DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. P4 G8.2

Ac. No. 87455

Date of release for loan

21 OCT 1976

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of one anna, will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime

INSTITUTTET FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

SERIE B: SKRIFTER

XXXV

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE:
INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

OSLO 1938
H ASCHEHOUG & CO (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION «LES BELLES LETTRES»

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II

IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES

(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)

OSLO 1938
H ASCHEHOUG & CO (W NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO LTD

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION «LES BELLES LETTRES»

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON

IN VENERATION AND GRATITUDE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Paragraph		Page.
	Preface .	XIII
	YIDGHA MUNJI	
1.	*Introduction*	3
	Phonetic System.	
31.	Consonants . .	28
35.	Vowels . .	32
39.	Stress . .	34
40	Groups of Consonants	35
	Historical Phonology	
	Consonants	
41	Initial Surd Stops and Affricates . . .	36
45	Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates	38
52	Voiced Stops and Affricates . .	44
62.	Cerebrals .	49
63	Surd Fricatives . .	50
69	Sibilants	51
76	Nasals .	55
77	Liquids . . .	56
80.	Glottal . .	57
81	Semivowels .	58
83.	Prothetic *w-* and *y-* .	58
86	Groups of Consonants .	61
87.	First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative	62
90.	First Component a Surd Fricative .	64
103	First Component a Sibilant . . .	70
114	First Component *h* . . .	75
115	First Component a Nasal	75
122	First Component a Rolled Consonant .	79
135	Assimilation . . .	85
136	Dissimilation and Differentiation .	86
137	Metathesis and Interversion	87
138	Vowels	88
139	Ir *a* . .	89
143.	Ir *ā* .	91
147.	Ir. *i*	95
148	Ir. *ī* .	96
149.	Ir *u*	96
150.	Ir *ū* . .	97
151	Ir *ȳ* . .	97
152.	Diphthongs . .	98
154	Umlaut . .	100
162	Accent and Contraction .	103
168.	Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels . . .	106
169.	Prothetic Vowels .	106
170.	Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes .	107

Paragraph		Page
	Morphology	
	Nouns.	
	Stem-Formation	
173	I. Primary Stems	110
177	II Feminines in -o (-*a*)	112
	Ancient Suffixes in *k*	
181	III. Nouns in -*y*, -*g*	114
182	IV Masculines in Y *e*, M -*ıy* .	114
185	V Nouns in -*a* (-*o*)	115
187	VI Nouns in -*k*	117
188	VII. Nouns in -*yo*/*go*	117
189	VIII. Nouns in *ko* (-*ıko*)	117
190	IX. Nouns in -*ya*, -*ga*	118
191	X Nouns in *ī*	119
192	XI Nouns in -*x*·	119
193	XII Nouns with other Suffixes .	119
	Noun Inflection	
194	The Article	120
195	Gender	120
196	Number .	121
199	Case	123
200	Composition	124
201	Adjectives . .	124
202	Numerals . .	125
	Pronouns	
203	Personal Pronouns	126
205	Enclitic Personal Pronouns	129
206	Demonstrative Pronouns	130
210	Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns	134
211	Use of the Cases and Prepositions .	135
222	Adverbs .	144
	Verbs	
223.	Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs	144
227	The Present Stem	146
230	Present	150
232	Durative Present	151
233	Durative Preterite	152
234	Imperative .	152
235	The Past Stem	154
244	Preterite	158
247	Imperfect	161
248	Perfect	162
250	Pluperfect	163
251	Various Modal Forms of the Verb .	163
252	First Conditional	164
253	Second Conditional	164
254	Subjunctive	164
255	Concessive . .	165
256	Potential .	165
257	Passive .	165
258.	Interrogative Particle	165
	Nominal Forms of the Verb	
259	Participles .	166
260	Infinitive	166
261	Conjunctions	166
	Texts and Translations	168
	Vocabulary	187
	List of Names .	279

SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI

1	*Introduction*	285
10	*Phonetic System*	293
11	Consonants	293
15	Groups of Consonants . .	296
16.	Vowels .	296
	Historical Phonology	
	Consonants	
18	Initial Surd Stops and Affricates	298
20	Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates	299
27	Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates	302

Paragraph		Page
31.	Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates	303
35	Cerebrals	304
36	Surd Fricatives	305
39	Sibilants	305
43	Nasals	308
44	Liquids	308
45	Glottal	308
46	Semivowels	309
48	Prothetic *y-* and *w-*	310
	Groups of Consonants	
49	First Component an Affricate	310
50	First Component a Voiced Stop	310
54	First Component a Surd Fricative	311
60	First Component a Sibilant	314
66	First Component a Nasal	317
69	First Component a Liquid etc	318
74	Assimilation	321
75	Dissimilation and Differentiation	322
76.	Metathesis	322
	Vowels	
77	Ir. *a*	323
79	Ir *ā*	326
82	Ir *e*	327
83	Ir *ē*	328
84	Ir *u*	328
85	Ir *ū*	329
86	Ir. *ǫ*	329
87	Ir *ai*	330
88	Ir *au*	330
89	Ir *aya*	330
90	Ir *awa*	331
91	Umlaut	331
92	Prothetic Vowels	331
93	Loss of Initial and Final Vowels	332
94	Accent	333
	Morphology	
	Nouns	
95	Primary Stems	334
96	Suffixes in *k*	334
97.	Other Suffixes	337
98	Gender	338
99	Number	338
103	Case	340
103	Agent Case	340
104	Accusative	340
105.	Genitive	341
106	Dative	342
107	Other Local "Cases"	342
108	Adjectives	343
109	Numerals	344
	Pronouns.	
110.	Personal Pronouns	345
114	Enclitic Personal Pronouns	348
115	Demonstrative Pronouns	348
117	Examples of the use of the Demonstratives	350
118	Reflexive Pronoun	352
119	Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns	352
	Verbs.	
	Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.	
126	"To Be"	353
126	"To Become"	356
129	The Present Stem	357
131	Present	358
136	Imperative	361
137	The Past Stem	362
141	Preterite	365
144	Perfect	368
147	Pluperfect	369

Paragraph		Page
148	Compound Verbs	369
149	Interrogative Particle	370
	Nominal Forms of the Verb	
150	Participles .	370
151	Infinitive .	370
	Texts and Translations .	372
	Vocabulary .	379
	List of Placenames	426
	WAKHI	
1	*Introduction* .	431
17.	*Phonetic System*	443
18	Consonants .	443
22.	Groups of Consonants . .	446
23	Vowels . .	447
	Historical Phonology	
	Consonants	
27	Initial Surd Stops and Affricates . . .	450
29	Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates . .	451
34	Voiced Stops and Affricates .	454
41	Cerebrals	457
42	Surd Fricatives	457
43.	Sibilants	458
47	Nasals . . .	460
48	Liquids . .	460
49	Glottal	461
50	Semivowels . . .	461
54.	Prothetic *w-* and *y-* .	462
	Groups of Consonants	
55	First Component an Affricate . .	463
56	First Component a Voiced Stop . .	463
59.	First Component a Surd Fricative	465
66	First Component a Sibilant .	468
75	First Component a Nasal	471
80.	First Component a Liquid	473
84	Assimilation	475
85	Dissimilation and Differentiation .	475
86	Metathesis and Interversion . .	476
87	Vowels .	476
88	Ir. *a*	477
90	Ir. *ā*	478
93.	Ir *ɪ* .	479
94	Ir. *ī* . .	480
95.	Ir *u*	480
96	Ir *ū*	481
97	Ir *ɣ*	481
98.	Ir. *ai* .	481
99	Ir *au* . .	482
100	Umlaut and Vowel Harmony .	482
102	Final Vowels and Consonants . . .	483
103	Stress and Contraction .	483
	Morphology	
	Nouns	
105	Stem-Formation .	485
	Noun-Inflexion	
109.	The Article	486
110	Case and Number .	486
115	Composition .	488
116.	Numerals	488
	Pronouns	
118	Personal Pronouns	489
124.	Demonstrative Pronouns .	492
126.	Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns . .	493
127	Use of the Cases and Prepositions . . .	494
133	Adverbs . .	496
	The Verb	
134	Stems . .	496

Paragraph		Page
135	The Verb Substantive	497
136	The Present Stem .	497
142.	Present	499
144	Imperative	500
145	The Past Stem	500
154	Preterite . .	505
155	The Perfect Stem .	506
157.	Infinitive	508
160	Interrogative Particle	509

	Page
Text and Translation	511
Vocabulary . .	513
List of Names . .	557
SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT	559
Addenda et Corrigenda	. 563
ENGLISH-IRANIAN INDEX	

PREFACE

The following description of some Iranian languages of the Pamir and Hindukush regions is based mainly upon the material collected by the author in Chitral in 1929 and specified in the Introductions to the various sections of this book To this has been added a few Shughni sentences taken down in Kabul in 1924 With the permission of the Institute and of the Humanistiska Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund the late Dr Skold's Ishkashmi and Wakhi material has also been incorporated [1] And, finally, Colonel Lorimer has kindly allowed me to make use of his manuscript Wakhi Vocabulary.[2] Material from other, printed, sources has been utilized as far as it helps to throw light on the historical development and etymology of the languages in question

It has not been possible to give an exhaustive survey of the Pamir dialects And, as none of my informants were good story-tellers, the texts are restricted in quantity and not very satisfactory in quality But it is hoped that this publication will add something to our knowledge of some highly interesting, but rapidly decaying relics of Iranian, that most important but imperfectly known branch of Indo-European. I have preferred the term 'languages' to 'dialects'

[1] V H Skold, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen, Skrifter utg av Kungl Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund, XXI, p VI, sq —The editor of this work, Professor H Smith, has included Wakhi in the Vergleichende Wortliste given pp 132 sqq , to which is referred for a systematic arrangement of part of Skold's Wakhi material

[2] V below, p 433

because, in spite of their numerical and cultural insignificance, these vernaculars can no more be reduced to a common standard than can for instance modern English, German and Norwegian

The Vocabularies of the Pamir languages are of a very composite nature The most interesting part consists of genuine Iranian words inherited within each separate language They are of special importance because of our limited knowledge of the ancient Ir vocabulary Fortunately the isolated Iranian vernaculars of the Pamirs, and notably Wakhi, have preserved a number of ancient I.E words, many of which are not known elsewhere in Iranian or Indo-Aryan On principle I feel no diffidence in comparing words from a single Pamir tongue with such found in other I E languages. But opinions may differ as to how far one ought to go in including uncertain etymologies In a work of this kind I have thought it useful to suggest even doubtful derivations for the critical examination of specialists

Also from the purely Ir point of view the vocabularies of the Pamir dialects are of great interest. I feel convinced that the only possible method of localizing the language of the Avesta is a minute study of its vocabulary in the light of the modern dialects, and its character appears to me to be preponderantly Eastern Ir We may also mention the curious fact that while in Yidgha-Munji the word for 'sun' (*mīra*) goes back to *Miθra-*, the neighbouring Sanglechi has preserved the name of Ahura-Mazdā in the same sense

The loan-words of the Pamir languages are of various kinds Some, not always easily recognizable, have come in from one of the neighbouring Ir dialects A few are borrowed from Turkish or I A But a very large and rapidly increasing number of words are of Persian origin It would be of great interest to investigate the different strata of such loans and the various roads of invasion

An interesting element are such Pamir-Hindukush words of unknown origin which appear to be common to several of the Ir. and I.A. languages of this region, in some cases also to Burushaski. And, finally, we find within each dialect, and especially in Wakhi, a number of apparently isolated words

A firm basis for our understanding of the phonetical and morphological development of the Pamir languages has been laid by Geiger, and Munji and Ishkashmi-Zebaki have been dealt with separately by Gauthiot, Grierson and Zarubin I am indebted to these my predecessors at every step in my investigation, but I have not thought it necessary or practical to quote them constantly With the help of the new material at my disposal I have tried to carry out an historical explanation as far as possible, being well aware that much remains uncertain and hypothetical.

If the phonological and systemological view point has not been followed up as much as might be desirable, this is to a great extent due to the character of the material, which is often incongruous and insufficient for such purposes [1] Especially the vocalic systems of the languages in question are not easily definable, and the swamping with loan-words makes it difficult to decide exactly what phonemes belong to the genuine systems of the dialects Still greater are the obstacles which meet us if we try to reconstruct the phonetical system of a Pamir language at some earlier stage, in order to be able to consider the sound-changes which have taken place from a phonological point of view Yet an attempt may be made to offer a few remarks of a more general nature

If we look at the changes through which the Yidgha-Munji consonant system has developed from Old Iranian, we find that the most striking feature is the dissolution—as in most modern Ir. languages—of the harmony in the system of fricatives. Among the unvoiced fricatives *x* and *f* are retained, but their position in the system has been changed through the introduction of epenthetic vowels in the groups *fr-*, etc., through the metathesis of *-fr-*, etc , and through the change of *ft* > *vd*, etc. How long *ϑ* has been retained is impossible to tell. We can only prove that the change into *x̌* is later than the dropping of unstressed *ə*,[2] and point to the

[1] In the section-headings 'Historical Phonology' the word phonology has not been used in the modern, "phonological" sense

[2] Cf Yd —Mj. § 172, 9

fact that common Yd—Mj still retained ϑ,[1] just as Shgh does to the present day But while *$\vartheta ra\imath$, *$x̌ra\imath$ '3' and *$čə\vartheta\varphi ūr$, *$čəx̌\varphi ūr$ '4' have remained long, -$\vartheta\imath$- was reduced to -$\imath$- at an early date, e.g in $pūr$ 'son'

Phonetically δ may have become l very early,[2] but phonologically speaking the change was not completed till it coalesced with $l < \imath\delta$, and with l in loan-words, thus forming a new phoneme, and breaking up the series v (β), γ, δ

Through the change of $nd > d$, $ft > vd$, etc, and through the adoption of loan-words the voiced occlusives have again become part of the system, and new occlusives have been added by the introduction of g and the development of palatal k' and g' A new opposition has been created through the differentiation of $č$ and c, but a parallel pair $ǰ$ $ɟ$ has not come into existence

The system of sibilants was profoundly altered through the early change, common to many E Ir languages, of $ǰ > ž$, of -$s̀$- > '-$ž$- (from which Yd—Mj. -y-, etc), and of $s(t)r > š$, opposed to $s̀$.

It is not probable that the introduction of cerebrals in Yd—Mj should be due merely to the influence of Indo-Aryan loanwords, of which few, if any, appear to be of great antiquity In most East Ir languages ancient $\imath t$ is represented by a sound which probably has passed through a common stage $ḍ$ Thus Shgh $mūd$, Rosh. $mūg$, Yazgh $məg$, Yd, Par $muı$, Sgl $məl$, Psht $mər$, Orm $mull$-, Saka $muda$-, but Oss $mard$, Wkh $məıt$, Yaghn $murta < mṛta$-

The intermediary stage between $\imath t$ and $ḍ$ may either have been $'\imath d$ or t. The latter alternative seems the more probable one on account of the treatment of secondary -rt- < *-$rıt$- in Shgh, Rosh $zīrd$, Yazgh $zārd$, Yd $zīt$, Par $zīto$ 'yellow' (and $mât$ 'killed') A development of $rt > rd > d$, and of $rıt > rt > \imath d$ in Shgh would imply that rt had twice changed into rd, and the tentative chronology of Yd—Mj tabulated on p. 109, 7)[3] presupposes a sonorization of

[1] Cf also Sgl.—Ishk § 37.

[2] Cf, however, Yd—Mj § 127

[3] *$\imath t > *\imath d > *ḍ$

t after *r* earlier than that of intervocalic occlusives It is therefore, I think, more plausible to assume an early assimilation of *rt* > *t* in this group of E.Ir. dialects, and it is perhaps not excluded that Av. "*š*" represents an attempt to denote a cerebral sound of this type [1]

In pre-Yd —Mj other cerebrals appeared through the assimilation of *rn*, and *rzn* > *n*, of *rn* + *t* > *nt* (*nṭ*), and the absorption of the variety of *t* pronounced after an *š* into the cerebral series The subsequent fate of these early Yd —Mj cerebrals may be tabulated as follows:

ᵇ*ārtaka-* flour	> ᵇ*yātay*	> **yāday*	> Y *yāre*, M *yōṛiy*
**arnati* grinds	> **yēnt*		> Y *yeɪkʸ* (= **yeig′*), M *yēn′g′*
ᵈ*arn* + *ta-* ground	> ᵈ*yant*		> Y *yagʸ*
ᵉ*arnami* I grind	> ᵉ*yānam*		> Y *yān/n-*, M *yāŋgʸ-* (= **yān′g′*)
ᶠ*barzna-* long	> ᶠ*βan*		> Y *vȧn*, M *vȧn′g′*
**am(a)rnā* apple	> **amună*		> Y *åmuno*, M *amuŋgʸo* (=**amun′g′o*)
**parna-* leaf	> **pān*	> **pūn*	> Y *pūn-a*, M *pūŋgʸ* (= **pūn′g′*)
ᵈ*aštā* eight	> **aštă*		> Y *oščo*, M *oṣkʸo*
	**tangă* pear (lw)		> Y *kyogō*, *ċogō*
	**mand-* to rub (lw)		> **maḍ-* > Y *magʸ-*

Also Sanglechi-Ishkashmi is characterized by the late loss of *ϑ* (> S *t*, I *s*), but early assimilation of *ϑr*, by the dissolution of the system of fricatives, the development of *š* from *s(t)r*, the oppositiŏn between *č* and *c*, the introduction of cerebrals and *q*, and by the

[1] At any rate no E Ir dialect lends any support to Junker's assumption of a "unvoiced, fricative *r*" as the intermediate stage.

development of *l* (from *rt/d* and *-š-*), which appears at present to be about to coalesce with *l*. Characteristic of Sgl. is the phonological equivalence of *-d-* and *-δ-*, while in Ishk the two sounds have coalesced also phonetically

From Wkh may be mentioned the differentiation of *γ* and *γ̌*, and of *x* and *x̌* The unvoiced fricatives, which had to a great extent disappeared,[1] have been reintroduced in loanwords and in secondary formations Also cerebrals have been adopted into the system

It is not possible to reconstruct a common phonological system for all Pamir languages Only a few sound-changes are common to all of them, and these are also shared, e g , by Psht Examples are *sr* > *š* (but note the preservation of *str-* in Wkh.), *šm* > *žm*, etc , *ft* > *vd*, etc , *nt* > *nd*, and probably *b-*, *d-*, *g-* > *β-*, *δ-*, *γ-*.[2] Note also the tendency to avoid a vocalic initial through the prothesis of *y-* and *w-*. With the exception of Wkh. they have sonorized *sn* > *zn*, and intervocalic *-š-* > **ž*, and to a varying degree intervocalic surd stops. Regarding the development of *rt* see above The treatment of *θr* and of *št* varies from language to language

There is a common tendency towards a relaxation in the articulation of *i* and *u*, *ai* and *au* were monophthongized, as everywhere in Middle and Modern Iranian, and it is possible that the development of *ā* > *ū* is common to the southern group of Pamir languages (Yd —Mj , Sgl —Ishk., and Wkh).[3]

Ancient "*a*" appears in various forms in the modern dialects It is impossible to decide at which stage the variations of this sound became separate phonemes

Common Sgl.—Ishk. appears to have known four sounds developed from *a*, viz[4]: 1) *o*, e.g., in Sgl. *dos*, Ishk, *das* 'ten', 2) *a*, e g.,

[1] Cf. Wkh § 42.

[2] Sgl —Ishk. *d-* may be due to a secondary influence of Prs.

[3] But various instances of *a*-umlaut show that final *ā* had not become labialized before it was dropped in Shgh and Sgl.—Ishk , and also in Parachi Cf p 324, IIFL. I, p 23, and NTS. I, p. 84 Probably it was shortened to *-a* at an early date

[4] Cf Sgl.—Ishk. §§ 78 sqq

in Sgl —Ishk *kas-* 'to see'; 3) *ō*, e.g., in Sgl *vŏst*, Ishk *vūst* 'bound', 4) *ā*, e g, in Sgl. *vănd-*, Ishk. *vŏnd-* 'to bind' In the modern dialects the quantity is perhaps not relevant, but it certainly was so in common Sgl.—Ishk We therefore find early Prs lw s with *ō* in Class 3 (e.g *kōr* ~ *kūr* 'blind'); and such with Prs. *ā* in Class 4 (e.g. *nāf* ~ *nōf* 'navel').

Type 1 frequently goes back to words with *a* in originally open syllable Thus, Sgl. *dos* 'ten', *oyoδ* 'came', *vōr* 'door', *xōf* 'foam', *žoδ* 'killed', *moδ(ak)* 'here', *novōk* 'rain'

Type 2 may represent *a* in open syllable before an *ā* in the following syllable. Thus *kasen* 'I see' < **kasāmi*, *xwārən* 'I eat' < **hwarāmi*,[1] *fras-* 'to ask', *nav-* 'to rain', *tar* 'from' < **tarā*, etc

Type 3 contains chiefly words with *a* in ancient closed syllable. Sgl *vōst* 'bound', *yōndəm* 'wheat', *vōš* 'rope' (< **bastra-*), *kot* 'saw' (< **kaśta-*), *ōvδ* 'seven', *fəršōt* 'asked', etc.

Type 4 consists of words with *a* in a closed syllable before *ā* or *i*, both of which may have prevented labialization Examples are· Sgl. *vānd-* 'to bind', *xānd-* 'to laugh', and other verbal stems, *cām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *dānd* 'tooth', *mār* 'husband', from nominatives in *-ā* of ancient stems in *-n*,[2] *wār* 'trousers'; *zāl* 'yellow' < **zarita-*, *jānj* 'woman' < **janičī*, *āšīk* 'tear' < **asrīka-* < **asrūka-*; *mārcīk* 'ant' < *marwicī* + *ik*.

But there are numerous exceptions, which do not fit in with this scheme.

Thus *wāt* ~ *wat* 'fell' belongs to Type 2 and not, as expected, to 3, *warf* 'snow' (< **wafrā(h)*) to 2, and not to 4,[3] *ormōzd* 'sun' to 3 and not to 4,[4] *xuāl* ~ *xŏl* 'six' must, in order to fit in, be derived from **xwaššā*, but Sgl. *hŏt*, Zeb. *ût* 'eight', points to **ašta*.[5]

[1] But *xwōi ō-ī* < **hwarati* Cf Shgh. *xārum* ~ *xīrd*, Par *xarem* (not **xŏrem*, cf Par. Gramm. § 189).—But Mj (*xarəm*) *xūt* prob < **xārt* < **xᵂart*.

[2] But note Yd *čam, pad, lad*.

[3] Perhaps Ishk. got its *a* from Prs *barf*.

[4] *Ahuramazdā(h)* may have been transferred into the *a*-declension at an early date

[5] Ishk *aṭ* with *a* from Prs *ašt*

In the suffixes *-ŏk* (< **-akah*) and *-ăk* (< **-akā*) the vowel must have been lengthened Especially difficult to explain are *sor*. *sur* 'head', *xor*. *xur* 'ass', *tovōr*. *tuwur* 'axe', *yōz*· *yūz* 'firewood', which belong to Type 3,· although one would expect to find them together with *vōr*: *var* 'door' in Class 1.[1] It ought, however, to be noted that we also find Wkh. *xur* 'ass', *ỳūz* 'firewood', *purk* 'rat' in contradistinction to *bār* 'door', *pārg* 'ashes', but Wkh. also has *t²pār* 'axe'.

In spite of these irregularities, which may partly be due to mixing of dialects, the factors mentioned above appear to be the only ones which might explain at any rate the majority of cases. And, at all events, it seems certain that common Sgl —Ishk. must already have possessed four separate phonemes: *a*, *o*, *ā*, *ō*, all derived from ancient "*a*".

In the Vocabularies the words have been arranged in order of their consonants (cf. IIFL. I p. 230)

Words quoted from other sources have as far as possible been adapted to the transcription used in this work

Thus Shaw: *â* = *å*, *a* = ʌ, *è* = *ē*, *i*, *î* = *ī*, *ó*, *ô* = *ō*, *ū*, *ú* = *ū*, *th* = *ϑ*, *dh* = *ð*, *sh* = *š*, *sch* = *ş̌*, *z* = *ž*, *khh* = *x*, *kh* = *x̌*, *gh* = *γ*, italic *g* = *γ̌*, *ch* = *č*, *ts* = *c*, *j* = *ǰ* and *dz* = *ȝ*

I have also changed Skold's and Lentz's *ʒ*, *ʒ̣*, *ts*, *tṡ*, etc , into *y*, *w*, *c*, *č*, etc , and *x̌*, *γ̌* in Shgh , etc , into *š*, *ž*.[2] Thus, e g , *yōč* for Skold's *ʒo tš*.

I have retained Lorimer's *ɯ* for the high, mixed vowel. Skold himself has frequently altered the *ū* of his original notations into *ī*, but *ɯ* has sometimes remained unchanged.

In words taken from Bellew's and Biddulph's lists I have tran-

[1] Sgl. *pōrk* Ishk *purk* 'rat, mouse' < **pōrk* < **pork*, with early contraction < **paruka*·, but Zeb. *park* 'ashes' < **parakă*

[2] The Afghan author of the list of Shughni words in Annuaire de la revue de Kaboul, 1934—35, pp. 148 sqq , writes ژ ž, but غ ǯ

scribed *å* with *ā*, *gh* with *γ*, *sh* with *ṡ*, *ch* with *č*, and *th* with *ϑ*, wherever the correctness of the transcription seemed to be certain. But I have quoted, e g., Bellew's "*zaghit*", Biddulph's "*thurght*", and Capus' "*dghogit, dzogit*" 'daughter' within quotation-marks, without attempting to restore the true phonetical form (< **δäγᵗḏ*, **δəγḏ*, and **δoγᵉḏ*?).

In a few cases I am afraid that I have not been consistent in the use of final, postvocalic *-i*, *-u* and *-y*, *-w*

The Prs and Khowar translations added to words and phrases in the Vocabularies are given in the exact, not always very correct, form in which they were given by my informants

In the Yd.—Mj Vocabulary "Y" after a word denotes that identical forms were given by Yzh, Ysh and at least two other Yd informants Similarly "Sgl p." in the Sgl.—Ishk. Vocabulary means that the form is common to Sgl p 1, 2, and 3

The English-Iranian Index which I hope may be of some use to Iranian scholars, has to a large extent been compiled by my wife.

My sincere thanks are also due to Professor Konow for his advise during the proof-reading, to Mr G K Laycock, Lecturer at the University of Gothenburg, for correcting the English of the greater part of the volume, and to the printers and the diligent and patient compositors I desire also in this place to express my gratitute to the authorities of Chitral, who kindly helped me and received me with hospitality during my work in the country.

The printing of this volume began in June 1936, and later publications have only occasionally been referred to

Oslo, 7—1—1938 *G. M*

ABBREVIATIONS

Languages.

Bal	= Balochi	O Prs	= Old Persian	S(gl)	= Sanglechi
Bart	= Bartangi	Or	= Oroshori	Shgh	= Shughni.
Bur	= Burushaski	Orm	= Ormuri	Sogd	= Sogdian
IA.	= Indo-Aryan.	Oss	= Ossetic	Wan	= Wanetsi Pashto
IE	= Indo-European.	Par	= Parachi	W(kh)	= Wakhi
Ir	= Iranian.	Prs	= (New) Persian	Y(d)	= Yidgha.
I(shk)	= Ishkashmi	Psht.	= Pashto	Yaghn	= Yaghnobi
Khow.	= Khowar	Rosh	= Roshani	Yazgh	= Yazghulami.
M(j)	= Munji	Sar	= Sarikoli	Zb	= Zebaki

Books and Periodicals, etc.

AIM = Herzfeld, Archaologische Mitteilungen aus Iran

B = Biddulph, Yidghah Voc., in Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh

Barth. Miran Mund = Bartholomae, Mitteliranische Mundarten, I—VI, Sitzb · Heidelb. Ak d Wiss 1916—1925.

Be. = Bellew, Voc. of Sárigh Cúlí, Wákhi etc, in Forsyth, Report on a Mission to Yarkund 1873

Benv. Gr. Sogd = Benveniste, Grammaire Sogdienne, II

Bi. = Biddulph, Voc of Sirikol, Wakhan and Kunjoot dialects, in Forsyth, Report (v above)

Burhan ud Din Bu D = Burxan-ud-Din-xan-i-Kuškeki, Kattagan i Badaxšan, Taškent, 1926

Cap(us) = Voc Wakhi, in Bull de la Societe d' Anthropologie de Paris, 3e Série, Tom. 12, p 206 sq

Et Voc Psht = Morgenstierne, Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto

G = Gauthiot, Quelques observations sur le Mindjâni, MSL XX, pp. 133 sqq

Geiger, Pamirdialekte, or Gr Ir Ph = W Geiger, Die Pāmir-Dialekte, in Grundriss d iranischen Philologie, I, 2

Gramm = Grammophone record

Grierson = Sir George A Grierson, Ishkashmi, Zebaki, and Yazghulami As Soc Prize Publ. Fund, V

Herzfeld, v. AIM.

Hjuler = A Hjuler, The languages spoken in the Western Pamir, in The Second Danish Pamir-Expedition, conducted by O. Olufsen

Houtum-Schindler = H Sch, Beitrage zum kurdischen Wortschatze, ZDMG, 38, pp 43 sqq.

IIFL., I = Morgenstierne, Indo Iranian Frontier Languages, I.

Junker, Drei Erz. = H Junker, Drei Erzahlungen auf Yaγnābī, Sitz. d. Heidelb Ak d Wiss., phil hist. Kl 1914, 14

Kl = S I Klimčickiy, Vaxanskie teksti, in Trudy Tadžikistanskoy bazi, Tom III.

Lentz = W Lentz, Pamir-Dialekte, I. Ergänzungsheft z. Zeitschr. f vergl Sprachforschung, Nr 12

Lorimer, Bur Gramm. = D. L R Lorimer, Burushaski Grammar.

Mir Man = Andreas-Henning, Mitteliranische Manichaica (in SBAW)

Munshi Faiz Bakhsh. = Vocabularies collected by M F B, and publ by Shaw, in Ghalchah Languages, pp 134 sqq.

Or Stud Pavry = Oriental Studies in honour of Cursetji Erachji Pavry, London 1933.

Ol = Olufsēn, Through the unknown Pamirs

Rep (on a lingu. mission to) Afgh = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to Afghanistan.

Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) N W. Ind = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to North-Western India

Shgh. ABC and abc = Inqilōbi Madani Pōndand (Shughni primer for grown up people), and Xuγnōñi Alifbə (Shughni primer for children), Stalinabad 1932 and 1931.

Skold, Mater. = H. Skold, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen Skr. utg. av kgl Hum Vetensk. samf. i Lund, XXI.

Stein = Material collected by Sir A Stein, and published by Grierson (v. above)

Studia Indo-Ir = Studia Indo Iranica, Ehrengabe fur W. Geiger

Tomaschek = W. Tomaschek, Centralasiatische Studien, II

Vavilov, Agricultural Afghanistan = N. I Vavilov and D D Bukinin, Agricultural Afghanistan, Leningrad, 1929 (in Russian)

W(alde) P(ok) = A. Walde, Vergl Worterbuch d indo germ Sprachen, herausgeg von J Pokorny

Zar = Zarubin, K xarakteristike mundžanskogo yazika, Iran. I.

Zar Očerk razg yaz. samark. = Zarubin Očerk razgovornogo yazika Samarkandskix Evreev. Iran, II

YIDGHA-MUNJI

INTRODUCTION

A bibliography of the scanty literature dealing with the two closely related Iranian dialects Munji and Yidgha has been given in LSI, X pp 509 and 518, and it has been brought up to date by Zarubin [1] and by Lentz [2] Cf also the present author's review of Zarubin's article,[3] and the short remarks about Yidgha and Munji, Report on a Linguistic Mission to N W India, pp. 69—72.

The material for the study of Yidgha was previously limited to the Vocabulary of some 500—600 words with introductory remarks given by Biddulph in his Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh,[4] and to the translation of the Parable and the Standard List of words contained in the LSI

Munji was made known to philologists four years earlier than its sister dialect through the vocabulary of some eighty words collected by Munshi Faiz Bakhsh and published by Shaw [5] This list is, however, disfigured by numerous errors and misprints [6]

Apart from the material published in LSI, the only contributions to our knowledge of Munji in recent times have been

[1] К характеристике мунджанского языка, Иран, I, 111 sqq , Leningrad, 1927.

[2] Pamir-Dialekte, I, p 29

[3] NTS, III, 296—98

[4] Calcutta 1880, pp CLIV—CLXIX

[5] On the Ghalchah Languages, JASB, 1876

[6] E g *kara* 'ass', with *k-* for *x-*, *tarávi* 'black', with *t* (ت) for *n* (ن), *pásti* 'bone', with *p* (پ) for *y* (ي), *ghaoda* 'cow', with *d* (د) for *w* (و), *yàrgh* 'rat', with *y* (ي) for *p* (پ), *vorah* 'goat', with *r* (ر) for *z* (ز), etc

Gauthiot's Quelques observations sur le mindjâni,[1] containing some 300 words, and Zarubin's above-mentioned article (about 850 words of vocabulary, with a valuable grammatical introduction)

Probably no part of this material has been collected in Yidgha or Munji-speaking territory Gauthiot took down his vocabulary in Samarkand from a Kulābī peasant who was born in Wakhan in a small colony of Munjis settled there Zarubin's material is derived from two Munji emigrants living in Ishkashim, and Khan Sahib Abdul Hakim Khan, the chief informant of the LSI, probably collected his data about the various Pamir dialects from visitors to the capital of Chitral Biddulph may, of course, have taken down his vocabulary of "Yidghah spoken in the upper part of the Lutkho valley and in Munjan" in Lutkuh itself, but it is perhaps more reasonable to assume that he made his diverse linguistic investigations in Chitral Headquarters

As a matter of fact, very few Europeans seem to have visited Munjan, and none of them gives any information about the language spoken there Wood[2] never proceeded beyond the lapis lazuli mines above Firgamu which are still in Persian-speaking territory The only other European visitors known to me are Robertson,[3] who in 1892 (?) paid a flying visit to a Munjan village bordering upon Kafiristan, and the Russian botanists Vavilov and Bukinich,[4] who passed through Sanglech and Munjan. But Vavilov did not even notice that the language spoken in Munjan differed from that of the rest of Badakhshan

Lutkuh, the home of the Yidgha-speaking *Idəγs*, is much better known, and has, owing to its belonging to the British Indian protected state of Chitral, been visited by numerous British officers But

[1] MSL, XIX, pp 133—157

[2] A personal narrative of a journey to the sources of the Oxus London 1841. V pp 262 sqq

[3] The Káfirs of the Hindu-Kush, pp. 315 sqq

[4] Agricultural Afghanistan Leningrad 1929, pp 112 sqq

none of them has, as for as I am aware, published anything about the local dialect

My material about Yidgha was collected in the summer of 1929 partly in Chitral Town and partly at Garm Chishma and other places in Lutkuh During a visit to the Dorah Pass I twice came through the Yidgha settlements in Lutkuh. The political unrest in Afghanistan rendered it impossible to obtain permission to visit Munjan, but I came into contact with several Munjis in Chitral They came there as traders, and some of them used the opportunity to bring with them for sale lapis lazuli from the famous mines which under normal conditions are exploited by the Afghan government

My Yidgha informants were·

1) *Mahmad* from *Zhitr*. My best informant, from whom I got an extensive vocabulary, besides sentences and paradigms About 30 years old (I worked with him at Garm Chishma) Yzh
2) *Hawala Khan* from *Parabek*, havildar in H. H.'s bodyguard, a comparatively young man —Two short songs, and a vocabulary taken down in the fields and houses of Burbunu (with some contributions from the villagers). (Garm Chishma). Yp
3) *Bik* from *Gufti*, havildar in His Highness' bodyguard A young, brown-haired and blue-eyed, brachycephalic Homo Alpinus. Quite intelligent and willing —Vocabulary and some sentences. (Chitral) Yg
4) *Kurban Ali*, born in Zhitr, but living in *Ughuti* since many years 50—60 years old, and not easy to work with —Two tales —(Garm Chishma) Yu
5) *Haidar Ali* from *Rubāt-i-Kərōn* in Munjan, but settled for the last 20 years in Garm Chishma About 40 years old —His language was in the main Y, but interspersed with some M forms.[1]—Vocabulary and sentences. (Chitral and Garm Chishma) Yr
6. *Ghulām Haidar*, who first asserted that he was a native of *Shahr-i-Munjan*, but later turned out to be from *Zhitr* He Ysh

[1] Thus e g *brūt* mustache, *bīwo* widow, *oǰuzyo* frog, *tōuistōn* summer, *zimistōn* winter (with M *ō*), v Voc s vv

probably thought that the dialect of a more distant place would fetch a higher price in the marked —Quite intelligent — Vocabulary, sentences, and a long tale. (Chitral)

5. My Munji informants were

7) *Ali Mahmad* from *Miāndeh* in Munjan. Ysh denied that A M was a native of Munjan, probably in order to appear to be my— at that time—only purveyor of Munji. There can be no doubt whatever that Mm spoke good and pure Munji, and he was my chief informant as regards that dialect —Vocabularies, sentences, and a short tale (Chitral) Mm

8) *Kurbān Mahmad* from *Gaz*, below Miāndeh —Middle-aged — Vocabulary, sentences (Chitral) Mg

9) *Nauroz* from *Gaz* —Short vocabulary (about 300 words) (Chitral). M(g)

10) *Jawār* from *Tagou* —Vocabulary (Chitral) Mt

Besides I made quite short enquiries from the following persons whom I came across in Chitral village, or on the road.

11) A man from *Tilī* (*Xulī*) —Vocabulary (125 words). (Chitral) Mti

12) *Nazar Shāh* from *Shahr-i-Munjan* —Voc (some 50 words) M(sh)

13) *Ali Nazar* from *Shahr-i-Munjan* —Numerals only Msh

14) *Kurban Mahmad* from *Tagou.*—A few words and grammatical forms M(t)

6. Unfortunately none of my informants were any good as story-tellers, and it was only with difficulty that I could get tales out of some of them Moreover, the Munjis were eager to return to the harvesting work as quickly as possible, and not even the persuasive powers of my Pathan servant Yasin Khan could induce them to stay in Chitral. In most cases I could only work with the Munjis for a day or even less.

7. The origin of the name Munjan has been discussed in an article in BSOS, VI, pp 29 sqq Prs *Munjān* is an arabized form of *Mungān*, cf Sgl. *Mandežān* While the Munjis themselves use the Prs. form, the Y name of the valley is *Bre'γeyo*, which together

with Kati *Mr'ũ-gul* and Khowar *Mirǰān* (in poetry) points to original **Mṛga-* or a similar form

The Kati name used in myths and legends is *Kəmōr*, v op cit p 442[2], and cf the name of the pass leading from Prasun to Munjan *Kamah* (Robertson), *Kamarbida* (= *Kamār bi dā* 'on the K Pass', Survey Map), *Komah* (Vavilov), *Kamar Bīda* (Voigt, Kafiristan)

---

8 Munjan is mentioned for the first time in the 7th century AD by Huan Tsang, who says that the people depend on the Turks and that their "manners . . resemble to a great extent the Hwoh country" (Kunduz = Tokharistan) [1]

Very little is known about the subsequent history of the district Yule [2] has rendered it probable that the Munjan of the Arab travellers must have extended towards the north right up to the neighbourhood of Talikan and Khanabad. However this may be, the evidence of some place-names seems to indicate that Munji was once spoken further north than is the case at present [3]

Whether *Melengad* (p 131 *Melengan*) ne of Jurm on Burhan ud Din's map (Бадахшан и Каттаган, p 120) contains Mj *malane* 'middle', is of course quite uncertain, as other "*l*-dialects" exist, cf below §§ 27, 28.

. In more recent times Munjan came under the sway of the Mirs of Badakhshan, and, according to Burhan ud Din,[4] paid a yearly tribute of two Kafir slaves. It is not quite clear how they were able to procure these slaves, since Wood [5] tells us about frequent Kafir inroads into Badakhshan through Munjan, and adds that since

[1] Beal, Buddhist Records of the Western World, II, 288

[2] Cf Marqwardt, Eranshahr, 226, 231.

[3] Cf eg *Firqamu, Firghamiru* s of Jurm, *Firgam Tal*, n of *Faizabad*, etc (cf Voc s v *fɛr'γāmə*), and *Ghairmai*, s of Jurm.

[4] Op cit p 138

[5] Op cit p 266

the time of an especially violent attack some time before his visit, there had been no permanent settlers in the valley above Firgamu. This last information must be greatly exaggerated and is probably due to some kind of misunderstanding But the peaceful and dull Munjis, who according to Burhan ud Din himself, only possess some 30—40 matchlocks and 5—6 (!) knives and swords between them, are hardly likely to have been able to capture slaves from the Kafirs, even from the meek and peaceful Prasuns But possibly they bought Kafir slaves for the purpose

In 1859, on the conquest of Kataghan by the Afghans, Munjan together with the rest of Badakhshan became a tributary to Kabul and, according to Burhan ud Din, agreed to pay a yearly tribute of 300 rupies Vavilov and one of my informants state that there is a small Afghan military post in the valley

9. Munjan is an excessively poor district. Vavilov[1] writes that the inhabitants gain their bread with enormous difficulties. They have few children because as they say, there is not enough food for more The inhabitants of Tili have only sufficient bread for nine months, the rest of the year they subsist on grass and roots. Only on rare occasions do they eat meat They cannot keep large flocks[2] on account of the scarcity of pasture,[3] but rely on agriculture

Vavilov and Burhan ud Din agree that apricots and other kinds of fruit are of no importance. There are a few apricot-trees in the lower villages, but the fruit is bitter, and the blossoms are frequently destroyed by frost Mulberries are not grown. The snow remains in Tili for from three to six months. Barley, millet

[1] Cf for the following pp 112 sqq. and 526 sq.

[2] Acc to B ud D the 2500 inhabitants of Anjuman and Munjan possess 111 horses, 898 cows and asses, and 4149 sheep Vavilov found 25 horses, 40 cows, 25 sheep, 15 goats and 4 donkeys in Tili, a village of 20 houses with 50—60 inhabitants The position of Tili at the foot of the pass leading to Kafiristan probably accounts for the number of horses

[3] Robertson (l.c) mentions the good quality of the grazing grounds, but this may apply only to single localities Nowhere is the exploitation of summer-pastures in the hills mentioned, nor did I hear about it

mixed with rye, and peas form the staple crops, but "the fields are heaps of stones amongst which small patches of ground are sown with millet and barley."

The inhabitants eke out the meagre produce of agriculture by trading on a small scale. They carry on their backs salt from Faizabad to Nuristan and sell it in exchange for wool, butter, hides and felt (palas) [2]

But, as I had occasion to observe, Munjis also take part in the export of blocks of red Badakhshi rock-salt to Chitral, and employ horses or donkeys for its transport.

Munjan is not altogether cut off from the outer world. According to B. ud D a "big government road" leads through Munjan from Jurm and across the Hindukush to Prasun in Nuristan (= Kafiristan).[3] Another road, or track, leads from Maghnawul in Munjan across the Khelargai and Dorah Passes to Chitral, without touching the inhabited part of the Sanglech valley And finally there is a rough track from Maghnawul to the Bashgal Valley

The road across the Hindukush to Prasun and further into the Kunar valley is of quite recent date and the traffic which it carries has as yet had little influence upon the population of Munjan and their language The main route, at any rate in earlier times, branched off below Munjan proper, followed the Anjuman river, and crossed into Panjshir and the Kabul region.

Among the three regions which may have influenced Munjan linguistically and culturally there is no doubt that Persian-speaking Badakhshan has for geographical and political reasons played a more important part than Chitral[4] or Kafiristan. But there is one factor which has tended to isolate Munjan from the neighbouring districts on the same river-system The Munjis are Ismailis

[1] Vavilov, l c.

[2] B. ud D p 137

[3] In Woods time the road between Jurm and Munjan was very bad.

[4] The trade in the small bazar at Chitral village appears to have been insignificant prior to the British occupation in 1895

and pay their tribute to the agents of the Agha Khan, just as the Yidghs and most other Pamir tribes do, while Kuran and Anjuman, with the exception of two villages Rabat and Sekui, bordering upon Munjan and probably originally Munji speaking, are of the Sunni persuasion [1]

According to Vavilov, the inhabited part of the Munjan valley extends for 22—24 km from Shahr (-i- Munjan) to Tili In a side valley branching off towards the east at Shahr lies "Torau", 8—9 km. from Shahr, and close to it Maghnawul [2] From Tili to the top of the Prasun Pass the distance is 42 versts.[3]

Most of the existing maps of Munjan are far from being exact Thus, on the map accompanying Abdur Rahman's memoirs the whole valley has been turned upside down, and on the apparently very detailed map in B ud D 's book the villages have been thrown about in a most fanciful manner And even Vavilov, who passed through the district, on both of his maps places Maghnawul and "Torou" in the main valley *below* Shahr![4] The information I received about the position of the villages agrees in the main with the Survey of India maps

10 Our only material for determining the number of inhabitants in Munjan is to be found in the particulars given by Vavilov and Burhan ud Din. Burhan ud Din estimates the population at 1 500 persons, and the number of houses at 237 [5] He does not, however,

[1] Cf. B u D., l c —According to my informants *Robāt* now speaks Farsi, but place-names such as Tuγakaf are evidently of Mj. origin

[2] Acc to Vavilovs map, p 113, 10 versts, a little over 10 km from Shahr

[3] This agrees fairly well with the Survey of India map 17½ m (29 km) from Shahr to Tili, and 26 m (= 43 km) from Tili to the pass. Vavilov gives the height of Shahr as 2 900 metres, of Tili as 3 025 mètres, and of Maghnawul as 3 340 metres.

[4] Vavilov (p 115) violently attacks Sir G Robertson to whom, without any foundation in fact, he attributes the absurdity of including Munjan orographically in Kafiristan

[5] Exclusive of the summer kishlak of Nao with 6 houses

mention the villages of Wulf, Mianshahr and Wayo Vavilov counts 464 houses, and as he reckons 2—3 inhabitants to each house (in the case of Tili), this would give us a population of some 1 200 persons It ought, however, to be noted that he does not mention the villages left out by B ud D , and, besides, he gives no information about Ghaz and Shah Pari In details the calculations of the two authors as to the numbers of houses in each village vary, but Vavilov is no doubt the more reliable source But on the whole we shall not go very far wrong if we assume that the total Munji-speaking population amounts to something between 1 000 and 1 500 persons

While it is probable that Munji once extended over a wider area, there is nothing, either in written history, or in local tradition, which refers to the immigration of the Munjis into their present home Probably the growth of the population in the lower valleys, and may be also political disturbances, forced their ancestors to extend their settlements up to the highest possible limit. But we have no means of knowing when Munjan first became inhabited. The archaic character of some place-names (cf. *Tili*, *Wulf*, *Milγeg*, etc)[1] points to a comparatively early date.

[1] Cf List of Names s v v

11 *List of Villages in the Munjan*

Indian Survey (and other official sources)	Vavilov	Burhan ud Din
Skarzer (left bank)		Iskarzer, 40 houses
Yoim (right bank)		
Sekwao		Sekui, 16 h.
Razar		
But (r)		
Kalaomir (r)		
Toghakaf (l)		
Robāt		Rabat, 20 h
Shahr-i-Munjan	Šar, 2 900 mètres, 100 h	Šaran, 80 h
Doão (Survey)		
Deh Ambe (Mil. Rep.)	Diombe, 30 h.	Deh-i-Ebnai, 15 h
Wilu (r)	Villo, 30 h	Vilav, 10 h
Ghaz (l)		Gez (غز), 20 h
Shui Pari (r)		Šah Pari, 12 h
		Čauni (Post), 9 h
Sar Jangal (l)		Sar-i-Džengel', 10 h.
Waio (l)		
Mian Deh(a) (r)	Mionbe, 30 h.	Miyan Deh, 25 h
Yakhdak (l)	Yagdak, 12 h	Yagdek, 15 h
Panam (r)	Pano (Pako), 12 h	Penam (Pekam), 15 h.
Kala-i-Shah (r)	Kala-i-Šau, 200 h	Kal'a-i-Šah, 10 h
(=Gulbakaf, Kurbakaf)		
Thali, Tuli	Tli, 3025 m, 20h, 50—60 mh	Teli, 30 h
Nāo (r)	Nao, 2 huts	Tav (تاو), 6 h

Villages in the Eastern Side

(Šahr-i- Munjan)			
Mianshahr (= Kash Kāri)			
	Torau, 3 130 m	Tekab	10 h.
Peip, or Wulf			
Maghnawul	Magnaul, 3340 m, 30 h	Megnul	

Main Valley (from North to South)

Y r	Y sh	M t	M(g)	
Skōrzer	Skarzer (l)			
16) Iwīm '	Yu'wīm (r)			
17) Səkvō	4) 'Skəwo (r)			
15) Purwōs ?				
14) Rāzer	3) Rāzer (l)			
In Kə'rōn				
18) Ka'la				
19) Tuγokaf	2) Tuγakaf (r)			
20) Ru'bōt	1) Rubāt			
4) Šār	Šāhar	1) Šahr	Šō'rōn, Šāher	Šâr-i-Munǰân M (sh)
5) Dēambī		2) Dēambeh	Dīam'bē	
6) Wīlū	Wīlu	3) Wīlu	Wīlu	
7) Γāz (Šah-i-Parē)		4) Γaz	Γəz (Prs Aiγāz)	
		5) Šāı Pa'rē	Šō-i Pa'rī	
8) Sarǰaŋ'gāl (Wayo)		6) Wayo		Sarǰaŋ'gāl M m
9) Mīān'dēo		7) Mīān'dēa	Mīân'dīa	Mīāndeh M m
10) Iγ'dak (Panam)		8) Iγ dāk	Yuγ'dāk	Yuγ dāk M m
		9) Pa'naŭ	P^{h}a'nō	
11) Kale-i- Šō		10) Ka'lā	K^{h}ala-i- Šō	
12) Tə'lī	Te'li	11) Tə'lī	Thı'lī	Ti'lī=Ǩu'lī M tı
13) Nōu		12) Nau	Nōu	

Valley (from West to East)

4) Šār	= Miliγeg?			
3) Ta'gōu	Tagōu	Tagōu		
2) Wulf	Wulf		Wulf	
1) Maγna'vul	Maγnawul	Maγnawul		

12 The territory inhabited by the Yidgha-speaking tribe in Lutkuh [1] is more inviting than Munjan The altitude of the inhabited parts of the valley is considerably less, from 2 400—2 500 m (7 600—7 900 feet) as compared with 2 900—3 340 in Munjan Wheat and maize are grown,[2] apricots and possibly other fruits ripen, and walnuts are at any rate abundant at Izh, at the lower extremity of the Yidgha-speaking district The so-called Parabek plain especially is both fairly wide and well cultivated, and compares favourably with most parts of Chitral The houses and their inhabitants did not give the impression of extreme poverty, at least not when seen on a smiling summer day The houses are built of stone, as there is no forest in the inhabited part of the valley. Higher up there is some birch and willow jungle, and still higher there are apparently rich hill-pastures abounding in a variety of alpine flowers and surrounded by extensive shrubs of briar which cover the hill-sides below the Dorah Pass.

The rain-fall is scanty, but there seems to be quite sufficient water for irrigation coming from the numerous hill-nullahs that drain the snow-fields.

The continuous Yidgha settlements do not extend for more than about 10 km (6—7 miles) from Burbunu to Birzin, but there are a couple of hamlets, *Goïk* and *Imirdino*, a few miles higher up.[3] Below Burbunu the population speaks Khowar, and between Imirdino and the foot of the Dorah Pass there are a few small settlements, dating from the nineties, of Kati refugees from the upper Bashgal valley [4]

[1] Grierson in LSI gives Leotkuh as the correct pronunciation I heard Khowar *Lotkuh*, *ᵒkuφ*, meaning the large (*loṭh*, *lath*) valley or district (*kuh*) Lutkho is an incorrect form, due to the association of the word with Turi-kho and Mulikho, the home-valleys of the Kho tribe

[2] Acc to Gurdon Lutkuh counts among the richest wheat-growing districts in Chitral

[3] V Map

[4] According to Bruce, Twenty Years in the Himalayas, p 264, there was before that time a small settlement of Prasun Kafirs at the foot of the pass.

13 The following particulars about the Yidgha speaking villages are taken from official reports (of 1904) by Captain B E. M. Gurdon, which I have got permission to use His two lists of the number of houses and families are probably derived from different sources

List of Villages of Northern (Left) Bank of the River (from below)

Gurdon	Survey Map	Yidgha
Burbunu 10 (9) houses	Burbunu	*Burbu'nū*
J(h)itur 15 houses, 21 families	Itr	*Žitr, Žut'r*
Rui 12 h , 12 f.	Rui	*Rūi*
Gistini, Ge° 6 h., 21 f	Gastinu	*'Gistini*
Gulugh 4 h , 6 f	Ghalok	*Gu'lyū*
Ughuti 7 h , 7 f.	Ughuti	*Av'yato* (Khow. *Uyuti*)
Gohik 9 f		*Go'īk*
Imirdin 3 (12) h , 7 f	Imirdit	*I'mirdino* (*'Imurǰin*)

Villages on the Right Bank.

Gurdon	Survey	Yidgha
W(h)arth 6 h , 5 f.	Warth	*Waṛt* (Khow. *Waxt*)
Parabek 3 h , 6 f	Parabek	*'Paiəuko* (Khow. *'Parabek*)
Gufti 4 h , 8 f.	Gufti	*Guṛtio* (Khow *Guφti, Guxti*)
Birzin 10 h , 12 f	Birzin	*Bir'zin, Bṛ'zin*[1]
80 h , 110 f.		

According to Gurdon's calculations, the total population would at that time have amounted to not more than 6—700 persons, and Biddulph[2] can hardly be right in putting the number of families

[1] Besides Yu mentioned *Aržīuko* (above Imirdino?) and *Xūyuko* (below Paraukо?)

[2] P 64

at one thousand I was told that there were now 2—300 Yidgha-speaking houses (about 800—1 000 persons), and it is quite possible that the population has increased so much during the last thirty years of peace

---

14. The name of a member of the tribe is *Idəγ*, pl *Idγe* (Mj. *Yɪdg*, pl. *Yɪdᵊgī*) This is also the name of the tribe itself and the valley it inhabits (Biddulph *Yɪdokh*, usually in the obl pl *Idγɛf*), while the language is called *Yedˈyā*, Mj *Yɪdˈyūn*, or also *Yɪdgånə rōɪ*. Phonetically *Idəγ*, *Yidg* points to an ancient form **Indug* < **(H)ɪnduka-*,[1] and it is possible that this name was first given by the Munjis to those of their fellow tribesmen who settled on the Indian side of the mountains

According to my informants, Yɪdghs live also below Burbunu, at Droshp, Chirwul (near Garm Chishma) and Murdān, but do not speak the language any longer.

The religious centre of the tribe lies just outside the area in which Yɪdgha is spoken, close to the bridge at Izh, and it is quite a picturesque Maulaɪ shrine with pretty woodcarving and surrounded by fine trees

According to Biddulph[2] the Yidghs "claim to have migrated from Munjan[3] seven generations ago, in consequence of an invasion of that district by the rulers of Badakhshan in which the Meer of Munjan was slain". This information has every appearance of being precise and trustworthy and fits in well with the linguistic facts. Gurdon believes that they came from Munjan, Kuran and Ishkashim, but I doubt whether there are any grounds for including the last mentioned district. I was not able to get this tradition about their origin confirmed Yu, my oldest informant, did not

[1] Cf §§ 118, 164 *Injɪgān* is probably the Badakhshɪ form < **Indɪgån*.

[2] Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh, p 64.

[3] Tomaschek (BB, 7, p 195) writes that they came from Yamgān, but I do not know his source for this statement.

know when the tribe had settled in Lutkuh, nor had he heard about any immigration from Munjan According to him, the Yidghs originally came partly from Badakhshan and partly from Turikho in Chitral. Yzh did not believe that his ancestors had come from Munjan or any other part of Badakhshan He said that there was no intermarriage or relationship between Lutkuh and Munjan. His own family (*Gažandore*) had come from Turikho, he did not know how long ago

The names of the Yidgha speaking villages are of foreign origin [1] They cannot be proved to be Khowar, but they show at any rate that the valley was inhabited before the arrival of the Yidghs at some unknown date.

It ought, however, to be noted that names such as *Šoγoyo* and *Munio* [2] seem to have entered Yidgha at an early date, and it can scarcely be assumed that the names of these insignificant villages had become current among the ancestors of the Yidghs while they were still inhabiting Munjan. The name of Chitral (*Čitrēyo*) is a different case

15 At present the Yidghs are included among the Faqer Maskin, the poorest class in Chitral They are divided into clans like the Khos, the principal ones being *Haidardore* in Gistini and Parabek, *Gažandore* in Žitr and Imirdino, *Daŋguladore* in Gurti, *Sumāldore* in Žitr (Bālā), *Šīxaidore* in Žitr, *Ɛəlamāndore* and *Šexāmandore* in Burbunū, *Mərātdore* in Birzin, and *Sumbaldore* in Wart [3] Thus there are nine clans to some 80 houses!

Apparently the Yidghs have to a great extent been assimilated into the Kho population, and they never seem to have enjoyed any political independence or to have produced any powerful chiefs Their position on the ancient trade-route between Chitral Headquarters and the Dorah Pass may have contributed to their complete submission to their masters

[1] With exception of *Xūγiko* 'the Well' mentioned only by Yu., and possibly of *Rūi*

[2] Cf List of Proper Names, s vv

[3] The suffix *-dor* is of Khowar origin.

16 As might be expected, there is practically no dialectic variation within the limited territory in which Y is spoken Ysh had a tendency to nasalize his final vowels, and he pronounced *kǭfila* 'caravan' and *pəzg-* 'to break' as against Yzh *kāfīla* and *pəcəg-*, and Yg had *war* 'oath', while Yzh, sh, and r all pronounced *ɯ̆ŏr* A pellet-bow was called *xəsmānek* in the lower villages, but *səxmān(ek)* higher up, and similar discrepancies occur in a few other words But on the whole the dialect of the few hundred Yidghs is homogeneous

17 Munji, on the other hand, is divided into several sub-dialects, which differ mainly in some phonetic details.[1]

They may be roughly divided into two groups. One includes the dialect of Miandeh (Mm) and the dialects of Zarubin's and Gauthiot's informants [2] It is characterized by having *-g-* for ancient *-k-* [3] and, in a number of words, *ū* for ancient *ā*, corresponding to *γ* and *ī* of other M dialects and of Y Examples are e g Mm *čfūr* 'four', *rūgo* 'vein', but Mt, etc *čfīr*, *rīγa*, Yd *čšīr*, *rīγo*

In this group the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd*, *mb*, *ŋg* [4] is stronger than in the rest of Munji, and G and Z goes still further than Mm Thus Mm, Z, G have *loḍ* 'tooth' corresponding to *lōnd* of other Mj dialects, and Z, G have assimilation also e g. in *γodum* 'wheat': Mm etc *γōndum* Y has assimilated forms in both cases [5] The dialect described in the LSI. has *d* in *lūd* and *ū* in *čfūr*, but *γ* < *k*, e g. in *yauγa* 'water' We may therefore assume that it belongs to a part of Munjan situated below Miandeh and the homes of Z and G, but above Ghaz, possibly to Wayo.

[1] Cf Rep N W Ind, pp. 70 sqq

[2] Gauthiot's informant was a native of Wakhan, but his dialect evidently originally belongs to some locality in upper Munjan, possibly to Kala-i-Shah

[3] G gives *-γ-* in a few words, but also in *aγuškγa* 'finger' where it can hardly be correct Cf § 117

[4] V §§ 115 sqq

[5] Cf § 118

The dialect on which Mullah Faiz Bakhsh's short vocabulary is based agrees with that of the villages of lower Munjan (Ghaz and Shahr) and of the Tagou valley, but has retained the nasal in *ankardia* (read **angaskia²*) 'finger' where all other varieties of Mj have the assimilated form

A curious fact, which I am at loss to explain, is that the dialect of my informant from Tili, the uppermost village of all, is in line with that of Lower Munjan, and not with Mm, Z and G Thus we find e g. Mti *rīγa* 'vein' (with *ī* and *γ*), *lōnḏ* 'tooth', and, besides, *oskīγ* 'roof' (Mt, etc *əskγ*, but Mm, G, Z *yeskīg*, etc), *yimayeka* 'moon' (Mg, etc *yumayika*, but Mm, G, Z *yumago*, etc) Mti also agrees with lower Munjan in having a long *ō* in *yōrža* 'beard' and in some other words It is, of course, possible that Mti was really a native of one of the lower villages

Apart from the divergences in the treatment of *nd*, etc. Mm differs from Z in some particulars Thus, e g

Mm, t *yūr* 'ground' · Z *yēn'g*.

Mm *v°zēd* 'knew' Z *vzē(n)d*, Mt *v°zēnd*.

Mm *l°vēd* 'winnowed' · Z *liv°y*, Mt, (g) *l°vēy*.

Mm *iwuǰuzgo* 'frog' · Z, G *iwuγzəga*, Mt, etc. *uǰzga*

18 Mm shares with Y, and to some extent with Z, the fem ending *·o*, *·å*, corresponding to *-a*, *·a* of other M dialects

The villages of upper and lower Munjan being isolated from each other, certain phonetic variations and some differences in the formation of past stems have arisen.

But as a whole M is quite distinct from Y in phonology, morphology and vocabulary, although, as we have seen above, some innovations in M dialects are shared also by Y. Thus the transition of *ūg* into *īγ* may have taken place in lower Munjan before the emigration of the Yidghs to Lutkuh.

19 Among the phonetic differences separating M as a whole from Y, the most important are·

Anc. *rt*	results in Y	*ṛ*	but M	*r* (v § 124)
» *št*	—	—	*šč*	—	*šk^{y}* (v § 109)
» *rn*	—	—	*ṇ, n*	—	*ŋ'g^{y}*, etc. (v § 133)
rd (in sec contact)	—	—	*dr*	—	*ler* (v § 127)
w, v (in some cases)	—	—	*b*	—	*v* (v. §§ 88, 107)

Note also the Y tendency to drop *w* before *u* (v § 81), and Y *i-* corresponding to Mj *yu-* (§ 84) Regarding the different development of ancient *a* in Y and M v § 139

Owing to special factors or more sporadic changes we find Y *åyurγ* egg, *ıščīγ* roof, *avlăsto* sleeve, *ᵊkən* puppy, *čšīr* four, *dīr* other, *fšarm* shame, *laxsəɪə* ice, *rɪspen* iron, *šīnjo* needle, *tīx̌-* to fall, *vrī-* to break, *xɪrd-* to shave, *yex̌ko* duck, *ɛevirγo* birch-tree, but M *arγūg, yẹskīg, alvɔsto, skən, čfūr, yudūr, šforᵊm, yaxsərɪγ, yuspᵊn, šīžno, čīx̌-, vrīr-, xred-, yalko, vəzɪurgo*, or similar forms

The morphological differences between Y and M are not numerous The most important concern the genus inflection of adjectives[1] and the preterite of intransitive verbs.[2] The difference between Y *vᵊto* and M *fto* 'thee', and between Y *wulo*, pl. *wulı* 'wife' and M *wula, wulı*, etc, is due to phonetic factors

20. It is in their vocabularies that Y and M diverge most widely from each other. We must, of course, bear in mind that our knowledge of the vocabularies of the two dialects is far from being complete, and that in many cases the absence of a word in one dialect may only be apparent. But, taken as a whole, the evidence of the vocabularies clearly shows how the separation of centuries and the difference of outside influences have drawn the two sister-dialects apart.

In a great number of cases M, as is only natural in consideration of its geographical and political position, has adopted a Prs. term where Y has retained the genuine dialect word, or has borrowed from Khowar

[1] Cf § 195. [2] Cf. § 234

21 Examples abound in the Vocabulary Here we shall mention only a few characteristic ones

M (from Prs.) *nâxun* nail, *anâr* pomegranate, *guzar* ford, *xōkovo* first watering, *laǰōm* bridle, *bârân* rain, *daro* valley, *naxš* song, *toko* alone, *bohōr* spring, *gušiwōr* earring, *gᵊro* knot, *duzd* thief, *qala* fort, *mō* month, *xargūš* hare, *kus* vulva, *qasam* oath, *naxčīr* male ibex, *sīl* flood, *ǰigar* liver, *xərs* bear, *araq* sweat, *barg* leaf, *rūšân* bright, *avtaxâna* stable, etc

But Y *anʌxno*, *alāno*, *pilf*, *avzino*, *awlān*, *nōvo*, *koša*, *fagyike*, *fkyiyiko*, *fsidro*, *yūarike*, *yureǎ*, *yal*, *lizo*, *mux*, *sīy*, *šino*, *wor*, *ǎumâne*, *yougo*, *yēyən*, *yarš*, *xūl*, *pūnuk*, *orunyo*, *aspəlan*, etc

Corresponding to M (from Prs) *amsāyaga* neighbour, *darūn* belly, *našpotiy* pear, *dasta* handle, *haud* lake, *tilâ* gold, *taqīo* pillow, *šamšēr* sword, *nuqra* silver, *xušō* ear of corn, *bīwaya* widow, *garm*, *suzōn* hot, we find Y (from Khowar) *gramběšu*, *ūžut*, *kyogō*, *hostaganu*, *žōi*, *suworum*, *vrazidine*, *xugor*, *droxum*, *sor*, *wâsərwo*, *prč*

In some cases Y and M have borrowed different forms of Prs words, Y usually through the medium of Khowar Examples of such words are M *âino* mirror, *âsân* easy, *bᵘrinǰ* rice, *kᵊtōb* book, *tīramâ* autumn Y *šišoyo*, *askān*, *grinǰ*, *ketīu*, *pāiz*

22 Very rarely M has retained a genuine word which has been lost in Y· M *yūi* husband's brother, *zoyno* chin, *zᵊyəriy* thirsty, *yuvazgo* plough-wedge Y *xᵘsur*, *zʌnax*, *trušne*, *acardīne*

Corresponding to M *ōš* 'porridge' and *ǰuâna* 'calf, one to two years old', which are of Prs origin, Y has the Ind loan-words *atile* and *bakinḍa*, but the exact source of these words is unknown *pāpəs*, etc 'lungs' is one of the very few words of Ind origin occurring in both dialects A curious case is M *souno* 'co-wife', which appears to be an IA. loanword,[1] although I am unable to explain how it has penetrated into M Y has the Prs. word *ambōy*.

Loan-words from Kafiri are Yd *plac* cheese, *kitaye* almond (prob. borr from the Lutkuh Kafirs), and possibly Y—M *cᵊra'ū* male markhor, v Voc s vv

[1] Cf Voc s v

23. Khowar loan-words are very rare in Munji I have only come across *bāṇǰ* 'holly-oak' and *droxum* 'silver' and do not feel at all sure that these words are really in common use in M

Y, on the other hand, contains, besides those mentioned above, a great number of Khow words, which denote plants, implements, etc. unknown in Munjan, or the correspondent forms of which have not been recorded in M. Some of the Khow loan-words in Y are in their turn of Ir. origin, and it is worthy of note that even Y, the dialect of a small and outlying district of Chitral has to some extent contributed to the vocabulary of Khowar [1]

24 Of special interest are those cases where the difference of vocabulary between Y and M is not due to one of the dialects having borrowed, from Prs. or M, but where each of them has chosen a different word of dialectal origin To some extent there may be, or have been, a slight difference in meaning, but we must also reckon with the possibility of real homonyms existing in original Y—M, due to ancient mixing of dialects.

The possibility of some of the words co-existing in both dialects should, of course, not be ruled out

Examples of such words are·

M *åguŋgᵘ* dough: Y *ləvaza*
» *ǰǒba* dance· Y *drŭvda*
» *frayingo* she-goat, one y old· Y *prenǰĭo.*
» *yūelo* yoke-rope Y *frāiyo.*
» *samˈlasiko* neckrope of the bullock· Y *sabəˈraṇǰ*
» *paˈtɛžo* she-calf, one y old Y *miščoyo*
» *pəˈrīvur* cow-house. Y *yiyio.*
» *kosk* barley: Y *yɛrṡio.*
» *šīno* anus· Y *yumino* (but *šino* vulva).
» *nāmyo, yistōn* felt Y *livzīn*
» *škyui* neck Y *šile* (v Voc s vv)
» *sasto* hill-side Y *paifar*

[1] Cf my treatment of this subject in Iranian Elements in Khowar, BSOS. VIII, 657—671.

M *yurv* mouth Y *p²kore*
» *kupor* lip · Y *porširk.*
» *zōbo* gums Y *sotke*
» *puma* avalanche Y *rɛšk.*
» *ken-* to dig. Y *nɪkanā(w)-.*
» *ɪrīnd-* to be standing · Y *fsāy-*

But on the whole, in spite of the divergences mentioned above, Y—M forms a well-defined group clearly distinguished from all other Ir languages by a series of characteristics

The vocabulary contains a great number of words peculiar to this dialect group As regards the morphology we may mention the formation of masculines in Y *-e*, M *-ɪy*, the feminines in *-o*, *-a*, the obl. sg in *-ɛn*, the pronouns *za*, *zo* 'I' and *măf*, *mof* 'you', and the personal ending 3 pl in *-et*, *-at*

Among phonetic features peculiar to, or characteristic of Y—M may be mentioned the preservation of *xš* and *fš*,[1] the distinction between ancient *-š-* and **-šš-*,[2] the development of *ϑ* into *x̌*[3] and of *št* into *škʸ*, *šč*,[4] and the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd* and similar groups of consonants[5] Also the combination of features found separately in other dialects tend to give Y—M a phonetic structure entirely of its own, thus e g the development of *δ* and *ɪδ* > *l*, of *rt* > *r*, *r*, and of *-t-* and *-š-* > *y*

On the other hand, we find the usual E Ir. tendencies prevailing, e g the change of *č* > *c*, of *xt* > *γd*, *ft* > *vd*, of *sr* > *š*, of voiced stops into voiced fricatives, the loss of *h-*, the prothesis of *w-* and *y-*, and the frequent reduction of *ɪ* and *u* to a mixed vowel of the *ə*-type.

The morphology and the vocabulary are also of a decidedly E Ir

[1] V § 94 sq
[2] V § 75
[3] V § 65
[4] V. § 109.
[5] V §§ 115 sqq

type Note e g typical E Ir words such as *mix̌* day, *pišč̌an* thigh, *pīx̌* arrow, *šīyo* female, *yāde* blind, *wulo* wife, *wulēyo* span, *zəvīy* tongue, *yəršio* barley, *imoyo* moon [1]

26 Gauthiot [2] has asserted that Y—M ought to be separated from the Pamir languages and ranged among the north-western Ir dialects In a review [3] of Zarubin's essay on Munji I have tried to show that this theory cannot be upheld, and that the points of agreement between Y—M and Central Ir dialects are less significant than is assumed by Gauthiot [4]

There can in fact be no doubt that Y—M is on the whole closely related to the Pamir dialects, although on several points it stands apart from them

27. Within the range of the Pamir dialects Y—M shows little special affinity to the Shughni group [5] The connection between Y—M and Wakhi chiefly consists in the occurrence of a few words with $l < \delta$—probably loanwords—in Wkh About the relation between our group and Saraghlami nothing is known, except that one of the three words known from this dialect points to a transition of $\delta > l$ [6]

But between Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk there are several points of resemblance.

Thus we find a considerable number of words which are, as far as is known at present, peculiar to these two neighbouring groups of dialects, or which appear here in a form elsewhere unknown Cf, e g . Y *åbūya* moraine: Sgl *ambol*, Y *uščeno* · Sgl *uštīn*, Y *åwusp*

[1] Several of them are found in the Avesta. But this only shows that the Av language is based upon E Ir, as I hope to be able to prove from a detailed study of its vocabulary

[2] MSL, XX, 133 sqq.

[3] NTS III, 296

[4] Very few, if any, Y—M words are of a decidedly W Ir character *xšīra* 'milk' has its correspondent in Ossetic

[5] Note, however, Y *nix̌*-, Shgh *neð*- 'to sit down' < **nihδ*-

[6] Cf Zarubin, Comptes rendus de l'Acad des Sciences, Série B, 1924, p 79 *wolikė* 'water'.

ploughbeam Sgl *āwɪšp*, Y *ɩəso* wild oats. Sgl *dəsīn*, Y *ɩxō* sister Sgl *yəxōaɪ*, Y *mīryo* meadow. Sgl *mēry*, Y *nɪya* sour milk Sgl. *nīδuk*, Y *nov* rain: Sgl *nav*, Y, Sgl *pīx* span, Y *woro* trousers Sgl *uāl*, Y *lıb-* to card wool Sgl. *dəmb-*; Y *as- ayoɪ* to come Sgl *ɪs-*: *āyad*; Y *ɪs- yāɪ* to carry Ishk *uss- wud*, Y *tī-* to enter Sgl. *atɪy-*, Y—M *vrī(r)-* to break Sgl *vrēl-*

There are also some common morphological features, e g in the system of demonstrative pronouns,[1] in the existence of a particle *vo*, *va* denoting the definite object, and in the termination of the 2nd pl in *-əf* which from Sgl —Ishk has also entered Western Wkh

On the other hand, the two dialect groups present no special similarities as regards their phonetic development. But the correspondences of vocabulary and morphology can hardly have been developed under modern conditions when communication between Munjan and Sanglech appears to be insignificant, and is at any rate carried out by the medium of Persian We are therefore, perhaps, justified in assuming that Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk were once in much closer contact than in the case at present, probably at a time when the phonetic differences between both groups was not yet strongly accentuated

28 If we look outside the range of the Pamir dialects Pashto appears to be the nearest relative of Y—M. Not only do we find the change of $\delta > l$ in both languages, but the Wanetsi dialect of Pashto distinguishes between ancient *-δ-* and ancient *-t-* in exactly the same way as Y—M [2] On the other hand, we must not forget that the tendency to change δ into l was probably once widely spread in E Ir and that the treatment of ϑ and ϑw differs in Y—M and in Psht. A few words are characteristic of both languages, cf. e g Voc s.vv. *āyd-* to dress, *yal* thief, *la* with, *wāro* summer, *yēyən* liver

At any rate the special relationship or contact between Y—M

[1] V § 206

[2] Cf NTS IV, 160.

and Psht. must go back to an early date, before the period when Saka tribes brought the Ir. dialect from which Psht is descended into Southern Afghanistan

The points of resemblance to Sogdian are limited to a few words, cf Voc s vv *drūv-* to dance, *poršik* lip, *yuxs-* to learn Also with Parachi, its Ir neighbour south of the Hindukush, Y—M shares a few words and forms (cf s vv. *lšč* saw, *amuno* apple, *yūr* fire) but on the whole this dialect is of a different type, and has developed along other lines

29 As far as we can see, Y—M has occupied its present position for a very long period. It has probably lost territory in the north,[1] but it has since immemorial times had Kafir dialects as its neighbours south of the Hindukush, and it is quite possible that the linguistic frontier between Ir. and IA has not always followed exactly the highest mountain ridge

Now we find a transition of $d > l$ in Prasun, the most isolated Kafir dialect, which has certainly occupied its present home close to Munjan for a very long time It is therefore very tempting to follow Gauthiot in his assumption of a connection between the developments in both languages, especially as it seems probable that intervocalic *-t-* disappeared in Prasun, while *d* remains in the shape of *l* This state of things reminds us strongly of Y—M, while it differs completely from the tendencies prevailing elsewhere in Kafiri and IA[2]

Of more doubtful value is Gauthiot's comparison between the M (but especially Y!) tendency to assimilate $nd > d$, etc, and the Kafiri development of $ant > āt > at$ The phonetic processes are not identical, and the change in Y—M is evidently of recent date But we may perhaps compare the Prasun transition of $nd > d$ and of $mb > b$ with the development in Y—M. We must

[1] Cf. § 8

[2] Cf e g Kalasha with $-d > 0$, but $-t- > -l-$ (V. Rep II, 67)—In Y—M and Prasun *d* was changed into *l* before any weakening of intervocalic stops took place.

remember that Munjan and Prasun are only separated by a not too difficult pass.

This circumstance also explains the existence of a few words common to Y—M and Kafiri Cf. M *frayomıy* and Kati *prˈomə*, Prasun *pāmə* kid, Y *ᵘstuγ·* Prasun *ˈštyak* lock of hair, Y—M *šū·* Prasun *učū* (< * *crū*) horn It is doubtful whether *mya* 'sour milk' is borrowed from, or influenced by Kafiri or IA Regarding loan-words from Kafiri cf. above § 22

30. On the whole Y—M, is, in spite of influences from various sides, and in spite of several special phonetic innovations, an Ir dialect of a highly archaic type, which in its relative isolation has preserved many ancient and interesting forms and words Its possible connection with the ancient Ir. language of the Tokharians remains, for the time being, a matter of speculation

PHONETIC SYSTEM

Consonants.

31

	Labial	Dental	Retroflex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive . .	*p*, *b*	*t*, *d*	(*ṭ*, *ḍ*)[1]	*k′*, *g′*	*k*, *g*	*q*	
Affricate .		*c*	(*č*)[1]	*ċ*, *ǰ*			
Fricative . .	*f*, *v*			*x̌*	*x*, *γ*	‹*x*, *γ*›[3]	*h*
Sibilant . .		*s*, *z*	*š*, (*ž*)[1]	*ś*, *ź*			
Nasal .	*m*	*n*	(*ṇ*)[1]	[*ŋ′*][2]	‹*ŋ*›[3]		
Rolled & Lateral .		*r*, *l*	(*ḷ*)[1]				
Semivowels	*w*			*y*			

32. The consonant systems of Y and M are in the main the same Characteristic of both, as compared with those of other Pamir languages is the absence of *δ* (either as a phoneme—as in Wkh. and Shgh —, or as a variant of *d*—as in Sgl), and the existence of *x̌* and of *k′*, *g′* But M does not possess the retroflex series (with the exception of *š*), and the palatal *ŋ′* (which is hardly a separate phoneme in M) is unknown to Y In both dialects velar *ŋ* is a mere variant of *n* before *g* and *k*

The surd plosives are unaspirated in Y, but at any rate to some extent aspirated in M Some of my informants (e g Mtı) appeared

[1] Only in Y

[2] Only in M.

[3] Phoneme variant

to aspirate p[1] only, while M(g)—but not Mg—aspirated strongly all surd stops (and $\check{c}$) in accentuated syllables Thus, e g *phōns'* '5', *'khırya* 'hen', *'qhıo* 'bull', *thı'nek* 'shallow', *čhõ*^{m} 'eye' (and *čhōrda* '14' < Prs *čahărda*)[2]

This tendency towards aspiration is characteristic of several Pamir languages[3] and of Badakhshi Prs , and it occurs also in Turki[4] It is of course a theoretically possible, but not a very convincing hypothesis that the aspiration in E Ir. and Turki should be due to the influence of some common, unknown substratum.

The absence of aspiration in Y may be accounted for by the negative influence of Khowar This language possesses a separate series of aspirates—parallel to that of other IA languages—and Y, in adapting its sound system more or less to that of the dominating language—of Chitral, had to chose between the unaspirated or the strongly aspirated series of surd plosives.

32 a. Y t, $ḍ$ and $\check{c}$ are found only in loan-words, but appear to belong to the phonological system of the language Also q is a foreign sound, and with some speakers k is substituted for it

k', g' (k^{y}, g^{y}) must probably be considered as separate phonemes both in Y and in M[5] In M k' occurs also in the combination $šk'$, which is different from $šk$[6] Regarding $\check{c} < k'$ v § 41

j is to some extent interchangeable with $ž$,[7] but it is at any

[1] Cf the situation in Prs , and in Psht , where p is more strongly aspirated than k or t (v BSOS V, 54)

[2] In some words the aspiration has not been noted, but that may be due to inexact notation

[3] Thus, e g , in Sgl. About aspiration in Shgh v. NTS. I, 36 (and Voc), and Skold, Materialien, Voc. Reg Ossetic cf Munkácsi, Bluten der ossetischen Volksdichtung, 7

[4] I thought I heard aspiration in several Turki dialects of W. and E Turkistan which I had occasion to listen to in Chitral. In Kokand final -t even results in an affricate *uts* 'fire', *ɔts* 'horse'.

[5] Cf § 41

[6] Cf § 109

[7] Cf § 60, and v. Voc s vv.

rate by way of being a separate phoneme *ʒ* is a rare variant of *z*, v Voc. s vv. *urzuy*

In M I heard bilabial *φ* before vowels in several words (e g Mm *čφūr* '4', *φīya* 'spade') But in Y, and partly also in M, it is dento-labial. *v* is a dento-labial fricative, with lips and teeth in rather loose contact, and unrounded, except before *o*, where it was sometimes not easily distinguishable from *w*.

33 There can be no doubt that *š́* and *š̌* are separate phonemes, but it is not always easy to distinguish between them, and it is possible that some speakers of M use a neutral *š* for both through the influence of Prs. phonology. *ž́* is only found in Y and is of rare occurrence. *š́*, *ž́* and *č́* have usually a very palatal character, and I have sometimes written *čʸ*, *žʸ* in my notes In Y *šč́*, M *šḱʸ* and in Y *čšīr*, *'što*, etc the acoustic impression was still more palatal, but I do not believe that *š* (*s'*) in these positions constitutes a separate phoneme.

Y—M *x̌* is a lisping, palatal sound which could not easily be mistaken for *x*, and which sounded quite different from Wakhi or Shgh *x̌* (= *š́*). It was really a palatal *ϑ*, but I have kept Gauthiot's notation.

Uvular *x* and *ɣ* were only heard in Yd *xīo* 'n of a shrub' and in Y *qiāɣ*, M *kuwoɣ* 'bull' and they are probably variants of *x*, *ɣ* (conditioned by the influence of *i* and *q?*).

Y—M *h* is an unstable sound, cf Voc s.vv But still I believe that it ought to be considered as a phoneme, the forms without *h* being aberrations from the 'standard' pronunciation. But this is by no means certain Note the existence of final *h* (*loh*, *yura*^{h}).

Similarly there can be no doubt about the existence of a phoneme *w*, but nevertheless we find vacillation before *u*, e g. in *urw-*, *urzuy*, *wulo*, etc.[1] Regarding the phonological value of initial *y-* cf. § 83

[1] Cf. § 81.

The final sound in M *ɛɪlʲ*, *ɛɪlʲʸ*, etc 'heart' is probably a combination of *l* + *y* and not a separate, simple phoneme

Cerebral *ɳ* is a phoneme in Y, but *ɳ* is substituted by some speakers, except where *ɳ* is conditioned by a following *ɖ*.

Probably connected with the rounding of *v* before *o* mentioned above is the phenomenon expressed in the occasional notations, e g *ayʷoɪ* 'came'; *noγʷor* 'came out', *kʷos-* 'to search', *xʷoɪ* 'own', etc, especially in Y words

34 A final voiced consonant usually becomes unvoiced. Thus, e g *kolǫ*, *kop* 'little', *ažəp* 'wonderful', *γălvʲ*, *γŏlv*, *γōlǫ* 'dog', *gʲɪp* 'lost'; *rīv*, *rīf* 'rhubarb'; *oγuɪγˣ*, *əγurx* 'egg', *yīž*, *yīš* 'snake', *zīk*, *zīŋg* 'knee', etc. On the other hand we may hear *-z* for *-s*, *-d* for *-t* in sandhi· *woz γurd* 'now he seized', *kʲed vīo* 'was doing'. And, in the pronunciation of Ysh, *xoɪ* 'own' frequently was sonorized into *γoi* after a proclitic *vo*, *wo*. Cf also Mg *nā-moγ* 'nobis' with *-γ* instead of *-x* before voiced sounds.

Characteristic of Ysh is also the frequent 'cerebralization' of final *r*, chiefly after *ū*. Thus *pūr* 'son' (also Yg), *axūr* 'manger', *ᵘstŭr/r* 'big', *avār* 'bring', but *pūrán*, *avrɛ*, etc

Ysh, and to a lesser degree Yzh, have a tendency to nasalize final vowels Thus, e g · *ux ɕ̇ɔ̃*, *avˈdɔ̃*, *aɕ̇čɔ̃*, *nōū*, *wɪsˈtɔ̃* '6, 7, 8, 9, 20'; *poˈγɔ̃* 'hair', *šəˈlɛ̃ⁿ* 'neck', *rū ɛ̃* 'bowels', *vīɛγā* 'arm', *prɨškəˈdrɛ̃* 'dung', etc, etc This nasalization has been omitted in the following description of Y

In M(g), on the other hand, final *-m* was reduced to a sometimes scarcely audible sound in the 1st pers of verbs, e g in *γīwuᵐ* *yivduᵐ* 'I spin', 'span'; *lɔ̄raᵐ* 'I have', *xɛšaᵐ* 'I pull', etc Cf. also *čhɔ̃ᵐ* 'eye' (but *γɔ̄ndəm* 'wheat', etc.)

The 'morphonological' changes of consonants are mainly restricted to the variations between present and past stems of the verbs, for which v. §§ 225 sqq

Vowels

35 As far as I was able to detect, the vowel-system of Y appears to be quite simple and to consist of the following six phonemes

i *u*

ə

e *o*

a

But, as in most other E Ir dialects, especially in Psht[1] and Wkh,[2] the amplitudes of variation are exceptionally great First of all there are variations of quantity I am inclined to believe that these are conditioned by stress, or by the influence of following consonants or groups of consonants, and that vowel-quantity is phonologically irrelevant in Y And the Vocabulary contains a large number of variations between *o*, *a* and *ō*, *ā* in the same words

But it is really impossible to settle the question without a profound knowledge of, and a proficiency in speaking the language which I was very far from attaining, and it is quite possible that at any rate *ī* and *ū* are true phonemes.

Also the quality of the vowels is strongly influenced by neighbouring consonants, and it varies further according to length and stress

a is usually palatal [*a*] and easily becomes *a* through the influence of an *i*, e g in Yzh *wārıyo* (Ysh *wa*^{0}) 'rain', *palāstiko* 'armlet', etc In unstressed position [ʌ] is heard, but has not been consistently noted

o is wide [ɔ] In final position it is sometimes slightly diphtongized in Yd [ɔ ^{u}]. Besides *ó* [ɔ́], *â*, *ə̂* has been noted, but chiefly in lw s from Prs[3] I am not quite certain whether this *â* is a separate phoneme, or if I may have been influenced in my notation by associations from Badakhshi Prs. in using this symbol

[1] BSOS, V, 58 sqq.

[2] Cf Wkh Phon

[3] *â* occurs in 43 lw s and 9 genuine dialect words, *ə̄* in 9 lw s and 38 genuine ones

u has an unstressed variant *ʊ*, and *ɪ* in unstressed position (but also in other cases) is articulated as *ɪ* A mid-palate *ɪ* is heard in some words (in contact with *x*?)

I am not certain whether *ī* and *ū* are true phonemes, separate from *ɪ* and *u*. After *y* we find *ɪ̄* or *ʊ̄* Eg. Yu *yɪ̄*, Ysh *yʊ̄* 'one', Ysh *dārʊ̄(ī)* 'medecine' A diphthongization of *-ī* was noted once in Ysh *rəˈsēɪ* = *rəˈsī* 'arrived'

e and *ɛ* are probably variants of one phoneme, and I even heard *xayo* = *xɛyo* 'bridge'

In many cases *ə* is simply a reduced form of *a*, *e*, *u*, etc But it is nevertheless probably a separate phoneme, characteristic of a number of words Of the two variants *pərs* and *pr̥s* 'ask', the first one is probably the phonologically correct one

In final position Yzh *-e*, with retracted *e̝* approaching *ə*, corresponds to *-ə* of some other speakers.

36 Diphthongs are rare (cf. *naɪlā-*, *saɪl*, *daʊlɛt*, *maɪlɪs*) and possibly form no part of the system In the Vocabulary I have written *-ōɪ*, *-āɪ* where Zarubin, possibly phonologically more correct, has *-ŏy*, *-āy*.

The overshort vowels, *ᵊ*, *ᵘ*, *ᶦ*, *ᵃ*, are difficult to classify phonologically Their quality is completely dominated by that of the surrounding full vowels, and they may possibly be considered as variants of *ə* But it is a question whether they are really always perceived as real vowels, or whether the prothetic and svarabhakti vowels[1] are not as phonologically irrelevant as are the vowels in the Indian pronunciation of *st-*, etc.

37. The influence of surrounding sounds on short vowels may be exemplified by: *yʊrsɪlɪgo*, *yʊrsʊlɪgo* 'shoe-string'; *nəγūγəm* 'I hear', *nʊɪāšəm* 'I comb', *nɪx̆im* 'I sit down', *noγo-* : *nəγavd-* 'to bite' Cf also the variations between *-əm*, *-ʊm*, etc, conditioned by the nature of the preceding vowel.

[1] Cf e g. *sᵊpī*, *ᵊstūγ* (v. § 103), *surᵘw*, *tuγᵘm*, etc.

Cf also Ysh *maf čī žāf* 'ye shall not say', but *tu ču žuī* 'thou shalt not say' Note also Y *maı* 'these', but *yäı, woı* 'those' (cf §§ 206, sqq)

38. The vowel systems of the various dialects of M appear to vary a great deal, and none of them is sufficiently well known to permit any analysis of them being made.

In Mm we find a long *å* and a final *-ıy* unknown to Y, and also in other cases *ı* appears to be a separate phoneme The relevance of quantitative differences appears to be better established than in Y, and it is possible, with all due reservations, to construct the following chart of Mm vowels

Short Vowels	Long Vowels
ı ᵘ *u, ʊ*	*ī* *ū*
ə	
e, ɛ *o*	*ɛ̄* *ɔ̄*
(ä?)	
a	*ā* *â, å*

Stress.

39. Word stress is weak, and to some extent dominated by sentence stress

Thus, e g . Y sh *ˈwulo* 'wife', but *ˈyū wwˈlŏ* 'one wife', *ˈpısto wo zınīˈef* 'she asked the daughters-in-law', but *zıˈnīef piˈstō* 'the daughters in-law asked', *muzˈdurə ken* 'serve', but *ˈmʊzduˌrɛ yū rum* 'I take service'

Although they describe very closely related variants of M, Gauthiot and Zarubin differ considerably from each other as to the place of the accent—the Frenchman inclining to accentuate the last syllable— My own notations, rightly or wrongly, often disagree

with those of both of my predecessors, and are not always consistent Cf. §§ 162 sqq

Thus, e g : G *aγuš'kʸa* 'finger', *ɯuγzē'ga* 'frog', *γâ'ɯa* 'cow'; *kåʷū'ya* 'pigeon', *mayū'sa* 'fly', *namol'ya* 'salt', *xšī'ra* 'milk', etc. But in some cases Y agrees, completely or partially, with G as against other forms of M. Cf Voc s vv. *agᵘ'mīn* 'honey', *ɪmo'γo* 'moon', *i'xō* 'sister', *ɪz'ma* 'fire-wood', *'kɪrɪ'o* 'hen', *'urzuγ, ur'zūγ* 'straight' Also in words not recorded by G we often find that Y stresses a later syllable than M Thus *o'γuzo* 'walnut', *ɪ'līr* 'belly'; *a'larsɪne* 'threshold'

In a few words Z and G are alone in stressing the final syllable· G, Z *amɪn''g'a*, etc. apple'. Y *å'muno*, Mm *'amɪŋgʸo*, etc , G, Z *stō'rəy* 'star'. Y, M *'stāre*, etc.

Groups of Consonants

40 Through the loss of unstressed vowels of the first syllable and through borrowing, numerous groups of initial consonants have arisen in Y—M.

Thus we find, e g.· *pč-*, *pk-*, *pr-*, *ptr-*, *ps-*, *pš-*, *fkʸ-*, *fx-*, *ft-*, *fs-*, *fš-*, *tf-*, *kr-*, *kp-*, *kt-*, *xr-*, *xš-* (or *xʸš-*), *čk-*, *čš-*, *čf-*, *čp-*, *tr-*, *sp-*, *sk-*, (ᵗ)*st-*, *šp-*, (ᵗ)*št-*, *br-*, *br-*, *vr-*, *gr-*, *dr-*, *dw-*, etc

But after voiced sibilants, and usually also after voiced fricatives, svarabhakti vowels are developed Thus, e g : *zᵊγ-*, *zᵊn-*, *zᵊv-*, *γᵊn-*, etc

In internal and final position yet other combinations (with decreasing aperture) have become possible through recent adjustments, e.g. groups beginning with *r*, *l*, nasals, *z* and *ž*, groups consisting of velar fricatives and a nasal, etc

Through these developments the aspect of Y—M has departed considerably from that of general Ir and of most other Pamir dialects. And it may perhaps be said that it has in some respects approached the phonetic aspect of the Kafir dialects

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

41 Initial *k-* remains in *kōi* 'who', *ken-* 'to dig', *ken-* 'to do', *kap* *k-* 'fish', *ˈkɛro* 'knife', *kɪrio* 'hen', etc V Voc s vv.

In a number of words we find, especially in Y, a palatalized k^y This development of initial *k-* is in accordance with the general tendency of Y—M towards palatalization, but it seems impossible to determine the exact conditions of the change A similar change appears in Yazgh, e g. in *k'an-* 'to dig', *k'axabac* 'magpie', and also in Shgh [1]

A certain number of the words in k^y- are or may be, lw s from *k^y- Prs. Thus, e g *kyof-* 'to groan', *ˈkyahre* 'anger', $k^yɛˈlēu$ 'key', etc. (v. Voc), cf also $K^yɪˈl^yam$ Kulum (in Nuristan) From M I have noted *k-* and k^y- (but also Mti *čāliye* 'key') Other Prs lw s have *k* in Y too, cf. *kaˈbūt* 'blue', etc K^y might perhaps be assumed to belong to an earlier stratum of Prs lw s, but this is quite uncertain.

Nor is the origin of k^y clear in all genuine Y—M words In Yd *kyoˈgō* (*čo°*) 'pear' *ky-* is developed regularly from *t-*,[2] and $k^yɛm$ 'who' and $k^yɛɪ$ 'house' may be derived from **kayam*, **kayay* [3] But why k^y*emalyo* 'skull', $k^yɪfo$ 'hump', k^y*unyo* 'magpie', while we find *k-* before *i* in *kɪrio* 'hen', *kɪnčɪka* 'girl', *kɪšča* 'plough', etc ? [4]

[1] Cf Notes on Shughni, Voc s *K*

[2] Cf § 62

[3] Cf § 46

[4] Cf reg g^y § 53

42 I heard *q* in *qasam* 'oath', *qıssa* 'tale', *qačio*, *kačıo* 'scissors', etc. But in several words of foreign origin I heard *k-* instead of the expected *q-* Cf. Voc. s vv *kāk* 'dry', *kəlf* 'lock', *kīmat* 'price', *kurūt* 'thick milk' To some extent this may be due to mis-hearing on my part, but there is probably a certain vacillation in the use of *q* according to the degree of education of the speaker, and in some words *k-* may actually have ousted the foreign sound. The same is the case in other Ir dialects *q*

In *qı'āγ* 'bull' *q-* appears in a genuine Y word

Regarding the prothetic *a-* in *a'kade* 'thorn' cf § 167.

43. Initial *t-* remains. V Voc s vv. *tu* 'thou', *'tuγ"m* 'grain', *tīro* 'darkness', etc Cf also the encl. pron 2 sg *-t*, in secondary intervocalic position. *t-*

Z gives *day*, obl *daf* as facultative pl. forms of *yå* this In this word *d-* is a weakened form of *t-* (prob after early loss of *aı-*),[1] cf Prs. *dā*, *daya* 'this'.

Initial *p-* remains V Voc. s vv *po* 'on', *pīo* 'rotten', *pādo* 'road', *palo* 'foot', *pılf* 'ford', etc. *p-*

44. Initial *č* remains unchanged in a number of words V Voc s vv. *čam* 'eye', *čεšo* 'pin of a spindle', *čur'mō* 'three days ago', Y *čšīr*,[2] M *čfūr* 'four', *ča'mīn* 'how much', *čarxo* 'falling stones' (lw?), *čape* 'door-frame', *čū(v)-* 'to pick, choose', M *čkyūgo* 'urine', *čīy-* 'to freeze' < **čāh-*, etc. *č-*

There is no certain instance of a genuine Y—M word retaining *č* before ancient *ĭ*. *čīre* 'apricot', *Čitreyo* 'Chitral', *čırūγ* 'lamp', and *če* 'what' are lw.s (or *če* < *čahya?*), while Yd. *čınuryo* (M *cənuryo*, etc.) 'starling' is of unknown origin

But we find *c-* before ancient *ı* in *ce*, *ces*, *cə'mın* 'what', etc, and in *ceb-* 'to pinch' Wkh *čıp-* It is therefore possible that *čı-* was differentiated into *ci-*, but the evidence is not strong. In Saka

[1] Cf § 208

[2] With dissimilation *cšīr*

the development took a different turn, *č-* becoming *c-* except before *i* [1]

The origin of *cigyerc* 'mushroom' and *cipō-* 'to wink' is unknown, but these words may go back to forms with ancient *či-* *cə'rox* 'spark' is common to most neighbouring dialects, *calan'dure* 'window' is borr from Khow, and *c'raū* 'markhor' probably from Kafiri. In Y *c'ke'na* (= M *skən*) *c-* is of secondary origin The only word with *c-* before ancient *a* is *caṛoyo* 'bustard', but also this word *may* be a loan-word

At any rate there is no regular change of *č-* into *c-* in Y—M, as in most other Pamir dialects, Psht etc.

If *'štu* 'something' goes back to **ču* < *čut* + ?, the contraction may be earlier than the change of *či* > *ci*

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates

45. In the varieties of M described by Gauthiot, Zarubin, and the LSI, and also in Mm, postvocalic *-k-* results in *g* In the rest of M territory and in Y it has weakened further to *γ*, thus coalescing with ancient *-g-* [2] It will be noted that the preservation of *-k-* as a voiced occlusive shows the greater power of resistance of the velar as compared with the dental and the labial surd stops [3] *-k-*

Examples are:

Y *av'yuš* 'embrace, lap' M, Z *yivguš* < **upa-kaša-?*
» *ləyan-, nəyān-* 'to throw away': Mm *liyad* (pret.) < **ni kan-*
» *l'riuyus*, Mt *l'rīyus* 'sickle' Mm *l'rēgus* < **drātu-kusa-.*
» *moyuso*, Mt *mʌyəsa* 'fly' Mm *'mogusa* < **makasā-*
» *noyo-* 'to bite' Mm *nəgō-*, Z *nigōw-* < **ni-kap-* (?)
» *puyo* 'woman's hair' Mm *pugo* < **pŭkā-*
» *rīyo*, Mt *rīya* 'vein' Mm *rūgo* < **rūkā-.*
» *sey'o*, Mg *siyiya* 'sand' Mm *sigᵘo* < **sikatā-*

[1] V Konow, Saka Studies, 25 Cf also the parallel development in Marathi
[2] This change is later than that of *ŋg* > *g.*
[3] Cf. also the development in Sgl

Y *ˈsuɣiko*, M(g) *sīɣika* 'a tale'. Mm *sūɣo* < **saukā-*.

» *ɯɻˈɣōr*, Mg *wurˈɣār* 'shoulder-blade' Mm *wurˈgʌr*

Note Mm *Yɪdg* 'a man from *Yɪdˈyūn* = Lutkuh'. Y *Idəɣ* Cf. also Y *ˀstūɣ* 'long hair', *ɣɪɣɪo* 'cow-house', *sūɣ* 'street', *vedāɣ-* 'to mix' and *čīr-ɣɪšče* 'dried apricot' which probably all have ancient *-k-*[1] Y *muɣo*, Mm (*stur*)*mugo* 'vetch' is probably borrowed from IA **muyga-*, and not derived from **mŭka-*. The origin of *sʊɣ* 'leather-strap' is unknown —Mm *šaɣur* 'hedgehog' is probably a lw (cf Sgl. *šaˈɣor*)

Gauthiot, who generally has *g* for *-k-*, writes *ɣ* in *pəɣa* 'hair', *maɣūsa* 'fly', *namålˈɣa* 'salt' This is probably due to mixture of dialects Mm *poɾɣ* 'mouse' Z *porg*, G *pork* may be misheard

Y—M *-ɣ/-g* has been absorbed into a preceding *ŭ* (*o*) in some words, but the exact conditions causing this loss are not apparent.

Examples are: M *zəˈvū:* Y *zəvīɣ* 'tongue' (< **zəvūg* < *-āka-*), M *qɪo*, *quwo(ɣ)*: Y *qīˈo* 'bull',[2] Y *cəraˈū:* M *cəroug/ɣ* 'markhor', Y *žū(ɯ)*. M *žūg* 'hide' (**)auka-*?), Yd *Gulyū* 'Gulugh'. But cf. also Y *hūɣ* 'money'.

In M *šīiko* (Y *šɪɣiko*) *g* (or *ɣ*?) has probably been lost through palatalization

In a large number of words with ancient suffix *-kă* we find Y—M *g/ɣ* Thus, e.g :

ɪmoɣo, *yumago* 'moon', *vrīɣo*, *vrīgo* 'eyebrow', *wulya*, *wulˀga* 'kidney', *sīɣ* 'hare', *urzuɣ*, *urzug* 'straight', *Idəɣ*, *Yɪdg*, etc Cf. §§ 181, 188, 190

Regarding the development of *-aka-* into Y *-e*, M *-ɪɣ-*, cf. § 182. With *-e/-ɪɣ* (e g in Y *ˈyāde*, *-ə*, Mm *ˈyōdɪɣ*, g *ˈyāndɪɣ*, ti *-i*, (t) *-ɪɣ*, t *-vᵍʸ*, Z *yåˈdəɣ*, G *yåˈdēɣ* 'blind') cf. the parallel development into *-aɪ* in Psht[3]

Postvocalic *k* appears in Y—M in the suffix *-(ɪ)ko*;[4] in lw's (e.g.

[1] V Voc s vv.

[2] Poss also M *wâlu* 'feast' Y *wălɣ*?

[3] Cf Zar p 121

[4] Cf § 189

ˈkāka 'top of the head', *kaˈkūk* 'cuckoo', M(g) *čikᵊrī* 'rhubarb'),[1] through secondary contact with a voiceless sound (e.g. Yd *γuskən*, M *γūsᵊkvn* 'cow dung'),[2] and in comparatively recent compounds (*nıkanā-* 'to dig')

46 Intervocalic *-t-* results in Y—M *-y-*, or is lost. This development is common to many Ir dialects, but only in Y—M and Wanetsi Psht is it combined with the conservation of *-d-* in the shape of *-l-*. The two series may be illustrated thus

-t- > *-d-* > *-δ-* > *-y-*
-d- (*-δ-*) > *-l-* > *-l-*.

The intermediate stage *-δ-* (< *-t-*) is perhaps only a theoretical one, **-d-* having been weakened direct to *-y-*, because no voiced dental fricative existed in the phonetic system of the language at the time when **-b-* (< *-p-*) became **-β-* (*-v-*)

Examples of the treatment of intervocalic *-t-* are very numerous. Thus, e g .

Y *lıī*, M *līy* 'gave'; *vī* 'was', *ăγŏı*, *aγəy* 'came', and other preterites in postvocalic *-ta*[3] V Voc s vv. Y *astīo* 'abuse' (?); *abrıo* 'pear', *γıγıo* 'cowhouse', *kovıo* 'pigeon', *kʸɛı* 'house', *kʸɛm* 'which'; *lūi* 'smoke', *lᵊruγus* 'sickle', *mayoγo* 'mare'; M *nāmyo* 'felt', Y *ˈnıya* 'sour milk'; *pīo* 'rotten'; *rūˈī* 'guts'; *sūˈī* 'slate'; *seγˈo* 'sand', *spī* 'white', *səzīyo* 'jujube-tree', M *tūı* 'mulberry' (early lw ?), Y *vraı* 'brother', *wūı* 'wind', *wuˈlēyo* 'span', *wīya* 'willow', *xīrγo* 'watermill', *yɛya* 'bridge', *zamaı* 'son-in-law', *ža-*, M *žāy-* 'to say'.

More doubtful cases are M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-?*), *wıˈɛn-* 'to untie' (**wı-tan-?*), *ˈxɛyo* 'wall' (**xatā-?*), *yūγo* 'one (of several)' (**yŭtaka-?*), M *yūı* 'husband's brother' (**yāta-?*).

Cf also the 3 sg Pres. in *-e*, *-ı* < *-ayatı*,[4] *Breγeyo* 'Munjan' < **Mr̥gatā* (?)[5]

[1] Cf also *kəkyaro* 'dagger', etc with *kʸ* < *ṭ* V § 62
[2] And in Y *pəkore* 'mouth' < **pat(i)kaıaka-?*
[3] Cf § 235
[4] § 231
[5] Cf. BSOS VI, 442

The Khowar place-names *Cetrār* 'Chitral', *Šoyor* 'Shogot' and *Manūr* appear in Y as *Čitrēyo*, *Šoyoyo* and *Munio*, and have probably been borrowed at a time when Khow had intervocalic *-δ-* < *-t-*, not at a still earlier stage. Also Y *gʸer-*, Mj. *giyar-* 'to pass, to forgive' has probably been borrowed from Middle Prs **gʷiδar*,[1] and M *kaliyo*, Y *kʸɛˈlēu* 'key' probably goes back to Prs *kilīδ*

yo 'this' is derived through **eyo* < **aita-*, **aiša-* Reg *day*, *daf* cf above[2] In *tī(y)-* 'to enter' < *ati-i* the *t* became initial at a very early age[3]

The unstressed prefix *pati-* has lost its dental completely in *po*, *pusur*, *pčūrma*, etc[4] In secondary contact with another *t* we find *t* < **tt*. *pətišč-* 'broke' < **pati-tṛsta-*, *žŭt* 'speaks' < **ǰatati* Cf also *pəcəg-* 'to break', if from **pati-sṛnda-*

47. Through early syncope *-t-* was saved in *wĭsto*[5] 'twenty' and *mištor* 'mehtar' < **masyatara-*[6]

Similarly *t* remains in secondary contact with *r*, which became unvoiced and was lost[7] Thus *zīt* 'yellow' < **zaˈṛt* < Av *zaiiita-*,[8] *xŭt* 'eats' < **xwaṛt* < *xᵛaraiti*, and other 3 sg pres forms of roots in *r*[9] Accordingly the syncope took place after the change of ancient *rt* > **rd*, but before the sonorization of intervocalic *t*

But secondary *nt* developed along with original *nt* Thus. *vəd* 'brought' < **ᵘβant* < *upanĭta-*, *vedō-* 'to warm' < **abi-han-tap-* (?), *wīd* 'sees' (with occasional unvoicing of the final consonant *wīt*) < *vaēnaiti*, etc.[10]

[1] But note Madaglashti *gyāšt*, pret. of *guzār-* 'to leave behind', which shows the possibility of a local Prs loss of *-δ-*

[2] § 43

[3] Cf reg *č* § 50

[4] Reg *paifar*, *paixō* cf § 152

[5] As in all Ir languages except Oss, Psht and Wanetsi

[6] Scarcely *Boγušt* < **Baγašita*, cf Index of Names, s v

[7] Cf Khow *ṛt* < *rt*

[8] Cf Par *zītō*.

[9] V § 124 Cf also Konow, Saka Studies, 23.

[10] Cf. § 115.

If *kədī* 'which' is derived from **kənd* < **kəmd* < **kadm°* < **katamaka*, *rīmd* 'pleased' and *ptrəmdo* 'seized' must be analogical forms

48 Intervocalic *-p-* results in *-v-*, just as ancient *-b-* *-p-*

Thus Y *avˈyuš*, M *yivguš* 'embrace' < **upa-kaša-* (?), *ăˈvăz-* 'to bring' < *upa-az-*, *ˈkovio*, etc 'pigeon' < **kapauta-*, M *ṇəliv- nuvōst* 'to lie down' < *ni pad-*, M *niviˈlo* 'bedding' < **nipadyā-*, *nuvāš-* 'to comb' < **ni-pašš-*, *nuviš-* 'to write' < **ni-pisya-* (or ancient lw.); *pᵘra-*, *prāv-* 'to find, obtain' < **pari-ap-*, *parvaxˇin* 'round, knee-cap' < **pari-paθanya-*, *rov-* 'to bark' < **rap-*, *šuv-* 'to suck' Wkh *šap-*, *tuvor* 'axe' < **tapara-*, *va* particle denoting the acc < *upa*, *vᵊro* 'after' < *aparəm*, *vəˈdō-* 'to warm' < **upa-* (?) *han-tap-*, *vəzɛxˇo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zaθyā-*, *xᵊšovo* 'night' < *xšapā-*, *ˈyovuno* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*, M *yūvərsən* 'upper door-sill' < **upari-sayana-*

This *v* has a tendency to lose its friction and be merged into *w*. Thus, e g., in M *yīw-* (Y *yī-*) 'to spin', *ziˈyīv-*, *zəyīw-* (Y *ziˈyē-*) 'to twist' < **(uz-)gaip-* And in the causatives we find *-āv-*, *-āw-* (*-ōv-*, *-ōw-*), but also *-ā-* (*-ō*).[1] Cf also Y *īdou* 'fever', if < **hantāpa-*, *yåuyo*, etc 'water' < **āpakā-*, Y *rūso*, M *raūso*, etc 'fox' < **raupasā-*, *woru* 'upper' < **u(v)ar* < *upara-*, etc

nowīsa 'nephew', *rikau* 'stirrup', Y *ketiu* 'book' are loan-words from Prs forms in *v/w*.

In Y *fsidro* 'spring', *ftō* = *vᵊtō* 'thee', and probably in *fxa(iv)-* 'to shear', *v-* < *upa* has become unvoiced before a voiceless consonant *agˈmīn* etc 'honey' has been assimilated from **aŋgwīn*, etc.

Y *rufo* 'broom' (cf. Sgl *rēf*), *šifōn* 'clay used for plastering'; *tᵊrif-* 'to steal'; and prob Zar *tᵊfōw-* 'to put fire to' have got their *f*'s from early forms of the preterial stems **ruft*, *šift* and **taft*[2]

49. Y—M *-p-* is mainly found in lw.s· *pap* 'grandfather', *pāpəs* 'lung', *rūpäyo* 'rupie', *čop* 'left', etc Also *kap* 'fish' is possibly a lw

[1] Cf. § 227

[2] Cf. Av *huxšvafa-*

from Wkh. or a similar dialect In *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before' the *p* may be due to recent composition Possibly the prefix *p(ə)* in some cases goes back to *paiti*

50 Intervocalic *-č-* results in *-ž-* Thus -*č*-

lūž- 'to milk' < **dauča-* (Par *dūč-*, etc), *laˈžīno* 'pile of firewood' < **ni-čayanā-*, *nəmiž-* 'winking' < **ni-miča-* (v. s v); Y *nišāž-* (M *niǰāš*) 'to show' < **ni-čaša-*; *paržīn* 'enclosure for sheep' < **pari-čayana-*; *pərwīž-* 'to sieve' < **parɪ-waiča-*; *rūžɛn* 'smoke-hole' < *raočana-*; Y *šinǰo*, M *šižno*, 'needle' < **sučanī-*; *tīž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-* Probably also *yožī-* 'to stumble', cf Wkh *gač-* 'to totter', *kužkɛ* etc 'hair' < **kaučɪ-*, *patɛžo* 'she-calf, one year old' < **patɪ-tačī* + *ā* (?), *Stužun* 'the Ustich Pass' < **stuč(a)na-* (?). *čužiya* 'chicken' is prob an early lw from Badakhshi *čuča*

After *n* we find *ǰ* in *prenǰīo* 'young she-goat' and in *sabᵊranǰ* 'neckrope of the bullock', possibly derived from the fem suffix *-čī*

Words of uncertain derivation, in which *-ž-* may go back to either *č* or *ǰ* are e.g. [1] *kɪžˈyo* 'dirty', *mūž-* 'to move in the wind', *noγuže* 'snipe', Y *pāžɪ* (Zar *pōwɪ*) 'all', M, G *râžən* 'language', *šīž*, *šūž* 'vulture' (Sgl *šūž*), *šižo* 'cotton-', *tažīa* 'heron', *Gažan-dore* 'n. of a Y clan'

Y *mažoγo* 'female markhor' is a Khow. lw, and *kužo* 'crooked' and *sarfᵊrāže* 'ornaments' are probably borrowed from Prs *kaž*, *kuž* and *sarfarāzī*

In *ža* 'from' (cf. *žᵘkū* 'whence') < **haˈča* the *č* was sonorized before the loss of initial *(h)a-* [2] But in *tɪž-*, *čiž-* 'to fall' (< **čaᵊhδ-* < **haˈčahɪδa-*), *čpāč* 'behind', and possibly in *čəγū-* 'to return' the loss of *ha-* occurred earlier, owing to the more complete absence of stress in polysyllabic words [3]

51 *-č-*, *-ç-* appear in a number of lw s from Khow., e g in *bučaγ* 'bud', *hoč* 'boiled fat', *pɪçˇ* 'hot', *mᵊrɛč* 'mulberry', *pičilɪ* 'n of a plant'; *tačɪŋge* 'Kafir boots'. With M *mačɪo*, Y *maˈcīo* 'she-dog'

[1] Cf Voc. s vv

[2] Cf. *və*, *pə* < *upa*

[3] *špāč* prob < *čpāč* (cf *štāhan* 'below'), and not < **žpᵒ*

cf. Badakhshi *mōča*. Y *vroč-* 'to fry' is perhaps derived from an imperative *vroč* < **vroǰ* < **vro/əňǰ*, cf. Khow *vreňǰē-*.[1]

Altogether uncertain is the derivation of Yd *ârič̣o* 'strawberry', and also of *mṛkič̣* 'carded wool', Zar *nič̣ōd-* 'to moisten thoroughly'; *yərič̣ōy-* 'to creak', Y *yuṛič̣ā-* 'to swallow'

-č- occurs in Y in the lw s *plac* 'cheese' (fr Katı), *blacā-* 'to collect' (fr. Khow), cf. also Y *macīo* 'she-dog',[2] and *pelicio* 'fire-tree, torch' which may perhaps have borrowed from an early form of Khow. *pūič̣* In Y *pəcəg-*, etc. 'to cut, cleave' *c* is probably derived from *t* + *s*.[3]

Voiced Stops and Affricates

52 The general E.Ir. tendency to change voiced stops into fricatives has prevailed completely in Y—M where we find, at least in initial and intervocalic position, *γ*, *l* (< *δ*), *v* (< *β*) and *ž*.

It is possible that this change first affected intervocalic voiced stops,[4] it being in fact the first stage of the Ir weakening of intervocalic consonants. And it might perhaps be assumed that the initial *d-* in *dal-* 'to give' is due to a preventive dissimilation dating from a time when *daδā-* should regularly have become **δaδā-*. But the preservation of *d-* in a single, or at the utmost a small number of words, is not very likely. The dissimilation has probably taken place at a later period, **δaδā* becoming again **daδā-* In *līvdən* 'fire-place' < **δēγδān* the dissimilation went the other way, just as in Psht. *līd* 'saw' < **δīd* < **δīδ* < **δīd* < **δīta-*, and in Sogd *δ^{u}wăδas* 'twelve'.[5]

[1] From Yd.? Cf BSOS, VIII, 664

[2] V above § 14

[3] Cf § 46.

[4] And initial ones in sandhi after a word ending in a vowel

[5] I do not understand Benveniste's remark, Gramm Sogd II, 146 Oss *duwadas, diwa-* (not *duua-*!) can without difficulty be traced back to **duwāδasa* and correspond to Psht *dwālas, dwōlas.*

53 Initial *g-* appears as *γ-* in *γū* 'ear', *γal* 'thief', *γādəm* 'wheat', etc.[1] Also *Gharmaı* 'n. of a village ın Yamgān' is probably of Munji origin Most words in *γ-* are of genuine Y—M origin. But there are also some lw.s (e.g *γūlak* 'pelletbow', *γar* 'adulterer', etc) and a few words of unknown derivation (e.g *γənīgo*, etc 'sneezıng', *γaza* 'a room', *γuzγap* 'dirty'; *γus-* 'to feel troubled') *g-*

gʸer- 'to walk, pass' and *gʸıb* 'lost' are early lw s from Prs

54. Ancient *-g-* results in *-γ-* in *aγoı* 'came',[2] *āγ(u)d-* 'to dress' < *-g-* **ā-gunda-*, *oˈγuzo* 'walnut' < **āgauzū-*; Y *aˈzuzγo*, M *wuγzəga*, etc 'frog' < **wazaga-kā-*, *brâγıko* 'sparrow' < **mr̥gī* + *kā*, *frāıγo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-γıgā-*; Y *fɛrγāmə*, etc 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka-*, *mēγ* 'cloud' < *maēγa*, *nəγuγ-* 'to hear' < *ni-gauš-*, *nuγōz-* 'to swallow' < **ni-gāz-*, *poruγ* 'bolt of a door' < **patı-ruga-*, *yūγ* 'yoke' Probably also *Pəˈrâγo* 'Nuristan', and *Pōruγ* 'n of a village in Sanglech' go back to forms in *-g-*, cf. Sgl *Paˈrōγ*, *ˈPōroγ*

Words of uncertaın origin are. *loγn-* 'to lie down', *čəγū(w)-* 'to return' (< **hača-gaub-*??), *loγoı* 'entered' (v s v. *tī-*), *vəlγo* 'above', and *zuγ-* 'to pour out'.

The development of *-g-/-γ-* in *ˈlīvdɛn* 'fireplace' < *δēγδān* is quite irregular

55. Y—M shares with Psht. and some dialects of Sogd the change of *d* through *δ* into *l* ın most positıons It is perhaps also characterıstic of Saraghlāmī[3] Sporadıcally we find *l* < *δ*, *d* also in Wkh, and in Prs, probably in words of E Ir origin. But cf also Kurd. *Xulā* 'God' and Bakht *leva* 'mad'. In the maın the tendency appears to be centred in north-eastern Iran, perhaps especially in *Badaxšān*, *Balaxšān* It is impossible to decide whether the *l* was developed separately in Y—M and in Psht—Wanetsi, or if it belongs to a common ancestor of both dıalect groups Regarding the parallel change of *d* < *l* in Prasun cf. 29

[1] V Voc s vv

[2] And ın other preterites ın postvocalıc *-ta-*, v § 235

[3] Cf. § 27

56. Initial *l-* < *d-* occurs in a large number of words Thus, e g.. *lūı* 'smoke', *lad* 'tooth', *luydo* 'daughter', *līo* 'gave'; *los* 'ten'; *lūž-* 'to milk', etc.[1] *d-*

Y Bidd *lānawo* 'wise' must, if correct, be an early lw , but *last* 'hand' may be a genuine dialect form.[2]

lyoxe 'itching' is of unknown origin, and the *l* of Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsərıy*) is unexplained

Regarding *dal-* 'to give' and *lūr-* 'to flee' v §§ 136, 137.

57. Y—M *l* from intervoc *-d-* (and *-dy-*) occurs in· *olo* 'there' < *avaδa*, *ılīr* 'belly' < **udarya-*, *alarsıne* 'threshold' < **aδara-sayanaka-*, *alāno* 'pomegranate' < *haδanaē(patā-)*, *aspəlan* 'stable' < **aspadāna* ; *avɛlı* 'both' < **ubā-duwaı* (?), *avlasto* 'sleeve' < **abı-dastā-*, *aıvlān* 'bridle' < *°aıwı-δāna-*, *dal-* 'to give' < *daδā-*, *γal* 'thief' < *gaδa-*; *kəla* 'when' < *kaδa*, *la* 'with' < *haδa-*; *lūr-* 'to flee' < *raod* (?), *molo* 'here' < **ımadā*; *malen* 'half-full' < *maδəma-*, *Mılıγeg* < **Madya°*, *məlān* 'waist' < *maıδyāna-*, *malax* 'locust' < *maδaxa-* (or lw ?), *nəl* 'reed' < **nada-*, *nàılō-* 'to circumcise' < **nıž-dab-*(?), *nəlıv-*, etc. 'to lie down' < *nı-paıδya-*, *nəmālγo* 'salt' < **namaδ(a)kā-*, *palo* 'foot' < *pād-*, *pol* 'footprint' < *paδa-*, *plār-* 'to sell' < **parā-dā-*, *pəlarz-* 'to wrap' < **patı-darza-*, *palästiko* 'armlet' < **patı-dasta*, *poruγlan* 'hole for the door-bolt' < *°dāna-*, *šile* 'neck' < **ušadaka-*(?); *šəlo* 'near'· Soyd *šδ* (?), *wul-* 'to throw' < **wıd-*, *wolo* 'irrigation channel' < *ıaıδi-*; *wulo* 'wife' < *vaδū-*, *wılēyo* 'span' < **wıdātı-*; *xul* 'perspiration' < *x*aēδa-*, *xūlo* 'embroidered cap' < *xaoδa-*, *z²yal-* 'to run away' < *zgad-* *-d-*

Of uncertain or unknown etymology are *fyēlı* 'a lie', *γūelo* 'yoke-rope', *kulyá* 'a wild growing vegetable', *pelicıo* 'fir-tree',[3] *selxıko* 'sorrel', *velıwo* 'lightning', *vul'γōr*, *wur'gʌr* 'shoulder-blade', *wulıd* 'foot-print', *wulaı* 'open', *waly* 'feast' (< **wadu-ka-* [2]), *wılyeγo*

[1] Cf Voc. s vv

[2] Cf Et Voc. Psht, s v *lās*

[3] Cf § 51

'a small shrub', *yelu* 'stack of grain', *ˈyīla* 'a little'; M *yalko* (Y *yeǎko*) 'duck'

paˈlan 'saddle' and *xāl* 'taste' are probably lw s Regarding *peˈlek* and *ˈpoləm* v. Voc s vv.

In *nɪ̌-* 'to sit down', *tɪ̌-*, *čɪ̌-* 'to fall', and possibly in *yēǎɪo* 'nest', an early contraction has resulted in $*hð > *ϑ > ǎ$ [1] Note also *uščeno* 'hay-stack' < **wāštānā* < **wǎstra-dānā-*

Ancient *ð* (*d*) in secondary contact with *d* < *t* resulted in $^{r}ð > l$ Cf., e g , *dɪl* 'he gives' < *dadati* [2] Regarding *t* + *t* cf § 47

58 *b-* > *β-*, *v-* occurs e g in *vīo* 'was' < *būta-*, *vad-* 'to tie' < *band-*; *b-*
vən 'root, bottom' < *buna-*, *van* 'long' < *barəšna-*, etc , cf Voc s.vv.

Words of uncertain origin are M, Z *vayneɪv* 'yield of grain', *vščo* 'steep hillside' It is possible that *vȧr*, *vēr* 'time' was borrowed from Prs at a time when this language has still *β-* from *w-*. In that case *pūze* 'falcon' may be a later lw., borrowed from Prs. *bāz*, while Y—M had as yet no initial *b-*.

At present *b-* is quite common, chiefly in lw s, but also in native words with original **ham-b-*

59. Examples of *-v-* < *-b-* are *„āvər-* 'to bring' < *ā-bar-*, *avlānd* 'hem *-b*
of a cloak' < **abi-dāmantā-*, *avlasto* 'sleeve' < *abɪdastā-*, *awlān* 'bridle' (note *w*ˈ) < *°aɪwɪδāna-*, *γurv-* 'to seize' < **gṛb-*, *drūv-* 'to dance' Sogd *δrˈɪvβ-*, *lō-* 'to graze' < **law-* < **dab-*, *nov-* 'to rain', *nīv* 'rain' < *nab-*; *nəvyo* 'beak' < **nabakā*, *nəvor* 'to take out' < *nɪš-bar-*; *rīv* 'rhubarb' < **rāba-*

In secondary contact with a voiceless sound we find *f*. *afsɛno* 'whet-stone', *afsɪnyo* 'ladder', *afsɪrne* 'summer-wheat' < **abɪ-* Cf also the unvoicing of *-v* < **-bɪš* in the obl pl. in *-əf* and in *maf* 'you'.[3]

Note Yzh *avɛlɪ*, M, Z *avelˀyɪ* 'both', but Y sh *abɛlī*.[4]

[1] Cf Shgh *neϑ-*
[2] Cf. § 231.
[3] Cf §§ 199, 203
[4] Cf § 88

In loan-words we often find *v* (or *w*) for Standard Prs *-b-*, but in most cases the fricative probably belongs already to Bad Prs Examples are, e g : Y *ketɪu* 'book'; (M *kᵘtōb*); *dīwčūw* 'torch'; *dūōva* 'second watering'; Y *rɪkau* (M *rɪkīb*) 'stirrup', etc Note also *Parəuko* = Khow. *Parabek*, n. of a village in Lutkuh

60 Initial *ž-* < *ǰ-* occurs in *žˌ-* 'to speak' < **ǰat-*, Y *žīo* (M *ǰɪuko*) 'bowstring' < *ǰyā-*, *žīlo* 'hail' < **ǰārdā-* (or lw ?), *žíŋko*, *žín(k)a* 'woman' < *ǰaɪnɪ-* Y *žaro* 'poison' is probably a lw. from Khow. *žū(u)*, *žūg* 'leather' seems to go back to **ǰauka-*, but, in spite of Skr *gav-* (Kalasha *gao*) 'leather', it is perhaps doubtful whether it is permissible to assume a form with *e*-vowel of this root. *ǰ-*

žɪb- 'to rise'; *žaf-* 'to chew', *žɪŋgo* 'n of a bird' and *žunaye*, etc 'boy' are of uncertain origin.

In Y—M, and also in Psht and Sgl, we find *ž-* < *ǰ-*, but *c-* < *č-*[1] Evidently the dentalization of palatals in these dialects is later than the loss of occlusion in voiced stops (and *ǰ*) In Saka, on the other hand, *ǰ-* results in *j-* (written *js* and *dz*),[2] in Wakhi probably in *j-*,[3] and in Shgh. etc in *z-* < *j-*[4] Also Ossetic probably has *j-*, but the examples are few

The indigenous sound *žˌ-* and Prs *ǰ-* appear to be more or less interchangeable, and ought probably to be regarded as being variants of one and the same phoneme Cf., e g , s vv *ǰnˈgar*, *žɪgaˈren*, *žaˈhānd*, *ǰuˈâna*, *žŭˈwān*, *žɪnabe*

61 Examples of *-žˌ-* are· *īž* 'snake' < *ažɪ-*, *mɪžayɪko* 'mist' < **mɪǰā-*, *mūž-* 'to move' < **ham-auž-* (?), *wˈžer-* 'to look' < **awa-ǰaraya-* *pɪžām-* 'to entrust' is possibly borrowed from Khow. *pežɛm-*, in its turn of Ir origin.[5] The derivation of *raža* 'platform' is uncertain *-ǰ-*

[1] In many, if not in all cases. Cf above § 44

[2] Cf Konow, Saka Studies, 25, Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 11

[3] In *jəɪ* 'bow-string'.

[4] E g in *zīn-* 'to beat'

[5] Cf BSOS, VIII, 663 But notice Yr *pəčām-* < **patɪ-ǰam-*?

Cerebrals

62 In words of Ir. origin cerebral sounds have been developed from *rt* > Y *ṛ* (M *r*), *rn* > Y *n* (M *ŋgʸ*), *s(t)r*, *rś* > *ṡ*.

In lw.s from IA, especially from Khow., all types of cerebrals occur in Y. Thus, with *t·* *ṭok* 'wild pear' < Khow *tōŋg*, *tfo* 'n. of a bird' < *tɪf*, *parəpatɪ* 'boil, sore' < Khow. *parpat*, *ċōṭe* 'knuckle' < Khow *čot*, *koṭīne* 'hammer' < Khow *kotɪnī*; *kɪtoˈrī* 'dried mulberries' < Khow *kɪtōrī*; *būto* 'boot', *kūt* 'coat' < IA. < Eng. Cf. also *škat* 'tasteless', *takye* 'n. of a part of the plough', *pât* 'bent, crooked', *pɪtɪo* 'necklace', *atvˈlè* 'porridge', *gat* 'roof-beam', *yot* 'dumb'.[1] In *latrək* 'chive' < Khow *latruk* the *t* has been dissimilated by the following *r*.—*ḍ* occurs in *dɪḍanwo* 'cotton thread' < Khow *ḍɪḍōnu*, *baḍīr* 'sledge hammer' < Khow. *bɛḍīr*, and *n* in *čuna* 'lime' < IA., *nd* in *bakɪnḍa*, *bakənda* 'male calf', *banḍʊx* 'a kind of handmill', *kundūk* 'wooden bowl' < Khow., *landɪk*, *lʌndʊk* 'fat', *sɪnḍ* 'two-storied house' < Khow., *milkonḍɪ* 'n. of a flower' < Khow. *mɪlkōn*.

We find *ž* in *žaẓīro* 'chain' < Khow *janˈjēr*, *Iẓ* 'n. of a village' < Khow., but also in *žoržo*, *ẓorẓo* 'partridge', and *žɪmmež-*, *žɪmež-* 'to pull up weeds' Reg. *č*, *r* and *l* v. §§ 79.

In a few, probably relatively old, lw.s from IA *kʸ* has been substituted for *t* in Y.: *kyoˈgō*, *čoˈgōo* 'wild pear' < Khow *tōŋg* (cf. *tok* above), *kəˈkyaro* 'Kafir dagger' < IA. *kaṭāro*, etc.; Y *pokʸ* 'husks' < Khow *phōt*, Y *kūkʸa*, M *kutyo* 'short'. Wkh. *kət*, etc. < IA., *kākʸ*, etc. 'to boil' < **kat-* (?), *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khow *rest*. *nḍ* probably became **(ŋ)gʸ* in *magʸ-* 'to rub'.[2] Cf. the change of *ṛt* through **ḍ* to Sar. *g*, and the transition of a cerebral into a velar in the childish pronunciation of E. Norw. *oṇtlɪ* (written *ordentlig*) as *oŋkli*.

[1] With Ir. *γ* and IA. *t* in the same word.

[2] Cf. § 121.

Surd Fricatives

63. Ancient *x-* remains in *xo^{u}d-* 'to laugh', *xūyo* 'a spring', *xoro* 'donkey', etc[1] *xǫf* 'scum, foam' and *xoṡ-* 'to pull' have *x-* < *k-* in other Pamir dialects, too[2] Reg *x-* < *xw-* v. § 98 *x-*

64 Intervocalic *-x-* remains unchanged Thus *max* 'we', *max* 'peg' < **maıxa-*, *anaxno* 'nail' < **ā-nāxanā-*; *pīx* 'span'. Sgl *pēx*; *woxo* 'root-fibre' < **waıxā-*, etc. Reg other words with suffix *-xă* v. § 98 *-x-*

Words of uncertain origin are. *pərxāw-* 'to eat with a spoon', *fxaw-* 'to shear', *fxot-* 'to seize', *l^{u}ox-* 'to itch', *poxayak* 'temples', *fərx-* 'to stool' < **fra-rıx-* (?); *x̌urox-* 'to shy'

šāxo 'branch' and *rōx^{2}* 'cheek' are borr from Prs, and *gox* 'hole', *muxan* 'veranda'; *tux* 'steam'; *braxā-* 'to knock', *krox* 'scab', *nax* 'floor', *c^{2}rox* 'spark' are borrowed from Khow, or resemble Khow forms

In sandhi we find a sonorization of *x-* in Y *vo ɣoı* < *vo xoı* 'own'.

65. Characteristic of Y—M is the palalalization of *ϑ* into *x̌*, a sound which is probably also designed by Saka *thth* in *haththa-* 'true' < **haϑya-*.[3] In initial, antevocalic position the only example of *x̌-* are *x̌umâne* 'male ibex', a word of uncertain etymology, and the place-name *X̌ulī* 'T(h)li'. *ϑ-*

66. Postvocalic *ϑ* occurs in *yu'rex̌* 'knot' < **graϑa-*, *mix̌* 'day' < **māϑya-*, *mōx̌e* 'stick' < **măϑaka-*, *pīx̌* 'arrow' < **pāϑa-*, M *pax̌əy* 'wide' < **paϑaka-*, *parvax̌ın* 'knee-cap' < **pari-paϑanya-*, *pex̌ıko* 'snare' < **pāϑyā* + *ıko* (?) It is uncertain whether *pəzex̌ı* 'young male sheep', *vəzax̌o* 'womb', and *zax̌ko* 'child-bearing' contain ancient *-zaϑa-* or **zaϑya-*.[4] *-ϑ-*

Reg *nix̌-* 'to sit down', *t/čix̌-* 'to fall', and *yēx̌ıo* 'nest' < **nı-hid-*, *hača-hıd-*, *ā-hadya-*, with *hδ* > *ϑ*, v. § 57

[1] V Voc s vv Reg *xu'qor* 'sword' v BSOS, VIII, 668

[2] Cf Voc s vv

[3] Cf Anc Prs *hašıya-*

[4] Cf § 155.

The derivation of *yeǎɪo* 'handmill' and of *pčíǎ-* 'to break' is uncertain. *pɪǎoγo*, *pɪžγo* 'saliva' (< **pϑu-*?) shows the affinity between *ǎ* and *š*.

γoh 'excrements'[1] is probably borrowed from some other dialect *ləmī-*, pret of *lᵊmōn-* 'to rub' is scarcely the regular phonetic outcome of **nɪmaϑɪta-*, from which we should expect **lᵊməǎī-*, but an analogical formation

67. Also initial *f-* is of rare occurrence Examples are. *fīa* 'wooden spade'; *fār-* 'to catch'· Prs. *fārīdan* 'to want', *fᵊsko* 'nose'. Sgl. *fusɛk*, *fiz* 'breast' Wkh *pūz* *f-*

fāru 'mill broom' is dissimilated from **frāruv*. *fusfesīya* 'small locust' looks like an onomatopoetical formation, and *fagyɪke* 'song' is of uncertain derivation.

68 Intervocalic *-f-* remains in. *kᵛɪfo* 'hump' < **kaufā-*, *nɪf* 'navel', *xof* 'scum', *wāf-* 'to weave', *kᵛof-* 'to groan' Prs. *kafīdan* 'to crack', *puf-* 'to blow', *xof-* 'to cough', *təfōv-* 'to put fire to' < **tafya-* (?), etc. *-f-*

Cf also *vrōf-* 'to fly', *žof-* 'to chew'; *ǰōf-* 'to send, command'. In *šɪft-* 'to plaster', etc the *f* is of secondary origin, cf § 228

Other words with *-f-* are· *paifar* 'steep hillside', *soǫo* 'earthen jar', *zɪfkyan* 'rolling pin' (*v* + *k*?), *šafšɪγán* 'armpit', *Fᵊrastufi* 'n. of a lake', *šefloč* 'hoof'.

Sibilants.

69 Ir. *s-* remains in *sayo* 'shade', *sīγ* 'hare', *sāl* 'year' (lw ?); *seyɪlo* 'sand', *surv* 'hole', etc[2] *s-*

A number of words in *s-* are of uncertain etymology Thus, e g : *səbrīm* 'boiled fat', *sofo* 'earthen jar', *svγ* 'strap', *selxɪko* 'sorrel', *sunɪko* 'wooden shovel', *sīnɪya* 'sole', *sāro* 'below', *sose* 'heap of sheaves', *sasto* 'hillside', *sɪzalγo* 'tarantula'.

Reg *s-* < *š-* in *šɪnǰo* cf § 135

[1] Cf. *γumɪno* 'anus'

[2] V Voc. s.vv

70 Also *-s-* remains unchanged Eg *as-* 'to come' < **ā-isa-*, *is-*, *yīs-* 'to carry' < *yās-*, *yīs* 'thread made of goat's hair' < *gaēsa-*, *yuskən* 'cow-dung' < **gau-sakana-*, *kōs-* 'to search for' < *kas-* (?); *los* '10' < *dasa*, *lɛso* 'oats'. Sgl *dəsīn*, *nusiy* 'the shady side of a valley' < **nisāya-*, *pusur* 'head' < **pātisārah-* (?), *ros-* 'to arrive' (lw.?), *rūso* 'fox' < **raupasā-*, *wos* 'now, then' Psht *(w)ōs*, etc. *-s-*

Of uncertain origin are *loso* 'rope' (Prs *dasa* 'fringe'?), *ces* 'what', *yus-* 'to worry', *kuso* 'maize-stalk', *sose*, *sors* 'heap of sheaves', *wosa* 'wide', etc

In *nezyo*, *nyzo* 'mucus of the nose' *s* has been sonorized before *y* Y *karyəz* (M *kargas*) 'a kind of eagle' corresponds to Prs *kargas*, but *z* appears in other dialects, too (v. Voc) Cf also *yuwīz* 'double bridle' Khow *iwīs* (with *-s* < *-z* [2]), *bayaz* 'bellowing' Sgl. *bayas*, *ramūz* M. LSI. 'deer' Psht *rāmūsai* It is impossible to determine the special causes of the sonorization of *s* in these words

71 Initial *z-* remains Thus e g., *zīk* 'knee' < *zānuka-*, *zɪl* 'heart' < **zṛdya-*, *zamai* 'son-in-law' < *zāmātar-*, *zōmbå* 'jaw' < **zambā*; *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanaxā-*, *zəmargire* 'lizard' < *zamarə-guz-* (or lw ?), *zīt* 'yellow' < *zairita-*, *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamaxā-*; *zăăko* 'child-bearing' < **zaθā* + *ko*; *zīy-* 'to bear' < *zaya-* *z-*

zāyo 'crow' is probably a lw from Prs, and *zōm-* 'to yawn' from Khow [1] Reg *last* 'hand' < **δasta-* < *zasta-*, cf. Et Voc. Psht s v *lās*

72 Words with intervocalic *-z-* are too numerous to be given in full here Examples are *a'văz-* 'to bring' < *upa-az-*, *izɪko* 'yester-eve'; *azīto* 'barberry' < **ā-zaritā-*; *azuzyo*, *wuyzəga* 'frog' < *vazayă-* + *kā*, *dīz-* 'to bury' < **han-daiz-*, *lizo* 'fort' Prs *diz*; *nuyōz-* 'to swallow': Wanetsi *yōz-* 'to drink', *mīz-* 'to urinate' < *maēz-*, *ne'rīz-* 'to lick' < *ni-raiz-*; *pəzɛăɪ* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **pati-zaθyaka-*, *vuza* 'he-goat' < *buza-*, *vezb-* 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb-*, *vīzya* 'arm above elbow' < *bāzu-* + *ka-*; *vəzān-* 'to know' < **upa-*(?)*zan-*, *vəzăăo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zaθā-*, *wuzā-* 'to be tired' < **wi-zāya-*, *wuzɪā(w)-* *-z-*

[1] BSOS VIII, 662

'to extinguish' < **uz-aya-* (caus), *wuzīr* 'yesterday' < *uzayara-*, *x̌irizen* 'the day before yesterday' < **θrita-azana*, *zo* 'I' < *azəm*

Of uncertain origin are *yaza* 'room', *niaske*, *niāzyila* 'yawn', *sizalyo* 'tarantula'; *wizinga* M Z cotton thread Reg *pŭze* 'falcon' cf. § 58 Reg the suffix *-yuz* v. § 193

73 In the following words Y—M *š-* corresponds to Av *š-* (< **qy-*, **ks-*), or to *š-* of other Ir dialects: *šūi* 'went, became' < *-šuta-*, *šam-* 'to drink' < *šam-*, *šifč(ik)o* 'waterfall'· Prs. *šiftan* 'to trickle', *šifōn* 'clay for plastering', *šift-* 'to plaster'. Bal. *šēfay* 'rod for applying collyrium', etc (but v s v), *šām* 'ripe'· Bal *šam* 'moist'(?), *šuv-* 'to suck' Wkh *šap-*; *šīž* 'vulture' Sgl *šūž*. Cf also *šile* 'neck'· Av *ušaδā-*(?) *š-*

A number of words with *š-* are lw s, or of unknown origin [1]

74 In E Ir, and among W Ir languages in Kurdish, there is a tendency to sonorize intervocalic *š*, and the resulting **-ž̌-*, is subject to further changes. There is evidently some connection between this development and the sonorization of intervocalic surd stops We find that Sogd, Yaghn and Wkh, which preserve intervocalic tenues, do also retain *-š-* as an unvoiced sound [2] But the problem remains why Ir *š* was more exposed to assimilation than *-s-*, while in European languages the opposite seems to be the case.[3] Probably the back articulation of Ir *-š-* weakened its resistance against the influence of the surrounding vowels The resulting *-ž-* has been preserved in earlier Saka, in S Psht and in Shgh (*ž̌*) But it was an unstable sound, which in N Psht changed into *g* (Ghilzai also *γ*), in Roshani into *ɣ*, and in Sgl and Sar. into *l*, *l* In later Saka and in Par it tends to disappear completely, while in Orm and Y—M it developed probably through a sound resembling the *-š-*

[1] V Voc s.vv.

[2] Oss retains unvoiced *-s-* < *-š-*, but sonorizes *-t-* > *-d-*, etc, thus developing on parallel lines with most W.Ir dialects in this respect

[3] Cf Chuwash (Turkish) *-š-* > *-l-*, v Grammont, Traité de Phonétique, 206[1]

'cerebral *y*' of Burushaski,[1] into *y*, which has in many cases disappeared in Y—M It may be noted that **y* < *ś* has no palatalizing effect on the preceding vowel, cf *åbruo* 'pear' < **hamrautā-*, but *špūo* 'louse' < *spiś-*. The intermediate stage *ž* has been preserved through early metathesis in *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižā* (< **raišā*), from which also Psht **žairā* > *žīra*.

Examples of *y*, *0* < *-š-* are *åˈbūya* 'moraine'. Ishk *ambol* < **hampiša(ka-)* (?), *frīyo* 'flea' < **frušikā-*; *fərmo-* 'to forget' < **framuš-* (v Voc. s v.), *γū(ī)*, etc (Mm *γūlˀ*[2])[2] 'ear' < *gaoša-*, *mūo*, *mīyo*, etc 'sheep' < Av. *maēšī-*; *ni-* 'to go out' < **niš-i-*; *nəγuy-* 'to hear' (G *nuγūš-*[2]) < **ni-gauš-*; *nāst* (*nix*) 'sat down' < **nisasta-* (or **ni-hasta-*?), *näilā-*, *nīɣalōv-* 'to make to sit down' < *nišāδaya-*, *nəroˈu*, *nəˈrowiy* 'black' < **an-arušaka-* (?), *spūo*, *spuyå*[3] 'louse' < *spiš-*, *vrī-* 'to break' < **braiš-*, *yo* 'that' < *aēša-*, *yuvg* 'arrow' < *išu-* + *ka-*, *yūga* 'ear of wheat' < **aušaka-*, *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā-*.

Words of more uncertain or unknown origin are *gūy-* 'to knead' (v Voc), *γənīgo*, *xnīga* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nīša-*, *šūiko* 'collar-bone' Bal. *srôš* 'elbow' (?), *kiō* 'labour, ploughing', *qˈāy*, etc 'bull'

uxˈšo, etc. '6' is probably derived from *xšvaš*, not from **xšuaša*,[4] note the different accent in *ˈavdo*, *ˈaščo* in some forms of Y

Reg *šile* (< *ušadā*), cf §§ 164, 109.

75 In a great number of words we find Y—M *-š-* Most of these words are borrowed from Prs or Khow, others contain an original group *sr* (> *š*, *š*)

But in some cases *-š-* appears to go back to Ir **-šš-* (< *k̃s*, *qy*), which in Av. is written *š*, thus coalescing with *š* < *s* (after *i*, *u*, *r*).

Thus *diš-* 'to think' could be derived from **han-dišša-* (< **dik̃-s(k̃)e-*), but **han-disya-* is also possible, *nuvāš-* 'to comb' points to **ni-paššа-*

[1] Cf Lorimer, Bur Grammar, 6.

[2] G 's *γūš* can scarcely be a correct dialect form.

[3] Y sh, r *špūo* with early assimilation of *spiš* > **špiš*?

[4] Gauthiot, JA 1916, 244

< **ni-pe͡kse-*, and *nišāž-*, *niǰāš-* 'to show' to **ni-čaššа-*, Av *čašnuviš-* 'to write' is probably a lw , but *koša* 'valley' can scarcely be borrowed from Prs *kaš*, and ought to be derived from **kaššaka-* (v. Voc. s v.) Also *avγuš*, *yivguš* 'lap' possibly contains **kaššа-*. Cf also *firšōn-* 'to shake' < **fra-ššan-*

Words which possibly contain ancient *šš* < *qy* are· *fruše* 'muzzle'·[1] Av *fraša-*, *pšaī* 'ripe' < **paššaka-* < **pačya-* Also *xašəy* 'friend', *kaš* 'piebald' (Shgh *čūž*, etc), *yaše* 'good' (Prs *gaš*) may have original *-šš-*, but the origin of these words is unknown Nor is it possible to determine the original form of *γūš* 'meat' Regarding *češ* 'not', which Gauthiot would connect with Av. *aēša*, v. Voc s v

Other words of unknown origin containing *-š-* are. *nišōk* 'jaw', *kurušo* 'Angelica', *ašasto* 'a kind of small berries'; *ušun-* 'to neigh' In some of these words *š* may be incorrect for *š*

Nasals.

76 Initial and intervocalic nasals remain, except in the cases when *n* is dissimilated into *l* (v § 136)[2]

Examples of *n-* are *no* 'not', *nōu* '9', *nəb* 'dew', *nif* 'navel', etc. *anaxno* 'nail' has a 'prothetic' *a-*. The nature of the relation between *dūr* 'to-day' and Sgl *nēr*, etc. is unknown *n-*

Intervocalic *-n-* remains in *ken-* 'to do', 'to dig', *mən* 'my', *γunia* 'hair', *aspəlan* 'stable', *nānoγo* 'grain' < **dānakā-*, *stīnγo* 'supine' < **ustānakā-*, *wīn-* 'to see', etc Note M *stun(ek)* 'throat' Psht *stūnai*, but Y **stŭγa* with apparent loss of *n* *-n-*

Initial *m-* in *mā-* 'to measure', *moγuso* 'fly', *məlān* 'waist', *mər-* 'to die', etc *m-*

Intervocalic *-m-* occurs in *frayāmə*, etc 'he-goat'; *lūmo* 'village'; *lamdo* 'hem', *lōmago* 'snare', *nəmālyo* 'salt', *rīm-* 'to please', *sām* 'yoke-peg', *šam-* 'to drink', *zamai* 'son-in-law', and also in *mo* 'this' < *ima* , *max* 'we' < *a(h)māxam.* *-m-*

[1] From which Khow. *frōš*

[2] Reg *mr-* > *br-* v § 120

In *ınd* 'so much' (**ımanta-*), *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' (**abıdāmantā-*?), *frayıŋgo* 'she-goat' (cf. *frayāmə*) *m* has been subject to assimilation

The etymology of *s²mtɛ* 'blunt' is unknown.

Laquids

77. Initial *r* remains. E.g. *rūʷī* 'bowels', *rīyo* 'vein', *rūγ²n* 'clarified butter'; *roḳ* 'colour', etc *r-*

If *rın'ʷg'a* 'slippery' is derived from **rıxšnaka-* or á similar form, *r-* corresponds to *l-* in Prs *lašn*. Note also *ne-rīz-* 'to lick' *lăr-* 'to flee' is transposed from **rūl-* [1]

The *r-* in Y *rıspen* 'iron' (M *yuspən*) is unexplained.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in *ımār-* 'to count', *γar* 'stone', *γarγ* 'heavy' < *gouru-*, *lāı-* 'to have', *āvər-* 'to bring', *ċšīr*, *ċfūr* '4', *parguščɛ* 'finger-ring', etc *-r-*

Reg *t* < *rt* in secondary contact cf § 125. In *fro-* 'to melt', and possibly in *fərx-* 'to stool', *-r-* has been lost through dissimilation (< **fra-rı*, **fra-rıx-*)

da 'in, into' may be a lw from Bad Prs, but Y—M loss of *-r* in an unstressed word is equally possible. •

zūl 'difficult' may have got its *l* from *zulâwar* < *zōrāwar*.

78. Y—M *l-* is found chiefly in words beginning with ancient *d-* [2] and in lw s There are a few words of unknown origin, such as. *lıŋgōn* 'handmill', *laŋgau* 'bucket', and we find an unexplained prothetic *l-* in Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsərıy*), and, according to Gauthiot, in *līš'kʸūn* 'female breast' (M *yıškʸuna*, Y *ıščīn*, etc) But there is no instance of IE *l* > Y—M *l*. *l-*

79. Y *l* renders Kati *r'* in the lw *plac* 'cheese' But we usually find Y *r* (or the variant *l*) for Khow *l* (*δ*) Thus, e g · *blacā-* 'to collect', *bamboli* 'beard of a maize cob'; *broḳ*, *bloḳ* 'knuckle', *kɛŗe* 'shield', *kāıɪaḳ* 'yoke-peg', *krînsar* 'walking stick', *kalakərı* 'wrinkles', *r*

[1] Cf § 137

[2] V § 56

krabəre 'lamb's wool' Cf. also *loh-ɾīnʲ* 'double' Khow *ɟurɪnǰ*, *paˈkoro* (*paˈkōl*) 'woollen cap', *kɾox* 'scab, incrustation', *luū*, *lū* 'pine-marten' < Khow ??

Glottal.

80 Initial *h-* has been dropped, as in most E Ir dialects *h-*

Thus, e g in *avdo* '7', *ušk* 'dry', *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsɪ-*, probably also in *īdoų* 'fever' < **han-tāpa-*(?), *åˈbrüo* 'pear' < **hamrautā-*, *åbūya* 'moraine' < **hampɪšaka-*, *īda* 'slave' < **hantaka-* (?), *yūrzvn* 'millet' < **(h)ārzana* (?), Y *Idəɣ*, M *Yɪdg* < **Hɪnduka-*

With loss of the initial vowel we find *ža* 'from' < *hača*; *čɪx̌-* 'to fall' < **hača-hɪda-*, *baxš-* 'to divide' < **ham-baxš-* (or lw.), *dīz-* 'to bury' < **han-daɪz-* (and some other verbs in *d-*), *gūy-* 'to knead' < **han-gauš-* (?), cf *åguŋgʸ* 'dough'

h- has been dropped also in some lw s. Thus· *avda, abda* '17', *amsāyo* 'neighbour', *ālq* 'throat'. But note also *(h)oč* 'melted fat' (from Khow), *hasaˈīne, osaˈīne* 'handkerchief' (from Khow.), *hazār, azōr* '1000', etc

The result of this recent introduction of *h-* has been that, just as in some Psht dialects, a 'Cockney' *h-* has been introduced in some words where it is devoid of any etymological signification In fact Yd *h* is probably phonologically insignificant Cf e g. *hūɣ* 'money', *(h)adamə* 'limb', *hade* 'slave'; *hənadɪy* 'out of breath', *(h)orɣ* 'work', *harko* 'back', *huro, wuro* 'there'

Intervocalic *-h-* likewise is lost *sīɣ* 'hare' < **sahaka-*, *mux* 'month' *-h-* < **māhaxa-*; *wāro* 'summer' < **wāhr̥tā-*, *xā-* 'to thresh' < *xᵛah-*, *īno* 'blood' < *vohuni-*; *hūɣ* 'price' < **wahāka-* (or lw ?).

Reg *h* + *δ* > *ϑ* > *x̌*, v § 57

Semivowels.

81 Antevocalic *w-* is preserved as a semivowel in a great number of words Thus, e g , *wūi* 'wind', *wāf-* 'to weave', *wofšīo* 'wasp', *wulya* 'kidney', *wīn-* 'to see', etc *w*

Before *u* there is a sporadic loss of *w-*, frequently in Y —especially in Yg, r and B—more seldom in M We find, however, that forms with and without *w-* may be used by the same person, and it looks as if *w-* had no phonological significance before *u* [1] V Voc s.vv *wulai, wulo, wurw-, wurż, wuš, (w)ušīyo, wuzā-, uščeno.* In *wūi, wulya, wulēyo* and *wury* I always heard *w-* Reg. *hūy* < *(w)ūy*, cf Voc s v

wisto '20', *wul-* 'to throw', *wulēyo* 'span', etc , prove that *w-* was preserved before original *i* *yiston* 'felt' can therefore, even apart from other reasons, scarcely be derived from **wi-star(a)na-* *(y)īno* 'blood' presents special problems in Y—M, just as in most other Ir dialects

v'zān-, v/wzōn- 'to know' < **wi-zan-* (? v Voc) possibly has *vz-* < *wz-*.

82. Initial *y-* remains in *yōu* 'grain', *yūy* 'yoke', *yēyən* 'liver', *yuxs-* 'to learn'. Cf also *yūi* 'husband's brother' < **yāta-* (?); *yeżro* 'handmill' < **yaθra-* (?), *yūy(-yāmo)* 'three days hence' < **yuta-* (?) But the function of *y-* has changed its character through the development of prothetic *y-* *y*

yāmo 'the day after to-morrow' and *yōba* 'dance', etc are of unknown origin Note *axlən* besides *yaxlən* 'cold' [2]

Prothetic w- and y-

83 Common to the Pamir dialects is the tendency, to some extent also shared by Psht, towards the development of *w-* or *y-* before initial vowels This tendency, which betrays a weakness of phono- Proth *w-*

[1] Cf below § 83.

[2] Reg. *laxsəŋə* 'ice' v. § 78

logical, if not of a phonetic nature of original *w-* and *y-*,[1] had not been fully developed before the period of complete separation between the various dialects. Therefore the results of the common tendency vary from dialect to dialect, and also within Y—M itself.

Thus we find, e g . Y *yasto* 'bone', *yūrzən* 'millet', *yāre* 'flour'; *yašk* 'tear', Wkh *yašč*, *yīrzn*, (*yūmȳ*), *yaṣk*, but Sgl *wastuk*, *wuždan*, *wulōk*, *āṣɪk*.

Prothetic *w-* is rare in Y—M. It occurs before *u*, and in a few words only, chiefly in M

wurzey Mm, Z, G 'straight'· (*h*)*urzuy*, Mm, g, Y.
wušk Mm, g, Z, G, Ysh, r 'dry' *ušk* Yzh, g, B
wušk'- M(g) Z 'to rise'
wuzīr Mm, etc Z, Yzh, etc 'yestereve'· *uzīr* B
wušōu- Mg, (g), Z 'to call' *uṣā(w)-* Mm, G, Y

But the unstressed initials in *ustušč-* 'to jump', *usxūbun* 'sleepless', etc are always without *w-*

84. Prothetic *y-* plays a more important part in Y—M than *w-*, probably owing to the general palatalizing drift of this dialect-group[2] It is universal before accentuated *ă-*. Thus, e g *yāde* 'blind' < *anda-(ka-)*, *yasto* 'bone' < *ast-*, *yārme* 'arm above elbow' < *arəmō°*, *yāšk* 'tear' < **asruka-*, *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; *yān-* 'to grind' < **arna-*, *yåuyo* 'water' < **āpakā-*, *yūr* 'fire' < **ārta-*; *yūrzun* 'millet' < **(h)ārzana-*; M *yūspən* 'iron' < **āspana-*, etc Before ancient *ai*, *au* and *i* *yɛya* 'bridge' < *haētu-*; *yūya* 'ear of corn' < **aušaka-*, *yarš* 'bear' < *arəša-* Proth *y-*

In *yū-* < *ū-*, *au-* the prothesis must have taken place before the vowel had reached the stage *ū*. *yūvərsən* 'upper door-sill' is perhaps derived from **āuparɪ-* not from *uparɪ-*

yurv 'mouth' and *yūmenə* 'n of a plant' are of unknown derivation.

[1] Cf the somewhat similar phenomena in the Slavonic languages. V. e g Meillet, Le Slave commun[2], § 40.

[2] Cf. Gauthiot MSL, XIX, 140

The prothesis does not occur in an unaccented syllable Thus we find *'yerʒio* 'barley', but *arʒə'mɪn* 'barley bread', and similarly *'yūrzvn* 'millet', but *arzə'mɪn*, *yasp* 'horse', but *'aspəlan*[1] Other examples are *å'būya* 'moraine', *å'brūo* 'pear', *a'gɪdro* 'grape', *agɪ'mīn* 'honey', *o'gušču* 'finger', *o'γuzo* 'walnut', *o'γoɪ* 'came', etc. Cf also *av'dō* '7', *aš'čō* '8' (Skr *saptá*, *astáu?*)

Y *'afsɛno*, M *'yufse^{u}no*, *fsēunɛ* 'whetstone' is a special and difficult case

While Y on the whole has an aversion to initial *yi-*, this combination is quite frequent in M, especially in Mm and G, and in some words M *yu-*, with differentiation, corresponds to Y *i-*, irrespective of the original nature of the initial.

Thus, with ancient *(h)i-*: Y *imar-*. M *yumar-* 'to count' (but also B *yūmra*) < *hišmar-*, Y, Mg, Z *ize* Mm, ti *yiyya* 'goat skin bag' < **izyaka-*, Y, Mtu *Idəγ*, etc. Mm *Yidg* 'member of the Yd speaking tribe'. A differentiation may have taken place in M *yi-*. In *Yed'yă*—with *e* through umlaut?—*y-* has been retained in Y

With ancient *u-*: Y, Mt, g *ilir* Mm *yilar*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya-*, Y, Mt *imoyo*: Mm *yumago* < **uxšmah* + *kā*

With ancient *a-*: *īž*: *yīž* 'snake' < *ažī-*, *dīr*, *idūr*. *yudūr* 'other' < **antāra-*, *ida yuda* 'slave' < **han-taka-* Note *Yuwīm*. *Iwīm* 'n. of a village in Munjan'; *yuwīz* 'double bridle' (Y!) Khow *iwīs*.

Cf also s vv. *imoyō*, *īno*, *iryoyo*, *is-*, *īščiy*, *išču̇n*, *ixo*, *ixiko*, *ixčogo*, *izma*, *Iydek*, and *ken-* (*iken- yiken-*)

85 Intervocalic *-iw-* has been retained in *γawo* (and *γavo*) 'cow'; *-iw-* *nawoyo* 'new', *nāwoyo* 'mill-race', *pərwīž-* 'to sieve'; *tēw-* 'to stir' < **tāwaya-* (?), *uṣā(w)-* 'to call' < **us-srāwaya-*, with loss of initial vowel in *wo* 'that' < *ava-*, *wāst-* 'to place' < **awa-stā-*, cf. also *huro*, *wūro* 'there' < *avaθra* (in unstressed position)

Final *-w-* becomes vocalized, or forms part of a diphthong in *līu* 'bad'; *yŏu* 'grain', *nōu* '9'.

[1] With recent change of accent. Cf *āyd-* 'to dress' < **ā'γund-*

In *lərovə* 'illness', *lurᵛve* 'ill' < **a-druwaka-*, *lᵊroᵛvo*, *lərawa* 'reaping': Prs. *dırau*, *yırvo*, *yərwa* 'throat'; *yavo*, *yawo* 'cow' the semivowel shows a tendency to change into a fricative This explains the *-f* of the enclitic pron. 2 pl,[1] and of *fkyıyıko* 'alone' < **ēfk-* < **ēwk* The development of **awa-* > *yū* 'one' has parallels in other Ir dialects. Cf § 152

Intervocalic *-y-* occurs in *pōya* 'sour milk', *oyım* 'I go' (3 sg. *yī*) *-y-* < **ayayamı*, *x̌ʷroı*, etc, '3' < *θrāyō*, *fıāvyo*, *fᵊrāyo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra yugā*. But *sāyo* 'shade' < **sāyakā*. In unstressed position, or in compounds, *aya* coalesced with *ai*: *pīstan* 'udder' < **payah-stāna-*, *lažīno* 'pile of wood' and *paržīn* 'hedge' (< °*čayană*), *aᵛlarsıno*, *yūᵛvärsın* 'threshold', 'upper door-sill' (< °*sayană*)

Groups of Consonants

86 Groups of consonants have been subject to changes and modifications through the usual factors assimilation, differentiation, metathesis, epenthesis, etc In most cases it will be quite clear which principle has been at work, and it will be more convenient for the purpose of presenting a general survey of the phonetic development in Y—M to arrange the material according to the nature of the ancient Ir groups of consonants I have chosen the first consonant of the group as a basis for the classification.

No groups of consonants beginning with a surd occlusive existed in Anc Ir, and the only example of a group beginning with the surd palatal affricate is Av *čvant-*, represented by the possibly genuine M *čad* 'how many' (Y *čand* is borrowed from Prs).

Reg recent combinations of surd occlusives with other consonants cf § 40.

[1] Cf 231

First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative

87. We have no means of deciding whether *luydo* 'daughter' is derived direct from a *dugədā*, *duyda*, or from **duxtā*, with regular change of *xt* > *γd*[1] The same remark applies to some of the preterites in *γd*[2] — *gd*

There is no certain instance of ancient *gz* *mayz* 'marrow' is prob a lw. *roγz* 'woman's cloak' is of unknown origin — *gz*

Original *gn* (*γn*) is retained, but with development of a svarabhakti vowel, in *rūyən* 'clarified butter', *naˈγɛn*, *°ən* 'bread' < **nayna-*; *xuˈyēγəno* 'sister-in-law' < **xwahā-gnā* The placename *Maynawul* may possibly contain Av *mayna-* 'naked', but ancient *xn* is also possible in this word and in *γəmɪl-* 'to bleat'. Reg. *γˀnīgo* 'sneezing', v. § 96. — *gn*

In *gr-*, too, a svarabhakti vowel is developed. *γuˈrɛx̌*, *γˀˈrōx̌* 'knot' < **graϑa*, M *γˀruvd-*, *γˀrɪvd* 'seized' prob < **gɪɪfta-*,[3] *γurvo*, *γɪrɪwa* 'throat' < **γˀrɪɪcā* < *grīvā*; *γuˈroi*, *γˀrāi* 'earth'· Yaghn *γˀrik*, etc Reg *γəričōy-* 'to creak' v Zar. p 145 f. — *gr-*

Just as is the case in many other Ir dialects, internal groups with *r* as the second component are transposed. In this manner it is possible to avoid a hard group without adding a vowel, as is necessary in initial position The only example of *-gr-* is *tɪrγ* 'sharp' — *-gr-*

Ancient *gw* is possibly contained in *lˀrovə* 'illness', *lurˈve* 'ill', if < *drɪgu-* But v Voc s vv — *-gw-*

88. Ancient *-dn-* possibly in *kᵘal-γereno* 'bald-headed eagle' if < **-gr̥dnā-* (??) Reg *afsɪrne* 'summer-wheat', v s v — *dn*

The epenthesis in **δˀr-* must be older than the change of *δ* into *l*, since we find *lər-* < **dr-*, and we can scarcely assume a development **δr* > **lr-* — *dr-*

Examples are *lərī-* 'to reap' < **drūy-* (?), *lˀrovo* 'reaping' < **drawā-*, *lɛˈrəfšo* 'awl' Prs *dɪrafš*, *lˀruγus* 'sickle' < **drāta°*, M *lˀrīva* 'shrub, bush' < **drū°?*

[1] Cf § 90

[2] Cf § 232.

[3] Y *γurd* is a back-formation from the present *γur-*

-Words with Y—M *dr* are either lw.s (e g *drıl* 'ınflated skin', *droxum* 'silver' from Khow , *drušč*, etc. 'rough', *d(ᵊ)raxt* 'tree' from Prs), or contain ancient *-ndr-*. Thus *drūv-* 'to dance' (if not a lw), *dᵊro-* 'to fear', *drī-* 'to pour out' < **han-d-*, *dram* 'inside' < **antarahmi*

In *lᵊroyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā-*, and *lᵊrovə* 'illness' < **a-druwaka-*[1] the ınıtıal vowel has been dropped at an early date On the analogy of *-gr-* > *-ry-* and *-br-* > *-rv-*, we might expect Y—M **-rl-* < *-dr-*, but this supposition is not supported by any evidence. On the contrary, we find Y *mə(n)draye*, M *mulrägı* 'silver neck-ring' < **mudraka(ka)-* (v Voc. s v), which, ıf not borrowed, points to a different development of *-dr-* It ıs, of course, not surprising that *-δr-* should be treated ın a special manner Cf also Y *pᵊškedrĭ* (*pəšgırdıo*) 'dung of goats and sheep', which may contain a form *-*dry* < **dr̥tı*, cf. Wkh *δart*, etc *-dr-*

Initial *dw-* (*δw-*) in the first instance became *δv-*, with assımilation of *w* to a preceding fricative,[2] and was then changed into *l(ə)v-* Examples are *lᵊvor* 'door' (cf *lᵊvoro* 'rafter' < 'doorplank'?), M *lᵊvōn-* 'to winnow' < *dvan-* Y *ləvaza* 'dough' and *ləvaxče*, *layafčı* 'torch' are of unknown origin *loʰ*, etc. '2' is probably derived from **duwă*. *dw-*

In Y *lᵊbān-* 'to winnow' the fricative has been changed into the occlusive in accordance with a tendency prevailing in this dialect under certain favorable conditions. Cf Voc s vv *xūbun* 'sleep', *zevnryo* 'birch'

Intervocalic *-dw-* occurs in *yalv* 'dog' < *gaδva-*, where there is no phonetic necessity for the development of a svarabhaktı-vowel *dw-*

89. Initial *br-* becomes *v(ə)r-*[3] Thus *vraı*, *vᵊrâī* 'brother', *vrī-* 'to break' < **braıš-*, *vrīyo* 'eyebrow', *vroč-* 'to fry' (v Voc). M *vrīšum* 'silk' and Y *vᵊrut* 'mustache' are ancient lw s from Prs , *vrazıdıne* 'pillow' is probably borrowed from Khow *br-*

[1] Or, with Gauthiot, < **dryywā* (cf *lurᵊve* 'ıll')?

[2] V § 102, and cf Av *db-*, *b-* < *dv-*

[3] The svarabhaktı vowel ıs not constant ın this group

In intervocalic position we find metathesis (cf. *-ry-* < *-gr-*) *surv* 'hole' < **subra-*

An uncertain instance of *bd* is M *ōvd* 'ford', if < **ā-bda-*. *bd*

First Component a Surd Fricative

First Component *x* or *f*

90 Ir *xt* results in Y—M *yd* Thus· *bayd* 'divided' < **ham-baxta-*, *pərwōyd* 'sifted' < **pari-wixta-*, *təyd* 'cut' < **taxta-*,[1] *vədayd* 'mixed' < **abi-han-taxta-*, cf *wuyd* 'found place'· *wuǰ-* Regarding *luydo* 'daughter' cf § 87 It is quite possible that this word is derived from a form in *xt*, and the same remark applies to preterites of roots in *ž* < **gh* *awayd* 'hung up', *mūyd* 'moved', *lūyd* 'milked', and *trayd* 'bound' *xt*

Of unknown origin are *zuyd* 'poured out', *mələn-žəmuydəy* 'hunch-backed', and the place-name *Yuydāk* (< **yuxta-*[2])

Regarding the later formations *yuxt* 'learnt' (*yuxs-*) and *nu(v)ǎxt* 'wrote' (*nuvišš-*) cf. § 232 *čaxt* (v Voc) is probably borr. from Prs.

91 Ancient *ft* > *vd* Thus *avdo* '7', *suvdo* 'shoulder', *x*^{u}*šuvd* 'sweet' < *xšvipta-*; cf. also a number of preterites in *vd* < *ft*, § 231 In roots in *-f*, however, *ft* has been reintroduced in the preterite; thus e g *waft* 'wove', v § 231 *ft*

tavdoyo 'n of a tree' is of unknown origin; *živde-raus* 'bat' ('flying-fox'?) possibly contains the original past stem of *žib-* 'to rise'

In the ancient lw. *sāvde* 'basket', and in the Pres 3 sg forms of the type *aydūvd* 'he dresses (somebody else)' *vd* goes back to **-v(a)t-*, cf. § 47.

This tendency towards the sonorization of the ancient groups *xt*

[1] V Voc s v. *tūž-*

and *ft* is common to all E Ir dialects [1] We find *γd*, *vd* [2] in Y—M, Sgl -Ishk , Wkh , Yazgh , Yaghn [3] and Oss. The Shgh group has *vd* (*vð*), but *γd* has developed further into *ɪd*, *ud* (*ɪvd*) Also Sogd probably had *γd*, *vd* (*βd*),[4] although it is possible that the intermediate stage *γt*, *βt*, was still preserved [5]

Regarding the development of these groups in Saka cf. Konow, Saka Studies, pp 17, 27, etc , and Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 17. The further weakening of *vd*, *γd*, which is characteristic of Saka, takes place also in Psht with regard to *ft*,[6] and possibly with regard to *xt*.[7]

Also in Wanetsi [8] and Ormuri [9] we find further reduction of *xt* and *ft*.

Probably in E Ir. *x* and *f* were first sonorized before *t*, and at a later stage *t* was assimilated into *d* [10] It is remarkable that this sonorization has taken place even in such dialects as Sogd , Yaghn. and Wkh , where intervocalic *-t-* remains. The groups *xš*, *fš* are not affected by this tendency,[11] and Chr. Sogd. even preserves *x* before the voiced consonant *m*, while sonorizing it before *t* [12] Partial

[1] Including Orm , but not Par , which has *xt*, *ft* > *t*

[2] In some cases *γð*, *vð*

[3] Only *vd* occurs in the material available to me.

[4] Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 23, 113, Reichelt, Soghd Handschr. II, 2 Gauthiot, Gramm Sogd I, 127 sq , 147 sq *βt* but *xt*, Benveniste II, 17, 21 sq *βt* *xt* (but 144 **avd* '7')

[5] The forms *δwxth*, *βxtk* occur, together with *wγtw*, in Letter No I which does not clearly distinguish between *γ* and *x* (cf Reichelt, l c).

[6] Thus *ōwə* '7', *tō* 'heat', but *tōd*, f *tauda* 'hot', *ūdə*, *wōwd* 'asleep'

[7] Cf *sə* 'burnt' < **suxta-*, *tə* 'went' < **taxta-*, *tər-lə* 'female cousin' < **tγwya duxtā-*. But note *sātəl* 'to protect', *vrīt* 'fried' (cf Saka *brīγs-* 'to fry') with *t* < *xt* It is, however, possible that in this words the past stem was secondary and based upon the present

[8] Cf NTS, IV, 160 *tåu* 'hot', *wā* 'washed' < **wɪxtaka-*

[9] Cf IIFL, I, 333 *tōk* 'hot', *hō* 'seven', *dū(w)a* 'daughter'

[10] Cf Zaza *aut* < *aft* (but *at* < *axt*)

[11] But in Badakhshi, etc. *kauš* = *kafš*, etc

[12] Also Buddh Sogd. *γm* ought probably to be interpreted as *xm*

parallels may be adduced e g from French,[1] but the E Ir. phenomenon is difficult to explain.[2]

93 No certain examples of ancient *xč*, *fč* occur *naxčīr* 'male ibex' is a lw., *laxčīo* 'small goatskin bag' is possibly derived from **lačk-*, it is uncertain whether *ləvaxče* or *layafči* 'large conifer' has preserved the original sequence of consonants, and also in *naxče* 'it drips', *ɪxčogo* 'husband's brother's wife', and *vrexč-* (?) 'roasted' *xč* is probably of secondary origin *xč, fč*

In *šɪfč(ɪk)o*, *šīvčā* 'waterfall', etc *č* belongs to a suffix, *kafčɪo* 'spoon' is a lw, and the derivation of *kufč^{u}lɪy* 'stockings' is unknown

94. But *xš* and *fš* have been preserved better than in any other modern Ir dialect[3] *xš-*

Examples of *xš-* are *xšīra* 'milk', *x^{u}šuvd* 'sweet', *x^{ə}šovo* 'night', *xšēma* 'supper', *xšī-* 'to weep', and *xšɪleniyo* 'reed' (of unknown origin) Reg. *xusto* 'wet', v s v

Intervocalic *-xš-* occurs in *axšɪn* 'blue', *axšōw-* 'to chew', *baxš-* 'to divide' (lw ?), *maxše* 'mosquito', *parɪwaxše* 'broom' (< *vaxš-* 'to sprinkle'?), *ɪvaxš-* 'to grow'. *bɪləxša* 'a kind of vegetable' and *naxš* 'song' are of unknown origin (lw s ?). M *paxšk^{u}o* 'wooden tray' is probably an older form of Y *pošku* Note Y *Baxšīr* 'n of a village' ~ Khow *Bašker* *-xš-*

Ancient *xšw-* has resulted in *uxš-*, etc in *uxšo* '6' In the heavy groups *xšm*, *xšn* the *x* was dropped at an early date,[4] and *xšw- xšm, xšn*

[1] V Grammont, Traité de Phonétique, 203 sq regarding *ait* < *act*

[2] In Bakhtiari *xt, ft* become *d/δ*, e g *do^{u}dan* 'to milk', *sō^{u}δan* 'to burn', *rā^{ə}d/δan*, *rahdan* 'to go', *gud/δan* 'to tell', etc (Lorimer). The corresponding forms given by Zhukovsky are *duhd*, *sōhd*, *raft* (lw ?), *gu(h)d*, and Mann gives Mamassani *duhd/δar*, *dōδar* 'daughter', *sōht-*, *râ/aht*, *qōt* The development here probably went through *ht* > *(h)d/δ*

[3] With the possible exception of Yaghn, which preserves *xš-* (*x^{ɪ}š-*), and quite possibly also *fš-*

[4] Cf Benveniste, BSL 29, 104

87955

the resulting groups *šm*, *šn* were further reduced to *m*, *n*.[1] Thus *ımoγo* 'moon' < **uxš-māh-kā*, *årunγo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā-*, possibly *rın'g'a* 'slippery' < **rıxšnaka-*

95. Ir *fš-* is preserved in Y *fšarm* 'shame', but M has *šfor²m*, etc[2] *fš-* In *š²fē* 'husband'; *šfīn* etc 'comb' all dialects have metathesis In *fšūv-* 'to suck' *f-* is an ancient prefix, which may also be contained in *fšaī* 'short-breathed', *fšıı* 'very soft' In Y *ıščīn*, M *yıšk²ına* 'female breast' the original ınıtial *fšt-* was reduced to *št-*.[3] *xəš(u)ıcān* 'shepherd' is probably a lw, cf. Voc. s v.

Intervocalic *-fš-* remains in *ıafšīo* 'wasp', *lɛrəfšo*, *ləraušo* 'awl' — *-fš-*
kofše 'shoe' is probably a lw from Prs., and the etymology of *šafšīγan*, etc, 'armpit' is unknown. If. *trɪšp* 'acid' is derived from **tṛfša-*, the metathesis into **tṛšpa-* must be common Ir.

yuxs- 'to learn' contains ancient *xs*. But *laxsərə*, *yaxsərıy* 'ice' *xs*
is an ancient compound, *maxs* 'brain' is a late varıant of *mayɛ*, and *raxs* 'dance', *ruxsat* 'leave', etc, are lw.s

In *xafs-* 'to descend' *fs* ıs ancient, but *γafs* 'fat' is borrowed, *fs*
and *fsāy-* 'to stand', *fsıdro* 'spring' contain a prefix *f-* < *upa-*[4]

96 Before nasals *x* and *f* become voiced as ın most other E Ir *xm*, *xn*
dialects Thus *tīγ²m* 'grain', *yēγən* 'liver', *γ²nīgo* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nīšakā-*. Reg *vaγnew* v Voc s v

M *zoγno* (M G *zâx'na l²*) 'jaw' < **zanaxā-* seems to indicate that also a secondary group *xn* was sonorized, but in *anaxno* 'naıl' < **-nāxanā-*, *zaxmo* 'earth' < **zamaxā-*; *amaxno* 'sloe' < **ămarnaxā-* (?) *x* has been preserved, owing, perhaps, to a more recent origin of the group in these words.

M, and some speakers of Y, have *xūvən*, *xōvun* 'sleep', but also *fn*
xūbun ıs heard in Y[5] In M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya-* we find a

[1] Cf § 112
[2] Ysh *šfarm* ıs prob a M form
[3] Cf § 109.
[4] Cf. § 48
[5] Cf §§ 88, 107

different treatment after a long vowel, if the word is not an ancient lw [1]

97. Initial *xr-* occurs in *xred-* (with metathesis *xird-*) 'to scratch' < *xr* **xrind-*, *xurūso* 'Cyon alpinus'. Sgl *xrēsag*, and, possibly, in *xurom* 'threshing-ground', *xeršče* 'n of a small tree'.

Postvocalic *xr* is transposed, as in Prs, etc. Thus. *surx* 'red', *čarx* 'spinning wheel' (lw ?) The etymology of *awarxo* 'flame' is uncertain (< *urvāxra-?*).

Fr-, too, remains, with or without svarabhakti · V Voc s vv *fr* *frīyo* 'flea'; *frayomy* 'he-goat', etc. Intervocalic *fr* occurs in *warfo* 'snow' [2] The metathesis of *-xr-* and *-fr-* is probably previous to the sonorization of *x* and *f* before nasals.

98. Initial *xw* (*hw*) has lost its labial element, as in most Pamir *xw* (*hw*) dialects. But in some words the following vowel has been labialized· *xo^{a}r-*, *xur-* 'to eat', Y *xŭl*, M G *xala* 'perspiration'; *xurī* 'sister's son', *xūbən*, etc 'sleep', *xoy* 'self', etc. In several cases it is impossible to decide whether the ancient form of the word had *xw-*, or *x-* Cf. e g s.v *xafs-*.

The word for 'sister' is irregular as well in Y—M (*ɪ'xō*, *'yɪxa*, etc.), as in Sgl. (*yəxōaɪ*) and Shgh (*yax*) **hwahā* > **hahwā* > **(y)ahwā*, etc ?

Intervocalic *xw* occurs in *pxuf-* 'to get tired' < **patɪ-hwafta-* (v Voc. s v.), *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' < **patɪ-hwahā-* (?). Reg *yu-saxo*, *loh-saxo*, v Voc. s v.

First Component *ϑ*

99. There is no certain example of *ϑ* + nasal. The etymology of *ϑm* *ǔumâne* 'male ibex' is unknown, and the original initial may have been either **(a)ϑm-* or **(a)ϑɪ/um-* *poləm* 'soft' is probably a lw [3]

[1] Cf also Turki *axšām*

[2] In Prs, Par, etc *xr* and *fr* develop along parallel lines, as in Y—M But in Psht and Saka *xr* and *ϑr* go together

[3] V. Voc s.v.

in spite of the apparent possibility of connecting it direct with Sar *pâϑm*, *pâδm*

100. Initial *ϑr-* developed on the same lines as *xr-* and *fr-*, i.e a short vowel was inserted between *x̌* (< *ϑ*) and *r* The only certain examples available are *x̌ᵘroi* '3' and its derivatives (e.g *x̌ırızen* 'the day before yesterday'), but possibly also *x̌ırox-* 'to shy' (< **x̌ᵘroǰ-* < **ϑraϑ-* < *ϑrah-*[2]) belongs here *ϑr-*

Reg *t̥rif-* 'to steal', *trāž-* 'to bind' (**t̥rp-*, **t̥rnǰ-?*) and other words with *tr-* v Voc˙ s.vv

101. Ir *ϑ* was a less resistant sound than *x* and *f*—in fact it has survived unchanged mainly in the Shughni group—and *ϑr* was more exposed to assimilation than *xr* and *fr*. In some languages this applies to the initial as well as to postvocalic position, in another group, to which Y—M belongs, postvocalic *-ϑr-* has been subject to more profound changes than initial *ϑr-*[1] on account of the influence of the surrounding vowels *-ϑr-*

In Y—M, and also e g in Sgl , Psht. and Saka, *-ϑr-* was reduced to *-lr-* which resulted in *-r-* with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

Thus *mīra* 'sun' < *Miϑra-*, *pūr* 'son' < *puϑra-*; *vrēri* 'brother's son' < *brātruya* , *tīro* 'dark' < *taϑrya-*, *tūr* 'trap' < **taϑra-*, *huro*, *ūra* 'there' < *avaϑra*; *yūrıko* 'handmill' < **yaϑra-* (?), *pčūıma* 'four days ago' < **patı-čaϑruma-*. With secondary shortening of the vowel. *čoromī* 'fourth' (lw.?) and *žaro* 'poison'.

A derivation of *yexio* 'small hand-mill' from **yaϑryā-* is improbable (cf *tīro* above), and the connection between *yaxıo*, etc (Z *yēx/x̌ya*) 'ashes' and the words of other Pamir dialects derived from *ātrya-*, **āϑrya-* is difficult to explain —Y *yūr*, M *yūr* 'fire' goes back to **ārt-*, with early metathesis of an unusual group < < *ātr-* which had got its *t* from the strong stem.

[1] This group includes Saka and Psht (*dr-*, but *-r-*), Sangsarı (*ð-*, but *-ı-*), Yaghn (*t̥r-*, but *-l-*) and various NWIr dialects (*hᵃr*, etc, but *-r-*) In Shgh we find, unexpectedy, *ar-* < **hᵃr-* (but only in the numeral '3', which might be a lw) *-c-*

102. Av *čaθwāro*[1] developed into **č(ə)x̌fūr*, from which Y **čx̌ir* > *θw čšir*, M *čfūr* (*čqūr*), etc

pəlf, *pilf* 'ford' is probably derived through **pərδf-* < **pərθf-* < *pərəθwō* (acc. pl.)[2]

Reg *Wulf* 'n. of a village in Munjan' (< *vaθwa* ?), v List of Proper Names, s v

Original Y—M thus preserved *θw* as two separate phonemes,[3] while the Northern and Central dialects compared by Gauthiot, have *f*.

Ancient *-θy-* is possibly contained in *pəzex̌ɪ* 'young ram', *vəzax̌o* *-θy-* 'womb', *zāx̌ko* 'childbearing'.[5] Reg Y *yex̌ko* 'duck' v Voc. s.v.

First Component a Sibilant.

103 Ancient *sk-*, *st-*, *sp-* remain, with a tendency towards the development of a prothetic or epenthetic vowel *sk-*, *st-*, *sp-*

Thus, e.g. *skəd-* 'to cut' < *skand-*, *skâvrɪo* 'coal'. Psht *skōr*, M *s(ᵊ)kən* 'puppy'. Wkh *s(ᵊ)kɛn*, etc., but Y *ckən*, etc. Cf also the names of villages *(I)skutul*, *Skarzer*, *Skəwo* (*Səkvo*). With secondary *sk-*. *sko* 'on' < *uskāṭ* Ancient *st* is preserved in M *stōrɪy* 'star', *stuno* 'post', *stur* 'big', *stun(ek)* 'throat', cf Yr, g *stārə*, *stənu*, *stuɪ*, *stūyo*, etc. But in Yzh, sh I usually heard a very short, prothetic *ɪ* or *u* *ᵘstārə*, *ᵘstuno*, *ᵘstur*, *ᵘstuya*, *ᵘstŏr-* 'to sweep', etc Z writes *stŏrəy*, but *ˢtər*; *ˢtūr* 'horned cattle'

Ir *sp-* occurs in *spī* 'white', *sporo* 'plough', *spərzə* 'spleen', *spūo* 'louse' But Z has *ˢpī*, etc, cf. Ysh *ˢpī*, *šˢpūo*[6]

I am unable to explain the irregularities in the pronunciation of these groups. Probably the variation between *st/ᵊst/ˢt* is phonologi-

[1] With fricative "*w*"!

[2] Cf § 128.

[3] Cf also Yaghn *tᵊfār*, Afridi Psht *calwōr* '4'

[4] MSL, XIX, 137

[5] Cf § 155

[6] Reg *š* cf § 74.

cally irrelevant It is possible that *s°t*, etc is due to Prs. influence on M, just as we find e g *°spəl* in Sgh , but *s°pul* in Ishk

104 No certain example of ancient *-sk-* is available [1] Y *iščīγ*, M *yeskīg* *-sk-*
'roof' is evidently related to Wkh *iskakut*, Sgl *kiskūδ* < *[4]uska-kata-*, but the phonetic details are unclear —*kosk* 'barley' corresponds to Yazgh *kåsk*, but Prs *kašk*, Shgh *čūšč*. Cf also s vv *f°slo*, *yuskən* and *miaske*, all of which probably have secondary *sk*.

A more common group is *-st-* which occurs in a number of *-st-*
preterites,[2] e g *vāst* 'bound', and also in *last* 'hand', *wisto* '20', *yaste* 'bone', *stīnyo* 'supine', *pīstən* 'udder'.

Ancient *-sp-* is found in *yasp* 'horse', *rispen*, etc 'iron', *frāspiy* *-sp-*
'rafter', etc

Original *-sč-* results in *č* [3] Thus *špāč*, *[t]spač* 'behind', *čpāč* 'after, *sč*
back' < *°pasča-*. Possibly also M *(t)štu-va* 'something' < **č(i)sti* < *čisčit* [4]

The etymology of *s[u]xuy-*, *sxaw-* 'to slip, slide' is unknown (cf. *sx*
Prs *šaxīdan*) *usxūbun* 'awake' is an ancient compound.

105 Ancient *sr* was assimilated into *š* (*š*), as in several other Ir *sr*
dialects Thus *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*, *šina*, *širno*, etc 'podex' < *sraoni-*, *šuĭko* 'collar-bone' < *[x]srauša-* (?), *ušā(w)-* 'to call' < **us-srāv-*, *xušo* 'mother-in-law', *yāšk*, *yošk* 'tear', possibly also *ušān-* 'to churn' This change appears to have taken place before the syncopation of *u* in the suffix *-uka-*.[5] The reason why *sr* is assimilated while *rs* remains may be that *s* in *sr* is implosive

In the recent lw *s°trīšəm* 'glue' Prs *sr* is rendered by *s°tr-*.

As is the case in several other Ir dialects, *str* (*sθr²*) lost its *str*
dental and shared the fate of original *sr* Thus *češo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častrī-*, *šiyo* 'female' < *strī-*, *šinamia* 'girl' < *strī-nāman-*,

[1] Except *sko*
[2] Cf § 239.
[3] Cf Tedesco, Dialektologie, MO, 1921, 211 sqq.
[4] Cf Tedesco, l c
[5] Cf § 171, 5)

uš, *wuš* 'grass' < *wāstra-*. Reg Y *uščeno*, etc 'haystack' < **wāstradānā*, cf § 109.

106 Ancient *sm* remains in *pasmīno* 'above', *pasmīnaka* 'steep' < **pati-asmān-*. But *s* is assimilated in voice to the homorganic *n* Thus *zɪnɪ'o* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā-*, *zənay-* 'to bathe' < *snaya-*. Postvocalic *zn* may change further into *zd* · *wuzn-*, *wuzd-* 'to wash' The sonorizing of *s* before *n* is common to most Pamir dialects, v. Voc. s v *zɪnɪo* *sm*

107. Ancient *sy* was assimilated into palatal *š* as in many other E.Ir. dialects Thus *dɪš-* 'to think' < **han-dɪsya-*, *mɪštor* 'king, mehtar' < **masyah-* + *tara-*, and possibly *yęršio* 'barley', if from **arpasyā-*. *sy*

The voiced, dental sibilant remains before voiced stops and fricatives in *zə'yal-* 'to run away' < *zgad-*, *z'yərɪy* 'thirsty' < **uzgaraka-* (?), *zəγŭ-* 'to walk about' (< ?), *wāzd* 'fat' (with differentiating preservation of *d* after *z*), *z'var-* 'to pour out' < **uz-bar-?* *zg*, *zd*, *zb*

The etymology of *yuzyap* 'dirty' is unknown; *mayz* 'marrow' is borrowed from Prs, and *xuzd-* 'to send', *məzdɪra* 'the day after tomorrow' may contain ancient *zn*, *sn* *čɪrgᵘīzen*, *ăɪrɪzen* 'three, two days ago' go back to **azana-* The only example of *zm* is *izma* 'fire-wood'. *zn*, *zm*

No certain examples are known of *zr* except *vārzeyo* 'wing' with *rž* < *zr* Reg *žōi* 'lake' v. s v —*raža* 'platform' is possibly derived from **razya-* and *žūy-* 'to sew' < **uz-(h)yū-* (??) Cf *š* < *sy* *zr*, *zy*

After *z* the semivowel *w* was changed into the fricative *v*, and by some speakers of Y further into *b*. *zw*

Thus Yzh, p, M *zə'vīy*, *zə'vū* etc 'tongue', but Ysh, g *zɪ'bēy* [1], Yzh, etc. *ze'vɪrγo*, M *vəzvɪrgo* 'birch (-bark)' · Ysh *z''bɪrγo* < **bṛza-wāɪakā-* (?). Cf. also M, Ysh, etc. *'xōvun*, etc 'sleep' Yzh, u *'xūbun*, M *ləɪōn-* 'to winnow' Yzh, sh, r *ləbān-*

[1] Yr *z'erīy* is probably mis-heard or mis-written Cf § 96

108. Ir *šk*—which as an initial is a sandhi form of *sk-*—remains *čk* Thus *škōb-* 'to raise' < *skamb-*; *škōr-* 'to send' Sogd *ᵊškɪ-*, *ušk* 'dry' < *huška-*, *rɪško* 'nɪt' Prs *rɪšk*, *pᵊške-drī*, *pʊško* 'dung' *maška* 'inflated skin', *pɪško* 'cat' are lw s Cf also *puškōw-* 'to string', *čɪrwašk* 'resin, gum', *wuškuǰ-* 'to seek' Reg M *škʸuɪ* 'neck' cf § 164.

109 One of the sound-changes most characterɪstɪc of Y—M is the *št* palatalization of *št* (i e *šṭ*)[1] ɪnto **štʸ*, from which M *škʸ* and Y *šč* Cf the parallel development of *t* > *kʸ* (and *č*) and *nḍ* > *ŋgʸ* (v §§ 62, 121).

Thus Y *oguščo*, M *āgus'kyo*, *âgušk'a* 'finger', *ašču*, *os'kʸo* '8', *ɪščīn*, *yɪškʸɪna* 'female breast' < *ṣtāna-*, *čīr-yɪšče* 'dried apricots' Prs *kɪšta*, M *yɪška* 'fur-coat' Ishk. *yušt*, Y *mɪščа* 'sheaf of corn' Prs. *mušti* 'handful', *mɪšč*, *mʊškʸ* 'fist', *parguščе*, *parguškʸɪy* 'finger-ring', *pɪščan*, *pīškʸen* 'thigh' < *paɪtɪštāna-*, *pušč*, *puškʸ* 'flour made of dried apples' Par. *pīšt*, *xerɪščе*, *xrɪškyɪy* 'n of a small tree' Bad. Prs. *xarɪšta*, *xuščɪ*, *xuškɪ*, *xušk'əy* 'greater, elder'· Sogd *γwyšt*, etc Besides there are a number of preterɪtes ɪn *šč*/*škʸ* < *št* (and *rst*), e g *nəγuščˇ*, *nəγuškʸ* 'heard', etc, cf. § 240 M *šk* from secondary *št* appears in *xɪšk* 'pulls' < **xaršati*, and in *wuškyeno*, Y *uščeno* 'hay-stack' < **wūštâna* < **wāstɪa-dāna-* (cf Or *wūxtōn*)

Words of unknown or uncertain origɪn are. *ustuščˇ-* 'to jump' (v Voc), *kuščo* 'contrivance for carrying hay', *nɪnamāšče* 'spleen', *vʲšču*, *vɪškʸo* 'steep hillside, ravine', *čkyūgo* 'urine' < **čaštākā-* (??).

Note M *wuškʸ* 'to rise, fly up', *wūšč*, *wīšk* 'morning' < **uštā-*, with early reduction < *ut-sthā-*, cf Par *ušt-* 'to rise', etc. Reg M *škʸuy* Y *šīle* 'neck' v. § 164

Also a number of ancient lw s have been affected by this sound-change. Thus, e. g *drušč*, *dᵘrɪšk* 'rough' < Prs. *durušt*,[3] *dašk'* 'steppe', *gošč*, *gašk'* 'turned round' (v s v *gord-*), *gʸēšč*, *gɪyaškʸ*

[1] Also when derɪved from *rst*, *ršt*, v §§ 131 sqq

[2] Cf Gauthɪot, MSL, 19, 139

[3] Yr *drɪšto* ɪs a recent lw

'passed, forgave' (*gᵘēr-*) < *guδašt*, *naraŋgušč* 'thumb',[1] cf probably also Y *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khow *rest*, with *t* > *k*, not > *č*[2]

110. In recent lw s *št* is preserved Thus *uštu* 'brick', *muštī* 'silver necklace' < Khow., *lašᵗᵒkum* 'saddle-cover' of unknown origin, *šašte* 'hook' Prs. *šast* (with assimilation)

In genuine Y—M words *št* is also of recent origin Cf (ⁱ)*što* 'said' < **ž(a)sta-*; ⁱ*šti* 'what' < **čisti*,[3] *šⁱtāhan* 'below' < **čt-* < **hača-t-*. Regarding secondary preterites in *št* v. § 240

111. Ir. *rst*, *ršt* at an early date became *št*, and shared the fate of this group of consonants For details v. § 131 sq *rst, ršt*

One would expect Ir *štr* to become *š* just as *str* Y ⁱ*škɪrō*, *šikəɪro*, ᵘ*šču̇ro*, M *škyuro*, etc 'camel' do not go back to *uštra-* or **uśra-* (Psht. *ūš*), but to **ušturā*, or to Prs. *uštur*. Kati *štyur*, etc is not necessarily borrowed from early M,[4] as the palatalization of *t* before *u* may be due to Kati sound-laws.[5] *štr*

Regarding *šp* in *trɪšp* 'sour' v § 95 *šp*

112 While *s* probably remains unchanged before *m* and is sonorized before *n*, *š* is completely assimilated in both positions

An example of *šn* is preserved in *pənaxko* 'eyelashes' < **paš(m)naxa* + *ko*, cf Av. *pašna-* Y *trušne, tišno, tižno* 'thirsty' are lw.s from Khow. and Prs.—Reg *xšn* > *n* and *ršn* > *n* v §§ 94, 133 *šn*

Ir *šm* is contained in *čām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *imar-* 'to count' < *hišmar-*, *maf* 'you', and, possibly, in *puma* 'avalanche', if < **pišma-* — *ˢtrīšəm* 'glue' is borrowed from Prs., and Y *kušm-*, M *kɪčmōy-* 'to vomit' is of unknown origin *šm*

[1] But Yr, M *naraŋgišt*, etc.

[2] Cf § 62

[3] But cf § 44

[4] Gauthiot, l c 189

[5] Cf e g *štyū*, *štū* 'pillar', *tyus* 'straw', etc.

113. It is just possible that *noyor* 'came out' (*ni-*) is derived through **niγart-* < **nirγata-* < **niž-gata-*, cf Par *naryō*.[1] On the other hand *nailō- nailevd* 'to circumcize' might go back to **niž-dab-*, *nəior-* 'to take out' to *niž-bar-* *žg, žd, žb*

First Component *h*

114. The only example of a group beginning with original *h* is *hm* in *max* 'we' In a recent lw. we find differentiation *maxmudiyo* 'dagger' < Khow *mahmūdī*. *hm*

First Component a Nasal.

115. As in most Ir languages[2] surd explosives were sonorized after a nasal at an early date, *ŋk* coalescing with *ŋg*, etc But the tendency to drop the nasal in such groups is characteristic of Y—M It is unknown elsewhere in Ir.[3] and rare in most IE languages

There is probably no connection between the Y—M development of e g *nt* > *d* (or *-ḍ*, *-t* in final position) in *lad*, *loḍ* 'tooth' and that of Kafiri *ant* > *āt* > *at*, e g in Ashkun *dont* > Waigeli *dõt* > Kati *dut*, Prasun *latəm*, as supposed by Gauthiot.[4]

In most Kafir dialects ancient *nd* does not become *d*, but *n*, e g in Kati *kən-*, Waig. *kan-* corresponding to Yd *xo(u)d-* 'to laugh' < **khand-* But the Prasun change of *nd*, *mb* > *d*, *b* in *yod-* 'to laugh', *uškòb* 'bridge' < *skambha-* (?) may possibly. be connected with the Y—M development[5]

The sound-change in question must be later than the Y and lower M development of *-g-* (from *-k-*) > *-γ-*, and it has not been carried through to the same extent all over the Y—M territory

[1] Cf also Prs *palmarda* = *pižmurda* 'withered'

[2] Including even Wkh, and possibly Yaghn (*yantum* 'wheat', but *dindak'* 'teeth'), but not Bal

[3] Reg Wkh *ǰidīm* 'wheat' v Wkh. Voc Kurd *didān*, *dgān*, *dran* 'tooth' may be due to dissimilation Psht, etc has initial *g*, etc < **(a)ŋg-*

[4] MSL, 19, 139

[5] Cf. § 29

In Y it has affected all words except recent lw s In M some words exhibit assimilation in all dialects, thus e g *'ag^{e}lera* 'grape'; *'āgus'kyo* 'finger',[1] *agmĭn* 'honey', *'parguškᵘiy* 'finger-ring', etc, probably in originally unstressed position.

116. In some words Mm, Z, G and LSIm have *b*, *d*, etc, while Mg, (g), t, ti preserve the nasal[2] Thus, e g . Mm *ā'kodiy* Mti, (g) *'akondi*, etc. 'thorn, bramble', Mm, G, Z, LSIm *lod*, etc . Mg, (g), t, ti *lōnd*, etc. 'tooth', Mm, Z, G, LSIm *trâǰ-*. Mt *ǰ^{e}rōnǰ* 'to tie', Mm, Z, G *yōdiy*, etc Mg, t, ti *yāndiy*, etc 'blind', Mm *zōbo* Mg, t, (ti) *zōmbo* 'gums', Mm, Z, G *zūk*. Mg, t, ti *zīŋg* 'knee' But even Mm (not, however, Z and G) has *nd* e g. in *pōndo* 'road', *yōndum* 'wheat', and it is not possible to find any phonetic reason for the variation A curious case is Mg, (sh) *bəbər*, etc , Y *bobure* 'wasp', but Mm *'bambur* In some cases Z has *nd* in the preterites of verbs in *n*, but these are probably recent, analogical formations

117. Examples of *ŋg* (besides those mentioned above) are Y *ċoguli* *ŋg* . 'hoof', Y *ċigāli*, M *ċaŋgōli* 'claw' < Prs. *čaŋgāl*, Y *kyogō*, *tōk* 'pear' < Khow *toŋg*, Y *rok*, M *raŋg* 'colour', M *təgo* (Z *taŋg*) 'narrow', Y *trok* 'narrow', 'saddle-girth' · Khow. *traŋg*, etc , Y *xugor* 'sword' Khow. *khoŋgor*, *xur-sago* 'mill-stone' · Prs *saŋg*, *guv-* 'to burn', *gūy-* 'to knead' (cf *â guŋ^{ŋg}* 'dough') < **haŋ-k/g-*, Y *yīk^{y}* 'penis' possibly < **yīnk*, cf Psht *yēn*; *zīk*, *zūŋk* 'knee' < **zānuka-*. Of unknown origin are *ċigyere* 'mushroom' and *pəcəg-* 'to cut'

In recent lw s we find *ŋg* Thus, e.g *aŋgāh* 'awake', *jaŋgal* 'forest'; *palaŋg* 'leopard', etc Likewise *ŋg/k* remains in secondary contact M *frayiŋgo* 'she-goat' < **fragāmikā-*, *ċiŋko*, *°go* 'woman' < **jamkā*. But note also Y *afsinyo* 'ladder'; *stinyo* 'supine' *tovūnyo* 'box'.

118. Examples are· *akade*, *'akondi* 'bramble', *āy(u)d-* 'to dress', *īdou* *nd* 'fever' Wkh. *andav*, *ida*, *hade* 'slave, boy'. Wkh. *anday*; *boda*

[1] But Mullah Faiz Bakhsh *"ankardia"*

[2] Cf. § 17 , Rep on a lingu mission to N W India, 71.

'dyke'· Prs *band*; *čad-* 'to fall' < **hača-hand-* (?), M *čad*, Y *čand* (lw) 'how many', *dā-* 'to smear' < **han-dāw-*, Y *dīr*, M *yiudūr* 'other' < **antāra-*; *dıš-* 'to think' < **han-dısya-*, *dīz-* 'to bury' < **han-daız-*, Y *γādəm*, M *γôndυm*, etc. 'wheat'; Y *hadamə* (M *andâm*) 'limb' < *handāman-*, *hənadıy* 'out of breath' < **an-antıka-*; *lad*, *lōnd*, etc 'tooth', *pādo*, *pōndo* 'road', *skəd-* 'to cut' < *skand-*, *vad-*, *vōnd-* 'to tie', *vədāy-* 'to mix' < **abi-han-tak-* (?), *xo*^{u}*d-* 'to laugh'; *xırd-*, *xred-* 'to shave' < **xrınd-*; *Idəγ*, *Yıdg* 'member of the Yidgha tribe' < **Hınduka-*, *-ēt*, *-at* pers. suff. 3 pl < *-antı*, *ušıγăd* 'hungry' < **wṛsayanta-*

Of uncertain origin are *kuryudə* 'bramble' (< *kunda*? V. Voc), *skut* 'wood, stick'; *nıčōd-* 'to moisten'.

In secondary contact we find *-t* from *n* + *t*, e g, in Pres 3 sg of roots in *n* Thus. *vət* 'carried' (< *upa-nĭta-*), *kĭt* 'he does', *wīt* (> *wīd*) 'he sees', *xīt* 'he laughs', etc Here the development has been *nt* > *n̥t* > *t*, cf. *zīk* < **zānuka-* and the *ı* + *t* > *t*.[1]

The preterite of verbs in *n* is in most cases derived from secondary formations in *nt*/*d*[2] which has either resulted in *d*, or has in some cases preserved the nasal through the influence of the present stem

Regarding the possible preservation of *nd* in the plurals of the demonstratives Yd. *mınd*, *ınd*, *wınd*, v § 209. *nd* is also found in recent lw.s, such as *andıša* 'thought', *bıländ* 'high', *sandυq* 'box', *zındo* 'alive', etc.—*kando* 'plough-share' may go back to a pres ptc **kanant*(*ā*)-

119 Verbs in *-m* have secondary preterites in *-md* or *-nd*. We also find Y *k*^{y}*ämder*, Mm *kamder*, but Z *kandir* 'smaller' from Prs *kamtar* *lamdo*, *lōmadä* 'hem, skirt' is probably derived from **dāmantā-*, but cf. also *avländ* 'hem of a cloak' < **abi-dāmanta-* (?) with earlier contraction *md*

It is tempting to derive M *tūga* 'button' through **tumga* from Y *tukmo* (< Turki), and Y *kədī* 'which' < **kamday* < **katama'kahya* (v s v *k*^{y}*ɛm*).

[1] Cf. §§ 117, 125

[2] Cf. 243.

120 Between two *n*'s *ϑ* disappears in *ləmōn-* 'to rub' < **ni-manϑnā-*, cf Av. *manā-* There is no example of *nϑ* *pado* 'road' goes back to **pantāh* We have no reason to assume that *nϑ* has become *nt* in Av. *pantå* The different treatment of *nt* and *nϑ* is testified by Par *panån* 'road' · *menth-* 'to smear', Saka *pande* *mamth-*; Oss *fändag* *zmäntɨn*, Sogd *pnt* 'near' (?) *mnδ-* *nϑn*

Examples are *åᵘbūya* 'moraine' Ishk *ambol*, *bəbure*, *bambur* 'bumble-bee', *bāi-* 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta-*, *baxš-* 'to divide' < **ham-baxš-* (or lw.?), *čape* 'door-frame' Prs *čamba* 'large bar', *debāl* 'behind' < Prs *dumbāl*, *gᵘib* 'lost' < Prs **gumb*, *kob/p* 'little' < **kamb*, *lib-* 'to card wool' Sgl *dəmb-*, *nəb/p* 'dew' < **namb*, *škōb-* 'to raise' < *skamb-*, *tubūr*, *tambūr* 'guitar' < Prs , *veeb-* 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb-* (?); *xap-* 'to fell' < **xamb-* (v. s v *xafs-*), *zibiǰim* 'earth-quake' < **zambinǰum*, *zōbo*, *zōmbo* 'gums'. *mb*

Of unknown origin are *ceb-* 'to pinch' (cf Wkh. *čip-* 'to pick'); *səbrīm* 'boiled fat'; *yōba* 'dance', *žib-* 'to rise', *sabəranǰ* 'neck-rope of the yoke' (< *sami-baranači-* ?)

In modern lw s *mb* is common *amburo* 'forceps', *sumb* 'hoof', *paiyumbar* 'prophet', *grambešu* 'neighbour', etc.

Y—M *ləm* 'tail' < *duma-* < **dumbma-*, not **dumba-*, from which Prs *dum(b)* *mbm*

Initial *mr-* develops a transitional *b* and results in *br-* Thus: *braγiko* 'sparrow' < **miəγ-*, *Brayeyo* 'Munjan' (v s v) Similarly *åbruo* 'pear' and the lw *ambrōz* < **amrōt* *mᵊrec* 'mulberry' is borrowed from Khow , and also *pilamru* 'cloak' is probably a lw. Cf also Y *blāim*, *məˈlāim* 'soft' < Ar Prs. *mulāˈim*. *mr*

121 Examples are *awāž* 'to hang up' < **awa-hanǰ-*, *trāž-*, *tᵊrōnǰ-* 'to tie' Prs *taranǰidan*, Y *səzīyo*, M *siǰia* 'jujube-tree' Prs *sinǰid*, Y *vroč-* 'to roast' Khow *vreǰē-*, *žažīro* 'chain': Khow. *ǰanǰēr*, *zibiǰim* 'earthquake' < **zambīnǰum*, M *rəč* 'difficult' Prs. *ranǰ*, M *Aǰuməno*, Y *Anǰuˈmān* 'Anjuman' But in all dialects we find *n* in *pānǰ*, *pānč*, *ponž* etc '5', probably through the influence of Prs —*ponzda* '15' is a lw *nǰ*

In Iw s *nǰ* is retained *anǰām* 'dress' < Khow , *banǰ* 'holly-oak' < Khow ; *bᵘrɪnǰ* 'rice', *kunǰ* 'corner', *Munǰân* 'Munjan', etc.— *sabəranǰ* 'neckrope of yoke' < *samɪ-barana-čī-* (?), *šɪnǰo* < *šɪžno* 'needle', *prenǰīo* 'she-goat, one y old' < **parana-čī* all have secondary *nǰ* M *yančɪlγa* 'lizard' is of unknown origin.

In *măgᵞ-* 'to rub' *nd* has become * *ŋgᵞ* > *gᵞ* [1] Similarly Y *yɛɪkᵞ*, *nd* Z *yēn'g'* 'he grinds' < **yēnt* < **arnatɪ* (cf the secondary preterite Y *yəgᵞ* < **an* + *d*). In recent Iw s *nd* remains [2]

First Component a Rolled Consonant

122. On the whole surd occlusives in Ir dialects are treated in the same way after *r* as after a vowel Those dialects which sonorize e.g. *ata*, do the same with *arta*, and wherever *ata* is kept distinct from *ada*, the same is the case with regard to *arta* and *arda* [3]

123 Accordingly Ir. *-rk-* shares the fate of *-k-* It results in Mm, Z *rk* and G *rg*, but changes further to *rγ* in other M dialects and in Y

Thus Y *(h)orγ*, M ʌ*rγ*, *org*, etc 'work'· Phl *ark*, *wurγ*, *wurg/k* 'wolf', *karγəz*, *kargas* 'vulture' In Iw s and recent compounds *rk* remains E g. in *harko* 'upper part of the back', *narkɪre* 'cock'.

Ancient *rg* occurs in *mīryo* 'meadow', cf , with early metathesis, *rg* *brayiko* 'sparrow'; *Brayɛyo* 'Munjan' [4]

No example is available. *pərx*, *pərx̌* 'dew' is of uncertain origin. *rx* In *pərxāw-* 'to eat with a spoon' *rx* is of secondary origin

In view of this word, and of the maintenance of *rx* < *xr*,[5] the derivation of *xāxo* 'thistle' < **xārxo* [6] < **xāra-xā* is very doubtful

124 Ir *rt* resulted in Y *r*, probably through the stages **rd* > **ɽd* > **d* *rt* In M, which lies further removed from the IA sphere of influence,

[1] Cf Sgl *māṇḍ-*

[2] Cf § 62

[3] In Wanetsi, however, *arta* and *arda* coalesce, although *ata* and *ada* do not.

[4] Cf § 120

[5] Cf § 97

[6] Cf secondary *rt* > *ɽt* > *t*

ordinary *r* has been substituted for *r* The reason for the special treatment of *rt* as compared with *rk*, *rp* is not connected with the general weakness of *-t-*,[1] but is due to the similarity of articulation between *r* and the dentals, which in Ir., as well as in many other languages, favours assimilation

Examples of *rt* are: Y *bār-* 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta-*, Y *caroγo* 'bustard' Bad. Prs. *čarda*, Y *kɛ̨ro*, M *kēro* 'knife', *mɛ̨r*, *mēr* 'man', Y *nuwāɣe* 'excuse' < **ni-wartaka-* (?), *wāro*, *wōra* 'summer' Psht *wōɽai*, *wāɽ*, *wōr* 'roof-beam' < **waɪta-*, *wor-*, *wur-* 'to knit', etc. < *vart-*, *wŏro*, *wēro* 'trousers';[2] *woɽγo*, *wargå* 'quail' < **waɪtakā-*, *yāre*, *yōriy* 'flour' Prs *ārd*, etc.

Besides we find *ɽ/r* in many preterites of roots in *r*. Thus, e.g., *mur*, *mur* 'died', *xur*, *xur* 'ate', etc.[3] With secondary *d*. *kərd* 'cut down'

125 In Y *r* occurs also in a number of lw.s, usually corresponding to Khow. *l* Thus, e.g., *boriko* 'small basket' < Khow. *bɛlu* 'reed' (?), *brok* 'knuckle, bud' < *blōγ*, *yorɪbombur* 'large wasp' < *yōlɪbūmbur*; *hork* 'scar' < *hol/lk*; *kɛ̨ré* 'shield' < *khelɪ*; *kāɽɪak* 'yoke-peg' < *kāɽɪ*, *kɽinsar* 'pickaxe' < *klinsar*, *krox* 'scab' < *klok* (?), (*loh*)*rinǰ* 'double' < (*ǰu*)*rinǰ*, *kɪrār* 'cheese' < IA. (but not Khow.). Note Y *pakoro* 'cap' Khow *phakôl*, M *pakūlo*.

Of unknown origin are *areyevde* 'wood-carving', *čŭrwa* 'unripe apricot', *yuɽɪčā-* 'to swallow', *yurp* 'deep', *kurə* 'numb', *pokoɽ* 'rung of a ladder'; *Urak* 'n. of a vill. in Lutkoh'.

In modern lw.s from Prs. and Khow. we find *rt*, *rd*. Thus: *gūgurt* 'sulphur', *gord-* 'to walk about'; *kortus* 'cartridge', *ārdɪ* 'part of the floor' < Khow., etc. In native Y words *rd* reappears through recent sound-changes in *xɪrd-* < *xrid-* 'to shave' and *yurd* < **yurvd* 'seized'.

The voiceless Khow *ɽt* is heard in Y in the place-names *Waɽt*

[1] Cf. above, § 46

[2] *warwaḍɛn* 'trouser-string' < **waɽ-vadɛn*

[3] Cf. § 238

and *Gurṭıo* (besides *Guφtı*). In secondary contact $r + t$ became at an early date $*ṛt$, from which subsequently $*ht > t$ Thus *zīt* 'yellow' < *ᵏzīṛt* < *zaırıta-* (cf Par *zītō*), *xŭt* 'he eats' < **xwaratı*, and other 3 sg forms of verbs in *-r*,[1] *lat* 'held' < **dārıta-*, etc[2] This development is parallel to that of $n + t > t$.[3]

126 Ancient *rd* (*rð*) must have moved towards the stage *l*, *l* before *rd* ancient *rt* resulted in *r*. It does not seem probable that the development passed through the stages $*rð > *rδ > *rl > l$

Examples are Y *alīxa* (only MFB!) 'rıbs' < *arəδa-*; *kᵛɛmalyo* 'skull' < *kamərəδa-*, *mılyo* 'clay' Skr *mṛd-*, *pıl-* 'to fart' < *parəd-*, *sāl*, *sōl* 'year', not necessarily lw., cf *asāl* 'this year', *prasāl* 'last year', *prasılane* 'belonging to last year', *tāl-* 'to whittle' · Skr. *tṛd-*, *zıl*, *zılᵍᵛ*, etc 'heart', *žīlo* 'haıl' < *ᵏǰārdā-*. The derivation of *wulyeyo* 'small shrub' from **wṛda-* ıs very doubtful *wulya* 'kidney' may go back to *vərəδka-*, or to **wṛϑkā* (*ıərəṭka-*) The etymology of *xəlaryo* 'wet clay' is unknown

127. In secondary contact, and in a few early lw s, *rd* (*rδ*) is changed into **δr* Y *fsıdro* 'spring' (season) cannot be separated from Psht *psarlaı*, etc and must go back, through **fsūδrå* < **βsōrδa*, to **upa-sāradā-* Similarly **aŋgurδā* 'grape' (early lw , cf Prs dial *angurda*, etc) became *ᵏaŋguδrå*, from which, with differentiatıon, Y *agıdro*, but M **agelro* > *aglero*. Cf. also Y *mə(n)draye*, M *mulrägı* 'necklace' < **muδraka(ka)-* (borr wıth *rδ* or *δr*[2] v Voc s v) Also Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl' may possibly go back to a form in **parı-dᵒ* The relation between Y *čınur/ryo*, and M *cənurgo*, *cındərya* 'starlıng' is unknown. Y *afsirne* 'summer-wheat' < **abı sŭradnaka-*, or *ᵒsardanaka-*

128 Ir *rϑ* occurs in *pılf* 'ford' < *pərəϑw-*, and possibly in *wulya* *rϑ* 'kidney'[4] Cf also *Wılf* 'n. of a vıll. in Munjan'[5] It is also

[1] Cf § 227 sq

[2] Cf. § 238

[3] Cf § 118

[4] V above § 126.

[5] Wıth ancient *rϑw* or *aϑw*[2] Cf. §

possible to derive *xalifān*, °*ōn* 'flour-bag' < **xwarθfān* < **xwarθaβān* < **hwarθa-pāna-*,[1] but scarcely *woro*, etc. 'trousers' < **warθa-* < **warθra-*, **wṛθra-*

129 There is no certain example of ancient *rp* M *karvaša*, *kawuɳᵍᵛiy* 'lizard' and Y *karvase* 'cotton' may be lw s, just as well as Y *karbasa* 'lizard' and M *karbōs* 'cotton'. *rp*

Ir. *rb* results in *rv* in *yurv-* 'to seize', frequently reduced to *yur-* *rb* *(w)urw-*, *wuṛb-* 'to boil' must go back to **warb-* (Par. *yarw-*) < **barw-*

Reg *skåirio*, *skarviyo*, *skarbīya* 'coal' (< **skarbatā*[?]) and *yurv* 'mouth' v. s vv.

In *kᵘirf-* 'to sneeze' it is impossible to tell whether *rf* goes back *rf* to *rf* or *fr*. The word may quite well be a recent, onomatopoetic formation.

Rč, *rǰ* occur only in lw s and in composition Thus, e g., *čarč* *rč* 'spindle'; *parčam* 'hairlock', *narčan* 'he-goat', etc

130 Ancient *rs* and *rz* remain unassimilated[2] Thus *lirs*, *lurs* 'goat's *rs* hair' Wkh. *ðirs*, etc , *pṛs-*, *purs-* 'to ask', *pərsəye* 'rib' < *pərəsu-*; *yavarso* 'millet'. Prs *gāiarsa*, *yoiurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*. The derivation of *pārse* 'roof-beam' and of *fərs-*, *fris-* 'to spit' is unknown

In *alarsine*, *yūvərsən* 'lower, upper door-sill' the contact between *r* and *s* is secondary (v Voc s.vv) *(w)ušīyo* 'hungry' has got its *š* from the old, now lost, word for 'thirsty', cf Prs *gušna* with *š* from *tišna*, and parallel phenomena in other Ir dialects Reg *xaš/skən* 'dung', v s.v.

Examples of *rz* are *urzuy* 'straight' < *ərəzu-*, *laize* 'sheaf' < *rz* *darəz-*, *pəlarz-* 'to wrap up' < **pati-darz-*, *spərzə* 'spleen' (lw ?),

[1] Reg. *-ā/ōn* > *-āna-* cf § 145.

[2] Similarly *-rs* in Oss., Wkh and Shgh (?), but *sr* > Oss **š* > *s*, Wkh , Shgh. *š* (*š*?). In Par. and Sgl we find *š*, *š* < *rs* and *sr* Psht has *š* < *sr* also in intervocalic position, while *-rs-* apparently becomes *-ž-* (*wəžai* 'hungry'), as the result of earlier assimilation.

Y *vırzane* 'pillow' < **bṛzanaka-*[1] Reg. Y *zeviryo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (bark)' with dissimilation < **vərz-vūrgo*, v. s.v. The etymology of Y *yurzuyo* 'handmill' is unknown, and *Bırzın* 'n of a village in Lutkuh' may be of foreign origin

131. Between *r* and *t* the articulation of *s* was weaker and less resistant, and at an early date *rst* was assimilated into *št*, from which Y *šč*, M *škʸ*.[2] Thus *pıšč*, *pıškʸ* 'farted', *pətıšč* 'broke', *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted', preterites of *pıl-*, *wor-* *gošč*, *gašk'* 'turned', *gʸēšč*, *gyašk'* 'passed' have probably been borrowed from Prs. forms in *št*, not from more ancient forms in **rst*[3] *rst*

Similarly *rzn* was assimilated into *žn*, from which *n*, in Y *van*, M *vàn'ʊ* 'long' < **barzn-*, **baržn-*, cf Av *barəšna-*. *rzn*

132. Ir *rš* remains in *yarš* 'bear'. In this word the *š* may, however, have been long or geminated, and the same is possibly the case with regard to *yaršıyo* 'barley' (with *š* < *sy?*) and *poršık* 'lip' (if *š* < IE $\widehat{ks}$)[4]—In *fəršəme* 'silk' and *firšōn-* 'to shake' *r* and *š* are in secondary contact, while the etymology of *kəršav-* 'to stir soup' is unknown *rš*

It is tempting to derive *kıō* 'hard work, ploughing' from **kṛšā-*, and to compare also *qıˈāγ* (with secondary *q?*), *kıˈāγ* 'bull'.[5]

In that case *fərmo-*, *fərmıy-* 'to forget' might also be derived from **fra-mṛš-*, as is semantically probable,[6] and *gūy-* 'to knead' might go back to **ham-gṛš-* It does not seem improbable that *ṛš* (< *ṛs*) became *-əš-*, *-uš-* early enough to develop further into *-əy-*,

[1] But M *vız/žnī* < **bṛznıya-?* Cf Oss *baz* 'pillow' < **bazn* < *bṛzna-*, but *ambarzan* 'coverlet'

[2] Cf § 109

[3] *pıst* 'asked is a secondary formation, cf. § 229 sq.

[4] Cf the treatment of *-š-* § 75, and v. also Meyer Lübke, Roman Sprachwiss.[3], 169 O French *sus* < *sursum*, but *ours* < *urs(s)us* < **urcsus*

[5] V s v.

[6] In spite of Henning, ZII, 9, 185, who points out the phonetic difficulty in deriving Phl. *frāmōš-* < **frā-mṛš-*.

etc.[1] *xoš-* 'to pull' appears to be a lw., since it appears in the same form in several Pamir dialects, but **arš* > *aš* (**ṛs* > *uš* > *uy*, and **aršš* > *arš*) is perhaps conceivable

Ir *ršt* was assimilated into **št*, just as was the case with *rst*. Examples are. *pɪščo, pɪšk^{y}o* 'back'. Y *lšč* 'saw' (*wīn-*), *pəlɪšč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*), *kɪšč, kɪšk^{y}* 'ploughed' (*kār-*), *xɪšč-, xɪšk^{y}* (lw ?) *ršt*

Ir *rž* (< *rǧh* + *s*) occurs in *wɪrž, wurž* 'thread' In *yaɪžo* 'beard' the group is of secondary origin,[2] and *žaržo* 'partridge' is either a lw, or has *rž* < *r* + *č* *Aržīɪko* 'n of a vill. in Lutkoh' is borrowed from Khow. *rž*

133 Ir *rṅ* was assimilated into *n* (as in Sgl and Psht), which remained (or became *n*) in Y, while in M, which has an aversion to cerebral sounds, it became *ŋ'g'* (*ŋ^{gy}, n'g^{y}*, etc) through segmentation after the change of *ŋg* > *g* and of *nḍ* > *g^{y}* (through **ŋg^{y}*)[3] Also *ršn* resulted in **žn* > *n, ŋg^{y}* *rn,ršn*

Examples are.

Yg *aˈmuno,* Yzh, sh, r *åˈmuno*. M *amɪŋg^{y}o,* etc. 'apple'· Psht *mana,* etc

M *åguŋ^{gy}, əˈgunǰ* 'dough' < **haŋ-gṛš(a)na-*,

Yzh, g *kun-yaste,* sh, r *kun-*· M *kūn'g^{y}*, etc 'deaf' < *karəna-*

Yzh *k^{y}unyo,* sh, g, r *kyŭnyo*· M *kung^{y}uvgo* 'magpie' < **kṛšnakā-* (?)

Yzh, g *pūnə,* sh, r *pɪnə*: M *pūŋ^{gy},* etc 'feather' < *parəna-*

Yzh, etc *pəneɨ,* r, p *pənəɨ* 'leaf' < **pṛna* (?)

Yzh, g *panɪo,* sh *panɪo*. M *pāŋg^{y}o,* etc. 'heel' < *ˈpāršn-*.[4]

Yzh, sh *wūn,* g, r *wŭn*· M *wīŋg* 'marmot' Sgl *yūnɛk* < **ārna-*?

Yzh, g *yān-,* sh *yān-*· M *yâŋ^{gy}-,* etc 'to grind' < **arna-*

Yzh, r *žunaye,* sh *zuno* M *zɪŋgyɪgo,* etc. 'small boy' Psht. *z/žanaɪ*

[1] Cf § 74

[2] Cf § 74

[3] Cf. §§ 62, 121

[4] *šn* (Av. *pāšna*) would have resulted in *n*, v § 112.

In the words given above Yzh, g *n* in most cases corresponds to Ysh, r *n* There is probably a real difference of pronunciation, and the isolated instances of Yzh *n*, and vice versa, may be due to inexact notation

At a very early date. Ir *kṛn-* became *kun-*, from which Y—M *ken-* 'to do' Also *peno*, etc 'palm of the hand' goes back to a form with Ir *n*, not *rn* cf, e g, Wkh *pūn* (but *mur* 'apple') Note that Skt, too, has an irregular form, and v Voc. s.v.

In *xō^{a}n-*, etc 'to buy' we find Y and M *n*.[1] Here **rn* (**xərn-*) is of secondary origin, and the same is the case in *xun* 'raven' (< **xwărana-*), *ᵗzıāne* 'afternoon' < *uzayeırına-* + *ka*, and possibly in *yıston* 'felt' (if < **wi-starana-*) and *raz-ın* 'elbow' (< *-aranı-*[22]) Apparently *r* had no 'cerebralizing' power at a later date (cf. secondary *rt* > *t*, § 124), and the result was a complete, regressive assimilation At a still later date *rn* (< **radn*)[2] remained intact.

Regarding *n* < *rn* in secondary contact with *t* cf. § 121

pır 'full' is borrowed from Prs.

134 Ir. *rm* remains in *yārme*, etc 'foreleg, shoulder' < *arəma-*. Y *rm* *kurmo* 'scorpion', M *kurm(o)*, *kərm* 'insect, worm' may be genuine, but Yzh *kırəm* 'bug' is probably borrowed from Prs

Ancient *ry* occurs only in *pargušče*, etc 'finger-ring' < **pary-* *ry* *aŋguštaka-*

Assimilation.

135 A great number of cases of assimilation in contact have been mentioned above in the paragraphs describing the development of intervocalic stops and of groups of consonants Cf also e g *pəcəg-/pəzg-* 'to break', *maske/mazye* 'mucus', etc And note the simplification of specially heavy groups, e g in Y *pəško* 'tray' < M *paxšk^{y}o*, *åžuryo* ~ *åžurżyo* 'ember', *čk^{y}ūgo*, *skugo* 'urine' < **č^{a}šk^{y}-* (?), *što* 'said' < **žsta*, *kafdūz* < *kovzdūz* 'cobbler', etc

[1] Except, perhaps, in Yg.

[2] Cf § 127

Assimilation at a distance—called *dilation* by Grammont[1]—is mainly of two types, both of which are common also in other Ir dialects

A voiced fricative or liquid has been assimilated to a homorganic nasal in *agʷmīn* 'honey' < **aŋgʷb/vīn*, *nānoγo* 'grain' < **lānoγo*; *nəmalɛn* 'half-full' < *ləmalɛn*

The only instance available of a type of perseveration of an initial nasal common to many Ir and NW. I A. languages is Y *məndraγe* < *mədraγe* 'neck-ring'

A dental sibilant is assimilated to a palatal or dorsal one Thus: *šinǰo*, *šižno* 'needle' < **sužn-*, etc., *šäšte* 'hook' Prs *šast*, *šayūrš* < *sayūrż* 'hawk', *špūo* = *spūo* 'flea' < **spīšā-*, *žōrẓo* < *zarżo* 'partridge'. Y *žaẓīro* 'chain' · Prs *zanǰīr*, but cf. also Khow. *ɟʌnɟēr*

An isolated case is *sarbargo* < *sabargo* 'trefoil' < Prs. *sıhbarga* Cf also *warwaḍɛn* 'trouser-string' < **war-vaḍɛn*

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

136. The most frequent type of dissimilation is that which affects one of two nasals Thus: *ləγan-* < *nəγăn-* 'to throw away', *loγn-* < *nayon-* 'to lie down', *ləmōn-* 'to rub' < **nəmon-*;[2] *lažīno* 'wood-pile' < **nıżīno* Cf also *šaklām* 'dew' < Khow , Shgh , etc *šagnăm* < **šabnam*, *blāım* 'soft' < *məlāım*

When an *l* follows after the second nasal, the dissimilation does not take place E g. *nəmālγo* 'salt', not **ləmᵒ* But the principles regulating the assimilation and dissimilation of nasals are far from being clear.

Dissimilation of a liquid occurs in· *haˈlār* < *haˈlāl* 'lawful', *žirˈmal(e)* < *žılmal* 'kernel'; *vulˈγōr* < *wulyar* 'shoulder-blade' (or vice versa?), *Talaš Mīr* < Khow. *Terīč Mēr*, *kalaˈkəɾı* 'wrinkles' <

[1] But the term dissimilation is reserved by him for the changes taking place in contact!

[2] Cf. Shgh *δemān-*.

Khow *kʌlakʌlı yarbīl* and *yalˈbīl* 'sieve' may both have been borrowed from Prs

Loss of *r* is entailed in *kaˈdrənə* 'earring' < Khow. *karıdrenı*, *fāru* 'mill-broom' < **frāruv*, *frı-* 'melted' < **frarı-*; *awarxo* 'flame' < *urvāxra-* (?)

Regarding the preventive dissimilation in *dāl-* 'to give' < **δaδa-*, cf also § 56.

The development of *xšusta-* > *xusto* 'wet' is paralleled in other Ir. dialects, and so is *čīž-* > *tīž-* 'to sit down', cf also Voc s v ¹*štı* Dissimilation of *š—š* > *s—š* has taken place in *spač* < *špač* 'behind', and possibly at an early date in *afsınyo* 'ladder' < **afšıšn-* < **upa-srišnakā-* Cf also *wuǰuzgo* 'frog' < **wuzuzgo* (v. s v *azuzyo*)

The change of *t—db* > *t—gb* in *tagbīr* < *tadbīr* 'plan' is not confined to Y—M, and probably belongs to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed

Generally speaking, the examples of dissimilation mentioned above fit in with the rules laid down by Grammont. There are, however, exceptions (such as *haˈlār* < *haˈlāl*) which may be due to special causes

A segmentization of *l', r'* > *lg(y)*, *rg(y)* occurs in Mg, etc , *wulgʸıgə*, *wulgıy* 'kidney', *zılᵍʸ* 'heart', Mt *storgī* 'stars' (sg *stōry*)

Metathesis and Interversion.

137. Metathesis is quite frequent in Y—M. Examples are M *kupōr* < Y *pᵊkore* 'mouth', *nəlıv-* 'to lie down' < **nəvıl-*, *lur-* 'to run away' < **rul-*,[1] *plār-* 'to sell' < **prāl-*, *layafčı* ~ *ləvaxče* 'torch', *zəˈgārmyo* < *zəmargıre* 'lizard', *xəsmānek* < *səxmānek* 'pellet-bow', *əryūy* < *åyury* 'egg', *krabəre* 'wool of lambs' < Khow *kābraılı*, *karberı; azuzyo* ~ *wuyzəga* 'frog', *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižo*; *oyˈmīno* 'podex' < *yuˈmıno*; *nıšāž-* < *nıǰāš-* 'to show', *warwaden* 'trouser-

[1] Cf Psht *r—l* > *l—r* in *lār* 'road', *lara* 'for'

string' < **warvadɛn*, *brâyiko* 'sparrow' < **mary-*; *pəšgirdio* < *pəškədrī* 'dung'; Y *xird-* (but *xrist l*) < M *xred-* 'to shave'.

Regarding interversion in groups of consonants v. § 97 (*rf, rx* < *fr, xr*), § 127 (secondary *rd* > *dr*), § 119 (*md, mg* < *dm, gm*)

Cf. also *alvosto* < *avlasto* 'sleeve', *vâizeyo* < **vazrayo* (*vəzəryo*) 'wing', *šinǰo* < *šizno* 'needle', *pǎzgō* < *pāgzo* 'clean',[1] *šfin* < **fšūn* 'comb', *šfarm* < *fšarm* 'shame', *šfe* < **fšuye* 'husband'.

But note *nuyzo* < (?) *nezyo* 'mucus', *skâvrio* < *skarviyo* 'coal', *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamxa*, *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanya*, *wûuyzəga* 'frog' < **wazyaga* (v *azuzyo*) In these words an apparently easier sequel of consonants has changed into a more difficult one

Vowels.

138 Any attempt to reconstruct the development of *Ir.* vowels in Y—M is beset with many dangers, and the results must of necessity be much more uncertain than those we can arrive at with regard to many of the consonants In most languages, and certainly to a marked degree in Y—M and some other E Ir dialects, the vowels are more variable and more subject to complicated influences from neighbouring sounds than the consonants

A glance at the Vocabulary will show that, while the consonants generally agree in Y and M, or present only two different forms, the vowels often appear to vary with the speaker. No doubt some of the variations may be due to faulty notation It takes much longer time to penetrate the vowel system of a language, than to ascertain the number of consonant phonemes But there really appears to be a certain instability in the articulation, especially of short vowels, in Y—M They often tend towards a neutral *ə*, and *a* and *o* may interchange in the same word and with the same speaker according to the phonetic context.

[1] But also Khow *pazgā, pagzā*

Without the knowledge of older forms of these dialects the task of tracing in detail the vowel changes, which have taken place at different periods and under varying conditions, is just as hopeless as the fixation of the sound-laws which have changed Germanic *a, au, ai, e, ē, ō,* and *iu* into Modern English *ɪɹ*,[1] would be, if we knew nothing about Anglo-Saxon, or the older stages of English.

a

139 In the majority of cases Ir. "a" (whatever its exact phonetic value) is represented, in stressed syllables by Y *ă,* M *ŏ* (*å*) It is doubtful whether the difference of quantity has any historical or phonological significance [2]

To give an exhaustive survey of the development of ancient *a* would entail a repetition of the majority of the words contained in the Vocabulary, and I must therefore restrict myself to quoting some selected examples

Before a nasal, also when derived from an earlier group of consonants (e g *šm, rn*), we find Y *ă,* M *ŏ,* e g. in *lʲbān- lʲvōn-* 'to winnow', *lʲyăn- lʲyōn* 'to throw away'; *šam- šŏm-* 'to drink', *yān- yâŋgy-* 'to grind', *pām pōm* 'wool', *čăm čâm· čōm* 'eye', *pădo pōndo* 'road'; *pānš· pŏnč* '5'; *yādəm· yōndʊm* 'wheat'; *lad lod, lōnd* (but LSIm *lād,* MFB *làn*d) 'tooth', *vad-. vōnd* 'to tie', *trâž-· tʲrōnǰ-, trâǰ-* 'to bind', *akade åkodɪy* 'bramble', *tandur· tondəɹo* 'thunder' —Corresponding to Y *yāde* 'blind', we find Mm, Z, G *yōdɪy*, etc., but Mti, t, (t), g *yāndɪy*, where the *ā* can scarcely be due to the influence of *y-* (cf Mt *yōnʲgy-* 'to grind'). Nor am I able to explain the vocalism of Y *lʲmōn-* 'to rub', *boda* 'dyke, ankle-bone' (< Prs)

Before *r, l* Y *fšarm* M *šforʲm* 'shame', *yarγ· yorγ* 'heavy'; *larze lorzɪy* 'sheaf', *yalv yōlv* (but LSIm *yālf*) 'dog', *pəlarz-. pəlōrz-* 'to wrap', *parγ porγ* 'mouse'.

Before *s. nāst· niŏst* 'sat down', *karăst kərost* 'hide', *last lost*

[1] E g in *heel, leaf, heal, steal, eel, feel, creep* [2] Cf § 35

'hand', *aščo· ošk^{y}o*, etc (but G, LSIm *ă-*) '8'; *yasp· yosp* 'horse', *čăst*: *čōst* 'fell', *vāst vŏst* 'tied', *yašk*: *yoṣk* 'tear' —Note Y *xāste* 'straw', but *xosto* 'grain' (with assimılation to *-o*^{2})

Before other consonants Y *māg^{y}-* M *mōg^{y}-* 'to rub'; *parwaxše. parwoxšıy* 'broom'; *maxše mōxšı* 'mosquito', *max mōx* 'we', *sāvde· sōvdıy* 'basket', *avdo ovdō* '7'; *maf mŏf* 'you', etc

140 One group of exceptions to this rule are the cases with Y *o* M *a* in the proxımity of *x* and the labıals. But we do not always find Y *o*, M *a* in such positıons (v above), and it is impossible to tell what has really taken place in such words, assimilation in Y or dıssimilation in M.

Examples with *x-* are Y *xof.* M *xaf* 'scum'; *xof-· xaf-*, *xɛf-* 'to cough', *xoš- xaš-*, *xɛš-* 'to pull', *xoro. xara*, *xərå* 'ass'; *xo(*^{u}*)d- xad-* (Z *xåd-*) 'to laugh', *xō(*^{ə}*)n- xan-* 'to buy'. But note Y—M *xăfs-* 'to descend' (pret Y *xāvd*, M *xō/āvd*)

Before *x* Y *yox* M *yax* 'cold', Y *xurox-* M *xırēx-*, *kırax* 'to shy'; *kutox*: *kutax* 'sour milk'

After *w-* the development is more troubled Cf e g. Y *wofšīo* M *wafšıyo* 'wasp'; *woryo warqå* 'quail', *wor-· war-* 'to knit', but also Y *waly* 'weddıng', *wor*, *war* 'oath', *wo/arfo·* M *worfo* 'snow', Y *wāzd·* M *wōzd* 'fat'

Before labials we find Y *o* in: Y *kofše*: M *kafšo* 'shoe', *novnăv-* 'to rain', *skåvrıo*: *skarvıyo* 'coal', *x^{ə}šovo· x^{ə}šavo* 'night'; *yoıurso yavurso*, *yə-*, *ye-* 'juniper' But Y *yavo* (sh *yowo*) M *yŏwa* 'cow'

But the hopelessness of finding some principle or principles to explain all the variations in the development of *a* in Y—M is demonstrated by Y *poləm·* M *pal^{u}m* 'soft', Y *sŏro* M *sara* 'dung', Y *la/oso* M *lăsa* 'rope', Y *moyuso*: M *maguso*, *må*, *mə^{o}* 'fly', Y *xurom* M *xuram* 'threshing-ground', etc. Cf also e g. Y *los* '10', *rok* 'colour', *kob* (= M) 'little', Y—M *nayən* 'bread', etc.

141 After initıal *k^{y}*[1] Y *a* has been palatalized in *k^{y}el* 'baldheaded', *k^{y}amder* 'younger', *k^{y}emalyo* 'skull'· Mj *k^{y}āl*, *kamder* But ın other cases Y has *ka-*, *ko-* Reg *ax̆* < *ax̆* (?), cf. § 153

[1] V. § 41

After *x-* < *hw-* ancient *a* has been labialized in Y—M *xun*, *xŏn* 'raven', M *xurī* 'sister's son', etc. Cf also *(w)urv-* 'to boil' with *u* < *a* between two labials (but Y *wofšīo* 'wasp')

Y *pūna*, M *pūŋ^{gy}*, etc may go back to a form in *ā*, or have early compensatory lengthening, cf *xūt* 'he eats', *žŭt* 'he speaks' and other syncopated 3 sg forms with early lengthening.

Very difficult to explain are the M preterites in *ĕ*, such as Z *šēmd* 'drank', *fxēvd* 'sheared', etc [1]

142. Before the accent *a* usually remains. Thus, e g. Y—M *a'larsɪne* 'threshold', *av'lăsto*, etc 'sleeve', *aspə'lan* 'stable', *par'gušče*: *par'gušk^{y}ɪy* 'finger-ring', *ag^{v}'mīn* 'honey', *'agɪdro*, *'aglero* 'grape' (with shift of accent?). But note Y *o'guščo* M *'ogušk^{y}a*, *'ā^{o}*, *'ə-* 'finger' After the accent we find *u* in *mo'γuso*, *'mayəsa* 'fly' < **'makasā-*, and possibly in *av'γuš*, *'γɪvguš* < **'upakaša-* (?).

Note Y—M *'ɪda* 'slave' < **hantaka-* (but *hade*), Y *ī'dou*, M *yɪdou* 'fever' < **han-tapa-*, Y *dīr* M *yu'dūr*, *ɪ'dūr* 'other' < **antāra-* with unexplained *ɪ*, etc.

Ir ā.

143. Ancient Ir *ā* 'normally' results in Mm, Z, G *ū*, Y, and some forms of M *ī*, in some cases with secondary shortening This M *ū* appears to be identical with that which arises from ancient *ū* and *au*, but the fact that in the latter cases *ū* remains in Y proves that the common Y—M sound derived from *ā* was not identical with *ū* < *ū* (and *au*), but was probably of a palatal type. Thus perhaps.

Ir *ā* > *ō* > *o̅* (*ū*) > { *ī* (Y, Mg, t, etc) / *ū* (Mm, etc) }

» *au* > *ou* > *ū*

» *ū* > *ū*

[1] Cf § 159

Examples of $\bar{a} >$ M $\bar{u}$, M—Y $\bar{\imath}$ are· Mm, Z, G, LSIm *ċfūr*. Y *čšīr*, Mt, ti, g, (sh) *čfīr* 'four' Mm, Z, G *nūfa* Y, Mg, t, ti *nĭf* 'navel' The same distribution of $\bar{\imath}$ and $\bar{u}$ appears in Y *asmīno* 'sky'; *išči̇̄n* 'female breast', *dīr* 'other', *fĭž* 'breast',[1] *nowīsa* 'grandson', *prīst* 'sold' (*plār-*), *pīă* 'arrow', *rīyo* 'vein', *rīv* 'rhubarb', *səbrīm* 'fat' (of unknown etymology), *šfin* 'comb', *šīž* 'vulture', *tīro* 'darkness',[2] *vīzyo* 'arm', *vīra* 'burden', *zīk* 'knee', *zəvīy* (and *zəbēy*) 'tongue', as compared with the forms in Mm, etc Possibly also Mti *nuvīlo*· Z *nawulº* 'bedding' < **ni-pādă-*, Y *mīryo*, Mg *mīrya* Mm *muryo* 'meadow' < **mārgā-*

Words with ancient $\bar{a}$ found only in Y are *sīy* 'hare',[3] *stīnyo* 'supine', *tīyo* 'rope made of willow bark', *žīlo* 'hail'. Cf also Voc s vv *čeˈrīy*, *čvˈrūy* 'lamp', *pīy* 'onion', *pīloyo* 'cup' *ˈškūr* 'shooting', *pŭze* 'falcon' (< Prs *bāz*), and possibly *šulo* 'rice pillau' must have been borrowed too late to join the development of ancient $\bar{a}$

Special M words are *ċrūy* 'lantern' (early lw), *tūr* 'trap', *ˈxurɪ* 'itching'; *xuˈrī*, *ˈxūrəya* 'sister's son',[4] *pərīvur* 'cow-house'

144 Most of the exceptions to this rule can be explained Thus after *x-* and *w-* Y $\bar{u}$ remains in Y—M *wuš*, *uš* 'grass'[5] < *vāstra-* (cf. Y *uščeno*, M *wušᵏveno* 'hay-stack'), Y—M *xūyo*, *xūgo* 'spring, well', *wūɪ* 'wind' (but Mt, g, etc *wīy*, *wɪy*), Y *xūno* 'lid of a tray', Y *hūy* (< **wūy*[6]) 'money'. Possibly also after *m*, cf Y *mux* (Biddulph '*moogh*') 'month', and cf s v *munyo* 'sheep-skin bag' But, on the other hand, cf *nowīsa* and *asmīno* above

After *y-* we find Y $\bar{u}$, possibly retained through preventive differentiation, in Y *yūr*· M *yūr* 'fire' < **ārt*,[6] *yŭrzun*, etc 'millet' (prob < **ārz-*, v Voc s v), *yurzuyo* 'grindstone' (if < **yāhr-* <

[1] Biddulphs's *fuz* can scarcely be an older Y form.
[2] With **ār* < **aϑr*
[3] With **ā* < *aha* Cf Psht *sōe*, etc.
[4] With **ār* < **ahr*
[5] But Mt *wiš*
[6] Cf. § 101

**yaθra-*) But corresponding to M *yūr-* 'ground' (< **ārta-*) we find Yg *yīr-*.[1] Reg *ɪs-*, *yĭs* v below. Mm, Z, G *yŭspən*, Mt, g *yɪspən* 'iron' goes back to **ōspan* < **āspana-*, and the vocalism of Y *rɪspen* seems to show that the mysterious *r-* was introduced at an early date in **ōspan* > **rōspan* > **rūspan*, etc

Also before *-y-* < *-t-* we find *ū* in *sūī* 'slate' (< **sāta-*) But I am unable to explain the varying development of **-āta-* in Y, Mm, Z, G *wūɪ* (*wūy*) Mt, ti, g *wī*(*y*), *wī*(*y*), *wɪy* 'wind', Y *lī*, *lɪī* Mm *līy*, Mt, Z, G *līy*, (*ləy*) 'gave',[2] Mm *yūɪ* Mg *yīy* 'brother-in-law', etc. Cf. also Y *l²rŭ-yus* Mt, g, etc. *l²rī-yus*, but Mm *l²rē-gus* (possibly < **drātɪ* with epenthesis of *ɪ*[2])

There are no examples of ancient, unshortened *-āy-* in Y, but in M this group has been subject to early palatalization Thus Mm *nusīy*, g *nɪsɪy* 'shadow' < **nɪsāya*, Z *zīy-* 'to bear' (but *zūy-* < *zāta-*), cf *čīy- čūy-* 'to freeze'

145 In a great number of words *ā* has been shortened at an early date and has shared the fate of ancient *a* This shortening has taken place before some nominal suffixes, in the first hand *-o*/*-a* < *-ā* and *-e*/*-ɪy* < *-aka-*, in nominal compounds, and in the present tense of the verbs[3] It is not necessary to assume that all of these suffixes have once carried the stress; the shortening may be due to rhytmical tendencies

Examples are, e g.· Y *a'lāno* 'pome-granate' < **ha-dānā-*, Y *lāmo*, M *lōmo* 'village' < **dāmā-*, M *lōmago* 'snare' < **dāmakā-*, Y *mayo'yo*, M *mōyaya*, etc. 'mare' < **mātakā-*, Y *nāno'yo* 'grain' < **dānakā-*, Y *palo*, *polo*, M *pālo* 'foot' < *pādā-*, Y *warɪyo* 'rain' < **wārɪkā-*, Y *wāŗo*, M *wōro* 'summer' < **wāhŗtā-*, Y *yåuyo*, M *yougo*, etc 'water' < **āpakā*; Y *no'woso*, M *'nawəso* 'granddaughter' (but Y *nowīsa*, *nowɪs* m)

Y *fer'yāmə*, *-e*, M *'frayomɪy* 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka-*, Y *'mōx̌e*

[1] Other Y informants gave the remade form *yagyī-*, etc

[2] But *yāɪ* 'brought' (*ɪs-*, *yĭs-* 'to bring' < *yās-*)

[3] With the exception of the early syncopated 3g in—*atɪ*

M *ˈmaxɨy* 'stick' < *ˈmāθaka-*, Y *ˈstāre*, M *stŏrɨy* 'star', Y *ˈyāre*, M *yōˈrɨy* 'flour' etc

In such words as *asmīno* 'sky', *rīyo* 'vein', *žīlo* 'hail', *xūyo* 'well', *pūze* 'hawk', etc, the suffix may have been added at a later date.

Y *vraɨ*, M *vᵊrâī* 'brother'; Y *zaˈmaɨ*, M *zamōɨ* 'son-in-law', which apparently have shortening without suffigation, may perhaps be derived from **vrāyəy* < **bɪātaka-*, etc.[1]

In compounds we find shortening of **ā* in *poruylan* 'key-hole' and other words in ancient ** dāna-*, *ˈaspəlan* 'stable', *awˈlān* 'bridle', Y *ˈpiščan*, *-ɛn*, M *pīškʸɛn* 'thigh' (< *paɪtɪštāna-*), *məlān* 'waist' (< *maɪθyāna-*), *pīstan* 'udder' (< **payah-stāna-*), Y *xalˈfān*, M *ˈxalifōn* 'skin bag for flour' (< **hwarθa-pāna-*). *ɪščīn*, *asmīno*, *stīnyo*, *xūno*, *zīk*, etc, mentioned above, show that the shortening can not have been caused by the nasal which follows the **ā*.

Among the present forms cf, e g, Y *aydāum*, M (Z) *aydōvəm* 'I dress' (and other causatives), Y *plār-*, M *plōr-* 'to sell' (< *ˈparā-dă-*), *lār-* 'to hold', *ɪəzān-* 'to know', *wāf-*, etc 'to weave' (Prs. *bāf-*), *zənay-* 'to wash', etc But Z *zīy-* 'to bear',[2] etc, may have been influenced by the 3 sg. Cf. Z *aydūvd* 'he dresses', etc. with regular *ū* < *ā*[3]

The verbs in *ā* and those in *a* have thus to a large extent, if not completely, coalesced through the shortening of *ā* in most forms, and the lengthening of *a* in Pres 3rd sg

Also the prefix *ā* has been shortened, or has at any rate not taken part in the development towards *ū*. Thus Y *ˈāydem*, M *ăyudem*, etc. 'I dress' Y *ayˈdāum* 'I dress (somebody else)', *ăyoɪ* (or with

[1] Cf *vraya* 'younger brother', with *a* from *vraɪ* Other words in *-a* have unshortened **ā*, cf § 185

[2] Cf. above § 144.

[3] Reg Z *nigĕvd* 'bites', *wēft* 'weaves', *firšēd* 'shakes' (*firšōn-*), *bɪspēt* 'entrusts' (*bɪspōr-*), *pɪlēr-* 'sells' (*pəlōr-*) cf the Morphology. The phonetic development is not clear

assimilation Y *ŏγoɪ*) 'came', *å'runyo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā-*, etc But in M *yūspən* 'iron', etc, *ā-* has not been felt as a prefix.

Final *-ā* was shortened at an early date, but did not coalesce with original *-a*

146. In Prs. lw.s, except possibly in the very early borrowing *pūze* 'falcon', we find *ă*, *ŏ*, *ă̊*, varying very much in the same manner as in genuine Y—M words with ancient *a* Thus, e g, . *zəmɪstān, -ōn* 'winter', Y *šăm* - M *šōm* 'evening', Y *xăm* M *xōm* 'raw', Y *băγa* 'garden', Y *săl* M *sōl* 'year' (if borrowed), etc.

Ir. ɪ.

147. As has already been pointed out by Gauthiot,[1] *ɪ* and *u* have a tendency to lose their specific articulation in Y—M, and to become mixed vowels of the type *ə*, *ɪ*. This tendency is shared also by Psht and some other E Ir. dialects. *ɪ*

Examples of *ɪ* in Y—M are *ce, cɪ* 'what', *cèb-, cəb-* 'to pinch'; *dɪš-* 'to know', *ɪnd* 'so much' < **ɪmanta-*, Y *ɪmar-*, M *yumar-* 'to count' < *hɪšmar-*, *lɪzo, ləzo* 'fort', *rɪško* 'nit', *seγɪo, sɪgᵘo* 'sand' < **sɪkatā-*, *sɪlyo* 'cream' < **sɪdakā-*, *səzīyo* 'jujube tree' < **sɪnǰītā-*, *tɪrγ, tɪ°, tə°* 'sharp', *xɪrd-, xərd-* 'to shave' < **xrɪnd-*, *yɪmsâl* 'this year' < *ɪma°*.

After *w-* ancient *ɪ* has been labialized in *wul-* · *wust* 'to throw' < **wɪd-*, *wulēyo* 'span' < **wɪdāti*, *xᵘšuvd* 'sweet' < *xšvɪpta-*; Z *pərwōyd* 'sifted' (*pərwīž-*), possibly *wɪ̄z-* 'to spread dung' (*vɪ-* or *ava-*)

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ŭ̈* in *spūo* 'louse' < *spɪš-*; *pušč, puškᵘ* 'flour made from dried apples', *puma* 'avalanche' < **pɪšmā*.

Unstressed *ɪ* is still more exposed to assimilation Cf. e g *nəlɪv-nuɪōst* 'to lie down', *nuγōz- nɪγēzd* 'to swallow', *nɪ(y)-: noγoɪ* 'to go out', etc. Note also *Undustōn* 'Hindustan'

Before *hr* < *θr ɪ* has been lengthened in *mīra* 'sun'.

[1] Op cit, p 142.

Ir ī

148 Ancient *ī* is retained in *xšīrą* 'milk', *-šĭyo* 'woman', *žīo* 'bowstring', *wĭšt(o)* '20', *nĭya* 'sour milk' With constant shortening· *šɪ-nămɪa* 'girl' < *strī-nāman* , *tɪ-* 'to enter' < **atī-*

The relation between *yurvo*, *yɪrɪva*, etc. 'throat' and Av *grīvā-* 'neck' is uncertain

Ir u

149 In most cases Ir *u* remains, or becomes *ə*, *ɪ* [1] Thus, e g *luɣdo*, *lə°* 'daughter'; *vəzɵ*, *vɪ°*, *vɪ°* 'she-goat', *surx*, *sə°*, *sɪ°* 'red', *suvdo*, *sə°*, *sɪ°* 'shoulder', *surv* 'hole'; *oguščo*, etc 'finger', *(ɯ)ušk* 'dry', *poruɣ* 'lock, bolt'; *yuxs-* 'to learn', *tu*, *tə* 'thou' (Psht. *tə* points to **tŭ*), *vən* 'bottom, root', *rust* 'fled', etc Note Y *šᵘfe*, M *šᵊfɪy*, *šfuī*, etc 'husband' < **fšəyəy* < **fšuyaka-*.

In *zɪnɪo* 'daughter-in-law' (< **snušā-*) and *frīɣo* 'flea' (< **frušɪkā-*) *u* has resulted in *ɪ* before *y* < *š*.[2] In *gᵘɪb* 'lost' (< **gumb*), *lɪb-* 'to card wool' (**dumb-*), and *lɪm*, *lʊm*, etc 'tail' *u* has become *ɪ* before a labial [3] I cannot explain the reasons for the development in Y *ˈagɪdro*, M *ˈaglero* 'grape' (**aŋgurdā-*[2]), *ˈškɪro*, etc 'camel', *frāɪɣo* etc , 'yoke-rope' (< **frayugā-*)

In *pūr* 'son' the lengthening has been caused by the loss of *h* < *ϑ* But note the lengthening also in other monosyllabics, such as *yăɣ*, *yīɣ* 'yoke', *ʾstūɣ* 'long hair', *šūɪ* 'went'

In unstressed position we find *u*, *ə* in *ɣādəm*, *ɣōndəm*, *°ʊm* 'wheat', *pərsəɣe*, etc 'rib' < *pərəsu-*, Y *ɯrzĭɣ*, M *(ɯ)urzug*, *°əɣ* 'straight',[4] Y *āɣd-*, M *ăɣud-* 'to dress'

Initial *u* is preserved in *usxūbʊn* 'sleepless', *ustušč-* 'to jump', but lost in the atonic word *sko* 'on' < *uskāṭ* Corresponding to Y *ɪlīr* 'belly' (**udarya-*[2]) M has *ʌ°*, *yɪ°*, etc , cf. Y *ɪmoyo*, M *yu°*,

[1] Cf above regarding *ɪ*

[2] The statement § 74 is hardly correct. But cf above *ɪ* > *u* between labial and *-š-*!

[3] Through differentiation?

[4] Cf § 181

yɪ°, *ɪ-* 'moon' < **uxšm°* Y *ā'vɛli*, M *a°*, *ə°* 'both' may have suffered a very early reduction of the initial vowel, cf. Av *uva-*, *ava-*, *va-* Regarding *upa*, *upa-* cf § 165

Also in lw s *u* is rendered by *ə*, *ɪ* E.g *kəlf*, *kʊlf* 'lock', *pɪr*, *pər*, *pur* 'full'; *sɪnḍ*, *sənd* 'two-storied house' < Khow. *sunḍ*

Ir. ū.

150. Ancient *ū* retains its quality in Y—M *kū* 'where', Y—M *γū(w)* 'excrements' (but also Y *γə̄(h)*), Y—M *(u)stuno* (and Y *ᵊstəno*) 'post', M *tūɪ* 'mulberry' M shows a tendency to palatalization in *lūy*, *lūy*, *lī* 'smoke', *lʊra*, *lə°*, *lū* 'far', *stur*, *sᵊtər*, *sᵊtɪr* 'big': Y *lūɪ*, *lūro*, *ᵊstur* In Y *pīo*, M *pīəy* 'rotten', *vīo*, etc., 'was' and Y *astīo* 'abuse' (if < **a-stūtā-*) this tendency has prevailed completely (before *y* < *t*) in both dialects Also Y—M *vrīγo*, etc. (G *vrēga*) has an unexplained *ī* *ū*

Y—M *ʂū* 'horn' may go back to *srū-* or **srau-* (cf. the Wkh. form) Y *vᵊrŭt*, M *brūt* 'moustache' are lw s

Ir. ṛ

151 In view of the general instability of short vowels in Y—M it is not surprising that the very short vocalic element which developed in original *ṛ* should show a wide scope of variation, which cannot be explained in all particulars *ṛ*

In the neighbourhood of a labial *ṛ* usually results in *u* Thus: *wulya* 'kidney', *wurγ* 'wolf'; *(w)ušīyo* 'hungry', *xur* 'ate', *yurv-* (*yɪrv-*) 'to seize', *yovurso* 'juniper' (< *hapərəsī-*), Y *nəvur*, *°əṛ*, M *nɛvɛr* 'took out', *muṛ* 'died', *imur* 'counted'; *urzuγ* 'straight', M *pursəgo* (but Y *pərsəγə̄*) 'rib', M *pʊrs-*, *pərs-* (but Y *pərs-*, *pṛs-*) 'to ask', *wĭrž*, *wĭrž* 'thread'; *vɪrzanə̄*, *urz°*, *ɪiz°* 'pillow' < **bṛz°*

Before Y *šč*, M *škʸ* the vocalic element became palatal *lɪšč· lɪškʸ* 'saw', *kɪšč kɪškʸ*, *kɪšk* 'ploughed', *pəlɪšč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*),

pišč: *pišk^{y}* 'farted' (*pil-*); *pišču* *pišk^{y}o*, but also *pī^{o}*, *pič^{o}*, *pə^{o}* 'back' To the same conflicting influences of an initial labial and a following palatal is due the vacillation in Y *wušč*, *wišč* M *wušk* 'knitted' (*woṛ-*), etc. It is doubtful whether *fərmišč* 'forgot' has ancient *ṛ*[1]

An *l* appears to have prevented the development of a labial vowel in Y *milyo* M *mī^{o}*, *mə^{o}*, *mi^{o}* 'clay' (< **mṛd-*), Y *pil-* 'to fart', Y *pilf* *pəlf* 'ford'

Other examples with *i*, *ə*, are Y *lirs* M *līrs*, *luŕs* 'goat's hair' (< **dṛsa-* or **dārsa-*?), Y *prasilane* 'belonging to last year' (< **para-sṛd-anaka-*?), Y *zil*, *zel* M *zil^{gy}*, *zül^{y}*, etc 'heart', Y *fsidio* 'spring' (< **upa-sṛdā-*, or ^{o}*sārdā-*); *kiriu*, etc. 'hen', Y *kəṛ* M *kəi* 'made', etc.

Note Y *muṛ* 'died' (v above), but *mər-* 'to die' with the usual reduction in the present

Initial *ṛ* is found only in Y *yarš*, cf Av. *aiəša-*.

Reg. M *vəzvurgo*, Y *zeviryo* 'birch', Y *kurmo* 'scorpion, insect' (but *kirəm* 'bug'), *yīk^{y}* 'penis' v Voc s.vv Note *kənəm* 'I do', *kīt* 'he does' < *kunāmi*, *kunati* with early change of *ṛ* into *u*, as in Prs, Shgh etc.

Diphthongs.

52. In most cases ancient *ai* results in *ī* (*i*), the older stage *ē* being preserved in a few words without any apparent reason *ai*

Examples are *ag'mīn* (rarely ^{o}*in*, ^{o}*in*) 'honey', *anīməf* 'half' (adv, cf *nīmopir* 'half full'), *axšin*, ^{o}*ën*, *-ən* 'blue', Y *iz'ma*, M *(y)ī^{o}*, *yi^{o}*, *yʌ-* 'firewood', *dīz-*, *diz-* 'to bury', *yīs* 'goat's hair thread', *yī(w)-* 'to spin', *līu* 'rotten, bad', *mīy*, *mēy* 'cloud', Yzh *miz-*, Ysh, Mm *mēz-* 'to urinate', *nerīz-* 'to lick', *pəriwīž-* 'to sieve', *pīx* 'span' (Sgl *pēx*), *spī* 'white', *vrī-* 'to break' (Sgl *vrēl-*), *wīn-* 'to see', *wīya* 'willow'.

In Y—M *yɛ'ya*, *yĕ^{o}*, Z *'yāya* 'bridge' (< *haētu-*) the development of initial *(h)ai-* differs from that found in *izma*. The difference is perhaps conditioned by the following *y* In *yū* 'one' the development

[1] V. § 132

appears to have passed through the stages *aiw-* > *yau-*.[1] M *yax'lən*, *yi°* 'cold' might be explained in the same manner, but this word is probably borrowed from or influenced by Prs (cf. M *yaxsərıy*, Y *laxsərə* 'ice'), genuine **aix-* occurring in Y *ax'lɛn* Cf Y *max* M *mōx* 'peg' (Prs *mēx*), Y *woxo·* M *wūxo* 'root' (Prs *bēx*), with loss of the palatal element before *x*[2] Y *xŭl* M *xa'la* 'perspiration' is difficult to explain Possibly *i* has been absorbed into the *l* (< **l'*)[3]

Between a labial and ancient *ŝ* we find *ū*, etc. < *ai* in Y *'mūo* M *miyo*, *mə°*, *mv°* 'sheep', and possibly in Y *åbūya* M *ābiy* 'moraine' Cf above regarding the treatment of *i* in similar positions.

Y *yaržo* M *yŏržo* 'beard' may be derived through **raižā-* < **raišā-*

The pronoun *yo* 'this' (half proximate) probably goes back to **ayo* < *aēta-* (or nom *aēša*), cf *mo* < *ima-*, etc Loss of *ai-* is also recorded in Y *fkyiyiko* (Biddulph still *ifkīgo*) 'alone' < **ēw* + *k°*, cf Sar *iwǐ*

In the lw *qiza'gī* 'bridle' < Prs. *qaiza* the foreign sound *ai* has been reduced in unstressed syllable

The actual diphthongs in Y *nàilā-* 'to make sit down', *nailō-* 'to circumcize' are probably derived from **nəy-* < **niš/ž-*

paitawo 'puttees' is a lw, and the etymologies of *paifar* 'steep hill side', *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' are unknown *pai-* may go back to *pati-* Cf also § 46

au

153. The development of *au* into *ū* (*u*, *u*) is parallel to that of *ai* > *ǐ* *au* As mentioned above,[4] this *ū* did not coalesce with the sound resulting from *ā* in common Y—M In Y *ū* < *au* is palatalized before *-y-* < *-t-*, cf *ūy* < *ūta*, § 150

[1] Cf. Psht *yau*, Par. *žū*, etc But v also Junker, SHAW phil hist Kl 1914, p 21.

[2] But cf *pīx* above!

[3] Cf Psht *xwala*, but also *wala* 'willow' Y *wīya*

[4] Cf § 143

Examples are Y *å'brūo* 'pear' (< **hamrautā-*), Y *o'γŭzo* 'walnut', *å'runγo* 'light' (< **ā-rauxšnakā-*), *drūv-* 'to dance' (Sogd *δr'ιwβ-*), *γū* (*γōι*), etc 'ear', *γŭnιa* 'hair', *γŭš* 'meat', Y *'kʸɪfo*, *kʸūᵒ*, M *kʸīᵒ* 'hump' (< **kaufyā-*[2] *kūfân* 'camel's hump' may be a lw), M *kūιko* 'stone'; Y *kovιo*, *kōvιγo* M *kouyo*, *kowūya* 'pigeon', *lūž-* 'to milk', *nəγūy-* 'to hear'; *rūī*, etc 'bowels', Y *Rūn* 'n. of a village' (cf Prs *rōd*[2]), Y *rufo* 'small broom' (**au* or *u*[2]), *r'ūγən* 'clarified butter', Y *rūso* · M *'raūso* 'fox', *rūžen* 'smoke-hole', M *sᵊtūr* 'horned cattle', *tŭγᵘm* 'grain', *xŭlo* 'cap', M *yōruγa* 'eructation' (**ā-raugā-*), *yūya* 'ear of wheat' (Prs *xôša*).

Of unknown or uncertain derivation are Y *å'γurγ* · M *ar'γūg* 'egg', *γuvę* 'wooden · trough'; *kuso* 'maize-straw', *mūž-* 'to move', Y *sŭγιko* M *sūgo* (M(g) *sīyaka'*) 'tale', Y *ᵘstuγnūl* 'dripping', *yursɪlιko* 'shoe-string'. V Voc s vv

Note Y *pɪsto* M *pūsto* 'bark' (Prs *pōst*), possibly < **paustā*, cf. Av. *pasta-*.—Reg *-awa-* (e g in *tō* 'thy', etc), cf § 85

Umlaut.

154. Umlaut caused by a following *ɪ* or *y* is common in Y—M as in most other Ir languages, but it is not easy to determine the exact conditions under which this assimilation takes place, nor are the results always the same

155. Before a following *y* an ancient *a* results in *ĕ* or *ĭ* Thus, e g., *a-ʸ* Y *mēr* M *mēr*, *mar* 'man' < **mart(ɪ)ya-* (but Y *mara*, M *mēra* < **martyaka-*), Y *kɛɾo*, *kəᵒ*, *koᵒ* · M *kēro*, *kēᵒ* 'knife' < **kart(ɪ)yā-*, Y *γu'rɛx̆*, *ᵒōx̆* 'knot' < **graδyā-*, Y *yɛx̆ɪo* M *yōx̆o* 'hand-mill' < **yaδrɪyā-* (?) Reg *vəzax̆o* 'pregnant', *zax̆ko* 'child-bearing', *pəzɛx̆ɪ*, *pəzāx̆ĕ* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < *ᵒzaδya-* or *ᵒzaδa-*, v §§ 66, 155

But *ĭ* occurs in M *nəlɪv-*, *nīlv-* 'to lie down' < *nɪ-paɪδya-*, Y *mɪštor* 'prince' < **masyah-tara-*, *ɪlīr*, etc 'belly' < **udarya-*; Y *sirɪ* 'upper' < **sarɪya-* (?) There is no epenthesis or umlaut in the unstressed first syllable of *mᵊlān* 'waist'.

156 Before *ɪ* we find umlaut in: *īž* 'snake' < *ažɪ-*, *zīt* 'yellow' < *zaɪrɪta-*; *žɪna*, *žɪŋko* 'woman' < *ǰaɪnɪ-*, *češo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častrĭ-*, M *wēlo*. Y *wolo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vaɪδɪ-*;[1] possibly also in Y *sporo* Mm *sparo*, Z *s²pērɪa* 'plough-share', Y *woro* M *wēro*, etc 'trousers', Y *pɛro* M *pēro*, etc. 'hip', Y *loso*, *lɛ°* M *lēso* 'wild oats' (Sgl. *dəsīn*) *a-ɪ*

The absence of umlaut in *ɣar* 'stone' < *gaɪrɪ* may be due to early transfer into the *a*-stems of masculines in *-i*

157 Examples of *ā—ʸ* are: Y *peǎɪko* 'snare' < **pāδyă-* (v. s v.), M *vrērɪ* 'nephew' (< **brāδryaka-*); M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya-* (if a lw, of very early date), Y *yĕǎko* 'duck' < **āδya-* (?), *mĭǎ* 'day' (< **māδya-*[2]) Reg. the various forms of *yaxio* 'ashes' (< *ātrya-*[2]), v. Voc s v *ā-ʸ*

wulēyo 'span' < **wɪ-dāta*,[3] M *frayiŋgo*, *frayeŋgo* 'she-goat, 1 y. old' < **fragāmīkā-*, Mm *l²rē-gus* 'sickle' < **drātɪ-* (?), Y *paṇɪo* M *pāŋg²o* 'heel' < **pāršnɪ-* *ā-ɪ*

158. Umlaut of *ă* seems to be regular in Pres 3rd sg before syncopated *-atɪ* Thus Y *nəvīt* 'he takes out' < **nɪbar(a)tɪ*, but 1sg *nəvorum*, M *kĕd* 'he digs' *ˈkanəm*, M *xɪšk* 'he pulls out' *ˈxašəm*; M *gɪˈyīt* 'he passes' *gɪˈyarəm* From stems in **ā* M *gɪˈyēt* 'he lets pass' *gɪyōrəm*, Y *lat*, M *lēt* 'he has' *lārəm*, *lōrəm*, M *wēft* (Y *waft*) 'he weaves' *wōfəm* Cf. also Y *kīt*, M *kēd* 'he does' < **kunatɪ* *ke/ənəm* The umlaut possibly also took place in the 1st sg and 3rd pl Cf § 167

The majority of the exceptions are due to the neighbourhood of a labial Thus M *aɣdūɪd* 'dresses' (caus), M *āˈvūd* 'brings' (*āɪərəm*),[4] Y *xut*, M *xūt* 'eats'[5] In Y—M *žŭt* 'he speaks' the double *tt* in (*žātɪ* <) **žattɪ* < **ǰatatɪ* may have prevented the umlaut But note also M *yūst* 'he carries' · (*y*)*īsəm*

[1] Or **wādɪ-* as indicated by some of the forms in the Shgh group

[2] As rendered probable by Sar **māδ*

[3] Cf *Čɪtrēyo* 'Chitral', which is, however, a lw of uncertain date

[4] Y *avīt* with *ī* < *ū*? Cf *nəvīt* above

[5] But *xīt* 'he buys'

159. In several cases we find, especially in M, a palatal vowel in the preterite Thus, e g Y *aydavd*: Z *aydēvd* 'dressed' (caus), Y *ava/ezd*. Z *avēzd* 'brought', Z, Mm *kĕd* 'dug', Y *ləbad* Mt *l^{ə}ɪɛy*, Mm *l^{ə}vēd* 'winnowed'; Mm *nɪjaŝt·* Z *nɪješt* 'showed', Y *vəzad*, *vzɛnd·* Mm, t, Z *v^{ə}zē(n)d* 'knew'; Y *waft*. Mt, Z *wēft* 'wove', etc It is possible that these formes have been influenced by ancient verbal nouns in *-ti*.[1]

There are some traces of epenthesis caused by a following *-aya-* in present stems Thus, e g , Y *uɪīz-* 'to spread dung' (< **wi-ɪazaya-*); *ɪīm-*, *rēm-* 'to please' (< **rāmaya-*), Z *stēr-*, but Mm, Y *ˈstŏr-* 'to sweep'; Z *tēw-* 'to stir' (soup, etc) < **tāwaya-* (?), M *tīž-*, *tēž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*, Z *v^{ə}rēm-* 'to stand' < **upa-rāmaya-* (?) But most of these etymologies are doubtful, and we find no umlaut in *lār-* 'to have' and *ušāw-* 'to call' < *dāraya-* and **us-srāwaya-*. Cf , however, Parachi *mēr-* 'to kill' < **māraya-*, etc [2]

160. It is impossible to decide whether *ɪ* in Y *mɪšč* (M *mʊškᵘ*, etc.) 'first' is due to umlaut or to the influence of *šč* (cf. above § 149). But most dialects have *suvdo*, *sə^{o}*, *sɪ^{o}* 'shoulder', without any trace of umlaut Likewise we find Y *šɪno* (Yg *šuno*) M *šīno* 'vulva, podex' < *sɪ aonɪ-* and Y *šɪnjo* (Yr *šu^{o}*) M *šĭžno* 'needle' < *saučanī-* (or **su^{o} ?*), but *lūžd* 'he milks', *lūrd* 'he flies' < **raudatɪ* —*(y)īno* 'blood' and related words in other Ir dialects present special difficulties, not altogether surprising in a word which may have been subject to taboo But **wahunɪ* > *(w)ūnɪ-* > *īn-* seems possible [3]

pĭro 'before' may be derived from *paurvya-* (**pṛɪwya-*) and reg *pɪst* 'he asks', cf above

u-[1] *au-*[1] *ṛ-*[1]

161 Epenthesis of *u*, or *u-* umlaut, is comparatively rare in Ir.[4] The only possible examples in Y—M are *wulo* 'wife' < *vaδū-*, *urzuy* *a*^{u}

[1] Cf Henning, ZII, 9, 216 «Auch *ti*-Bildungen mogen gelegentlich die Form des P.P P beeinflusst haben, wahrscheinlich bei [Turfan Phl] *ōβist* 'fiel herab'»

[2] IIFL, I p 28

[3] Scarcely with Henning, ZII, 9, 226 **wīn-* < **whūn-* < **wohún-*

[4] Cf the development in Swedish and E Norw where the *i-* umlaut is much more important than the *u* umlaut.

'straight' < *ərəzu* + *ka-*, and *murγo* 'ant' < **marwi-* + *kā*. It should be remembered, however, that unstressed *u* was dropped at a very early date

Accent and Contraction.

162. It is impossible to derive the present accentuation from any ancient system, either of the 'Vedic' or of the 'Latin' type If we want to reconstruct the pre-Y—M accent, we must try to trace it from its effects on modern Y—M vocalism. But it is by no means certain that all vowel-changes due to stress date from the same period, or are even due to the same system of accentuation Thus *a* and *u* have been elided at an early date in e g *xun* 'raven' < **xwărana-*, *γarγ* 'heavy' < **garuka-*, but quite recently, and owing to the modern accent, in *ˈlamdo* < *ˈlōmadā* 'hem', *āγd-* < *āγud-* 'to dress'. Reg the interchange between stressed and unstressed initial vowels in certain words v. § 84

163 The majority of Y—M words are of the accent types ⏑ ⏓ and ⏑ ◡ ⏓.

Thus, e.g , with ⏑ ◡ : *oˈguščo* 'finger' < *aŋˈguštā*; *agˈmīn* 'honey' < **aŋkaˈpaina-*, *āγəst* 'dressed' < **āˈgusta-*, *čšīr*, *čfūr* '4' < *čaˈθwārō*, *dīr*, *yuˈdūr* 'other' < *anˈtāra-*, *dram* 'inside' < **antaˈrahmi*; *axˈšrn* 'blue' < *axˈšaēna-*; *wu lēyo* 'span' < **wˈdātı* (+ *o*), *zəvīγ* 'tongue' < **hızˈwāka-*, etc

With ⏑ ◡ ⏓: *ˈγādəm* 'wheat' < *ˈgantuma-*; *ızˈma* 'fire-wood' < **aızmaka-*, *ˈrūžen* 'smoke-hole' < **ˈraučana-*, *ˈstārē* 'star' < **ˈstāraka-*;[1] *vīzγ* 'arm' < **ˈbāzuka-*, *wısto* '20' < **ˈwīsatı*, *youγo* 'water' < **ˈāpakā*, etc. With ◡ ◡ ⏓ · *γarγ* 'heavy' < **ˈgaruka-*, *urzuγ* 'straight' < **ˈr̥zuka-*; *seγıˈo* 'sand' < *ˈsıkatā-*, *vəd* 'brought' < *uˈpa-mta-*, *zīt* 'yellow' < **ˈzarıta-*, *kīt* 'does' < **ˈkunatı* (and other Pres 3 sg. forms)

ˈγūskən 'cow-dung' may be a remnant of the ancient type ⏑ ◡ ◡ ⏓,[2]

[1] Or **stāˈrakahya*, cf Orm *staıˈrak* V. § 182

[2] Cf Parachi, IIFL, I, 32

or perhaps more probably, the form may be due to the tendencies determining the vocalism of compounds[1] Orm *(ə)skan* warns us that we do not know all factors regulating Ir. accentuation

164. Regarding the shortening of *ā* in ancient stems in *-ā-* and *-aka-* cf § 145 In the case of *-aka-* it might be presumed that the accentuation of the oblique *-ˈakahya* had caused the shortening,[2] but it is hardly probable that the f suffix *-ā* normally carried the stress But cf also in Psht e g *śpa* 'night', *mlā* 'waist', *sra* f of *sūr* 'red', etc

The opposition between *kyem, kiyam* 'who' (adj) and *kəˈdī* 'who, which' (subst.), and between Y *ˈšīlē* M *škᵛiy* 'neck' is probably due to accent shift: *kiyam* < **kaˈtamahya* and *kəˈdī* < **kandəy* < **kadmagˈi* < **kataˈmakahya*, *šilē* < **wˈšadakah* and *škᵛiy* < **ušaˈdakahya.*

With the secondary deplacement of accent in *lamdo* 'hem' and in *ˈāy(u)dəm* 'I dress' < **āˈgundămi* mentioned above,[3] cf. also *ind* 'so much' < **ˈimanta-* (?), *avlānd* 'hem' < **abiˈdāmanta-* (?), *ˈyougo* 'flood' < **āfvantakā-*.[4]

Short *a* appears to have been more resisting against contraction than *u* While *-aka(hya)* resulted in Y *-ē* M *-iy, -uka-* was contracted except after a group of consonants (*vīzγ* < **bāzuka-*, but *urzuγ* < **ṛzuka-*)[5]

165 The prefix *upa-* (and *abi-*, possibly also *apa-* and *api-*) appears in the forms *av-* (*af-*) and *v(ə)-* (*f-*). It is possible that this double development is due to presence or absence of a secondary accent, but we cannot explain all the examples according to this rule without resorting to artificial and improbable constructions

[1] Cf § 145
[2] Cf Orm, IIFL, I, 327 and 360 f
[3] § 162
[4] *kando* 'plough share', prob. from Prs *kanand*
[5] Cf §§ 162, 175

Cf, on the one hand, *aˈɪāzəm* 'I fetch' (3rd sg *aˈvīzd*) < *ˌupāˈzāmɪ, *avˈlasto* 'sleeve' < *ˌupaˈdastā, *avˈzɪno* 'first irrigation' < *ˌupaˈzayanā, *avˈzano* 'ladle' < *ˌupaˈzāɪwanā (?), Y *ˈafsɛno*, M *ˈyufseᵛno* 'whetstone' < *ˌabɪˈsānyā (or *upa-, *ābɪ-?); *avˈlān* 'bridle' < *ˌabɪˈdāna-, *afˈsɪnyo* 'ladder' < *ˌupaˈsrɪšnakā, *afˈsɪrnė* 'summer wheat' < *ˌupaˈsr̥dnaka- (?) On the other hand we find *ˈfšūvum* 'I suck' < *ˈβᵊšōˈvum < *uˌpašāˈpāmɪ, *ˈfxaɪvum* 'I shear' < *uˌpaxaˈbāmɪ (?), *vəˈnɪm* 'I bring' < *uˌpanaˈyāmɪ (or second. pres from *vənt < *uˈpanɪta- < *upaˈnīta-?), *vəˈdāyəm* 'I mix' < *uˌpahanˌtākaˈyāmɪ (?), *vəˈzānəm* 'I know' (3rd sg. *vəzɪt*) < *uˌpazāˈnāmɪ (or *ɪvɪ-?), *vᵊzuǯo* 'womb', etc < *uˈpazaθā (with *a* treated as a short vowel?) V Voc s vv in *av-*, *af-*, *f-*, *v(ə)-*

But several of the derivations tentatively suggested above are quite hypothetical *avyuš* 'lap' cannot be fitted into the rule without assuming an original form *ˌupaˈkāšša-, and *fsɪdro* 'spring' < *upasāradā- (?) remains altogether unexplained [1] The theory cannot therefore be proved

166 Initial unstressed *ɪ-* has been dropped in *ˈlᵊroyo* 'clear sky' < *ɪdrakā-

But also *a* is frequently contracted before the accent Thus, e g *čšīr* '4', *plār-* 'to sell', *prasilanė* 'lamb, one y old' [2] And initial *(h)a-* is lost in *žə* 'from', *zo* 'I'; *tī-* 'to enter', *max* 'we' [3] *yo* 'this', just as well as *u-* in *sko* 'on', *šɪlė* 'neck'

I am unable to explain the reason for the different treatment of *(h)an-*, *(h)am-* in Y *dīr* and M *yudūr* 'other', and in the verbs *dɪš-* 'to think', *dīz-* 'to bury', *baxš-* 'to divide', *gūy-* 'to knead' as compared with the nouns *ābrūo* 'pear', *ābūya* 'moraine', *āguŋgᵛ* 'dough', *hadamə* 'limb', etc

167 The accentuation of the present tense may be explained in the following manner.

[1] The same is the case with Psht *psarlaɪ* < **upasaradaka-*.

[2] V Voc s vv. Reg *što* 'said' cf § *110*

[3] Gen *amax*, cf § 204

Yzh

1st sg.	*ke'nem*	<	**kə'nēm*	<	**ku'nā'm*	< **ku'nāmi*
2nd »	*'kene*	<	**'kənē*	<	**'kunai*	< **'kunahi*
3rd »	*'kīt*	<	**'kīnt*	<	**ku'nt*	< **'kunati*
1st Pl.	*ke'nam*	<	**kə'nām*	<	**ku'nām*	< **ku'nāmah*
3rd »	*ke'net*	<	**kə'nēnt*	<	**ku'nə'nt*	< **ku'nanti*

Similarly, e g. · **nipa'dāmi* > **nivlēm* > *nīlvəm*, but **nipadati* > **n'ivēld* > *nūld*, etc

Cf Konow's reconstruction of the development in Saka [1]

Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels.

168 The only Y—M words which may go back to forms in final consonants (other than nom. *-h* and acc. *-m*) are *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*, *uxšo* 'six' < *xšvaš*, [2] *zo* < *azəm*, and possibly *yo* < *aētat* (and *aēša*), etc

All short vowels (including masc nom sg in *-ah*, *-ə̃*) are dropped, the only exceptions being bisyllabic words which have become oxytones at an early date *zo* 'I', *yo*, *mo* 'this' and possibly *vīo* 'was' *ža* 'from' and *lo* 'with' may rest on forms in *-ā* Likewise *'āvdo* '7' < **haftā* with *-ā* from **aštā* Cf. Psht *ōvə*, *atə*.

Final *-ā* normally remains as *-o* or *-a* But *vrai* 'brother', *zamai* 'son-in-law', *lad* 'tooth indicate an early shortening of *-ā* in masculines.

In Pres 2 sg *-ė* goes back to *-ahi*, cf also 3 sg *-e*, *-ī* < *-ayati* Reg *-ë*, *-ıy* < *-aka(hya)* and plurals in *-ė* < **-āh*, [3] cf §§ 182, 198.

Prothetic Vowels.

169. An unexplained prothetic vowel appears in Y *akadė*, etc. 'thorn, bramble' Sgl *kandāk* and in *anaxno*, etc 'nail'. The existence of a prefix *ā-* in these words is conceivable, but not probable.

[1] NTS, VII, p 41

[2] Not with Gauthiot < **xšwaša*.

[3] Acc to Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156

Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes.

170. There is no material available which enables us to date the various stages in the phonetic development of Y—M. But it seems possible, at any rate in some instances, to establish the chronological sequence between different sound-changes A number of such cases have been mentioned above, but it may be useful to give here a synoptical review of the more important ones.

171 1) The transition of *b, d, g* > *β, δ, γ* and of *ft, xt* into *vd, γd* are pre-Y—M, and probably common E Ir

2) *rst, ršt* must have become **št* before *št* changed into *šk^{y}*, etc. (cf § 110).

3) *šta/o* 'said' < **žasta-* is later than *št* > *šk^{y}*.

4) *str* became *š*, and *-šat-* was syncopated, before *št* became *šk^{y}* (cf Y *uščeno*, §§ 105, 110).

5) *sr* became *š* before the syncope took place in *yāšk* 'tear' < **asruka-*

6) *k* > *g* before *g* > *γ* in Y etc, the partial change of *ŋg* > *g* being still later

7) Syncope of *nat* (e g. in *wīt* 'sees', § 118), and of *rat, rıt* (e g in *xūt* 'eats', *zīt* 'yellow', § 125) into **n̥t, r̥t* (from which *t*) before sonorization of intervocalic *t*, but after change of ancient *rt* into **rd* (from which **d̥* > *r* > M *r*)

But after an occlusive the contraction has been delayed, evidently in order to avoid the development of a heavy group of consonants Thus e g **δaučatı* 'milks' > **δōčᵃt* > **δōžᵃd* > **δōžd* > *lūžd*, **parı-āpatı* > *pərevd*, **nıpadatı* > **nvıld* > *nūld* Between unvoiced dentals, however, the contraction took place at the earlier stage, as shown by *žĭt* 'speaks' < **žōtt* < **ǰ̆ătatı* [1]

[1] The relative chronology in Saka is quite different Cf. Saka Studies, p 27 (*pīrta* 'falls' < **padatı*, but *hvīḍa* 'eats' < **hwaratı*, and *pasūste* 'burns' < **patı saučataı*, etc)

8) $\delta > l$, and possibly $r\delta > l$, after $\delta w > \delta v > d^{\flat}v$-, and $\delta r > \delta^{\flat}r$, but before syncope of $r - \delta$, from which *δr (cf § 127)
9) Syncope of $hi\delta > h\delta$, from which ϑ, before $\delta > l$ (8), and $\vartheta > \check{x}$
10) $a\vartheta r > ahr$ (from which $\bar{a}r$) before $\vartheta > \check{x}$
11) $ahr > \bar{a}r$, $aha > \bar{a}$, $arn > \bar{a}n$ before $\bar{a} > \mathring{a} > \bar{o}$ (cf. § 143).
12) Possibly -$\underset{\cdot}{r}\check{s}$- > *-$\partial\check{s}$- before -$\check{s}$- > -$\check{\underset{\cdot}{z}}$- (cf. §§ 74, 151), and metathesis of *$ra\imath\check{z}\bar{a} > yar\check{z}o$ 'beard' before -$\check{z}$- > -y-
13) Prefixed $hač\bar{a} > \check{c}a$- (§ 50) and $at\imath$- > $t\imath$- (§ 46) before -$\check{c}$-, -t- > -$\check{z}$-, *-d- But loss of initial vowel in $\check{z}a$ after -$\check{c}$- > -$\check{z}$- (cf § 50)
14) $xn > \gamma n$ before $xan > xn$ (cf § 96)
15) $x\check{s}m$, $x\dot{s}n > \check{z}m$, $\dot{z}n > z$, m, n before nasal influenced preceding a (cf. § 139).
16) $r\check{s}n$, rzn, $rn > n$ (§§ 130, 133) before secondary r-$n > n$ (§ 133) and r-$dn > rn$
17) rn-$t > nt$ before $nt > \eta k^{\vartheta}$ (> Y k^{ϑ}) cf §§ 62, 132
18) m-$d > nd$ before $nd > d$ (§ 119).
19) mr- > mbr before $mb > b$ (§ 120)
20) $n\underset{\cdot}{d} > \eta g^{\vartheta} > g^{\vartheta}$ (§ 121) before M $n > \eta^{g\vartheta}$.
21) Prothesis of y- before $\bar{a} > \bar{o} > \bar{u}$ (e.g. $y\bar{u}r$ 'fire', § 144).

In the following table the chronological sequence runs from the left to the right. Phonetic changes which are approximately of the same age, are put in the same vertical column The sign || has been employed to separate two series of changes, which in order to save space have been placed on the same line, but which are not connected with each other.

1) $b, d, g > \beta, \delta, \gamma$

1) $ft, xt > vd, \gamma d$

2) $rst, r\dot{s}t > \dot{s}t$ { 2) $\dot{s}t >$ M $\check{s}k^y >$ Y $\check{s}\check{c}$, 3) $*\check{z}asta > *\check{z}sta, \check{s}ta$

4) $str > \check{s}, \check{s}\text{-}t > \dot{s}t$

5) $sr > \check{s}, \check{s}\breve{u}k > \check{s}k$

6) $\text{-}k\text{-} > g$ $g >$ Y γ $\eta g > g$

7) $nt > \eta t > t$ 18) $md > nd$, $nd > d$

7) $rt > rd > \underset{\cdot}{d} > $ Y γ > M r ‖ 19) $mr > mbr$ $mb > b$

7) $r\dot{t} > \underset{\cdot}{r}t > t$

7) $\text{-}t\text{-} > d > \delta > y$ ‖ 20) $n\underset{\cdot}{d} > \eta g^y > g^y$

8) $\delta > l$

8) $\dot{\delta} > l$, 8) $r\text{-}d > \delta r >$ Y dr / M lr

8) $\delta w > \delta v > \delta^ə v > l^ə v$

8) $\delta r > \delta^ə r > l^ə r$

9) $h\dot{\delta} > h\delta > \vartheta$

9) $\vartheta > \check{x}$

10) $a\vartheta r > ahr > \bar{a}r$

11) $aha > \bar{a}$ $\bar{a} > \mathring{a}$ $\mathring{a}\text{-} > y\mathring{a}\text{-} > y\bar{u}\text{-}$ / $\bar{u}$ 21)

11) $arn > \bar{a}n$

12) $\underset{\cdot}{r}\check{s} > \text{-}ə\check{s}\text{-}^ʔ$ $\text{-}\check{s}\text{-} > \text{-}\check{z}\text{-} > y$

13) $hača\text{-} > ča\text{-}$ $hača > ažа > ža$

13) $at\dot{\imath}\text{-} > t\dot{\imath}\text{-}$

---

14) $xn > \gamma n$, xan — xn

15) $(x)šm > \check{z}m > m$

15) $(x)šn > \dot{z}n > n$ $am/n >$ Y am/n / M om/n

16) $r\check{s}n > r\check{z}n > \underset{\cdot}{n}$ 20) > M η^{gy}

16) $rn > n$

16) $r\text{-}n > n$

16) $r\text{-}dn > rn$

17) $rn\text{-}t > nt$ $> \eta k^y$ $>$ Y k^y

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation

I. *Primary Stems.*

173. Ancient stems in *-a* are numerous in Y—M. As a matter of fact, most genuine Y—M nouns ending in a consonant go back to, or may go back to, stems in *a* Thus, e g *awlān* 'bridle', *išč̌in* 'female breast', *fšarm* 'shame', *yū(i)* 'ear', *yàl* 'thief', *yāδəm* 'wheat', *yalv* 'dog', *yīs* 'goat's hair thread', *lvm* 'tail', *last* 'arm', *mīy* 'cloud', *mɛr* 'man', *nīf* 'navel', M *pūnᵍᵛ* 'feather', *pūr* 'son', *piščan* 'thigh'; *rūyən* 'ghee', *rūžɛn* 'smoke-hole'; *vən* 'bottom'; *wūi* 'wind', *wuš* 'grass', *xul* 'perspiration', *xusur* 'father-in-law', *xūbun* 'sleep', *yŏu* 'grain', *yarš* 'bear'; *yasp* 'horse'; *zīt* 'yellow', and past participles, such as *kər*, *mvr*, etc All of these words correspond to Av. stems in *a* Also a number of other words lacking in Av and Old Prs., are probably original *a*-stems E.g *aspəlan* 'stable', *lūi* 'smoke', *surv* 'hole', *yurzvn* 'millet', *zəvīy* 'tongue', and many others

174 Ancient *ĭ*-stems are comparatively rare, and most of those surviving are feminines which have been enlarged with the secondary suffix *-o* Unenlarged words are *īž* m 'snake' < *ažı-*, *yar* m. 'stone, hill' < *gairı-*, *mıšč* 'first' < *mušta-*, *yurɛx̌* 'knot' < **graδı-* (?),[1] but scarcely *wırž* 'thread', v. Voc s v.

[1] Cf §§ 66, 156

Enlarged *ĭ*-stems are *suvdo* 'shoulder' < *suptı-*, *šırno* 'vulva, podex' < *sraonı-*, *wolo*, *wēlo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vaδı-*, *żına*, *żıŋko* 'woman' < *ǰanı-*, *(y)īno* 'blood' < *vohunı-*, *wısto* '20' < *vīsaıtı*, *pıščo* 'back' < *paršti-*, *yoırurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsī-*; *šīyo* 'female' < *strī-*, *wulēyo* 'span' < **wıdātı-*, *šınǰo* 'needle' < **sučanī-* (?); but *prenǰīo* 'she-goat, one y. old' < **paranačī-* (?)

murγo, *mərγıka* 'ant' < *maurvı-*, *frīyo* 'flea' < **frušı-* (?), *frayıngo* 'she-goat' < **fragāmī(kā-)*.

maxšė 'fly' < *maxšī-* f ,[1] *hənadıy* 'out of breath' < **an-antı-*, but *yaste* 'bone' probably < *ast-*, not *-astı-*. Note *wīya* m 'willow' < *vaētı-* f

Cf Psht *šna* 'hip-bone', *wāla* 'irrigation-channel', *wīna* 'blood', *šəǰa* 'woman' < **strīčī* + *ā*, etc.

175 Ancient stems in *ŭ̄* are *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*, *wulo* 'wife' < *vaδū-*, *x^{u}šo* 'mother-in-law' < **hwasrū* + *ā*; cf *vrīγo* 'eyebrows' In most cases *-ka* has been added at an early date, and *u* has been elided after a single consonant[2] Thus· *urzuγ* 'straight' < *ərəzu-*, *γarγ* 'heavy' < *gouru-*, *yašk* 'tear' < *asıū°*, *zīk* 'knee' < *zānu-*, *vīzγ(a)* 'upper arm' < *bāzu-*, *yuvq* 'arrow' < *ıšu-*; *pərsəγė* 'rib' (pl ?) < *pərəsu-*. Probably also. *parγ* 'mouse' < **paıu-*; *Idəγ*, *Yıdg* < **Hınduka-*, *waly* 'feast' < **wadu-* (?), *γīk* 'penis' < **gᵣšnu-*. But *yēya* 'bridge' < *haētu-* seems to have *-a* added at a comparatively recent date.

176 Ancient stems in diphthongs are *γavo* 'cow' and possibly also *żū(u)*, *żūg* 'leather' (< **ǰau-ka-*[2])

Vraı 'brother' and *zamaı* 'son-in-law', are ancient nominatives of *r*-stems, with **-aḷ* instead of *-ā*, which looked like a feminine ending To this group has also been added *yūı* 'husband's brother'.[3] *ləγdo* 'daughter' goes back to *dugədā*, *duγda* (or **duxtā*), and similarly *ıxō* 'sister' may be derived from < **(y)ahwā* < **hahwā* < **hwahā*

[1] Or, with Psht *mač*, *meč* m, < **maxšı-* (?)

[2] Cf § 149

[3] Cf Voc s v.

yūŋ, *yūr* 'fire' point to a secondary stem **ārta-*, and also *ᵇvor* 'door' may have become thematic at a very early date

čam 'eye', *pǎm* 'wool', *tuγᵘm* 'grain' are ancient neutral nominatives of stems in *n*. Probably also *lad* 'tooth' goes back to **dantah* (< **dantā*, v § 108) *lāmo* 'village' may rest on the pl *dāmaṇ*,[1] *lōmago* 'snare' and *šinamio* 'girl' (< *strī-nāman-*) have had secondary suffixes added to the original *n* stem, and *γūskən* 'cow dung' is derived from a thematic **ᵒsakana-* Note *yēγən* 'liver' < **yáxnya-*, a form based on the oblique stem

The small number of nouns which go back to stems in other consonants than *r* and *n* have probably become thematic at an early date Cf *ivor* 'oath' < *varah-*, *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš*, *zil* heart' < *zərəd(aγa)-*

II *Feminines in -o (-a)*

177 Ancient Ir. nom fem. *-ā* (and acc *-ām*) becomes Y, Mm *-o*, Mg, and occasionally Zar[2] *-å*, G, Z, LSIm, Mti, (t), (sh), and occasionally g, *-a*, Mt palatal *-a* and M(g) *-a* Mg, (sh), ti and LSIm also have *-e*, *-ɛ* in a few words Some of these forms may be plurals, thus e g Mg *pālɛ*, *pāŋᵍγɛ*, Mti *pāle*, *pān'gye* 'foot', 'heel', or Mti *yīne*, *ivōrfe* Mg *yīnɛ*, but *ivorfo* 'blood', 'snow'.[3] But this explanation can hardly apply to e g. Mg, sh *yōivɛ* 'cow', LSIm *feske* 'nose', *yelke* 'duck', etc., and we have to admit the existence of unexplained variants in these dialects of M

178 Some of the words in *-o/a* correspond direct to Av feminines in *-ā*. Thus *xᵛšoio* 'night', *žīo* 'bow-string', *γurvo* 'throat', *xoro* 'ass', *ᵛškiro* 'camel'· Av. *xšapā-*, *jyā-*, *grīvā-*, *xarā-*, *uštrā-* In other cases, too, the *-ā* is probably ancient. Cf *seγio* 'sand', *vəzo* 'she-goat', *riško* 'nit', *tīro* 'darkness', *yaržo* 'beard' with Psht. *šəga*, *ɯuza*, *rīča*, *tyāra*, *žīra*, etc

[1] But *pado* 'road' < *pantå* is not an ancient stems in *n*

[2] Z's informants probably belonged to different villages

[3] Cf Psht *wīne*, *wāure*, pl in common use

sōro 'dung', *γavo* 'cow', *šɪno* 'podex', *ɪno* 'blood', *warfo* 'snow' correspond to Av *sairya-*, *gav-*, *sraoni-*, *vohunī-*, *vafia-*, and *zɪnɪo* 'daughter-in-law' was originally a stem in *-a-*. But Psht has *saɪă*, *šna*, *wīna*, *wāwra* as fem., and Shgh. *zənaž* goes back to **snušā-*[1] It is, of course, possible that in some cases the formation in *-ā* has been made independently in the various dialects, and Y *mūo* 'sheep' < **maišā* differs not only from Av *maēšī-*, but also from Psht *mēž* (Shgh *maž* is doubtful in this respect)

179. Forms in *-o/a* may of course denote the female animal (cf Voc s vv *mūo*, *v°zo*, *kɪrɪo*) But in many cases the fem form in *-o* is epicene Besides *xoro* and *'škɪrō* mentioned above, we have also *rūso* 'fox',[2] *kovɪo* 'pigeon', *k°unγo* 'magpie', *wofšīo* 'wasp'; *wūro* 'duck', *xurūso* 'weasel', etc

The *ā*-stem is ancient in *åmuno* 'apple' (Psht. *mana*), and probably also in some other names of plants and fruits But the use of the suffix *-o/a* has been extended to the majority of such words. V. Voc. s vv. *åbrūo*, *agɪdro*, *oγuzo*; *alăno*, *ɪmoγō*; *amaxno*, *ârɪčo*, *ɪrγoγo*, *ašasto*, *axrīo*, *azīto*, etc.

A separate f form in *-o* of adjectives is still in use.[3]

180. Many Prs lw s in *-a* have been included among the Y—M words in *-o/a* Thus, e g *aftōɪo* 'bucket', *xaɪbuzo* 'melon', *banafšo* 'violet'; *âɪno* 'mirror', *amsāyo* 'neighbour', *bīwo* 'widow', Y *paisō* (but Mm *paɪsa*) 'money'. This suffix has also been added to other lw s E g , *rōγ(o)* 'deodar' < Khow. *rōγ*; *amburo* 'pincers' < Prs. *ambūr*; *qačɪo* 'scissors' < *qaɪčī* Note *kučīo* 'street' < Prs. *kūča*

[1] Also Psht *nžōr*, Bal *našār* presuppose an earlier **nušā*.

[2] Cf Lidén, Namn och Bygd, 19, 87 sq about other epicene names of the fox, and Meillet BSL, 32, 7.—Note Mm *škʸuro* f. and epicene *nar-škyur* m.

[3] Cf § 195

Ancient Suffixes in k

III. *Nouns in -γ, -g.*

181. The ancient suffix *-ka* remains as a velar after *u*,[1] after original or secondary *ā* (Y *zəvīγ*, M *zəvū* 'tongue' < **hizwāka-*; *pīγ* 'onion' < **pitāka-* (?), *sīγ* 'hare' < **sāk* < **šāhaka*), after *au* and *ū* (*ᵊstūγ* 'lock of hair' < **stūka-*, *ᵊrouγ* 'markhor', *žū(g)* 'hide' < **ǰauka-*), and after a consonant (m Mti *wīlx: ivīlγ* 'kidney' < *vərəṭka-*) But this *γ/g* is not a productive suffix in Y—M, and from a synchronic point of view there is no difference between the *γ*'s e.g in Y *wurγ* 'wolf'; *horγ* 'work'; *yarγ* 'heavy', *yūγ* 'yoke', *sīγ* 'hare'

IV. *Masculines in Y -ė, M -iy*

182. A still living and productive suffix is Y *-ē* (*-ə*), Mm, g *-iy*, t, (t) *-iy*, (g), ti, (sh) *-i*, Z *-əy*, G, *-ē(y)* < *-akah.*[2] Cf the similar development in Psht · Y *stārë* (Yr *stārə*), Mm, g *stōriy*, t, (g) *stōri(y)*, Z *stōrəy*. Psht *stōrai* 'star'

The suffix appears to be ancient in this word and also in *fɛrγāmə*, *frayomiy* 'young he-goat'· Psht *waryūmai*, Mm *nūwiy* 'new' Psht. *nawai*, Sgl. *nuwōk*, M *rūyei* 'bowels' Prs *rūda*; *ware* 'lamb': Psht *wrai*, etc., *yastē* 'bone': Sgl *ostōk*, Sogd. *'stk*, *yārē* 'flour'· Shgh *yåužǰ*, etc

In a number of other genuine Y—M nouns and adjectives it is impossible to decide whether the suffix *-ē/-iy* is ancient or not Thus, e g : *mōxė*, *maxiy* 'stick', *vrēri*, *ᵛrērəy* 'brother's son', *yārmė* 'foreleg', etc , corresponding to Shgh. *mâϑ*, Av. *brātūirya-*, Psht *wrārə*, Prs *arm*, etc.

This suffix serves to denote male animals, to form certain adjectives, and to derive secondary nouns, e g *lastē* 'handle' from *last* 'hand', and *yīsė* 'plaited bottom of a bed' from *yīs* 'rope of goat's hair'.

[1] Cf § 148

[2] Or < **-akahya?* Cf *-a* < *-akah* (in *maṛa*, etc), cf § 186?

hadë 'slave' (**han-taka-*), M *ābɪy* 'moraine' (**ham-paɪša-?*) and M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-?*) do not belong here originally.

183 In many lw s *-ė/ɪy* renders Prs and Khow *-ī*. Thus, e g : Y *čugurē* (M *čɪkᵊrī*) 'rhubarb', *čīnē*, *čīnī* 'cup', *našpotɪy* 'pear', *pšānė* (M *pɪšânī*) 'forehead', *xāle* 'empty' from Prs , *ačardɪne*, °*nɪ* 'wedge for fastening the plough-share', *calandurë* 'window', *pūɪne* 'bellows', *vrazɪdɪne* 'pillow', etc from Khow Sometimes *-ė* varies with *-ī*. V. above, and cf Y *vɪrzane·* M *vɪznī* 'pillow', Y *čīrë* Y, M *čīrĭ* 'apricot', Y *parguščе*, M *par-guškᵘɪy* but also °*škᵘī* 'finger-ring'

184. A variation between *-ė* and *-(y)a* (< *-yaka-?*) occurs in· Y *ɪzė*. M *yɪyya*, etc 'goatskin bag', Y *yuve*. M *γuvya* 'wooden trough', Y *pəzăxĕ*, M *pizaxɪy* Z *pɪzaxya* 'male sheep', but also Y *muškoya* M *muškayɪ*, *məškåəy* 'calf'.

A double suffix, theoretically < **ka-ka-* appears in Y *žunaγē* 'small boy', and possibly in Z *dunayəy* 'distressed'

V *Nouns ɪn -a (-o).*

185. The apparently masc. suffix Y, Mm, Z, G, LSI *-a* Mg, (g), t, ti *-o* (Z also *-å*) appears in the following groups of words

1) A number of words which have no variants without *-a* and no corresponding feminines· *mīra* 'sun', *vīra* 'burden', *xšĭra* 'milk'; *nĭya*, *pōya* 'sour mɪlk', *ɪvazda* 'fat',[1] *lᵊvaza* 'dough', *fī(y)a* 'shovel, shoulderblade', *ɪzma* 'firewood', *wīya* 'willow'; *yɛya* 'bridge'[2] Probably also Mtɪ *nɪvīlo* 'bedding' and *nāmyo* 'felt' are m.

2) Names of animals, chiefly worms and insects *ustada* 'spider', Mg *čal-kɪrmo* 'an insect', *kač-kurma* 'silk-worm', Mm *fusfesīya*, *yaspa* 'locust', *karbəsa*, etc 'lizard', *kautīa*, *rawa* 'butterfly', *xowɪza* 'bug'; *mɪgᵛa* 'ring-dove', *tažīa* 'heron'.

3) In a few cases I have noted m. forms in *-a* corresponding to f forms in *-o*· *vuza* 'he-goat', *mɪya* 'male oorial'

[1] Mm *maska*, but Y *masko* 'butter'

[2] Cf § 175

4) The majority of words in *-a* are derived from still surviving forms without this suffix. In many cases the addition of *-a* does not seem to change the meaning of the word, but the suffix may perhaps have a diminutive force Cf. Voc. s.vv *åbūya* (*ābiy*), *iščīn* (*yīškʲuna*), *bubuka*, *bă̄ya* (*bāy*), *cᵊkena*; *čula*, *čana*; *maška*, *niʃ* (*nūfa*), *nowīsa*, *maɣa*, *mɛr*, *rūyᵊn* (*rūyna*), *surv*(*a*), *tōlo*, *taya*, *vīzya*, *wulya*; *wāzd* (*wazda*)

But note on the other hand *åyurya* 'scrotum' · *åyury* 'egg', *ilīra* 'calf of the leg' *ilīr* 'belly', *ustada* 'spider' · *ustāt* 'carpenter' (* 'weaver'?), *mišča* 'sheaf of corn' · *mɪšč* 'fist', *pukara* 'leather strap of pellet-bow' *pᵊkorë*, *pukōr* 'mouth', *yūɛn polma* 'lobe of the ear' · *poləm* 'soft', *pūsura* 'part of the spinning-wheel'. *pusur* 'head', *šfīna* 'instep' · *šfīn* 'comb', *yaspa* 'locust' · *yasp* 'horse'.

5) In lw s Prs *-a* is frequently rendered by Y *-a* Thus *arra* 'saw', Yzh *kāfīla* (but Ysh *kōfilë*) 'caravan', *mīwa* 'fruit'; *kūza* 'jar', *qala* 'fort', Yg *bāša* (but Mm *bāšo*) 'falcon', etc I have not found any rule for the rendering of Prs *-a* with Y *-a* or *-o*.

186 It appears from Z's material that the numerous M lw s from Prs words in *-a*(*h*), pl *-agān* have stressed *-a'* and pl. *-a* Y pl. *-ayë* e g. in *mɪwayë* 'fruit-trees', *degazayë* 'fork of breed reader' < Prs. **dō-gaza*

According to Z, genuine M words and a few early lw s in *-a* have stressed penultimate and pl in *-akɪ* = Y *-akë* in *åyuryakë* 'testicles'; *wulˈʲγākə* 'kidneys' (*wulʲya*)

M *-ʲa* has evidently been borrowed from Prs , and pl *-ʲagɪ*, Y *-ayė* has been formed on the pattern of Prs. *-agān* at a comparatively recent date, but before the change of *-g-* > *-γ-* in Y [1] Also *-a* *-akɪ*, *-akē* has probably been borrowed, but at a much earlier date, when *-k-* was still preserved in Prs., but had already been sonorized in Y—M. The *-k-* of the pl renders a derivation from a genuine pre-Y—M suffix *akah* uncertain.

But note that the pl of Y *maɣa* is *maɣë*, and of Z *xūʲrəya* 'sister's son' *xūʲrīī*

[1] Cf. § 45

VI. *Nouns in -k.*

187. A suffix *-(e)k* occurs in Prs lw s (e g. *xūk*, *puṡāk*, *xurāk*, etc) and as a secondary suffix in *fərγōmček* 'female calf, 1 y. old', *rīzayak* 'goats and sheep', *pəˈnek* 'leaf', *poršık* 'lip', *stunek* 'throat', *kāɣıak* 'yoke-peg'

VII. *Nouns in -γo/go*

188 Anc Ir. *-akā*, the f equivalent of *-akah* survives in Y *-γo*, M *-go*, *-ga*, *-γa* Cf e g Y *vrīγo*, Mm *°go*, Mg *°gå*, M(g) *°ya*, Mt *°γa*, Z, G *°ga* 'eyebrow'.

But words in *-γo* are not now used as f of masculines in *-e*, except in the case of Mm *vrērıgo*, *xurīgo* 'brother's, sister's daughter' *xuıī*, *xūrəya*, *vrērı*, *v°rērəy* m, and perhaps Yg *wōrγo* 'she-lamb, 1—2 y. old': Ysh *wʌre* 'male new-born lamb'.

Only a small number of words in *-γo* have exact parallels in other Ir. languages Examples are *nəmālγo* 'salt': Psht. *mālga*, *sāγo* 'shade': Sogd. *sy''k'*, *woɣγo* 'quail' Phl *vartak*, Skr *vartakā-*, *xūγo* 'fountain' Orm *xāko*, and possibly *yåuγo* 'water' Wkh *yupk* (but Orm *wok* is m), poss *vrīγo* 'eyebrow'. Oss *ærfig*.

But also other words of this type may be ancient. E g *frīγo* 'flea' < **fɪušıkā*, *orunγo* 'light' < **ā-ɪauxšnakā-*, *frayıŋgo* 'she-goat' < **fra-gāmī-kā*; *l°roγo* 'clear sky' < **ıdrakā-*, *xīrγo* 'water-mill'; *zevırγo* 'birch-tree' Note the adjectives *stīnγo* 'supine'; *yūγo* 'one of several'.

As a secondary suffix we find *-γo*, *-go* in M *bīwogo* 'widow' < Prs *bīwa*, *pıloγo*, *pıōlega* 'cup' < Prs *piyāla*, *tavdoγo* 'n. of a tree' < Prs. **tafta* (?), *maxmudiγo* 'dagger', etc

VIII. *Nouns in -ko (-ıko)*

189. The fem. suffix *-ko* (*-ka*) is common Thus, e g. Z *ˈyark'a* 'small egg' (cf s v *åyurγ*), M *kužkɛ* 'hair', Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl', *pɪško* 'cat', *pəško* 'tray', *toško* 'adze', *yaxko*, *yalko* 'duck',

zaǐčko 'child-bearing', *žiŋko* 'woman' This last-mentioned word is a derivative of M *žına*, but apart from that *-ko* does not seem to be productive any longer, and after surd consonants it may simply be a phonetic variant of *-go*

The enlarged form *-ıko* is still largely used to form diminutives, etc., from words in *-o* Only a few examples of this numerous group can be given here. *oguščiko* 'finger' (*oguščo*), *luydıko* 'daughter', *mūrγıko* 'meadow', *xūγıko* 'spring', *suvdıko* 'end of a bow' (*suvdo* 'shoulder'), *wēlıko* 'small irrigation-channel', etc, etc.

From words in *-γo*, *-ko* are formed deminutives in *-γıko*, *-kıko*. Thus, e g · *γəlōγıko* 'small cup', *waryıko* 'lamb', *žiŋkıko* 'woman'; *fīγıko* 'small spade', *postıγıkı* (pl ?) 'bark of a tree', either from unrecorded or disappeared forms **fiγo*, **pōstıγo*, or direct from forms in *-o*

IX *Nouns in -ya, -ga*

190 The masc suffix Y *-γa*, M *-ga*, *-γo*, theoretically from **-kaka-* (cf. Psht. *-gaı*, etc) is comparatively rare and includes forms of different origin.

In Y *vīzγa* 'upper arm' (in reality *vīzγ* + *a*), *təplāγa* 'drum', *stūγa* 'throat', *kıtaγa* 'almond' (Kafirı lw), *šafšīγà(n)* 'armpit'. In M we find *čānoγo* m 'male kid, one year old' (*čano* 'new-born kid'), *čūžīoγo* m 'chicken' (*čužıya* f), *frayōmıoγo* 'he-goat, one year old' (*frayomiy*), *ǰıānoγo* 'male calf, one to two years old' (*ǰuâna*), *wəryoγo* 'male lamb' (*worya*), *zıŋgyıgo* 'small boy' (Y *žunaγe*) In Mm *-ga* has been added to lw s in *aftōvaga* 'bucket', *amsāyaga* 'neighbour'; *fâxtaga* 'dove'

Mg *kâγəko* 'throat' (ınterior) corresponds to Sogd [redacted] 'palate', but the *k* cannot be direct derived from ancient *-k-*.

Regarding the fem suffix M *-gâgå* (of masculine participles in *-gå*) cf. Z p 122.

X *Nouns in -ī.*

191. As mentioned above, *-ē/-iy* has been substituted for *-ī* in most lw s, but in recent borrowings *-ī* remains Thus, e g from Khow *ārdı* 'middle of the floor', *pɨ̀cılī* 'n. of a plant', *madırı* 'hem'; *kıtorī* 'dried mulberries', etc From Prs Y *naharī* 'breakfast'; M *čarpoyī* 'bed'—*čaulī* 'stirrup'; *kafčī* 'hollow below sternum'; *qīzagī* 'bridle'; *čōpī* 'lie' are of Prs origin, but the suffix seems to have been added in Y—M

Also some genuine words end in *-ī· froī* 'chip', *fšaī* 'out of breath', *fšīn* 'very ripe and soft', *paržınī* 'hedge', *čoromī* 'the fourth (finger)'

XI *Nouns in -x-*

192 Several Y—M words have preserved the ancient suffix *-xă*, but they do not form a group, and the suffix is not productive any longer

Examples are· *malax* 'locust' (lw ?), *mʊx* 'month' (< **māhaxa-*), *max* 'peg' (*mīx* 'nail' < Prs), *ɯoxo* 'root-fibre' (Prs *bēx*), *rōx*[2] 'cheek' (lw ?), *xāxo* 'thistle' (**xāra-xā-*[2]), *pɛnáxko* 'eyelashes' (**paśnaxa-*), *selxıko* 'sorrel', Y *alīxa* 'ribs' (only MFB) Also *amaxno* 'sloe', *zaxmo* 'field' and M *zoyno* 'chin' probably contain an ancient *-xā*[1] But *awarxo* 'flame' goes back to *urı āxra-*, and Y *cərox* 'spark', *nax* 'floor' are probably lw s. *krox* 'scab' may be an adaptation of Khow. *kolūk*, and in *banḍʊx* 'a kind of handmill' an Ir suffix has been added to a stem which must be of IA origin

XII *Nouns with Other Suffixes.*

193 Traces of an ending in *-z* appear in *bayaz* 'bleating',[2] *mılyuz* 'red clay', cf *dorz-kuɽyuz* 'weaver', *kɨ̀ščyuz* 'cultivator'

[1] Cf § 96

[2] Cf Par *donas, khânas*, Pashai *yānas* 'bellowing'

In *yadmin* 'wheaten bread' and *kōskīn* 'barley bread' we find a suffix *-īn* < *-aina*, which has also been transferred to *arzəmin* (for **arzanin*) 'millet-bread' and *maymun* 'pea-bread' (*muyo*).

Noun-Inflexion.

The Article

194 The numeral *yū* 'one' is sometimes used nearly in the sense of our indefinite article, but I do not think it would be correct to call it an article from the point of view of the Y—M linguistic system. E g *yū lᵊvər noyor* Mm 'a door appeared', *no yū kuaˈtinen* 'with a rich man'

In Ysh *yurd wo maṛakɛn* 'the man took it', etc the function of *wo* approaches that of a definite article Cf. *wo ādam* 'the man', *wo vira yurah* 'seize the burden', etc

Gender

195 Y—M is one of the few modern Ir. dialects which still preserve, at any rate to some extent, the ancient distinction between the masculine and the feminine.

In Y the f of adjectives has a separate form, e.g. in *xᵘšuvdo* f. 'sweet', *muṛo* f 'dead', *zōro* f. 'old', Yzh *umidvāro* (but Ysh *umīdvār*) 'pregnant', *yauyo axleno šūi* 'the water became cold', *mun wulo šiloxo šūi* 'my wife became destitute', Yzh, sh *ᵘsturo-guščo*, Yg *stro oguščiko* 'thumb' For examples from M cf Z, p 125

In Y adjectives in *-ə* do not change in the fem Thus Yp *mɛr yadə, žiŋgo yadə* 'the man, the woman is blind', Yg *malane oguščo* (Yr *malanoguščo* = *malanˈ ogᵒ* or *malano ˈgᵒᵊ*) 'middle finger' But Mm *malanīgo āgušᵏᵛo* (m **malaniy*), M(t) *yū mār ˈyandiy: žiŋkika yanˈdiya*, cf Z *yādəy* m . *yādiqa* f , etc , v Z pp 122 sqq.

In the past tense no distinction is made in Y Thus Ysh *yū akābur niāsto* 'an old man was sitting' *žiŋkiko niāsto* 'a woman was sitting', *vīo* m , f 'was', etc. Regarding the situation in M cf Z p 125

In the nouns the ancient suffixes denoting gender are still in use Thus we find Y—M *nar-kɪrē* 'cock', but *kɪrrɪo* 'hen'; *nowɪs*, *nəwīsa* 'nephew', 'grandson', but *nowoso*, *nowasɪko*, 'niece' etc , Y *ɪda* m *ɪdɪko* f. 'slave', *wʌre* m , but *wōryo* f 'lamb'. But it is worthy of notice that the pairs *mɪya mɪyo* 'male and female oorial, *vʊza · vʊzo* 'he- and she-goat', *frayomɪy frayɪŋgo* 'male and female kid', *xurī xurīgo* 'sister's son and daughter'; *vrēri vrérɪgo* 'brother's son and daughter' have only been found in M The corresponding Y forms are *frayāmə* or *narbəz : vəzo*, *nar'čan pran'jĭo*, while *no'wīsa nowasɪko* are used both for 'grandchild' and for 'nephew', 'niece' [1]

Evidently the feeling for grammatical gender has been weakened in Y, possibly under the influence of Khow In Sgl the development has proceeded still further, and the only traces left of the ancient distinction are the suffixes denoting males and females of a few animals.

Number.

196 The pl suffix is normally *-ė*, *ĭ* in Y and *-ĭ* in M.

Thus from stems in consonants. Y *yaspe* 'horses', *kārɪake* 'yoke-pegs', *ādamė* 'men', *pūrē* 'sons', *yaškē* 'tears', *ladɛ* 'teeth', *Idyë* 'Yidghas', *zəmonɛ* 'children', *lɪvdanɪ* (Yp) 'fireplaces'; *šɪlaxɛ* 'naked', Mm *âdamɪ*, *pūrɪ*, *lodɪ*, *Yɪdəgī*, *čārɪwoyɪ* 'cattle', Mg *nāxšī* 'songs', Mt *mɪžɪ* 'days'; Mti *wīlye*, (*wīlx*) 'kidneys'.

From stems in Y *-ė*, M *-ɪy*, etc : Y *stārɪ* 'stars', *rūī* 'bowels', *larzɪ* 'sheaf' (pl of *larzē* 'sheaf-band'), *maxše'ī* 'mosquitoes', *čapɪī* 'door-frame' M(g) *storɪī*, t *storqī*, *rū'īī* 'bowels' (Mm *'rūyiy* sg) Ysh *wʌrɪ'ān* 'lambs' (*wʌ're*) is probably a persianized, incorrect form.

From f stems in Y *-o* Y *ləydė* 'daughters', *wulė* (Ysh *wuli avəzde* 'brought wives'), *čoguli* 'hoofs', *agmīn-kurmīkɪ* 'bees', *špūū* (?) 'lice' (sg. *špūo*), *nāstɪ* 'sitting' (f pl). M *luydɪ*; *ašostɪ* 'shrubs'.

From stems in Y *-a*: Y *mare* 'men', *muško'ī* 'calves' (*muško'ya*),

[1] Yr employed *nuwoso* both for the m. and for the f

šināmiī 'girls' (*šinamia*) Regarding Y *miwayë* 'fruit-trees'; MZ *wīyaki* 'willows', etc cf above § 186.

From stems in *-ī* Y *čaulī* 'stirrups', M *Munǰiyī* 'Munjis' (*Munǰī*). From stems in *-ai*, *-oi*: Ysh *kᵘayī*, Yr, Bidd. *kyēi*, M *kyai*, Mg *kyayī* 'houses',[1] Mg *vᵊiōi* 'brothers' (sg. *vᵊrōi*).

197 After numerals we find the sg in certain phrases Thus Y *čīr miǎ*, M *ǎirai miǎ* 'four, three days' But M *yu čad mīǎi* 'some days', Y *čīr wule* 'four wives', *loh* (*ǎiroi*) *pūre* 'two (three) sons', M *lu luydi* 'two daughters', Y *hazār rupáyī* (and *rupayo*) 'one thousand rupees' The sg. forms cannot have a purely phonetic explanation, as is the case in Prs, but must either be due to influence from Prs, or to general syntactical tendencies common to many languages. LSIy gives *mer* and *ādam* 'men' as pl forms.

Note Z *marduman štat* 'people said' with the collective subject in sg and the verb in pl

198 Tedesco[2] derives the pl. suffix *-ė*, etc, from *-āh* and, as far as Y—M is concerned, I believe he is right. It might be argued that if f sg *-ā* and f pl *-āh* both resulted in Y *-o*, the pl of ancient stems in *i*[3] could be extended to the stems in *ā*, in order to establish a clear distinction between sg and pl Thus·

Sg.	**vuzā*	**suvd* + *ā*	changed into	*vuzo* *suvdo*
Pl	**vuzā*	**suvdē*		*vuzė* *suvde*

It might also be possible to derive the pl of ancient stems in *-aka-* from **-akāh* (> **áyo* > *ei*, *ii*) without assuming a change of *-āh* > *-ē*.

But it is difficult to see how the type *pūrė* can be explained, except as a direct phonetic outcome of **puθrāh*. There would have been no reason to substitute the pl of the rare masc *i*-stems for a phonetically developed form **pūrā* > Y **pūro*

If we accept Tedesco's theory we must, however, give up the derivation of Y *pado* 'road' direct from **pantāh* (Av *pantå*), and we cannot explain *warfo* 'snow' as an ancient plural.

[1] Cf Voc s v

[2] ZII, IV, p 127

[3] Which were often transferred into the *ā*-group, cf above § 174

Case.

199. The Vocative is expressed by the particle Y *ai*, Z *ē* Thus, e g *äi vrāī*, *ai pūrɛ*, but *ai luydeo* (?) 'O daughters', *äi Parvardıgāra* 'O Creator' (prob from Prs)

The suffix of the obl sg is Y *-ɛn*, or, with vowel harmony, *-an* Thus, e g *vərayɛn* 'brother', *šıfiɛn* 'husband', *mīžɛn* 'day', *sāharɛn* 'desert', *galavānɛn* 'cowherd'; *kuyēn*, *kyēın* 'house', *daryāhan* 'river', *pādšāan* 'king', *šāharan* 'town', *lurayan* 'from afar', *mıštərān* 'prince', M *hâdamɛn* 'man' The only f forms noted in Y are: *žiŋkıkī̃* (= *īn*[2]) 'woman', *wulɛ(n)* 'wife', *Čıtrayī̃*, *Čıtrēyen* 'Chitral' They do not suffice to decide whether Y distinguishes between obl. m and f as is the case in M according to Z[1] LSIy gives *loyda* 'daughter' as nom and obl

Regarding the derivation of the oblique from **-aina* cf Tedesco, ZII, IV, p 156.[2] Konow's objection[3] to a derivation of Khotan Saka *-ana* (Maral Bashi *-ena*) < **-aina* does not necessarily affect Y—M But the vocalism and the difference between the m. and f forms in M render Tedesco's derivation uncertain in details The m form might go back to **-ana* and the f to **-ǐna*, based upon it and belonging originally to the stems in *ī*.

The obl pl suffix is Y *-əf* (*-ef*, *af*), M *-af*[4] E g Y *pūrəf* 'sons', *čīrıef* 'apricots', *žiŋkəf* 'women', *Idgɛf* 'Lutkoh', *Hartɛf*, *Tuyakaf* names of villages The derivation < **-abıš*[5] seems obvious

An ancient gen. pl has been preserved in Mm *Yıdᵊyūn* 'Lutkoh', cf. also *Yıdᵊgânə ɔ̄ı* 'Yidgha' *Munǰân* is a Prs form.

[1] P 126, m *-an*, f *ın*

[2] A different view is expressed by Z (p 126), who compares the Shgh loc. (or gen abs) in *-and*, Sar *-an*

[3] Saka Studies, p 41

[4] Tedesco's *-ew*, *-au* (l c p 156) are miswritings or misprints

[5] Cf Tedesco, l c

Composition.

200 Y—M possesses a number of ancient nominal compounds Some of these contain ancient prefixes, such as *ā*, *an*, *us*, *ham*, *abi*, *upa*, *pati*, *pari*, *parā*, *fra*, *hada*, *wi*, etc Thus, e g · *ārunyo* 'light', *hənadiy* 'out of breath', *usxūbun* 'awake', *hadamə* 'limb' and *ābūya* 'moraine'; *avlāsto* 'sleeve' and *awlān* 'bridle', *vəzaxo* 'womb', *pišćan* 'thigh', *parżīn* 'enclosure' and *pargušće* 'finger-ring', *prasāl* 'last year', *feryāmə* 'he-goat', *lomalen* 'half-full', *wulēyo* 'span'.

Other ancient compounds, regarding which see Voc s vv, are e g *agᵘmīn* 'honey', *uščeno* 'hay-stack', *aspəlan* 'stable', *yūārikē* 'ear-ring', *šinamia* 'girl', *pīstān* 'udder', *yurzuyo* (?) 'crushing-stone', *yursilko* 'shoe-string', etc.

Compounds of a more modern type are numerous, and new ones are constantly being formed The principles of formation are similar to those found in other Ir. languages, and examples will easily be found in the Vocabulary

Note the adverbs *do-kučo* 'out' and *da-dram* 'inside, in'. Also the type *fəskaf-surv* 'nostril', *lasten-bot* 'wrist' must be considered as a kind of compound

Adjectives

201. Regarding the inflexion of adjectives for gender and number cf § 195.

Luro 'far, distant' appears to be inflexible. Yzh *yo ˈādam luˈo*, *yai ˈādame luˈro*, Mg *wə kyai ləre*, *wai kyāyī ləˈre* But *luro* is probably derived from the Av abl *dūrāt̰*

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms, but the LSI. gives Y *kemder* 'younger', and M *že yexa-iš sterder* 'he is taller than his sister' (Y *że wen ixa blend astet*) I heard e g. Y *ˈzo że-ˈyen* (*žo-ˈwon*) *uˈstur* 'I am bigger than he', *mən vərai žə tō vərayen ustūr*.[1] Cf also Bidd *eyen kugoren mʌn kugor yašē astet*

[1] Cf § 217.

'my sword is better than his', *zo eyen tīz yazʌm* 'I can run faster than he can' (without *žo*)

The suffix *-der* is possibly borrowed from Prs. The genuine Y form may have been preserved in *mištor* 'mehtar, prince'.

Numerals.

202 The typical forms of the numerals (for details see Voc. s vv.) are

	Yzh	Mm
1	*yū*	*yū*
2	*lo^{h}*	*lʊ*
3.	*x̌^{u}ˈroɪ*	*x̌^{u}ˈroɪ*
4	*čšīr*	*čfūr*
5.	*pānš* (Ysh *pānj*)	*ponž*
6	*uxˈšo*	*oxˈšo*
7.	*ˈavdo*	*ˈovdo*
8.	*ˈaščo*	*ˈošk^{y}o*
9	*nōu*	*nāu*
10	*los*	*da*
11	*losˈyū*	*yōzda* (Mg)
12	*losɪlo*	*dɯōzda* (Mg)
13.	*losx̌^{h}rāɪ*	*sēzda* (Mg)
14	*losɪč^{h}šīr*	*čôrda* (Mg)
15		*pōnzda* (Mg)
16		*šônzda* (Mg)
17		*ˈavda*
18		*ˈažda* (Mg)
19		*ˈnūzda* (Mg)
20	*wɪsˈto*	*bǐst* (G *wīst*)
30.	*yūwɪstolos*	*sī* (*s^{u}ī*)
40	*luˈwɪst*	*čel*
50.	*luwɪstoˈlos* (Yr)	
60.	*x̌^{u}ˈroɯɪst* (Yr)	
100	*pānžwɪst* (Yr), *yušōr* (Yg)	*sad*
200	*loswɪst* (Yr) — 1000	*azōr* (Yp), *hazār* (Yzh)

Apart from the fact that Y has preserved the genuine forms *los* and *wisto*, and that it has borrowed from, or been influenced by[1] Khow in cases where M adopted Prs forms, the differences between the two dialects are only of a phonetic nature

It will be observed that Y and Mm distinguish as regards accentuation between *ux'šo*, *ox'šo* '6' on the one hand, and *'avdo*, *'aščo* etc on the other This distinction is no doubt of ancient origin (*ux'šo* < *xšvaš*, and *'avdo* < *'haftā*, with *-ā* from *aštā*), but it has been obliterated in most M dialects Thus e g. M(sh) has *ox'šə*, *ov'də*, *oš'kʸə*, with the same accentuation in all three numerals.

Ancient numerals are preserved in *ǎirizen* 'three days ago', *ǎirasāl* 'two years ago' and in *čurmo*, *pčūrma* 'four days ago'. Cf. also s v *čirᵍᵛīzen* 'four days ago'. *čoromī* 'fourth' is probably a Prs lw

Other numeral forms to be noted are: *yūyo* 'one of several'; *lohrīnǰ* 'double', *lohsaxo* 'a period of two years' (cf *yùsaxo*); *lūni*, *luánekė* (pl) 'twins', and, possibly, Y *avɛli*, Z *'avel'yi* 'both' < *ubaya duye* (?)

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

203 1st Prs Sg.

Y	M
Nom *zo* zh, sh, g, p, *zə* sh, r, u, g.	*za* (*zo*?) m, *zə* t, *zå*, *zə* Z
Obl , Gen *mən* zh, sh, g, u, r, *mun* sh, u.	*mun*, *mun* t, (t), *mən* Z.
Predic Gen *'mən-kǎn* zh, sh.	*'mə-kån*, *'mənå* Z
Acc *va 'mən* zh, *və mən* zh, r, *vo* (*wo*) *mən* sh, *vo mun* u	*və mən* m, *'va-mən* Z.
Dat. *'nā-mən* zh, sh, *'nā-mun*, *-man* sh.	*nō-mən* g, *'na-mən* Z
Abl *ža 'mun* zh, *žō*, *žʌ mən* sh.	*žu mun* m.
Comit. *'lǎ-mən* sh.	

[1] The vigesimal system of Y is of Khow origin.

1st Prs. Pl

	Y	M
Nom	*max* zh, sh, *māx* g, r, *mōx* r	*mox* m, *mŏx* Z
Obl.	*māx* g, r, *mox* r	
Gen	*amax* zh, sh, *max* sh (?)	ˈ*a-mōx* Z.
Acc	*va max* zh	ˈ*va-mōx* Z
Dat	ˈ*nā-max* zh, sh, *na-*, *nə-max* sh, *nomāx* Bidd	*nā-moγ* (!) g, *na-mōx* Z.
Abl		*ža-mox* m.

2nd Prs. Sg

Nom.	*tu* zh, sh, r, g, p, *tə* sh.	*tu*, *tə* m, Z.
Obl, Gen.	*tŏ* zh, sh, g, r, u, *ta* zh (?), sh	*to*, *tə* m, *ta*^{w}, *tå*, *tə* Z
Predic Gen.	*ta-*ˈ*kăn* zh, sh, u.	ˈ*tə-kån*, *tə*ˈ*wå* Z
Acc	*və* ˈ*to* zh, r, g, *v*^{w}*to* u, *vto* zh, u, g, *fto* sh.	*fto* m, *fta* (t), *ftə* t, Z
Dat	ˈ*nā-to* zh, *na-tŏ* sh, r.	*na-to* m, *na-tå* Z
Abl.	ˈ*ž-tō* sh, (*žo-to* denied by zh).	
Comit	*lə to* r	
Adess	*də tō* sh.	

2nd Prs. Pl

Nom	*maf* zh, sh, r, g, *mof* r.	*mof* m, *mŏf* Z
Obl.	*māf* g.	
Gen	*amaf* zh, sh	ˈ*a-mōf* Z.
Predic. Gen	*amaf kan* zh, sh.	*a*ˈ*mōfå*, *ża-mōf* Z
Acc	*va* ˈ*maf* zh.	*vaha-mof* (!) m, ˈ*va-mŏf* Z.
Dat.	*nā-maf* zh, sh, *na-*, *no-māf* sh	ˈ*na-mōf* Z
Abl		*žā-*, *żaha-mof* m

14. The inflexion of the sg of the Personal Pronouns is based on the two-case system [1] Thus *zo* < *azəm*, *mən* < *mana*, *tu* < *tυəm*

[1] Cf. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, 61 sqq

(or *tū*), *tō*, *ta*^{w} < *tavă* (*a*)*max* < Old Prs *amāxam*, with preservation of the initial vowel in the stressed, genitive form [1] *ta*, in *ta-kăn* (LSIm *to-kān*), is probably a shortened form of *tō* Cf also Yzh *zo və ta gap γū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'.

The frequent phonetic coalescence of **ahmāxam* and *(*yu*)*šmāxam* in Ir has caused an embarrasment from which the different dialects have extricated themselves in various ways But in every case it is the 2nd pl. which has had to give way to the more frequently used 1st pl , just as it is the 2nd pl termination of the verb which is changed in case of collision with the 3rd sg [2] A neighbouring Dardic language, Kalasha, which constantly employs a copula with personal inflexion, tolerates a complete homogenity between the nominatives of the Pers Pron 1st and 2nd pl [3] In the Pamir dialects, where the construction without a copula is very widely used, this would not be possible

In Psht and Orm. the distinction between the Pers Pron 1st and 2nd pl has been effected through the introduction of an entirely different, possibly borrowed, stem for the 2nd pl [4] Parachi has utilized a base **ušā* which has become *wâ*,[5] and Wkh has completely remodelled the pl. of the Pers Pronouns [6] In the Shgh and Sgl — Ishk groups the 2nd pl. has been differentiated by the prefigation of *ta-*, *tō-*, etc , taken over from the sg [7] In Ishk. this has been deemed a sufficient distinction (*mux təmə/ux*), but Sgl has differentiated the vowels, too (*amax · təmux*), and the obl form of the 1st pl is *məč*, *mič* < **ahmačiya-*, while the nom. is used also as an obl. in the 2nd pl

In Sar there exists, according to Shaw and the LSI , an unexplained

[1] *amaf* has got its *a-* from *amax*

[2] Cf. Rep on a lingu miss Afgh , 92

[3] Cf Indian Linguistics, V, 361

[4] *tāsū, tus,* etc

[5] This explanation is preferable to that given IIFL, I, 62

[6] Cf Rep Afgh , p 80.

[7] Cf IA **tuşma-*.

difference of quantity between 1 pl *maš* (< *ahmaϑya-*),[1] and 2 pl *tamāϑ*, while Shgh. opposes *māϑ* to *tamā* (< *ta* + *šmāk*[2])

Y—M agrees with W Ir dialects in employing neither the prefix *t-* in the 2nd pl, nor the adjective base in *-ć(ı)ya-* for the 1st pl. It utilizes the difference between the ancient gen *māx* < *ahmāxam* (and *(yu) šmāxam*), and the instr *māβ* < *ahmābıš*, etc, to distinguish the two persons It is, of course, possible that a form *māx* (with *-x* from the 1st pl) has never existed in pre Y—M, but that *māβ* has been substituted for **māk*

The assignment of the form in *-f* < *-β* to the 2nd pl was facilitated by the existence of a verbal ending (originally an enclitic pronoun) 2 pl in *-f* < *-v* < *-*dıv*[2]

Enclitic Personal Pronouns

205. Regarding the possible employment of the ancient enclitic pronouns as verbal terminations see below § 231

I have only come across a few cases of the use of real pronominal suffixes, and the examples are not all of them quite certain

Thus: *ažaıvuy-em tu*, *mōzē-em tū*, *dalē-em tu* Ysh 'thou createst me, thou killest me, thou givest me', *agar kōi ke lıē-t*, *yaše*, *kōı ke še lıē-t* . 'if anybody gave thee something, it is well, if nobody gave thee anything, . .' In this last example it is possible, but not probable, that *lıēt* is the 3rd pl pret

Other instances are Mt *dōam-et* = *zə ftə doam* 'I beat thee', *dīı pādšāan kāyaz kəŗo*, *škār-ən* 'another king wrote a letter and sent it to us' But *škāŗən* might be a nazalized form (cf *nā-to škāŗə̄* Ysh)

Mm *wo auqât-ıš g'yaškᵘ* '*guzarān-ıš šud*' is a Persianism, cf LSIm 2 sg *-ıt* and 3 sg. *-ıš* from Prs

[1] But Psht. *mūnž* < **māš* < *ahmāšya* ?

[2] Cf § 231

Demonstrative Pronouns

206 "HIC" (Proximate)

Sg

	Y	M
Nom	*mŏ* zh, sh, u, *mŏɪ* sh	*mâ* m, Z, *mɔ* m, g, Z.
Obl	*mən* zh, u.	*man* Z
Gen.	*aˈman* zh, *aˈman* zh, sh.	
Predic. Gen	*aˈman kan* zh, *amän k* sh	
Acc	*vəm* zh, *wum* sh	*vum* m, *ˈvə-m(â)* Z
Dat.	*nə-mən* zh, *nə (no) ˈman* sh	*ˈnv-man* m, *ˈnə-man* Z
Abl.	*ɛ̀ɪ-mən* zh, *ɛ̀-im* sh	*ɛ̀ᵘ-ˈman* m, *ˈɛ̌ə-man* Z
Locative	*dėm* zh, *dum* u.	

Pl

Nom	*mɪnd* zh, sh	*myand* m, *myend* g
	mai zh, *mən* sh, *me* g	*mai* m, g, Z.
Obl	*məf* g.	*mɔf* Z
Gen.	*aˈməf* zh, *a mof* sh	
Predic. Gen.	*aˈməf kan* zh, sh.	
Acc.	*və-ˈmaf* zh, *vùmùv* Bidd	*vɪ-maf* m
Dat	*nɪˈməf* zh, *nəˈməf* sh.	
Abl	*ɛ̌ə-ˈmōf* sh	*ˈɛ̀ɪ-maf* m

207 "ISTE" (Half Proximate)

Sg.

	Y	M
Nom	*yŏ* zh, sh, g, *yə* sh	*yâ* m, Z, *yə* Z
Obl	*yən* sh	*yan* Z
Gen	*əˈyen* zh, *āˈyen* sh	
Predic. Gen.	*aˈyen kan* zh, sh	
Acc	*ɪən* zh, *vēī* sh.	*vaī* m
Dat	*nə-yen* zh, sh, *nā-ˈyen, neˈen* sh	*nə-yən* m, *ˈnə-yan* Z
Abl	*ɛ̀e-ˈyen* zh, *ɛ̀ēn* sh.	*ˈɛ̀ə-ˈyan* m, *ˈɛ̀a-yan* Z.
Adess	*dən* zh	

Pl

	Y	M
Nom.	*ɪnd* zh, *yand* sh.	*yɛnd* m, *yend*, *yənd* g.
	yai zh, *yēɪ* sh, *yeh* Bidd	*yaɪ* m, *yaɪ*, *daɪ* Z.
Obl	*a'yef* (?) sh	*daf* Z.
Predic Gen	*a'yɛf kan* zh, *a'yef k* sh	
Acc.	*vȧ-'yɛf* zh, *vēf* sh	*vȧ-'yaf* m.
Dat.	*na-'yɛf* zh, sh, *ne'-ef* sh	
Abl.	*žēf* sh	*žȧ-'yaf* m

208 "ILLE" (Remote)

Sg

	Y	M
Nom	*ɯ̃* zh, sh, u.	*ɯȧ* m, Z, *ɯə* g, *ɯa* Z.
Obl	*ɯən* sh, u	*ɯan* Z (fem *ɯɪn*)
Gen	*a'ɯən* sh	*'a-ɯan* Z
Predic. Gen	*aɯon kan* zh, *aɯən k* sh	
Acc	*ɪōu* zh, sh, *ɯōu* sh, r.	*ɪōu* m, *vȧ-w(an)* Z, *vȧ*^{w} G
Dat	*na-'ɯon* zh, *na'-ɯən*, *no'-ɯon* sh, *nōn* u	*no-ɯan* m, *na-ɯan* Z
Abl	*žo-'ɯon* zh, *žo-'ɯən* sh, u	*žo-ɯan* m, *'ža-ɯan* Z.
Adess	*dōu* zh	*daɯ* LSIm

Pl.

Nom	*ɯɔn* zh, *ɯənd* sh	*ɯend* m, *ɯɪyend* g.
	ɯ̃ɪ zh, sh, *ɯeh* Bidd	*ɯai* m, g, Z
Obl.	*ɯōf* sh, *ɯov* u	*ɯaf* Z
Gen	*o'əf* sh	
Predic. Gen	*o'of kan* zh, *o'əf k* sh.	
Acc	*vo 'of* zh, *vōof*, *ɯōf* sh	*vo-ɯaf* m
Dat	*no-'ɯof* zh, sh, *no-'ōf* sh	
Abl.	*ǰo-ov* Bidd	*žo-ɯaf* m, *'ža-ɯaf* Z.
Adess.	*do-'ōf*	

The bases are as follows

	Sg			Pl		
Nom	*mo*	*yo*	*wo*	*mai* *mind*	*yai*	*woi* *wənd, wiyend*
Acc.	*-m*	*-(a)ĭ*	*-(ō)u*	*məf, maf*	*yɛf, yaf*	*wof, waf*
Obl.	*man*	*yan*	*wən, wan*			

These stems go back to respectively Av *ima-*, *aēta-*[1] and Anc Prs *ava-* An identical system of demonstratives is found in Sgl, which has *am(a)*, *ad(a)*, *ō(aū)*, (obl. *īm*, *īδ*, *yē*), in Shgh with *yim*, *yid*, *yū* (obl. *me*, *de*, *ue*, etc), and in Sogd. with *mu*, *γyδ*,[2] *'w* (nom *'γw*), but not in Yaghn (with *īš*, obl *īt*, *au*, *ax*), or Wkh[3] The Yazgh system (*yuk* < *ayəm*, *duk* < *aēta-*, *ū* < *ava-*) is of a similar but not identical structure, the ancient nom surviving in the proximate demonstrative

Mo goes back to *imăm*, *imat* (cf *zo* < *azəm*), and *yo*, *wo* are probably also original accusatives The modern accusatives *vəm*, *rai*, *vōu* are probably ancient formations *upa imam*, *upa aitam*, *upa aiam* Of the same type are *dum*, etc. The derivation of the gen. 'prefix' *a-* is uncertain.

I have not come across any special fem obl form of *wo*, or any other trace of distinction of gender But Zar gives obl masc *wan*, fem *win*

The nom plurals *mai*, *yai*, *woi* are probably to be analysed as containing *mo*, etc + the pl. ending *-e* *mind*, *yand*, *wənd*, etc recall Sgl *amānd*, *adānd*, *awānd* and also Sogd. *wyšnt*, which Benveniste[4] derives from *aiaē-šānām* + *t-* But the preservation of *nd* in this special case remains unexplained The forms in *nd* are unknown

[1] Cf. Zar s vv —Nom *yo* might, of course, be derived from *aēša*, but this is not probable in view of the Sgl forms

[2] Cf Gramm Sogd., II, 122, but note *δ* < *t*

[3] Cf Wkh, Pronouns

[4] Gramm Sogd II, § 81

to Z, G and the LSIm, and Mm first mentioned them, then denied their existence in M, but afterwards employed them, together with Mg, in his speech I was not able to detect any difference of meaning or use between M *mai* and *mind*, except in so far as *mai* seemed to be the more usual form Z gives *dai*, *daf* besides *yai*, *yaf*. These forms may go back to *ᵏta-*, with early loss of the initial diphthong Cf § 48.

According to Ysh *moi*, *yoi*, *woi* are emphatic forms of *mo*, etc, and not plurals Thus e g, *yoi kyai* sg = *yō kyai*, but *yēi kyēi*, *yand kyēy* pl Cf also *mōy-a* = '*hami ast?*' *moi kōi-kān fərmā?* 'whose can this one be?'

Note the obl Y *məf*, M *maf*, but Pers. Pron. 2nd pl Y *maf*, M *mof*

99 *Yo* and *mo* both correspond to Prs. *in* Thus, e g.· *no-man ces dɛlum* Ysh 'what shall I give this one (*ba ī*)'; *mo ɨamīn ɨaga* Yu 'what kind of place is this (*ī ɨtarɨ ɨā*)?'; *yo kyɛɨ ayēn-kan* Ysh '*ī xāna az ɨst*', *yo koɨ ādam* Ysh '*ī kī ādam ast?*' *yo cəs-mɨn vɨra* Ysh '*ī ɨɨ bār ast?*' *yo, mo*

But *mo* is used especially about quite near objects and persons: *mind ādamɛ nazdīk astet* Ysh 'these men are near', *mo ādam*, *mai* (*mind*) *ādame nazdik* Yzh, *mə kyai qaɨīb* Mm 'this house is near', *myand* (*mai*) *yaɨɨ*, *wai lɨwɨ* Mm 'these are good, those are bad', *wum ɨsa* Ysh 'bring this one (which I have just given you)', *yo maɨa ɨᵘkū*, *waī pərsə zo ɨ-ɨm kyɛyɛn*, *mo kyɛɨ mən-kān* Ysh 'from where is *this* man, ask him . . . I am from *this* (very) house, *this* house is mine', *yo mən ɨīfə mō amaf tāt* Ysh 'this is my husband, this (very man is) your father' Cf also G *yɨmsāl* 'this year' *mo*

Yo, on the other hand, may be used in sentences like *yō ādam luro*, *yaī ādame luro* 'this man is (these men are) far away' But usually it is applied to half-proximate objects Cf Zar, p 180 'указат мест для предметов среднего удаления.' *yo*

Wo usually corresponds to Prs *ū* (*ān*) [1] Thus, e g. *līm nōn* Yu *uo*

[1] Zar тот, он.

'I gave him' (*ba ū*), *n-ou maɹa kyeɪn* Ysh '*ba ǰā-ɪ-ū maɪdek*', *ǰīo wōf* 'he beat them (*unhara*)', *wōu č-pərvɪayāf* '*ūra na yāfta būdīd*', *bād žo wan* Mm 'after that (*bād az ū*)'. Other examples of *wo* are: *wənd ādame(n) lūro astet* Ysh 'these men are far off', *wo ādam lʊˈro* Mm, *wə kyaɪ ləˈrɛ* Mg; *yo mən kyɛi*, *wo to kyeɪ* Yzh 'this is my house, that is your house'

Wo is also used as a Pers. Pron Eg · *wo ruxšat šūn* Ysh 'he took leave', *naˈwən lɪˈō*; *līˈo noˈwən* 'he gave him', *wən* (*wo*) *ˈšto*, *wōf ɪštōt* 'he, they said', *šəlo won* Ysh '*ba pēš-i ū*', *wōu ləˈbadəm* Yr 'I winnowed it', *tu doˈōf xabar ǰešʸ-a?* 'have you no news about them?' *wo xap kər* Yr 'he kept silent', but in a following passage. *mo xap ǰī kīt?* 'why does this man keep silent?'

Regarding the use of *wo* as a Definite Article, cf § 194

I never heard any Y form corresponding to Biddulph's '*hooroh*' 'he, she, it' (remote). It is probably a lw from Khow *horo*, and does not seem to be in general use.

Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns.

210. *Koɪ* 'who?' (< *kahyā*) is used both as a subst. and as an adj *kōɪ-ste* Yu 'who art thou?' *yo vīra kōɪ-kān* Ysh 'whose burden is this?' *na-ˈkoɪ ase tu?* Yzh 'whom dost thou come for?' *maf na-ˈkoɪ aˈsɛf?* But also *yo koi ādam?* Ysh 'what man is this?'

Koi is also an indefinite pronoun *vo koī* Yr 'somebody' (*kasɪra*); *agar kōi ke liē-t yašē* 'if anybody gives thee (anything), it is well'

Kədī is used as a substantive· *kəˈdī ayoɪ* 'which one came?' *kedē-vâ* LSIm 'any one' But *kyəm* is an adjective. *kyəm ādam* 'which man?' Regarding the phonetic development of these words v §§ 47, 164

Examples of *ces* 'what' are· *to ces nām? to cɪs nām astet? tō nām cɪs mīn?* Ysh 'what is thy name?' *ya cəs mɪn vɪra?* Ysh '*ī čɪ bār ast?*' *mʊn ces guˈnā* 'what is my fault?' *cɪs ke nā-mʊn resī* 'whatever I get'; *no-man ces delum* 'what shall I give him? *ces ory kəˈnē?*—

ċɪ (ɪn *ċɪ ɪlā) kenem* Yu 'what remedy shall I use?') is Prs Regarding *ce* 'what?', *če, ċī* 'why, what', *čē* 'something' v Voc s vv.

'How much, how big' is *čamīn mo čº žaya* 'what kind of place is this (*ī štarɪ* (= *čɪ-ɬaurī*) *jā*)?' *ċº kənəm* Ysh '*ċɪko* (= *čɪ qadr*) *kənəm?*'

Regarding *ɪnd, mɪnd* 'so much', *ċa(n)d* 'how much', Y *čēɪ*, M *ɪštɪva* 'something' v Voc s.vv

The relative particle *ke*, is borrowed from Prs

Regarding the Reflexive Pronoun *xoɪ* v. Voc

Use of the Cases and Prepositions

211. The Nom is used as a subject with intr. verbs and with trans. verbs in the Present Thus: Yzh *mə ādam ɪrī, maɪ ādamė vrīet* 'this man breaks, these men break', *mo* ˈ*mara* (ˈ*žɪŋkɪko*) ˈ*yade* 'this man (woman) is blind', *mo* ˈ*ādam naˈyan xut* 'this man eats bread', Yg *me ăɪrōɪ meɻe hōr*(*γ*) *kenet* 'these three men are working' (cf Ysh ˈ*mɪnd* ˈ*ādamen* ˈ*horγ keˈnat*), Ysh *yo mun vərai astɛt* 'this is my brother', *ɪvo žɪŋkɪko da čatīr šū* 'the woman went into the tent' Nominative

Note that the Pers Pronouns are frequently used, even when no special stress is laid upon the subject[1] Thus, e g. 1 Sg Y *zo ɪvušɪaday-əm* 'I am hungry', *zo sabā oīm* 'I shall come to-morrow', Mm *zo orγ* ˈ*yɪkenvm* 'I am working', *za ftə* ˈ*duham* (*zə ftə dōam* t) 'I beat thee'—2 Sg *tu ɪvušɪaday-ət* 'thou art hungry', *tu vōu de* 'beat him', *tu ċu žuī* 'what dost thou say?' *tu ces horγ kenė* 'what work art thou doing?' M *tu* ˈ*štɪ* ˈ*yɪkvnɪy* 'thou art doing something'—1 Pl. Y: *max ɪvušɪaday-am, max horγ keˈnam* sh, *māx hōr kəˈnem* g, *mō/āx orγ kəˈnem* r, M *mox orγ yɪkenam*—2 Pl Y *māf ɪvušɪaday-əf*; *maf ces horγ keˈnɛf?* M *mof* ˈ*štɪ yɪkvnɛf, moj* ˈ*male mɪžɪt* 'sit down here' In Ysh *zo ž-īm kyɛyɛn* 'I (am) from this house' the pronoun replaces the copula

[1] As is the case e g in *kū kɪ tu šūyɪt zo asəm* Ysh 'wherever *you* go (ht went), *I* shall go'.

The Nominative is also sometimes used as a subject with transitive preterites.

Thus, e g Yu *žiŋkiko* (*kurmo*) *ˈšto* 'the woman (the grashopper) said', *galavān wazīr luγdo do ˈiγuš žio* 'the cow-herd embraced the vizier's daughter', Ysh *dukandār γurd yū alāno* 'the shopkeeper took a pome-granate', *agar Xədāi ču maše vīi* 'if God had not killed him', LSIm *kamder pūr šta*, LSIy *kemder pūi što* 'the younger son said'.[1]

With pronouns Yzh *zo* (or *mən*) *vto žim* (*žīγəm viō*) 'I (had) killed thee', Yr *zo na-to ˈštom* 'I said to thee', Ysh *zo muzdurə kuˈγum* 'I have served', *tə naˈγɛn xurγet-a* 'hast thou eaten the food?' Mm *tə və-mən žīet*, Yr *tū iə-mən žīut* 'thou didst kill me', Ysh *wo alāno γurd* 'he took the pome-granate', Ysh, u *wo* (or *uən*) *ˈšto* 'he said', Ysh *yō və-mən žī-što* 'he was beating me', *wo wulo što* 'the wife said', *yō ādam nayan xuˈio* 'this man ate bread', Z *wâ žinka va-mən lišigagâ* 'that woman has seen me'

As an adjective the demonstrative is always put in the nom. in Y· *wo marakɛn ˈštə* 'the man said', etc But Z gives both *wâ mēian* 'this man' and *man idakan* 'this slave' as agents, cf. *wâ* and *waf lu vˈrōyaf* 'these two brothers', etc

But this construction with nom. and transitive preterite is no doubt of recent origin and due to Prs and Khow. influence[2]

212. Usually we find the subject of a transitive preterite put in the oblique case Thus, e.g. Ysh *pādšān*, *žuwānɛn*, *marakā*, *dukandāre(n)*, *žiŋkikī*, *akābuˈrɛn ˈšto* (etc) 'the king, youth, man, shopkeeper, woman, old man said' (etc), *žiŋkikī tərəft* 'the woman stole', *zinīef pistɛt* 'the daughters-in-law asked', *čes ke Xədāiyɛn lio* 'whatever God gave', Yu *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought the wife' Oblique

With Pers Pronouns· Y *mən və-to čaˈdīm* 'I threw thee down', *mən ory keˈɨəm* 'I worked', *mun xūvən lišˈəyəm* 'I have seen a dream'; *mən ˈšto* (Yg *mən štum*) 'I said', *mən nə pūrɛn amūno līəm* 'I gave

[1] This type of construction seems to be more frequent in LSIm than in LSIy

[2] Cf Par T *ˈân xūr = mun ˈxūr, xūi um*, IIFL, I, p 96

my son an apple', *mən vto lıšcım*, Mm *mun fta lıšk^{w}ım* 'I saw thee', Mt *mun ftə žīim* 'I killed thee', Yg *tō və-mən žīt* 'thou didst kill me', *māx və-to žıem-štəm* 'we were killing thee', *mox wōu mašcəm* 'we slaughtered him', Yg *māf və-mən žīef-štef* 'you were killing me' [1]

With Demonstrative Pronouns Ysh, u *wən ıšt(^{y})o* 'he said', *wōf 'štot* 'they said', *yan namaf nayɛn līō* 'he gave you bread', *yūrd wo makɛn* 'the man took it'.

Cf Zar (p 126) *Saıdan mən luydâ y^{ə}rəvd* 'Said took my daughter', *wâ v^{ə}rōyaf ləškat* 'the brothers saw', etc , LSIm *men* (*ze*) *žıem*, *waf* (*wai*) *žıat* 'I, they beat', etc

In a few cases I heard *mən* instead of *zo* Yr *mən uzīr luıvo vīem* 'I was ill yesterday', *mən vōu dehām* 'I beat him' (pres), Ysh *muı no-wən amūno dâlēm* 'I give him an apple'. With attraction to a transitive preterite Y *wən ləyūvd, 'što* 'he returned and said' This construction is due to the influence of Prs *man*, and, together with the use of *zo*, etc. for the oblique case and the introduction of personal endings in the transitive preterite, demonstrates the gradual dissolution of the ancient middle Ir system.

213. The Attributive Genitive of nouns is usually expressed by the Oblique Genitive

Thus, e g Y *pūrɛn pūr* 'grandson'; *pādšāan pūr* 'the king's son', *lastɛn bod* 'wrist', *yūɛn surva* 'the hole of the ear', *Xadāyɛn bandɛ* 'the servant of God', *fəskaf surv* 'nostril', *ıwo yoı pūrəf nām* 'the names of his sons'

But we also find examples of the nominative used as a genitive E g · Y *mən tāt kyâı* 'my father's house', *šūı n-ou maıa kyēın* 'he went into the house of that man', *pādšā pūr* 'prince', *wazīr luydo pādšā pūr pısto* 'the vizier's daughter asked the prince', *last bot* 'wrist' It is not always possible to draw the line between such expressions and nominal compounds

[1] Yr *mōx* (!) *və-mən žīef-ištəf* and Yzh *max* (!) *čı va-maf* (!) *da'haf* 'don't kill us' must be mistakes

The *izāfat* construction occurs in fixed formulas and compounds borrowed from Prs Thus, e g Y *ba nām e-Xudā, ba hokm-e-Xadāyen* (with obl.) 'at God's command', *čarx-ı-falak*; *dārū-i-bīhušī*, *sar-ı-dıl*, *dıl-ı-žigar*, etc

Of the pronouns the common gen-obl case, or the special gen form is used:

Y *mən pūr rīza* 'my son is small', *yo mən ıda* 'this is my slave', *yo mun vˀraı astet* 'this is my brother', *mən tra zıl astet* 'it is in my heart (= I desire)', *mən čuwa astet* 'I have nothing'; *mən larza kīt* 'I have fever', *mun yū ıwˈlo asˈtet* 'I have one wife'; *wo to kyeı* 'that is thy house', *to yār wos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' *to cıs nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *tō čand ləydė astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' *zə və ta* (!) *gap yū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word', *amax tat* (*pādšā*) 'our father (king)', *magam max*[1] *yū pādšā astet* 'but we have a king', *amaf tatεn kyeı* 'your father's house', *nō aˈmaf tāt* 'to your father'.

Yzh *āˈyεn dawˈlet* 'this man's riches', but, with pronominal adjective *ıwo yūyεn nām Z vīo*[2] 'the name of the one is Z', Mm *ıwo hādamεn lu luydı vīat* 'the (that) man had two daughters'

Note the genitive with *rīm-* 'to please' *mən rīmet, mən rīmdo*

214. The Predicative Genitive of nouns is expressed by the oblique case: Y *yo vīra mən šıfiεn češ* 'this burden is not my husband's', *yo kyeı mištərān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's',[3] *galavānen čīı ıwule šut* 'the cowherd had four wives', Z *xˇvray vˀrōyaf xˇiˈray muš̌ˈkāˀyı vıyat* 'three brothers had three calves' Predicative Genitive

Reg *žo* with genitive function cf § 217

The predicative genitive of pronouns is formed by adding *-kān* to the ordinary genitive (which may also be used alone). Thus, e g : Yzh *mo kyeı ta-kan-a? mo kyeı mən-kān* 'is this house thine?'

[1] For **magam amax*?

[2] Cf above § 211.

[3] Or is *mištərānē* a possessive adjective?

'this house is mine', *mo lāmo aˈmaf-kan-a?* 'is this village yours?', Ysh *yo ˈvīra ta-ˈkan* 'this burden is thine', Yr *kyeɪ ta-ˈkān* '*xāna-ɪ-tūst*' (inexact transl !). Yzh *mo kyeɪ aman-kan-a?* 'does this house belong to this one?' *mo* (*wo*) *lāmo aˈməf-* (*oˈof-*) *kan-a?* 'does this (that) village belong to these (those) men?' Ysh *yo* (*mo, wo*) *kyaɪ ayēn* (*amən, awən*)- *kan*; *yand* (*mɪnd, wənd*) *kyayī äyef* (*aməf, oˈəf*)- *kan.*

This predicative genitive is probably an original possessive adjective[1] as appears from Ysh *yū wulo, loh pūrē mən-kāne molo vīet* 'I had a wife and two sons here'

215. The indefinite object is, when a noun, put in the 'nominative' (or, perhaps better 'casus indefinitus') Thus, e g . Y *you yalbīl kenəm* 'I sift grain', *zo yawo avāzəm* 'I bring a cow', *amboh māl avār* 'bring much goods', *yū ādamen xūben lɪšč* 'a man had a dream', *yūr uzɪaudum* 'I extinguished a fire', *no xoɪ pūrəf wulo ɪə avazəm-ā?* 'should I not bring my own sons a wife?' Accusative

But the definite object is expressed by the 'nominative' sg , or the obl. pl preceded by *vo* (*wo?*)[2]

Thus, with the object in the sg : Y *wən vo pɪško yurd* 'he seized the cat' (which has already been mentioned), *vo mən yap yurā* 'hear my word', *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought his wife', *zo va yūra uzīawum* 'I extinguish the fire', *vo parɪzāto suwār kər* 'he put the fairy on horseback', *nuvəˈrum vo ˈkēro* 'I took out the knife', *vo šīr maščet* 'they killed the lion', Z *waf vâ wan nēna mošk'at* 'they killed his mother', etc

With plural object Y *vo čīrɪef yuɪd* 'the seized the aprɪcots', *vo čūrwakəf āvəɪ* 'bring the unripe apricots', *vo mālef avɪɛt* 'they brought the goods'; *wo* (= *vo?*) *xoi zəmonəf lɪšč* 'he saw his own boys'; *pisto wo zɪnīəf* 'she asked her daughters-in-law', Mm *və luydaf yuruvd* (*štə*) 'he took (he told) his daughters'.

Note especially: Ysh *qɪssa yurdoyum* 'I have brought a tale', but afterwards *wo* (= *vo*) *qɪssa yurd* 'he brought the tale', *lažīno deh* 'make

[1] Cf the Par gen of proper names in *-ân*, IIFL, I, p 53

[2] Cf Par definite acc with *ma*, IFFL, I, p 51 sq.

a pile of wood', but *və laẓīno ẓafaū* 'put fire to the wood-pile', Z *ṣkuɪa muṣkåəy čə xūt* 'a camel does not eat a calf', but *wå ta ṣk'ɪɪɪn vå mən muṣkåəy xurəᵘ* 'thy camel has eaten my calf'

Y *pa kačio vrūtəf dea* 'cut the moustache with a scissor' may have been misheard for *ᵗvə vrūtəf*

The personal and demonstrative pronouns are, of course, always used as definite objects Thus, e g , Y *tu čɪ va mən dehe?* 'why dost thou beat me?' Ysh *tu ɪo mən ẓīt, g tō və mən ẓīt*, r *tū və mən ẓɪt*, Mm *tə və mən ẓiet* 'thou didst beat me', Y *ˈzo vto pr̥'sɪm, zo fto pər'səm* 'I ask thee', *ɪə to wulo vənəm* 'I bring thy wife', *vᵘ to xaɪ vraɪ yurdum* 'I seized thy own brother', Mm *fta ɪwīnəm* 'I see thee', *zə ftə dōam* 'I beat thee', *mun ftə ẓīɪm* (= Ysh *fto ẓɪīm*) 'I beat thee' (pret)

Yzh *zo vàɪ daham, tu ɪōu de* 'I beat this one, beat thou that one', Ysh *zo ɪēɪ* (*vēf, vōof*) *dəhām*, Mm *za ˈvaī* (*vum, vōu*) *ˈdʊham*, Ysh *tu ɪwum ɪsa* 'bring this one'

As an adjective the inflected form occurs in Yu *mən ɪɪēɪ ory kəɪa* 'I have done this work', Ysh *zo ɪwum hory kɛnəm*, Yu *wov loh ẓɪŋkəf aɪezdo* 'he brought the two women' But also Ysh *yo vīra ṣkāŋə* '(he) sent this burden'

216 The 'Dative' of nouns is formed with *no* and the oblique 'Dative'

Thus Y *mɔn nə pūrɛn amūno līəm* 'I gave my son an apple', *ɪo alāno lio no maŋakɛn* 'she gave the pomegranate to her husband', *na pādṣāan līet* 'they gave the king ', *no zəmɪef ˈṣto* 'she said to her daughters-in-law', *no mən zəmanakəf dɛl* 'give it to my boys', *no abɛlɪ pūrəf* 'to both sons' The purely local significance of *no* remains in e g Y *ṣūɪ no bāzārɛn* 'he went to the bazar'; *nə kɪyɛn asəm* 'I come to the house' It denotes the aim in the infinitives. Y *no xuɪān, no āyəstān* '(food) to eat, (clothes) to put on', *na tagbīɪɛn oīm* = *na tagbī kəɪān oīm* 'I come to make a plan' Note· *no yu mīăɛn* 'in (the course of) one day'

Very rarely *no* is used with a noun in the nom · Y *na to tāt* 'to thy father', *wo no wulo ˈṣto* 'he said to his wife', *na tā-dunīā* 'to the underworld'.

The dative of personal pronouns occurs frequently, the accentuation (*ˈnāmən*, etc) indicating that such forms are felt to be one word Examples are Y *tu ˈnāmən kɤˈtɯū dɐl* (*daˈlɛ*) 'give me a book', *ˈyan ˈnāmən naˈγɛn līo* 'he gave me bread', *nāmən dapī* 'before me', Mm *vəˈrōɪ ˈnómən* '(he is) a brother for me', Y *zo ˈnā-to ɜuˈāb* (*kɤˈtɯū*) *dalɪm* 'I give thee an answer', *na-to cēɪ pəɜāmum* 'I entrust something to thee', *špāč na-tō* 'after thee', *zo na to ˈɕtom* 'I said to thee', *ˈna tə tɪə ˈlās kəˈɪum* 'I put it in thy hand', M *na-to ɪɕtɪ-va dalɪm* 'I give thee something', Y *yan ˈnāmax* (*na-maf*) *naˈγɛn lī ō* 'he gave us (you) bread', *naˈmax dɐl* 'give it to us', Mg *waɪ vəˈɪōɪ ˈnāmoγ astat* 'they are brothers for us' (= our brothers), *wū və* (!) *ˈnāmoγ vɪōɪ* 'he is our brother', Y *na-maf ce zaɪū ʔ* 'what need is there for you?', *zə daˈlem no-ˈmāf*, *mʊn na-ˈmof amūno dalem* 'I give you an apple'

Examples of the dative of demonstratives are Yzh *mən naɪʊən* (*nəˈman*, *naˈγɛn*, *noˈwōf*, *nə mof*, *nayef*) *naγɛn lɪīm* 'I gave him (etc) bread', Ysh *mʊn noˈwon* (*neˈɛn*, *naˈmof*, *neˈɐf*) *amūno dalēm* 'I give him (etc) an apple', Yu *līm nōn* '*dādam ba ū*', Mm *ˈnʊman yū rūpaɪ līuyʊm* 'I gave this man a rupee', *nəyan* (*nowan*) *lu* (*ǎˈrɔɪ*) *ɪ ūpayagī līuyʊm* 'I gave this man (him) two (three) rupees'

Note the possessive use of the dative, e g in Ysh *ˈzo na to tāt*, *tu mʊn pūr* 'I am thy father, thou art my son'

217 A kind of ablative is formed with *ɜo* and the oblique. Ablative

From nouns (and adverbs), e g Y *ɜɪ Čˈtrēγen* 'from Chitral', *ɜ-ɪm kyaγɛn* 'from this house', *ɜo luraγan* 'from afar', *ɜɪ dalɛn āγōɪ* 'he came from there', *zə ɜɪ malɛn* 'I am from this place', *šˈtāhân ɜe mazân* 'below the table', *ɜə aɕeraf ɪɐf yū vəɾəft* 'he stole one from (= of) the gold-pieces' With possessive force Y *yo amūno ɜe pūɪ en astet* 'this apple belongs to the son', cf Z *wâ sahōb ɜa muškûəyan* 'the owner of the calf', etc , LSIm *ɜe spɪ yaspan zɪn* (but LSIy *spī yaspan palan*) 'the saddle of the white horse'

Note Y *ɜōɪ lāmə* (= *lāˈmo* or *lāmɛn ʔ*) 'from one village (*az yak*

deh)'; cf. LSIm *že čāh*, *že yu saudāgar*, but LSIy *že čahēn*, *že yu dokandaren* 'from a well', 'from a shopkeeper'.

From pronouns. Y *tu ža-'mun ustur*, *zo ži'man ustur* 'thou art bigger than I, I am bigger than he', *'ž-tō xušče* 'smaller than thou', *yō kyeɪ žō-mən* 'this house is mine', *žᴀ-mən yū pūr astet* 'I have one son'[1], *yō* (*wō*, *wōɪ*, *yēɪ*) *kyēɪ ž-ēn* (*žo'wən ž-ēf*, *žamōf*) *astet* 'this house belongs to this man' (etc.), Mm *wo 'lāmo 'žo-wan* 'this village belongs to him'

218. I kind of Comitative is formed with *lo* 'with', *šəlo* 'together with, near' with the oblique 'Comitative'

Examples are. Y *lo yoi tatɛn* 'with his own father', *lo galaɪānen dārū vīo* 'there was a remedy with the cowherd' (= the c had), *la pənəkaf yuɪd* 'he seized with his hands', *lā-mən čə defa* 'don't fight with me' (*qat-ɪ-man*), *wo dārū̄ la-mən astet* 'the medicine is with me'. Note *lo malɛn* 'half full' ('with the half').—Y *šəlo dukandāɪɛn nɪāsto* 'he stayed with the shopkeeper', *šəlo pādšāan*, *šəla daryāhan* '*pēš-ɪ-daɪyā*'. *šo* (in Ysh *šo dukandarə*) is perhaps only an abbreviated form of *šəlo*

219 Local relations are expressed by the prepositions *do*, *tro* and *po* which take the nom sg, but the obl pl of nouns 'Locative'

Examples of *do* 'in', 'into' are. Y *na kyēɪn šūɪ*, *da kyeɪ loɣoɪ do* 'he went to his house and entered it'; *do xwoɪ kyēɪ rəsīɪ* 'he arrived in his own home', *šūɪ də Oryočo* 'he went into O'; *alāno da lāst kəɪ* 'he put the pomegranate into his hand', *dəftəd də hōrɣ* 'they started work', *do xūben kovūyo goščɪm* 'in the dream I turned into a pigeon', *da mažɪt nɪast* 'he sat down in the mosque', *da yū mɪ̌x* 'in one day'; *da sālə* 'in a year', M *də kyoɪ təyɪm* 'I enter a house', Z *šəyat də bōzōr* 'they went into the bazar'.—Y *wa* (= *va?*) *yōu da laxčīef yɪrdam*, *drīem da čāro* 'I took the grain in the bags, and poured it into the store-room', LSIm *de zaxmaf* 'in the fields' (but *de men tāt keɪ* 'in my father's house', etc)

[1] See § 203, and cf. Psht *ɣmā* 'my'.

The obl sg was heard in Ysh *də Čıtrâyī rəsī* 'he arrived at Chitral', but this form may have been influenced by the preceding *šūı na Čıtıayī* 'he went to Ch' Y *də kyayī tīm* 'I enter the house' propably stands for *kyäy*

From pronouns we find. Y *žəm da to* 'I speak with thee', *də to apīr* 'before thee', *də tō barābar* 'equal to thee', *dum suvdo* 'on this shoulder', *do-ōf* 'about them'

Examples of *tro* 'into' are· Y *ˈnā-tə trə lāst kərum* 'I have put into thy hand', *dıio tra šılɛ* 'he threw it on his neck (: back)', *tro kıyēf loyōı* 'he entered into the houses', *žīe tıo poškəf* 'he put it into the trays' *tro*

Examples of *po* 'on', 'at', 'with' are. Y *po yū hory dīδ* 'on account of some work (*barā-i-yak kār*)', *pə Šəyoyo noyor* 'he came out at Shoghor', *po fiz žer* 'surrounding (lit.· around on) his face', Z *pə kuyka žˈyå* 'he killed with a stone', LSIy *pe leseſ*, LSIm *pe lâsaf* '(he bound) with ropes'.

220 It seems probable that the difference of construction between *no, žo, lo, šəlo* (with the noun in the obl) on the one hand and *do, tro, po, ıo* (with the noun in 'nom' sg. but obl pl) on the other goes back to a time when the first group of prepositions governed the instrumental (or originally the ablative), while the second group governed the locative or the accusative Cf Av *ana* with the acc, but Anc. Prs with the instr., Av. *haca* with the abl or the instr (rarely with the acc); *haδa* with the instr But *antarə, tarō, paıtı* and *upa* with the acc (or the loc)

At a certain time nom, acc and loc, at any rate of stems in *-a*, would coalesce, [1]*puθrah*, *(*upa*) *puθram* and [2](*patı*) *puθraı* resulting in *pūr* In the pl we might perhaps have expected e g [1]*po pūrē* < **patı puθraišu*, but this would have resulted in a three-case system unknown in the sg., and accordingly the instr was substituted for the acc and loc as a general obl pl. case.[1] Cf the place-names *Hartɛf, Idγɛf, Tuyakaf*[2] which had probably originally a locative meaning

[1] Cf Psht *pa* with nom sg, but obl. pl

[2] V List of Names, s vv and cf § 199

221. The oblique case is used also as an adverb Thus, e g Y *mixen* 'by day', *sāhaɪen* 'in the morning', *jausarèn* 'at daybreak', *dalɛn* 'below', *anīməf* 'half' (adv.) Adverbial

Adverbs.

222. 1) Local· *'molo* 'here', *ku'rŏ* 'there', *olo* 'there', *woko* 'there' (?), *kū*, *kuèā* 'where', *è^{u}kū* 'whence', *lūro* 'far off', *noγo'sār*, *dalɛn*, *è^{u}tāhan*, *past* 'below', *kw'lāpo*, *sūɪo*, *fursōro*, *psaro* 'down', *pas'mīno*, *vəl'γo* 'above', *dram* (*da-dɪam*, *na-dram*) 'inside', *do-kuèo* 'out(side)', *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before, in front of', *èpāč* (*èpāč*, *oèəpoè*, *wa-èpāè*) 'after, back', *debāl* 'behind', *mīr-čoγa* 'to this side', *vraèoγa* 'to that side', *drāɪ* 'hither' (?), *hargeno* 'on all sides' (?)

2) Temporal *wos* 'now', *kəla* 'when', *psāt* 'immediately', *nawaxt* 'late', *pɪɪo* 'before, earlier', *bād*, *v^{ə}ro* 'afterwards', *dur* 'to-day', *ɪziko* 'yestereve', *wuzīr* 'yesterday', *ăɪ'rɪzen* 'day before yesterday', *èurmō*, *èɪɪ^{gv}īzen* 'three days ago', *pānjəmo*, *pèurma* 'four days ago', *sāar*, *sabā* 'to-morrow', *yāmo*, *məzdɪra* 'the day after to-morrow', *sŭγ-yāmo* 'three days hence', *yāɣyāmo*, etc 'four days hence', *asāl* 'this year', *prasāl* 'last year', *ăɪɪasāl* 'two years ago', *èurmasāl* 'four years ago',[1] *jausa'ɪèn* 'at daybreak', *mĭxen*, *dəmalen* 'at noon'

3) Modal, etc : *'raste* 'rightly', *mal'mīn* 'thus', *èa'mīn* 'how', *gŭ'ya* 'just as', *magam* 'verily', *èahānd*, *boh* 'very', *anīməf*, *loma'lɛn* 'half', *nakōɪ* 'why'

For particulars cf Voc s vv.—It is not always possible to distinguish adverbs from adjectives or nouns

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

223. The nominal sentence without a copula is very common in Y—M Thus, e g Ysh *tu è^{u}-kū?* 'from where art thou?' *yo maɪa è^{u} kū?* 'from where is this man?' *zə ži malɛn*, *zo ž-im kyɛyɛn* 'I am from

[1] The translations and explanations given of the adverbs denoting days and years were often indefinite or contradictory.

here, I am from this house', *mo kyēɪ mən-kān* 'this house is mine', *to ces nām?* 'what is thy name?' *mʊn yū wʊˈlō, loh ˈpūrɛ* 'I have one wife and two sons', *yū Mēy yasp, yū Wūɪ yasp* 'one horse was (called) M, another W', M *wo ādam lʊro* 'that man is far away', *maɪ yašɪ, waɪ lɪwɪ* 'these are good, and those are bad' Thus even in the sense of 'exists' the copula may be left out

224 But very frequently Y employs the original 3rd pl *astet* (cf Prs. *hastand*) for the 3rd pl. *and* sg According to Bidd and the LSIy *astet* is also used for the 1st and 2nd sg and pl., but I never heard *zo astet* 'I am', etc Examples are Ysh *žʌ-mən yū pūr astet* 'I have a son', *yo mun vᵊrɑɪ astɛt* 'this is my brother', *tō cɪs nām astetᵊ* 'what is thy name?' *yō kyēɪ ž-ēn astet* 'this house belongs to this one', *žʌ-mən amboh pūre astet* 'I have many sons', *yēɪ kyēɪ žʌ-mōf astet* 'these houses belong to these men', *mɪnd ādamen nazdīk astet* 'these men are near', Yr *tō čand ləydė astetᵊ* 'how many daughters hast thou?' (answer *čɪrōɪ ləyde*)

From M I have only noted Mg *waɪ vᵊrōɪ nā-moy astat* 'these are brothers of ours' Acc to Zar *ast* is sg and *ˈastat* pl, but he also gives the sentence *lu lɪydɪ mən ast* 'I have two daughters'. The LSIm gives the full inflexion *hast-am, -aɪ, -0, -am, -af, -at*, which is probably influenced by Prs, as shown by the *h-*

225 In Y I have come across a few sentences where *-ō* and *-ē* are apparently used as a 3rd sg present of the substantive verb: Ysh *to yār wos kū-ōᵊ* 'where is thy friend now?' (answer· *də to apīr astet* 'he is in front of thee'), Yr *yašɪ ādam-ō* 'he is a good man', *yo kyeɪ mɪštərān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's' [1] I dare not express any definite opinion on these forms, but they may represent an ancient *astɪ*, cf Sgl -Ishk. *-ō*.

The negative present 'is not' is Y *češ* E g, *yašɪ ādam češ* 'he is not a good man', *tu Xədāyen banda češ'-aᵊ* 'art thou not the servant of God?'. Cf Voc. s.v

[1] Or is *mɪštərānē* an adj ? Cf above § 214.

A subjunctive form is preserved in *vīn* (< *buyāṯ*) E g, *woko cəs kīmat vīn* (or *fərmə*)? 'what may be the price of it?'. Cf § 254

The preterite of the substantive verb is Y *vīem, vīet, vīo, vīem, vīef, vīet*, cf LSIm *vıam, vıat, vıa, vıam, vıaf, vıat*, Mm 3 sg *vīo*, 3 pl *ıīat*

Y *šom*, M *šīam* 'I went',[1] 'I became' is used as an auxiliary A present tense is not formed from this root in Y-M, but note Z *zo gıb âyəm* 'I am lost', etc[2] Cf about the passive § 247

226 *kən-* 'to do' is used as an auxiliary just as in Prs and other Ir. languages Cf 'Voc s vv *awāza, bāwar, rahā, salā, suwār, tagbīr, tayār, xap, xalās*, etc, for examples of compound verbs with *kən-*.

kən- is also used with the meaning 'of' 'being able to' Cf e g Y *č-kıı kəne, vo wulo žo-ıwən če vet kəne* 'thou art not able to do it, thou canst not take his wife from him (*na mētānī, zan-ı ūra na mētānī gırıftan*).

The Present Stem.

227 The verbal system of Y—M, like that of most other modern Ir. languages, is based upon two stems, the Present and the Past.

The distinction between ancient present stems in *-a-* and *-aya-* excepted, the Old Ir present classes are preserved only in relics and are of no importance for the verbal system of modern Y—M Regarding the stems in **-aya-* and the causatives in *-ăw-*, *-ăv-* (and *-ān-*, *-ōn*), see below § 229

Ancient root-presents are represented only indirectly by *-əm*, etc 'I am' as preterite suffix and by *ast, astet* 'is', 'are' (v above § 224) *dal-* 'to give' is an ancient reduplicated present[3] *as-* 'to come', *(y)ıs-* 'to bring', *pṛs-* 'to ask', *yuxs-* 'to learn' go back to

[1] Regarding the inflexion see § 245

[2] With M *âyəm šīam* cf Par *param čhēm* 'to go, to become'

[3] Cf Shgh *δāδ-*

present formations in Ir. $s < *s\widehat{k}$, while *baxš-* 'to divide', *nuvōš-* 'to comb', *nišāž-* 'to show', *waxš-* 'to grow' represent bases in IE $*s$

mər- 'to die' is an ancient stem in *-ya-*[1] Stems in *-nă-* are *ken-* 'to do', *vəzān-* 'to know', *yān-* 'to grind', *xō^{a}n-* 'to buy', *^{p}mōn-* 'to rub', and possibly *wɪɛn-* 'to untie' Infixed or radical *-n-* occurs in *lɪb-* 'to card' (< $*$*dumb-*), *āγd-* 'to dress' (< $*$*ā-gund-*), *xɪrd-* 'to shave' (< $*$*xrɪnd-*); *xo^{u}d-* 'to laugh', *xap* 'to fell', *vad-* 'to tie', *žɪb-* 'to rise', *ɛɛb-* 'to pinch', *skəd-* 'to break', *vēzb-* 'to tighten', *ɛad-* 'to fall, stumble'

A few present stems are formed secondarily from ancient preterites Thus *bār-* 'to fill', M *tuγd-* 'to shave' (cf *tīž-*), *šɪft-* 'to plaster'. Zar 's *yōn'g'-* 'to grind', *mōg'-* 'to rub' appear to be based on the 3rd sg pres

228 Of great importance for the inflexion of the 3rd sg is the distinction between ancient stems in *-a-* and *-aya-*

In the first group of verbs the 3rd sg. in *-atɪ* was syncopated at an early date, and the resulting *-t*, *-d* was assimilated in various ways to the final consonant of the root

Thus, with *t*, e g Y *ɪst*, Z *yɪst* 'comes' ($*$*ā-ɪsatɪ*), Z *pɪst* 'asks' (*pərəsaɪtɪ*), Y, M *nɪxt* 'sits down'[2] ($*$*nɪθatɪ* < *nɪšhɪδaɪtɪ*), Y *ɪwaft*, M *ɪwēft* 'weaves', Z *nɪješt* 'shows' ($*$*nɪ-čašatɪ*), *yūst* 'brings'. With *d* Y *aɪīzd* (*aɪāzɪ*), Z *aɪūzd* 'brings' (< $*$*ɪpāzatɪ*), Y *γurīvd* 'takes', Z *γīvd* 'spins', *lūžd* 'milks', *neγūγd* 'hears', Y *p^{ə}revd*, Z *p^{ə}ruvd* 'finds' ($*$*paɪ-āpatɪ*), Y *šamd*, Z *šēmt* 'drinks', Y *awūžd* 'hangs', Y *nūld* 'lays down, goes to sleep' ($*$*nɪ-padatɪ*), Z *čēyd* 'sows'.

With assimilation of $n + t$[3] Y *k^{γ}īt*, M *yɪkīt* 'does' (< $*$*kunatɪ*), Y, Z *wīt/d* 'sees' (< *vaēnaɪtɪ*), Y *ked* 'digs' (< $*$*kanatɪ*), Z *lɪɛēd* 'winnows' (< $*$*dɪvanatɪ*), Z *vəd* 'brings' (< $*$*upanaɪtɪ*[4]), Y *vezīt*,

[1] Possibly also *dɪš* 'to think'

[2] LSIy *nɪš*, m *nɪlθ* = $*$*nɪx̌*, $*$*nɪx̌t*^{a}

[3] Cf § 115

[4] Cf Voc s v *vən-*. The asterisked form is simply intended to be a formula

Z *vzūd* 'knows' (< **upa-zānati*), Y *xīt* 'laughs' (< **xandati*), Y *xīt* 'buys' (**xarnati*), Z *bixēd* 'reads' (*buxōn-*) and other 3rd singulars from stems in *-ōn-*

With assimilation of $r + t$ [1] Y *aiīt*, Z *avūd* 'brings' (< *ābaraiti*), Y *kɛt*, Z *kēd* 'ploughs' (< **kārati*), *xŭt* 'eats' (< **xᵛaraiti*), Y *lat*, Z *lēt* 'holds, has' (< **dārati*), Y **stīt* (Z *stīrd* of secondary origin) 'sweeps' (< **staraiti*), Y *nəiīt* 'takes out' (< **niždaraiti*), Y *fət* 'seizes' (< **farati*), Z *š²kid* 'seeks' (< **škārati*), *wužūd* 'regards' (< **wi-ǰarati*), *z²iīt* 'pulls over' (< *us-baraiti*), *giyīt* 'passes' (< **wi-taraiti*), *giyēt* 'lets pass' (**wi-tārati*)—Z *žīrd* 'sews', *nird* 'enters' (*žīy-*, *niy-*) have an unexplained *r*.

With assimilation of $d + t$ through $\delta d > \delta > l$ Y *dil* 'gives' (< **dadati*), Y *pəlɛr*, Z *pilēr* 'sells' (< **pərēl* < **parādati*); Z *lūrd* 'flees' (with secondary *-d* < **rūl* < **raudati*), Z *tēlʰ* 'kills' (< **tardati*) But $t + t > t$ Y—M *žŭt* 'speaks' (< **ǰatati*).[2]

With assimilation of $rn + t > {}^*nt >$ Y k^y, M $(n')g'$ · Y *yɛik^y*, Z *yēn'g'* 'grinds', Z *mēg'* 'rubs'

After *ǰ* the final dental is dropped in Y, Z *trē)* 'binds' Cf also Z *nig'* 'pulls out', and Y *wŭst* 'places' (*wāst-*)

In some cases M (Z) has 3rd sg s in *-d/t* where Y has generalized the ending *-e*. Thus, e g Z *nerīzd* 'licks', *xɯšk* 'pulls', *šuvd* 'sucks', *dṛēt* 'throws', *avūzd* 'brings', *čiŭt* 'falls'. But Y *neiīze*, *xoše*, *šuie*, *drēi*, *avāze* (and *avīzd*), *tiŭe* On the other hand Z has added *-i* to the apparently suffixless form Y *wast* 'places'.

229 In most cases, however, Y and M (Z) agree as regards the employment of 3rd sg. forms in *-e*, *-i* (< * *ayati*)

Thus, e g, Y *ī* 'goes', *āyde* 'dresses', *mɔre* 'dies', *nove* 'rains', *roie* 'barks', *ɣəse* 'arrives', *vrōfe* 'flies', *wuzde* 'washes', *xirde* 'shaves', *xšī* 'weeps' Z *yī*, *ă'yudī*, *muri*, *nā'ii*, *ra'vi*, *re'si*, *wurafsī*; *wūzne*, *xridi*, *xšī* Cf also, e g Y *anuve* 'bellows', *ušune* 'neighs', *čade-ste* 'throws in wrestling', *kose* 'seeks', *ləyne* 'lies down', *rukuše*

[1] Cf § 124

[2] Cf. §§ 47 and 47

'creeps', *wule* 'throws', *waxše* 'grows', *žibe* 'rises', *ǎuroxe* 'shies' Z *nəmē* 'shows', *pīī* 'rots', *wurvı* 'boils', *zīī* 'is born'

Some of these forms more or less probably go back to ancient forms in *-ǎyatı* (or *-ǐyatı*, *-ŭyatı*), cf e g *wuzde*, *zīī*, *xšī*, *pīū*, *nəmē* < **awa-snǎyatı*, *zāyat(a)ı*, *xšīyatı*, *pūyatı*, *nımāyatı*

Many others are secondary formations, and, on the other hand, several verbs of the first group originally belong to the *aya-* class. This is no doubt the case e g with *lat*, *lēt* 'holds' and *vəd* 'brings', which go back to **dārayatı*, **upa-nayatı*, with secondary transfer into the *-atı* class Such transfer may account for the umlaut which appears in many cases It is also worthy of note that the causatives in *-āw*, *-ōw-* belong to the first group. This type of causative has been borrowed by various E Ir dialects under unknown conditions from Indo-Aryan, and we should expect that they should belong to the Y—M verbs with 3rd sg. *-e*, *-ı* The existing type, Z *aydūvd* 'dresses (somebody else)', etc, may be due to the influence of forms in original **-āpatı*, such as *šuvd* and *pərūvd* Note also the early lw Z *gıyēt* (from *gıyōr-* 'to turn round', trans)

M also possesses another type of causative, borrowed more recently from Prs, in *bıčırōn-* 'to graze', *wurvōn-* (and *wurvōv-*) 'to boil', etc, cf Y *yaltan-* 'to make fall'. Note the double caus in G *dəraw-âw-ān-* 'to terrify'

230 *Present*

	'I do'							'I ask'
	Yzh	Ysh	Yr	Yg, u	Mm	Mt	Z	G
1	Sg. *keˈnem*	*keˈnəm*	*kəˈnem*	*ˈkənem*	*ˈyɪkenʊm*	*ɪkeˈnam*	*ˈkənə/ʊm*	*pərˈsəm*
2	» *ˈkene*	*keˈnē*	*kəˈne*	*kəne*	*ˈyɪkʊnɪy*			*pər sī*
3	» *kīt*	*kˈīt, kˈēt*	*kīt*	*kɪt*	*yɪˈkīt*		*kēd*	*pərˈsa* (?)
1	Pl *keˈnam*	*keˈnam*	*kəˈnem, -am*	*kəˈnam*	*ˈyɪkenam*			*pər san* (?)
2	» *keˈnəf*	*keˈnɛf*	*keˈnəf*	*kəˈnəf*	*ˈyɪkʊnɛf*		*kunaf*	
3	» *keˈnet*	*keˈnɛt, -at*	*kəˈnet*	*kəˈnet*	*ˈyɪkenat*			*pərˈsan* (?)

	'I go'	'I give'		'I come'	'I weep'	'I say'		'I dress'
	Yzh	Yzh	Z	Yzh	Yzh	Yzh	G	Yzh
1	Sg *ˈoyɪm*	*dalɪm*	*ˈdaləm*	*ˈasɪm*	*xšīum*	*žam, žəm*	*žâˈyəm*	*āγdem*
2	» *ˈoyɪ*	*dale*	*ˈdaləy*	*ˈase*		*žuī* (*žūī* sh)	*žâyī*	*āγde*
3	» *ī*	*dɪl*	*dɪl*	*īst*	*xšī*	*žut*	*žūt*	*āγde*
1	Pl. *ˈoyɛm*	*daˈlɛm*	*ˈdalam*	*ˈasɛm*	*xšīyəm*	*žam*		
2	» *ˈoyɛf*		*ˈdalaf*	*ˈasɛf*	*xšīəf*	*žaf*		*āγdəf*
3	» *ˈoyet*	*ˈdalet*	*ˈdalat*	*ˈasɛt*	*xšīyet*	*žɛt*	*žâyad*	

231 The personal endings are in general clear The 1st Sg in *-əm* is derived from *-amɪ*, the 1st Pl *-am* from *-āmah*, etc The 2nd Pl has adopted the ancient pronominal suffix, probably in order to avoid phonetic confusion with the 3rd Sg Cf the similar development in Sgl —Ishk Regarding the 3rd Sg see above The forms given by Gauthiot as used by M settlers in Wakhan must be of Ishk. origin

Quite irregular are the Khow. 3rd Sg forms employed by Ysh *lapoɪr* 'glitters', *ažɪstaɪ*, *ažisteste* 'bears' (Khow *ažuran*) I do not know whether such forms are really current among some speakers of Yɪdgha —Yg *kenalo* 'works' is a suspect form

The Present or Aorist is used· a) As an indefinite Present. b) As a Future or Subjunctive

Examples of a) are *draxte mūžet* 'the trees are shaking', *ɪwūɪ kɪt* 'the wind blows', *tu ču žuɪ* 'what do you say?' *mo ādam nayɛn xut (yauɣo šamd)* 'this man eats bread (drinks water)', *nakoɪ ase tu?* 'why dost thou come?' *mən larza kɪt* 'I am trembling', *tū čopīk kene* 'you are lying', *mo xap čɪ kīt?* 'why is he silent?'

Examples of b) are *čɪr mɪ̆x dīð čpāč asəm* 'I shall come back after four days', *agar Xadāɪ ču mašče vɪ̄ɪ oyɪm rosɪm* 'if God doesn't kill me, I shall go and arrive (here)', *no xoɪ pūrəf ɪwulo čə avazəm-a?* 'shall I not bring a wife for my own son?' *na-mɛn dɛl tā zo ayɪm* 'give me, that I may go', *wo dārū na max dɛl, max xōnam, na tō hūɣ dalɛm* 'give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give the price for it', *na xāɪn no xuɪān češ, no-man ces dalem?* 'I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give him?' *vo wulo vənem* 'I shall bring the wife'

Regarding the use of the Aorist in commands see below § 234

Durative Present

232 A Durative Present is formed in Y by adding *-(ə)stə*, *-(e)ste* to the Aorist Examples are *zo hōr kənem-ɪste* 'I am working', *yu maɾa hōr kɪt-ɪste* 'this man is working', *žɪŋkɪko māsto, tāam kyet-ɪstə*

'a woman is sitting and preparing food', *xužbɪ nāyo-ɪst* 'it smells (*bū iš mēāya*)', *če xšīəf-este?* 'what are you weeping over?' *zə pərsəm-ɪstə, lā-mən če defa* 'I am asking him not to fight against me', *xorɛf-estɛ, šāmɛf-estɛ, āydəf-əstɛ āyɛn daulɛt* 'you are eating, drinking and wearing his belongings', *noyor ke də Šoyor xšiyet-ste* 'he came out while they were weeping at Shoghor' (historical present), note also. *wos oyīm-əste sāharo* 'now I am going (shall go) into the desert'. Cf. *užerəm-əste* 'I am looking', *šəm-este* 'I am speaking', *oyīm-ste* 'I am going', *žafum-ste* 'I am chewing', *xofəm ste* 'I am coughing', *kōse-ste* 'thou art seeking', *kenē-este* 'thou art digging', *tra aɪvā zyū-stə* 'is flying through the air', *woxše-este* 'is growing', *mərī-stə* 'is dying'; *naxči-stə* 'is dancing', *kɪt-ɪstə* (*kənəf st*) 'is doing'

The derivation of this suffix is uncertain. It is possible to think either of a form of the root *stā*, or of *astɪ*

Durative Preterite.

233. A Durative Preterite is formed by adding *vīo* 'was' to the Aorist Thus e g, *šfə də Drawusə vīo, muzdurī kyed-vīo, wos ɪuxsat tūlɪyō* 'her husband was in Drosh, he was serving, now he has taken leave', *max dārɪ kwosem-vīo, čpurvɪam* 'we were searching for the medicine', but we did not find it'. Cf. LSIm *ze vɪa dalam*, or *ze dalam vɪa* 'I was beating' But LSIy *deham-ste vɪo* 'I was beating' corresponds in form to Y *zə xūben wīnem-este vīo* 'I have been seeing a dream' Cf. also LSIy *dɪl-vɪ-este* 'he used to give'

Imperative

234 The Imperative 2nd Sg is usually identical with the Present stem This first type is represented by *as* 'come', *kak^{y}* 'cook', *užar* 'look', *žib* 'rise'; Mm *nɪž* 'sit down', *dal* 'give', *de*(*h*) 'beat'; *lār* 'hold', Y *ken*, Z *ɪkən* 'do', *ləyān* 'throw'; *ai, oɪ* 'go', *škōr* 'seek', *āvər* 'bring', *xap* 'fell', *žafaū* 'kindle'

This imperative evidently goes back to the ancient imperative in *-a*.

But besides *de(h)* we also find *dia(h)*, *dea*, and besides *nɪ̆* also *nɪ̆a*. With many verbs this appears to be the regular form Thus, e g Y *nɪā*, Z *nɪya* 'enter', Y *ɣur(v)ă*, Z ˈ*ɣɪrva* 'seize'; Y *sova* (but Z *sōw*) 'smear', *žă* 'speak', *zɣūa* 'walk', *dəfa* 'fight', *tələˈwā* 'seek', *ɪsa* 'bring'; *ɪəna* 'lead', Z *nīlva* 'sleep', *pərsa* 'ask', *yōn'g'a* 'grind', LSIy *mra* 'dɪe', etc

The distinction between suffixless imperatives and those in *-a* does not coincide with that between 3rd Sg s in *-d/t* and *-e*. And, besides, *-aya* could not result in *-a*. If we assume that the form in *-a* goes back to a subjunctive in *-āh*, we should expect *-o*[1] in Y and Mm. Is it possible that ancient *-a* ɪn the ɪmperatɪve was lengthened in some verbs before the loss of final short vowels, but did not quite coalesce with ancient *-ā*?

Imperative 2nd Pl ends in Y *-e*, *-ɛ*, probably < *-ayata* (*-ata* would coalesce with Pres. 3rd Sg. in *-atɪ*) Thus· *aˈvɪrɛ*, *avāze* 'bring', *pərˈsɛ* 'ask', *aˈsəf*, *nā-mən muzdurə kəˈne* 'may you come (subj) and take service (imper) wɪth me', *xoš̌āne kəˈne* 'make merry', *maɪlɪs kene* 'assemble', *nɪ̆ž̌ė* 'sit down' The alternative imperative forms in *-ɪ* gɪven by Z are no doubt really plurals

Once *ċe defa* was translated by Prs. *ǰaŋg na šawīd*, but the Prs. pl is probably used by polɪteness. I do not know whether Mm *maf male nɪ̆žɪt* 'sit down here' is a correct and current form

The Aorist ɪs frequently used in (polɪte?) commands and interdictions. Thus. *tə čɪ žūɪ* 'don't speak', *tu čopīk č-kenɛ* 'don't speak a lie (*na guɪ*)', *ba nām-ɪ-Xədā dɛl*, *wačārum na-mən daˈle* 'gɪve in the name of God, may you give me alms'; *na-mən čɪ dalɛ* 'don't give me', *asəf*, *nā-mən muzdurə kəˈne* 'come and take servɪce with me'. Cf the similar use of the Aorist in Prs and in Par[2]

[1] Or, possɪbly, *-e* ɪn all dɪalects Cf § 198

[2] IIFL, I, p 90

The Past Stem

235 The Past Stems may be divided into two groups· A) Stems ending in a vowel or *-y-*. B) Stems ending in a consonant

Class A.

This group consists mainly of weak, regular stems in *-ī* (*y*) (Z also *-əy*) and *-āi* (Z *-ōy*)

I, a)· Ancient, in the modern language irregular, preterites in *-ī(y)* are *žī* 'beat' < **)ata-*, *ləmī-* 'rubbed' < **nimaθita-*, *lii*, *līy* 'gave' < *dāta-*, *xšī(y)* 'wept' < *xšīta-*, *vī* 'was' < *buta-*.

I, b). The majority of preterites in *-ī(y)* goes back to original stems in *-ītā-* or to borrowings from Prs. forms in *-īd* Thus, e.g . Y *rosī*, Z *resīy* 'arrived', Y *xadī*, Z *xâdīy* 'laughed' (cf Prs *xandīd*), Y *tulī*, Z *telwīy* 'sought' (Prs *talbīd*), Y *baxšī* 'divided', Y *trēžī* 'tied' (Prs *taranǰīd*), Y *žibī* 'rose' (cf Prs. *ǰumbīd*[2])

Other examples are Y *čadī* (*čad-*), *dᵘrui-* (*dᵘrou-*), *fərxi(y)-*, *fxati-* (*fxot-*), *kakʸii-* (*kākʸ-*); *magyī-* (*magy-*), *nišažī-* (*nišāž-*), *nuiōšī* (*nuiōš-*), *pəcəgī* (*pəcəg-*), *vizbi* (*vizb-*), *žimežī-* (*žimež-*), *žūyī* (*žūy-*), cf Z *durəy*, *fxatəy*, *kətəy*, etc

Note *yožii* (*yožī-*) and *ləreī* (*lərī-*)

236 II, a) A few past stems in *-āi*, *ōy* can be traced back to ancient participles in *-āta-* Thus e g Y *yāi*, Z *yōy* 'brought' < *yāta-*, *zənāi* 'bathed' (*zənay-*) < *snāta-*, Y *wuzdāi*, Z *wuznōy* 'washed' **awa-snāta-*, Y *ustāi*, Z *wustōi* 'placed' (*wāst-*) < **awa-stāta-*

II, b) But the majority of Y past stems in *-āi* consists of secondary formations Cf e g *urzāi* (*urzu-*), *wuriōi* (*urw-*), *ustuščai* (*ustušč-*); *ušināi* (*ušun-*), *bidaway*, *-ōy* (*bidaw-*), *bohay* (*boh-*), *cebāi* (*ceb-*), *yənilāi* (*yənil-*), *kunā(i)*, Z *kūnōy* (*kun-*), *kušmāi* (*kušm-*), *kʸirfāi* (*kʸirf-*), *lowai* (*lōu-*), *libāi* (*lib-*); *pufāi* (*puf-*), *tuydāi* (*tuyd-*), *xofāī* (*xof-*), *xuzdāi* (*xuzd-*), *zōmāi* (*zōm-*), *žiryāi* (*žirīy-*), cf Z *friōy* (*friš-*), *kiraxōy* (*kirax-*), etc

A remarkably great number of the verbs belonging to this group denote some kind of bodily movement or function

237 III). The rest of the past stems in ancient vowel + *t* are *ayoɪ* 'came' < **āgata-* (*as-*), *loyoɪ* 'entered' < **adɪ-gata-* (?), *šūɪ* 'went' < **šuta-* (*oy-*), Z *zūɪ* 'bore' < **zāta-*, M *ləvɛ̄y* 'winnowed' < **dwata-* (Av *bata-*) (*ləvōn*)

Cf. also *vədī* 'warmed the hands' (*vədō-*), *drī*, *drōy* 'poured out' (*drī-*).

Class B

238. Stems ending in a consonant in Y—M They go back to ancient formations with a final consonant *t*

I) Stems in *ɪ* Y *ɪmur* 'counted' (*ɪmar-*); *āvəɾ* 'brought' (*āvər-*), *mur* (M *mur*) 'died' (*mər-*), *nəvəɾ* (M *nəvɛr*) 'took out' (*nəvor-*), *ɪstāɾ* (M *stōr*) 'swept' (*ɪstōr-*), *škāɪ* (M *škar*) 'sent' (*škōr-*), *xuɪ* (M *xur*) 'ate' (*x^{o}ar-*), *noyoɾ* (Z *nəyar*) 'went out'[1] (*nī*), *užuɾ* (M *wužɪr*) 'saw' (*užer-*), *kəɾ* (M *kər*) 'did' (*ken-*), *yīr* (M *yūr*) 'ground' (*yān-*); Z *zvɪr* 'poured' (*z^{o}var-*). Note that Z's *avər*, *mur*, and *nəyar* are at the same time preterite and present stems.

From *lār-* 'to hold', *fār-* 'to seize', *wār-* 'to separate', *xar-*, *xō^{a}n-* 'to buy', Z *gɪyōr-* 'to let pass', and *bɪspōr-* 'to entrust' the past stems are formed in *-t*, not in *-r*, *r* Thus e g *lat*, *fat*, *gɪyēt-*, etc With *lat* cf Psht *lārə*, f *lārəla* < **darɪtā-*[2] Some of the forms may be recent formations with *t* < *r* + *t*, cf § 124

In *bāɾ-* 'to fill' the past stem has been introduced into the present

Quite irregular are Y *fəčɪr* 'cleft' (*fəčɪ-*) and *vrɪr* 'broke' (*vɪ-*), cf Mm *vrīr-: vrɪšk^{y}*, Z *v^{o}rīr-: v^{o}rīr-* Original **braɪša-: *brɪšta-* should regularly result in **ɪrī* M *vrɪšk^{y}*, Y **vrɪšč* From *vrɪšk^{y}*, etc was formed a new present *vrīr-* after the analogy of M *gɪyēr-gɪyašk^{y}*, etc, and then again a new preterite Y **vrīɪ*, M *vrīr* Finally the two dialects made a different selection among the available forms (but Bidd. has '*vrɪstcha*' = **vrɪšča*):

Y *ɪrī(y)-* Mm *vrišk^{y}*

Mm, Z *vrīr* Y, Z *vrīr/r*

[1] Transferred secondarily into this group

[2] Cf. Gr Ir Ph I, 2, 212.

239 II) Stems in *l* (< *ð*), *d* (< *nd*) and *h* have preterites in *st*. Thus·

a) *zɣast* 'fled' (*zɣal-*), *wust* 'threw' (*wul-*), *rust* 'fled' (*lur-* < **rūl-*), *prīst* 'sold' (*plār-* < **prāl-*), M *nuvōst* 'went to sleep' (*nəlɪv-* < **nəvɪl-*)

b) *vāst* 'bound' (*vad-*), *čast* 'threw over' (*čad-*), *ʂkəst* 'cut' (*skəd-*); *xrɪst* 'shaved' (*xɪrd-*, *xred*), *āɣəst* 'dressed' (*āɣd-*)

c) *māst* 'sat down' (*mɪx̌-*), *čast* 'fell down' (Y *tɪx̌-*, M *čix̌-*).

d) *xāst* 'threshed' (*xā-* < *xɪwah-*).

e) *pist* 'asked' (*prs-*) and *kɪst* 'searched for' (*kos-*) are secondary formations [1] Note (ʲ)*što*, *šta* 'said' < **ǰasta-*.[2]

240 III) Past stems in Y *šč*, M *šk*^{y} are formed from roots in *š*, *ʐ* (< *rt*), *l* (< *rd*), *rz*, *rd*, etc. With the exception of *mašč*, *mōšk*^{y} 'killed' (*mäž-*) all roots in *z* have given up their phonetically regular preterites in favour of forms in *zd*, e g. *urīzd* 'spread', *dīzd* 'buried', *ɣazd* 'ran', *mīzd* 'urinated', *nerīzd* 'licked', *avazd* 'brought', Z *nuɣēzd* 'swallowed'. Evidently the phonetic difference between *z* and *ʂč* has become to great to permit the morphonologic relation to be kept up Note also the recent formations of the type Y *mšāžī*, M *mǰašt* 'showed', *nuvōšī* 'combed', etc

a) *nuvɪšč* 'combed' (*nuvōš-*), *xɪšč*, *xɪšk*^{y} 'pulled' (*xoš-*), *pašč* 'dug' (*paš-*), *dɪšč* 'knew' (*dɪš-*), M *nuvɪšk*^{y} (Y *nuūxt*, Z *newūxt*) 'wrote' (*nuvɪš-*) From roots in ancient *š* *nəɣušč*, *nəɣušk*^{y} 'heard' (*nəɣŭy-*), *fərmɪšč*, *fərmɪšk*^{y} 'forgot' (*fərmoɯ-*)

b) *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted' (*wor-*); *pɪšč*, *pɪšk*^{y} 'farted' (*pɪl-*), *pəlɪšč* 'folded up' (*pəlarz-*), *gosč*, *gašk*^{y} 'passed' (*gord-*, lw.), *pətɪšč* 'broke' (from a lost present **pətɪl-*).

c) From roots in *r*, after the analogy of Prs · *g*^{y}*ēšč*, *g*^{y}*yašk*^{y} 'passed' (*g*^{y}*ēr-*, lw.), *kɪšč*, *kɪšk*^{y} 'ploughed' (*kār-*, lw.); *uštušč* 'jumped' (*uštur-*, from Khow).

Note *lɪšč* 'saw' < *dərəšta-*

As may be seen above, roots in *l* may form their preterite either in *st*, or in *šč*, *šk*^{y}.

[1] **pɪšč* < **pɪšta-* would have coalesced with the preterite of *pɪl-*, cf below

[2] Cf NTS, VII, 119

241 IV) Roots in *-v* and *-b* have past stems in *vd* from *ft* Thus, e g.. *nīvd* 'rained' (*nov-*), *rɪvd* 'barked' (*rov-*), *šuvd* 'sucked' (*šuv-*), *druvd* 'danced' (*drūv-*), M *ʸrɪvd*, *ʸrɪvd* 'seized' (*yurv-*),[1] *yɪvd* 'spun' (*yīw-*), Z *cəvd* 'picked' (*cəb-*), Z *wəzɪvd* (Y *vèzbɪ*) 'tightened' (*wəzɪb-*, *vezb-*), etc

This type of preterites is also formed from causatives in *-ā(w)-*, *-ōw* and some other verbs in *w* < *v* E g · Y *aydavd*, Z *aydēvd* 'dressed (somebody else)'; *gɪbəɪd* 'destroyed', *sovd*, *sēvd* 'smeared' (*sāu-*), etc

We find *xavd* 'descended' (*xafs-*), but roots in *-f* have secondary past stems in *ft* Thus, e g · *waft* 'wove' (*wāf-*), *dəft* 'fought', *xɪft* 'coughed', etc Note the introduction of the past stem into the present of *šɪft-* 'to plaster'.

In some cases roots in labials have weak preterites Thus, e g. *xǫfāɪ* 'coughed'; *kᵛɪrfāɪ* 'sneezed', *pᵤfāɪ* 'blowed', *lɪbāɪ* 'carded', *żɪbī* 'rose', *cəbāɪ* 'picked', *vezbɪ* 'tightened' (but cf above)

242 V) Roots in *ż*, *xš* and *y* have past stems in *yd* < *xt*. Thus. *awayd* 'hung up' (*awāž-*), Y *trayd*, M *tᵊroyd* (Y also *tɪ ēžī*) 'tied' (*trāż-*), *təyd*[2] 'cut' (*tīž-*), *luyd* 'milked' (*lūž-*), *muyd* 'moved' (*mūž-*), Z *wuyd* 'found place' (*wuǰ-*), *bayd* (and *baxšī*) 'divided' (*baxš-*), *vədayd* 'mixed' (*vəday-*), *zuyd* 'took' (*zuy-*)

From roots in *x(s)* we find new formations in *xt* *yuxt* 'heard' (*yuxs-*); *x̌ᵘroxt* 'shied' (*x̌ᵘrox-*) Note *waxč* (?) 'grew' and *vrexč* 'fried' from *waxš-*, *vroč-*, possibly with *xč* < **xšč* < **xšt*?

243 VI) Among the numerous roots in nasals only *ləmōn-* 'to rub', *lᵊvōn-* 'to winnow' and Z *firšōn-* 'to shake' have retained their preterites in original *-ata-* · *ləmī*, M *lᵊvēy*, but Y *ləbad*, and *firšəy*

All other verbs in nasals have had their past stems re-formed with *n* + *t* > *(n)d*[3] Examples of forms in *-(n)d* are Y *ləbad* 'winnowed' (*ləbān-*), *lᵊyad* (M *lᵊyēnd*) 'threw away' (*lᵊyan-*), *vəzad* (Mm also *vəzɛ̄nd* 'recognized' (*vəzān-*), *uṣād* 'churned' (*ušān-*), *yuwat*

[1] But Y *yur-* *yurd* (Yzh also *yuˈrɪvd*).

[2] From which a secondary pres *tuyd-* 'to shave'.

[3] Possibly *ked* 'dug' < **kanɪta-*, cf above § 238 reg **darɪta-*

'loosened' (*yuwan-*), *wiɛt* 'loosened' (*wiɛn-*), *xō't, xat* 'bought' (*xō^{a}n-, xar-*), *loyod* 'fell asleep' (*ləyn-*)

The causatives in *-ān-, -ōn* have preterites of a recent formation in *-nd*, e.g *yaltand* 'rolled', *bicirēnd* 'grazed', cf *vəzēnd, l^{ə}yēnd* above.

Verbs in *-m* have past stems in *nd*, or still more recent ones in *md* Thus *vrīnd* 'stood' (*v^{ə}rēm-*), *pizānd* 'entrusted' (*pizām-*), *šamd* 'drunk' (*šam-*), *rīmd* 'pleased' (*rīm-*), *ptrəmd* 'seized' Z *frakēvd* 'gargled' (*frakōn-*) is irregular. Reg Y *yag^{ə}ī*, Z *yēn'g'* 'ground' (but Yr *yīr*, Mt *yūr*) from *yān-*, cf above § 327.

Preterite

244 While M has preserved the distinction between the inflexion of transitive and intransitive preterites, Y has generalized the transitive endings The result is that Y has established a system with two sets of personal suffixes, one for the present and one for the past tenses. But even in M the purely passive construction of the transitive preterite has been given up through the introduction of the accusative as the case of the object in such sentences, and through the partial adjustment between transitive and intransitive endings Note also the incipient use of the nominative instead of the agent as a subject of a transitive preterite [1] The tendency towards the dissolution of the ancient system has probably spread from Prs to M and from Khow to Y

The intr suffixes of the preterite in M are identical with those of the present except in the 3rd sg In the trans the 2nd sg., and, acc to Zar. p 118, also the 1st sg have special forms [2]

In the 1st sg. the ancient pronominal suffix and the auxiliary have been amalgamated, and this fusion has led to the introduction of *-m* also in the 1st pl pret of trans verbs instead of *-n*, which is preserved in Sgl —Ishk, Wkh and Sar

The 2nd sg pret. trans (Y also intrans.) in *-t* contains the

[1] Cf § 211

[2] Pres and Trans Pret 1st sg *-u/əm*, Intrans. Pret *-am*.

pronominal suffix in a form which points to its preservation as a separate word till a comparatively recent date.[1] In the 2nd pl. the trans. suffix in *-f* has been generalized not only in the pret of intrans verbs but also in the present [2] Regarding the development of the pronominal suffix 2 pl, Av *ιō*, into Y—M *-f*, Sgl *-f*, *-v*, Wkh, Sar *-v*, Sogd *-β* cf Gauthiot, Gramm Sogd., I, p 121

Finally, as a result of this partial fusion of trans and intrans. suffixes, the intrans. 3rd pl in *-et*, *-at* was introduced also into the transitives

In the 3rd sg. we find, besides the expected suffixless form, also one ending in *o*, *-a* Thus, e g Y *hšč* 'he saw', *γurd* 'he seized', *kəɾ* 'he did', *vrōft* 'he flew', *avər* 'he brought', *vət* 'he brought', *loγoι* 'he entered', *xavd* 'he descended', etc But: *līo* 'he gave', *pιsto* 'he asked', *'ɜ̀to* 'he said', *fāto* 'he seized'; *žιyo* 'he beat', *nīvdo* 'it rained', *resīo* 'he arrived', *drīo* 'he poured', *mavdo* 'he measured', etc Note *nιāst* and *nιāsto* 'sat down', *lat* and *lato* 'held', Y *məɾ* and M *muro* 'died'.

I have not been able to detect any difference in the use of these forms, nor any phonetic factors conditioning the presence or absence of *-o* In one or two cases, however, Y *nιāst* seems to mean 'sat down' and *nιāsto* 'was seated' But no such distinction can be traced in other verbs, nor is it possible always to take the forms in *-o* to be perfects.

[1] Cf, on the other hand, Sgl *-δ*

[2] Cf. above § 230 sq [In the present *-f* < *-v* is probably derived from the 2nd pl medium *-δwam*. Cf Par *-ðr*, *-ēι*. and Khwarizmi (acc to Henning) *-βι* — Corr note]

245. Intransitives

	'I was'			'I went, became'			'I came'	'I sat down'
	Yr	Mm	LSIm, Z	Yzh	Mm	LSIm	Yzh	Yzh
1 Sg	*vïem*		*vïam*	*ṡom* (r *ṡūyəm*)	*ṡïam*	*šiam*	*ā'γōm*	*nıāstəm*
2 »	*vïet*		*vïaı*	*ṡūıt* (p *ṡūyıt*)		*ṡıaı*	*ā'γŏyıt*	
3 »	*vïo*	*vïo*	*vïa*	*ṡūı*	*ṡūı*	*ṡoı*	*ā'γŏı*	*nıāst*
1 Pl.	*vïem*		*vïam*	*ṡom*		*ṡıam*	*ă'γom*	
2 »	*vïef*		*vïaf*	*šof*		*ṡıaf*	*ă'γof*	
3 »	*vïet*	*vïat*	*vïat*	*šʊt*		*ṡıat*	*ā'γot*	*nı āstɛt*

246 Transitives

	'I beat'		'I brought'	'I gave'		'I did'	'I saw'
	Y	LSIm	Y	Y	Mm	Y	Y
1 Sg	*ẓïm* zh, g, *ẓıïm* sh	*ẓıem*	*və'dəm*	*lïım*	*'lïıyʊm*	*kə'ɾəm*	*lıščım*
2 »	*ẓı'ït* sh, *ẓït* g, *ẓïıt* r	*ẓıet*	*və'det*			*kə'ɾet*	*lıščut*
3 »	*žï(y)o*	*žıa*	*vət*	*lïo*	*lïo*	*kaɾ*	*lıšč*
1 Pl	*žïem*	*žiam*					
2 »	*žïef*	*žiaf*					
3 »	*ẓïet* sh, *ẓït* g	*žiat*	*və'det*	*lï'et*		*kə'rɛt*	

The preterite is not infrequently used as a futurum exactum Thus, e g . Ysh *wōs ke šūīt, tro kyēɪ kəlo ōγōīt* 'when thou now hast gone and have entered into the house, . .'

247 *Imperfect*

'I was beating'

	Yg	Biddulph
1 Sg.	*žīm-stəm*	*žīerm-stem*
2 »	*žīt-stət*	*žīt-stet*
3 »	*žī-što*	*žīer-sto*
1 Pl	*žīem-štəm*	*žīer-stʌm*
2 »	*žīef-štef*	*žīef-stef*
3 »	*žīt stet*	*žīet-stet*

Cf also Yr 1 sg *žīem-ɪštəm* and 2 pl. *žīef-ɪštəf* Examples of the use of these forms are *zo vətō žīem-ɪštəm* '*mā tāna zadam*', *mōx vəmən žīef-ɪštəf* '*šumā māna zadīn*'; *mən vto žīm stəm, tō vəmən žīt-stət, māf vəmən žīef-štef*, etc

Unfortunately I did not succeed in securing a complete and wholly certain paradigm of this tense It is scarcely probable that forms in *st* and in *št* are parts of the same paradigm, as asserted by Yg, and apparently we have to do with two different tenses, although the material does not permit us to distinguish between them

In Biddulph's paradigm "*er*" probably represents ə̄, and *m* has been dropped in the 1st pl

The forms in *st* are probably connected with those of the Durative Present mentioned above § 232.[1] *št* can hardly be compared with Sogd *'štn*, Yaghn *-ɪšt*,[2] as ancient *št* should regularly result in Y *šč*.

None of these forms are known from M

[1] E g *žīt-stet* for **žīt-st* < *ǰata* + *taɪ* + *astɪ*?

[2] Cf Gramm. Sogd , II, 39.

Perfect

248 Just as is the case in most other Ir languages the Perfect in Y is based upon the Past Participle enlarged by *-ka-*

Intransitives

	'I have sat down' (='I am sitting')	'I have become tired' (='I am tired')	'I have become hungry' (='I am hungry')	'I have become'
	Yzh	Yr	Yzh	Yzh
1 Sg	*nıastəɣəm*	*u zēaɣam*	*ɯušiaday-əm*	*šuɣum*
2 »		*uzāeɣet*	— *-ət*	
3 »	*nıāsto*			*šūı*
1 Pl.			— *-am*	
2 »			— *-əf*	*šuɣəf*
3 »	*nıāstı*			

Transitives

	'I have done'	'I have seized'		
	Y	Y	Y	Biddulph
1 Sg	*kəɾɣum*	*ɣurdoɣum*	*žıɣəm* 'I have beaten'	*žigʌm*
2 »			*xuɾɣet* 'thou hast eaten'	*žıget*
3 »	*kəro*	*ɣurdo*		*žī*
1 Pl				*žıgʌm*
2 »			*pəı vīaɣāf* 'you have found'	*žıgʌf*
3 »				*žīē*

249 Other examples are, e g : Ysh *xᵘšovōyı mīx̌ zo muzdurə kuɾɣum* 'I have worked night and day', *mən xısᵘmat č-kəɾɣəm* '*mā xısmat na karda-im*', *mən vto žıɣəm* 'I have beaten thee', *ᵘštəɣəm* '*gufta am*', *lišč̌əɣəm* 'I have seen', *aɣoī* 'he has come', *pıstəɣəm* 'I have asked', *āvreɣəm* 'I have brought', *xrıstəɣəm* 'I have shaved', *sxīɣəm* 'I have slipped', *šuɣəm* 'I have become', *baɾɣəm* 'I have filled', *fsaiɣom* 'I have risen', *aᵘvrɛ* 'he has (?) brought'; *škāɾə* 'he has (?) sent', *pəcıɣɣo*, *pəzgyō* 'has broken (*burrīda šud*)'.

Note Ysh *žɪŋkɪko* (*yū akābur*) *nūsto* 'a woman (an old man) is sitting', but *loh šɪnāmɪī nīāstɪ* (not **nūāstɛt*) 'two girls were sitting' Apparently *nūsto* is construed as an adjective, not as a finite verb Cf Biddulph 3 pl. (trans !) *žīē* [1]

The only corresponding form heard in M was *līuyum* 'I have given', and acc. to LSI 'the Perfect tense is not used in M' But acc to Zar the Perf in M is formed with *-ɪyam*, *-əyəm*, e g *murɪyam* 'I have died', *neɣɪšk'əyəm* 'I have heard'.

Pluperfect

250 The Pluperfect is formed from the Perfect through the addition of *vīo* 'was' Thus, e g. *žīyəm vīo*, *šuyum vīo* = Prs. **zada-am būd*, **šuda-am būd* instead of the existing Prs form *zada*, *šuda būdam* The Y paradigm is based upon the 3rd sg *šūɪ vīo* '*šuda būd*', where the personal suffix was zero, and could be interpreted as belonging either to *šūɪ* or *vīo*

The following examples have been noted· Yg *žūyum vīo* 'I had sewn', *zo* (*mən*) *v(ə)to žīyəm* 'I had beaten thee', Yr *drəvīyəm vīo* 'I had feared', Ysh *lī vīo* 'he had given', *yauɣo urɪwāɪ vɪo* 'the water had been boiling', *ku šuɣəf vīo?* '*kuǰā rafta būdīd?*' *mo žɪŋkiko aɣoyɪ vɪo* 'this woman had come (*āmada būd*)'

Note Mm *līuyum vīo* '*dāda būdam*'.

Various Modal Forms of the Verb

251 A number of finite verbal forms have been noted, but so sporadically that it is only possible to label them quite provisionally With all reserve they may be called respectively First Conditional, Second Conditional, Subjunctive, Potential and Concessive

[1] But Ysh *'wulɪ a'vəzde* 'he brought wives' (sg *'wulo a'vāzdo*) can hardly be a Perf

First Conditional.

252 This form is based upon the Perfect, to which has been added the particle *va* (< **bawāt*?).[1] Examples are: Ysh *wos a'γōi, wo mən daw'let lišči-va* 'if he should come now, he would see my wealth', *yō ıīra mən šıfıen kə vī-va, xoyo ayōī-va* 'if this burden were my husband's, he would have come himself', *ıwos ke mən šıfə ayoī-va, lišče-va wo mınd ābādıef* 'if (or 'that') my husband should come now and should see these cultivated fields, . '.

Cf LSIy *keryem-va* 'I would have done', *baıyum-va* 'I would have been satisfied', LSIm *yıkeriam-wa* 'we would have made', *xūrıem-wa* 'we should have eaten'

Second Conditional.

253. This form is also based upon the Perfect, but the particle added is *vīi* (cf. Anc. Prs *biyā?*) Cf Par *kuıō bē*, etc, IIFL, I, p 101

Thus, e g, Ysh *agar Xadāı čv mašče vīī, oyım* 'If God should not kill me (*kušta bāšad*),[2] I shall come', *amax tad zındo vīı, ču muro vīı* 'our father may be alive, he may not be dead, .', *šūı vī, ž' dalen čpāč āy^{w}ōı* he might have gone away, etc[3]

Subjunctive

254 We also find *vīı 'bāšad'* alone as an equivalent of *fərmɛ* in Ysh *agar 'štyot kı kīmat vīı* (or *fərmə*), *č-pərvīam* 'even if—they said—the price might be (with us), we have not got it' (?). Regarding *fərmē* (< Prs *farmāy*) v. Voc. s.v. It appears to form a kind of Subjunctive in LSIm *ze ferme kı duhum* 'I may beat'; cf. Ysh *woko cəs kīmat fərmə?* 'what may be the price (here?)?' *moı koı-kān fər'ma, kōı yurdo fər'ma?* 'az kī bāšad, kı gırıfta bāšad?'

[1] Cf the use of this particle in forming indefinite pronouns

[2] Reg the use of the Past as a Futurum Exactum, see § 246

[3] Cf Texts, 39

Concessive

255 This label may provisorily be put upon the forms in *-γuz* Ysh *lī-γuz Parvardıgār*, *maščυ-γus Parvardıgār*, *tu raste xısmat kεn* 'may God give (thee wealth), or may he kill (thee, in any case) thou shallst serve him rightly' It is possible that we ought to analyze *līγ-uz*, *līγ* being the Perfect, but *-uz* remains unexplained.

Potential

256 Finally we may mention the forms in *baš*, e.g Yu *yasp γazevda baš* 'the horse could be made to run' (?); Ysh *vrūtə žīe baš* 'the moustache could be cut (?)', *žūya baš* 'it could be sewn', cf LSIy *men žīa baš* 'I should (?) beat', *rısīa-baš* 'may come', *šuya baš* 'I should be' This form, which is not found in M, is of Khow origin Cf Khow *žıbıko baš nekī* 'it is not to be eaten', *aželı korıko baš* 'she is going to bear a child', etc It can have nothing to do with Sgl *buš*.

Passive

257 The Passive is formed with *š-* (Prs *šudan*) and the Perfect Ptc. Cf. Zar. p 123, and LSIm *ze žıa šiam*, LSIy *zo žıa baš šom* 'I am beaten'

Interrogative Particle

258. In accordance with other Pamir and Dardic dialects[1] Y—M employs an interrogative particle *-ă̆* Thus, e g *tu Xədāγεn bande češ̆ᵛ-a*[2] 'art thou not the slave of God?' *wo mara ko dārū avıε*, *mōy-a* 'is this the man who brought the wealth?' Cf. Voc s.v *-ă̆*.

The origin of this particle is unknown.

[1] And also Burushaski, cf Lorimer, Grammar §§ 147, 340

Nominal Forms of the Verb

Participles

259 The Perfect Participle is formed from the Past Base by adding Y *-o* (*yurdo* 'seized'), M (Z) *-ɪgå*, f *-ɪgagå* [1] I have not come across any Present Participle.[2]

Infinitive

260 The most usual form of the Infinitive is formed by adding *-ān* to the Past Base It may be derived from an ancient infinitive in *-tanaɪ*, but more probably it is simply an oblique case of a verbal noun in ᵏ*-ta-* or ᵏ*-tɪ-*

Examples are Ysh *šūɪ no tūlɪˈyān* 'he went to seek (*talabɪstan*)', *no xuˈrān naˈyɛn češ*, *no āyəˈstān pūˈšāk češ* 'there is no bread to eat and no clothes to put on', *yurd xuˈrāk no xuˈrān*, *yurd puˈšāk no āyəˈstān* 'he took food to eat and clothes to wear', *no noˈōf no xuˈrān čɛ astɛt* 'they have nothing to eat', *mānst šo dukandarə muzdurə kəˈɾā* (= *kəˈrān*[?]) 'he stayed with the shopkeeper in order to serve him', Yu *no tagbīr kərān šūɪ* 'he went to make a plan', cf LSIm *ɪwaīna neyɛr* 'he went out (for) hunting'

More dubious forms are Ysh *loyoda ɪwaxt* 'sleeping time (*xuftan*)', *ɪwōs žɪbe tar ōyem* 'now I rise and go (· I go after rising?)', cf LSIy, m *žɪa* 'to beat' Probably *-a* < *-aka-*

Conjunctions

ke 'that', etc

261 Like Prs *kɪ* (from which it is borrowed) and Par *če*[3] Y—M *ke* is used in manifold ways

a) In Substantive Clauses Y ˈ*što ke* 'he said that', *tə čə žūī ke* 'don't say that . ', *ɪžūr kə yūɪ kᵛɛi huro astɛt* 'he saw that

[1] Cf Zar, p 123

[2] Cf, however, Voc s.v *ɪwušᵘ(y)adaɣ*

[3] IIFL, I, p 104

his brother-in-law's house was there', Mm *wužır də kyoı kə ǰəhōn rūpaiyo* 'he saw that there was much money in the house' But Ysh *woz užeı ɛm-este, moi kyɛyın dīr šūi* 'now I see (that) .

b) In Causal Clauses Y *wos ālə kən, ke zo na·to tāt* 'now listen, because[1] I am thy father', *maılıs kene ke zə oīm* 'make an assembly, because[2] I shall come'

c) In Final Clauses Mm *kɛ̄do və zəmīn kı yū lᵊvər noyor* 'he dug in the earth, so that a door appeared'

d) In Temporal Clauses· Ysh *kə āyʷōm* 'when I came'.

e) In Conditional Clauses· Ysh *kə* . *čpāč asəm* 'if I come back', *xısmat kə kəɾet da sālo* 'if thou servest for a year'

f) *ke* as a Relative Particle· Mm *ǰâı ke yū wīya vıo* 'a place where there was a willow', Y *cıs ke nă mvn resī* 'whatever comes to me', etc

[1] Or. "as if I were"?

[2] Or "in order that I may come"?

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

I.

(Ysh)

1 Žūˈwān ˈvīo, yū ˈwulo ˈvīo, loh ˈpūre vīˈet 2 Žūˈwān ˈšūi no tūliˈyān, šūi tro ˈšāhar, tro kiˈyēf loˈγōi

3 Loˈγōi də ˈkyɛi, yū aˈkābur niˈāsto, loˈγōi də ˈkyēi, saˈlām kəɾ 4 "Wāˈlēkam wəsaˈlām, ai žuˈwānˈ Na ˈkoi āˈγōitˀ" 5 "Gadāˈī təlaˈūm, ba ˈnām-e Xaˈdā Waˈčārum ˈnā mən ˈdɛlˈ" 6 Waˈčārum na ˈwən līˈo, naˈγən na ˈwən līˈo. 7. "Ai žuˈwān" ˈšto Žuˈwānɛn ˈšto keˑ ''Ai ˈtāt, ai aˈkābur, gab ˈdiahˈ'

8 Akābuˈrɛn ˈšto kəˑ "Ai žuˈwān, ˈγūi ˈlār, vo mən gap γuˈrāˈ Wos ˈālə ken, ke ˈzo na ˈto ˈtāt, ˈtu mun ˈpūr, ˈzo ftō nasi āt keˈnəm 9 Wōs ke šūˈīt, tro ˈkyēı kə loγōˈīt[1] ˈba ˈnām-e Xəˈdā ˈdɛl, waˈčārum

---

I.

(Ysh).

1. There was a young man, who had a wife and two sons. 2. The young man went begging, he went through the town and entered the houses

3. He entered a house, (where) an old man was sitting He entered the house and salaamed. 4 (The old man answered:) "And peace be with you, young man What did you come for?" 5. "I am begging for alms in the name of God. Give me alms." 6. He gave him alms, and he gave him bread. 7. "Young man," he said. The young man said: "Father, grey-beard, please speak."

8 The grey-beard saidˑ "Young man, listen and grasp my words. Now behave as if I were your father, and you were my son; I shall give you advice. 9. Now when you have gone (from here) and have

[1] Written *kəˈlo-ōγᵒ*

na ˈmən daˈlè'. 10 Agar ˈkōi ke liˈēt, ɣaˈšeⁿ, ˈkōi ke ˈči liˈēt, na ˈxāyi kiˈō ˈkīt, ˈwos ˈale ˈken muzˈdurə ken, gadāˈī ləˈɣān, ˈči tələˈwā gadāˈī, muzˈdurə keⁿ 11. Wos ke šūˈīt, no ˈyū kuaˈtinɛn muzˈdurə keⁿ 12 Dukanˈdār fərˈmē, kuaˈtin fərˈmē, šᵊˈlo ˈwon ai, muzˈdur kɛn, haˈlāl muzˈdurə kɛn 13. Žə xoᵃˈīn xuščıˈɛn xisˈmat kɛn, agar ˈrīza ˈvīo ''ˈpūr' žā, ˈagar də tō baˈrābar kə ˈvīo ''ˈvrai' žā, ˈagar iž ˈtō ˈxušče ˈvīo ''ˈtād' žā. 14. Haˈlāl ˈxismat kɛn, no xšoˈvū xšoˈvo ˈče žā, xšəˈvō tā ˈmīx̌ xisˈmat kɛn 15 Xisˈmatkəkəˈṛetdaˈsālo, tə če ˈžūi kə 'Mən ˈmin xismat kəˈṛum'. 16. ˈČes kə Xədāˈiyɛn ˈlīo, do ˈyū mix̌ haˈzār rupaˈyo na ˈto rəˈse 17 Tə ˈčə žūi 'Mən xisˈmat ˈč-kərɣəm, haˈzār rupaˈyī na ˈmən ˈči daˈlɛ Da ˈyū mix̌ haˈzār rupaˈyī roˈsī' 18. Agar da haˈzār ˈmix̌ yū ˈsurx ˈpaisō rəˈsī, tə ˈči žūi. ''ˈÀi Parvardiˈgāra aˈžawuy-em ˈtū, ˈmōzē-em ˈtū, daˈlē-em ˈtū' 19 Wos haˈlāl xisˈmat kɛn, ˈlīɣuz Parvardiˈgār, maščuɣuz Parvardiˈgār, tu ˈraste xisˈmat kɛn, xisˈmat kəˈret''

---

entered a house, (then say) 'Give in the name of God, may you give me alms.' 10 If somebody gives you[1] anything, it is well If nobody gives you anything, (but) labours for himself, then you must act thus: Take service (with him) and give up begging, do not ask for alms, but take service. 11. Now when you have gone, take service with a rich man. 12. Let him be a shopkeeper, (or) let him be a rich man, go to him, and take service with him, lawful service. 13 Serve one older than yourself, if he is younger, call him 'son', if he is of equal (age) with you, call him 'brother', if he is elder than you, call him 'father' 14. Do lawful service. Do not call the night 'night', but work by night and day. 15 When you have worked for a year, do not say 'I have done so much work' 16 If God gives anything, a thousand rupees will come to you in one day. 17. Do not say: 'I have done no work, please do not give me a thousand rupees, I have got a thousand rupees in one day' 18. If you get one copper penny in a thousand days, do not say: 'O Creator, thou lettest me be born, thou killest me, and thou givest me (my reward?) 19 Do now lawful service (Whether) the Creator give (you a reward), (or) the Creator kill (you), you must serve righteously, (and) you (will have) served (truly).[2]

[1] Cf. § 205 [2] Cf. § 255.

20. Wo rux'sat šūi, do xwoi kyēi rə'sīy, wo xoi zə'monəf 'līšč, wo xoi 'wulo 'lišč 21 Wo no 'wulo "'štō "'Ai 'wulo, zo a'īm no muzdu'rīɛn". 22. Lo naha'rī no 'won 'kər, γurd, ra'hī 'šūi. 'Šūi 'sahro, šūi na Či'trayi, da Či'trayi rə'sī

24 Ni'āst šo dukan'darə muz'durə kə'ṛā Yū 'sālə ni'āst, šə'lo dukan'darɛn muz'durə kəṛ 26 X^{u}šo'vō tā 'miǐ nə 'pəč 'što, no 'yox 'što, no p^{ə}'xuftəm 'što, no ušiyādəm 'što. 27 Wos 'što ke "Ai dukan'dār, 'wo mən rux'sat kɛn, 'mun yū wu'lo a'stɛt, loh 'pūré a'stɛt, no noōf no xu'ṛān 'če a'stɛt, 'no n' āγə'stān če a'stɛt, 'hāč 'kuči 'češ 28. Wo 'mən rux'sat ken, wa 'mən 'muzdurə 'na mən 'dɛl, 'tā zo a'yim, kə mun zəmo'nak-k-ə^{u} (?)[1] mun 'wulo šilo'xo šūi 'vīo Wos wa šūi nə 'tat kyēyin-ā, da kyēi žī fərmi-'ā?".

30 Dukan'dāre(n) 'štᵞō ke "Ni'yā də kuči'o" 31 Nə'γoṛ do kuči'o 32. Woz dukan'dār 'γurd yū a'lāno, nə'vuṛ do kuči'o lī'e (lī'o?) nə žu'wānɛn 33 Žu'wānɛn 'γūrd, dukan'dār 'čpāč šūi na du'kānɛn 34. Žu'wānɛn wa a'lāno da 'lāst kəṛ 'fsāyo hu'ro

---

20. He took leave and came to his own house, he saw his sons and his wife. 21. He said to his wife: "O my wife, I am going away to (seek) service. 22. (She) made two loaves for him; he took them and started off 23. He went into the desert, he went to Chitral and arrived there

24. He stayed with a shopkeeper in order to serve him 25. He stayed one year with the shopkeeper and served him. 26 Night and day he did not say that it was hot, nor that it was cold, he did not say that he vas tired or hungry. 27. Then (at last) he said: "O shopkeeper, give me leave, I have a wife and two sons, they have nothing to eat, nor anything to wear, they have nothing (at all) 28. Give me leave and give me my wages, that I may go, because my children and my wife have become destitute 29. Now has she gone to her father's house? Or may it be that she is still (?) in (my) house?"

30. The shopkeeper said: "Go out into the street" 31. He went out into the street 32. Then the shopkeeper took a pomegranate, brought it out into the street and gave it to the young man. 33. The young man took it, and the shopkeeper went back into the shop. 34. The young man put the pomegranate in his hand and stood up there.

[1] Prob = *u*

35 Išto kə "'Ai Xa'dāi, x^{u}šo'vōyi mīx̌ zo muz'durə kuṛ'γum, yū 'sālə 'šūi, ča'min ke'nəm? 'Nā mun yū a'lāno ro'sɛ! 36 'Ai Parvardi'gar, mun 'cɛs gu'nā, cɛs xatā'ī, cɛs 'aīb? Wo 'mun mal'mīn če ke'nē-este?"

37 Wos 'γurd wa a'lāno, 'žīo da av'γuš, ra'hē šūi 38 'Sāhara šūi, šūi də Orγo'čo. 39 Yū 'mara ži da'lɛn ā·γōi, 'guya da Dra'wuso 'vīo 'Šūi vī, ž^{i} da'lɛn čpāč āγ^{w}ōi 40. 'Wōi ā'bɛli žōī 'lāmə vī'et 41. Wən čo'γūvd, ^{i}što kə· "Ai žu'wān, tə na'γɛn xuγet-ā, 'yāxio xuṛγet-ā, kə to wos zəmo'nɛ, wu'lo mal'mīn šilaxe šū'ī?

42. No xu'rān na'γɛn 'češ, no āγə'stān pū'šāk češ 'Tu ča'min wo xōi nəfs ke nɛ? Də až'γāl 'xabar 'čes-a. 43. Yā pū'šak škōṛ, yā na'γən škōṛ. Tu Xa'dāyɛn 'bandɛ 'češ^{y}-a? Tu Pai'γumbarɛn 'ūmɛd 'češ^{y}-a? Tu do'ōf 'xabar 'češ^{y}-ā? 44 Agar ^{i}što kə 'Ai vrāi, wos 'gūya kɛn', o'yīm-əstɛ 'sāharɛn, wo 'mən xuz'dāī, po yū 'horγ diδ, kə wa-čpāč 'čīr mix̌ 'čpāč asəm. 45 'Čīr mix̌ 'dīδ 'čpāč asəm

---

35. He said· "O God, I have worked night and day, a year has gone. What shall I do? I receive a pomegranate (for wages)! 36. O Creator, what is my sin, what is my fault, what is my error? Why dost thou treat me thus?"

37 Then he took the pomegranate, put it into his lap, and went off 38. He went into the desert, he went to Orguch[1] 39. A man came from below, as if he was [had been] in Drosh He might have gone away, (and now) he came back from below 40. They were both from one village. 41. He (who) returned, said· "Young man, have you eaten bread or ashes, since your children and your wife have now become so destitute? 42. They have neither food to eat, nor clothes to wear How do you treat your own family?[2] Have you no news about your family? 43. Send them either clothes or food Are you not the slave of God? Have you no hope in the Prophet? Have you no news about them? 44. If you say 'O brother, do now thus,'[3] (you must know) that I am going into the desert, (somebody) has sent me[4] on a certain errand, from which (?) I shall come back after four days. 45. After

[1] I e to a place as far from his home as O is from Chitral where the tale was told (some 5 miles)

[2] Litterally Your own soul.

[3] Prs *ālī amī kārī bukən*

[4] Prs *mara rawān karda ast*

Kə ā'γʷōm ži 'mol və'ro, u'xšo 'miǰ zə nə kʸi'yɛn asəm 46 'Cis ke 'nā mun re'sī, wo 'xoi (mən) 'muzdurɛ γū'rum, a'səm nə kyē'yɛn Wos o'yīm-əste 'sāharo."

47 Wo a'lāno 'līo no 'maṛakɛn. I'što ke "Tu wum i'sa no mən 'kʸēyɛn, no mən 'zəmana'kəf 'dɛl 48 Mun zumanake[n] [1] (da kʸēi) žɛ[t] kə. 'A'max 'tad 'zındo vīı, ču 'muṛo vīi', xu'šāne ke'nɛt 49 'Zo əm o'yīm, ro'səm, agar Xa'dāi ču 'mašče vīi, o'yım, ro'sım"

50 Wo a'lāno γurd, šōi sāaro, na Dra'uso šōi. 51 Wo 'yū 'mara ā'γōi wel'γōo 'Šūi, pə Šəγo'yo no'γoṛ. No'γoṛ ke də Šoγoyo xši'yet-ste. 52 I'što ke· "'Ai 'vrāi, če 'xšīəf-este?". 53. "Agar nə max 'štet ki'o za'rūr 'šūi, 'xšīyem-esto no xoi zarūrıɛn, ki tu ni'xā malo" 54. "Na maf 'ce za'rūr?". 55. 'Što kə· "Ai vrāi, na max za'rūr šūi, kə 'magam max yū pād'šā astɛt, pād'šā lur'vū šūi 56 'Dīr 'pādšāan žo lura'γan 'kāγəz kəṛo, 'škāṛ-ən 56 'Ai ādame[n], agar

four days I shall come back. And when I have come [2] I shall come to (our) home six days later 46. Whatever I get I shall take as my wages, and come to (our) home Now I am going out into the desert."

47. He [3] gave the pomegranate to the man and said· "Take it to my house and give it to my boys. 48. My boys (in the house) will say· 'Our father must be alive and not dead;' and they will rejoice. 49. I shall also go and arrive there, if God does not kill (me), I shall go and arrive there"

50. He took the pomegranate and went out into the desert. He went to Drosh. 51. And the other man came up He went and appeared at Shoghor [4] He appeared there when they were lamenting at Shoghor. 52 He said "O brethren, why are you weeping?" 53. "If it is necessary for us to speak,[5] we are weeping at our distress,[6] so that you must now stay here" 54. "What is your distress?" 55. They [7] said: "O brother, our distress is that we have a king, and he has fallen ill 56. Another king has written a letter from afar and has sent it to us 56. (Its contents are as follows) 'O men, if

[1] Prob *oke* (pl)
[2] Lit When I have come from here
[3] The man who had served with the shopkeeper
[4] Name of a village in Lutkoh
[5] Prs *Agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast*
[6] *zarūri*
[7] He (?).

pādšā iˈzīko muˈṛo, iˈzīko va məlk γuˈram, agar saˈhar muˈṛo, saˈhar γuˈram.' 57. Wos aˈmax ˈpādšā lərˈwū šūi"

58 Wos yaspe γaˈzəvdet, vəˈdɛt ˈsāro Aˈnīməf suˈwār šut valˈγō, aˈnīməf šət ˈsāro 59 Yū dəm šūit, aˈγōt čpāč, rəˈsīet huˈro.

Maṛakâ ˈštʸo "ˈKu ˈšuγəf vīˈo?" ˈŠtʸo. "ˈMax dāˈrū kʷoˈsɛm vīo ˈDrust məlk ˈnāseⁿ nəvuˈram, č-purˈviam"

62. "ˈWokə cəs dāˈrū vīˈo, ˈwoko ˈcəs ˈkīmat vīi,[1] kə ˈwōu č-pərvīaˈγāf?" 63 Agar ˈštʸot ke "ˈKīmat ˈvīi, č-pərˈvīam." 64 ˈŠtʸo kəⁿ "Wo dārūˈī la məŋ astɛt" 65 ˈWōf ˈštot· "Wō dāˈrū na max dɛl, ˈmax xōˈnam, naˈto ˈhūγ daˈlɛm. ˈČan ke ˈtū keˈne ˈhūγ daˈlɛm, ˈčand kīˈmat ke kɛˈnɛ, ˈmax wo ˈγuram" 66. ˈŠtyo kə "Zə daˈlɛm no ˈmāf Tārāˈzū aˈvrɛ, ˈmām də tāraˈzū"

(your) king dies to-night (?),[2] I shall seize the country to-night, if he dies to-morrow morning, I shall seize it then.' 57. Now our king has fallen ill"

58 Then they let their horses gallop,[3] and brought them down Half the horsemen rode upwards and half of them rode downwards. 59. They suddenly went off, returned and arrived there

60. The man said: "Where have you been?"[4] 61 They said. "We have been searching for some medicine. We have travelled all over the country,[5] but we have not found it."

62 (The man said) "What was the medicine there,[6] and what might the price be, that you didn't get it?" 63 [If][7] they said: "(Although) we may have the money to pay for it,[8] we have not got it."

64. He said "I have got that medicine." 65. They said "Give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give you money (for it). We shall give as much money as you demand, we shall take it for the price you fix." 66. He answered "I shall give it to you. Bring some scales and let us weigh it."

[1] Or *fərmə*
[2] The construction is not clear
[3] Prs *aspara davândan*
[4] *Kuja ıafta būdid* 'where had you gone'
[5] Lit We have pulled it out completely (Prs paraphrase *sar-ba-sar gaštım*),
[6] *woko*, Bad Prs *uko*
[7] *Agar* seems superfluous. But cf sentence 44
[8] Translation uncertain Cf § 254

67 Aˈvṛet, drīˈet, mavˈdet. 68. Maraˈkɛn da tāraˈzū drīˈo, mavˈdo, baˈrābar či ˈnoγʷor 69. Wən ˈštᵛo kə̄· "Yə to hūγ kəb noˈγor, zo wo xoi dārūī či ˈdalɛm 70. Wos oiʰ, amˈboh ˈmāl aˈvāḷ, zo wo xoi dāˈrūi uˈgah daˈlɛm"

71 Wōs šut, wo mālə́f aˈvṛɛt, riˈsə(v)dɛt Wo ˈdārū̄ līˈo Yāt, wo dārū̄ yāt, na pādˈšāan līˈet.

73 Pādšā ˈtāza šūi ba hokm-e Xaˈdāyɛn Ādamé xoˈšān šut "Wo mara drāi aˈvāze" Wo mara vəˈdɛt šəlo pādšāɛn 75 Pādˈšāɛn piˈstō "Wo maṛa ˈko dāˈrū̄ aˈvrɛ, ˈmōy-a?" 76 ˈZōpə, būˈṭə līˈo, woro līˈo, pīraˈhān liˈo, kuṭ liˈo, čāˈdur liˈo, dō yū bōˈžēi ašeraˈfī līˈɛt

77. ˈTūrd wo ˈmaṛakɛn, vīˈrevdo, raˈhɛ šūi 78 Aˈγōi, rəˈsēi, nə xoi ˈkyēin ˈčūi, šūi nˈou ˈmara ˈkyēin ˈŠūi, loˈγoi da ˈkyēı 79 Wo ˈvira laˈγadə da ˈkyēi "Žiŋkiˈkoᵘ, wo ˈvīra γuˈraʰ." 80 ˈŽiŋkiko ˈštyo kə "Ya ˈcəs mın ˈvīra? Yo ˈvīra ˈkōi-kān?"

---

67 They brought (the scales), put (the money into them), and weighed it. 68 (Then) the man put (the medicine) into the scales, weighed it, but the weight did not come out as equal. 69 Then he said "This money of yours[1] has come out (appeared) to be too little, I will not give you my medicine" 70 Go now, bring much money, then I shall give you my medicine at once."

71. Then they went, fetched the money[2] and brought it there 72 He gave them the medicine They took it, they took the medicine and gave it to the king

73. By the command of God the king recovered, and the people rejoiced. 74. (The king said:) "Bring that man here." They brought him before the king 75 The king asked· "Is this the very man who brought the medicine?" 76 He gave him clothes, boots, trousers, shirt, coat and turban, and they gave him gold-coins in a bag

77 The man took it (all), loaded it (on his horse), and departed 78. He came and arrived (at his village), he did not go to his own house, but he went to that man's house He went there and entered into the house 79 He threw down his burden in the house (and said): "Woman, take the burden." 80 The woman said "What burden is this? Whose is this burden?"

[1] Sg for pl
[2] Or goods

81 Wo maṛakɛn ˈštə kə̄ "Yo ˈvīra ta-ˈkan" 82 "Yo ˈvīra nā-mən ˈkōi škār?" "Ta ˈsɪfiɛn ˈškār" 83. "Wo mən ˈsɪfiɛn ˈvīra škāṛ, ˈxoyo ˈkū šūi? Yo ˈvīra mən ˈsɪfiɛn ˈčeš, tu čoˈpīk kenɛ" 84. Čᵘ ˈfxatiyo "Yo ˈvīra mən ˈšɪfiɛn ke vī-va, ˈxoyo aɣōˈī-va, tu čoˈpīk č-keˈnɛ" 85. O vīra lᵉˈɣədo, ˈšūi, štə kə 86 "Yo ˈvīra ta ˈšɪfiɛn ˈnā to škaṛə Yū aˈlāno ˈlī vɪo, mən wo ˈprēstəm, ˈɣurdum ašᵉraˈfī, wos aˈvrum na-ˈto 87 ˈNa tə trə ˈlās kəˈrum, zo ˈoyim no xoi ˈkyēin" Šūi no xoi kyēin

88 ˈŽiŋkiko uˈžuṛ ˈyū miẍ, ˈloʰ miẍ, ˈmaṛakɛn dəˈrak ˈč-šūi 89. ˈŽiŋkikī (y)uˈgah žə ašᵉraˈfɪəf yu tᵉˈrəft, ˈyaī no baˈzārɛn, ˈlīo da baˈzār, ˈɣurd xuˈrāk no xuˈrān, ˈɣurd puˈšak no āyəˈstān, ˈavər no xoi ˈkyēɪn 90 ˈSko yū ašᵉraˈfɛn ˈmind dauˈlat šūi

91. "Wos na xaˈīn ləˈzo kəˈnīum." 92. Wos ˈxabar kər no ādaˈməf "Aˈsəfˈnāmənmuzˈdurəkəˈnē̄, no yu ˈmīẍɛn ˈpānǰ ruˈpaya daˈlɛm." 93. ˈĀdame āˈɣot, pər ˈšət, ˈamboʰ āˈɣot dəfˈtəd də ˈhōrɣ 94 Do

---

81 The man said· "This burden is yours." 81. "Who has sent me this burden?" „Your husband has sent it." 83. "Has my husband sent that bundle? Where has he gone himself? This bundle is not my husband's, you are lying" 84. She did not take it, (but said.) "If this burden had been my husband's, he would have come himself; do not tell lies." 85 The man threw down the bundle, went away and said: 86. "This bundle your husband has sent to you He had given me a pomegranate, I sold it, got gold-coins (for it), and now I have brought them to you. 87. I have put them in your hand, and now I go home." And he went home.

88. The woman kept watch, one day, two days, but she did not catch sight of her husband 89. Once the woman stole one of the pieces of gold, took it to the bazaar, sold it[1] there and brought food to eat and clothes to wear, and brought it all to her house. 90. Such riches came from one piece of gold.

91 (Then she thought) "Now let me build a castle for myself." 92 Then she made known among the men "Come and work for me, I shall give five rupees a day in wages." 93. The men went, they went in great numbers, many came and started working. 94 They

[1] *Litt. gave it*

ˈyū məx xaˈlās kəˈṛet, liˈzo kəˈret, taˈyār šūi 95 ˈBāγa kəˈṛet, ˈhargeno ˈhaulɛⁿ pəzgiˈet Miwaˈγe žīˈet, guˈle kščiˈet.

96 ˈSailə šūi, ˈžiŋkikī, ˈštə kə· "Ai daˈrīγˣ, aˈžəp ˈsailə kəṛˈγum 97 ˈWos kə mən ˈšɪfə aγoˈī-va, ˈlšče-va wo ˈmind ābāˈdīəf 98 Wos ˈpāže taˈyār šūi, no ˈxoi ˈpūrəf ˈwulo ˈčə avazəm-ˈā?"

99. ˈWulo aˈvāzdo, no aˈbeli ˈpūrəf ˈwuli aˈvəzde, niˈāst sko dauˈlɛt, dauˈlɛt, puˈšāk, naˈγɛn biˈnās šūi 100 Wōs xaˈlās šūi, ˈštyo kə "ˈAi Xəˈdāī, wo mən ˈšɪfɛ ˈč-avazi-ā? Wos aˈγōi, wo mən dau̯ˈlɛt lšči-va"

101 Šfə də Draˈwusə vīˈō, muzduˈrī kᵛed vīˈo, wos ruxˈsat tūliˈyo. 102 "Wo mən ˈmuzdurə dɛl," išto, "tā zo oˈīm"

103 Yū pišˈkō no ˈwon līˈō, ˈγurd, žiˈe de avˈγuš 104 RaˈhɛšūI, da ˈpādo aˈγōi, žiyo čiˈgāli, nəˈvuṛ mēˈdī[1] 105 ˈŠtyo kə: "Ai Xədāi, na xāin no xuˈrān češ, no ˈman ˈces dɛlum?" 106 Γurd, ləˈγado da laxčiˈo, ˈdrīo tra šɪlɛ, raˈhɛ šūi

---

finished it in one month, they built the castle, and it was ready (for use). 95. They laid out a garden and they made[2] a wall on all sides. They planted fruit-trees and sowed flowers.

96 It became a wonderful sight, and the woman said· "What a pity, I have prepared a wonderful sight 97. Oh that my husband came, oh that he saw these cultivated fields! 98. Now it is all ready, should I not bring wives[3] for my sons?"

99. She brought wives,[3] she brought wives for both her sons, and she settled down with her wealth Her wealth, her clothes and her food were copious. 100 Then it was finished and she said· "O God, why dost thou not bring my husband here? If he came now he would see my wealth."

101 (Meanwhile) her husband was in Drosh, he was working, and he asked for leave 102. "Give me my wages," he said, "that I may go."

103 (His master) gave him a cat, he took it and put it in his lap 104. He left, came out into the road, it scratched him with its claws, and he took it out[4] 105 He said "Oh God, I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give it?" 106. He took it, put it into a skin-bag, placed it on his shoulder, and went on.

[1] Or *mēḷī?*
[2] Cf Voc. s v. *hargeno*
[3] Litt a wife (for each of them).
[4] Prs. *az bayal ba-dar* (*ūsū*) *kad*

107 Aˈɣōɪ da ˈpādo, ʷuˈšīo kəɽ Ū žūɽ kə yūˈ kʸɛɪ ˈhuro asˈtɛt ˈŠūi, loɣoi do kʸēi 108 Ū[1] ˈžiŋkiko nɪˈāsto, ˈtāam ˈkʸet-ɪsto 109 ˈKər, nəˈvur da raˈža, ˈbaɣd wo žīe tro pošˈkəf, taˈyār kəɽ, aˈvər, usˈtāi no ˈmarakɛn da aˈpīr.

110 Wos pārɣe noɣoˈɽɛt, āˈɣot no pošˈkɛ 111 ˈŽīo wōf, wos van šūi da laxˈčīo ˈnīgio Wo pᵒško la-ˈkəɽ, ˈfāto wo ˈparɣəf

112 ˈŽiŋkiko xaˈlās šūi, naˈɣɛn xuˈɽɛt 113 "ˈŠābaš," ˈžiŋkiki ˈštyō, "ˈšābaš, wo ˈmən xaˈlās kəˈret! 114 Yo ˈcəs mɪn žānˈdār wo mən xaˈlās kəɽetᵖ 115 Wos waˈī ˈnā mʊn ˈdɛl, ˈnā to ˈhūɣ daˈlɛm"

116 Līˈo no ˈwən, ˈɣūrd, fəči nəvdo 117 Āˈɣōɪ, yū bōˈžēɪ aščraˈfī aˈvər, līo no ˈmarakɛn

118 ˈMarakɛn ɣūrd, vīrəvdo, raˈhɛ šūɪ. 119 Āˈɣōi, rəˈsī də xoɪ kʸɛi Loˈɣoi də kʸēi, u žur kə yū ˈžiŋkiko, loh šiˈnāmīī nɪˈāstɪ 120 ˈŽɪŋkɪko· "Čāi šəm," ˈpisto wo zinīˈef "Aī zəˈnī, yo ˈmara

---

107. When he came on the road, he became hungry and he saw that there was a house there. He went and entered the house. 108 A woman was sitting there, she was cooking food. 109. She prepared it, took it out on the platform, divided it and put it into the dishes, made it ready, brought it, and placed it before the man.

110. Then the mice came out and came to the dish 111 He struck them; then he stretched out and opened the skin bag. He let out the cat, and it caught the mice.

112. The woman got rid of them, and they ate the food. 113 "Well done," said the woman, "well done. You have rid me of them. 114 What kind of animal is this? You have rid me (of the mice).[2] 115. Now give it to me, and I shall pay you for it."

116. He gave it to her, and she took it and hid it. 117 Then she came with a bag of gold-coins which she gave to the man.

118 The man took it, loaded it (on his horse), and went off. 119 He came (home), arrived at his own house, entered it, and saw one woman and two girls sitting there 120 The woman (said to him) "Drink tea," and she asked her daughters-in-law "My daughters-in-

[1] In sandhi *kʸēɪ (y)ū.*

[2] One would expect *kəɽ «it has»*

žᵘkū waˈī pərˈsəˈ" 121 Zɪˈnĭefˈpɪsˈtɛt. "ˈÀˈ ˈtāt, tu žᵘˈkūˈ?" 122 "ˈAi ˈluγdeo, ˈzo ž-im ˈkʸɛyɛn Mo ˈkʸēi mən-ˈkān 123. ˈZo šuˈγum vīˈo no muzduˈrīɛn, žaˈhānd ˈsāl šūɪ, wo āˈγʷōm 124 Yū wuˈlo, loʰ ˈpūre mən-ˈkān-e ˈmolo ˈvīet, wos aˈγōm no ˈxoi kʸēyɛn. 125 Wos užerɛm-əstɛ, moi kyɛyin dīr šūi, wos ˈbaγakɛ šūi. 126. Zo naˈžan ˈwīnum kə· ˈMoi ˈkōi-kān fərˈma, ˈkōi ˈγurdo fərˈma?' 127 Zə pərˈsəm-istə, ˈlā-mən če deˈfɛ, zo ˈxabar γuˈrum"

128. ˈŽiŋkikī na zənīˈef ˈšto: "ˈÀi zəˈnī, wai pərˈsɛ Tu žᵘˈkū šūi?" 129 Zənief pisˈtɛt "Zə ži ˈmalɛn, ž-im kʸɛˈyɛn ˈMun yū wuˈlo, loh ˈpūrɛ"

130 Wos ˈžiŋkikī ˈšto "Aˈ ˈmaṛa, to ˈcəs nām?" 131 Wo ˈγoi ˈnām līˈo, wo ˈγoi ˈpūrəf nām līˈo, wo γoi ˈwulɛ nām līˈo 132. ˈŽiŋkikī ˈštʸo kə· "Ai zəˈnī, yo mun ˈšɪfə Oˈīʰ, wo mun ˈpūrəf uˈšāwa" 133. Wo ˈpūrəf uˈšavdɛt, āˈγot. 134 "Ài ˈpūrɛ, ˈmō aˈmaf tāt. 135. Mō dauˈlɛt kə asˈtɛt, aˈmaf taˈtɛn 136 Xorɛf-estɛ,

---

law, ask this man wherefrom he is." 121. The daughters-in-law asked: "O father, from where are you?" 122. (He answered) "My daughters. I am from this house. This house is mine. 123. I had gone away to seek service, many years passed, and I came back 124. I had a wife and two sons here, now I have come (back) to my own house. 125 Now I am looking about There has been a change in this house,[1] it has become a garden. 126. Being unknown I see it (thinking:) 'Whose can this (house) be? Who can have bought it?' 127. I am asking, don't quarrel with me,[2] may I be informed"

128. The woman said to her daughters-in-law. "O daughters-in-law, ask him from where he has come" 129 The daughters-in-law asked him. (He answered) "I am from here, from this house. I have a wife and two sons."

130. Then the woman said "O man, what is your name?" 131 He told his name and told his sons' names, and his wife's name. 132. The woman said "O daughters-in-law, this is my husband Go and call my sons" 133 They called the sons, and they came. 134 (She said:) "My sons, this is your father. 135. This wealth which we have got, belongs to your father. 136 You are eating, drinking

[1] Translation uncertain Litt something) other has come to (?) this house
[2] Litt With my wish

šāmɛf-estɛ, āγdəf-estɛ āˈyɛn dauˈlɛt. 137. Wos lo γoi ˈtatɛn xoˈšāne kəˈnɛ!"

138. Xoˈšāne kᵊˈṛɛt, boʰ ṭiˈpɛ dauˈlɛt, anˈǰām, sarfərāˈže, də γoi kᵛˈēi niˈāstɛt. 139. Zo āˈγōm.

II.

(Yu)

Tu bıˈland-a ˈkūh biˈland
Sulˈtān baˈrāmad ˈrū-i ˈband
Gūvd· "Dar baˈγal či ˈdārī?"
"Kiˈtāb-i ˈpər γaˈzal."
"ˈBarār tā ˈbuxānim"
"Nə ˈdārad ˈsar u ˈbar."
Qūmˈqūm-i-fūxta,
harˈdū ǰaˈmāliš ˈbāfta
ˈQissa-i mā dūr-i[1] diˈrāz
ˈsūfiˈāra dar naˈmāz[2]

---

and wearing his wealth 137 Make now merry with your own father."

138. They made merry. There was great plenty of riches, clothes and ornaments. They settled down in their own house 139. And I came here.

II

(Yu).

You are high, and the hill is high.
The king came out onto the dyke[3]
He said· "What do you have in your lap?"
"A book full of songs"
"Bring them that I may read them"
"It has neither head nor tail."
(It is like) a ringdove's throat,
both its curls[4] are plaited.
My tale is far and long, for sūfīs in prayer (?)

[1] Probably for *dūr u*
[2] This introductory verse is in Prs.
[3] *band* for *bām*?
[4] *jamāl-iš* was explained by *mūi* 'hair'.

1 ˈYū ˈādamen ˈxūben lɪšč Imoˈγō do ˈurjug[1] suvˈdō, mīra-ˈčām do ˈčəp suvˈdō 2. Wo ˈqissa ˈγurd, nə ˈšāharen šūi, nə tagˈbīr kəˈrān šūi. 3 ˈŠahar bar ˈšahar, ˈkūh bar ˈkūh, biˈāban bar biˈāban, xiˈāban bar xiˈāban, ˈpādšā-i barˈbād, ˈxirman-i bīˈbāt

4. "Assaˈlām aˈlēkum" "Wa ˈāliku saˈlām." "Qissa γurdogum,[2] na tagˈbīren oˈīm" 5 Yū galaˈvān viˈō, gālaˈvānen vo naql ˈγurd, šūi. 6 Šūi, da yū ˈšāhər ˈxavd, da yū maˈžit šūɪ 7 Da maˈžit niˈāst 8 Iˈšto ke· "ˈHaɪ daˈrīx! ˈWos či ɪˈlāǰ kenem? Zə da šeriˈet muˈxālɪšəm[3] Vo ˈmāl hāl līm nōn"

9 Yū ˈpādšā ˈpūr da maˈžit loˈγoɪ, u[4] waˈzīr ˈluγdo da maˈžīt loˈγoi 10. ˈPādšān ˈpūr "ˈĀs, tā luˈrōum" 11. Yū ˈMēγ yasp, yū ˈWūi yasp 12. "Zə vto luˈrōum."

13 Vo ˈyaspə paˈlān žiˈō 14. (Skō) ˈyū yasp ˈpādšā pūr suˈwār šūi, yū yasp waˈzīr luγˈdo suˈwār šūi 14 Šət nə šahaˈrɛn. WaˈzīrWaˈzīr

1. A man had a dream (He saw) the moon on his right shoulder and the sun on his left 2. He took the tale with him, went to town to get an explanation. 3 He went through town after town, hill after hill, desert after desert, flower-garden after flower-garden, to the overthrown king, to the windless threshing floor[5]

4. (Then he met a cowherd and said) "Peace be with you" "And peace be with you" "I have brought a tale, and I go to find an explanation of it" 5 There was a cowherd, he took the tale and went off 6. He went and descended into a town, he went into a mosque 7. He sat down in the mosque 8 Then he said "Alas! What remedy shall I find? I am . . (?)[6] in the law of Islam. I have given him my possessions."

9. Then a prince, and a vizier's daughter entered the mosque 10. The prince (said to her): "Come, I will carry you off." 11. (He had) one horse (called) Cloud, and one horse (called) Wind.[7] 12 "I will carry you off"

13 Then he saddled his horses. 14. The prince rode one horse and the vizier's daughter the other. 14. They went into the town The

[1] Or *urjuγ*?
[2] Or *yurdoγum*?
[3] Read *šəm*?
[4] = *yū*?
[5] Prs formula
[6] The meaning of *muxālɪ(š)* is unknown to me
[7] Cf Parachi *Aˈir* and *Tâphône*, Tajiki *Abr* and *Bōd* V IIFL, I. 165

luɣdo pādšā pūr pisto: "Mǫ ča'mīn 'žaɣa? 15 Yasp ɣa'zevda baš?" 16 Wo 'xap kər 17. Wa'zīr 'luɣdo što· "Mo xap 'čī kīt?"

18 Šut da ũ šahər 'xavdet. 19 Nə 'pādšān nə sa'lāmat šut, sa'lām k^{o}'ret 20. *Pādšāan 'pūr vi'ō* 21. *A'ɣoi wo pisto*· "*Ku ōī?*" 22. Wən 'što ke "Wu'lo a'vezdəm." 23 Mən 'što ke· "V^{u}to xai vrai 'ɣurdum" 24 'Pādšā 'pūren no xoi 'k^{y}ēyen a'vɛzdo.

25 Wo 'yūɣen nām Zaŋɣu'lām vi'ō. 26 "No šīren 'škūr ke'nam" 27. Wən 'što ke "'Ɫaše" 28 No žaŋga'len šut, no 'šīren škūr šut, vo šīr māščet 29. 'Pādšāan 'pūren 'što ke "Vo wulo və'nem" 30 'Pādšān 'što ke "Č-'kir kənė, vo wulo žo wən če 'vɛt kəne"

31. Wo 'wulo što· "Da Kunǰi'kāf oi! 32. Žə 'čīrien və čūɾwakəf āvər, žə a'mun vo 'gəl 'āvər. Də 'bāɣ da-'dram 'č-oi" 33 Wo 'što ke: "Bī'aql žiŋkiko! Də 'bāɣ 'čī č-o'īm?" 34. Də 'bāɣa šūi, lə'ɣot.

---

vizier's daughter asked the prince "What kind of place is this? 15. Can the horse be galloped?"[1] 16. He kept silent. 17. Then the vizier's daughter said "Why does he keep silent?"

18 They went and alighted in a town 19. They went to salute the king, and they saluted him 20. The king had a son. 21. He came and asked· "From where have you come?" 22. He[2] said. "I have brought my wife." 23. The other said· "I have taken you as my brother." 24. The prince[3] took them to his own house.

25 One of them[4] was called Zang-Ghulam. 26. (He said to his host:) "Let us hunt the lion" 27. The (second prince) said: "Very well" 28. They went to the forest and hunted the lion, and killed it. The (second) prince said (to his father) "Let me take his wife" The king said. "You cannot do it, you are not able to take his wife from him."

31 The wife said "Go to Kunjikaf[5] 32. Bring the unripe fruits from the apricot-trees and the flowers from the apple-tree But don't enter the garden." 33 He answered: "Stupid woman! Why shouldn't I enter the garden?" 34. He went to the garden (of Kunjikaf) and entered it.

[1] Prs. paraphrase: *jāi xūb ast davāndan* 'is the place fit for making the horse run?'

[2] The *first-mentioned prince*

[3] The second prince

[4] The first-mentioned prince?

[5] A corruption of Kōhikaf, the Fairy-Mountain.

35. Hu'rō də 'baγa barzəŋge nə'γoṛ, vo bar'zaŋge 'mašč 36 Vo 'čīrief la 'pəṇ^{ə}kaf, la 'voryen 'γurd, ra'hā kər, 'šūi 37 Parī'zāt nə'γoṛ 'Što "Vo mun və'na" 38. Vo pari'zāt^{ə} su'wār kəṛ, 'γurd, 'šūi.

39. Šūi, do xoi k^{y}ei re'sīo 40 'Pādšā 'pūren što "Və to 'wulo 'vənem." 41 Vo[1] 'taten što ke· "Am'boh pežə 'xap, la'žīno 'deh, 'rūγun da burž deh, və la'žīno žafa'ū." 42 Vo la'žīno 'dəft 43 Pād'šān 'što "Da āxe'rat žə mun 'taten 'xabar γu'ra" 44 Wo što ke· "To tat ta'zō[2] tənduˈrust as'tet" 45. Pādšā' 'guvd, xa'lās šūi 46 Žə pād'šāan vo wu'lo 'vət gala'vānen 47 Gala'vānen 'čīr 'wule šut.

48 Gala'vān wa'zīr luγdo do 'v'γuš žio, lo'γot 49 Wa'zīr luγdo 'kōviyo gošč, na as'mīne[3] šūi 50 Da as'mīno čā'tīr vio, də ča'tīr loh ši'nāmi vi'et 51 Wo žiŋkiko da ča'tīr šūi. 52 Išto ke· "Mai'lıs kene, ke zə o'īm, ke 'banda-i xākī aŋ'gāhi." 53. Lo gala'vānen

---

35. There, in the garden, an ogre appeared, but he killed it. 36. He picked apricots together with leaves and fruits,[4] started and left 37 Then a fairy appeared and said "Take me." 38. He made the fairy mount (his horse), seized her, and went off

39 He went, and arrived home 40 The prince said "I shall bring your wife" 41. His father said: "Fell much timber, build a wood-pile, pour clarified butter over the tower, and set fire to the wood-pile" 42. The wood-pile took fire.[5] 43 The king said "Get news about my father in the next world."[6] 44 He said "Your father is sound and healthy." 45 The king caught fire, and was finished. 46. The cowherd took the king's wife. 47. The cowherd got four wives.

48. The shepherd took the vizier's daughter in his embrace and entered. 49. The vizier's daughter turned into a dove and rose to heaven. 50. There was a tent in heaven, and in the tent were two girls. 51. The woman went into the tent 52. She said: "Make a feast, because I am coming, so as to awaken the slave of the earth"[7]

[1] Read *wo?*
[2] = *tazā u*
[3] For *asmīno* with palatalization before *š?*
[4] Or 'foliage'?
[5] Uncertain translation
[6] Or in the end, at last
[7] I e 'human being'?

dāˈrū-i bīhuˈšī viˈō 54 Wo aˈɣoi, də kʸei rəˈsīo 55. Galaˈvānen išto ke "Zə ˈxūben ˈwīnem-este vio Do ˈxūben koˈvɪyo goščim" 56. Wo žiŋkiko vispač šūi 57 Wov loh žiŋkəf avezdo. 58 Šʊt, galaˈvānen ˈpāɲ ˈwule aˈvezdo 59 "Wo ˈxūben ku liščut?" 60. Wən ˈšto. "Imoˈɣō ˈdʊm suvdo, mīra-ˈčam ˈdʊm suvdo, ˈˈstāri po fiz žer šʊt"

III.

(Yu)

1 ˈSkandar pādšā nā ˈtā-duniˈā šūɪ 2 Da ˈžaɣa šūi, šəla darˈyāhan loˈɣot 3 Yū kurˈmo ˈptrəmdo 4 ˈSkandar pādšā vo kurˈmo pisˈto· "ˈČen-este?" 5 Kurˈmo što "ˈNā-mən yū ažˈdɛr nəṛ, va mʊn xut" (Unfortunately the narrator was interrupted, and he left me without continuing the tale)

---

53. The cowherd had a narcotic drug 54. He came and arrived in the house 55. The cowherd said· "I have been seeing a dream. In the dream I turned into a dove" 56 The woman went back. 57. He brought those two women [1] 58 They went; the cowherd (now) brought five wives 59. (He asked) "Where did you see the dream?" 60. He answered· "I saw the moon on this shoulder, and the sun on that [2] one, and stars surrounded my breast."

III.

(Yu)

1. King Alexander went to the Lower World. 2 He went to a place, and in the neighbourhood of a river he entered (the Lower World). 3. Then he caught a tortoise. 4. King Alexander asked the tortoise· "What are you doing?" [3] 5 The tortoise answered: "A dragon to me.. ," [4] it will eat me.

[1] Or the two.
[2] Litt. 'on this one'
[3] Prs. *čika mēkuni*
[4] *nəṛ?* Meaning unknown

IV
(Yr)

You ɣalˈbil kenəm, ˈxosto lɣadəm da xuˈrum, ˈɣau vastəm, polmo šūi, ɣau lo kərəm, wōu ləˈbadəm, ˈxosto žə yoˈwən wōdɣo šūi ʃalˈbīl ˈɣūrdam, ˈwōu ɣalˈbīn[1] žīəm, pazˈɣō šūi. Və yōu rāš kerəm, wo yōu da laxčief ɣurdam, drīem da ˈčāro

V.
(Yp)

ˈMăməˈ[2] ˈšešo[3] do ˈWarto da pe žō
nuvəˈrum vo ˈkēṛo, ˈtālum vo pəˈžō.
ˈKū ki tu šūyɪt, zo asəm,
ɪspač na ˈdūlɛn zo roˈsum

IV.
(Yr)

I sift the barley; I put the straw on the threshing-floor, I harnessed the ox, (the grain) became crushed,[4] I let the ox loose, I winnowed the corn, the straw was separated from the barley(-corn), I took the sieve, I sifted the barley, it became clean. I heaped up the barley, I took it in baskets and poured it into the store-room

V
(Yp).

The old woman . is at the log in Wart
I pulled out my knife, I whittle the log.
Wherever thou hast gone, I shall come,
I shall arrive behind the mill-hopper

[1] *wōu* = *vo you*? *ɣalbīn* for *ɣalbīl*
[2] Expl *kampīr* 'old woman'
[3] Expl *nām na dārad, hamtaɪž yak qap ast mā ba tū āšeq šudam* "it has no name (meaning?), a word is like that I fell in love with you" I can make nothing out of this explanation
[4] Litt "soft"

VI

Šalˈxān zəxˈmo Ovˈxizo,
ˈMastɪko ˈpalɛf ˈdizo
Šalˈxān šūi diˈāre
ˈMastiko šūi xiˈāle

VII

(Mm).

1 Vīo yū âˈdam. Wo ˈhâdamɛn lu ˈluγdi vīˈat 2. J̌əˈhōn âˈǰīz âdam ˈvīo, bīˈčâra. 3 Yu čad ˈmixɪ ˈgyašᵏat, guzaˈrān ˈči šūi 4 Və ˈluγdaf γuˈruvd, baˈdār šūi, ǰoˈhōn ˈǰâi šūi, ke yū ˈwīya vīˌo. 5 ˈŪra niˈâst, və ˈluγdaf ˈšta kə· "ˈMaf ˈmale ˈnixɪt,[1] za da ˈsāhᵃro ayum, ˈbada hasum." 6. Mə šūi, šūy-u ˈči aˈγoi 7 Mai ˈluγdi ni āstat ˈwuro, ˈwoxrōgī, ˈuč ku ˈči vīo 8 Bad žo ˈwan wo yukᵛeˈgin

---

VI

Shälkhan[2] is wounding in Ovkhizo,
Mastɪko[3] is squatting
Shalkhan is looking about,
Mastiko is thinking.

VII

(Mm)

1. There was a man who had two daughters. 2. The man was very poor and destitute. 3. Some days passed, and he had nothing to live on. 4. Then he took his daughters and went away, he went to a very (far off?)[4] place where there was a willow 5. He sat down there and said to his daughters "Sit you down here, I shall go out into the desert and then come back." 6. He went away, went and did not come (back) 7. The daughters sat down there, they were hungry and had nothing. 8. After that one of them dug in the earth, (with

[1] Cf § 234
[2] Sher Khān?
[3] His wife
[4] Or to many places, in one of which there .

ˈkʿēdo və zəˈmīn, ki yū ləˈvər noˈɣor 9 šūi daˈrūn də kʸoi 10. Wuˈžirdəkʸoikəǰəˈhōn rūpaˈyo 11 Bad nıˈâst ˈwuro, wo auˈqâtiš giyaškʸ.

Variants of Grammophone Text

1 ˈādamɛn, vīˈāt 4 baˈdār ˈšū, kʾyū. 5. ˈšta, niˈx̌it, ˈsāhᵃre aɣayum (?), ˈbāda 7 uniˈāta (?) woxrōgī. 8. bād žo,ˊ ˈyukyeˈgīn ˈkēdo, kʾyu ləˈvorᵉ. 10. rūpäˈyō 11 ˈbād

---

the result) that a door became visible. 9. She went into a house. 10 She saw in the house that there were many rupees. 11. Afterwards she settled down there and found a livelihood

VOCABULARY

The words are arranged in order of their consonants, the vowels coming into consideration only as a secondary factor *n* and *ŋ* are put after *n* *š* has not been distinguished from *š*, nor *q* from *k* For words in *ˈst-* etc see *st* Note *-ă̈ı*, *-ŏı*, *-ĭı*, not (with Z) *-ă̈y*, etc

Y(ıdgha) forms are placed before M(unjı) forms. Within Y preference is given to Yzh, in the second instance to Ysh, in M to Mm.—"Y" after a word means that it was noted in identical form from Yzh, sh (v § 4) and two other informants

Forms from Z(arubin) and G(authiot) are given for the sake of facilitating comparison, more rarely I quote B(iddulph) and M(ullah) F(aiz) B(akhsh) (= Shaw).—The Khowar translations given by my Y informants have in many cases been added, sometimes these Khow words are dubious, or at any rate unknown from other sources.—"*Prs" denotes that I do not know the word in question in the form or with the meaning given here.

The etymology of genuine Y—M words has been briefly indicated, even when known before, or obvious. Cognate words from Sgl.—Ishk, Wkh. and the Pamir dialects in general have been quoted more fully than such as belong to other Ir languages To a large extent I have, however, mentioned forms of interest from recently published material, and in some cases I have ventured upon etymological digressions at greater length I believe in the usefulness of suggesting *possibilities* of derivation in a work of this kind, if only to stimulate other workers in the field to propose something better.

Vowels

-ă̈ interrog particle —*no xoı pūrəf wulo čə avazəm-ā̃?* Ysh shall I not bring my sons a wife? *tə naˈɣɛn xvıɣet-ã̃?* have you eaten bread? *yāxıo xvıɣet-a?* have you eaten ashes? *wos wa šūı nə tat kyēın-ā̃, da kyēı zī fərmī-ā̃?* has she now gone to her father's house, or is she in (my) house? *wo mən ˈšıfɛ ˈč-avazī-ã̃?* don't you bring my husband? *tu hōr(ɣ) kəne a; ̃č-kəne-a?* Yg do you work, or not? *tu doˈōf ˈxabar ćešy-a?* don't you

know about them? Cf. Wkh, Khow, Burushaski *a*, (Sgl *-ī*) The origin of this particle is unknown, v § 268

ai, *ai* Ysh, *hai* u, *ē* Z "O".—*ai žuwān, ai parvai digāra, ai Xədāi* Ysh, *hai darīx* u Prs

e Ysh, u *izāfat.—ba nām-e Xadā, banda-e-xākī* 'slave of the soil, human being' Prs V § 213

u, *əu* Ysh and — *ˈmən zəmoˈnakk əu mən ˈwulo* my son and my wife Prs

aˈīb Ysh fault. — *mən ces aˈīb?* Ar-Prs.

ābāˈdī Ysh, *âbâd* G cultivated field, cultivation —*lišč-va wo mind ābāˈdīef* if he saw these fields. Prs

dˈbrūo čogˈgō Ysh a kind of wild pear < **hamrautā-*, Z *amrūt* from Prs. *amrūd* Cf also Brahui *amrōt*, Shgh *marōd*, etc

dˈbūya Yzh, *o būa* p, *ābuy* M(g) moraine, *ˈabəy* m Z rock —Cf Ishk Gr *ambol* moraine, Sar *amūl* hill (LSI). Poss < **ham-paišaka-*, cf. Skr. *sampesa-* pounding, crushing

ačarˈdīne Yzh, *oni* sh wedge for fastening the ploughshare to the plough Khow *ačhārdīni* —V *yuvazgo*

ˈidā m Yzh, sh, *ˈīda*, p, *ˈida*, *iˈdak* Z, *idaˈka* G slave, *īda* LSIm, *yuda* LSIy boy —*yo mən ˈida* this is my slave, *ˈīda ažistai* a boy is born V *idiko*, *hade*.

ī dou m Yzh, g, *io* sh, *yio* Mm, g, *īˈdaiw* Z, *yiˈdâu*, *yaˈdâw* G fever — Cf Khow lw *andāu*, Wkh *andav* < **han tapah-*, cf Av *ham tapta-* hot, *tafnu-* fever

idiko f Yzh, sh, *yudike* LSI slave girl Cf Psht. *ǐnga* female who accompanies a bride < **aindg* + *ā* < **han takī?* V *ida*

aˈdamə, v *haˈdamə*

ˈādəm Yzh, r, *āˈdəm* sh, *ādəmə* g, *ˈâdʌm* Mm, *ōo* g, *âˈdam* G, *ōo* Z man, homo —Ysh *yo ˈ(h)adam, yēi adame* this man, these men, *ādame xoˈšān šut* the men became happy, *ai ādamen* O men, *no ādaˈməf* to the men, *ye ādame ory kənet* Yr these men are working, *yū ādamen xūben lišč* Yu a man saw a dream, *vīo yū âˈdʌm, wo ˈhâdamin lu ˈluydi vīˈat* Mm there was a man, the man had two daughters *mio âdəm, myend âdame* Mm, *mə âˈdəm, myend âdami* Mg — Ar-Prs

ˈafsɛno Yzh, u, *ˈyufseuno* Mm, *ˈfsēune* g,(g), ti whetstone — <**abi-sān(y)ā-*, cf. Prs. *afsān*, Wkh. *pisūn*, Sgl *vasīn*, Khow. lw *uˈsanu*

afˈsinyo Yzh, *afˈsəŋya* Mti ladder — < **afsišngā* < **afšišnəgā* < **upa-* or **abi-srišnakā?* Cf. W. Oss. *ˈasina*, v EVP p 78 s v *šəl* Note also Tokh *klis* stair.

afˈsirne Yzh, *afsərˈne* sh, *oərnə* r, *oənə* g summer-wheat — < **upa-* (or *abi-?*) *sidnaka-?* V. §§ 127, 165

afˈtōio Yr, *afˈtōvaga* Mm bucket. Prs

ˈagidro Yzh, *ˈagəo* sh, r, g, *ˈaglero* Mm, *ˈagelera* t, *aglo* g, *ˈaglira* (g), *oəre* ti, *aglə́ˈa* G grape.—Cf Shgh, Prs (as spoken by a Yarkand Turk) *aŋgūiδ*, Prs *angurda* a single grape Cf § 127

uˈgah Ysh instantly, *hamī sāt, yak sāt* — *zo uo xoi dāru uo dalem* I shall give my medicine at once, *žiŋkikī uo žə ašerafīef yu təroft* the woman instantly stole one of the gold coins. —Prs **ū-gāh* = *ān gāh*

agˈmīn Yzh, *agmīn* sh, r, *agiˈmin* g, *agˈmīn* Mm, G, *ˈagmin* Mg, *agibīn* B honey (Mm also 'bee'?) —Cf. Phl

angpēn (Frah ı Phl *angəmēn*), Brahuı *hangumēn*, Psht *gabīna*, Wanechı *aŋgīn*, etc Not necessarily lw , as supposed by G and Horn s vv — Pıs **ang* bee (v Horn), ıs supported by Kurd. *hang*, cf Talısh *bızang* (*bız* goat) —Transsylv. Gypsy *yabǰın* honey may be an Ir. lw V *śāt*

agˈmīn kurˈmīkı pl Ysh, *agıˈmen kurmıko* g bee V *agˈmīn, kurmīko*

agˈmīnˈyĕx̌ Yzh bee hıve V. *yē̆xıo*

ð'guŋgᵘ Mm, *əˈgunǰ* (g) dough — <**hangarəšana-*? Cf Psht. *āγažəl* to mıx, knead (and Prs *γuršnāk* a herb used ın washıng?) V. *ləvaza, gūγ-*

agar Ysh ıf.—*agar kōı ke lıēt, γaše* if somebody gıves you, ıt ıs well, *agar rīzo vīo* ıf he ıs small, *agar ða hazār mıx̌ yū surx paısō ɣəsī* ıf you get one copper coın ın a thousand days, *agar ˈšto (ˈštvot) kı* when he (they) saıd that Prs

oˈguščo Y, *ˈāguškyo* Mm, *ˈoguškya* t, *ˈəguškᵘə* g, *əgıškᵘa* (g), *oˈguškᵘa* tı, *ðgušk'a* Z, *aγušˈkᵘa* (?) G *uguške* LSIm finger —Prs. *angušt*, etc. Cf. *čoromī oguščıko, malane oguščıgo.*

āγd- Yzh, r, sh, g, *āγəst* zh, r, *āγust* sh, g, *ˈāγud ˈāγust* Mm, *ˈaº* t, *ǎº* Z to put on clothes, to dress oneself — *āγdem* 1 sg , *āγde* 2, 3 sg. Yzh , *āγdəf estɛ* 2 pl sh, *no āγəstān* ınf sh, *zōpə āγdəm* r, *ˈāγudem* Mm, *aγudam, aˈγustəm* Mt —Cf. Psht *āγustəl* to dress, E. Oss *aγūd* cover, shell, Phl Turf *āgūst* bound, Skr *gudh-* to conceal, bınd (cf Charpentıer Act. Or VII, 181)

aγdā(w)- Yzh, sh, r *aγˈdă̄vd* sh. *ºāud* r, *aγdōv- aγdēvd* Z, *aγdav-* LSIy to dress (caus) —*aγˈdāum, aγˈdāvdəm*

aˈγām Yp stubble —Khow *ʌγām* (Lor) land specıally kept for self-sown lucerne grass

ð'γuγ Yzh, *oº* sh, r, g, *əıˈγūγ* Mg, (g), *ɛıº* t, *əˈγuγx* (sh), *arˈγūg* m, Z, *ºūk* G, *orgūh* B egg — **ā-gauıa-*, cf Rosh (Lentz) *γuγ* egg, Skr. *gola(ka)-* ball, glans penıs? Cf. the followıng word

ð'γuγa Yzb, *ºyake* pl sh, *oˈγūγakə* r, *aˈγōrº* g, *ˈyarkᵘo* Mm, *ºkye* g scrotum —Cf Sgl *yor*, Wkh *yūr*, Shgh. *yarīn*

oˈγuzo Yzh, sh, *ˈūº* r, *oˈγūzo* g, *ˈðγuzo* Mm, *ˈəγuza* g, *ˈoγūza* (g), *ˈaγūzå* f Z walnut —**ăgauzā-*, cf Prs *gūz*, Psht *γūz, ūγz, γwoz*, Talısh *vız*, Maz *aγuz*, Hebr lw. *ʾĕgōz*, etc

âˈǰīz Mm poor —*jə hūn âˈǰīz ˈâdam ˈvīo, bīˈčâra* Ar.-Prs

uˈkâb Mm eagle (?) Ar -Prs. V. *karγəz.*

aˈkābur Ysh old man, *aˈkâbur* Mm rıch —*yū akābur māsto 'yak mū-safīd . .', aˈkābuıɛn ˈšto* the old man saıd.— Ar Prs *akābır* pl rıch, powerful Also Khow *akābır* old man

aˈkade Yzh, sh, *ºə* r, *ºı* pl g, *ðˈkodıγ* Mm, *ˈakondı* tı, *āk'ōndı* (g) thorn, bramble. —Cf Sgl *kandāk*. Connectıon wıth Skr. *kaŋta-* ımprob V *vurγ-ak'ōndı*

əˈkək M(g` groan

auˈqât Mm, exıstence, condıtıon – *wo aº ıš qıyaškᵘ 'guzarān-ıš šud'* Ar.-Prs.

alə Ysh so much (?), *əmtarıkār* (?) — *wos alə ken, ke zo na to tat* 'now do ıt ın thıs way, because I am your father (?)', *uos ale ˈken, muzˈdurə ken*

ˈālū Yzh, *ˈâlū* Mm plum Prs

olo Yzh there. — *olo daˈ kyeı 'ð'amū xâna'* — Av *avaδa.*

ıˈlâǰ Yu remedy, medıcıne — *wos cı ılāǰ kenem?* Ar -Prs

ālq Mt throat (interior), *alqa* Z Ar-Prs V. *kȧγəko, stūγa.*

a'lă̈no Yzh, sh pomegranate — *dukan'dār γurd yū a°* the shopkeeper took a p , *wo a° lăo no maraken* he gave the man the p — < *'ā-dānā-*, or **ha-dānā*, cf Psht *anang* (*ouołunk* de Morgan), Afr Psht *nāngrōnsa* ('p tree'), Waz Psht. *wōlang*, id , Av *haδānaē-patā-* (v Tavadia, *Šāyast-nē Šāyast*, p 133) Prs *anār, rānā* can scarcely be a dialect form < **ăδān* Cf Chin *tan-žo*, acc. to Laufer, Sino-Iranica, 283 fr Ir. **dānak*

i'līr Y, *'Alɪ* Mt, *'ɜ̄°* (g), *yi'lar* m, *°er* LSIm belly (exterior) < Av **udara-* Cf Sak. *ūra-*, Psht *lərai*, etc (v KZ, 61, 32 sqq)

ilɪra Ysh, *'əlɛr°* Mg, ti, *'əlɪro* (g) calf of the leg, *ilīra* B muscle — Cf Wkh *iškamba-i-pâ*, Par s v *iškambek-i pāi*, and also the Romance forms of Lat *ventriculus* mentioned by Goldberger, Glotta, 18, 37

a'larsɪne Yzh, *°enī* p, *larsəne* sh, *°ə* r, g, *'alarsən* Mm, *'alər°* t, ti, *'alarsɪn* (g) threshold, Yp also footboard of spinning-wheel. — *'sɪrɪ, ta'he a°* zh upper, lower th — <**aδara-sayanaka-* lying below? Resemblance with Khow. *Ambərcərēnī* accidental V *yūvərsən*

aḷ'vān Ysh, in *yūr a° žɪēm* I extinguished the fire

alvōsta v *avlāsto.*

alīxa MFB ribs If correct, cf. Sgl *wolox* ribs.

-əm encl pron 1 sg V § 205

əm Ysh, Z also — *zo əm oyīm* Prs

am'bōγ Yr cowife Prs *ambāγ*, cf Khow. *Ambōxčʌn* < **ham-bāgā-*? Cf NTS, V, 47

am'boh Ysh, r, g, u, *°ox* zh much, many. — *yauγo a°* the water is deep, *a° pūre* many sons, *a° ayot* many came, *'mɪnd a° kya'yī* these many houses, *a° pežə xap* fell much timber, *amboh-ənɪ* (?) *hor kəɣet* they did much work — Khow. *amboh* fr Prs. *ambăh*

ambu'ro Y, *Ambu'ro* g pincers Prs

am'brōz čog'gō Ysh a kind of pear — Khow *Ambrōz* fr Prs. **am(b)rōδ*, cf "Prs " *ambarūd, arbū, xarmul*, etc V. *dbɪ uo*

'ūmed Yzh, sh, *umēd* G hope Prs

umɪd'vāro Yzh, *umīd'vār* sh, *ɪmɪd'vōr* r pregnant Prs V *vəzɛžo*

ɪmo'yō Yzh, *um°* sh, *'yɪmaγá* Mt, (g) linseed, transl *zaγīr* (prob. brassica campestris, cf Vavilov, Agricult Afghanistan, p. 114)

ɪmo'yo Y, *ɪ'mōyo* u, *'yumago* Mm, *ɪmaγe'ka* t, *ɪ'maγaka* (g), *yu'maγɪka* g, *yɪmaγeka* ti, *yu'magā* f Z, *yuma'ga* G, *°ega* LSIm moon — Cf. Wkh *žə'mak*, Sgl *wulmēk*, Psht *wūngīē, gumakai*, etc , Kurd *hīw* (**ušm-*) — < **uxš-măh-(kā)-* (not **uxšya-*, v Benveniste, JA, 1930, cf Morgenstierne NTS, III, 298). Psht *wažmai*, Sogd *wxšymʾx* < **waxš(y)a-*

d'muno Yzh, sh, r, *°no* g, *a'mun* u, *'amuŋgᵛo* Mm, *°a* g, *'āmuŋgᵛa* (g), *amn''g'a* Z, *amuŋ'ga* G, MFB apple, (Yu apple-tree?) — *žə a'mun vo gəl āvər* Yu 'bring the flower from the apple tree' Cf Sgl *miẽr*, Wkh *mur*, and v EVP s.v *maṇa*

i'măr- ɪmuɾ Yzh, sh, *yumar-* Mm, t, *yūmra* B to count — *i'mārem* Yzh, *ɪma'rɛm* sh, *'yumarem* Mm, *yu'marʌm* t — Av pres. *hišmar- (mar-)*

i'mār (l) Ysh number. V *i'mar-*

amˈsāyo Yr, *ᵒyaga* Mm neighhour — Prs V *gramˈbɛšu*

aˈmaxno Yzh, ə sh, *ˈamaxna* M(g) sloe. — **ămarnaxā* demin of *âˈmunoˀ* Cf Psht *nāṇū* V. § 96

âɪˈno Mm, *ᵒa* G mirror Prs V *šišoyo*

ˈīno Y. B, *ˈ(y)īna* Mt, *ˈyīno* m, *ᵒɪ* g, *ᵒa* (g), *ᵒe* tɪ, *ᵒa* Z, *oˈa* G blood — Cf Sgl *wēn*, Wkh *wuăxɛn*, Psht *wīne*, etc V Henning, ZII, 9, 226 sq (**vohún- > *vhūn- > vīn-* etc ??)

ınd Yzh, r so much, *īkada* — *mox ınd oryˌ kɛɪəm* Yr we have done so much work. — Cf *mınd* V § 210

anˈdıša M(g) thought. — Prs V *dıš-*.

anˈǰām Ysh dress — Khow (from Ir, cf Prs *ǰāma*)

aˈnīmefˀ Ysh half (adv) — *aᵒ suwār šʊt vəlˈỹō*, *aᵒ šʊt ˈsāro* one half of the horsemen rode upwards, the other half rode downwards From *nīm*

anâr Mm, *anār* LSIm pomegranate. — Prs V *aˈlano*

anuv- Yzh, sh to bellow — *ɣavo aˈnuve* zh, *ɣawə aˈnuvo* sh — Cf Skr. *ā-nu* to roar towards?

aˈnaxno Yzh, *ᵒə* sh, *ᵒxəˀnə* r, *ᵒxən* g nail. — Prs *nāxun*, etc, but why *a-*ˀ V § 96 Cf *nâxun*

aŋˈga(h) Yzh, r, g awake — *aᵒ šom* zh, *aŋˈgāhɪ* u, yon awaken (them), *žə ˈxōvən aŋga šuyəm* r — Khow *aŋgah*, *aŋgā*, from Ir, cf Wkh, Sar (Sh) *agah*, *agâh* fr Prs Cf *bıvāɪe*

aŋgahu- aŋgahavd- Yzh, *aŋgāh-* u to awaken (trans) — *aŋˈgāhɪ* r 3 sg, *aŋgaˈhum*, *aŋgahavdum* zh — Khow *aŋgahaw-*.

ˈıŋgut Yzh halter, headstall of a horse — Khow.

aˈpīr Yzh, sh, Mm, *ˈapĭɪ* Z before, in front of — *ˈnā-mən d aˈpīr* Yzh in front of me, *də tō aᵒ astet* sh, *ustāɪ no maɪ akɛn da aᵒ* sh he rose in front of the man, *pēš-ɪ ū*. — Doubtful whether with Z < Av. *paɪrɪ* (not *paɪrɪ-* or *para-*), or < *paoiryа-* in a local sense. V *skapīr*

arˈbāb Yzh headman of a village — Ar Prs *arbāb* lords, used as a sg. also in Taj (Semenov, Mater II, 44). V. *čārwəl*

ˈârıčo Mm, t shrub with eatable berries, strawberries(?) — Scarcely < **ārınčā*, (cf Brahuì *ārćin* 'wild almond', Prs *arǰan*, etc)

ˈārdɪ Yzh floor — Khow. (Lor) *ardɪ* middle part of a room (But Kurd *ard* floor < Ar.)

ɪrɣoˈɣo Yzh, sh, *uᵒ* r, *yuᵒ* g, *yɪrˈɣaya* Mm, *ᵒgo* m, *ɪɪˈɣaga* Z lucerne, *rıška* — **uɣarahā-* (?), cf Sgl. *yurūk*, Shgh *yorǰ*, etc (v Z s v)

aˈraq Mg, m, Z, G perspiration. — Ar-Prs Cf. *xul*

aˈraq Yzh a kind of wine, made in Shoghor, *aˈrak* sh fruit-juice — Ar-Prs

đˈrunɣo Yzh, sh, *oˈruŋgo* r, g light, brightness, *Arungo* B light, *Arūnwo* B lightning — **ā rauxšnakā-* Cf. *ɪɪˈšân*

arˈra Mm, Z saw. — Prs Cf. *gīr*

araˈrōɣ Yzh, *ˈyōruɣa* M(g) eructation — *aᵒ kenem* = Khow. *ārəˈɪōɣ koman* The Khow word with redupl. from Ir, cf Prs *āɪōɣ*, Sgl *arək*, Sar *rēɣ* V. EVP s.v *arẓaɪ*

ârusō Mm, *đˈrūs* Z bride — Ar.-Prs Cf *šābuk*

aršəˈmɪn Yzh, sh barley bread V. *arzəmɪn*, *kōskən*, *ɣādmɪn*, *maɣmun* and *yɛršɪo*

urw- urwai Yzh, sh, *wurw-* r, *wurw wur'uōi* M(g), *wurv-* Z, *ūrv-* G to be hoiling (Z caus *wurvōn , wurvōv-*) — *yâuyo ur'wai* Yzh, *yauyo wurwāi* r, *ur'uo* sh, *yâuyo urwai vīo* (pluperf), *wos axleno šūi* zh — Cf Sgl *wāiv-*, Sar *wāiaw-*, Shgh *wūrv* (v N Shgh s v), Par *yarw-* < **warb-* < **baiw-*.

u'rīz u'rīzd Yzh, r to spread manure, *pārura parišān mēkinam* — *u'rīzem, °ozdem* zh, *°ʌm* r — < **awa-* (or *wi-?*) *razaya-*, cf Av *raz-*

ur'zu- ur'zā- Yzh, *wuizeyevd* M(g) to stretch the arm — *ur'zum, ur'zāim* Yzh, *wurzəyevdum* M(g) V *urzuy*

'urzŭy Yzh, *hurzŭy* sh, g, *ur'zūy* r, *'uryug* (!) u, *'urzug* Mm, *°əy* g, *wurzəy* (g), *°'zəg* G, *wurzug* Z, *hūrzūh* B right, straight, true — *wurzəx kerem* M(g) I straightened, *do 'uryug* (*čəp*) *suv'dō* Yu on the right (left, shoulder — < Av *ərəzu-*, not with G < **wyz-* Cf Khow *horsk* id fr. Ir **urz(u)k*. Not with Benveniste (JA, 223, 227) *(w)urzuq* < **vi-rāzaram* = Sogd *wrzrw*

aizə'min Yzh, sh millet bread Cf. Prs *arzanīn* V *aršəmin* and *yūrzun*.

ar'zīz Yzh, r, g lead — *Prs*

ayə'yevde Yzh wood carving — Proh from the past ptc of a caus verb. — From Khow ??

as- Y, M, Z, G *ăyŏi* Y, M, *ayəy* Z, *a'yây* G to come — *'asem, as, a'yom* Yzh, *asəm, as, a'səf, ă'yōm, ăy(w)ŏi, kəla ayoyit?* when did you come? *na kōy āyōit?* whom did you come for? *ă'yŏt čpāč* they came back Ysh, *as, ă'yōm* r, *ā'yʷōm* g, etc , *hasum ā'yēyam, ayoi, āyōit* Mm, *asam, 'ăyºyam* t, *aywai* LSIy — **ā-is-*ā-gata-*, cf Sgl. *is- āyad* — Cf Tedesco, BSL, 25, 53

is- yāi Yzh, sh, *yis yây* Mm, *yīs . yâv* G, *(y)īs- yōy* Z to carry (an inanimate thing) — *i'sim* Yzh, *isəm* sh, *'yisam* Mm, *i'sa* imper 2 sg Ysh, *'yāim* Yzh, sh, *yāi* sh, *'yâyam* Mm — *'tu wum i sa no'mən 'kyēyin* Ysh take this to my house, *wo dārū yāt* Ysh they took away the medicine. — Cf Yazgh *ayas-ayed*, Shgh *yâs- yâd*, Ishk *uss-wud*, etc to take away, Psht *yōs* to carry, Av *yāsa-* (Meillet, BSL, 24, 116)

as'kān Yzh, sh, B easy Khow *as'qān*, fr Ar-Prs. *isqān* giving repose, cf Kurd *askān* ease Cf *â'sân*

a'sāl Yzh, sh, *a'sâl* Mm, t, *yim'sâl* G this year. — Cf Sgl. *a'sāl*, Shgh *asīd*, Par *âsuṛ*, Orm *asul* etc. < *ā-s(a)rda- yimsâl* < **ima-*

as'mīno Yzh, r, u, *°ino* sh, g, *'asmuno* Mm, *as'mūna* f. Z, *asmâ'na* G (lw) sky, heaven —*na as'mīne, da asmīno* Prob ancient lw — V *pasmīno*

â'sân Mm easy. — Prs V *as'kān*

'aspəlan Yzh, sh, r stable — < **aspa-dāna,* cf Av *aspastāna-*. V *axta'xâna*

ast- vī Y, M to be — Y in all persons *as'tit* (v. § 224) *mən yū kətyū astet* I have a book, *mun yū wulo astit, kōi ste* who are you? (?)

as'tīo Yzh, *'ástuh'* B abuse — *a° kə'nem* I abuse (Khow. *dis lū koman*)

us'tada Yzh, sh, *w°* g spider — Prs *ustād* is not used in this sense, but cf. Par Voc s vv *dīwu'ɣūk, jō'lāk, ya'fak*, Skold, Materialien, s v *džalo k* Cf *ustāt* V *dorzkuɣūz, zarəškyo*

as'tano Yzh, sh vestibule — Prs *āsitān(a)*

us'tušč *ustušcai* Yzh, sh. *ustuščah* B to jump — *us'tušč-am* *us'tušč-aim* zh. *ustušč-am* *ustuš'čam* sh — *uštušč-* is prob originally the past stem of **ustur-*, from which Khow *uštur-* 'to flee, run'

us'tāt Ysh. *ustâd* G carpenter -- Prs. Cf. *ustada*

us'xūbvn Yzh awake. — *'us* + *xūbvn* V *angah, bidâr*

-uš encl pron 3 sg. V § 205

ūš M(g) porridge. — Prs. *āš*

ašč-o Yzh, *'ā* p, *ǎš čŏ* sh, r, g, *oš kʷo* Mm, g, *a* sh, *°ə* (sh), *°ɛ* t, *'ōškʷa* g, *aš'kʷa* G. *d°* Z, *āškɪe* LSIm eight. — Av *ašta*

iš'čīy Y, *os'kīy* Mtı. *əs°* t, g, *yęskīg* m. *yns'kīg* G, *°ik* Z roof. — *da išč-iy* Yzh under the roof — < **usča-kataka-*, cf Sgl *ɪskut*, Wkh *ɪskakut*, Yazgh *sᵊkād*

ašč-o-mǐx Yzh week. - Cf Bajnı *wař mèθ* (Skold), but Shgh *ūv'nēθ*. Sogd *'βtmyδ* V *mǐx*.

iš'čīn Yzh, *°ĭn(ə)* r, *-ınə* sh, *šč-ĭnə* g, *yišk-vuna* Mm, *'išhyīn* g, *yı* tı, *šky-ĭno* (g), *eśkʷīn* t, *liš'kyūn* G female breast — Av *fštāna-*, Kurd. *fstān*, cf. Meillet, BSL, 23, 106, Benveniste. MSL, 23, 405. V. *pīstan*

uš čeno Yzh, *wuškyeno* Mm place for keeping hay and straw (*jāı kı kā mendāzī*) — Cf. Sgl *uštīn* hayrack. Or *wūx tōn* < **wastra dānă-*

ušk Yzh, g, *wušk* sh, r, Mm, G, Z, *wu* Mg dry. — Av. *huška-*

ušk-maxıko Yzh ankle-bone — Numerous Ir and IA names of hard and protruding parts of the body are compounded with a word denoting 'dry' 'thirsty', 'tinder', etc Thus, e g Bal *wɪšk haḍḍ*, Badakhshi *kâk-i-pâ*, Khow. *çuçu'ḍēkı*, Lhd. *sukŗaṇḍ* 'shin bone', M *šâxek-ı sar* temples; Prs *xušk nāy* throat, windpipe, etc, etc V *wuškıostıa*

ušk'sāl Yzh year of drought, *sāl kı baıf na kard* — Prs *xušk sāl*

u šun- *ušı'nāı* Yzh to neigh — *yasp u'šune.*

ašera'fī Ysh gold coin — *sko yū ašrı a fɛn, žə ašeraf-ĭəf.* — Ar -Prs

a šasto Yzh, *'ašostı* pl M(g) small shrub with red berries resembling grapes

uštum B voice. — Acc to Tomaschek p. 200' < Av. *staoman*, but prob misunderstood for *'štum* I said

'uštu Yzh, *°ū* B brick. — Khow

ušı'(y)ār Yzh, *hu°* sh, *ušyâr* Mm wise — Prs

u'šā- *u'šavd* Yzh, *u šăw-* *u'šavd* sh, *u'šav-* *u'šavd* Mm, *wu'šōw-* (g), *ūšăw-* G. *u'ūšōw* *'wūšēvd* Z to call, shout — *u'šăum, u'šavdum* Yzh, *u'šawam, u šaudam* r *'faryād mēkunım'*; *wo mən 'pūrəf u'šāwa* sh call my sons, *wo pūrəf u šavdet* sh they called the sons — < Av **us sravaya-*, cf. Orosh *xōy* to read, Yazgh. *aǎw-*, Psht *šōwul* (q v.) to teach, show (cf. Kashm. *hāwun* id.), Prs *surūdan* to sing, etc Cf. Wkh *šıraw-*

u šūn-əm *u'šad-əm* Yzh to churn — Cf *fıršōn-* to shake

aṭı le Yzh, *'ele* sh porridge, *āš.* — Evidently an IA lw, but no direct corresponding form in Khow or else where Is Prs *atāla* 'a kind of porridge' also of IA origin?

'avda Mg, (g, *ab'da* (sh) seventeen — Prs

ōvd, ūud Mg, g, ford — **ā-bda-* place

where one can place the foot? Cf Wkh. *vədek* 'path' < **ābda-*? Mekr Bal *badūk* 'beach impassable at high tide', Av *abda-* (v. s v.)

ˈavdo, *ˈā°* p, *avˈdō* sh, r, *ā°* g, *ovˈdŏ* Mm, g, *°a* sh, G, *°ə* M, (sh), *°ɘ̄* t, *ˈōvdə* (g), *°a* Z, seven — Av *hapta*, etc

avˈɣuš Yzh, sh, u, *ˈyɪvɣuš* Z embrace, lap — *žīo da avɣuš, do ˈvˈɣuš* he put in his lap — Cf Sogd *'pkšy* 'flanc' (Benveniste), Shgh *beǰuž̌* armpit < **upa-kaša-*, or **upa qauša-* (cf EVP s v. *ɣěž*, etc)?

aˈvɛlɪ Yzh, *ăˈbɛlī* sh, *abelɪ* B, *ˈavelˀyɪ*, etc, Z both — *ɯōɪ ā° žōī lāmo vɪet* Ysh they were both from one village, *no a° pūrəf* to both sons — Av *uvaya-* (*avaya-*) + *dva-* (*duye?*)

avˈlānd Yg hem of a cloak — **upadāmanta-*? Cf *lōmadā*.

avˈlăsto Yzh, sh, *ˈalvosto* Mm, *°ōsˈta* f Z sleeve — **upa dastā*, cf Or (Lentz) *abdŏst* leather glove

āvər- *āvəɣ* Yzh, sh, g, *ˈāver-* *ˈāɪer* Mm, *āvəɪ-* *āvəɪ* Z, *āˈvar-* G to bring (inanimate obj.). — *āvəˈrvm* Yzh, *ˀšti-va ˈavəram* Mt I bring something, *avīt* Yzh, sh he brings, *və čūɣɯakəf āvər* Yu bring the apricots, *amboh māl avāl* Ysh bring much goods, *tārazū aˈvrɛ* Ysh bring the scales, *avɣum* Ysh, *aˈvəɣ no xoɪ kyēm* Ysh she brought it to her own house, *ɯo māləf aˈvɾɛt* (*aˈvret*) Ysh they brought the goods, *āvɪeɣəm* Yr I have brought, *aˈvɾɛ* Ysh he has brought — Av *ā-bar-*, cf Sgl *āɯīr-*, Shgh *vār-* (*a*)*vūd*, Sogd *"βr-*, Orm *uar-*.

aˈvăz- *aˈvazd* Yzh, sh, *aˈvɪzd* u, *āˈɪāzum* Mm, *avōz-* *avēzd* Z to bring (animate obj.), to fetch — *zo ˈɣauɯo aˈvāzəm, aˈɪazdɪm* Yzh, *ɣaɯ-aˈɪazəm* sh, *nɪʌske aˈɪazən* sh I yawn, *ˈɯulo avazəm, aˈɪāzdo* sh, *ɯo mən ˈšifɛ ˈč-avazī ā?* why don't you fetch my husband? *aɪīzd* zh he brings, *aˈrāz* imper 2 sg, *aˈvāze* 2 pl., *ɯuˈlo aˈvezdəm* u, *galaˈvānen pānǰ ˈɯule aˈɪezdo* sh — Av *upa-az-*, but Psht. *bōz-* (*bōtlə*) to lead away, Shgh. *bâz-*, Or *abōz-* to send (away) < **apa-az-*

avˈzano Yzh, sh, *°āno* p, *ˈyɪvzano* Mm wooden ladle < **upa zāwanā?*

avˈzanɪko Yzh small wooden ladle

avˈzɪno Yzh, sh first watering of the fields, *xākāva* — Av **upa-zayanā-* following the winter (cf. Av *upanaxtar-*), cf Yazgh. *zīn* winter (Skold) V *ˈlɪvde, ˈxōkova*

avˈlān Yzh, sh, r, *avˈlānd* g (? cf *avlānd*), *avlān* B single bridle — Cf Psht *mlūna, wlīna*, Wan *aulūn*, Sar. *vɪδân*, Yazgh *avδēn*, Kurd *zwāna* (Soane), Sak *vyāna-*, Sogd *βδ"nh* (Benv JA, 233, p. 241), Oss *ɯdoˈn*, Av. *°aɯɪδāna-* Cf. Wackernagel KZ, 43, p 282 V. *loˈǰōm, qɪzaˈgī*

aˈɯarxo Yzh flame — With dissim fr **aɪuărxo*, cf Av *ɯɪvāxra-* (**ɪrāxra-*) heat?

dˈɯusp Yzh, sh, *a°* Mm, *aˈūsp* Yg, *ōɯusˈto* (?) r, *aˈɯusp* Mm plough-beam — Cf Sgl *āɯɪɛp*, Wkh. *ɯəšp* — Cf. Av (*upaɪrɪ-*) *spā-* to place at the top of?

aˈɯusto Yzh, *ăɯ°* sh, *ŏ°* r, g, *ˈawusto* Mm, *°a* t, *°a* (g) dark-leaved willow — With *ɯɪ* < *vɪ*, fr **ā-paustā-* having bark ??

aˈwāz Yzh noise — *yaugo haˈɯāz kīt* the stream is roaring, *awāza kīt* (the trees) are soughing — Prs

ou e zōn Mg hanging — o° *kerım* — Prs.

a'ıwāž-ım a'ıwayd-əm Yzh to hang up — *a'ıwīžd* 3 sg — Prob < **awa-hanǰ*, cf Old Prs. *fra-hang-* (v. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ årsskrift, 1934, 2, p 59 and Henning, ZII, 9, p 198), Prs. *āwang(ān)* hanging, etc The relation to Prs. *āwēz-, āwēxtan* is uncertain, but this form may be a cross between **ā-waıč-* and **awa-hanǰ-*

ı ıō Yzh, r, *'ıxoo* sh, *'yıxa* M, t, tı, *'o* m, *'a* (g), *'yexa* g, LSIm, *'ıva Z, yı'xa* G, *yıxo* B, *yaxva* MFB (*يخوه = **yıvoh?*) sister (I cannot trace the source of G's Y form *yıxwâh*) — Poss < **yaxwā* (cf Sgl *yə'xōaı*, Shgh *yax*) < **(h)ahwā* < **hwahā*

ıxčogo Yzh, *'ıxčago* sh, *'yē°* g husband's brother's wife, g also co wife — Fr **xwahičī* + *-o* and secondary suffix *-yo?* V. *yana, yāı-wulo*

ı ıuko Yzh, *yixıgo* g sister (demın V *ı'xō*

a v lεn Yzh, *-ən* r, *eno* (f ?) g, *yax'lən* sh, *'len* Mm, *'yıx?lεn* g cold — *ydıyo wı waı vīo, ıuos axlεno šūı* Yzh the water had been boiling, now it became cold — **aıxa dāna*, cf Prs *yax*, etc

a'rrīo Y, *'ī* pl p, *āxrıa* Mg, *'axrıgə* t, *axrıkyo* m wild rose, briar, Khow *gılgıtok* — Cf Or *a'ǎxaı*, Shgh Skold *ǎxar* id (but note *ǎx'*), Khow *xu'ı ī* (lw.) wild rose, Prs *xār* thorn, Skr. *khaıa* rough, thorny plant V *axrī-gula*

a xūı Yzh, sh, r, *ıı* g, *â xūı* Mm, *ō°* ti manger — Prs

a xrī-gula Yzh wild rose (flower), *axrī-kw'lıxa* fruit of the briar, hip — V *axrīo, kroa*

āxe'rat Yu in the end, finally — *da ā°* — Ar-Prs

ıx'šŏ Y, *°šō* p, *ox'šŏ* Mm, g, *°a* sh, *°ə* (sh), *ux'šə* (g), *ox'šə̄* t, *ōx'ša* Z, *āxše* LSIm six. — *uxšo mıǎ* Ysh — Av *xšvaš* Cf §§ 94, 168

ax'šrn Yzh, *°en* sh, r, *°ən* g, *ākšın* B blue. — Av *axšaēna-*. V *kabūt*

ax'šen sr'ıre m, Yzh, *ax'šə̄ sere* sh a kind of large duck.

axšōw- axšēvd Z to chew — Z compares Ishk *šāu-*, Wkh *šuw-*. cf. also Prs *xasāīdan* to chew, *xašānīdan* to bite

axta'xâna Mm stable — Prs (also in Wkh. and Shgh), from *ǎxta* gelded, bull, horse — V *aspəlan*

īya B perhaps — Originally an optative 3 sg of the verb substantive??

oy-, šūı, š- Y, *ây-* · *šūı, šī-* Mm, t, *ây-šəy* Z, *ây-* G to go, to become, Z also to come — *'oyım, oyım, o'īm* Yzh, sh, *oı(h), oīh* Y imper, *šom, šūı* Y, *âyom, hâı, šīam, šuı* Mm, t, *uōs do sūy ōyəm* Yr *'ālī da kūča mērım', zo sa'bā o'īm* g I shall go to morrow, *ku ōī* u where do you go? *də kyoı ayum, za da sūharo âyom* Mm Cf §§ 85, 229 sq — *oy-* from **ayaya-* or *ā* + *ayaya-*), a secondary *aya-* present of the root *aı-* to go, cf. Pai *žē-* to come. Scarcely fr **ā-hat-* (cf Yazgh. *bad* to go < **upa-hat-*), and not, with G, borrowed from Prs V *šūı*

ıze Yzh, *ī'ze* sh, *'yıyya* Mm, *'ıyyo* g, *'yızıo* tı, *'ıyıva* Z goatskin bag used for carrying sour milk in, *mašk* — **ızıyaka-*, cf Orm *īz* 'mussuck', (Bal *hīz* leather churn) V EVP s v *žaı*, and cf Psht, Bal *zık* skin for ghee

âzâda pəˈlaŋg Mm a kind of leopard — *Prs.

ɪˈzĭko Ysh, zh yester eve, *bēgā* — Cf Samn *ɪzī*, Wkh *yez*, etc., cf Horn, s v. *dī*

ɪzˈmă Yzh, sh, g, *ɪzʲˈma* r, *ˈyɪzma* Mm, *ˈyʌzmo* tɪ, *yīzˈma* G. *ˈīz*° Z (m) firewood. — Cf. Av. *aēsma-*, Prs *hēzum*, etc.

ˈzɪāne, v *zɪāne*

aˈzōr, v. *hazār.*

aˈzīto Y, *ˈa*° Mm, *ˈāzīta* (g) Berberis chitria Prs *zarγūl, zarang, zārīǰ*, Khow *čowəž* (*čōwinǰ* jungle plant with red, useless fruit, Lor) — **ā-zarɪlā*, v *zīt*

aˈzuzγo Yzh, sh, *o*° g, *oˈǰ*° r, *ˈuǰɪzγa* Mt, *ˈuu*° (sh), g, *wuˈǰɪzγa* (g), *ˈwuǰuzgo* m, *ˈwuγzəga* f Z, °*ēˈga* G frog — *wuγzəga* < **wuzyago* < Av *vazaγa-* + *kā-* Cf. e g Gilaki (de Morgan **γuzyā* ("*rhouz-há*", but Mazand (Barfrush) '*vák*" < Old Prs **waδa-yaka-*

īž m, Y, Mt, Z, B, *yīž* Mm, g, (g), *yīš* (?) (sh) snake. — Av. *ažī-*, cf Maz *ažīk* 'ver de terre' (de Morgan)

ˈažda Mg, (g), °*ˈda* (sh) eighteen. — Prs.

ažˈδɛɪ Yu dragon — Prs (similar forms in Khow, Bur and Shina)

ažˈγāl Y, zh, sh, *aˈžgaˈl* B family — *də a*° *ˈxabar češ ɛ*ʾ Ysh have you no news about your family? — Khow. *ažˈγāl*

aˈžəp Ysh wonderful, *aǰɪb* — Ar-Prs

u žer . užuɣ Yzh, sh, *užar- užɪɪ* r, *užār-* M(g), *užyāɪ* (*w*)*uˈžɪɪ* m, *wužaɪ-wužɪɪ* Z, *ūžar-* G, *u užeɾ* LSIm to perceive, to look. — *užeɾ ɛm estɛ* Ysh I am looking, *užuˈɣam*, *u žar* r, imper 2 sg , *užūɾ kə yū kʏɛɪ ˈhuro astɛt* Ysh he saw that there was a house there, *žiŋkɪko uˈžuɣ ˈyū mɪx̌, loh mɪx̌* sh the woman looked out for him for one day, for two days, *wuˈžɪr də kyoɪ kə jəˈhōn rūpaˈyo* Mm he saw that there was much gold in the house — **ɪɪ-* (**awa-ʔ*)*čar-* (cf. Prs *nɪgarīdan* etc) or **-jar-* (cf Yaghn *yār* to regard, look)? Psht *gōrəl* may go back either to **han-kāɪ-* or to **han-gāɪ-*

ðˈžurγo Yzh, *oˈǰ*ʾ r, *ðžuɪžˈyo* sh, *əžˈɣurγa* M(g) burning coal, ember, *qaɪīb ɪ murda kɪ šud* — Apparently fr **ă-žgaur-*, **ă-gžaur-*, cf Wkh *žagurg*

ˈažɪstaɪ Yzh, p *ăžɪsˈtaɪ* sh is born, *aˈǰɪsta* B to be born — *ažɪst-este* is being born, Khow *ažuran*, *olo daˈ kʏɛɪ īda ažɪstaɪ* Yzh there, in that house a boy is being born — Khow ; note the remarkable retention of the Khow inflexional form. Cf § 231

aˈžawuy- (?) Ysh to bear a child — *aˈžawuye-m tū* you are bearing me, *tɪ mara paɪdā mīkunī* — Khow

ˈūžut Yzh, *ūˈžut* sh, *ūǰut* B, *wuǰud* LSly belly (interior) — Khow *ˈuǰǰut, ˈuǰut* the privates

B

ba Ysh in — In the Prs formulas *ba nām-e Xadā, ba ḥokm e Xadāyɛn.* — Prs

baɪ Yzh, g, B, LSly, *bōɪ* Mm, (g), *bāɪ* LSIm uncle, *taγa* — Cf Shgh *bâb*, Wkh *bəč*, etc

bāɪ Yzh rich — Turk

bū Yzh, sh, r, g, *ˈbĭu* Mm, g, *būm* Z owl — Prs *būm, būf;* also Khow *bū.*

būɪ Y, Z, G smell — Prs

būˈqən Mm stinking — Prs **būy-ɪ gand*

bu'buka Yzh, °*ūk* g, *'babūa* a black and white bird, Khow *bu'buk* — Cf. Prs *bōbak* hoopoo, pewit, Wkh. *bībuk* cuckoo

bi'ābaŋ Yu desert. — In the Prs formula *b°* *bar* *b°* — Prs

bo'bure Yzh, °*ə* sh, r, *o* g wasp, *'bəbər* M (sh), *'ba°* g, *'bɛ ber* (g), *'bambur* m humble-bee. — Prob. fr. Khow *b'ūmbur* V *sur x-bobure*

bī'bāt Yu windless (in Prs formula)

bī'čâra Mm helpless, destitute. — Prs.

biči'rōn- *biči rēnd* M(g) to graze. — Prs, cf Sgl *bečarān-* and Z *bipēčōn-* to twist, *bispōr-* to entrust and other lw s with generalization of Prs. *bi-*. V *bədaway-*

bu'çayi, °*u'ī* Yzh, *a'ī* sh bud, flower. — Khow *bučū* blossom (O'Brien), *bučhušik* to flower.

bād Mm afterwards, after — *b°* *žo wan* *'bād az ū*, *bāda hasum* *'bād mēāyam'*, *bād niāst.* — Ar Prs

bod Ysh, *bot* g, B closed — Early lw. fr. Prs. But cf Khow *botik* to bind

bo'da Yzh dyke, dam, ankle-bone, *bənd* Mg ankle-bone, *'banda* m knuckle — Prs *band*. Cf *bot*, *trəboda*

bā'dām Yzh, *ba* sh, *bō'dōm* r, *bā'dâm* Mm almond — Prs

bod'ru Yzh, *ri* g, *bad'rūī* r ugly, bad. — Prs.

ba'dār Mm off, away — *b°* *šu* he went off — Prs. *ba dar*

bi'dâr Mm awake. — Prs. V *bīvāre* *bə'dawəy-am* Mm, *bidaw-* *bidawōy* Z to run — Prs. V *yāz-*

ba'ḍir Yzh large hammer, sledge — Khow

bē'gāna Yzh foreign, strange. — Prs

'baya Yzh, *bāya* sh, u, B, *bây* Mm, G garden — *də* *bāya* *šūi*, *hu'rō* *da* *bāya* Yu, *'bāya* *ka'ret* sh they made a garden, *də* *bāy* *da* *dram* *č-oi* Yu don't enter the garden — Prs

'bayakɛ (pl ?) Ysh a small garden. — *bayakɛ* *šūi* (sg.) there had grown up a garden (gardens?)

ba'yale Yzh walnut-shell

buy'moz Yzh, *bo°* sh grape-juice, *bōymaz* B wine — Cf Prs *bigmāz* wine, *ba°* drinking glass.

bayaz Yr bellowing, bleating — *yawo*, *vəzo* *b°* *kīt-əstɛ.* — Cf. Z *bey-* to bellow, Ishk *bay-* etc, Khow. *bla y-*, Sgl *ba'yas* Cf § 193.

boh Ysh much, very. — *boh* *ti'pī* *dau'let* very great riches — Khow.

boh-um Yzh *bohay-em* r, *bōy-* *bōy* Z, *bahāi* LSIm to kiss — Cf Sgl *boh*, Khow *bā*, *bah*, Bur *ba*, Wkh. *bā*, etc

bo'hoi Mg, m, *ba'hōr* Z spring (season) — Prs — V *fsidro.*

bihu'šī Yu fainting — *dā'rū-i* *b°* a remedy against f — Prs

'bâja Mm wife's sister's husband, *je* g brother's wife (?) — Cf Sgl. *bō'jā* Kab. Prs. < Turk.?)

bi'aqəl Yzh, sh, *'ql* u, *bēaql* Z stupid — *b°* *žiŋkiko* u — Ar -Prs

bakɪn'ḍa Yzh, °*ənda* g, °*ēnd* ɪ, *nar-* *ba'kend* sh male calf, 1—2 y old. — IA; Cf Sgl. *bakeṇ'ḍī*, Gawar Bati *bākeṇḍʌ* etc Not known from Khow. — V *ju'âna*

bil Yzh, sh, *bēl* g spade — Prs.

bōl Ysh the Pleiades — Khow (orig "The Host, Army", cf e g Hind *Kacpaciyā* *kacpac* 'crowd', etc).

bilčō Yzh, p small spade, especially one used for roasting upon — Prs.

bai'ləydo Yr female cousin — V *bai, luydo*

bal'yam Yzh mucus from the mouth, phlegm — Ar-Prs, cf Sgl *bal'yām* V *nez'yo*

bal^{ə}ko Yzh °*lko* sh, *bol^{ə}'la* r, *bōl^{ə}ko* Mm hammer — Cf Khow *baloka, balka*, Sgl *bal^{ə}'kē*, Par *bâlu'kā*, fr Turki *bolqa*

bə'lūlo Mm the mouthpiece of a blacksmith's bellows (?), *kūra* (cf Prs *kūr* a smith's forge?).

br'land Yzh, °*and* sh, *r*, g, Mm, (g), *bə'land* Z, G high, tall — *jəhānd b*° *as'tet* Yr he is very tall — Prs

bi'lâr- G to love — ?

bi'ləxša Yzh, *blax*° sh n of a wild vegetable, growing in the hills, *sauza* — Cf Bad. Prs (Lor) *bilaxša* thin?

bļa'cā-um Yzh to collect — Khow *blacēiman*, imper *bļacāwe*

bam'boli Yp beard of the maize-cob — Said to be a Khow word Acc to Lor *bʌmbɛδi* (*δ* = *l*) is of uncertain meaning, but possibly refers to crop-plants Cf Psht *bambal* 'heard of corn' from Lhd

bām-se'zīo Ysh n of a shrub V *se'zīyo*

'*bande* Y slave. — '*banda-i xākī* human being; *tu Xadāyɛn b*° *češy-a*? art thou not God's slave? — Prs

banda'wā banda'wŏvd- Yzh, r, *banda'vā* °*vovd* sh to command. — Khow *bandēiman*

ba'nafšo Yzh, sh violet (flower) — Prs

banj Yzh, Mm, *bānj* M(g), *bānš* Yg holly oak — Khow *bānj*

bi'nās Ysh copious, complete — *daw'let, pu'šāk, na'yɛn b*° *šūn* '*pur šud*'

baṇ'ḍux Yzh, p, *ban'ḍux* sh hollow in a large stone used as a hand-mill (for pounding rice in, zh) — IA?

banḍux-'čuxo Yp wooden apparatus for pounding gun powder

'*bai pŭr* Yzh, sh male cousin. V *bai* Cf *vrai(mim)*

bar Yu on In Prs formula *šahar bai šahar*, etc — Prs

bar'bād Yu desolate waste — Prs

ba'rābar Ysh equal, similar — *də tū b*° like you, *yū b*° alike, *b*° *čī nɒγ^{u}oi* it was not equal (in weight) — Prs

ba'rābai xšovo Ysh, *hšowo b*° B midnight Cf Shgh. *barâbar* '*xāb* (Skold)

barg Mm, ti, Z, G leaf — Prs V. *pəṇik*

'*brayiko* Yzh, g, *bra*° sh, i, Mm, '*brāyika* g, *bə'ra*° f Z sparrow — < **mray-* < **mγg-* (v BSOS, VI 440) Cf Sgl *məryōg*

barq Mm, g lightning — Ar-Prs V '*velmo*

'*bārik* Yzh, *bâ'rīk* G, *bō*° Z thin. — Ar-Prs

bâ'rân Mm, g, G, *bō'rōn* Mtn, Z rain — Prs V *wariyo, nove*

bu'rinǰ Mm, *bə*° G, *br*° Z husked rice — Prs V *gərīnǰ*

brūt M(g) moustache — Prs V *və'rut*

bra'cā um Yzh to knock — Khow *braxē iman*

bar'zɛngɛ Yu demon, *dēw* — *hu'rō də bayu bar'zɛngɛ no'yoi* an ogre emerged there into the garden — Cf Or (Lentz) *barzaṇ'gu*

burž Yu tower (?), zh corner of a house, *čār burš* B four-cornered — *rūyun da burž deh* Yu pour ghee over the tower — Prs *burǰ* tower, cf Shgh *burǰ* wall (Skold)

'*boiko* Yp small, round basket made of thick twigs (v Fig.) — Cf Khow *bəlu, bōlu* reed (pipe) (Lor)?

ˈbāɪ- *baɽɣ* Yzh, *baɪ-* g, *baɪ- baɽɣ-* r, *bâr-* Mm, *baɽɣ* LSIy to be satisfied, *baɪav-* LSIm to fill, satisfy — Cf Av *ham.par-*, Sak. *hambada* filled, Prs. *ambārīdan* to fill *r* from past stem, cf § 227

bɽok Yzh, sh, g knuckle, hipbone, *bɽōk* sh bud — *da pīščan b°* g — Khow *blōɣ*, *blōk* bud

bos kən- Yzh to weep (??)

bɪst Mm, t, tɪ, (sh), *bīst* g twenty — Prs V *wɪsto*

ˈ*bastɪko* Yzh shearers — **ham-basta-*, cf. Skr *sambaddha-* joined, bound together (Prs *ambast(a)* bound, stiff, etc)?

baš Ysh, u, LSIy a particle giving the verb a subjunctive force Khow V § 256.

ˈ*bāša* Yg, *bâˈšo* Mm falcon. — Prs

buˈšā-um bu šavd o Yzh to win, to be victorious — Khow *bəˈšēɪman*

būˈṭo Ysh boots — *bāˈṭə* (pl ?) *lī o* — Engl (through Hind, Khow)

bɪˈvāre Yg awake — *b° šom* — Prs, but older borrowing than *bɪˈdāɪ*, q v Cf. *aŋgah*, *usxūbun*

ˈ*bīwo* Yr, °*aya* Mg, °*oˈlyo* m widow — Prs V *wâˈsərɪwo*

ˈ*bāwaɪ* Yzh belief, trust — *b° kenem* — Prs

buˈxōn- bɪxēd Z to read. — Prs

boxš Yzh dividing, distribution — Prs ? Cf

baxš-ɪm ˈ*bayd-em* and *baxˈšī m* Yzh to distribute food at a feast, *baxš-əm bayd-əm* sh, ˈ*boxš-am boyd-əm* Mm, t, *bayd* LSIy to divide, distribute. — *tāam bayd* sh he distributed the food — Prs, or genuine < **ham-baxš-*

baxšiyo Yzh, in *yduyo b°* a stream divided into many rivulets — Perf of *baxš-* Cf. Khow *bāš*, *bašōɣ* minor channel of a river < Ir

būz Mm female markhor — Prs. Cf Wkh *buz* f ibex

baˈzār Ysh, *bōˈzōr* Z bazar. — *do b°* in the b ; *yaī no bazārɛn* he brought it to the b — Prs

boˈžaī Yzh, *bōˈžēɪ* sh bag, sack — *do yū b°*, *yū b° ašərafī* sh one bag full of gold coins — Cf Psht *bōǰaī* from IA (cf. Hind *boɣh* load?)

C

ce Yzh, sh, *cɪ* u B what? — *na maf ce zarūr* sh what need is there for you? *wos cɪ ɪlāǰ kenem* u what remedy shall I use now? — Cf. Psht *cə*, Sgl *ce* what, Wkh *cə-waxt*, Shgh *ca-waxte* when < Av *čɪt̰* (used as an indefinite particle) Cf *cəˈmīn*.

ˈ*ccb-um cebāɪ-m* Yzh, *cəb um cəˈbaɪ* r, *cəb-um cəvd am* Mm, Z, *cˈeb-um* Mt to pinch (e g with the fingers), *gazīdan* — Ir **čimb/p-* (cf Wkh *čip-* to pick?), or fr. IA, cf Nep *cepnu* to press, squeeze, *cimtanu* to pinch (v Nep Dict s.v v), Kshm *cipiñ* pinching? V *cɛpɪo*

cɪˈgyere Yzh mushroom, Khow *braŋgālu* — V *xarpušt*

cəkən Ysh, r, *ckən* g, *skən* Mg, *skɪn* (g), *skun* m, *səkən* Z puppy — Cf. Wkh *sɛkɛn*, *skən*, Sgl *əskənok* and v Z s v. and Tomaschek, p 761, who compares Slav **šteno* (Russ *ščenok*, etc) < **sk°* (of Asiatic origin?) Y *c* appears to be secondary Cf. the foll word

cəkeˈna Yzh, *ckəˈna* g, *ckəˈnake* (pl ?) sh puppy.

calan'dur Yzh window — From Khow *calax'dur* id, crossed with *caren'dar* door frame

ca'mun Yzh what? — *c tirik astet?* 'ci čiz *ast?*' *c° žūi?* what do you say? — Cf *ce* and *mɪn*

'cɛpio Yzh, *ce* sh pincers for pulling out hair — Cf *ceb* v *mūu-čino*

ci pō-um Yzh to wink — *čamaf c°*.

ci'al'ū Yzh, *°ǒ'ñ* sh, r, g, *ca'roug* Mm *ca'rou* g, *°əuɣ* (g) male markhor, *''irowoo* ' B wild goat — Prob borr from Kafiri, cf Waigeli *cōu* < **crōu* (?), Kati *šu'ru*, etc

ca'roug va'zo Mm female markhor — V *'mažoɣo* and *būz*

ca'roɤ Yzh, *cu'roɣdə* (perf ptc ', g spark — Common Hindukush word, cf Khow *ca'rax*, Wkh, Wershik *ce'rax*, Ishk *ce'raxal*, Sgl *čer'yazək*, but also Oss *ca xar*

caɣo'yo Yzh, *sa* (? r bustard ? (*kabūtar rang, kā mēxura, halāl ast*) Prs *čarda* — *čarda* not in Prs. lexx, but v Burhān ud-Dīn, Karraran n Бадахшан p 122 چرده pheasant, and cf Prs *čarz, čāl* bustard, partridge *'čarda* a bay horse, etc., *čarad* bay colour < **qel-to-* ? Cf. Walde—Pok. I, 440 sq) Cf Psht *cāṛai* 'bustard'

ces Ysh what? — V. § 210

Č

čāi Yzh tea. — *č° šəm* drink tea — Prs.

čai-m čaid-əm Yzh, *čōi-m* M(g) to sprinkle, *čōy-, čey-* Z to sow, scatter — < **hača-hāy-* ?

či, če, čə, č Yzh, etc, *či* Mm, G, Z not, nothing, don't — *ču muro vīi* he may not have died; *mən xismat č-kəɣom* I have not done any service, *kəne-a č-kəni a* do you do it, or not? *yašɪ ādam či-ō* Yr he is not a good man, *čūi* = *č-šūi 'na raft'*, *co mun malmīn če kenē-este* Ysh are you not making me like this? *pulf noyo'ra čīi* sh (the river) cannot be forded, *či ayoi* Mm he did not come, *nč kū čī iio* Mm *'hēč čizī na būt'*, *no no-ōf no xw'ɣān če astɛt* there is nothing (for them) to eat, *tə če žūn* subj), *če žyā* (imper, *don't say*, *č-kene* don't do, say (*na gu*), *na'waxt č as* don't arrive late, *či dale* don't give, *či təlawā gadāī* Ysh don't beg — G s v compares Prs *(h)ēč* Is *či*, etc. an early lw from Prs, or has a parallel semantic development of **aiva-čit* taken place in Prs and Y—M ? Cf Gypsy *čī* anything > nothing V *češ*

če, čī Yzh, sh, u, LSIy what? why? *či* B why? — *če xšīəf-este?* why are you weeping? *də bāy či č-oīm* Yu why shall I not go into the garden? *'ba či na mēranim?' mo xap čī kīt?* u *'xap ba či mēkina?' tu či va-'mən de'hē?* zh, *tu va-mən či dehe?* g why do you beat me? *tu čī hor č 'kene?* zh why don't you work? *tu ču žuī? maf či šaf? či(= ca'mɪn) žūī?* Yzh what (?) do you say? — Prs — *It* is often only the context which permits us to distinguish between *če* 'not' and *če* 'what'

čēi Yr something, *čizī* — *na to čēi pəčāmum* I entrust something to you — Cf Madaglashti Prs *čī(z)* thing

čū- čūvd- Yzh, sh, r, *čū- čud* g, *jūv juvd* Mm, *jū- t*, (g), *juv juvd-* Z

to pick, *čuvda* B to choose — Cf Wkh. *čip-*, *čup čovd* to gather, Sar *cev-*, Khow. *capīman* to pick, collect

čačk Yzh a kind of beetle, *čač* ı, g a long and slender, black and white wasp — Khow *čač* grashopper, *malax* (unknown to Lor, who has got *čačk* buzzing). Scarcely orig Ir, cf Orm *čanč* 'bee, flea'

čad čast Yzh to fall, stumble — *čast(əm* '*yaltīd(am)*', *čademı* '*mēyaltam*' — Cf. the following words. — Scarcely connected with Phl. Psalter *čud-* 'to shake', Bal. *čandag* Cf Bailey, BSOS, VI, 822. But note *čaṇḍag* < Sindhī *chandh-*

čad-əm čaˈdī-m Yzh to throw in wrestling — *zə vto čademı*, *duı* pres 3 sg *cadeste*, *mən vəto čaˈdīm*, *mo ādam ʋəmən čadīˈō* — Possibly < **hača-hand-* to make to sit down? Cf

čād-əm čā dī-ım Yzh, sh to pour out — *yđuɹo ˈčādem* zh, sh I let water into an irrigation channel

čaˈdūr Yzh, sh, r, g, (sh also *čā dūr*) turban, *čəˈdər* Z veil — Khow *ča dūr* turban fr Prs *čādar* veil

čof Yzh ceiling made of reeds

čogoō, v *kyogo*

čoˈgulo Ysh, °ə r, ı pl ?) zh, *čəˈgulı* g hoof — Cf *čigālı* V. *sumb*

čı gālı Yzh, sh, °ə r, *čı galī* g, *čaŋ gōlı* M (sh), *čaŋˈgōl* g, *čoŋg* m, *čaŋg* Z claw — *žıyo č°* Ysh '*zad ba čaŋg*'. — Cf Sgl. *čıŋˈgāl*, Or. *čiŋgāl* fr. Prs *čaŋg(āl)*.

čugwˈre Yzh, *čukəˈrī* M(g) rhubarb, *ɹuguˈre* Ysh sorrel (*čıgırī*), *čıgiˈrī* r a plant with an acid taste. — Cf. Prs *čukrī* sorrel, Khow *čʋkuˈrī* small, sour cherries, Orm *čukˈrī* rhubarb

čəˈyū-ım čəˈɣuvd Yzh, *čoˈɣūvd* sh. *čəɣuu- čəɣuıd* Z to return, '*pas gaštan* — *mīı čuɣuˈa* zh return here, Khow *ačkı ɣarı*, *žyūa* (?) *as* sh return and come, *wən čoɣūvd* '*pas gašt*' — Cf Sar *ɯažeıb-* < '*awagaıp*, Or *wıčafs* . *uıžīvd* V *yā-* and *zəyū-*

čayul Z pit, ravine, gully — From Prs *čayal* plait, fold, wrinkle, and not *āyıl*, *nayıl* sheep-fold as suggested by Z.

čhalpıˈǒ Yzh, g golden oriole, Khow *mayōn*

čkyūgo f Mm, *skuga* Z urine — < *ˇčəškyº* < **čaštākā-*, cf Sgl *čīšº* V *mıžyo*

ˈčulo Yzh, *ˈčāº* sh mane — Khow *čāl*

čel Mm, *čıl* g forty — Prs.

čaulıˈī Yzh, sh, °*lī* g stirrup, B horse-shoe — *yū čauˈlī* zh. — Cf Prs *čaul* crooked

ˈčula Yzh, sh, *čūl* Mg, m glans penis, *sar-ı-kīr čūl* Z, G penis — Prs *cul*, *čōl* penis, cf. G s v

čılˈyānc Yp apricot kernel — V *žırˈmalc*

čılıˈkyǒ Yzh, ı, g, *čılkıˈo* sh weeping willow — Khow *čılīkı*

čal-kırmo Mg n. of an insect, *kərmuk* — Cf Prs *čalāk* black beetle

ˈčılım Yzh waterpipe — Prs

čālıya, v *kaliyo*

čam Yzh, g, p, LSIy, *čām* Ysh, ı, LSIm, *čâm* Mm, G, *čōm* Mg, tı, Z, *čoºm* Mt, *čʰõm* (g) eye. — Av *čašman-*, etc Note Chr. Sogd. *čm-*, cf Oss *casm*. *cans* window, mask

čaˈmō Yzh, sh, *čámo* B round brooch worn at the breast — Khow *čama* (also in Kalasha, Bur and Shina)

čımˈdērıo Yzh, *čumˈdērıo* sh, *čumᶜ* p,

frying pan — Khow *čimdōri, čūndōri, čon|dēri* (*čumur* iron + *dorī* ladle)

ča|mīn Y how? how much? *čemin* B how, because — *č° kenəm?* sh *'čiqadi, istāri* (= *či-ṭaurī*) *bukunam? čikō kənəm?' tu č° vo xōi nəfs kenē?* sh how do you deal with your own family? *mo ča|mīn |žaya?* u what kind of place is this? *'ī štari žā?' č° žūi* zh how do you speak? what do you say? *če min lūro* B how far? — *če* + *min*

čumur|sū Yzh spit. — Khow

čimitkeryo B maid — Khow *čimuṭ|kēr*

či|max Yzh, *čəx|mox* Z firestone, flint — Turk -Prs

čan Ysh, r *ča|na* m, zh, g, *|ča°* Mm, *|čano* g newborn kid — IA, cf Khow *čhāni*, Kati *čī*, Pashai *čhanīk* f, etc V *nar|čan, čānoyo*

cen Yu? — *cenc-ste* (= **č-kene-ste?*) *'čika mēkinī'*

čīne Yzh, *°nī* g, *čānino* Mm cup — Prs

čua|no Yzh, sh, Mm, *čūo|nō* Yp threshing fork Cf Sgl. *apčūn?*

čand Yzh, sh, B, *čad* Mm, *čēd* G, *čed* LSIm how many? how much? some. — *čand paisa yurdet* Yzh how much money did you take? *čand ūdame? |čand ki|mat ke ke|ns max wo |yuram* sh we shall buy it for the price you fix = *čan ke tu kenī, hūy dalem* sh, *tō čand pūie* (*leyde*) *astet?* r how many sons (daughters) have you? *yū čad mīx* Mm a few days. — The Y form is prob infl by Prs

čānoyo m, M(g) male kid, one year old. — V *ča|na.*

či|nār Y, *°ār* Mm oriental plane, chenar. — Prs

či|nuiyo Yzh, sh, *°ryo* r, g, *|cənuigo* (*r?*) Mm, *|cindəryə* g starling, *maina* (acc to *zh* = *braiko* sparrow). Cf § 44

ču|ya Yzh lime — IA.

činto B whip — Prs. *čanda* (lex)?

čop Y, *čəp* u, *čap* Mm, g, Z, G left (hand), Yzh. sh also untrue, lie. — *do čəp suv|dō* Yu on the left shoulder — Prs. *čap.*

čŏ|pī Yzh, sh, B, *čopīk* sh, g lie — *tu čo|pīk kens* Ysh, *tu čo|pīk č-ke|ns* don't lie, *čo|pīk kyt va-mən* Yg you lied to me — V. *čop*

|čapc Yzh, sh, *ča|pši* pl p door-frame — Cf Prs *čamba* a large bar, spar, *čăm* curved, *čafta* curved, a vaulted roof

čpāč Ysh, *očəpoč* Mm, *ačpōč* Z after, back (adv) — *dukan|dār č° šūi* the shopkeeper went back, *kə wa-č° čīr miž č° asəm* if I come back after four days, *ž' dalen č° āy^wōi* — Cf Wkh *sibas*, Sar. *zabō, zabūč*, Prs *sipas* < **hača-pasčā* (not with Z < **hača-parštaʾ*), cf Tedesco. Dialektologie, p 212 — V *špāč, wa-čpāč* Cf Ishk *čpōšt*

ču|pân Mm, *čū|pōn* Z, LSIm shepherd — Prs. (*č-* < *fš-*)

|čāro Yi store-room for grain, *ambār*, p hollow, pit in the *čārsīr* (q v), *čora* f Z pit for storing grain — *drīem da č°* — Prs. *čāla* vault, depository for grain, *čār* potter's kiln, Khow *|čari* pitted from small pox < Ir

|čire (*či|re*) m, Yzh, *°|rī* sh, g, Mm, g, Z, G, *|čīrī* Yr, *°i* Yu. Mti apricot (prunus armeniaca) — *vo čīrief yurd* Yu, *žə čirien* u from the apricot-tree. — Cf Yazgh *či|rai*, Prasun *či|rē*, Kati *|cirə*, Ashkun *ci|ra*, Kshm

ceı, Bhadrawahı ˈčırō But note also Armen *cıran*. Cf Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p 540 V *čīrɣıšče*

čār Yp cross-bar separating the strings of a pellet-bow — Khow *čār*

čōrda Mg, (g) fourteen — Prs

čırˈgrınǰ Yzh, sh milk rice. — Khow *čhīr + grınǰ*

čırˈgyīzen Mt three days ago, se *rūz šud*. — **čaθru + azanya-* Cf *ǰırızen*, and v *čurmō*

čeˈrīɣ M(g) a kind of cultivated grain or seed, *dāna* — Possibly linseed from which lamp oil is prepared (v Vavilov, Agricult Afgh, p 114). Cf *čırūɣ*

cı ıūɣ Z, °*gˈlân* G lantern — Prob an early lw from Prs

čīrˈgıšče Yzh dried apricots — Cf *čīre* and Prs *kišta* dried fruit, esp apricots (v Vavilov, p 452), Psht dried apricot

cınk Mm, Z dirty — Prs V *kiˈčyo*

čoroˈmī, v *č- oguščiko*

čurˈmō Yzh, sh, ˈ*čūremo* Mm three days ago — < **čaθru-* + *ama-*, not < **čaθwāra + ama* as in most dialects (v. Ganthiot, MSL, 17, p 151) Cf *čırgyīzen*, *pčūrma*, *čurmosal*, *čoromī*

car mak, *čarˈmak* Yp the wool on the spindle — Prs

čırom Yzh, in *na c no šuya* near the river, *pēš-ı daryā* (?

čoroˈmī oˈguščiko Ysh, ˈ*čor o-* g index finger — *čoromī* fourth, cf. *čurˈmō* V. *čaraŋˈgušč*

čurmoˈsāl Yzh, sh three years ago — V *čurˈmō*

čaraŋˈgušč Yzh the index finger, g the four fingers, °*gišt* sh id — *Prs

čār-paˈɣalyo Yp stone lid of the *čāro* (q v)

čōrpoˈyī Mm, *čārpa yī* G bed — Prs V *žen*

ˈ*čārsīr* Yp elevated platform made of brickwork, in one corner of the house

ˈ*čārˈwəl* Yzh headman of a village, *čārbū*. — Khow *čārˈuēlū* headman of several villages (O'Brien) — V *arbāb*

čırˈwašk Yzh, *čuı°* sh resin, gum. Khow *tum* — Prs *čarıš*, *čarbiš* fat? V *ıūyno*, *wāzıyo*

čārˈwoyı pl Mm, *čōrˈvōy* m Z small cattle — Prs *čārpāya*, Taj *čorvō* sheep Cf LSIm *čfiu-pálaf* (obl pl) cattle

čarx Yzh, g, p, Mg, *čorx* m spinning-wheel — *Prs, cf *čarč*

čarˈxo Yzh avalanche of stones — Cf Wkh, Sbgh *čarxa* id < *Prs — Khow *čokŭl* id (**čak(ı a)la-*) is a parallel formation

čarx-ı falak Ysh the Milky Way — *Prs (cf Khow *čārfalak*, acc to my Gawar-Bati informant) V *pado*

car xānuk Yp handle, crank of a spinning-wheel — V *čarx*

čũıwa Yzh, u unripe apricot — *žə cīrıen čūrwakəf āvər* Yu bring unripe apricots from the apricot-tree — Cf Sgl *čıˈuẽl*, Wkh *čuˈuān* apricot

ces Ysh whatever, *čes* B, *čis* LSIy what? — *ces ke Xədāıyen līo čīzī ke Xudāı dād'* — Cf *če* — *čes* < **čes* < **čišči*?

češ Ysh, *čəš* Z, G is not — *hāč kučı češ* there is nothing, '*hēč čīzī nēst*', *yo vīra mən šifien češ* this burden is not my husband's, *tu Xadāyen bandı češy a?* are you not God's slave? *tu do ōf xabar češy ā* have you no news

about them? *no xuˈɻān naˈɣɛn ˈčeš* there is no bread for eating — Cf *če*, acc. to G compounded with *əš* < Av *aēša-*, but this is phonetically improbable

čɛšo Yzh, *ča-* sh, *ˈčeša* p, *ceše* Mg, *čēša* f Z the pin of a spindle. — < **čaštrāʃī-*, cf Psht. *cāšaī*, Orm *tish* (< **cisk*), Kurd *tašī*, *tešī* spindle.

caˈtīn Yu tent — *da asmīno č° vīo*, *da č° loh šināmi viet* — Khow *čaˈtīn*, in its turn fr M Ir. **čātēr*, cf Prs *čādar*, *-ir*, Russ lw *šater* Cf BSOS, VIII, 660.

čšīr Yzh, p, LSIy (zh also *cšī*), *cˈəˈšīr*, p *cˈəšˈīr*), *čīr* Ysh, g, i, u, B (misheard for *čšīr?*), *čfīr* Mt, g, ti, *čφīr* (sh), *čfūr* m, LSIm, *čˈ°* Z G (G also *čˈfár*), *čaˈfīr* MFB, *čavir* Y, acc. to G (from what source? four — *čīr muǰ* Ysh, *čir wule* sh, *čfūr-pâlaʃ* LSIm (obl pl.) cattle — Av *čaθuārō*, etc Cf § 102

čoṭ Yzh antler — Khow Lor *čōṭ* knob on ibex horn Cf

čōṭe Yzh knuckle. — Khow *čoṭ* knuckle, twig (cf. preceding word).

čuua (= **čuva?*) Yzh something — *mən č° astet* I have something — V. *če*

čaˈuuk Yzh whip — Prs. *čābuk*.

čaxt Ysh piece of wood used for tightening a rope — Cf Prs *čaxīdan* to twist

čiǰ-, v *tiǰ*.

čiy- čūy- Z to freeze, to feel cold — Cf. Prs. *čā(h)īdan*, Zaza *čī-* to feel cold, Sar. *pa ci-* to become cold, Orm *cák* cold, and perhaps Khow (Ir. lw ?) *čoi.ik*, *čho ik* (Lor), *čohik* (O'Brien) to be frostbitten. Z compares also Shgh *ǰcīy-* V. *pčio*

čōy-, v *čai*

čužiˈya Yzh, *°ˈyak* zh, g, *°ˈyake* pl. sh, *čōˈžiy* Mm, *čūžioɣo* (g) *°ˈi'ya* Z chicken — Cf Badakhshi *čuča*, Madagl *čūčik*, Prs *čūǰa*, etc

čāiˈžuš Yzh, *čāž°* sh tea kettle. — Prs

D

da, *də* Y, Mm, Z, *do* Ysh, u, Z, *də* G, etc. into, in, at, etc — Y *loˈɣōi də kyei* he entered into the house *nəvuɾ do kučio* brought it out into the street, *ˈniˈā* (*nəˈɣor*) *də kučīˈo* went out into the street, *da yū maˈžit šūi* he went into a mosque, *žio da avɣuš* he put it in his lap, *za daˈsāharo đyom* Mm I shall go into the desert, *šūi darūn də kyoi* Mm he entered the house, *šūi na Čitrayī da Čitragī rəsī* Ysh he went to Ch and arrived there; *do urɣug suvˈdō* Yu on the right shoulder, *wuˈžir də ˈkyoi kə ǰəˈhōn rūpaˈyo* Mm he saw that there were many rupees in the house, *da iščiy* Yzh under the roof, *də tō apīi astet* Ysh he is in front of you, *da ˈlaxčio ˈnīgio* Ysh he took it out of (?) the bag, *da āxərat* Yu finally, *lə tō barābar* equal to you, — Prob < Av *antarə* (cf. Prs *dar*) not with G, < Av. *-da*. Greek *-δε* Cf § 219

dă Mm, g, (g), (sh), t, Z, G ten — Prs V *los*

ˈdā um ˈdavd-um Yzh to smear — < **han-daw-*, Prs *andūdan*, cf. Av *frā dav*. — V *sā*

deˈbāl LSIy, *da°* m behind — Prs (early lw) *dumbāl*

dadram, v *dram*

dīð (?) Ysh after, on account of — *po yū horɣ dīð 'barā ı yak kār'*, *čır mıx dīð 'čār rūz bā'd'*. — *ð* was not heard ın any other word

dəf- *dəft* Yzh, sh. *duf-* *duft* Mm to clasp, seize, *duf-* *duft* Ysh, Mt, *duf-* Z, *dıfta* B to fight, *dəft* Ysh. u, *dıf* *dıft* Z to catch fire, *dufta* B to begın — *dəfum*, ˈ*dəftɑm* Yzh, *dvˈfʌm*, *dufˈtʌm* sh, ˈ*dufʌm*, ˈ*duftʌm* Mm, t, *xāpuı* ˈ*dıfte* Yzh I started coughing (*čašpīda kat-ı mā*), *dəfˈtəd də hōıɣ* Ysh they started workıng, *čāšpīdan*, *ˈlā mən če defa* sh don't fight with me, *'kat-ı man jaŋg na šawīd'*, *yūla dəft* Ysh ıt caught fıe, *dar qnıft*, *vo* (!) *lažīno dəft* Yu the wood-pile caught fire, *suxt* — Possıbly really two verbs **han taf(ya)-* and **han-dab-* (**han dafs-*, cf Z s v v)

dəˈgōnı pl Yr twıns — Prs *dūgāna*. V *luaneke*

degazaˈɣe (pl ?) Yp forked rest for a matchlock. — Prs **dū gāza*.

daˈhă-m *žī-m* Yzh, sh, r, *dəˈhā m* *žī-m* g, ˈ*duh-um* *žī-* Mm, *dō-am* *žī ım* t, *de-*, *də-* *žıɣ-ā* Z, *də(h)-* *žıˈɣa* G, *deh-* *žıa* LSIy, m to beat, strıke, place — *vəto daˈham* Yzh, *daˈhām ftō* sh, *zo ıto dəˈhām* g, *zəftə dōam*, *dōam et* Mt, *zo vaı daˈham* Yzh, *zo vēı dəˈhām* sh, *za vaī dvˈham* Mm, *tu čı va-mən deˈhē?* Yzh, *tu va-mən čı dehē?* g, *daˈhaf* zh 2 pl, *tu vōu deˈ* zh, ˈ*dea* sh beat hım, *zo/mən vto žīm* zh, *ftō žıˈīm* sh, *mən vto žīm* g, *mun ftə žīım* Mt, *tū vəmən žīıt* Yr, *tō vəmən žīt* g, *tu vo mən žıīt* sh, *žīet* Mm, *žīo wōf* Ysh, *mən vto žıɣəm* Yg v § 248), *zə/mən vəto žīɣəm vīo* r (v § 250), *mən vto žīm stəm* g, *zo vəˈtō žīəm-ıštəm* r (v § 247) — *žīo da avˈɣuš* Ysh, *do ˈvɣuš žıo* u he put ıt ın hıs lap, *lažīno deh* Yu build a pile, *vo ˈyaspˀ paˈlān žıˈō* u he saddled the horse, *mıwaˈɣe žīˈet* sh they planted fruitbearıng trees, *wōu ɣalbīn žīəm* r I wınnowed ıt, *tˀfək daˈham* (pret *daˈha-ım!*) zh I fire a gun, ˈ*soro daˈham* (*žīˈem*) sh I manure, *nıˈmekıkya daˈham* zh I drive, *qab ˈdıah* sh speak, *vrūtə žīe baš* sh ıf he cuts hıs beard, *mən do ɣū žo to gap* g thy word struck my ear — *žī* < Av *jata-*, with *dah-* etc, cf Shgh. *de-*, etc (cf Rep Afgh, p 78) Cf especially Sangısarı *de-* *že* to beat

duhˈqân Mm, *dehqān* LSIy, m agrıcultural labourer — Prs

duk Yg the wheel of a spındle — Prs *dūk* woman's spındle

do kuˈčo, v *kučıo*

duˈkān Ysh shop — Ar-Prs

dukanˈdār Ysh shopkeeper — *aı dˀ*, *dˀ ɣurd yū alāno*, *šəlo dukanˈdarɛn*. — Ar-Prs

ˈ*dala* Mt marmot, weasel — Prs, cf Sgl *dɛla*

ˈ*dal-ɪm* *lıū-m* Yzh, ˈ*dal ʊm* *lī-(ı)m* sh, r, u, g, ˈ*dal-* *lī(y)-* (*lıuy*) Mm, t, Z, *dāl-* M(g), *līy-* G to gıve — *noˈman ces dɛlum?* what shall I gıve hım? *noˈwon aˈnūno dalem* Ysh I gıve hım an apple, *naməna daˈle*, ˈ*nā mun dɛl* gıve me, ˈ*na-mən ˈčı daˈle* don't gıve me, *dɪl* 3 sg, ˈ*dalet* 3 pl, *zo yāre naˈyen dalɪm* zh I gıve hım assıstance, *mən nawən naˈɣɛn lıˈīm*, *yan naˈmaf naˈɣɛn līo*, *līˈet* 3 pl, *yū aˈlāno ˈlī vīo* Ysh he had gıven a pome-granate — Av *daδā* *dāta-*,

cf Shgh. *δāδ-* Reg the dissimilation in *dul-*, cf § 52

dul Yzh, sh, *dūl* p the hopper of a mill — *na dūlɛn* — Prs

daula'dâr Mm rich — Prs V *bāi, akâbur.*

dolk Yzh, sh, r, *dəlk* Mm, *delk* Z, *dolk* B lean, bad — Prs *dalq*

dɪlmɪl M(g) straw, ear of corn — Prs *dulmul* unripe grain, cf Panjshni *tut ɪ-dulmul* half dried mulberries (Andreev, On the ethnology of Afgh., p. 23).

da'lɛn Ysh below — *yū maɪa žɪ d° āγōɪ* — *da* + *lɛn* < **aδana-*, cf Sak *dīna* below

dau'lat Ysh possessions, riches — *mɪnd d°, nɪ'āst sko d°* — Ar-Prs

dɪl-ɪ žɪ'gar Yr n of some entrail — Cf Skold, Mater., 261 *dil-džigaɪ*

dəm Mm bellows — Prs V *pu'īne*

dom Yzh, sh, B breath — *yū dəm* sh suddenly — Prs

dəmalɛn Yzh at noon — *də* + *malen*

də'māmo Yzh, *dʌmōmo* B large drum — Prs

dāməne pl. Ysh foot ("hem") of a mountain, *dāman-ɪ kōh* — Prs

dāna Ysh, *dâ nâ* G wise — Prs Cf *lānawo* B

dɪāɪ Ysh hither (?) — *wo maɪa drāɪ avāze* bring the man hither (?) — Cf. *dram*

dɪī-m Yzh, *drī m drī-o* sh, *dɪī-em drī-m* r, *dɪɪā m drɪ-'um* Mm, *'drī-am* (g) to pour into, throw (into) — *'yauγo da zu'γum* (= *'drīm*) Yr I pour out the water, *maɪakɛn hūγ da tāɪazū drī'o* sh the man threw the money into the scales, *dɪīo, drīet* sh *'andāxt(an', you drīem da čāɪo* y I threw the grain into the corn bin, *kəryo o'γurγ drēɪ* (*drɪyo*) zh the hen lays (laid) an egg, *yaržo drīm* sh I shave (!) my beard — But cf also *'tuγ^{u}nɪ 'dɪa-ɪm* Yzh I sow, *drōyam* M(g) I shoot, aim at, *xuram dɪ'ōɪm* I throw into the threshing ground, I thresh, *drai* LSIy, *derāe* LSIm put ye on, *deɪye* LSIm threw, *d^{ə}rōy d^{ə}rəy* to throw — The material does not enable us to decide whether all these forms belong to one verb (*dɪāī- drī-*^{ə}), or not Note that Khow *dɪēik* (< Ir $^{?}$) means 'to pour out, to throw, to sow' and also 'to shave' — Z compares Av *dɪāvaya-* 'to make to run', better < **han-d°* Cf *d^{ə}ro*

'daro Mm, $^{°ə}$ g, $^{°}$'ɪa Z valley — Prs V *ko'ša*

d^{ə}ɪo-'um dᵘrᵘ'ī-m Yzh, *dro 'um dɪu'ī-m* sh, *'drō-um dɪī-m* g, *d^{ə}ɪō um dʒ 'vī-m* r, *d^{ə}'ɪəw ʌm 'dʷrīy ʌm* Mt, *d^{ə}ɪow um dᵘ'ɪīy am* m, *deɪaw- durəy* Z, *də'raw-* G, *duɪɪya* B to fear — *drə'vīγəm vīo* Yr I had feared — < *'han dɪaw* $^{?}$ Cf *dɪī-*

dā'ɪū Ysh, *°āū* sh, u medicine — *d°-ɪ bīhu'šī* u, *uo d° la mɪn astɛt* sh I possess the remedy, *cəs dā'rū vīo.* — Prs Cf

'dāruɪ Yzh gunpowder — Prs

dɪ'āɪ ě Yp looking around, vision — Prs. *dīdāɪ*

dɪɪ Yzh, sh, *dɪr* B, *yu'dūɪ, yu°* Mm, *ɪ'dūr* Z other, another — *dɪr maɪa* another man, *yu'dū sâl* Mm last year — < **antāra-* (with *-ā-* from *atāɪa, katāra-*), cf Sak *hamdāɪa-*, Psht. *nōr*, Wkh (Hayward) "*dɪɪkh*" (?) Cf § 166

dur Yzh, g, Mm, *dūr* Ysh, r, B, G, *dur* Mt, *dər*, *dur* Z to-day — *ˈdu ˈluro ˈpādo šōm* Ysh I have gone a long way to day. — Cf Sgl. *nēr*, etc ?

daˈrīy Ysh, u alas, *afsūs* — *hai d° l* — Prs

dəˈrak Ysh cognizance, perception. — *maɣakɛn d° č šū* the man did not perceive it, *mālum na šud* — Ar -Prs *dark* comprehending, finding out, cf. Wkh., Sar *darak*, Shgh *deˈrak*

dril Yzh, sh inflated skin for crossing a stream — Khow

dram Yzh, u inside — *da-drām tīm*, *da-dram šom* Yzh I enter, *də bāy da dram č oi* u *ˈdar bāy darūn na rauˈ* *dramen* LSIy inside — < **antarahmi* ?

drūn Yr, g, B, *drun* sh, *drūṇ* zh bow — Khow *drōn*

daˈrūn Mg, ti, Z belly — Prs

daˈrŭn Mm, (g) into — *šū d° də kyoi m*, *nə daˈrūna* (g) inside — Prs.

drust Ysh all, complete. — *d° mələk* — Prs

druš̌ Yzh, sh, *dur° g*, *dəˈrš̌to i*, *duˈrš̌k* Mm rough — Early lw from Prs *durušt*

drūw-am druwd-am Yzh, *drūv- dəˈūvd-* sh, r, *dəˈuvda* B, *drubda* LSIy to dance — *druia* zh imper 2 sg, *druvda* i inf — Cf. Sogd. *δrˈwβ-*, *žwb-* (v MSL, 23, p 126) — *də-* points to borrowing

draˈwā-um Yzh, *dəra-wdw-ān-* G to terrify — V *dəˈo-*

darˈxufto Yzh covering of the smoke hole — Cf Prs *xufta* curved?

ˈdəoxum Ysh, r, g, Mm silver — Khow — Note that the word was also used by Mm

draxt Yzh, g, Mm, B, *°to* Yi, *°tē* pl. sh, *dˈraxt* Mti, *dəˈr° Z*, G tree — *draxte mūžet* Yzh the trees are moved (by the wind) — Prs

darˈyā Ysh, *°yâ* Mm, G, *°yō* Mti river — Prs V *yauɣo*.

dōrz Yg weaving — *d° kənəm* I weave — Prs *darz* seam

dorzkuˈɣuz Yzh, sh, *°rɣūz* sh, r weaver, spider Cf § 193 V *ustada*

ˈdəsto Yzh handle, hilt, *°ta* Mm, Z (plough) handle. — Prs

dust Yzh, *dūst* Z, G friend — Prs

dīš-im dišč-im Yzh to think — **handaisya*, cf Wkh *dīš* to know, Phl *handēš-*

dašk' Z steppe — Prs., early lw

dušˈmon Ysh, *°man* Mm, *də°* Z enemy — Prs

ˈdūova Mm the second watering of the fields. — Prs **dō-āba*, cf Shgh *dâhâv* — V *livde*, *ˈxōkova*

dīwˈčūw Mm, *dīuˈčū* (g) torch — Prs *dīwčūb* deodar

ˈdwōzda Mg, (g) twelwe. — Prs

dīz əm dīzd-əm Yzh, *ˈdiz-am ˈdizd-am* sh, *dizda* B to bury, *ˈdīz am*, *dīzd um* Mm, *dīzdo* LSIy to gather, collect — *dezdat* Ysh they buried — **han daiz-*, Skr *sam-dih-* a heap, mound

dīzo Yp, m *paləf d°* squatting, *'yak jāi bukunī'*, Khow. *blacawe* 'collect' — Prob from *dīz*

duzd M(g), Z, *dəzd* G thief — Prs V *ɣal*.

D

diḍanˈwo Yzh cotton thread — Khow *diḍōuu* (Lor) cotton fibre

F

fīa Y, *ā* Mt, *ˈfīyo* ti, g, *a* m, *fīyo* g wooden spade, shoulder-blade, *fīˈya* G, *ˈfəya* m, Z spade. — < **fayaka-*, cf. Prs. *fīl* oar, spade not with Schwyzer. KZ, 63, 56 < *paθ ?*, Wkh. *pēi*, Shgh. *fe*, Or *fai*, Sgl. *fī*, Par. *phī*, Sangisari *fīˈfe*. Mazand *fiē*, Talish *hiya*.

f(ə)ˈčī-ım · *f(ə)čiˈ)-em* Yzh to cleave, tear asunder, *fčī-ım* M(g) to cleave (a log), *fəčiˈevd-ım* tore asunder — Cf. *pčegıy-* *pčegıy-* Mm to cleave? — V *pətīšā-*, and cf § 238

fəčiˈnā-ım *fəčiˈnəvd* Ysh, *fəˈṭana-ım* Zh to put away, hide, *žāga mēkunım*. — *yūrd, fəčiˈnəvdo* she took (the cat) and hid it

faˈgyıke Yzh, *faıgyıko* g, *paˈkīki* (? r. *faqīka* B, *faqīkef* (obl pl) LSIy song — *f žam* Yzh I sing, *f. ža* g '*bait bəkən*' — < **aβhaŋg-* < **abi-haŋg-*, cf Georg. *hangi* melody (lw.), Goth *siggwan*, etc. (regarding IA forms of the root cf Bloch, BSL, 31, p 62)??

fīyıko Yzh, r, °*go* sh small, wooden spade — V *ˈfīa*.

fkyıyıko Yzh, °*go* g, r, *ifkīgo* B alone — (*i*)*fk* < **ēvk-* < **aiwaka-*, cf Sar *iwj*.

fıoˈł Yzh chip of wood

fro ū *frı ō* Yzh to melt — *warfo* (*arˈzīz*) *froˈū* the snow (the lead melts — **fıa rī-*, cf Skr. *lī-*

fār-əm *fat-əm* Yzh, sh, r, *far-* *fat-* g, *fōr-ım* *fēt əm* Mt, *fatta* B to catch, Khow *dosıman* — *fāto wo paryəf* Ysh he seized the mice; *fət* zh he seizes - Cf Bad Prs *fārīdan* to want?

fārı Yzh, sh mill-broom — **frā rac* cf *rufo?*

farˈbə Mm fat — Prs. V *layˈdık*

ˈfıīyo Yzh, r, *fəˈr°* sh, *fəˈıīya* Mg, °*a* g, °*īgo* m, °*īga* f Z flea — **fruši hā-*, cf Psht *wıəža*, Yazgh *fəˈrēš*, etc, (cf Z s v .

fıāiyo Yzh, *fəˈrāyo* sh yoke-rope. — **fıa-yugā*, cf Sgl *fəryay* yoke V *yūelo*

fıăˈbzl Yzh, sh, r, *fıoy bīz* Mg, *fıayəlˈbīl* m sieve for grain (acc to Mm used for *mužuk* — Cross between Prs *faraxbīz* and *yalbīl* Cf Wkh *frazbīz*

fərˈyāmə (= *eə*) Yzh, *fəı* g, *fra* sh, r, *firyamo* B, *frayama* LSIm he-goat, *fıayomiy* Mm, g, *frayōmıoyo* (g), *fəˈrayomәy* Z he goat, one year old. — < **fra-gāmaka-*, cf. Psht. *waryūmai* male kid Par *ıhayâm* spring. Similarly Psht. *manganai* young of sheep or goats born early in the season *manai* autumn (< summer) — **pra-qāma* also in Kafiri, cf Prasun *pāmə*, Kati *pıˈome*, Waig. *prāmā* kid, one year old, possibly also Pashai *ŷlāŋ* he goat, Gawar-Bati *plaŋ* goats (coll) < **pra gāmaka* (not < **prānaka-*) Cf the following words

fər yōmčeł Yı female calf, one year old. — Cf Wkh. *fərˈyəmč* (lw ?) id., and *rəgūm* Note the place-name *Ferga muŋ* in Badakhshan

fıayıŋgo Mm, *fıaˈyeŋga* g, *frāyeŋga* (g she-goat, one year old — **fıagāmikā-*, cf Sgl. *fərˈyəm* V *prenˈjīo*

fəı mē Ysh it may be, *bâšad, ıīı.* — *ıos wa šūi nə tat hyēın-a, da kyēı žī fərmī ā?* has he now gone to his father's house, or will he be in 'my'

house? *da xāna ı mā bāša, dukan dāı fərˈmē, kuaˈtın f°* whether he be a shopkeeper or a rich man, . , *ˈwoho cəs ˈkīmat fərmə* (= *vīı*) will there be some money? Cf LSIm *ze feı me kı āım* I may be — Prob Prs imper *farmāy* V § 254

fəı mo-ˈım Yzh, *fərˈmušč-əm* Yzh, sh, g, *fərmišk′ ım* Mm, *fərmiy- fəı mišk′* Z to forget — *dəˈıōım ke fəı moˈım* Yzh I fear that I may forget, *fərmišč-əγəm* r perf — Cf Wkh *ramuš-*, Prs *farāmuš-* etc Acc to Henning (ZII, 9, p 185) the root is **muš-*, not *mᵢš-*, and this explanation would suit the Y—M forms, but note Orm *šˈramōt*, Par. *nhâmuṛ*, which point to a root in *ᵢ* Cf § 132

farang tfak Yzh European rifle — *Prs

fərs- Ysh to spit, *frıs- frısōy* Z to blow one's nose

fıāspıy Mg rafters — Cf Prs *faıasp, fıāsab, farsīb* the main roof-beam, Kohrudı *rasp* 'tīr' < **fıă spă-*.

fur šōıo Mm, *forsàra* MFB, cf LSI *psaıo* down — Cf the formation of Lat *prae-ceps*

ˈfıuše Yzh muzzle, snout — Khow *froš*, · in its turn fı Ir

fəıšə me Yzh, *°ə* g, *° šəm* sh, *fıišım* r silk — *Prs, cf with *f- afrīšam*, and فرشم (Garšāsp Nāma, 603) — V *vrīšum*

fıšōn- firšəy Z to shake trees. — **fıa-šan*, cf Bailey, BSOS, VII, p 777, and Brahui *šana, šanikī* scattering of comfits V *išān-*

fərx-əm fəıxı-ʌm Yzh, *fərxıˈyo* g, *fuıx- firxəy* Z to stool — **fıa ıı xya-*, cf. Wkh. *rəx*, Ishk *yarx* 'excrements'?

fsāy-ım fsēıy-əm Yzh, r, *fsaıˈg-om* sh, *sā-ım* g to stand up — *fsāı* zh imper 2 sg, *špāč na tō fsāī* sh he rises after you, *ˈfsāyo huˈro* he rose here — *fsēıy-* is the perf stem

ˈfsīdıo Yzh, sh, g, r, *psī°* B spring (season) — *ˈupa-sāıadā* ? (v §§ 127, 165), cf EVP s v *psarlaı* (also with ** sāıad-*) and Zaza *ıasārī*, Maz *avasoı*, Sak *pasāla* (with **-saıd*)

fusfəˈsīya Mm, *fəsfəˈsīyo* g a small insect, locust (which makes a noise, *sadā mēhuna*) — Onomatopoetic word

fəskŏ Yzh, p, g, *fsho* sh, *fᵛəkō* r, *ˈfəska* Mt, g, *°a* (g), *ˈfuska* m, *fı°* ti, *ˈfı°* f Z, *fəˈska* G nose — Cf Sgl *fusek* < **fuz k*, connected with Prs *pōz*, etc (v Horn, s v)?

fəskafˈˈsuıv Yzh, *fəshəˈsuʳᵃv* r nostril.

ˈfšīı Yzh very soft, ripe fruit, *fšī* B rotten — < **fxšīy* < **upa xšīta-*, cf Bal *šīay* to rub away, Oss *ıxsun, fexsuyun* to be rubbed off (Shgh. *ǎtum* have < **xšıta-dumba-*?), Skr *an upa-kṣıta-* uninjured

fšaım Yzh, g, *šfaım* sh, *šfoıəm* Mg, m, *šfdıəm* G, *šerm* B shame — Av *fšarəma-*, Sak *ksārma-* (Bailey), cf Benveniste, MSL., 23, 402 sqq — V *šaım*.

fšūvum fšuvd-um Yzh to suck (used about a child) — **upa šǎp-*, cf *šuˈıā*

fšaˈī Yzh, *fə šayı* sh short-breathed

fto, v *tu*

fətana-, v *fəčınā-*

fxa um Yzh, *fxau- fxevd* Mt, *fxō ym fxēvd ım* ti to shear sheep — **apa-xab-*? Cf Sar *pǎau-* (and Slav *xabıtı* to destroy?) V. *pərxau-*.

ˈfxot- fxaˈtī Ysh, *xat-* LSIm to seize,

believe; *fxat- fxatəy* Z, LSIm to agree, consent. — *čᵘ fxatiyo* Ysh she did not believe it, *na gıift*

ˈfâxtaqa Mm, *ˈfoxtaqo* g ring dove, *fâxta* — Prs

fyēl(ı) Mm, *fēl* g lie, untrue, cf *fēl* LSIm intention? Scarcely < **apa-haðya-*

fˇīz Yzh, sh, g, u, r, Mg, (g), t, *fīẓ* ti, t, *fūz* Mm, *fuz* B breast, forepart of an animal — Cf Wkh *pˈūz*, Sgl *puz* (?)

fīz-yastı Mt collar-bone — V *šūko, paˈıa-yastı*

G

qabˈdā um Yzh to open (a door)

gadā-ī Ysh begging — *q° təlaˈūm* I beg, *q° ləγān* give up begging — Ar.-Prs

gof-um Yzh, *gaf- gaft* Z, *goft* LSIy to kiss — Cf *boh*

ˈqūgut Yzh sulphur — Prs

gɪl Yzh, r, *gel* sh clay (for pottery) — Prs V. *mılˈγuz, xaˈlarγo*

gul Y, Z, G, B, *gəl* Yu, *gıl* Mt flower — *žo aˈmun vo ˈgəl ˈāvər* Yu pick the flower from the apple-tree, *guˈlɛ kščıˈet* sh they planted flowers — Prs

qŭl Yzh, sh boil, small-pox. — Cf *gul*, and Khow *ısprū* flower, boil

gūl Mm, g, Z, G dumb — Prs *qōl* stupid. V *kūr*

gulˈgūn Yr red — Prs. V *surx*

gulraˈmɛn Yzh a kind of poplar — V *ıaˈmɛno*

gıˈlās Yzh, sh, °*âs* Mm, °*ōs* Z cherry. — Prs

gulsambare Yzh n. of a flower — Cf Khow *gulsamˈbāı* red convolvolus, *gul-ı sambār, gul ı ǰafaıī*, Palola *gulsambar*, cf Prs *sumbul* hyacinth.

qalaˈwān Yzh, °*vān* u shepherd — *yū g° vīˈō, qălaˈvānen vo naql yurḍ* u — Prs *galabān*

quˈnā Ysh sin — *mun cɛs g°?* — Prs

qaˈnaskɛ (pl) Yzh straw of wheat or maize — Khōw *qʌnʌsk*

guŋgəstə Yr dumb — Prs *gung* V *gūl, kūı*, cf *kunˈyaste*.

qap Ysh, g word — *ˈqab dıˈah* sh, *g° dɛh* g speak, *vo mən gap yurā* sh hear my word, *mən do yū žo to gap* speak your word into my ear — Prs.

gəˈro Mm, °*ɛ* g, °*e* Z knot — Prs V *yuˈrɛx̌*

gaˈraı Yzh Kafir silver necklace — Khow *gəraı*

gīr Yzh, g saw — Khow V *arıa*

gard Yzh, dry, rotten, Khow. *ıonǰ* — Lor suggests that Khow *rōnč* 'a disease of corn in which the leaves wither' is the word intended Prs *qard* dust, etc, is not known to be used in this sense

ˈqɪrdo Yzh, *gırd* Z round — Prs

gord-um ˈgošč um Yzh, u, *gerd- gašk'* Z to turn round, become, *gaštan — gorde* zh pres. 3 sg, *goščım* u I became, *kovīyo gošč* u she turned into a dove — Early lw from Prs, cf Sgl *yart-* (with *γ-*, also, if correct, in *yostča* B to return), Khow *yard-*, but Psht *qarzēdəl* to walk about with *g-* (< Prs **garδ-*)

g(ə)ıah Yzh, sh eclipse — Khow *grah.*

garm Yr, *gərm* Mg, Z warm — Prs V *prč* and *Γarmaı*

gramˈbɛšu Yzh, sh, °*beˈšanɛ* g neighbour — Khow V *amˈsāyo*

gəˈrīnǰ Ysh, r, *gı°* g husked rice. —

Khow. *gɪ̄ɳ̄j* fr a Prs dialect V. *bᵘrɪɳ̄j*

gɪrˈvān Yzh, ᶜ*bān* sh, *gɪrˈbān* r, ᵒ*ân* Mm, *qərɪvōn* Z shirtband, collar — Prs V *hasaˈīne*

gušˈwōɪ Mm, *gūᵓ* m, Z, *gušˈwōɪa* M(g) earring — Prs. V *yūaɳɪkc*, *kadɪənə*

gat Yzh, sh, p rafter, acc to p the beams surrounding the smokehole of the Chitrali lantern roof — Khow

guv- guvd Ysh, g, r, u, *guvd-* Mm, *qūv- gūvd- Z*, *guvda* B, LSIy to burn, *sōxtan*, Khow *palēɪl* — *yūla guve* sh 3 sg — Apparently from **han-kaub/p-*

(*guvā-*) *guvəvd* Yg to put fire to

goɪ Yzh hollow, sh, g, r, Mm stem of a tree — Khow *goɪ* hollow, hole, hollow tree

ˈgūy- Mm to knead. — **han-gauš-*, or, better, **han-gɪš-* (v § 132), cf. Prs *ɪašta* kneaded, mixed, and v *ǎgungᵘ*

ˈgŭya Ysh just as, as if, thus — *ˈguya da Drɑˈhuso vĭo* he was as if it were in Drosh (as far away as D), *ɪwos gūya kɪɳ* now do like this, *ālī amī kǎɪe buhɔn* — Prs *gūyā*

qᵘɪb, gᵘɪp Yzh, Mt, *gɪp* LSIy lost. — *gᵓ šūɪ* Yzh, *gᵓ šuɪ* Mg he was lost. — Early lw. from Prs **gumb, gum*

gᵘɪbō- Yzh to sink (tr.), *gɪbəvd* g, *gɪbōv* Z, *gɪbavd-* B, LSIy to lose. — *da yauɣo gᵘɪbōɪm* Yzh. — V *qᵘɪb*

gɪrb lɛnike Yzh, ᵓəg mosquito —V *maxše.*

gᵘɛɪ ɛm gᵘešč-em Ysh to walk, to turn round, *g(ɪ)yašk ᵘ* Mm to turn, pass, *gɪyaɪ gɪyašk′* Z to pass over — *yu čad mɪ̆ɪ gᵘašk ᵘat* Mm a few days passed, *qašt, au qât-ɪš gᵗyaˇk ᵘ* he passed the time, *guzarān ɪš šud* — *Prs Cf

gᵘēɪ- gᵘēšč- Yzh to forgive, ɪ to pass, *guzāštan, gᵘēr- gᵘēšk ᵘ* Mm to pass (tr) — Early lw from Prs **gɪðāɪ-*, or from some dialect form with *-y-*, cf Madaglashti *gyāšt*, pret of *guzār-* to leave behind — Cf also *gɪyōɪ- gɪyēt* Z to carry across, etc

gaz Yzh ell — Prs

guˈzar M, m, g, Z ford — Prs V *pɪlf.*

guzaˈɪān Mm livelihood, means of existence — *gᵒ čɪ šūɪ* — Prs

gažˈdumba Mg, t, ᵒ*o* m, ᵒ*a* (g), ᵒ*ɛ* (sh) scorpion — Prs V *kuɪˈmo*

grˈže Yzh, sh, *gᵊžə* ɪ pick axe

I

yau, v *yawo*

ˈyī um Yzh, *ˈyīw-um· ˈyɪvd um* M(g), *yīw yūvd* Z to spin, Khow *ga ɪman* (= *yēɪman*). — Cf. Sgl *yɪw-*, Wkh *žɪup-*, Sai *žeɪb*, Shgh. *žīb-*, Yazgh *yəb-* (v Z s v) < **gaɪp-* — V *zɪye*

yo(h) Yzh, *yᵘō* sh, *yō* ɪ, *yū* g, Mm, *g*, *yūw* Z excrements — From Av *gūθa-* we should expect **yūx̌*

yū Yzh, g, p, B, *ˈyūĭ* Ysh, ɪ, Mt, g, (g), tɪ, Z, Junker, LSIm, *yūĭˈ* (?) Mm, *yūš̆* (?) G ear — *yūɪ lāɪ* Ysh listen, *gūš dāɪ*, *da yūɪ žĭˈo* sh if struck his ear — Av. *gaoša*

yū B deaf (Tom, p 206 translates "thief"!) Prob due to some misunderstanding Scarcely < **a gauša-*.

yu bâr Mm, ᵒ*ōɪ* Z dustcloud — Ar. Prs

yūdəm Y, *ˈyōndum* Mm, g, tɪ, ᵒ*əm* t, (g), *yāˈdum* G, *ˈyo*° Z, *yandam* MFB (autumn) wheat — Av *gantuma*, Wkh *ɣɪˈdīm* (< **-ūma-*), Sgl *ˈyōndəm* Cf. Charpentier, MO, 26, p 131. V *afˈsɪrne, paˈīzane*

yadəm-ləroˈvo Yzh wheat-harvest.

yadˈmɪn nayan Yzh, sh, *ɣadəˈmɪn n°* Mm wheaten bread Cf *Ɣandumīn* n of a place (Ēranshahr, p 228). V *aršəˈmɪn*

yafs Z fat — Cf Tajiki *gauz, gazb* fat, thick, Badakhshi *yaus* thick (stick), Shgb *yafč*

ˈyɪyɪo Yzh, g, *ye°* sh, *ˈyɪ°* p, *ˈyīyo* r cow-house — Cf Shgh *yečīd*, Psht *yūjəl* < **gau katī* V *pəˈrīvur*

yǐkɣ Yzh, sh, *yīk* ɪ, *yēkɣ* g penis — < **gɣšnuka-*? Cf EVP *yēn* (and Prs *niarz-gūn*), v § 117.

yēɪk skədəm Yzh circumcision (prob. pres 1 sg) — Cf *skəd-* and v *naɪˈlevd.*

yūɪ-kɪžˈyō Ysh ear-wax

yal Yzh thief — Av *gaδa-*, Psht *yal*, Wkh. *ɣūδ* — V. *duzd*

ˈyūelo Mm yoke-rope — < **yūɣelo*? V *frāɪˈyo*

ˈyūlak Mm, g, *°ˈak* G, *yuˈlak* Z pellet-bow — *yuˈlak skuta ˈpustcka* Mm (?). — Taj. *yūlak* (cf. Z s v.), but Prs *yuˈlēl*, Bal *galōl*, Lhd lw. *yulēlī* The IA words mentioned Nep Dict s v *gulelɪ* are borr from Prs

yuˈlɛk Yzh dewlap — Cf Prs *yōlak* 'money-till, save-all' (< 'sack, bag')?

yalˈtan- yaltand Yzh to roll (tr) — Prs

yalv Yzh, *yalɣ* sh, *yalᵊv* r, *yālɣ* g, *yōlv* Mg, *yōlf* (g), t, (sh), *yolɣ* m, *yolv* Z, G, *yalf* LSIy, *yā°* m dog — *yalv rōvc* Yr — Av. *gadva-*

ˈyāmu Yzh a kind of pulse not grown in Lutkoh (*pāyān ast*), sh pulse from which roasted flour (*talkān*) is made (*yāmɪ*), *ˈyōmu* Mg *'dōna mɪsl-ɪ muya. šōxəl'* — Cf Vavilov, Agricult. Afgh pp 114 *gomu(ng)* 'Ervum Ervilia' (but acc to Desmaisons, Dict Prs *,šaxal, šāxǐl* Hind *arhar* Cytinus cajan)

ˈyumɪno Yzh, g, *yaˈm°* sh, *oyˈmīno* r podex, anus, *y°* *rōy* g anus. — Cf Wkh. *guh-rūda* guts, v. *yo(h)*?

ˈyɪnɪa Yzh, *yūnɪˈo* r, *yūnɪˈī* sh, *yuˈnī* g (pl), *ˈyūnǐ* Mm, g, (g), *tɪ*, *ˈyūnəɣ* m, Z hair — *yū y°* zh — < Av *gaona-*. *yəˈnīgo* Mm, *xnīˈga* G sneezing — *mun yəˈnīgo* I have sneezed — < **x/ɣnaiš-*, cf Prs *išnūša*, Psht. *nžai*, Yazgh *šɪ nīčʷ-*, Oss *axsnɪnsɪn* (onomat)

ˈyūnɪko Yzh, *ˈyūenɪke* (pl ?) p door-hinge. — Cf *yū*?

yənɪl- yəneˈlāɪ Yzh, *yaˈnēl- yanɪˈlāɪ* sh, *yanɪl-* g to bleat, to bellow — *vəzo yəˈnɪle, yəneˈlāɪ* zh, *yaˈnēlɪ-a* sh does it bleat? *vəzo, yawo yaˈnɪlo* g V *anuv-, pɪāy-*

yar Yzh, sh, r, *yaɪ* g, ɪ stone, hill Mm, G, *yāɪ* Mtɪ, g mountain, hill (Mg hill top), Yzh, r, Mm also 'pass'. — Av *gairi*, Psht *yar* mountain, Par. *gir* stone, etc

yar Mg adulterer, *kat-ɪ zan ɪ dɪga mēkīna* — Prs

ˈyōɪo Yzh cluster of grapes, Khow *yruc*

yuˈɪ ǒɪ m, Yzh, sh, r, *yo°* g, *yəˈraɪ* Mg, (g), tɪ, *°əɪ* m, Z, *°aɪ* G earth, dust — Cf Yaghn *yɪɪk*, Sogd. *γr'yk* (not with *xr-* as assumed by Henning, BSOS, VIII, 585, but Yazgh *xᵊrɪk*), possibly also Sak *grīham* clay.

yuɪoɪ-ˈpīx̌ Ysh clod of earth Cf. *pīx̌* ('ball' < 'bullet'?)

yaˈrīb Ysh poor. — Ar-Prs V *lurˈwo*

yarˈbīl Yzh, sh, *°īn* r, *yalˈbīl* p, Mg, Z, *yəlˈbīl* (corrected from *°īn*) Mm sieve for flour (for wheat Mm) — *you yˊ kənəm* Yp, *y°* *yūrdam* p, *uɔu yalˈbīn žīəni* r — Ar Prs — V *fɪaybīl*

γaɪˈbase Yzh sod, clod of earth. — Cf *γuroɪ*

γarγ Yzh, sh, g, r, *γorg* Mm, *γarx* B heavy, *γōrγa* f M(g) pregnant, foetus (*da daɪ ūn-ɪ zan ast*) — Av. *gouru-*

γɛrˈnānu Yzh whirlpool, eddy — Khow. *γɛrnānu*, *γɛrdᵊ*, in its turn fr Ir — Cf BSOS, VIII, 664.

γurūˈraŋg Yr grey, dustcoloured — Cf *γuˈrɔɪ*

γur v-um *ˈγuɪd-um* Ysh, r, *ˈγurˈum* *γurd um*, *γuˈrīvd* zh, *γuˈɪ um* *γŭrd-um* g, *γŭr-um* sh, *γurd* u, *ˈγurv am* *γᵊruvd-um*, *γuruvd* Mm, *ˈγərv-am* *γᵊ rivd-am* t, *γərˈv-əm* G, *γərv* *γərivd* Z — *γure* 2 sg, *γuret* 3 pl Yzh, *max wo* *ˈγuɪam* sh we shall buy it, *zo* *ˈxabar* *γuˈrum* sh, *γuˈra(h)* sh, u, *γurva* g imper 2 sg, *vo mən gap* *γuˈrā* sh hear my word, *γurd yū alāno* sh, *vᵘ to xaɪ vraɪ* *ˈγurdum* u, *γalˈbil* *γŭrdam* Yr, *γurdogum* perf u, *və luγdaf* *γuˈruvd* Mm — Av *grab-*, etc V §§ 129, 151

γuɪˈvo Yzh, sh, g, r, *ˈγuˈ* Mm, *°ă* g, *ˈγərva* (g), t, *ˈγɪˈ* tt, *γərˈwa* G, *γɪˈ* Z throat (exterior). — < Av *grīvā-*, or < **gɪwā-* (cf Greek δέρη, etc.)?

γarˈvaden Yzh yeast

γurvo-kuˈluxa Yzh Adam's apple

γuˈrɛx Yzh, *°ox* sh, *γᵊˈrŏx* r, *γoˈ* g knot. — *γˈ* *keˈɪem* zh. — **graδya-*, Prs *gɪrih* (cf. Gr.Ir Ph., I, 2, p 25, Yazgh. *γᵊɪawδ*, Sak *ggratha-* (?) Cf Prs. (dial.) *γɪl(a)č* < **gɪδačī* Bal *garanč* < **granδačī-*

γoɣɪ-bombur Ysh large, yellow wasp — Khow *γōlɪ-bˈūmbur*

γuɣɪˈčā-um *γuɣɪčavd-um* Yzh to swallow

γūaɣɪke (pl.) Yzh earrings — **gauša-bɣtaka-* V *gušwōr*, *kadrənə*

γurp Yzh steep, precipice, sh deep (water). — Cannot be connected with Phl. *gavr*, etc

γuɪˈpakə pl Ysh the temples — Cf. *γuɪp* V. *poxaˈyak*, *šâxek ɪ-sar.*

γīs Yzh thread made of goat's hair. — Av *gaēsa-*, etc.

γīse Yzh plaited bottom of a bed — Cf *γīs*

ˈγuskən Yzh, g, r, *°un* sh, *ˈγūsᵊkun* Mm, *ˈγūskən* g, *°en* Z cowdung. — **gau-sakana-*, cf Par *sayðn*, Wkh. *səgīn*, Orm (ᵊ)*skan*, etc

ˈyaše Yzh, u, *°ɪ* sh, g, r, Mm, *°əy* Z, *yaˈšī* G good, well — *wən ˈšto ke ˈyašeˈ* Yu he said 'well', *yašɪ ādam ō* r he is a good man, *nɪv yašɪ kɪt* zh the rain does good, *yašɪ kakv* g boil it well, *maɪ* *ˈyašɪ* these are good — Cf Prs *gaš* delicate, handsome, TPhl.nw. *gš-* to be happy?

γuš Y, *γūš* Mm, g, Z, G flesh, meat — Acc to G, fr Taj *γūš(t)*, which I have not been able to trace, and which must, if it exists, be of E Ir origin, just as is the case with Par *γūš* — *γūš* and Psht. *γwaša* < **gauštră-* a form remodelled from **gau šta-*, (Prs *gōšt*, cf Av *aošta-* and *aoštɪa* lip), cf Sak *ggūsˈta-* (**gau-st-*, v Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 413)

ˈyška f. Z fur coat — Cf Ishk. *yušt*

γuˈve Yp, *ˈγuvya* Z wooden trough — **gaub/paka-*, cf Norw dial *kaup* wooden bowl, etc (v W P., I, p. 561) Cf. also s. Sgl. *γōv*

ˈyavŏ Yzh, p, LSIy, *°wo* Yr, g, *γowo* sh, *°wa* Mt, *ˈγōɪvo* m, *°a* g, (g), *°e* (sh), *°a* Z, *γâˈwa* G cow — *yawə anuvə* Ysh, *γ°* *yanılə* g, *γ°* *baγaz kɪteste* r the cow bellows, *γaw-aˈvazəm* sh I

bring the cow, *mo γavo* sh this cow, *γau vastəm (lo həvəm)* i I bound (released) the cow (poss *γau* in in some of these examples?) — Av *gav-*.

'*γavarso* Yzh, *γaw°* sh, g i millet, *gāl* (Panicum italicum) — Cf Prs *gāwars(a)*, Shgh *jawaus*, Bajui *j^{u}wāxč^{u}* (Skold), Kurd *gārīs*, *gōis*, Saka *gaυsa*, Par *gāš*, poss, with different suffix, Psht *γōšt* (cf Psht *wēšta* 'hair' Av. *varəsa-*?) V. *yūrzun*

γa'za Yzh a room

'*γāz əm* *γazd-əm* Y, LSIy, m to run. — Ir **gāz-*, cf Yazgh *γaz-*, Shgh *žōz-* to run, Oss *γazun*, *qazın* to play, make display of one's horsemanship. — Reg Ir **gāz-* to dip, drink, v *muγōz*, cf also **gaz-* to bite, sting (EVP, s v *āγzai*), **gāza* shrub, etc v Sgl *yūz*), **gāza-* fat (EVP, s v *γōza*, cf Khow *zāγ*, Yazgh *zēγ* fat?)

γuz'γāp Yzh, sh, g very dirty.

γa'zaidum Yzh, °*əvd* sh, °*eid* u to make to run — *uos yaspē γazəvdəl* sh '*aspara dawāndan*', *yasp γazevda baš* u, '*paga γa'zavdum* zh (v s v *paga*) — V *γāz*

γo'žī-m *γožī'ī-m* Yzh to stumble — Cf Wkh *gač-* to totter? Connection with Old Engl. *cwacian* 'to quake', etc, is possible.

H

hāč Ysh, uc Mm, *əč* G, *hēč* B no, any — *hāč kuči češ* it is nothing, *uč ku či vīo* it was nothing, '*hēč čīzī na būt*', *hēč kuč* B nothing — Prs

(h)oč Yzh, *hoč* sh melted fat (*au karda*). — Khow. (Lor.) *hōč* cooked fat, dripping — V *səbrīm*, *wāzd*

'*hade* m and f Yzh, *hade* LSIy, *hadda* B slave — **han-taka-*, cf. Wkh. *andag*, Sar *ındīǰ*. Cf '*ida*, *ıdıko*

ha'damə Ysh, *a°* r, *an'dâm* Mm limb, *adam* Yr body — *drust adam* Yr — < Av *handāman-* Khow. *ha'dām* has the appearance of being a lw from Y!

haud Mm, *həud* ~ *aud* g lake — Ar.-Prs *ḥauz*, Taj. *havd* V *žōi*.

hūγ Yzh, sh, LSIy price, money, *pūl* — *ma xō'nam*, '*na tō* '*hūγ dalem* we shall buy it and give you the money, *čan ke tū kene*, '*hūγ da'lem* Ysh whatever you do, we shall pay the price. — < **wahāka*, Prs *bahā* Khow. *wāγ* > Wkh *waγ*, born from an earlier form of the Y word? Cf Brahui (< *Bal) *gwāčī* commodities < **wahāčī-* (?), Oss *wæi* 'sale'

hukm Ysh command, order — *ba hokm e Xadāyen* — Ar Prs

hāl, v *māl*

'*hālo* Yzh polo stick — *halo ɹodəm* '*bāzī kardam*' (?) — Cf Khow *hal* goal in polo fr Prs *hāl*

haulε Ysh (garden) wall — Khow *hau(ʌ)li* court yard (Lor.), Panj *haweli* enclosure for cattle, etc, < Ar.-Prs

'*hīlak* Mm flour-sieve. — Turki *elek*, *alak* V *γarbīl*

ha'lāl, °*ār* Ysh lawful — *h° muzdura kεn* — Ar.-Prs

hal'wā Yzh, sh sweets — Ar.-Prs

hano Yzh scabbard — Khow *hanu*

'*hənadıy* Mm out of breath — **an-anṭika-*, cf Av *ånti-* (< *ā-anti*) inhalation Cf Barthol. IF 7, p 59

'*henǰu* Yzh tamarisk. — Khow

har Yzh, Z all, every — Prs

hu'rŏ Yzh, sh, u, '*uro*, '*ūra* Mm, *wūra* Z,

wuɪa LSIm, *hūré* B there — *užūr kə yū kyeɪ huro astet* Ysh he saw that there was a house there, *fsāyo h°* he rose there (*da amīn jāɪš*), *rəˈšɪet h°* Ysh they arrived there, *h° da bāya* r, *nâst wuɪo* Mm he sat down there — Av. *avaθra*, Psht *war*, Kurd. *ōra*

ˈhaɪgeno Ysh on all sides (?). — *ˈh° ˈhaulen pəzgɪˈet* they built a wall all around it — Cf *harᵊ*

hoɪɣ Yzh, sh, *oryɣ* r, *hōr(g)* g, *org* Mm, *ʌrɣ* t, *aɪg* Z, LSIm work — *zo wum h° kənəm* Ysh I do this work, *po yū h° dīδ* sh *'barā-ɪ yak kār'*, *hōr kənem* g, *ˈʌɪɣ ikeˈnam* Mt, *hōrkuɪ* B work (**hōrɣ kən*) *arkɪrɪm* G work (for **aɪg kɪrɪm*) — Cf Wkh. *yaɪk*, Sgl *arā*, Phl *ark*, etc V. Barth. Miran. Mund I, p 10, Bailey, JRAS 1930, p 18

ˈharkŏ Yzh, *ˈhā°* sh upper part of the back, between the shoulders — Turk. *arqa*, cf Sgl *arˈka*, Khow *ʌrˈqa*

harko-ˈyaste Yzh spine

hoɪk Yzh scar — Khow *holk*, *hŏδk* (Lor)

hasaˈīne Yg collar, *os°* zh handkerchief — Khow (*h*)*osērnɪ* (Lor) handkerchief

hostaˈganɪ Ysh, *ostaˈgane* zh plough-handle. — Khow *hostaˈganɪ*

haɪˈwān Yzh animal, sh mad, *aɪˈwân* G animal. — Ar. Prs

haˈzār Ysh, *a zōr* r 1 000. — Prs

ˈhāzer Yzh a sigh. — *h° xšečim* I sighed

hazorčaɣ gōlo Mm centipede — *Prs

K (Q)

ke, *kə* Y, M that, when, where, if, so that, who, whatever — Cf. §§ 210, 261 — Prs.

kɪˈō Ysh hard work, labour, duty, ploughing, *kulba — na ˈxāyi h° kīt* he gives himself trouble, *agar nə ˈmax ˈštet h° zaˈɪū ˈšūɪ* if it has become a duty that they should speak to us (*agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast*) — < **k(a)ršā-*ᵊ V § 132, cf *kugo*

kŏɪ Ysh, u, *həy* Z, *koyɪ* B who, anybody — *kōɪ-steᵊ* Yu who are you? *na koɪ āyōɪtᵊ* sh whom (what) did you come for? *kōɪ yurdo fərmaᵊ* sh *'kī girifta bâšadᵊ'* *moɪ hōɪ kān fərmāᵊ* sh to whom may it belong? V § 210. — Av *kahyā*, cf Wkh. *kūɪ*, Sgl *kō(ɪ)* Cf *nakōɪ*, *kəˈdī*.

kŭ Y, Mm, Z, G where? — *ku šuyəf vīo* Ysh, *'kuǰā rafta būdīdᵊ' ku lišćut* u *'kužā dīdīᵊ' xōyo kū šūɪᵊ* zh where did he go himself? *to yār wos kū ōᵊ* sh where is your friend now? *kɪ oɪᵊ* u *'kšā mērīᵊ' kū kɪ tu šūyɪt, zo asəm* p wherever you go, I shall come, *kū vəˈdetᵊ* Mm *'kuǰā burdīᵊ'* — Av, Prs. *kū* V *kužā*

kū Yzh mountain, *kūh bar kūh* u (in Prs formula) — Prs V. *yar*

ˈqābəl Yzh strong — Ar.-Prs.

kaˈbūt Yzh, dove-coloured, Mm, g, tɪ, Z blue. — Prs

kač Yzh a kind of silk or cotton, *'paxta-wārī* , sh *pīlaɣ* (= *pīlaᵊ*), g spider's web — Prs *kaǰ* silk of little value. V *kač-kurma*, *kač-ǯōɣ*.

qačio Yzh, *kaˈčīo* sh scissors — *pa k° vɪ ūtəf dea* sh cut your beard — Ar.-Prs.

kɪ čīo Ysh street — *nɪˈā də kučɪˈo* go out into the street, *do-kučo* zh outside, B without, *de-kčo* LSIy outside, *dᵊ šom* zh — Prs *kūča*.

kač-ˈkurma Yzh silk-worm — V. *kač*.

ka'čīr, v *xa'čīr*.

kač žōγ Yzh cloak made of *kač* (q v)

kə'dī Yzh, Z, *kedi* LSly, °*ē* m who? which? — *kə'dī a'γoi?* Cf *kidi či* B nobody — Cf §§ 119, 210 V *kyem*

ka'dūr Yzh, *ho*° ı, *ko'du* g cucumber. — Prs

ka'dam Yzh step, pace. — Ar-Prs

ka'drənə Ysh earring — Khow *kari'dieni* V *gušwōr*, *yūaɾike*.

kaf'čī Yzh, sh hollow below the sternum — Cf Burushaski (Lor) *-Askāpun* id (*As* heart + *khApun* spoon) Cf

'kafčio Yzh, g, Mm, °*'čīo* Ysh, *'kafčia* f Z, °*i'ya* G *kAfčī* B spoon — Prs V *nar-kafčī*

'kufčulıy Mm stockings V *žinabe*

'kāfila Yzh, *kōfile* sh caravan — Prs

kafas'tūr Yzh cage — Ar-Prs *qafas* + *tūr* (q v)

'kŏfše Yzh, g, °*šo* sh, *'kofškə* r, *kafšo* Mm, °*a* f Z, *kafš* G shoe — Prs

'kugo Mm plough — < **kᵲšakā*, cf *kiō*, *qi'āγ?* V § 132

qi'āγ Yzh, p, °*āx* sh, *ki āγ* ı, °*ā'γ* g, *qi'o* Mt, *'qio* g, (g), (sh), *quwoγ* m, *'kuvə* Z, *keɾay* LSly, *kūa* m, *kyāx* B bull — Reg the uvular fricative v § 33. — Cf. Sgl. *kužūk*, Yaghn (Ujfalvy) *kšak* bull, Saraghlani (Z, *kišo* 'cow' — Derivation from **kᵲšāka-* improbable Cf *ki'ō*

'kâγəko Mg throat (interior of) — V. *ālq*, *stiγa*

kāγəz Ysh letter — *k' kəɾo* he has written a letter — Prs

ka'hal Yzh lazy — Ar-Prs

kuh'no Yzh, *koh'nō* sh, *kūna* Mm, *kūnaga* Z old, ancient — Prs

kāk Ysh, r thirsty. — Prs, Taj. *qāq* dry. V *tᵲušna*

'kāka Yzh, sh, r top of the head, *'kaka* g back of the head, Khow *khAk* — Cf Badakshi *kåk i på*, Shgh *kâk-e lᵲŋg* leg above ankle, and v *ušk-maxiko*, *šâxeh-i-sar*, *wuškiostia*

'kōko Yzh, *'kako* Mm, *'kəka* (g) aunt, *koko* B father's sister — But cf Prs *kākā* father's brother

'kūiko Mm, *'kuika* g, *ku*° ti, *kū'ka* G, *'kŭyka* Z stone — Genuine (cf. Wanji *kup* stone), or derived from Prs *kōh?*

ka'kŭk Y cuckoo — Khow *'kakū*, Sar *kakkuk*, Turki *kakkuk*

kāky ım kakyi'i-m Yzh, *ka'ky kaı kyē-* sh, *keky am kēkyı ăm* r, *'kāky-ım ke'kyī-m* (*ke'tyī-m*) g, *kəčiy am kudyiy ō* Mm, *kəty- kətəy-* Z to boil, cook (Z only intr) — *yaši kaky* Yg cook it well — < **kaṭ-?* IA? Cf

kə'tyōv- kəlyēvd- Mt, *kətōv- kətēvd* Z to boil (tr).

kɪkyı'i Yzh, *ke*° sh, *kiki kī* (?) r, *kukyɛ'ya* Mg, *kuǰ'go* m cooked, ripe — Cf *kāky*

kūkya Yzh, °*ia* r, ° *tyo* sh Mm, *kə'tya* G, *kūkyo* B short — IA, cf Shina *khuto*, etc, Wkh *kət*, Sgl *kut*

kə'kyaro Yzh, °*āɾo* g Kafir dagger — IA, cf Gawar Bati *ka'tăɾo*, etc

kə'la Yzh, sh, G when (interrog and rel — *kəla ā yoyit? tro kyēi kəlo ōyōit* when you come to a house — Av *kaδa*.

qala Mm, g fort — Ar-Prs V *lɪ zo*

ku lač Yzh, *qə lōč* Z fathom — Prs.

kəlf Yzh, p, *kulf* Mm, ti, *qulf* Z lock — Ar Prs

kulyo Yzh a kind of wild-growing vegetable, *kūlya* M(g) vegetable, eaten with porridge (*bɪrūn-i āš mendāza*) — **kaudahā-*, cf. Prs *kūya* كوه, but

also written كويه, BQ) sweet esculent herb, licorice") Or cf Kalasha *kōla* 'chive')

kala *kəɻ* Yzh wrinkles — Khow *kʌla-kʌḷ* (Lor wrinkled

kala-mayˈzīgo Mm, °*ıqa* Z brain. — Prs **kalla-mayzī* V (*pusur-)mayz*

qālın Yzh, *kāˈlīn* sh, g, u, ˈ*kâlın* Mm rug (?) — Prs

kaˈlando Mm, *kə landə* ti pickaxe, mattock — Prs *kaland* V. *gɪˈže*

ka lāpo Yzh down — *k° .xovdam* I descended. — Badakhshi *kalapâ* sloping down, Shgh *kala pâi* down, Ishk *kalapo* low Cf Khorasan Prs *kallapâ* downwards, v Lenz, Pamir Dial., I, 171 a

kalˈpıč Mm, °*īč* Z turban — Prs **kalapīč*. V. *ča dūr*

kaləy Z soot - Cf Wkh. *kat-ðīt* < **kata-dūta-*.

kalıyo, v. *kᵂɛ lēu*

kām Yzh, g r, *kˈām* sh, *kȧm* Mm palate — Prs , cf Khow *khâm*

ku nıā Yzh harlot — Khow.

kūmıo Yzh big basket, carried on the back

kam lad Yzh, *ka°* g back tooth — V. *kām, lad*

ka manek Yzh bow for teasing cotton — *k° daham 'gāla mēkɪnam'*, Khow *bıčešıman* — Prs *kamānča* id

ka mān i Rus tam Mm rainbow — Prs V *mīra avˈlasto*

ka mar Yp pouch for gun powder — Cf Prs *kamar* belt? V *kutıˈā*

kamarˈband Yg belt — Prs — V *suɣməlān*

kīmat Ysh price — Ar.-Prs — V *hūy*

kăn Ysh, Z affix of the predic gen V § 214 — *mən kān, ta-kān amaf-kān* (§ 203), *amən-kan, amaf-kan*, etc (§ 206), *kōɪ-kān* (§ 210)

ˈken am *ˈked-am* Mm, *kan-· kĕd-* Z to dig — *kēdo və zəˈmīn* dug in the earth — Av *kan-*.

keˈn em *kəˈɻ-em* Yzh, sh, u, *ˈkən- kəɻ-* g, *kə n keˈɪ-* r, *ıke n-am* Mt, *ˈyıken-ˈyıkəɪ-* m, *(ı)kəɪ* *(ı)kəɪ-* Z, *kəˈn- kər* G to do — *kenɛ* sh 2 sg, *č-kīɪ kəne* Yu you cannot (*na mētānī*), *kĭt, kᵛīt* 3 sg, *keˈnam* 1 pl sh, u, *keˈnɛt* 3 pl sh, *ken* imper 2 sg sh, *kene* 2 pl sh, u, *xo šāne kəˈnɛ* sh make merry, *mən oɪɣ keˈrəm* r I worked, *wo ˈmən xa lās kəˈret* sh you released me *kəɻɣəm* sh I have done, *kīd vīo* he was doing — Av *kar-* (*kərənav-*) The element (*y*)*ı-*, which appears in some of the M forms, can scarcely be an ancient prefix (*ɣı-*?).

kəˈnī- Ysh, in *ˈwos na xaˈyīn ləˈzo kəˈnīum* now I shall have a castle made for myself Or let me now make — Causative or subjunctive?

kun ʊm *kuˈnā ı-m* Yzh, *kun-əm* *kunāˈī-m* g, *kūn əm* *kū nā ı m* r, *kū nāy-am* Mm, *kŭn* *kŭnōy* Z to copulate. — Z compares Prs *kūn* but cf Orm *kīn- kwul-*, Caucas Jewish *kunkerd*, which point to a contamination between *kūn* and the verb 'to do' used euphemistically (cf Horn, Np Et., 259. Cf Sgl *ken*

kınčaka M(g), *ˈkın'tıka*, *ˈkın'k°* Z small girl, *kınke* LSlm girl — Somehow related to Prs. *kanīz(ak)*, Auromani *kənača*, etc **kanyačī* > *kınč-*?

kando Yzh, sh, *kēnd* Mm plough-share. — < **kanando*? Cf Prs. *kanand* hoe, spade or instrument for turning up ground which cannot be ploughed

With dissimilation Prs *kaland* pick-axe, and further *kuland*, *kulang* (through contamination with the word for 'crane') But cf also Psht *kunda* plough share

kund Mm blunt. — Prs. V *mtkw*.

'kandraq Yzh trench, ditch. — Khow , cf Prs. *kandag*, *xandaq*

kun'dūt Mm dust storm

ka'nayɪko Yzh wart

kunǰ Yzh, Mm corner of a house — Prs V *bunž*, *šunǧā*.

kēɳ Yzh cave — Khow *kén*

kun'ḍūk Yzh, *'kuɳḍuk* sh, g wooden bowl (larger than a *padɪško*) — Khow

kuɳ'yaste Yzh. g, *kun°* sh, *kunyəstə* r, *kūn'gv* Mm, t, g, *kun'g'* Z, *kuǯ* G deaf — Av. *karəna-*, Psht *kūɳ*, etc. Cf. the similar suffix in *guǧgəstə*

'kaŋkaṭo Ysh iron kettle for porridge (not recognized by zh). — IA ?

kap Y, *kōp* Mm, g, (sh), *kāp* G, *kōp* B fish — Cf. EVP. s.v *kab*. The *-p* renders the word suspect of being borrowed (from Wkh *kūp* ?).

kop Yzh, g, r, *koḷ* sh, *kob* Mm little, too little — *kop šūt* Yzh it became too little, *kūy kəb no'yoɪ* sh the price became too small, *kam šud* — < **kam(b)na*, Av *kamna-*, etc

ku'pəɪ, v *pukor*

'kār- 'kɪšč- Yzh, *həšč-*, *kəšɪɪ* sh, *kɪšk* Mm to sow, plant, *kōɪ- kɪšk* Z to plough — *gu'lɛ kšči'et* Ysh they planted flowers, *pāšīdan kɛt* zh he plants — Bad. and Taj have *kâr-kâšt*, not **kɪšt-*, yet borrowing from Prs. is probable Cf Sgl. *kīr-*

kɪr Yu, in *č-kɪr kəne* you cannot Cf *'ɪkər 'kənəm* Z I can. V *ken-*

'kɪr- Yzh, *'kər-* r to cut down — Cf *kəṛ dah-*

kūɪ Yzh, *kur* sh, g dumb. — Cf. Ishk. *kaɪ*

qa'rīb Mm, g near, close — *mə kyaɪ q°* g this house is near. — Ar Prs. V *naz'dīk*

krabərc Yzh wool of lambs — Khow *kābraiɪ*, etc

'karbəsa Y, *kar'bosakt* pl sh, *karɪaša* Mt, (sh), *kawuŋgvɪy* Mm lizard — Prs *karbasa*, °*pāsa*, °*pāša*, etc , cf Sgl *kərvišik*, etc — V *z²gāɪmyə*.

'kurbəs Mm blind — Cf Prs *kūr*. V *'yādc*

kār'ga maker of wooden troughs and plates, *tabak trāš*. — Scarcely fr. Prs *kārgah* workshop! But cf Psht *kāɪa* large wooden vessel?

kəro yunu Yzh, sh cattle-infesting tick — Khow *kor'yuno*, *kōr'yunu* (Lor) tick

kur'yudə Yzh, °*ūt* sh bramble, *siāh-xāɪ* — With °*yudə* cf. Prs *kunda* log?

'kaɪyəz f. Yzh, g, °*'yəz* r, *'kargas* Mg black and white eagle, Khow *bɪzbar* — The M form is a modern lw from Prs *kargas*, cf Sgl. *kor'yos*. With *z* also Sängisari *k'ar'g'az*, Brahui *kargaz* V *ukâb*, *šɪž*.

kar'yasp Yzh small, uneatable fish

'kɪrəm Yzh bug which eats the grain — Prs.

kur'mo Y, *žu'yus k°* g scorpion, *'kurmo* Yg, *kurm* Mm insect (?), *kərm* Z worm. — *vo k° pis'to* Yu he asked the scorpion (*gaždum*) — Genuine, cf Prs *kuɪm*, etc

kur'mɪko Yzh bee — V. *ag'mɪn- kur mīki*.

'kārun Yzh, °*wun* sh army — Anc lw. fr. Prs. The meaning of the Y word

supports Fr Muller's derivation of *kārwān* < *kāra-* (Horn, Np Et p 185), which has been rejected by Hubschmann (Prs Stud, p. 85) and others

ˈkurpo Yzh, ˈ*po* ı, Mm, °ˈ*pa* G, Z bed-clothes — Bad Prs *kurpa* quilt, cf Sgl. *kurpē*

kurpaˈša Yr mosquito — Prs. **kūr-paša* Cf Ishk id

kaˈrāį Yzh Kafir cheese — IA (e g Pashai *kaˈrār*), but not Khow (cf Ashkun Voc s.v. *ceˈla*).

kuˈsī Yzh, g chair — Ar Prs

kaˈrăst Yzh, g, r, *keˈ* sh, *kərost* Mg, t, ˈ*kaˈ* m, *kəˈ* Z, G hide, skin — Cf Sgl. *korost* hide, Psht *kıāsta* felt (Impossible etymology proposed by Markwart, Caucasica, 6, 32

kurušo Yzh Angelica.

kərˈšav- *kəˈšavd-* Ysh to stir (soup, etc)

kuˈrūt Yzh "not made in Lutkoh", g, Mm, °*tə* Ysh dried curds. — Prs

kərˈtus Mm cartridge — Ind fr French

kaıvōnˈkuš the morning star. — *Prs, cf Wkh. *kaıwān-kuš*.

kaˈvase Yzh, *karˈbos* Mm, °*ōs* Z cotton — M fr Prs., Y fr Khow *karˈvas* in its turn from Prs *kaıbās*, which is of Ind origin!.

ˈ*kırıo* Yzh, *keriˈo* sh, *keˈ* g, *kı yo* r, *kırya* Mg, t, °*o* m, ˈ*kherya* (g), ˈ*kəˈrəya* Z, *kəıˈya* G hen — **kɻkiyā*, cf. Prs. *kaıɣ*, Psht. *čırg*, Wotyak (Iw *kureg*, etc But cf Shgh *čuǰ*, *čaǰ*

kəɻ in *kəɣ daˈham*, *žıēm* Yzh, *kər dam* r to fell a tree, *pa kəɣa skəstēm* zh I felled — < **kɻta-* Cf. Sgl *kuɻ ken-*.

kəˈɣe Yzh, *yūkəˈrıy* Mm closed — *ken-* Yzh also means 'to close'.

kɛɣe Yzh, ˈ*kəıə* g shield. — Khow *khelı*, *kɛɻı*

kɛɻo f Yzh, ˈ*kʌ*° sh, *kə*° g, ˈ*ko*° r, ˈ*kɛ*° p, ˈ*kero* Mm, ˈ*kērıka* g, ˈ*kēɣa* Z, °ˈ*ɣa* G knife — *nuvəˈɣum vo k*° Yp I took out the knife — **kartıyā-*, cf Psht *čāɣa*, etc

ˈ*kuıə* Yzh numb, stiff with cold, Khow *kauɣ* — *k*° *šūı*

kāıtak Yzh, °ˈ*āk* sh yoke-peg — *kāɣĭāke* pl — Khow *kāɣı*, fr which also Wkh *keˈlī*

ˈ*kɻīnsar* Yzh, sh combined walking stick and pickaxe. — Khow *krınzāl* pick-axe, *klīnsār* (Lor.) alpenstock

kıox Yzh incrustation, scab of a wound — Khow. *klŏk* hard, stiff (of a hide, etc)

kɻox(ı)-yaste Ysh knuckle, ankle bone — V *bɻol*, *axrıgula*, *boda*, *trəboda*

ˈ*kōs-*, ˈ*kıst* Yzh, r, *kuos-* sh to search for. — *čəš kōse ste*? Yr *čıš mēšūrī*? *kuoˈsem vīo* sh '*mēšuıīdım*' — Fr Av *kas-* to see, get sight of?

kus Yg, Z, *kvs* Mm, g, *kos* vulva — Prs V *šrno*

ˈ*kuso* Yp straw of maize

kosh m Mm, Z, G, *kōsk* Mg, (g), ti, t barley — Cf Yazgh *kåsh*, Arm *kash* (Hubschm, 515), but Prs *kašk*, Shgh *čūšč*, Sar. *čušǰ* V *ˈyeršıo*

kōskən (*nayan*) Mm barley (bread) — Prs. *kaškina*, Arm *kˈaškēn* (Hubschm, 257) V *aršəˈmın*

ˈqasam Mm oath — Ar-Prs V *wor*

qıssa Yu tale — Ar-Prs

kŏˈša Yzh, g, *kŏš* sh, r valley — **kaš(š)a-* 'armpit', cf. Kabuli Prs *bayalı kōh* nook at the foot of a hill?

kaš Z' piebald, multicoloured — Cf. Shgh. *čūǰ*, Yazgh *kˈāw*, Ishk *čōl*. Psht *gaź* -*š*- points to borrowing

kišča Yr plough(ing), *kišču-yuz* LSIy cultivation — V *kār*

ˈkuščo Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v illustrations in Vavilov, Agricult Afgh., figg 40, 70).

kušˈm-um kušˈmāi-m Yzh, *kiščˈmōy-ani* Mg to vomit Cf *ˈkašpa* Z saliva?

kᵘˈšūn Yzh, sh smoke — Khow V *lūi*

kᵊˈšer Yzh, r, *kšyar* sh a kind of pea, Lathyrus sativus, *patek* — Cf. Wkh *kᵊɪᵊš* Acc to Agricult Afgh pp 112, 114 it grows in Sanglech, but not in Munjan V *pateko*, *xurmuyo*

kɪ šār Yp spike of wheat, etc.

kaˈtā Ysh plough — V *kugo*

kaˈtī M(g) mixed — *k° kerem* — Ar-Prs. *qāṭī*

keˈtu Yzh, *kə tyū* g, *kᵊˈtōb* Mm. — *zo ˈnā-to kiti ū daˈlɪm* Yzh, *mən yū k° astət* g — M fr Ar-Prs., with Y cf. Khow *kiteb*, Wershikwar *kitēp*, with imāla

kautɪa Yzh, sh, g, °ˈ*tīo* r, ˈ*kaftɪua* Mm, °*o* g, *kotɪa* B butterfly. — V *paɪˈwāno*

kutɪˈā Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the *kaˈmar* — Cf Prs *qūtī* a box in which precious stones etc are carried?

kiˈtaya Yzh, °*ya(ɪ)* sh wild almond, *bādām*. — From Kafiri, cf Kati *ktc* < *kāntā*

kuaˈtɪn Ysh, *kotɪn* g rich — *no yū kuaˈtɪnen muzˈduɪə ken* Ysh take service with a rich man. — Khow *koaˈtīn* fr Ar-Prs **quwwatīn*. V. *bāi*, *dauladâ*

kᵘˈtāⁿ Yzh large water-fowl, *ˈkulān* (?)

kuˈtox Yzh, sh, °*ax* Mm a kind of sour milk made from *dūy* (*māst mēzana*, *dūy mendâza*), *ktəx* Yg *kandū* (?). — Cf. Sgl *kᵘtəx* fr. Tu.-Prs *katax*, *qatɪy*

kutaˈxɪn Yzh bread made with *kutox* V *arsəmīn*.

kᵊtyōv-, v *kākv-*

kūṭ Ysb coat. — Engl

koˈṭīne Yzh, °*ɪ* g, °*ine* sh middle sized hammer. — Khow

kɪtoˈɪī Yzh dried mulberries — Khow V. *talˈkān*

ˈkovɪo m, Yzh, *ˈkōvɪo* sh, °*ɪya* r, °*ɪyo* (°*āyo*?) u, *koū* g, *ˈkouya* Mm, °*o* g, *ˈkowūya* Z, *kăʷūˈya* G, *kowū* B pigeon — *kōvɪyo gošč* Yu — Cf Prs *kabūtar*, Wkh *kɪbɪt*, Sgl *kōˈvīδ*, Khow Iw *kovōr*, etc

kovzˈdūz Yzh, *kafˈdūz* sh cobbler — Prs *kafšdōz*

ˈkowɪto Yzh fig — Khow *ko(w)ˈīt*

kʏɛɪ m Y, Mt, °*ɔɪ* g, °*oɪ* m, °*oɪ* tı, *kyaɪ* Z, *kʏčy* G house — *loɣōɪ də kʏɛɪ; no xoɪ kʏɛɪn*, *tɪo kʏɛ̄ɪ*, *tɪo kˈyēf loɣōɪ*, *asəm nə kyēˈyɛn*, *no xoɪ kyēyen* Yu, *šūɪ daˈrūn də kʏoɪ*, *yū kyoɪ*, *ǰʰɪoɪ kyayɪ* Mm; *mə kyaɪ qaˈɪb*, *nyend kʏaˈyī qaˈrīb* Mg — < **kataka-*, Prs *kada*, etc

ˈkyof-um ˈkyoft-um Yzh to groan. — Cf Prs. *kafīdan* to burst, crack, foam?

ˈkʏɪfo Yzh, *ˈkʏū°* sh, r, *ˈkʏīfɛ* Mg, *ˈkɪfa* Z, *kūˈfân* Mm hump (of cows) — *moɪ ˈkʏufo* Ysh — Cf *kūˈfōn* Z camel's hump — Cf Prs. *koha*, Kurd. *kēf*, Sgl *kīf* < **kaufa-*, but Psht. *ḵwab*, Or. *kūp*, with *p*. — Reg. Wkh *kɪp*, *kap*, Sar *kɪep* v Wkh. s v.

kyoˈgō Yzh, p, *čoˈgōo* sh, *kyoɣo* B pear. — < **ṭoŋgo*, Khow *ṭoŋg*

kʏahre Yzh anger — Ar-Prs

kʋɛl Yzh, *kʋāl* Mm bald-headed — Prs. *kal*

kʋɛˈlēu Yzh, sh, *ˈkaliyo* Mm, *čāliye* ti, *kəlīˈya* G key, bolt — Ane lw fr Prs. *kilīd*.

kʋal-ˈyɛreno Yzh, °*yareno* sh white headed, bald-headed eagle. Cf. *kʋɛl* and Wkh. *kalmuɪɣ °yɛɪeno* < **gṛdnu-*, cf. Skr *gṛdhnú-* eager, greedy. *gṛˈdhra-* vulture?

ˈkʋɛlɪko Yzh, sh, *ˈkʋalɪkə* r, *ˆkʋe* g, *ˈkalɪko* Mm, *ˈkalʊɣɪka* g, *ˈkʋālʊaka* (g) jaw. — IA, cf. Kalasha *kālyak*, etc, Par *kalagī daˈnân* front tooth. V *nɪˈšok*.

kʋal-ɣarščo Ysh beardless barley, *'kal-jau'* Cf Agric. Afgh. p 302

kʋɛm Yzh, *kʋəm* sh, *kvˈyam* Mm, *kəyam* Z which? — *mo kʋɛm ādam?* Yzh *'ī kudām ādam astˈ? kyəm ādam?* sh — Cf § 210. V *kədī*

kʋamdɛr Yzh, *kʋəmdər* sh, *kamder* Mm, *kemder* LSIy younger, *ˈkandɪr* Z smaller, *kandəˈra* G little finger — *k°* *vraya, vraɪ, vrōɪ* younger brother — Prs *kamtar*

kʋɛmalyo Yzh skull — Av *kaməraδa-*, Sak *kamala-*

kʋuŋɣo Yzh, *kʋunˈyo* sh, *ˈkʋū°* g, r, *ˈkuŋgʋuɪgo* Mm, *ˈkendəvga* Z magpie, *ɣalbēk* — **kɣšna(pa)kā-* (?), cf Sgl *kʋēvžāk* < **kēžvāk* < **kɣšapaka-*, Wkh *kuɪšepč, kižɪpči*, Sligh. *kuɪšēpc*, Sar. *kaɪgopč*, etc (v Z s v), Khow. lw. *kaˈšɪpɪ*, Shina *kašap*, Wershikwar *ɣašēp*

kʋɛ po Yzh polo ball — Not Khow

ɪʋɪrˈf-um: kʋɪrˈfāɪ-m Yzh, *kʋɪrˈfay-əm* sh, *kɪrfaˈɪ m* r, *čɪrfəm. čɪrfaˈɪ m* g to sneeze — Onomatopoetic, cf Wkh *štrof-*

kʋarazo Yzh, *č°* sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets — Cf Prs *kirāz* harrow, Orm *kurāžī*, Wanetsi *krōz* spade

kʋesa, v. *xšīr kʋesa*

kʋɛsɪˈna Yzh forest — Lor. suggests connection with Khow *tɛs-puh* (*ṭ-*) a kind of shrub. — V. *ˈžaŋgal*

ˈkūza Yg, °o r, Mm jar. — Prs. V *soˈfo*

qɪzaˈgī Yzh small bridle. — Ar.-Prs *qaɪza* V. *awˈlān*

kuˈžā Ysh where? — *da-kužā? kšā?* — Prs. *kujā*, cf. Madaglashti *kušā* < **kšā* < **k(u)jā*.

kuˈžo Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf Sgl, Prs *kūž*, etc

ˈkužhe Yzh, °*kə* sh, °*ˈke* p, °*yə* g, *ˈkūžɪkā* f Z, *kujka* B hair (of the head). — *kuška nvašɪm* Yg — **kaučī-* lock, curl, cf. Prs *kōž* curved, Skr *kucaṭa* bends, Sogd *kuzˈk* 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223. p 229).

kržˈyo Yzh, r dirty.

kožˈvtoko Yzh a kind of red and white duck. — Cf *kaš*

L

la, lo Y with, together with. — *ze lə to oɪy kəˈnɪm* Yr I work together with you, *la mən astɛt* sh I possess. Cf §§ 166, 218, 220. — Av *haδa*, Psht. *la*

la-, v. *lak*.

ˈlīu Mm rotten, bad, *ganda*, *līw* Z, G bad — *maɪ ɣašɪ, wai līuɪ* these are good, those are bad, *līu keram* I stooled — Acc. to G < Av *daēva-* Ishk. *lēw* night-mare, *lēv* mad belong to a dialect with *l* < *δ* Ishk *leu*

hišča Yr plough(ing), *hišču yuz* LSIy cultivation — V *kār*

'kušču Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v illustrations in Vavilov, Agricult Afgh., figg 40, 70).

huš'm-um kuš'māi-m Yzh, *hix'mōy-am* Mg to vomit Cf *'kašpa* Z saliva?

ku'šūn Yzh, sh smoke — Khow V *lūi*

h'šer Yzh, r, *kšyar* sh a kind of pea, Lathyrus sativus, *patek* — Cf. Wkh *h'ɔš* Acc to Agricult Afgh pp 112, 114 it grows in Sanglech, but not in Munjan V *patčho, xurmuyo*

hi šār Yp spike of wheat, etc.

ha'tā Ysh plough — V *kugo*

ha'tī M(g) mixed — *k°* *kerem* — Ar-Prs. *qātī*

ke'tiu Yzh, *ka'tyū* g, *k'ə'tōb* Mm. — *zo 'nā-to kuti ū da'lim* Yzh, *mən yū k° astət* g — M fr Ar-Prs., with Y cf. Khow *kuteb*, Wershikwar *hitčp*, with imāla

kautia Yzh, sh, g, °'*tīo* r, '*kaftiua* Mm, °*o* g, *kotia* B butterfly. — V *par'wāno*

kuti'ā Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the *ka'mar* — Cf Prs *qūtī* a box in which precious stones etc are carried?

ki'taya Yzh, °*ya(n)* sh wild almond, *bādām*. — From Kafiri, cf Kati *kte* < *kāntā*

kua'tin Ysh, *ko tin* g rich — *no yū kua'tinen muz'duə ken* Ysh take service with a rich man — Khow *koa'tīn* fr Ar-Prs **quwwatīn*. V. *bāi, dauladâ*

ku'tāⁿ Yzh large water-fowl, '*kulān*' (?)

ku'tax Yzh, sh, °*ax* Mm a kind of sour milk made from *dūy* (*māst mēzana, dūy mendâza*), *ktəx* Yg *kandū* (?). — Cf. Sgl *ku'təx* fr Tu.-Prs *katax, qatiy*

kuta'xin Yzh bread made with *kutox* V *arsəmīn*.

k'tyōv-, v *kāky-*

kūṭ Ysh coat. — Engl

ko'ṭine Yzh, °*i* g, °*ine* sh middle sized hammer. — Khow.

kiṭo'ī Yzh dried mulberries — Khow V. *tal'kān*

'*kovio* m, Yzh, '*kōvio* sh, °*iya* r, °*iyo* (°*ūyo*?) u, *koū* g, '*kouya* Mm, °*o* g, '*kowūya* Z, *kə̄w'ū'ya* G, *kowū* B pigeon — *kōviyo gošč* Yu — Cf Prs *kabūtar*, Wkh *kibit*, Sgl *kō'vīδ*, Khow lw. *kovōr*, etc

kovz'dūz Yzh, *kaf'dūz* sh cobbler — Prs *kafšdōz*

'*kowito* Yzh fig — Khow *ko(w)it*.

kyei m Y, Mt, °*ɔi* g, °*oi* m, °*oi* ti, *kyai* Z, *kyēy* G house — *loyōi də kyei, no xoi kyein, tio kyēi, tio k'yēf loyōi, asəm nə kyē'yen, no xoi kyēyen* Yu, *šū da'rūn də kyoi, yū kyoi, x'roi kyayi* Mm; *mə kyai qa'rīb, niyend kya'yī qa'rīb* Mg —< **kataka-*, Prs *kada*, etc

'*kyof-um* '*kyoft-um* Yzh to groan. — Cf Prs. *kafīdan* to burst, crack, foam?

'*kyuxfo* Yzh, '*kyū*° sh, r, '*kyīfe* Mg, '*kyfa* Z, *kū'fân* Mm hump (of cows) — *moi 'kyufo* Ysh — Cf *kū'fōn* Z camel's hump — Cf Prs. *koha*, Kurd. *kēf*, Sgl *kīf* < **kaufa-*, but Psht. *kwab*, Or *kūp*, with *p*. — Reg. Wkh *kip*, *kap*, Sar *kiep* v. Wkh. s.v.

kyo'qō Yzh, p, *čo'gōo* sh, *kyoyo* B pear — < **ṭoŋgo*, Khow *ṭoŋg*

kyahre Yzh anger — Ar-Prs.

kʋɛl Yzh, *kʋāl* Mm bald-headed — Prs. *kal*

kʋɛˈlēu Yzh, sh, *ˈkaliyo* Mm, *čāliye* t, *kəlīˈya* G key, bolt — Anc lw fr Prs *kilīd*

kʋalˈyereno Yzh, °*yaɪeno* sh white headed, bald headed eagle. Cf. *kʋɛl* and Wkh. *kalmury* °*yeɪeno* < **gṛdnu-*, cf. Skr *gṛdhnú-* eager, greedy, *gṛˈdhra-* vulture?

ˈkʋɛliko Yzh, sh, *ˈkʋalikə* r, °*kʋe* g, *ˈkaliko* Mm, *ˈkalʊʏika* g, *ˈkʋālʊʏaka* (g) jaw — IA, cf. Kalasha *kālyak*, etc, Par *kalagī daˈnân* front tooth. V *mˈšōk.*

kʋal-yaršto Ysh beardless barley, *'kal-jau'* Cf Agric. Afgh. p 302

kʋɛm Yzh, *kʋəm* sh, *kiˈyam* Mm, *kəyam* Z which? — *mo kʋɛm ādam?* Yzh *'ī kudām ādam astˈ? kyəm ādam°* sh — Cf § 210. V. *kədī*

kʋamder Yzh, *kʋəmdər* sh, *kamder* Mm, *kemder* LSIy younger, *ˈkandır* Z smaller, *kandəˈra* G little finger — *k° vraya, vraɪ, vrōɪ* younger brother. — Prs *kamtar*

kʋɛmalyo Yzh skull — Av *kamərəδa-*, Sak. *kamala-*

kʋuŋyo Yzh, *kʋunˈyo* sh, *ˈkʋū°* g, ɪ, *ˈkuŋgʏuvgo* Mm, *ˈkendəvga* Z magpie, *yalbēk* — **kṛšna(pa)kā-* (?), cf Sgl *kʋēvžāk* < **kēžvāk* < **kṛšapaka-*, Wkh *kuɾžepč, kažɪpči*, Shgh *kuǯēpc*, Sar *kargopč*, etc. (v. Z s v), Khow. lw. *kiˈšɪpɪ*, Shina *kašap*, Weishikwar *yašēp*

kʋɪpo Yzh polo ball — Not Khow

kʋɪrˈf-um: *kʋɪrfāɪ-m* Yzh, *kʋɪrˈfay-əm* sh, *kirfaˈī-m* r, *čīrf-əm čɪrfaˈī m* g to sneeze. — Onomatopoetic, cf Wkh *štrof-*

kʋaraɪo Yzh, č° sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets — Cf Prs *kirāz* harrow, Orm *kurāžī*, Wanetsi *krōz* spade.

kʋesa, v *xšīr kʋesa*

kʋɛsˈna Yzh forest — Lor. suggests connection with Khow. *tɛs-puk* (*ṭ-*) a kind of shrub. — V. *ˈžangal*

ˈkūza Yg, °*o* r, Mm jar. — Prs V *soˈfo*

qɪzaˈgī Yzh small bridle. — Ar -Prs *qaɪza* V. *awˈlān*

kuˈžā Ysh where? — *da-kužā? kšā?* — Prs. *kujā*, cf. Madaglashti *kušā* < **kšā* < **k(u)jā.*

kuˈžo Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf Sgl., Prs. *kūž*, etc

ˈkužke Yzh, ° *kə* sh, °*ˈke* p, °*gə* g, *ˈkūžɪkā* t. Z, *kujka* B hair (of the head). — *kušta nvašɪm* Yg. — **kaučī-* lock, curl, cf Prs *kōž* curved, Skr *kucati* bends, Sogd *kwz'k* 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 229).

kɪžˈyo Yzh, r dirty

kožˈvɪoko Yzh a kind of red and white duck — Cf *kaš*

L

la, lo Y with, together with. — *ze lə to oɪy kəˈnım* Yr I work together with you, *la mən astɛt* sh I possess. Cf. §§ 166, 218, 220. — Av. *kaδa*, Psht. *la*

la-, v. *lak.*

ˈlīu Mm rotten, bad, *ganda; līw* Z, G bad. — *maɪ yaši, waɪ lɪwɪ* these are good, those are bad, *līu keram* I stooled — Acc. to G < Av *daēva-* Ishk. *lēɪc* night mare, *lēv* mad belong to a dialect with *l* < *δ* Ishk *leu*

stupid, blunt, cf Prs *līw* stupid, foolish, may have the same origin

loū- *loˈwaı* Yzh, *lawū* LSIy to graze (tr. and intr) — *xᵊšuˈwān loˈū* the shepherd grazes (the cattle), *woˈrī l°* the sheep graze, *no-lauayen* LSIy to graze. — < **dab-*, cf EVP, s v *blōs*?

lūı m Y, *luy* Mm, g, tı, *lī* (g), *lūy* Z, G smoke — Cf Prs. *dūd*, Wkh *δīf*, Sgl *dīδ*, etc — V. *kušūn*.

luū Yzh, *lū* g pine marten, Khow *rušk*

luˈb em *luˈbāı m* Yzh, *ˈlub əm* Mtı to card wool, Khow *dumıman* — Cf Sgl *dəmb-*, Khow. lw *dum-* With Ir **dumb-* cf IA *tumb-* in Panj. *tumbnā* to tease cotton, etc (v. Nep Dict s v *tunnu*) — Prs *dafta* 'weaver's comb' for **dufta*?

labaˈkowum M(g) to smear, plaster — Ar -Prs *labk* mixing (flour with honey, etc), mixture?

lə bān əm Ysh *ləˈbad əm* sh, r, *lᵊˈvân- lᵊ vēd-* Mm, *lᵊˈvōn- lᵊˈvɛy-* t, (g), *luˈvōn- luvəy-* Z to winnow, *bāt kardan* — *wōu laˈbadəm* Yı — Cf Sgl *dəvīn*, Wkh *būn*, Shgh. *deˈvēn-*, Yazgh *δevan* to winnow, Av *dvan* (*dıąsa*) to fly, *us dvanaya-* to throw up (Sak *uysvan*), *bata-* 'winnowed' (= *lᵊvēy-*, Yazgh *δevūd*), not 'coarsely ground' (v ZAIIWb, s v., Scheftelowitz, ZDMG 59, pp 690, 780) — Psht *lwan lwast* to winnow, Ardistanı *band bas* to throw (Bailey, BSOS, 7, p 771) < *dvan-*, influenced by **ban(d)-* Cf also Orm *ban-*, Bakht., etc, *van* to throw (away), cf NTS, 5, p 14

lad Y, *loḍ* Mm, *lōnd* g, (g), t, *lōnḍ* tı, *lod* Z *lât* G, *lād* LSIm, *land* MFB tooth — Pl *lade* Ysh, *loḍı* Mm — Av *dantan-*, cf Sgl *dānd*, Wkh. *dendıl*, *lānd*

loˈyoī, v *tī*

ˈ*luydo* Yzh, u, *luyˈdo* sh, g, p, *lə°* r, ˈ*ləyda* Mtı, g, *°a* (g), ˈ*lāydo* m, ˈ*luydā* Z, *ləyˈda* G daughter. — *tō čand ləyde astet*? *yū ləydo*, *ǎˈroı ləyde* Yr, obl *ləydən*, *ləydəf* Yı, *luyˈde* pl, ˈ*aı* ˈ*luydeo* sh, *lu* ˈ*luydı vīˈat*, *rə* ˈ *luydaf yuˈruvd*, *maı* ˈ*luydı nāstat* Mm, ˈ*ləydı* pl. Mtı — Av *duydar-*, Sgl *wuδəyδ*, Wkh *δəyd*, etc , cf. Oss ˈ*xo dıyd* husband's sister (°*dıyd* *'girl')

luydıˈko Yzh daughter (demin)

laˈyafči, v *ləˈvaxčc.*

loˈyn-am *loˈyod am* Yzh, r, *lᵊyəd o* sh, *ləyot* u, *nayoˈn-əm* (?) *loˈyod-əm* g, · *lᵊyēnd um* Mm, *loyada* B to lie down, to fall asleep — *ləyˈne* zh 3 sg., *loyot* u, '*xau kat*', *loˈyoda waxt* sh evening, *sko loyo šuyam* r perf (?), *stīnyo šūı lᵊyodə* g he lay down on his back — Mm would point to Ir **ni-gan-*, not -**kan* Cf

loˈyan um, *loˈyad um* Yzh, sh, ı, *nᵊyān-um nᵊˈyaδəm* g, *lᵊyōn- lᵊyēnd-* Mt, (g) to throw away, to pour out, '*partau kardan, partaftan*' — But note also *lᵊyend əm* Yzh '*partau kardım*', *lᵊyēnd- əm* Yı I send away, '*mēfiıstim*', *lᵊˈyed əm* I poured out, '*tīt kardam*', *lᵊyēnd um* Mm, '*tīt mēkunam*' *liˈgad- um*(?) '*tīt kaıdum*'. — *gadāt ləyān* Ysh give up begging (*partau*), *uo ˈvira ləyado da kyēı* '*da xāna bār partaft*' sh, *xosto lyadəm da* ˘*xuˈıum* ı I threw the grain into the threshing-ground — **ni gan-*, or, if Mm *ligad-* is correct, **ni kan*, cf. Prs *afgandan*, etc, (v. AO, 1, p 249, Bailey JRAS,

1934, p 515, Henning, ZII, 9, p. 172)

loʰ Y, *lōᵘ(ʰ)* Yg, *lu* Mm, ‹sh›, (g), *lū* t, *lə* g, *lŭ*, *lə* Z, *ləᵘ* G two. — *lo naha'ɣī* Ysh two loaves, *loʰ muž*, *loh pūre* sh, *'lu 'luɣdi* Mm — < **dwa*, Av *dva*, etc.

loʰ o'gušco Ysh span from thumb to index finger

loh'ɣīnǰ Yzh double — Adapted from Khow *jurinǰ*

loh'saxo Yzh a period of two years, Khow *ǰusaxa* (not known from other sources!). — *sax-* < **saxwan* from *sak-* to pass the time? Cf. *yu'saxo*.

la'jōm Mm, g, Z, *lo°* ti bridle, bit — Prs. *lǰām*, cf Sgl *la'žām*, Shgh *la'ǰūm*, etc V *aw'lān*

la-ken- Ysh, r, *lak-* M(g) to let loose, leave, *la'kɪa* B to leave, *lâken* LSIm keep, put — *ɣau lo-kərəm* Yr I let loose the cow, *wo pəš'ko la kəɣ* sh, *uos pilɣɪɣa lakam* M(g) now I break a wind. — Cf Sgl *la ken-*, Wkh *la-cer*, Shgh, Oɪ. *lā(k)*, Khow Iw *lakoman* I let go, leave.

'lāmo Yzh, sh, g, LSIy, *'la°* Yɪ. B, *'lōmo* Mm, *°ɛ* g, *lâ'ma* G village — *'žōɪ 'lāmə vī'et* they were from one village, *wo 'lōmo žowan* Mm this village is his. — G compares Av. *dāman-* creature, creation, place of habitation (in an eschatological sense), cf Sogd. *δʾm* world Similarly Lhd. *lōk* village < world.

lɪm Yzh, g, *lem* r, *lum* sh, Mm, (sh), *ləm* G, *lum* m. Z tail — < Av *duma* (< **dumbma-*, **dumba-* would have resulted in **lub* etc.

'lamdo f. Y, *'lo´* Mm, *lōmadu* Z hem, *'dāman* — <**dāmantā´* pl ? cf Benv. Gramm Sogd II, 79), cf Psht *laman* V *avlānd*

lōmago Mm snare — Psht *lūma*, Wkh *δung*, etc

lə'moɪɣa Mt swollen, *waran kaɪda* — A perf. ptc, cf Prs *damīdan* to break out in pimples or swellings.

loma'lɛn Yzh, *lɪ°* g, *nə°* sh half-full — **haδa-maδyana-* V *'malen*, *nɪm'kālo*, *nīmopɪr*

lə'mōn əm· lə'mī m Yzh, *ləmo'n əm lə mī ím* sh to rub — <**nɪ man(ϑ)na-m-matɪta-* (cf Gr Ir Ph. I, 2, p 212), cf Av. *mant-* (pres. *manā*), Shgh *δe'mān-*, etc V *magÿ-*.

lōndeka, v. *laŋdɪk*

'lɛnǰu Yzh, *'lɣanǰu(ɣ)* sh strip of willow's bark — Khow *lēnču*.

luaneke (pl) Yzb, *luanə'kə* sh, *lū'eno* Mg twin(s), *'lūnɪ* m both. — <**dwīn-*, or **duwcāna* ? Cf. Sogd *δ(y)βn* pair (Gramm Sogd 2, p 140), Shgh *δīōʷn*, etc two. — V. *də'gōnī*

lānawo B wise If correct, ancient Iw from Prs

laŋ'dɪk Yzh, *lʌndvk* sh, *°ʌk* B fat (adj), *'lōndeka* M(g) belly, *škāmbe*

'lɪŋga Mm, *ləŋg* t, *°ga* m. Z calf of the leg. — Prs. *lang* V. *ɪlira*, *nɛlɪko*

laŋ'gau Yg bucket not known to Yzh. — V *mašerba*.

lɪŋ'gōn Yr, *lɪ´* Mm, *lə°* g (not known to Yzh) hand-mill —

la'pon (f Yzh glitters, Khow *lapoɪran*, *lapessa* B to sparkle. — Khow V. § 231.

lār- lāt- Yzh, sh, *'lōr-* Mm, g, *lōɪ lēt* Z to have, *lâr-* G to give (?) — *lat* zh he has, *la'tɔm* sh, *lato* he had, *zo vəta gap ɣū lārəm* zh I hear your word, *ɣū lār* sh listen, *xabar lāɪ am* sh,

tu ˈštī lōrī Mm have you anything? — Cf Prs *dāram*, etc

ləˈrē-m ləreˈī-m Yzh, *laˈrī-m* g, *lurıy-am* Mt, *luˈrī-am luˈrī-em* (?) ti, *lūrīy-lūnyīy-* Z to reap — Cf *ləˈrawa* Mt reaper, *'gandum ki mēdrauə'* — Cf. Sgl *deray-*, Prs *durūdan*

līra Yp the drum of a spinning wheel (v Ill) — Cf Av *dārə-*, Prs *dār* wood, beam?

lūr-um ˈrust um Yzh, sh, *lur rust-* r, Mm, t, ti, Z, *rul-am* Yr to flee — *ˈstārei ˈlūrət* Yg the stars fall — < **raud- rusta-*, cf Av *raod-* to stream, run.

luˈrō um Yu to put to flight — *zə vto l°*, *ās ˈ tā l°*. Cf. *ˈlūr-*

ˈlūro Yzh, sh, g, °*ro* r, *luˈro* Mm, *loˈrə* g, °*a*, *lū°* Z far, distant — *yo ādam luˈro* Yzh, *wo âdam luˈro* Mm, *uənd ādame ˈlūro astet* Ysh, *wə kyaı ləˈrɛ* Mg, *dun luro pādo šom* I have walked far to day, *žo luraˈyan* Ysh, *že lūreyen* LSIy from afar, *az dūr* — Av. *dūra-*, etc

leˈrəfšo Yzh, *ləˈraušo* sh, r, *ləˈrɛfšo* Mm, °*a* g, *dəˈrevša* Z awl. — Cf. Prs. *duafš*, which has influenced Z's form

ləˈroyo Yzh clear sky — < **idrakā-*, cf Oss *ud*, Skr *vīdhra-*, Palola *bīdi*, etc < **vidhriya-*, Khow *yudu* < **edhra* (?) Possibly borr into Finno-Ugrian, v Paasonen, Ostjak Wb, Nr. 157 (*ētər*) and cf Kola Lapp *vierhta*, which acc. to information kindly supplied by professor Collinder may go back to **vĕtra*

ləˈruyus Yzh, sh, *ləˈrū* r, *ləˈrī°* Mg, t, ti, *ləˈrēgus* m, *lˈrgus*, *lrūš'*, *lrūš* G sickle — **drāta-* < **dāθra-* + *kusa-* (?), v Goteborgs Hogskolas Årsskrift, 36, pp 68 sqq Cf Yaghn *dˈrât*, *dˈrâs* < **drāθ-*, Sogd *δr"š* (JA, 223, p 219) and v EVP s v. *lōr*.

lurs Y, *lirs* Mg, *lurs* m. Z goat's hair — Cf Wkh *δurs*, Shgh. *δošc*, and v NTS, V, p 43, s v *drassam* Cf also Prs *durs* a threadbare garment, a camel's tail, and Khow *jošk* (O'Brien) fine hair of yak fr lr (cf *još* ten < **doš*)?

ləroˈvo Yzh, r, °*ro* sh, *ləˈravo* Mm reaping, *ləˈrawa* ti reaper — *l° kenem, ynkenum* I reap — Cf Prs. *dirau* V. *ləˈr*

luˈve Yzh, °*wu* sh, °*wo* r, °*ūə* g, *loˈrū* B, *ˈlurawi* Mm, *leˈrɛvi* ti sick, ill, (poor Yzh) — *zo luvˈıe* Yzh I am ill, *pādšā luˈrū šūi* sh, *mən (mox) uˈzīn ˈlurıo ˈvīrm* r I was (we were) ill yesterday — Cf .

ləˈroıə Yzh, *lorovo* B, *ləˈrawē* G illness — *mən ləˈrovə* Yzh I am ill, I feel pain. — *luˈve* < **a-druvaka-*, cf Av. *drva-*, Sogd. *δr'wh* sound, fresh, *ləˈrovo* < **a-druwyā-* (??), scarcely, with G, from **draywi*, cf Av *druγu-* poor, weak — Cf also Bal *durāh*, Brahui *d(u)rāz* well in health < **drāwaxa-*

ləˈrīva Mti, *ləˈrīven* t shrub, bush used as fuel, *pūš*.

ˈlarza Yzh, g, °*o* r trembling. — *mən l° kıl* I tremble — Prs

ˈlarze Yzh, °*zi* (pl ?) sh, *ˈlārzi* p, *ˈlorziy* Mm, *ˈlōrzi* t sheaf of corn, *ˈlarze* Ysh sheaf band — Cf. Tajik *darz* sheaf, Av *darəz-* to tie together, etc

lāˈrū Yzh melon, *tarbuza* — Khow *los* Y ten — Av *dasa* V *dă*.

loˈso Ysh, r, *lʌ* g, *la°* zh, Mm, *lā sa* G, *ˈlā°* Z, *lâsef* obl pl LSIm rope (made of goat's wool) — Cf. Prs.

dasa thread which remains in the loom, Bal *dasaq* thread (?), Shumashti (Dardic) *dasə* thread (fr. Prs.), Sk *daśā-* fringe

ɛsə Yzh, *lo^* r, *lə°* g, *lɛ°* Mm wild oats. — Cf Sgl *dəˈsīn* .

last m Y, *last* Mm, Z, *lōst* Mg, (g), t, *lāst* G arm, *lāst* Ysh arm below elbow, hand — *žuwānɛn wa alāno da lāst ləɣ* Ysh the young man took the pome-granate in his hand, *ˈna tə tɨə lās kəɣum* sh I put it in your hand, *last ūzdəm* g I wash my hands. — Not lw, but with dissimilation fr Av *zasta-*, as in other Ir dialects

laste Yzh, ɨ p, ^ə sh handle of a spade

las(t)bot Yr, g, *lastɛn b°* sh wrist — *trə bən ta lasboˈda* Yg (?)

los wist Yr 200, *hazār* (!)

losˈyū Yzh, g, °*ɨyū* sh, r eleven — Cf Khow *jošˈī*

lišč-, *lišku*, v *wīn-*

laštokun Ysh saddle-cover (?) V *jaləɣ*

latɨək Yzh, *ˈlātᵊɨk* sh wild chive garlic, used as a vegetable — Khow *laṭruk*

ˈlivde Yzh, °ə sh second irrigation, *dūāva*. — V *dūōva*, *avzino*

livden Yzh, sh, *lī°* r, g, Mm g, *ˈlivdam* pl ?) Yp, *līvˈdēn* Z fire-place, Mm also n of a constellation, (cf Kalasha *idhon* tripod. *Idhonek* constellation) — **daiga-dāna-* (Prs *dēgdān*) with dissim of *δ-δ* (v § 52) But *v* < *γ*?

ləvor Y, Mm, °ər g, *livˈvār* m Z, *ləˈuar* G door — *yū l° noˈɣor* Mm he appeared in the doorway — Av. *dvar-*, cf Sgl *vōr*, Wkh *bār*.

lᵊvoro Y, *lᵊverko* Mm, *ˈluvɨra* Z roof-board, rafter — Originally *door-plank*? — Psht *baṛga* rafter is prob borr from IA

ləˈraxče Yzh, *laˈɣafči* sh large conifer, torch — V. *pelicyo*

ləraˈza Yzh, sh, r baked dough

livˈzīn Yzh, *lə^* sh, r, g, *ləvˈzo* felt, *ləvz nāmyo* G coarse cloth, *palos*, *lovs* ß thick — Cf Prs *dabz* thick, coarse (as cloth), *-īn* is an adj. ending

lə verzəɣa ɨūso Yzh bat (winged fox) — Cf *la* and *varzeɣo* V *šabparekalaɣ*, *živderaus*

luˈwist Yzh, g, *lū°* r 40, °*ɨstoˈlos* r 50 — V § 202

lavˈčīo Ysh, r, p, *ˈlaxčio* zh, Mm, g, °*a* f Z small goatskin bag for keeping flour *sɔnāč*. — *ləˈɣado da l°* sh threw into a bag, *da laxčɛf yuˈdam* r — *laač* < **lakč-* < **lačk*, cf Sgl *dēcak*, Wkh *δock*??

lavˈsɨre Yzh, *ˈlaxsərə* sh, g, °*ɛɨe* r *ˈyaxsərɨɣ* Mm, g, *yaxserɛ* Z ice — Cf Prs *xasāɨ*, *hasar*, *hasīr* (*yax* + *sāɨ*)? Regarding *l-* cf. § 78 V List of Place Names *Yakhsegharˈ*.

lyoxe Yzh, sh, *loxə* r itching (or it itches?)

liˈzo Yzh, sh, *ləᵊ* sh, r, g, *lɨzox* B fort, *qala* Cf *Lɨzo* Mm n of a village — *liˈzo kəˈɣet*, *ləˈzo kəˈnīum* sh — Cf Prs *dɨz*, Chr Sogd *dyz*, etc.

lauz Yzh, *labz* G word — Ar.-Prs V. *ɨōɨ*

lūž-um lǎˈɣd əm Yzh, r, Mm, t, Z, *lūžy-lūɣd-* Ysh, *lūᵊž lōɣd-* r to milk — < **dauč-* (a secondary present base made up from **duxta-*), cf Wkh *δɨc-*, Shgh *δūɣ-*, Par *dūč-*. Sgl. *dēš*, Psht *ɨnaš əl* < **dauxš* What is W. Oss *docun* (cf *ficun* to cook)?

laˈžīno Yu pile of firewood. — *və lažīno žafaˈū* put fire to the pile. — **niˈčayanā*, cf Turf Phl *niˈžī-* (Henning,

ZII, 9, p 182), Skr *ni-ci-* to pile up V *parčīn*

lāžʾvər Yzh lapis lazuli — Prs

M

ma, mo Y, *mā* M this — V, § 206

mŏ Mm, g month — Prs. V *max*

[1] *mā-um* ʾ*mavd-um* Yzh to masticate, chew

[2] ʾ*mā-um mavʾd-əm* Yzh, sh, ʾ*māv-um* ʾ*mēvd-um* Mm, *məvda* B to measure, weigh — ʾ*mām də tāɪaʾzū* sh let us weigh, *mavʾdo, mavʾdet* sh he (they) weighed it, *ɪɪʾzān* ʾ*māum* Yzh '*xūb sanǰīdɪm*' — Av *mā(y)-*, oi IA. Iw

ʾ*mūo* Yzh, g, *mūʾō* sh, r, ʾ*mɪyo* Mm, °*a* (sh), ʾ*muyā* g, °*a* (g), ʾ*məya* Z sheep (Ysh, Mm also female oorial). — **maišā-*, Av *maēša* V ʾ*mɪya*

maʾčɪo Yzh, sh, r, °*ɪo* g, ʾ*mačɪo* Mm, g, °*a* (g), ʾ*māčɪa* Z, *ma°* LSIm she-dog — Cf Sgl *māčik*, Taj *māča* Early Iw.

macɪʾxor Yzh kingfisher. — Khow *mʌcɪ-roɪ* (Lor) a 'kind of duck', *māciʾxor* (O'Brien) 'kingfisher', an adaptation of Prs *māhīxwār* heron Note the — incidental? — similarity to Nep *māṭhoɪe* kingfisher

mōčɪe Yzh, °*ə* sh artisan, blacksmith. — Hi, etc *mocɪ* cobbler

mū-čɪno tweezers, *mūčɪʾna* G scissors (?) — Prs V *cɛpɪo*

mēdī Ysh? — In *nəvɪɪ m°* '*az bayal badar* (*usū*) *kat*' (took it out from his bosom)

maʾdɪrɪ Yzh, g seam Khow

mədraʾɪɛ Yzh, *mənd°* sh, *malraga* Mm silver neckring (from Peshawar, acc. to Yzh) — Pl of **mədɪa*, cf Ishk. *murdik* small ring (v Sgl *cām-mərdikig*), Phl *mudr* ring V § 88

maf Yzh, sh, *mŏf* r, Mm, Z you V § 203 sq

ʾ*magam* Ysh verily — *m° max yū pādšā astɛt* but you have a king — Cf Par *magam* possibly, unless, Shgh probably Fr Prs *magar?*

ʾ*măgʏ-ɪm maʾgʏī-m* Yzh, g, r, ʾ*maɪgʏ-em maɪʾgʏī-m* sh, *maʾgy em maʾgyī-m* r, ʾ*mōgʏ-um mugaʾy um* Mm, ʾ*mōʾgʏ-am megɪʾā m* t, *mōg'- mēg'* Z to rub (with the hands), to wash clothes, Yg to crush, '*mēmālɪm*'. — Cf Sgl. *mānḍ-* to rub, smear, Wkh *mānd-*, *māṇḍ* to rub, shampoo, prob. fr IA, cf e g Palola *māṇḍ-*, Kshm. *mãḍun* to knead, wash (v Nep. Dict s vv *maɪeɪ*, *mārnu*) — Cf also Yazgh *marn-* to twist, rub with the hands, but *rn* would not account for Y—M *gʏ* (v §§ 121, 133).

mɪʾgʏa Y ringdove, *fāxta*, Khow *kalhūr* — V *fâxtaga*.

mīγ Yzh, sh, r, Mm, g, B *mēγ* Yg, Z, G cloud, *Mêγ* Yp n of a mythical horse (cf IIFL, I p 165 Par *Aɪr*, Taj. *Abɪ* V also *Wūɪ*) — Av *maēγa-*, etc

ʾ*muγo* Yzh, sh, r, *mūγo* g, °*a* Mt, (g), *stur-mugo* m bean, Vicia faba, *bākula* (cf Agricult Afgh, p 112 — not mentioned from Munjan) — Borr from Pkt *mugga-* phaseolus mungo? (Saka lw *māmga?*). V *xur-muγo*

mōγɪkɪ (pl ?) Ysh, *mūγɪk* B hail — Connected with the preceding word, cf Wkh *mužɛk* hail Sgl *mužīk* pea, Shgh *maʾšak* hail *maš* pea?

mayʾmun (*nayan*) Ysh bread made of *muγo* — Reg the suffix, v. § 193.

moɣuso Y, *ˈmʌɣəsa* Mt, *ˈməɣəsa* (g), *ˈmoguso* m, *ˈmaxsa* g, *magusa* f Z, *ˈūˈsa* G fly — **makasā*, cf Prs *magas*, Wkh *maks*, etc

mayz Y, Mm, t, Z, *māyz* Mg, *maxs* ti marrow, brain — *pusu-mayz* Yr = *ˈmayz-i sar* Z brain — The *a* points to borrowing from Prs.

maha lam Yzh mending (clothes) — *m° kenem*

mɪh mān Yzh, sh, *mi mân* Mm, *mĭ mōn* Z guest — Prs

mahmi zā ɪm mahmī zavd-ɪm Yzh, sh to make to fly flee, *mēparɪm* (intr !, Khow *uštarēɪm* — Cf. Prs *mahmīz kardan* to spur a horse

mīkɣ Yzh, sh, *mekɣ* g, *miˈgʷo* r, *miɣo* B blunt — Possibly early loan fr Khow *muʃu* (*ʃ* > *kɣ*), but cf also Wkh *muq*, Sar *mēaq* (Shaw) blunt

māl Ysh, u goods, property — *wo mālәf avɪ ɛt* Ysh they brought the money, *vo māl hāl līm nōn* u I gave him all kinds of goods (*māl-hāl*) *'māl-ɪ hāl ba ū dādam'* — Ar-Prs

molo Y, *ˈmәlo* Mm, *mala* t, *mәˈla* G here — *tu nišā malo* Ysh *'tu īnjā lašī'*, *maf ˈmale ˈnĭxɪt* Mm sit down here, *zә žɪ ˈmalɛn* (obl form?) Ysh I am from here, *mā az hamījā* — < **ɪmaδā*, cf Sogd *mδ*, Sgl *mōδ(ak)*

mūl Yzh, *mōl* Mm stirring stick, used in cooking flour (*ārd puxta mēkunan*) — Cf. Wkh *mul*, Psht *mōlai* fr IA, cf Lhd *molhā*, etc — V *tiwaniɣ*

mɪlˈɣo Yzh, sh, *mīlya* Mti, *ˈmәlgo* m, *ˈmɪlɣɪga* g (white) clay, used for plastering the outside walls of a house. — < **mɪdakā-*, cf Skr. *mɪd*, Prasun *mīre* — V *qɪl*, *ši fōn*, *xa laryo*. Cf also

mɪlˈɣuz Yzh red clay

mәlk Ysh kingdom, realm. — *dɪust m* — Ar-Prs.

mɪlˈlondɪ Yzh n of a flower — Khow *mulkōn*, *mulkhōn* a small violet, bell-shaped flower, violet

mullāhәɲya G goose — Cf. Gawar-Bati *mullā čɪngo* fi Psht ?

mālәm Yzh apparent, known. — *nā-mәn mālәm ī* it appears to me, Khow *sanēn an* — Ar-Prs

mәˈlārɪm Yzh, *blārɪm* g soft, *mɪlārɪma* zh slowly — Ar-Prs

mal-ˈmīn Ysh, *mɪlmin* B thus, in this manner, *'amtarɪx'* (*ham-* or *īn-tarīq*) — *mˈ šɪlaxe šū* he became so destitute, *wo mun mˈ če kɛˈnē-este* sh why do you act thus with me? — V *molo* and *-mɪn*

ˈmalen Mm half-full, Z middle — V *lomaˈlɛn*, *dәmâˈlan* G at noon, *duˈmalen* Z between

mәˈlān Y, *mʷ°* Mm, *mәˈlân* g, *°ōn* (g), ti, Z, *mәˈla* G waist, Yzh, sh, Mm (*mulonɪ*) also belt, *mәlân* G, *ˈmәlōnˈavgɪna* Z belt — *mlān tɪ ăžɪm* Yr — Cf Av. *maɪδyāna-*, etc V *suɣmɪlān*

malane oguščɪgo Ysh, *mˈ °ščo* g, *mala noguščo* r, *malaˈnīgo ˈāgušk'o* Mm, *maleˈnɪg ˈāgušk'a* Z, *malenɛˈga* G middle finger. — **madanaka-*, Wkh *mәlung* middle, cf Av. *maδәmahe ərəzvō* (gen) — V also *Mɪlɪɣeg*

mulragɪ, v *mәdraɣe*

marˈlɪs Yu festival, assembly, music. — Khow *marlɪs* fr Ar Prs *majlɪs*, cf Taj *maylis*.

ma lax Yzh, r, Mm, g, t large, yellow locust — Genuine, or lw from Prs *malax* (note the vocalism)

ˈmāmo Yzh, sh, g, *mām* r, *mâma* Mm, G, ˈmōma M(g), ˀa Z grandmother, ˈmāmə Yp old woman, *kampīn* — Wkh, Shgh *mūm*, Yazgh, Sar *mâm* Cf Z s v

maina Yzh starling, *mynah*. — IA

mən, etc me, my V § 203 sq

-min Y In *cəs-mɪn*? of what kind? (*yo cəs-mɪn žāndār*? Ysh, *ya cəs-mɪn vīra*? sh '*ī či bai ast*?' *tō nām cɪs-mīn*? sh what is your name?), *čamin*? how (much)? (v. s v), *čes-min*? what? (*čɪs min* LSIy what? *to nām čes-mīn*? B), *mal-mīn* (v s v.) — *mīn* appears to give the pronoun an indefinite meaning Cf also *mo mʌn vɪai mīn* B this is my brother.

mind Ysh, LSIy so much — *mind daulat 'hamīqada d°'*, *vo mind ābādiəf* so many fields (obl. pl), *mən min(d) ɪsmat kəɪum* I have done so much service — Cf *ind*

məndɪaye, v *mədraye*

ˈmunɣo Yzh, sh inflated sheepskin, *sənāč* — Anc lw from IA, cf. Waigeli *mõ̆ka*, Khow *manu*, etc skin-bag for ghee? V *laxčio*.

ˈmāñjo Mtı bed — IA, cf Panj *mañjā* (but not in Khow) Wkh *manja*, Badakhshi *mānja*

məˈr-ɛm muˈr-om Yzh, r, *muˈr-am muˈr-o* Mm, *məˈr-əm məˈr-a* G, *mur mur-* Z to die — *məˈre* pres 3 sg, *məˈret* 3 pl, *məˈrīstə* Yzh '*mēmuɪad*', *muˈɻo* he died — Av *mar-*

ˈmīɪa Y, Mm, Z, °ɪa G, ˈmīo Mg, (g), t, tı, *mīɪaˈčām* Ysh, u sun — *mīɪa ɪasīn* Ysh '*aflāb rasīd*' — Av *miθɪa-*

mīɪ-čoya Ysh to this side, *mīɪ-čuyua* turns back (?), Khow *ačhɪ yaɪ*. < **ham ɪθra*? — Cf *ɪɪačoya*.

məreč Yzh, °*ač* sh, g mulberry — Khow *mərʌč*

maɪdumˈpūɪ Yzh boy

marˈgas Ysh iris — Prs *nargis*

ˈmīryo Ysh, ˈmɪ° Mm, ˈmuɾya g, *mĕryiko* Yzh meadow — **māɪgā-*? But cf Sgl *mēry* < **maɪgya-* Av *marəɣā-*

muˈɻŏ Yzh, sh, *mə°* r, *mʌ°* g, ˈmuɪɣi (pl), ˈməɪɣika Mg, °*aka* (g), ˈmuɪgiko m ant — < **maɪwikā-*, cf Av *maurvi-*, etc

muɾɣuˈlum Yzh, r down of birds — Khow *muɪɣulūm* down, Wkh *maɪgilam* (Shaw) goat's down — Ir ?

mɻˈkič Yzh carded wool, Khow *piˈženu*

mīɪa avˈlasto Yzh, sh, *mīɪa-lamdo* r rainbow ("the sun's sleeve or hem") — V *kaˈmān-ɪ Rustam*

muɪmuˈšān palɣ Yzh rat — Cf Khow *muɪmuˈšān kalau* rat (Lor. *mur mušān rʌlāo* field rat, Shina *mīɪmuša* ferret, weasel) From Prs **mīɪ-mūšān* 'master-mouse', cf Wkh *mīɪpɪč*

maɻa Ysh, r, LSIy, *mēɪa* LSIm, G man — Pl ˈmaɻe Ysh, r, *yū maɻa žɪ daˈlen āˈɣōɪ* Ysh, *yu maɻa hoɪ kat* g a man works, *aɪ ˈmaɻā* sh o man! *līo no maɻaken* sh he gave it to the man, *no ˈmaɻaken da apīn* sh in front of the man, *yo ˈmaɻa žu kũ*? from where is this man? *ˈmaɻaken yūɪd* sh the man seized it — Cf

meɪ Y, *mēɪ* Mm, g, (g), tı, *mar* (t), *mēɪ* Z, G man, vir — *me ɤ̆ɪoɪ meɪe hōr kenet* Yg these four men are working — **maɪtya-* (hardly M. Ir. **mēɪt* < *mart+nērak*, v Barth, Miran Mund, VI, p 55)

muˈɻo Yzh, g, ˈmuɻo sh, ɪ, *muɾˈda* Mm, Z, *muˈrɪɣ* Z dead, dead body. — V. *məɪ-*

mɪs Yzh, g, r, G brass — Prs

'*masko* Yzh, r, `*ko* sh, g, '*maska* Mm, °*ə* g butter — Prs

'*māst* Yg curdled milk — Prs V *poya*

mɪšč Yzh, sh, *mu°* r, *mušky* Mtı, *mı°* t, *mu°* Z, '*muškıo* Mm, *mıškʏe* g, *məškʏa* G, *mušt* Yg fist — Av *mušti-* (Yg lw. fr Prs), cf Wkh. *məst*, Sgl. *mət*.

mıščа Yp sheaf of corn — Cf Prs *mušti* handful

mıščo'ɣo Ysh, °*ıɣo* g, *mɪščıɣıko* zh she-calf, one year old — V. *muškoya*.

maška Ysh, *mašk* Mm, *mašk* g inflated skin, used for crossing rivers. — Prs V *dɪıl*

muško'ya (pl *muško'ĭ*) Yzh, sh, g, *mıškō'ĭ* (pl ?) r, *muš kayı* Mm, *miš'kayı* g, t, (sh), *mə°* (g) newborn, male calf, *məš'kə̄əy* Z male calf, up to the age of two years, *məškə̄ı* G ram, sheep (?) — **ham-huškaka-*, cf Par *tŏr-pī* calf, one to two years old ("*dē-licus*"), Phl Psalter '*xšyrky* weaned

mašer'ba Yzh, °*o* sh bucket — Khow, fr Ar-Prs

miš'tor Yzh, °*ər* r prince, mehtar — *yo kyeı mištərān-ē* Yr this house belongs to the mehtar. — **masyah-tara*, Prs *muhtar*

'*muštī* Yzh, sh silver necklace (from Chitral) — Khow *muštı*.

mɪu'a Yzh, *mēua* B fruit — Pl *mɪua ye* Ysh fruit-trees — *m` žīel* they planted fruit trees. — Prs

max Y, *mōx* M we — V § 203 sq.

max Yzh, *mōx* m. Mm, Z, *mâx* G peg, *mex* — Genuine < **maxa-*, cf Psht *mōžaı*, *mažuaı* < **maxšu-* + *aka-*? But Prs *mēx* < **maıxa*.

mɪx Yzh, sh, r, °*xə* g nail — Prs

mux Y month. — *do yū məx* sh in the course of one month — **māhaxa-*, cf Sogd *m'γ?* V. *mo*

mu'xālıš Yu? — '*zə da šerı'et m°-əm* (?)

max'mudıyo Yzh, *mamū°* B dagger — Cf Khow *mchmūdı*, *mahmūdī* Pathan dagger, Prs, Psht, Sar *bıhbūdī*, Wkh *bıbhūdī*, *bēbı'dī*, Kalasha *meha'būdı ka'tār*.

mu'xan Yzh, sh veranda — Khow *muxān*

'*maxše* (pl *maxše'ī*) Yzh, *maxši'ī'n* (pl) sh, *max'šī* p, *mōxšı* M(g), '*mayaxšıy* m mosquito — Av. *maxšī-*

mɪx̌ m Yzh, Mm, g, t, *mīx̌* Ysh, r, M(g), tı, Z day — *do yū mɪx̌* sh in one day, *no yū* '*mīx̌en* Ysh for one day, *xšo'vō tā mīx̌* sh night and day, *čīr, uxšo mɪx̌* sh, *yu čad mix̌ı qyašky*at Mm a few days passed, *x̌ī'raı mɪx̌* t — Cf Sogd *myδ*, Yaghn. *mēt*, *mēϑ*, etc., Shgh *mēϑ*, Sgl *mēı* (cf also Markwart, Ungar Jahrb 7, p 100) Junker (SHAW, 1914, p 13) compares Lith *mētas* year, time, Alb *mot* year This is perhaps possible if we assume an Ir form **māϑya-* < **mētyo-* Sar *mâϑ* shows that the word does not contain an ancient diphthong (Or *mīϑ* may be of Shgh. or)

'*mōx̌e* Yzh, sh, °*ə* r, g, '*max̌ıy* Mm, °*ı* t, °*əy* m Z stick. — **māϑaka-*, cf Shgh *mâϑ*, *mōϑ*

mɪx̌en Yzh, g, '*mīx̌en* r, Mm, (g) noon — Ancient adj to *mɪx̌*, cf Bartangi *mī'ϑın* day-.

'*mıya* M male corral — V *mūo*

mayo'ɣo Y, °*aga* Mm, *mōyaya* g, °'*aga* Z, *mâya'ga* G, *māyaga* LSIm, *mayeɣo* y mare. — **mātakā-* Cf Prs *māda*, *mādıyān*

mō'yān Mm, *māyan* LSIm true — Fr Prs *māya* substance? V *ɯzuɣ*

'*maza* Mm taste — Prs V *xāl*

mīz Yzh, *mēz* g table — *š'tāhan že mɛ'zán* Yzh under the table — Prs '*mīz-em mīzd-əm* Yzh, '*mēz mīzd* sh, Mm to urinate — *mīzet* 3 pl. — Av *maēz* Cf *mīzyo*

'*mōz ɛm* '*mašč ɯm* Yzh, sh, r, '*maz'əm* '*mōšky əm* Mm, '*məz-* '*mōšky* t, *maz mošh'* Z, G to kill — *vətō mōzəm, mo*ɤ *ɯōu mašč*ə*m* Yr we killed him, *zo ftō mōᵃzəm* sh, *mōzē-em tū* sh '*mēkšī em tu'*, *mən ɯōᵘ mašč*ɯ*m* sh, *vo šīn mašč*ɛ*t* Yu they killed the lion, *ɯo barzaŋgə mašč* u he killed the ogre, *agar Xadāɤ ču mašče vīn, oyɯm* sh if God has not killed me, I shall come — Shgh *mōz-* means to cut, form (v. *Xuɣnōnɤ Alifbə*, p 32), but cf Orm *maz-* to break, Psht *māl* broken(<**mašta-*, not<**maxta-*, prob not Pas *mač-* to cut, hurt)

maza'dāɤ Yzh savoury, tasty — Prs

'*məzdɯra* Mt the day after to-morrow — Containing **azn-??* V *sūɣ'yāmo*

muz'dɯə Ysh service, pay — *no yū kua'tɯɛn m°* *ken* take service with a rich man, *m°* *krə, ɯo mən m°* *na mən dɛl* give me my wages, *muzdu'ɤī kɣed vīo* he used to serve — Prs

'*mīzyo* Yzh, *mē°* sh, '*mɯzɣa* Mg, *mɯ'da* (v *mīz-*) Yr urine — **maɤzakā-*, cf Wkh *mīzg* V *mīz-*

mūž- mūɣd Yzh, sh, *mūž- muɣd* Mm, *muž- muyd* Z to move (intr), to be swung — *draxte mūžet* zh the trees are moved (by the wind)

mu'ža-um Yzh, *mu'žav- mu'žavd-* sh, *mūživda* B to shake, move (tr), *mūjɛvt* B earthquake

'*mažoyo* Yzh, g, *māžəyo* sh female markhor — Khow *ma'žēɣ*

mu'žaɣho, °hɤ pl Yzh mist, fog — **mižakā-(kā-)*, cf Zaza *muč*, Prs *mɯzga* a dark sky

mažnum bɯt Mm hanging-willow. — Prs **majnūn-bēd* V *čulukyo*

mɯžɯs'te Yzh thigh-bone, sh hip-bone, g arm above elbow(?) — Khow *muzusti, mu'justi* thigh, upper arm (fr. Ir, not fr Pkt *muñjā*). Cf Sak *mɯjsā* marrow < **mayzyakā*) — Cf also Sgl. *asta-mayzik*, Wkh *mayzī* upper arm

ma'žīt Yu mosque — *da yū m°* *šūɯ, da m°* *lo'yoɤ* — Ar-Prs

N

nă, no Y, M for, to — '*na mən dɛl* give me, *nə* '*pādšān nə sa'lāmat čut* Yu they went to salute the king, *nə šīren* '*škūr kenam* let us go hunting for the lion, *čpāč šūɯ na du'kānɛn* sh he returned to the shop, *na kot āyōɯt? 'ba čɤ āmadī?' 'xšīyem esto no'xoɤ za'rūɯɛn* sh we are weeping out of necessity V § 216 — Av *ana* over, along with, on

no, nə Ysh, etc LSIy, *na* Z, G, LSIm not — *nə pəč* '*što, no yox* '*što, no p'xuftəm* '*što, no ušɤyādəm išto* he said that it was neither hot nor cold, and that he was neither tired nor hungry, *no no-ōf no xuɣān če astɛt, no n-āyestān če astɛt* there is neither anything for them to eat nor to wear — Av *na*, etc V *če*

'*na-um* '*navd ɯm* Yzh to pour out, to empty, Khow *ulēɯman* Cf Skr *snāvaya ?*

naɤ M(g) reed — Prs

nīī-m *noˈyoɾ əm* Yzh, sh, *nəˈyoɻ* u, *noyoɾ-əm* ı, *ˈnī-am* *nəyaɾ-am* M(g), *nəyar-am*(?) *nəyaɾ-am* m, *nuy-* *nəyaɾ* Z, *neyer* LSIm, *noyor* y to come out, emerge, appear, Khow *nɪsɪman* — *nɪˈā də kučɪˈo* Ysh go out into the street, *nəˈyoɾ do kučɪˈo*, *mīra nəˈyoɻ* zh the sun rose, *yū barzəŋge nəˈyor* u, *pāɪye noyoˈɾɛt* sh the mice appeared, *yə tō hūy ləb noˈyoɾ* this your price appeared to be too small, *yū ažder nəɻ* (?) Yu a dragon appeared, *pɪlf noyoˈra čīī* sh (the river) cannot be forded, *yū ləvor noˈyor* Mm a door appeared — < **nɪš-ɪ-* *nɪž-gata-* (> **nɪrgata* > **nɪgarta-*, v. § 113?), cf. Par *nǐ-* *naɻγǒ*, Orm *nɪs-* (**nɪ-ɪsa-*) *naγōk*, Sogd *nīž-*.

nōu Y, *nāu* Mm, *nəˈū* g, (g), (sh), t, *ndu* Z, G nine — Av *nava*

nəb Mg, *nəp* tı dew — Cf. Bal *namb*, Prs *nam* dew, moisture, Sgl, Shgh *namb* moist — V *pražyār*, *šakˈlām*

nɪˈčāy Yzh, sh, r, g the shady side of a valley — Khow *nɪčhāy* V *ˈnvsīy*.

naˈdram Ysh inside — *n°* *na yurˈvo* inside the throat. — V *dram*

nɪf Yzh, g, *nīf* sh, Mg, (g), t, tı, *naf* Yr, *ˈnūfa* Mm, Z, °*fa*, *nâf* G navel — < **nāfa(ka)-*, Yr fr. Khow *naf*, in its turn fr Ir

ɪəfs Yzh soul, individual, own family — *tu čamɪn wo xōɪ nəfs henē?* how do you deal with your own family? — Ar-Prs

nuy'- *nuˈəy* Z, *nīgɪ o* Ysh to pull out — *da laxčīo n°* he took it out of the bag, *'ba dar kart'* — **nɪ-kɻš-* Cf. § 132

ˈnāyo, v s v *xužbūn*.

noyo-ˈum *nəˈyavd-um* Yzh, sh, *noˈyā-noyaud-* r, *noˈya-ūm* *noˈyavd um* g, *nəˈgō-um* *nəˈgavd-um* Mm, *nəˈyōu* *nəˈyevd ə* (g), *nugōw* *nugēvd* Z to bite, *gazīdan*, Khow *čokɪk* — Phonetically < **nɪ-kap/b-*, cf Greek κάπτω to swallow, snatch with the teeth, etc (v WP, s.v *qap-*)? Cf. also Shgh, etc *anǰāv-* to seize < **han-kab-*? Z compares *gǐv-* (q v.), but this is scarcely possible

naˈγɛn Yzh, sh, g, *ˈnayən* r, Mm, g, Z, *nayn* G bread, food — *n°* *na-wən līo*, *nayan xorum* Yg I eat bread, *no xuˈɻān n°* *češ* sh there is no food to eat — **nayna-*, cf Gauthiot, MSL, 19, p 129, cf also Yazgh. *δōˈyūn* (Skold) — Brahui *nɪkān* 'rations, meat' fr a lost Bal word of the **nɪ kāna-* type

noyoɻ, v. *nīī*

noyoˈsār Yzh, *negusār* LSIm below, *pāyān* — Anc lw, cf Prs *nugū(n)sāɪ* turned upside down, etc Also Sar has *nuyusār* down

nəˈyuy- *nəˈyušč-* Yzh, *nəˈγūy-* *nəˈyušky* Mm, *neyūy-* *neyɪšk'-* Z, *nuyuš-*(?) *nuyušky* G, *doyuja*(!) B to hear — < **nɪ-gauš-*, cf Yazgh. *nɪyuw-* *nɪyoxt*, Psht *nywaž-* *nyut-*, Yaghn *duguš* (< **nguš-*).

nuyōz- *nɪyēzd* Z to swallow — Cf Wanetsi Psht *yōz-* to drink

noˈyuže Yzh snipe

nakaˈɾī Ysh breakfast, bread, *kɪlča* — *lo nakarī* two loaves — Ar-Prs

naql Yu tale, story — Ar-Prs

nɪkaˈnā-um Yzh, sh, r *nɪkaˈnavd-um* ı to dig — The *k* points to recent compounding V. *ken-*

nuˈkrâ Mm, *nuˈqra* g, LSIm silver — Ar-Prs V *droxum*

nəl Mm, ˈ*nəli* (pl.) ti reed — NWPhl *nad*, Prs *nai*, Khow *nōl*, *nol* rushes from *Y? — V. *nai*, *nalıko*, *xᵊšlānıyo*

naiˈlā-um Yzh, *nēiˈlō-um* sh, *nēiˈlā um* *nēiˈlavd-um* r, g, *niˈlāv-* Mm, *nīyalōv* *nīyalēid* Z to make to sit down. — *zə fto nēilōum* Ysh — **nıyāl* < **ni-šād-* (Or *nōδ* Z, but *nōϑ-* Lenz *nēϑ-* Shgh, with *ϑ* from the intr), or **ni-hād-* Cf Av *ni-šāδaya-* V *niǩ-*

naiˈlō-um Yzh to circumcise, (Psht *sunnat kawum*), *nailevd* zh, sh circumcision, '*čulburī*, *da jâ ki mânda*' ('remains'). — **ni-dab-*? Cf Wkh *nəδavn-*

nalıko Yzh, g calf of the leg — Cf *nəl* V *ulu a*, *līŋga*

nəliv-um *nuvōst-əm* Mm, *nilv-* (ti) to lie down, *niˈvōstiy* Yzh lying flat, *nīlv-* Z *nuwâst* Z, G to sleep. — ˈ*nilıa* Mti imper 2 sg — < Av *ni-paiδya-* · **ni pasta-*. Not, with Z, connected with *nailā-* Cf *nuvīlo*

nām Yzh, sh, *nâm* G name — *tō nām cıs-mīn*? Ysh, *ba nām-e Xadā* sh — Prs.

nəˈmaī Yzh appears, Khow. *nayūıan*, *nımēd* M(g) became known, *mālum šud*, *nəmōy-* Z to appear — *yū ādam nəmaī* — Cf Prs *numāy-* *numūd*

nīmˈkālo Yzh half-full — Khow. *nīmkalau* V *lomaˈlɛn*, *nīmopır*

niˈmekʰika Yzh diving — *n°* *daˈham* I dive

nəˈmālyo Y, ˈ*namalgo* Mm, °*ālya* (g), °*olya* f Z, °*dlˈya* G salt — **namaδ(a)kā-* (v Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 19), cf Sgl *nəmēyδ*, etc, Sar *numaδǰ*, Sak *namıve*, etc

nuˈmuŋ Yzh target. — Cf Prs *namūk* butt, target?

nīmopır half-full — Cf Prs *nīm pur* V *nīmˈkālo*

ˈ*nāmıyo* Mg, ti felt. — < **namatā*, cf Sgl *numōδ* Prs *namad*, etc (Pali *namataka-*, etc Iww) V. *livzīn*, *yıston*

naˈmāz Yzh prayer — Prs

nəmāzdıˈgar Ysh, *neˈmi°* zh afternoon — Prs

nəˈmiž Yg winking, *nemıg-* *nęməšk'* Z to shut the eyes — From **ni-miž-*, or **ni-mič-*, cf. Sogd *nymz'y* (Benveniste, JA, 223, p 241), Sak *namaṣs-*, Bal *mičāč*, Prs *miža* eyelashes But Ishk *numul-*, Skr *nimiṣ-* with *-š-*

ˈ*nīno* Y, ˈ*nēno* Mm, °*a* g, °*a* (g), *-°a*, *-°ā* Z, *nēn* G mother — Cf. Pıs. *nana*, Sgl, Wkh, Or, Khow *nān*, etc

nānoˈɣŏ Yzh, p a single grain — < *dānakā-* (v § 135), cf Prs. *dāna* corn, boil, Psht dial. *nīnē* roasted grain, Wazıri *nāna* grain

nınaˈmāšče Yzh, °*ašča* g, *nīnaˈmərə* sh, ˈ*nīno°* r spleen — V *spərzə*, *šišpāzək*

nar Ysh, g, Mm, g, Z, g, *naro* Yzh, *nor* r male — Prs, or genuine?

nəˈroˈū Y, *nəˈrowıy* Mm, g, °*əwı* ti, *nəˈawəy* Z, °*ăuˈwī* G black, *nordˈū* Yzh pupil of the eye, cf *nərowī čoggō* — < **an-aruška-*? Phonetically possible, we should expect e g Mm **nəˈrıuyəy*, but a change of *-uyı-* > *-uwı-* is conceivable — Acc to Hess (Orient Stud in Honour of C. E Pavry, p 139) Av *aurıuša-* means 'red', but cf Oss *ors*, etc 'white'

naiˈbəz Yg he-goat. — Prs V *fɛrˈɣāmə*

narˈčan Ysh, ı, *yusaˈxō* *naiˈčɛn* zh he-goat, one year old — V *čaˈna*. Cf *fɛrˈɣāmə*

narkafʲčī Yp wooden ladle without a handle, used for flour — V *kafčio* — *nar* as a prefix indicates size or strength, v *naraŋǧguščˇ*, *narᵻrau*, *narʲzū*, and cf Brahui *nar-awᵻūt* extra strong *khuᵻūt*

narʲkire Yzh, sh, °ə r, °ərə g, °*ᵻᵻy* Mm, g, ʲ*naᵻkᵻᵻ* (sh), °*ᵻᵻ* (g) cock — V. *kᵻᵻo*

naraŋǧgušˇ Yzh, sh, *nər*° g, *naraŋǧgušt* r, °*gušt* M(g), °*gušt* B thumb. — Prs (with *št* > *šˇ* in early lw), cf *oguščo*, *ustuᵻoguščo* V s v *nar-kafʲčī*

nâʲranǰ Mm orange — Ar -Prs.

narᵻʲrau Mm a kind of vegetable, *rau* — V *ᵻiv*

naʲᵻuš m Z cat — < **naᵻ-vuš* < °*puš*

nəᵻoᵻwī čoǧʲyō Ysh a kind of pear — V *nəᵻoʲū*

naʲᵻuorya Yzh male lamb, one year old — V *prasiʲlaneʲware*, ʲ*uaryiko*

narʲzū Yzh pus, matter. — Cf Psht *zaᵻa*, Sak *ysū* pus, and v s v *naᵻʲkafčī*

nəʲᵻīz- *nəᵻīzd-* Y, Mm, *nəʲᵻīz-* *nərᵻzd* t, *nᵉrīz* *neᵻīzd-* Z to lick — *neʲᵻze* Yzh pres 3 sg — Av *raēz-*, Sak *ᵻrays-* Sogd *ᵻys-*.

nāsēⁿ Ysh, in *drust məlk nº nərwʲram 'gāštᵻm sar ba saᵻ'* (?)

nis- Ysh to take out — Only form noted is *nisa* impᵉr 2 sg. — Cf. Sogd *n'y's*, Psht *nis* to take (**ni-yăs-*, Yazgh *yas-* to take away V *nəvor-*

nusᵻy Mm, *nusᵻy* g the shady side of a valley — Cf Prs *nasā(r)*, *nasaᵻ*, etc, Fars dialect *nisā*, cf also Sgl *nišoᵻm*, Wkh. *nišᵻrm* and v Par. Voc s v *niʲsōᵻ* — V *ničāy*

niʲaske Yzh, sh, *nyoskye* g, *nīesʲhyiy* Mm, *niezye* (g), *niāzyila* (t) yawn — *nº a*ʲ*vazem* Yzh, sh, *nº kenam* Mt I yawn, *nº astet* Yg (they) yawn. —

nusᵻʲāt Ysh advise — *zo fto nº kenəm* — Ar -Prs

niʲāstˌ v *niă-*.

nuastiko, v s.v ʲ*palo*

nasʲuār Yzh snuff — Hind *nāswar* (Psht. lw *năswār*)

niʲšók Mt jaw, *nəʲšâk* G cheek

naškel Ysh, LSIy, °*er* B bad.

niʲšān Yzh showing — *nº dahem* — Prs

našpotiy Mm — Prs V *kyoʲgō*

niʲšāž-əm *nišāʲžī-m* Yzh, sh, *niʲšāž-ᵻ*, *niʲžāž-əm* *nižāʲžī-m* g, *niʲjāš-um* *nijašt-um* Mm, *niʲjōš-* (g), Z *niješt-* Z to show — **ni-žaš-* (v § 75) < **ni-čaš-*, Sak *najsas-*, cf Z s v

nīv Yzh, *nōvo* sh, r, *novə* g, *nōve* (pl ?) sh, *novo* B rain. — *nīv yaše kīt* the rain does good — Cf.

nov-e *nīvd-o* Yzh, sh, *nīvd-a* r, *nav-ī* *nīvdo* Mm, *nāv-* *nīvd* Z to rain — *ᵻos novc* Yzh, *nəᵻdəyo šū* perf — Cf Sgl *nav-*, Av *nab-* to moisten, possibly with semantic change due to association with *nabah-* sky. Scarcely connected with Prs *nāuᵻdan* to lament, as proposed by Z, nor with *nauvoyŏ*, etc. (q v)

ʲ*nəvyo* Y, °*a* Mg, ʲ*nuvgo* m, ʲ*nūvga* Z beak, bill — < **(h)năbahā-*, cf. Prs *nauk*, *nōl* beak, Saka *nauha* point (**naba.xa-*?) and, possibly, Germ **nabja-* (Engl *neb*, etc), Lith *snāpas*

nəvyiko Yp n of a pink flower, *conᵻolvolus*? Cf *nəvyo*

niʲvīlo Mt bedding, *naʲwul-virya* Z bed — **nipādā-* (?), cf. *nəliv-* V *kurpo*, *pəlas*

ʲ*novnoyo* Yp, *nowʲneyiko* sh pasteboard, baxter (v Ill)

nəˈvoɪ- nəvəˈɻ- Yzh, sh, *nuˈvəɻ-um* p, *neˈvɛɪ-um* M(g), *noɯɯ* LSIy, *nevaɪ* m to take out, draw out — *nəˈvīt* Yzh pres 3 sg, *xām čū nəɯoɪ* g don't take it (the bread?) out unbaked, *že sanˈdukɛn če nəvaˈrum* sh I take something out of the box, *nəvuɻ, nəvaˈɻam* sh pret 1 pl, *nuvəˈɻum və ˈkēɻo* Yn I took out the knife — **ni baɪ-*, Sgl *neuaɪ-*, Orm *nauaɪ-*, cf Par *neɻ-* (?), Av *niš-baɪ-*

nuˈvāš- nuˈvišč- Yzh, sh, *nuˈvōš- nuˈvōšī-* r, *nvaš-* g, *nuˈvōš- nuvašt-* Mm to comb. — *luška n°* Yg I comb my hair — < **niˈpaš(š)a-* (v § 75) < **ni-peks-*, cf Waz Psht *lmēžəl, lmataɪ* (v EVP s v)

nuviš- nuˈĭxt Yzh, sh, *nūš- nuxt-* g, *nuˈvuš- nuˈvuxt-, nuˈvišky-* Mm, *nuˈviš- nuˈvuxt-* t, *neɯūš- neɯūxt-* Z, *nūša* B to write — Not a recent lw from Prs *niɯēsam niɯištan*. With *nuvuxt*, etc cf Sogd *npʾγšt, npxšt-* (v Benveniste BSL, 29, pp 105 sqq)

naviš'to ken- Yr to write. — Prs. The compound verb is in common use in Afgh Prs

nauoˈγŏ Yzh, sh, *nāɯ°* r, *nauˈγo* g, *noɯogo* Mm mill-race, cf *naɯđɪ* G 'chute d'eau'. — Not connected with *novo* rain, as suggested by G, but cf Prs *nāwa* gutter, tube, Kandulaī *nâ̂ŋ̂ᵘa* 'ausgehohlte Baumstamme die als Wasserleitung fur die Wassermuhlen dienen', etc Cf Sgl *nəˈvōk*

noɯoˈγo Yzh, *noū* sh, *nūˈuɯ* Mm, *nove* B new — Av *nava* + *ka*, Sgl *nuɯōk*, Psht. *nawaɪ*, etc

nuˈwāɻe Yzh excuse. — *n° kenəm* I excuse myself, Khow *ɪspen koman* — Cf Skt. *nivāraṇaka-* removing, abolishing, etc, *nivartana-* repenting, etc ?

noˈwīsa Yzb, *°ɪs* sh, g, *ˈnəɯɯs* Mm, *naɯɪso* (g), *ˈnaɯəs* Z grandson (= *pūren pūr*), nephew — Early lw. from Prs. *nawāsa*? Cf Sgl *nəˈvəs*, Wkh *nəˈpūs*

noˈwoso Yg, *nuɯoˈso* r, *noˈwasɪko* zh, *nə°* sh, *ˈnaɯəso* Mm, *°a* Z, *nawesa(ka)* M(g) granddaughter — Cf *noˈwīsa*

naˈnaxt Yzh (too) late — *n° č-as* don't come too late — Ar.-Prs

nax Mm floor — Khow *nax* id, Or. *nŏx* terrace, sleeping platform, Shgh *nēx* vestibule, etc — Cf *naxdaru*.

nəxč- nəxčaɪ Yzh, *naxč-* r, g, *nič-* M(g) to drip, to drop from the eaves — *nəxˈče, nəxčˈe* Yzh, *naxˈče* r, *ˈniči* M(g) 3 sg, *naxˈči-ɛtə* Yr, g dur pres. — Derivation (as a denominative) fr. **nəx(š)č-* < **niš-txa-* (cf *ava-tka-*, Wackernagel, KZ, 61, 190) is improbable

naxˈčīr Ysh, Mm g, (g), G, *nakšɪr* B male ibex Prs. V. *ǎumâne*

naxˈčīr-pəzaǎe Yzh, g, *°ǎieⁿ* sh male oorial (?). V *pəzɛǎɪ* Cf *miyo*

naxˈčīr-vəzo Yr, g female ibex

naxˈdaɪu Yzh, sh, g roof-beam, *bâlâ-i tīn* — Khow *naxdāɪu* Cf *nax*

nâxun Mm, *°ən* g, t, *nōxn* M(ti), *°ən* (g), Z nail. — Prs V. *aˈnaxno*.

naxš Mm, *nāxši* (g) song

nuxta Mm bit of a horse (?)

niˈǎ-ɪm niˈāst-em Yzh, g, *-em -əm* sh, *niˈǎ-īm niˈost-am* r, *niāst* u, *ˈniǎ-um niˈōst-am* Mm, t, *niǎ- nʸyōst* Z, *niasta* B to sit down — *niǎ* Yzh, Mm, *niǎt* Z pres 3 sg, *niǎa* Yzh, sh, r, *niˈǎā* sh, *niša* LSIy, *nilđa* m imper 2 sg, *niǎĕ* Yzh, (*ˈmaf ˈmale*)

ˈ*niǎit* Mm imper 2 pl , *niˈāst so dukanˈdaiə* Ysh he sat down (stayed) with the shop keeper, *bād niˈâst wuro* Mm then he sat down there, *də yoi hɣēi nāstet* Ysh they sat down in their own house, *nai ˈluɣdi nâstat* Mm these daughters sat down But *žiŋkiko* (*yū akābur*) *nāsto* Ysh a woman (an old man) was sitting, *loh šināmī nāsti* sh to girls were sitting (v § 196), *niastəɣəm* Yzh, r, *niēstəyom* (gˡ) g I am sitting — *niǎ-* < **niθ-* < **ni-k(i)ð-*, cf Shgh *neθ-niāst-* < **ni-hasta-* (Shgh *nūst*), or, more prob , < **ni-šasta* (Sgl *niˈlōst*, Sai. *nālust*) — Cf Sgl *nīð-*, Wkh. *nezd-* V. *naiˈlā*

nǐˈya Y, Mm, °o g sour milk, *dūɣ* — **nīluka-*, cf Sgl *nīðuk*, Sak. *ñye* Connected with the Kafiri-Dardic words Kalasha *nīu* (*nīl-*), Kati *niud*, etc , Dameli *nīt* id , cf Skr (*nai a-*) *nīta-* fresh butter

niyâəm G I plant — Early Iw from W. Ir **ni-ðā-*?

naiˈzo Yzh, r, *na°* sh, *naiˈza* Mm spear —Prs ***nēzda*** Mg, (g), °ˈ*da* (sh) 19. — Pis

nazˈdīk Yzh, sh, ɹ, *nə°* g near. — *mo ādam n°* Yzh, *mund ādamen n° astet* sh — Prs

nezˈyo Yzh, *nɪ°* sh, *nəzˈyə* r, g, *nəzya* Mg, ˈ*nɪzya* (g), ˈ*niyzo* m, ˈ*nâzuk* G nasal mucus. — **nēz(d)gā* < *nāstikā-*? Cf. Par *nēšt* nose < **nāstǐ-*.

naˈčan Ysh irrecognisable, strange. — *zo nˈ wīnəm* I see something strange — Khow

P

pə Y at, on, for, *pə* Z with — V § 219 — Av *paiti*

ˈ*pīo* Yzh, *pīˈəy* Z rotten, *pīy* Z to rot — Cf Sgl *pū-*, Wkh *pūk*, Shgh *pūðǰ* (v. Z s v), Av *pav* Reg *ū* > *ī* v. § 150

pəˈcəg am pəcəˈgī-m Yzh, *pəzˈy am pəzˈgī im* sh, *pčegiy-em*(?) *pčegiy em* Mm, ˈ*psīgi am* t, *pčigˈ- pčigˈəy-* Z to cut, cleave, *burrīdan*, Khow. *čhinik* — *mən loˈso pəz gyo* sh I cut the rope, *pəzˈgyō-m* sh it cut me (?), *pəzgyˈet* sh they cut (*brīdan*), *pəcigyo* zh '*burrīda šud*' (intr ?) — Cf *pčiǎ-pčišk'* Z to be torn — *pəcəg-*, etc < **patsiɣd-*, **pati-sɨnda-* (v § 121), *pčišk'* < **pati sɨsta-* (v § 131), *pčiǎ* , if = **pčiš-*, might be a secondary present, as **pati sɨd(y)a* would result in **pčil-* Cf. Prs *gusilam* (Horn Np Et , 922)

pɪč Yzh, *pəč* sh, r, g, *pič* B hot — Khow *pəč* V *garm*, *suzōn*.

pčīo Yzh frostbitten, Khow *čōistai* — Cf. *čiy*

pčiˈlī Yp a plant with yellow flowers and thick edible leaves — Khow *piˈčili šax* purslain, *xulfa*

pčūrma Mt four days ago — V *čui mō*

ˈ*pādo* f Yzh, sh, *pa°* g, r, B, *pōndo* Mm, °ə g, ˈ*pōda* Z, *pâda* G road, path (the Milky Way Yr, cf. Gawar Bati *Phont* id). — *dur luro pādo šom* Ysh I have walked far to-day , *ɹa hɛ šūi, da p ayōi* he started and came on to the road — Av *pantå* etc (Ostyak *pənt* from Ir ?), cf Z s v Note the fem. gender (also in Sak *pande* and in Psht *plā*), the existence of which in Ir renders doubtful Bloch's explanation of the fem in Kafiri (Kati *put*, etc) and Dardic (Studia indoiranica, p 19) Reg Av. *nt* cf. § 120

paiˈdā Ysh, i appearing, born — *pūr p° šūi* sh a boy was born, *jiŋko zəˈmōn paiˈdā kīt* i the woman bears a child, *zəmōn paiˈdāī*(?) — Prs

paˈdieško Yzh, sh small wooden milk bowl — **pari-dāsya-kā* (cf § 127), cf Prs *dās* pot, pan?? — V *xšīr-kuesa*

ˈ*pādšā* Yzh, u, ˈ *šā* sh, *pōdˈšō* Z king — *yū pādšā pūr, pādšāan pūr* a prince, *max yū pādšā astet* you have got a king, *na pādˈšāan līˈet* they gave it to the king — Prs

puˈf-um puˈfāi-m Yzh, *pˈuˈfōi m* M(g), *puf- pufōy-* Z *phūa* B (but *pufa* to burn!) to blow, breathe — Onomatopoetic, cf Sgl, Or. *puf-* etc (v Z s.v)

puˈfānek M(g) a kind of mushroom — Cf Taj *pufuk* mushroom V *puf-*

paiˈfar Yzh, sh, *paifar* r, *paiˈfer zaˈmīn* g steep hillside, *pēfer* B mountain — Tomaschek (BB, VII, p 197) writes *péver*, and compares Av. "*paiwra-*"!

ˈ*paga* Yzh horse-race — *p° yaˈzavdum* — Khow

pagˈzo Yzh, *pākiˈzo* sh, *pagˈzō, pazyō* r, *pazˈgo* g, *pâkiˈzā* Mm, °*īˈza* G, *payzyo*(!) B clean — *you pazyō šūi* r — Prs. *pākīza*, and Khow. *pazˈgā, pagˈza* (fr Prs).

pīy Yzh onion — Possibly < **pitāka-*, or **piy°*, cf Prs *piyāz*, Phl *pidāč* (with dialectical development of *t-*?), or *piy°*, cf Yazgh *piˈyēg* (Skold).

ˈ*puyo* Yzh, *poˈyo* sh, r, g, ˈ*pʊyo* Mg, ᶜ*a* (g), °ˈ*ya* t, (ti), *pugo* m, ˈ*pəya* f Z, ᶜˈ*ya* G, *pegāh* LSIm long hair, woman's hair. — **pŭka* ?

paˈyalyo, v *čār-p°*.

paiˈyumbar Ysh prophet — Prs

puhaˈra Yp leather strap placed between the two strings of a pellet-bow — Cf *pˀkoie*, Khow *apaq*, Palola *dhut* also mean both 'mouth' and 'strap of a pellet-bow'.

pˀ·koie Yzh, *puˈkorə* sh, *puˈkoi* i, *pkor* p, LSIy, *kuˈpōr* Yg, *pūxor* B mouth, *kuˈpoi* Mm, *kˀˈpər* g, t, ti, *kuˈpar* m Z lip — < Anc Prs *patikara-* picture, cf Prs. *paikar* picture, countenance, face. From 'face' to 'mouth', 'lip' the semantic development is possible V *yiv, pŏršik*

paˈkoio Yzh, sh, g, *paˈkōl* r, *paˈkūlo* Mm, *pāˈkūla* Z wooden cap — Cf Khow *phaˈkōl*, Madaglashti *pākūl*, Shgh., Ishk *pakŏl*, etc — Y *paˈkoio* must be an ancient lw.

poˈkor Yzh rung of a ladder.

pokʊ Yp, *pokef* (obl. pl) LSIy husks — Khow. *phōṭ*. Cf *sabūstaf, paˈlo*

paˈkʊikʊ Yzh, sh, *poˈkʊukʊ* Mm, *poˈkīk* m Z woman's cap, veil, *burqa*

paˈlau Yzh pillau — Prs.

ˈ*pale* Yzh, sh straw of wheat, etc — *IA, cf Skr *pala-* straw?

paˈlo Yzh husks

ˈ*palo* Yzh, *poˈlo* sh, ˈ*pŏ°* r, g, ˈ*pālo* Mm, °*ɛ* g, °*a* (g), °*e* ti, °*a* t, Z, °ˈ*la* G foot — *niastiko palef dizo* Yp squatting — **pādā-*, cf Av. *pad(a)-*, Sgl *pūð*, Wkh *pūˈd*, etc.

ˈ*pil-em* ˈ*pišč-im* Yzh, ˈ*pišky-em* M(g) to break wind — Av *pairəd-* (*pərəda-*) V. *pilyo*

pol Yzh footprint. — Av *paδa-*, Wkh. *poð*, Prs. *pai*, etc

pōlə bəˈḷōkə Yr ankle-bone — V *bṛok.*

plāc Yzh Kafir cheese — Kati *prˈoc* Is also Psht. *pōca* cream cheese, curds a lw. from Kafiri?

peˈlicio Yzh, g, *-ia* M(g fir-tree, torch — Cf Khow *pūīč* (Lor) fir-tree, torch? Ancient *d* > Y—M *l*, Khow *y* But *c č* and the vocalism?

pūˈlād Yzh, sh, g, *ˀōd* r, *fūˈlâd* Mm, *fə°* G steel — Khow, Madaglashti, and Wakhi have forms in *p*, but Sgl, Badakhshi, Taj have forms in *f*-

pilf Yzh, sh, r, *pəlf* g ford — *pilf noyora čīi* sh the stream cannot be forded — Av. *pərətu-, pərəθu-, hupərəθu(y)a* (v §§ 102, 128) V *guˈzan*

pa le oˈguščo Yg toe. — Cf *ˈpalo*

ˈpilyo Yzh, *ˈpilyya* Mg a flatus — *nos p° lakam* M(g) — Cf *pil-*

pilo ˈyo Yzh, *peˈlōyo* r wooden cup, *pəˈlōyiko* p small wooden tray, smaller than a *pošk*o (q v), *piōˈlega* Z, *piyâleˈqa* G cup — Early Iw fr Prs *piyāla*, cf Wkh *pīl*

ˈpaliko Yzh foot-board of a loom — Cf. *ˈpalo*

peˈlek Yzh, *puˈluk* Mm, *pə ləlk* t, *prˈlek* (g), *pəˈluk* Z, G eyelashes — Prs *palak*. V *paˈnaxko*

ˈpoləm Yzh, sh, *polm* sh, r, *palᵘm* Mm soft, smooth, fine. — *polm hiṛəm* = *yīṛəm* Yg I ground, *γau polmo šūi* r, *γūen polma* g the lobe of the ear — Cf. Khow. *ˈpălum* (*pʌδum, pʌl̥um* Lor) smooth, Wkh *pal(a)m* soft, smooth, fine powder (and Prs *palm* dust, earth?) But Sar *páδm* soft, smooth Originally belonging to a dialect with *l* < *δ*? Note also Oss *fælmǽn* soft (*fælm* fog).

pilamˈru Yzh cloak, *čakman, pilamru wurž* sh woollen thread, *pilamuī* (*pilamrũ?*) *žōγ* sh man's cloak. — Cf Burushaski *pīlʌm* woollen homespun

pa lan Yzh, sh, g, *ˀān* u saddle, *ˈpōlon* Mm, g, ti donkey-saddle — *vo yaspə pa lān žiˈō* Yu he saddled the horse — Prs *pălān* (from a dialect with *l* < *δ*, cf Wkh *poδn?*)

paˈlang Yzh, sh, *pəˈlonγ* r, *plaŋg* g, M(sh), *pəlaŋg* m, g leopard — Prs V *âzâda-p°, xar-pəlaŋg*

plāi- prīst Yzh, sh, r, *pəˈrīst* g, *pəlāi prūst* Mm, *pəlōi am pəˈrīst-am* t, *pəlōr- pərūst* Z, *pəlâr-* G to sell — *pəlei* Yzh pres. 3 sg, *mən wo prēstəm* sh I sold it. — < **parăd* **parāsta-*, *parād-* has been abstracted from the weak form of athematic Av. *para-dā-* and has been treated as a simple verbal stem Cf Psht *prōlə̄l-, plōrəl* (with the same metathesis as in Y—M, v § 137), Sogd *prʾδ-*, Sak. *parā*, Orm *prāy-*, Gypsy of Qain *parū-ĭdan* (?) — Shgh *paɪδāδ* < **para-dada-*, Sgl *parδē-* < **para daya-*, Wkh. *puɪutk* < **para-rātaka-purund-* < **para rand-*(?)

pəˈlarz əm. pəˈlišč-em Yzh, *pəˈlōrz əm* M(g) to wrap up (a bundle) — Cf Sgl *pēžl-* id., Prs *padarza*, a wrapper, *payarza* a bundle, Psht *blēžḍəl* to swaddle, Orm *palaˣt* 'to wring, fold' (< **parɪ-dṛšta-*?)

pə lās Y, *ˀas* Mm blanket, mattress made of goat's hair. — Prs. *palās*

pa lastiko Yzh, *pəˀ* sh, *paˈlasto* Mm armlet — Cf *lasto*

păm Y, *pâm* Mm, *pōm* g, Z, G wool. — Cf Sgl. *pām*, Prs *pašm*, Bal *phīm*, Oss *fasm, fans*, etc

puma Mm, g, *ˀa* (g) avalanche < **pišman-*, cf Skr *piṣ* to crush?

pumbaɪaš Yzh beacon, bonfire — Khow. *pūmbaɪaš*

ˈpɛno Yzh, ˈpə° g, *pa*° r, *ponə* sh, ˈ*pēno* Mm, °*a* (g), ˈ*pɛna* t, ˈ*pēne* g, °*e* ti, *pēna* G palm of the hand — There is no trace of *i* in Ir Shgh *bēn*, Wkh *pun*, Kurd *pani*, *panadest*, Phl Psalter *pn'-* (Reg Av *pəɪənā*, which has been transl 'palm' v Meillet, MSL, 20, p 290)

puˈīne Yzh, °*i* sh bellows. — Khow *phuˈīni*

pānjəmo Mm five days ago — **pančamā*

paˈnīr Y, Mm, Z, G cheese. — Prs

pānš (*pānˈš*) Yzh, g, °*nj* sh, r, u, LSIm, °*nč* Yp, *pŏnš* Mm, °*nč* g, t, (sh), °*nš* (g), *pānč* Z, G five — *pānj iuˈpayo* Ysh, *pānj wule* u — Av *pančа*

pɛˈnaxko Yzh, *pa*° g, *paˈnaxko* r eyelashes — < **paš'm)ava* + *kā-*, cf Av. *pašna-*

pōnzda Mg, g) fifteen — Prs.

pānžwist Yzh, *pānj*° r 100 — V *sad*

ˈ*panio* Yzh, g, *paniˈo* sh, ˈ*pāŋgyo* Mm, ˈɛ g, °*gya* (g), °*a* t, *pān'gye* ti, ˈ*pan'g'a* Z heel — **pāršniyā-*, cf Shgh *pērnak*, Av *pāšna-*, etc

pūŋa Yzh, °ɔ g, ˈ*pinə* sh, r, *pūŋgy* Mm, *pī*° g, *pīŋky* (sh), *pūna* B feather. — Cf Par *pŏn*, etc < Av *parəna-*

pəˈŋek Yzh, sh, u, *pəˈnək* r, p, *pūˈnuk* g leaf — *io čīrief la pəŋəkaf yuid* Yu he took the apricots together with the leaves — Cf Sak *pāṃa-*, Psht *pāṇa*, etc.

pŭp Y, *pâp* Mm, G, *pōp* M(g), Z grandfather (paternal and maternal) — Cf Wkh *pūp*, Arm *pap*, but v Sgl *bōbō*, etc

ˈ*pāpəs* Yzh, ˈ*pa*° g, *pā pus* sh, *paˈpūs* r, ˈ*papus* Mm lung — IA (cf eg Ashkun *paˈpus*), but the Khow word is now *Asqāi* V *dil-i žigar, šuš*

ˈ*pāru* Y, *pōˈru* m Z horse-dung — Cf Ishk ˈ*pōru*, Badakhshi *pārub*, Taj *pōrū* (Z, Semenov, etc). But Prs *pārō(b)* (**pāda raupa-* 'what is swept off at one's feet?'), diall *pōrū* wooden shovel, *pārūča* vessel to carry earth and clay? V *vaškən*

ˈ*pɛro* Yzh podex, ˈ*pēro* Mm, °*a* g, Z, °*e* Mm, ˈ*pɛre* t, ˈ*pēra* (g) hip — Cf Phl *pārak*, *parīk* (Tavadia, Šāyast nē-šāyast, p 87) Connection with Skr *pāli-* margin, edge, bosom is not prob — V ˈ*pəščan, mižis te*

piro B, *pīra* LSIm. *wa pii* y before, earlier, *pīra-wasˈta* G forwards — < Av *paiiviya-*? Cf Sak *pīro* before, in front, Shgh *puō* before (ABC, pp 32, 41)

pir Yzh, sh, r, *pər* zh, g, *pur* Mm, Z, G full — *pər kenem* Yzh I fill, *pəi šət* sh many came, 'ˈ*pur šudan, bisyār āmadan*' — Prs

puˈiə um pɣɛˈi m Yzh, *puˈiā-am purii am* sh, ˈ*pi āv-am parˈvī-əm* r, *puˈiōv um puiˈvī um* Mm, *pəˈiōv pəi vi* t, *pəiˈrī-* (g), *pəˈiŏu- pərvəy* Z, *peiuī* LSIy, *priia* B to find, obtain — *pəievd* zh pres 3 sg, *pə ravet* 3 pl, *č-purˈiam* sh 'na yāftam', *č-pərviayāf* perf 'na yāfta būdīd' (!) — < **pari ap-*, cf Wkh *parvē am* to attain, v Z s v)?

pūr Y, M (Ysh, g also *pūl*) son, B boy, *pūser* (?) B son — *žA mən yū pūl amˈboh pūie, astet* Ysh I have one son (many sons), *tu mun pūl* sh you are my son, *mən nə pūrən amūno līəm* sh I gave my son an apple, *aˈ pūie* sh o sons, *no xoi pūrəf* sh

to his own sons, *wo ˈmun ˈpūrəf uˈšāwa* sh call my sons, *pūr, pūrən, pūre, pūəf* r, *yū ˈpūr, x̌ʷroı ˈpūrı* Mm, *pū kur* (g) she bore a son — Av. *puθra*, Wkh *pəlᵢ*, etc, but Sgl *zōt*

ˈ*pūra* Yzh son — Demin of *pūr* Cf s v *vən-*

ˈ*parčam* Yzh a girl's front lock, *čām* r a lock of hair — Prs

parˈquščе Yzh, sh, *ˈparguškʏıy* Mm, g, °*gišky* ti, °*guškʏī* G, *porqušču* LSIy finger ring — Cf. Khow lw. *pulux-ˈgušţu*, Wkh. *pl̥oŋgošt* and Yazgh *pərwaxt*. The forms with *l* are prob of Prs origin, with *pul-, pal* < *pare*, just as in *palwanda* bale, bundle, *palāhang* bridle, halter (*āhang* tether), *palandīn* lintel, jambs of a door (cf Av *aiθya-*) But I cannot find Prs *pulangušt* mentioned by G

pǎrγ Y, *pǒrγ* Mm, g, *porg* Z, *pórk* G, *perx* ß mouse — ˈ*pāᵢe noγoˈrɛt* Ysh, ˈ*fāto ˈwo ˈparγəf* he seized the mice — Cf Sgl. *pōrk*, Wkh *purk*, and v Notes on Shgh s v *pūrg*

poruγ Yzh, sh, *ˈperuγ* m Z bolt of a door — **patiᵘuga-*, cf Greek λύγος flexible twig, etc, possibly connected with Engl *lock*, etc ?

poruγˈlan Yzh, sh hole fore the door-bolt — V *poruγ*, cf § 146

pǐraˈhān Yzh, sh, *puaˈān* r, *ˈpīran* Mm shirt, *pīˈrān* m Z woman's shirt — *p° liˈo* Ysh — Prs

parkand LSIy half. — *loh rupeo p°* 2½ rupees — Cf Phl **kand* fragment (?) (cf Nyberg, Uppsala Univ Årsskrift, 1934, 2, p 67)?

ˈ*puᵘm* Yzh, sh cotton, mattress filled with cotton-wool, *paxta* Khow *puᵘum* cotton fibre Lor .

paʳɪnda Ysh, *parandaqı* LSIm bird — Prs

paˈıanγıko Yzh steep part of a road on the face of a cliff, *parvı* — Cf Skr *paıaṇa-* crossing?

pɪenǰīˈo Yzh, *pɪan^ ǰīko* sh, r, ˈ*pɪenǰɪo*, g she-goat, one year old — **paıana-čī-* belonging to last year, cf Psht *parūn* yesterday, etc ?

parəˈpaţı Ysh boil, sore — Khow *pərˈpat* (Lor), *paıpaţ* small-pox, or a similar disease

pārse Y, *parˈsīy* Mm, *pōıˈsıy* g rough roof beam — **pārsaka-*, but cf Khow. *ıspıāsk*, ceiling, Wkh *sıpask*, Shgh *sıpāše* rafter < **us parsa-ka-(-čī-)*?

pɪˈs-ɪm Yzh, *pərˈs-əm* sh, g, r ˈ*pɪstɪm* Y, G, ˈ*pursum pɪst-əm* Mm, *pəɪs-pēst-, pɪst* Z to ask — *zo vto pᵢˈsɪm* Yzh, *zo fto pərˈsəm* sh, *zə pərˈsəm-ištə* sh I am asking, *waˈ pəɪˈsɛ* sh ask him (2 pl), *pādˈšāɛn pɪsˈtŏ* sh, u the king asked, *zənief pɪsˈtɛt* sh the daughters-in-law asked, *pɪstəγom* r I have asked — Cf. Wkb. *purs- purst*, Sgl *fˀrōs fˀrōt*, Av. *pərəsa- paršta*

pərsəˈγe Y, ˈ*puɪsəgo* Mm, *aγa* g, *pūsaγa* (g), ˈ*puɪsəγē* t, *pursɪ qa* f. Z rib — Av *pərəsu*, cf Wkh *puɪs*, Oss. *parsk*

pɪa sāl Y, *prəˈsâl* Mt, ˈ*pɪesōl* Z last year — **para sarda-*, cf Orm *prasul*, Prs. *pārsāt* V *yu dūr sâl*

prasɪlane waɪe Ysh male lamb, one year old — **para-sɣdanaka-* (cf. **sɣda-* in Orm. *prasul*, Par *paɣâsuɪ* last year). Cf *afˈsɪnyo* (v § 126). V *prenǰīˈo*, ˈ*waıγıko*, *nar-ˈuoryə*.

prəˈšū Yzh skirting board of eaves. — Khow *prēšu* (Lor)

pǒrˈšik Yzh, g, p, *bo°* (?) sh, *pā* B lip

— Reichelt (ZII, 7, p 149) compares Sogd *pš* hp. Tomaschek (BB 7, p 200) assumes that the original meaning was 'rim' and compares Av. *pərəsu-* (v WP II, p 44 sq) But *iš?* — V s v *pᵊkoɪe*

pᵊrīvɪɪ Mm, *ˈprīvər* g cow-house — With *v* for *w* (cf *ɣavo*) < Av *pairi vāira*, Prs *parvār* stable Cf Waz Psht *vrðraɪ* shelter for cattle in the hills < **fraiwāraka*

paɪvardɪˈgāɪ Ysh creator. — *aɪ p°* — Prs

paɪˈvaxɪn Yzh, *parˈvoχ(r)ɪa* g, *zīkeɪ pəɪˈveχɪna* sh knee-cap, *parˈuăχɪn* zh, sh, *paɪˈvaχɪn* p the wheel of the spinning-wheel (v III), *peɪwakɪn* B round. — The original meaning appears to be 'round', < **paɪ-paθana-* 'wide'? — Cf. Portuguese, etc *rodella* knee cap < *roda*

paɪˈuāno Yr moth — Prs V. *kautia*

paɪˈwaxše Yzh, g, r, ` *waše* (?) sh, *ˈparwoxᵊɣ* Mm, g broom — Connection with Av. *vaxš-* 'to sprinkle' is uncertain, but not impossible

pərˈuāž pərwōɣd Z to sift — **paɪwaik-* (v Z s v) cf Wkh *pərwăc-*, Afr Psht *paɪuēzəl*

pərx, pərx̌ f Z hoarfrost, hail — Besides Shgh *perx̌*, etc mentioned by Z, cf also Psht *paɪxa, pərxuā*, Orm *purxo*, Prs *barx, buɪx*, Sak. *pruka-* dew (Oss lw *pirx, purx(a)* spray, etc.?) — It is doubtful whether Prs *puž, paž* sleet is connected with *pɪx* (From Ir Syryen *puž*, Wotyak *pužmer* hoarfrost?). — Cf further Prs *paš(t)ak, apšak* hoarfrost, *paɪš* brook, fountain (v Horn, Np. Et. s v) Kurd. *purša* sleet, Cheremis lw *poš* hoarfrost, Skr *pruṣvā-, pruˈsva-* rime Cf *praž'ɣāɪ* — A most complicated group of words!

paˈɪayastɪ Mg collar-bone — V *fīzyastɪ, šūiko*

paɪˈīˈzāt(ə) Yu fairy — *p° nəˈɣor, ɪo p° sunāɪ kəɪ* — Prs

praž'ɣār Yzh, sh, *preżgā* B dew — Khow *praž'ɣāɪ*, possibly from Ir (Tomaschek, BB, 7, p 197) Cf *pɪx* V *nəb, šakˈlām*

paɪ žīn Ysh, °*ɪn* zh, p enclosure for sheep, Psht *špōl* — Cf Turf Phl *pɪčyn* hedge, Kandulaī, etc *parčīn* thorn-hedge, Bakhtiyari *paɪzīn* bramble, etc , poss also Sak *pāɪgyñɪ* f garden —From *paɪɪ-čɪ*, cf Prs *paɪzīdan* to repair a well Cf *lažīno*

parži'nī Yp thorn-hedge.

prāɣ- Yzh to bleat — *vəzo ˈprāɣe = gəˈmile* Cf Khow *blaɣēɪk*

paɪˈsō Yzh, *paɪsa* M money, coin — *yū surx p°* sh a copper — IA.

pasˈmīno Yzh above, *bālā* — Cf *asˈmīno*

pasˈmīnaka Yzh steep — V *pasˈmīno*

pasˈpōn Z patch of cloth — Z compares Shgh , Oɪ. *pesūn*, Yazgh , Wkh. *pᵊšīn*, Prs *pīna* Cf also Sar *psaun* — M *sp*, Wkh *š* would point to ancient **k̂w* (Av *apa-spā*, etc has probably ancient *sp* Shgh < **ps(p)ōn*??

psaro B below, before (locally), LSIv down V *sāro*

ˈpusuɪ Y, *pūsəɪ* Mm, g, th, °*ɪn* t, *pūsɛɪ ˈg*), *ˈpusər* m Z, *ˈpūsə* G head — **pāti-saɪah-?* Cf Pai *pīsāɪ* forehead, Sogd *pfs'r'k* head

pūsuɪa Yp *protruding piece of wood* affixed to the foot-board of the spinning wheel and carrying the spindle (v III) V *pusur*

psāt Ysh immediately, *pᵊsā* Mt now — *pᵊˈsā-yɨm* Mt *ālī ›aftam, psāt tuẍɨm* Ysh I am falling now — Cf Sgl *psāt*, fr Prs **ba-sāʿat*.

ˈ*paste* Yzh, °*tē* p round iron girdle.

pəsˈtâ Mm pistachio — Prs

pɨsˈto Yzh, g, *pōstɨyikɨ* pl r, ˈ*pūsˈto* Mm, °*å* Z, °*a* G bark of a tree, *pɨsto* Yp walnut-shell — Lw's, of varying age, fr Prs. Or < **pāstā*, Av *pąsta*, cf Sar *pāsk* cow hide < **pąstaka*?

pɨstdˈū Yzh, *pɨsto* B flat, *maidān*. Cf

post Y, Mm, *pəst*, ˈ*pasta* Z low, *pəst* Mg floor, *past* G below — Prs.

pɨstdˈū-ɣar Yzh flag-stone — Cf *pɨstdˈū*

ˈ*pīstan* Yzh, g, °*ăn* sh, r, °*ɛn* Mm udder — Not direct from Av. *fštāna-* (v. *išˈčīn*), but influenced by **payah-* milk, cf. Sgl. *pēštən*, Sar *vistân* (Bellew), Prs *pɨstān* Oss *fazdon* has prob. been associated with *-don* receptacle Khorasani *pɨstun* (Ivanow) 'store room' originally 'milk room'?

pša ˈī Yzh, *pɨšaɨ* B ripe — **pašaka(hya)* < **paćya-*, cf Prs *puxtan* to ripen

ˈ*paš-em pašč ɨm* Yzh, sh to dig — Khow *pašɨman*.

pašə Mg mosquito — Prs. V. *maxše*.

pāš Yzh, ˈ*pəšo* r snare — Khow *phʌš*, *pāš*.

pɨšˈčŏ Yzh, sh, r, *pᵊ^* g, *pɨšˈkʷo* Mm, *puškʷa* g, t, *pīškʷa* ti, *pəšˈkʷa* G back. — **pṛštɨ-* + *ā-*, cf Av. *parštɨ* V *harˈkō*

pŭšč Y flour made from dried apples — Cf Prs *pɨst*, Ishk. *put*, Wkh *post*, Shgh *pɨšt* parched grain, v Par Voc. s v *pīšt* — Cf. *talkān, tūpuškʷ*.

ˈ*pɨščan* Yzh, r, *pīščan* sh, g, ˈ*pīškʷen* Mm, g, t, ti, °*ɛ̄n* (g), ˈ*peškan* Z thigh, *pīščen* B leg — *da p° blok* Yg hip. — < Av. *paitɨštāna-*, v EVP s.v *patūn*

pɨšˈko Y (sh also *puº*), *pɨškʷo* Mm, °*å* g, °*a* t, G, ˈ*puška* Z cat — *ɯo p° laˈkəɾ* Ysh he let loose the cat, *yū p° no-ɯon lɨˈo sh* he gave him a cat — Cf Sgl *pūš*, Wkh *pīš*, and v Z s.v

poškŏ Ysh, p, *pəšˈko* zh, r, ˈ*paxškʷo* Mm, ˈ*paxskˈa* (*sl*?) Z large wooden tray, *tabaka*, ˈ*pōško* Yzh washing basin — *no poškɛ̄, tro pošˈkəf* Ysh Z compares Prs *paxš* trodden, expanded (which is possible), *and* Bal *paćag* to boil

pūˈšăk Ysh dress — Prs

ˈ*pᵊškedrĭ* Yzh, g, *pɨškədrī* sh, *pəšgɨrdɨo* r, ˈ*pʊško* Mm, g, ˈ*puška* f Z dung of goats and sheep — Cf Prs *pušk*, etc With the second element cf. Shgh *ðīd*, Wkh *ðaɨt*, Sgl *wuðɨɾ*, etc.?

pāškusˈtī Yp stick fastened to the *kuščo* (q v) V Ill

pɨške ˈze Yzh, *pɨškʷə-zūɨ* Mm kitten. — V *zīy-*.

pšāne Yzh, ˈ*ə ɪ*, *pᵊˈšānə* sh, °*ɪ* g, *pɨˈšânɨ* Mm, g, t forehead — Prs.

pāšˈno Yr heel. — Prs. V *paṇɪo*

pĕˈšīn Mm, (g) afternoon. — Prs V. *ɨzɨāne*.

pɨšwōˈzī Mm vestibule — *Prs, cf Prs *pēšwāz* going out to meet somebody — V *asˈtano*

pɨˈšawɨz Yzh, °ˈ*wīz* sh buckle of a belt — Prs **pēš-āwēz*, cf *āwēz* a hook for hanging something on

ˈ*pɨˈtou* Y, ˈ*pītōu* Mm, g the sunny side of a valley or hill — Prs *patau*, Sgl. *pɨtāv*, etc

pātaˈčūr Yzh pheasant (not found in Lutkoh) — Khow *badačūl*, *batačūl*

ˈ*pateko* Mm pea, Lathyrus sativus — Cf Sgl *paṭəḵ*, v Agricult Afghanistan, p 337 ('*patok*")

putk Mg anvil — Cf Wkh *pulk* anvil (Bellew), but Prs *putk*, Shgh *pulk* (*māš nɪx̌ōn ðəɪv at pulk* 'our emblem is the sickle and the hammer' abc-book, p 28), hammer What is the nature of the connection between the forms in *t* and *l*?

paˈtare Y roof-beam — **patɪtaɪaka-* 'cross-beam', cf Wkh *patarɪ* rafter, and Prs *tīr* < **tɻya-*.

ptrəmd-o Yu seized, emprisoned, *parkamān kat* (?) — Cf Wkh *putɪum-* to arrest

pətɪˈšā-um pətɪˈšavd-um Yzh, *pətɪˈšō um* r to tear (a rope, string, etc) — Denom from *pətɪšč*

pəˈtɪšč(e) Yzh, r broke, was torn, *kand.* — *mən loˈsō pəˈtɪšč* zh my rope broke. — < **patɪ tɻsta-*, cf Prs *ɪftālīdan*, Par. *tāṛ-*, Sar *zdeɪg-*, Or *zɪdarδ-* (**us tɻd-*?) to break, split

paɪtaˈwo Yzh, sh puttees — Khow *paɪtaˈva*, fr Prs. *pāy-tāba.*

paˈtežo Mm, ˈ*pāteža* (g), *paˈteža* Z she-calf, one year old — < **patɪ tāčɪ-*, connected with Prs *tāza* fresh, young?? — V *fərɣōmček, mɪščɪɣɪko.*

pōṭ Yzh bent, crooked — IA ?

pɪʃɪˈo Yzh, sh flesh, or moistened *ɪɪska* (a kind of horse-fodder), IA?

pɪʃɪˈo Yzh necklace.

paɪˈxō Yp unthreshed grain, straw with the corn — **patɪ-xuahā-*.

pɪx Yr span from thumb to index finger — Cf Sgl. *pēx* < **paɪxa-*, connected with Av *pɪxa* knot, joint (in a reed)? Cf the semantic development of Skr *párvan-*

pxuf- pxuft- Ysh, *puxuft* zh, *pxuft* Mm to get tired, *partau šudan*, *pəˈxuftəy* Z, *poxufta* B, *xəfˈta* (?) G tired. — From Prs (?) **paxufta* < Av **paɪtɪ-xᵛapta-*?

paxtaˈī ɯɪrž Mg cotton thread. — Prs. *paxta* cotton, — V *šɪšoˈɣɯn, wuˈšūles*

poxaˈyak Yzh temples, ˈ*pxoɪyak* g top of the head

pīx̌ Yzh, sh, *pɪx̌* r, *pɪx̌e* (pl.?) g, *pux̌* Mm, *pūx̌* Z, G, *pɪš* B arrow, bullet (G, B only bullet), *dɪun-pīx̌* Ysh, *las-pɪx* B arrow, *pɪž-ˈɣaɪ* Yg bullet ('arrow-stone') — Cf Sogd *p'δ*, Oss *fat*, Shgh. *pâϑ*, Sar *pūϑ*, etc, poss Sgl. *pəčūn* Arm *patkan* fr. Ir — Ir **pāϑa-* from Skr *pāta-* flying + Av. (*para-*)*paϑwant-* flying away (from bow-string)?

pɪx̌oˈɣo Yzh, *pɪžˈɣo* sh saliva — **pϑu-*, v *tfə*, and cf Orm *putu*

peǎɪko Yzh snare — Cf Shgh *pēϑ* < **pāϑya-* V NTS, I, 65.

paˈx̌əy Z, *paˈha, paˈxa* G wide, broad. — < **paϑaka-*, cf Sogd *p'δk* Most Ir. forms are derived from Av *paϑana-*, but cf Sgl, etc *pām*

ˈ*pδ̌ya* Yzh, sh, r, ˈ*paya* g, °*o* Mg sour milk, *māst* — Cf Sgl *pōɪ*, Wkh *pāɪ*, etc < Av *payah-*

pă̄ˈīz Y autumn — Prs V *tīramâ*

puˈze Yzh, ˈ*pūzə* sh, r, g falcon, *bāša*, Khow *yurž* — Fr Prs *bāz*, with substitution of *p* for *b* at a time when no initial *b* existed in Y. — V *bâšo*

pəzg-, v. *pəcəg-*

paɪzane Yzh autumn wheat. V *pă̄ˈīz*

pəˈzeǎɪ Yzh, *pəˈzaǎe* g, °*ə* r, °ˈ*ǎe* sh, *pɪˈzaǎɪy* Mm, *pɪˈzaǎī* g, (sh), *pɪˈzāǎɪ* (g), *pɪˈzaǎya* Z, *plešye*(?) B male sheep,

1—2 years old. — **paɪ zaϑya(ka)-* 'newly born', cf Sak *mū ysamthia-* 'belonging to his birth', Khow. *auzɛtu* 'fem calf, two years old' fr Ir. **aβɪ-zaϑyā-*? Cf *naxčīr-pəzaxe, vəzaxo, zaxko*

pɪžˈyār, v *pīž*

pāži Yzh, sh, *pāje* LSIy, *ˈpəwɪ* Z all — *p° mardum, wos p° tayār šūɪ* now all of it is ready, *hama iš; vo pāžof daˈham* zh I beat all of them — Cf Skt *upa-cɪtɪ-* accumulation, heap?

pɪ-žām- pɪˈžānd- Yzh, sh, *pəˈčām- pəˈčānd-* r, *pəˈǰōn-* M(g) to entrust — *na to čēɪ pəˈčāmum* Yr I entrust something to you. — Y fr. Khow. *pežɛmɪm*, in its turn fr Ir., originally **patɪ-ǰāmaya-* Cf BSOS, VIII, 663

pəˈžō Yp, *pežə* u log, beam. — *tālum vo pəžō* Yp; *amboh pežə xap* u fell much timber

R

rōɪ Mm, *ɪāɪ* LSIm word (*ɪaɪ* B 'wish' < Khow ?) — Ar-Prs *rāɪ* advice?

rūɪ Y, Mm, g, (g), t cheek, Yg, Z, G face — Prs V *rōxə*.

rūˈī Y, Mt, ˈ*rūyeɪ* m, °*ɪy* g, ˀˈ*īy* (g), °*əy* Z guts, bowels — Cf Prs *rūda*, etc. V KZ, 61, 29 sqq

rəč Mm difficult — < **rəǰ*, Prs *ranǰ* trouble, distress

ruˈfo Y small, soft broom — With *f* from the past **rufta-*, cf Prs. *ruftan, rōbam* to sweep Cf Sgl. *rēf* V ˈ*fāru, parˈwaxše*

ˈ*rəfiko* Mm, ˈ*refika* g mill-broom.

ˈ*ɪīyo* Yzh, °*a* sh, Mg, t, tɪ, ˈ*rūgo* m, ˈ*rugā* f Z vein, *rɪγo* B sinew, *rɪrek* (**rɪγek*) vein — < **rākā-*, cf Sar. (Bellew) *ruwǰ* pulse (but *rag* vein fr Prs *rag* < **ɪakă-*), Yazdɪ *rōγ* vein, Psht *rōg* strap, thong. Cf also Pɪs *raža* a stretched rope (if orig *č* not *j*, v Hubschm. Prs Stud, 66)

roy Yzh goat track — ˈ*yɪmɪn o* ˈ*rōγ* Yg anus — < Khow *rōγ* incised line, crack, furrow, goat track in cliffs, poss < **raka-*, v. ˈ*rīyo*

ˈ*rōγ(w)o* Yzh, sh, *ɪōɣ* g deodar. — Khow. *rōγ*

ˈ*rūyən* Y, Mm, g, °*na* m. Z, °ˈ*na* G clarified butter, *rūγna* Mm resin. — *rūyun da burž deh* put the ghee into the corner — < Av *raoγna-*, cf. Wkh *rūγn*, Sak *rrūṇa-*, etc.

roγz Yzh woman's cloak. — Cf. Prs *ɪayza* a kind of woollen cloth worn in Badakhshan — **rezg-* 'to plait' (WP, II, 374)?

raˈhī, °*ē* Ysh, °*ā* u leaving, starting — *ɪ° šūɪ, r° kəɣ* he left, started — Prs

ɪok Yzh, *raŋg* B, G colour — *spī rok.* — *raŋg* fr Prs, *rok* genuine or early lw — (Cf also Prs *raxš* lightning, rainbow, mixture of red and white, Kurd. *raš*, Arm *eraxš* black)

rɪˈkau Yr, *rɪˈkīb* Mm, *re°* Z stirrup — Prs *rɪkāb, rɪkēb* (cf s.v *ketɪu*). V. *čauhˈī*

ruˈkuš- Yzh to creep, Khow *druškɪran* — *iž rukuše* the snake creeps. — Kho *rukuşɪk* to creep

rīm- rīmd- Yzh, r, Mm to please (impers.), *rēm-* Z to wish, want. — *mən rīmet* (3 pl !), *rīmdo* I wish, I wished *'mēfārɪam'* Ysh, *tu mən rīmət* I want you, you please me, *'tu maná mefâra'*, *yoɯγō rīmet* I want to drink water,

au xurdan mēfâra Yr, *ɪīmī* Mm he wants — Cf M. Prs *ɪām-* to rejoice (Henning, ZII, 9, 190)

ˈɪomo Yzh, *rəˈma* Z flock, herd — Prs

raˈmɛno Yzh, °*əno* sh, g, r, ˈɪameno Mm, ˈrāmena (g) poplar, *safēdār*. — Cf Khow *roˈmān*, *ɪoˈmɛno* aspen (from Y?) — V *gulraˈmɛn*, *taˈrɪk*

raˈmūz LSIm deer — Cf Psht *ɪāmūsaɪ*, but Khow (O'Brien) *rohunz* musk-deer

rɪnˈg'a Z smooth, slippery — **ɪɪxšnaka-*, or **raxšnɪ*°, cf Prs *lašn*, v Par Voc. s v *lhanð*

rŭpaˈyo Ysh, Mm silver, money, rupee — *haˈzār rupayo*, °*yī*, Ysh, ˈ*numan yū ɪūpaɪ* (*lu rūpayagī*) *līuyum* Mm I gave him one rupee — IA

ɪos ɪeˈsī-, *roˈsī* Yzh, sh, *ɪeˈṣīo* u, ˈ*ɪesam* M(g), *res- resīy-* Z to arrive — *roˈsc* arrives, ˈ*mīra ɪeˈsīⁿ 'aftāb ɪasīd'*, *da Čɪtrayī rəˈsī*, ˈ*cɪs ke* ˈ*nā mən reˈsī* whatever I received, *hazār rupayī na to rəˈsī* you received 1 000 rupees, *ɪəˈsīet* they arrived — Prs

. *rɪˈsəd-ət* Ysh (for **reˈsəvd-ət*) they made to arrive, *ɪasāndan — vo māləf aˈvrɛt*, *r*° they brought the goods and made them arrive. Cf *ros*

ˈ*rūso* Yzh, g, ˈ*ruso* sh, r, ˈ*raūso* Mm, ˈ*rəusa* g, ˈ*re·u*° (g), ˈ*rəusa* t, (sh), ˈ*rŭ*° f Z, *rūˈsa* G fox — Cf Shgh. *ɪupsak*, *ɪupcak*, Sogd *ɪwps-*, Prs dial *ɪōs* (and *rōs angurda* fox grapes), *Ropša = Lɪsɪčka* "Fuchschen", n of a river in Orel, Russia (v Vasmer, in Reallex d. Vorgesch 12, 248) But Prs *rōbāh*, etc Sgl *vərvēs*, Sak *rrūvāsa-* jackal with *-ā-* Reg the gender cf § 179

ɪɪsˈpen Yzh, g, *ɪe*° sh, r, LSIy, *yusˈpən* Mm, *yɪ*° g, t, ˈ*yɪspɪn* (g), ˈ*yūspɪn* m. Z, °*ɪn* G, °*en* LSIm iron. — Cf Sgl *əšˈpōṇ*, Wkh *yīšⁿ*, Sak. *hīšam*, Psht *ōspana*, Shgh *seˈpen*, etc (and Prs *sīnī* dross of iron) But Y *ɪ-ʔ*

ˈ*raste* Ysh rightly, correctly — *tu r*° *xɪsmat kenī* — Prs. *rāstī*

rāš Yr heap — *və you rāš kerəm* I heaped up the barley — Prs

rɪša Mt root-fibre — Prs.

ɪɛšk Y avalanche — < **reštkʔ* Cf. Khow *ɪeṣṭ*, Shgh *rĭšt* Cf Prs *rašt*, *ɪušt* crumbling, threatening to fall, etc ?

ˈ*ɪɪško* Yzh, sh nit — Cf Prs. *ɪišk*, Psht *rīča*

raˈšan zh, sh, *ro*° g instep (zh also sole) — From *rʌˈšān*, in its turn prob < Ir (**fɪa-fšāna-*, v *šfīnaʔ*)

ruˈšân Mm, °*an* g, *ɪūˈšan* G light, brightness. — Prs V *dˈrunyo*.

rīv Yzh, sh, *rīf* Mtn a kind of odoriferous, bitter-tasting vegetable, resembling rhubarb — < **rāba-*, cf Sgl *rūv*, Prs *ɪāwand*, etc, **ɪāw* (Badakhshi *rau*), v. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p 547, and Markwart, Caucas 7, 16

ˈ*rŏv- rĭvd-* Yzh, sh, r, ˈ*rɛv-*. *rɪvd* M(g), *rav- rɪvd* Z to bark — ˈ*rove*, ˈ*rɪvdo* Yzh, *yalv ɪōɪə* r, *rŏvəstə* sb, g, ˈ*yolv* ˈ*revɪ*, *rɪvdə* M(g) — Cf. Phl *rap-* to cry out, etc (v Johnston, JRAS, 1934, 535 ff).

ˈ*rŏuʊn* Yzh, sh, ˈ*rē*° Mm, g, (g) wife's brother — Derivation < **rēwɪl* < **lēuur*, cf Psht *lēwər* 'husband's brother' is phonetically and semantically improbable.

rōx(ʔ) Yg cheek — Prs *ɪux*, Psht *ɪāx*, cf Psht *rōx* side, part — < **raxwa-*, Skr *srákva-* corner of the mouth

raxs M(g) *dance* — Ar-Prs

ruxˈsat Ysh leave, permission. — *wo r°šūı* he left, *ı° tūlıˈyo*, *ˈwa mən ˈr° kɛn* give me leave — Ar Prs

ıūyeı, v. *rūˈī*

rīza Y, Mm, *ıəzˈgəy* Z, *ıəzgıˈya* G small — *mən pūı (luydo) ıīza*, *agaı ıīza vīo* Ysh — Prs

ıūˈzo Yzh fast. — *Prs.*

ˈrīza oˈguščıko Yg, sh, *°go* sh, *rīza-guščıko* zh, *ıīzəko-guščıko* r little finger.

rīzaˈyak Yzh goats and sheep. — Cf. Sar *rezapaı* (Shaw)

rīzıko Yzh small — *mən luydo r°* Cf *rīza* and *rīzəko guščıko*

rīz-lˈvoıa Yg window ("small door")

rıˈzān Yzh in *ı° ˈmāum* I give a full measure, *xūb sanǰīdım*, *xūb puı šud paımān*(?) — Prs. *rızān* scattering?

raˈzɪn Yzh, *°ən* sh, g, *ˈrōzən* r, *ˈrāzen* Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *raˈzın* G elbow — The similarity with Kaudūlaī *qñ arižıˈnī* (Kurd.-Prs. Forsch III, II, 275) is no doubt incidental Phonetically *raˈzɪn* might go back to **rădzanya-*

raˈža Ysh sleeping platform near the fireplace — *nəˈvuɣ da r° ˈburd sū-ı dıgdān'* — Cf Sgl *rēž*, Wkh *rāž*, Or *rēˈzak* < **ıaz(ē)ya-*, from **reĝ-*?

râˈžən G language. — If correct, cf Skr *racana-* composition, etc ?

rūˈžɛn Yzh, sh, r, *°ən* g, *°an* p, Mm, *°ǰɛn* g smoke-hole — Cf Wkh *rīcn*, Par *rūčðn*, Prs *rōzan*, etc.

S

ˈsā-um sovd-um Y, *sō-uni* g, *sōv- sēvd* Z to smear, rub. — *sova* Yg imper. 2 sg — **sab-*, cf Orosh. *sēw-* Sgl *sâmb-*, Wkh. *sâm-* (Hj)? Or cf. Prs *sūdan*, *sāwīdan*, etc ?

sī Mg, *sɨ̈ī* m thirty — Prs

sūˈī Yzh slate. — Cf Wkh *sât*, Sar *sâd* slate, Shgh *sād*, Sgl *usīd* baking pan Prs *sād* smooth, even?

saˈbā Y to-morrow — *zo* s *oˈīm*. — Prs V *saār*, *yāmo*

subə Mm morning — *s° lıyo ʿsubh dādʾ* — Ar. Prs

saˈbuk Yzh, *so°* sh, *sə°* r, g, *ˈsabuk* Mm light (not heavy) — Prs

sāˈbuk Ysh bride, *sābuka* bridegroom V *ˈšābuk*

sabaıˈgo Yzh, g, *°o* p, *sarbarˈgo* sh trefoil — Prs *sıhbaıga*

səˈbıīm Y, *suˈbıūm* Mm boiled fat

sabəˈıanǰ Yzh, sh neckrope, fastening the bullocks to the yoke (v III) — Pl *sabəˈranǰe* — **samı barana-čī*? Cf Wkh *səmvər* yoke, Khow *šamʌrɣūnu*, and v s v *sām*

sabūstaf obl pl LSIm husks. — Bad Prs *sabōsta*, Prs *sabōs(a)*, cf Sar *sabast* bran

sad M 100 — Prs

sādˈbārg M(g) centfoil, rose. — Prs

sawˈdāgɛr Ysh merchant, pedlar. — Prs

soˈfo Yzh, *ˈsofo* p, *sōfō* sh clay pot, kettle

ˈsăɣo Y, *ˈsōɣa* Mg, *°go* m, *°ga* Z shade — **s(ay)ākā-*, Sogd. *sy"k'*, etc.

seɣıˈo Yzh, *se°* sh, *səɣɣo* g, *segıo* (?) r, *sıgɣo* Mm, *sıɣıya* g, tı, *°o* (g), *ˈsəgya* Z, *sŭgɣa* G sand (acc. to Mtı fine sand) — **sikatā*, v EVP. s.v *šəga*, and Benveniste BSL, 30, 60 and JRAS, 1933, 43 Cf also Oss. *sıǰıt*, *sıgıt*, etc, earth, soil, (v also Justı ZDMG, 38, 115)

sīɣ Y hare — **săhaka-*, cf Sgl. *sūı*,

Wkh. *sīī* Or *sū*, v EVP, s v *sōe*, and Bailey, JRAS., 1931, 424

sʊɣ Yzh, r leather strap, boot-lace, *tasma*, *sūɣ* sh strap of a pellet bow (v III), *seɣaf* obl pl LSIy 'stripes'(?)

sūɣ Yzh, r street — *wōs do sūɣ ōyəm* Yr "*āli da kuča mērim*". — Ar-Prs *sūq*

ˈ*sŭɣiko* Yzh, r, *sīɣaka* M(g), *sūgo* m tale — Cf Par *sūɣ* word, affair, Sar *saug*, Or *sūg* tale, proverb. But Av. *saoka-* means usefulness, profit.

suɣ məˈlān Yzh leather belt — V *suɣ*, *mələn*, *kamarband*

saˈɣĭr Yzh, sh, Mm, Z, °*ɪr* Yr orphan — Ar-Prs.

sŭɣˈyāmo Yzh, sh three days hence, *suɣyāˈmo* r the day after to-morrow (?) — V ˈ*yāmo*, *yūɣˈyāmo*.

sāharo, *sahro* Ysh, *sāhᵃro* Mm desert — *sāhara šūɪ*, *oyīm-əste sāhaɪən* (or from *sahar*?) — Ar-Prs

sɑˈhar Ysh, Z morning, *saˈār* Ysh, ˈ*sāar* zh to-morrow (morning) — ˈ*sāaɪ molo ko mən as* Yzh come to me here to-morrow morning — Ar-Prs

sko Ysh, u, B, *skə* Z on, with, cf *saɪ-skū* G upwards — *nɪˈāst sko dauˈlɛt* he settled down with his wealth, *sko* ˈ*yū ašɪraˈfɛn mɪnd dauˈlat šūɪ* through one piece of gold such wealth appeared, *sko yū yasp . suwāɪ šūɪ* Yu he mounted a horse, *sᵊk škura səuōr šəy* Z he mounted a camel — < Av *uskāṭ* (G), cf e g Saka *uska* above, Psht (*h*)*ask*, Yazgh *wask* high (the resemblance to Kaikādī Tamil *vask* id. is a "mirage phonetique") — Cf *Skarzer*

skəd- *sᵊ(ⁱ)kəst* Yzh, ˈ*skəd-* ˈ*skɪst-* Mt, ˈ*skɪd-* *skɪst* (g) to cut with an axe or a knife, '*mēbuɪam*' — *pa kəɣa skəstem* Yzh — Cf *skeškɪgd* Z torn < **skašta-*, Wkh *škənd-*, Shgh *šᵘčend-* to cut, Av. *skand-* to break.

sɪakaˈmand tfak Yzh a kind of gun — Prs **sɪyāh kamān*

skut Yzh, sh, g, Mm, g, G, *skūt* Yr, *skʊt* Mtɪ, *skɪwɪt* Z, *ɪskaɪuat* (*اسکوت) MFB wood, stick — *mən va skɪd vɣləm* Yg I broke the stick. — < **skunta-*?? (Reichelt, Soghd Handschr, p. 58, comp Sogd *skwy* firewood)

ˈ*skɑvrɪo* Yzh, ˈ*skarvɪyo* Mm, °*a* g, ˈ*skārvɪa* (g), *skaɪbīˈya* G coal. — Poss < **skarbatā*, but not identical with Psht. *skarwaṭa*, etc (v G s v). Cf Charpentier, AO, 7, 193

sāl Yzh, sh, r, *sal* g, *sâl* Mm, *śōl* g, Z, *sālo* Ysh, B, *sâɪa* (?) G year — *yu sāl*, *yū sālo nɪāst* Ysh he stayed for one year, *žahānd sāl šūɪ* many years passed — Prob lw from Prs.

ˈ*saɪlə* Ysh spectacle, show — *s*° *šūɪ*, *aˈžəp s*° *kəɾˈɣʊm* I have seen a wonderful sight — Ar-Prs *saɪr*, Afgh Prs *saɪl*

sīl Mm, g, (g) flood, inundation — Ar-Prs. *saɪl*, Wkh *sīl*, Par *sēl*, etc

sɪlyo Yzh, *səlˈyo* g, r, °*ɣʷo* sh, ˈ*selgo* Mm, ˈ*sɪlgɪya* (g), ˈ*sɪlga* Z cream — < **sɪdakā-* = Skr. **chidakā-*, cf Skr *śaɪa-* (Kshm *har*) 'sour cream' from *śaɪ-* to break (Lidén, KZ, 61, 5) It is doubtful whether Yazgh. *sayč* can be related to *sɪlyo*.

saˈlām Ysh, u salutation — *s*° *kər*, *wālēkam uə-s*° Ysh, *as-s*° *aˈlēkum*, *ua* ˈ*ālɪku s*° u — Ar-Prs

saˈlāmat Yu salutation — *nə* ˈ*pādšān nə s*° *šʊt* they went to salute the king. — Ar.-Prs

sel'xɪko Yzh sorrel, (Katı *čxrū*) — Scarcely connected with *sɪlyo* 'cream' (not sour) ın the same manner as Oss. *xŭrxaq* 'sorrel' ıs derıved from *xurx* buttermılk (v Lıdén, KZ., 61, 7)

sām Mm yoke-peg — Cf Prs *saım* (artıfıcıal vocalızatıon ın order to dıstınguısh ıt from *sīṃ?*), Sıstanı *sımāk* yoke-key, Ar (< Ir) *samīq* the part of a yoke which encloses the ox's neck (yoke-peg?), Wkh *səm vər* yoke; Av. *simā-, yuyō-səmī* (v. Reichelt, WuS, XII, 288), Skr *šamyā-* (Shına *šʌmīže*, Bur *šʌmɛ̄y*, etc) — V *sabəranǰ, samlasıko, kāṛiak*

sʊmb Mm, g, *sumb* Z hoof. — Pıs V *čo'qulī.*

sam-'lasıko Mm neckrope fastenıng the bullock to the yoke Cf *sām, loso* V. *sabəranǰ.*

s²m'tɛ Mg blunt.

'souno Yzh, sh, *'sauno* Mm, °ɛ g co-wife — Prob from a lost Khow form correspondıng to Kshm *son* < **saun* < *sapatnī* The present Kho. word ıs *amboɤ'čān* (v *amboy*)

'sʌndʊq Yg, *san'duq* Mm box, chest — Ar -Prs — V. *to'vūnyo*

san'dăn Yzb, sh, *sən'dōn* r, *sa°* Z anvil — Prs (< **ăsandān*, cf (*ā*)*taš* 'fire', etc.) V s v *rɪs'pen*

sanǰ Yzh, *san'jā* p floor-plank on which the roof-pıllars rest. — Kho *sʌnǰ*

su'nīko Yp wooden shovel (V Ill)

'sīnıya Mm, °*ā* g sole of the foot

sun'ya Yzh beacon — Cf Kho *sun, sūn* cairn (Lor)?

sıṇd Yzh, *sə°* p two-storıed house, *kōṭa* — Kho *suṇḍ*

saŋgla'ū Y, °*lo'wī* Mm, g, °*l'lōwī* (g) otter — Cf Sar. *saŋglāvī*, Sgl *saglāvī*, Kalasha *saŋgawīı* fr Prs. *saglābī*, Afgh Prs (Phillot) *saɣ-ı-law* But Wkh. *sagâwī* < *sag-ābī*

saŋkı'yo Mg poıson — Kho *saŋkiya* poıson, arsenıc, fr Hınd *saŋkhyā*. V. *zahʷr, žaro.*

spī Y, Mm, g, tı, G, *s²pī* Yr, Z whıte. — *spī rok* Yzh. — Av. *spaēta-*

spā'hī Ysh soldıer — Prs

'spŏro Yzh, sh, °*'ro* g, *'sparo* Mm, °*'ra* G, *s²'pēra* f Z plough (v. Ill). — < **spāɪā*, cf Prs *supār*, Psht *spāra*, Sgl *spər*, Wkh *s²pūndr*

'spərzə Ysh spleen — Genuıne, cf Av. *spərəzan-*, Sak *ṣpuljei*, Gabrı *sıwaɪz*, Bal. *ısp'ulk*, etc, or borr from Prs *sıpurz?* — Khorasan Kurd. *sul* (Houtum-Schındler) < O. Prs. **sṛdan-?* — V. *nınamāšče*

spıšč Yzh, g olıve-coloured, yellow — Scarcely < **us pišta-* (Av *paēs-*)

'spūo (for *š-?*) Yzh, *'špūo* (pl *špūū*) sh, *š²p°* r, *'spugo* Mm, °*yā* g, *'spūya* (g), t, *s²'pəya* f Z louse. — Av *spıš*, Prs *supuš*, Psht. *spəža*, etc With assımılatıon ınto *šp-* also Prs *šupuš*, Sogd *špšh* Reg. the Y forms ın *šp-* cf §§ 74, 135 — Reg Wkh *šıš*, Abdu *šıš* etc wıth Saka-Persıc treatment of **k̄w-*, v Et Voc Psht s v) and subsequently Benvenıste, Studıa Indo-Iranıca, 223 f

'sāro Ysh down, below — *və'dɛt s°* '*bwıdan pāyān*', *a'nīməf su'wāɪ šət və'lyō, a'nīməf šət s°* half of them rode upwards and half of them downwards. Ancient abl of *sor* hill (g v), cf Engl *down* V *fursoro, psāro.*

sırı Yzh upper — *s°* *a'larsɪne* upper

part of the door frame — < **sarya-*? Cf Kho *soro* upper < Ir. V *ta'he.*

sŏr Yzh, sh, p ear of corn (zh also top of a hill), B point. — Khow *sŏr* (< Ir.) head, ear of corn (cf Lat *capitulum*). — V *xū'šō*, *'yūya*

'sŏ'ro Yzh, sh, *'sara* f Z excrements, dung — *s°* *da'ham* Ysh I manure — Av *sairya-*, Psht. *sară*, Sar *surun* (but not Prs *surūn* 'podex', as proposed by Z)

sar-r-'dil Ysh, *sər e-'del* sh the place under and between the ribs, *sar'dil* Z breast — *Prs.

sar da'wo Yzh a well — Kho *sardawar* underground water tank < Prs *sardāba*

sarf'ārže Ysh ornaments. — Prs *sarfarāzī* grandeur, exaltation

sar'yăr peg in the plough-beam (v. Ill.) — Cf Khow *kāri*, *istor-yāri*

sārpa'gā Yr morning — Prs *pagāh* dawn

surv Yzh, sh, *°ruw* r, *'suiva* g hole — *f'əskə* *'surᵘw* Yr nostril, *yūen surv(a)* Yzh, g hole of the ear — **subra-*, cf Wkh. *sērv*, v EVP s v *sūrai*

surx Y, *su°* Mm, *si°* ti, *sə°* g, G red. — *yū suix paisō* Ysh a copper coin — Prob genuine < Av *suxra-*, cf. Wkh. *səkɣ*

suix-'bobuie Yzh a red wasp

suiux 'sāč Yzh Epilobium, willow-herb — **sāč* is unknown Cf *sićik* (s v *šāx*)?

'sose Yzh, *soiš* p heap of sheaves

'sasto Mm, *sāste* ti, *sa°* LSIm hillside — *wo čfūr-pâlaf de sar de saste čara dil* LSIm he grazes the cattle on the top of the hill — **sastā* 'ascensus' **sand-*, to ascend, Sogd *san-* (v. Tedesco, ZII, 2, 39)?

'stau Yzh, sh stubble-field — Khow *'stāu*

ə'stūy Yr long hair — *vanə-stūy* — Cf Oss *stɣg*, *stug* lock of hair, stripe, strip, Skr *stukā-* knot or tuft of hair (preserved in Prasun *'štuak* lock of hair?)

us'tuya Yzh, *'stū°* g throat (interior of) — Cf *stun* ✓ *ālq*, *'kâyəko*

ustuɣ'nūl Yzh, *stuɣ'nuḷ* g dripping (inside a house) — Cf Skr *stoká-* a drop?

sot'ke Yzh, *'sətkə* g, *sodkə* sh gums — Khow *sotk* gums (between the teeth). — V *zōmbă*.

stun Mm, *°nek* ti throat, larynx — Cf Psht. *stūnai* (< **stāmnaka-*?) — V. *us'tuya*

ustu'no Yzh, *stə°* g, r, *'stuno* Mm, *°ε* g post, pillar — Cf Wkh *istīn*, Sgl *əstīn* < Av *stūna*.

stīnyo Yzh, g, r supine, lying flat on the back. — *s°* *šū* = *l'əyodə* g — Av *ustāna-*, Prs. *istān*, *wastān*, Brahui lw. *istān*, Psht *stūn*.

'stāre (pl *°ri*) Yzh, g, *°rə* r, *'stāio* sh, *°ri* (pl) u, *'stōiɣ* Mm, g, *°ri* (pl *°rii*) (g), *°'rəy* Z, *'stoiɣ* (pl *°r'gī*) Mt, *stā'rē* G star — *'stārei lūiət* Yzh stars are falling — Cf. Prs *sitāra*, Psht *stōrai*, Sak. *stārai* < **stāraka-* Sar *ăturǰ*, Or. *ăitōrǰ*, Yzgh. *ă'ətārag* proh. < **stāryaka-*, on account of Shgh *ă'ətērǰ* Cf Oss *st'alɨ* < **stārɨya-*(?). — Sgl. *ustəi ūk* < **stărāka* , Orm *stʌrrʌk* <? Par *estēč* < **stāryačī-*, Wkh *s'târ* (and Khow *istār*?) fr Prs *sitār* — With Psht *starga* 'eye' cf Irish *súil* 'eye' (orig 'sun').

'stōr- *'s'tāɣ* Yzh, *'stor-* sh, *'stor-* *stāɣ-* g, r, *'stor-* *stōr-* Mm, *stēr-* *stōr-* Z

to sweep — *ˈstīt* pres 3 sg — Cf. Sgl. *astar-*, Shgh *zedār-* to sweep, Par *astar-* to rub, wipe away (and Oss *starın* to plaster, lick?)

ᵘstur Yzh, sh (*ᵘstūl* sh), *stuı* g, r, Mm, *sᵊtər*, °*ur* Z, *ustuı* B big, great — *zo ži to usˈtuı* Yzh I am bigger than you, *məu ˈvəıaı žə ˈtō ˈvəraγɛn ᵘsˈtūl* sh, *ᵘstur šūı yauγo* zh the river rose. — Av °*stūra-*, Psht *staı*, etc

sᵊlūr Z horned cattle. — Av *staora-*, etc (but Khow. lw *ˈstōr* horse < Prs)

ᵘsˈtuıo ˈguščo Yzh, *ᵘstuˈro°* sh, *stıo-oguščıko* g thumb — Cf *ᵘstur* V *naraŋgušč*

sᵊtrīˈšəm Z glue — Prs *sırīšım*.

ᵘstur-žoˈγo Ysh the evening star ('the large cloak'?).

ˈšăvde Yzh, p, *ˈsaudə* r, *ˈsōvdıγ* Mm large basket (lit) — Early lw, cf Prs. *sapad*, *saf°*, *sab°*, Or *sĕpt*, Arm *sapat*, Kalasha *savēd-*, *sohōl* But also Ar *safatun*, Syr *seftā*

ˈsuvdo Yzh, M, °*ˈdŏ* Ysh, g, r, u, *ˈsəvdd* Mg, *ˈsevda* (g), *ˈsı°* t, *ˈsı°* tı, *ˈsə°* Z shoulder — *do urγug* (*čəp*) *s°* Yu. — Av *supti-*, Sgl *sɜvδ*, etc

suvdıko Mm the end tip of a bow.

səˈwī Yg vegetable, *şauza* — Cf Pashai *sawī* grass (fr. Ir ?), Psht *sābə* a kind of grass, vegetables (q.v).

saˈwīr Yzh n. of a tree (said to be a Khow word)

suˈwār Y, *saˈwōr* Z horseman — *vo parīzātə suˈwār kəı* Yu he put the fairy on horseback, (*śko*) *yū yasp ıvazīr luydo s°* *šūı* the vizier's daughter mounted one horse. — Prs

suˈworum Yzh, °*əm* g, *suˈwōrum* sh, r gold. — Borr from older form of Kho *ˈsŏıum* (Capus '*sohoroum*') which has got its *-m* from *droxum* (cf Kurd. *zīw* 'silver' with *z-* from *zar*).

sᵊˈxauk Yzh smooth, slippery — V *suxuy-*

saxt Y, Mm hard, *səxt* Yr closed — Prs *saxt* < Av *θıaxta-* close, dense (not with Nyberg, Hilfsb d Phl, II, 200, from *sač-* to suit)

saxt(əıəm) Yzh loom(?).

sᵘxuˈy *sᵘxuˈī-m* Yzh, *sxuˈy-* *sxo um* sh, *sxī-m* r, *ˈsxuy-* Mm, *sxau-* *sxuy-* Z to slip, slide, *lišmīdan* — *sxīyəm* Yr pf — Related to or borr fr Prs. *šaxīdan* (Kho *šēxē* stumbling)

sâuze Yzh, *sauz* sh, *səvzə* g, *sauz, -s* Mm, tı, G, *savz* Z, *sōvz* green, *sâuz* Yzh blue. — Prs

savˈzī M(g) vegetable. — Prs — V *səˈwī*.

saˈyūrž Yzh, *šâyūrx̌* sh, *šaˈyūrš* r hawk — Kho *saˈyūrč/ǰ* (but Palola *šayūrž*) fr Ir.?

ˈsēzda Mg, *sī°* (g) thirteen — Prs

səˈzalyo Yzh, *sı°* sh tarantula

suˈzōn Mm, *sūˈzân* G hot. — Prs — V *garm, pıč*

səˈzīyo Yzh, sh, *so°* r, *ˈsıǰıa* M(g) jujube-tree — Prs *sınǰıd*, Khow *šınǰūr* (fr Ir ?), Psht '*sauzilleh*' (= **sanzıla?*), (Lumsden, Mission to Kandahar, p. 215)

Š, (Š)[1]

šâı Mm bridegroom. — Prs *šāh* V. *šābuk*

šū Yzh hedgehog (not found in Lutkoh) —Kho *šu(h)* hedgehog, (porcupine, Lor)

[1] Cf § 33.

šū, šuˈū Yzh, *šūˈū* sh, r, *šū* g, M(sh), *šūwı* (pl) m, *šūı* g, *šūw* Z horn — < **sı ū*, **srăw-*. Cf. Sgl *šōu*, Wkh. *šəu*, Par *šī*, Bal *srō*, Kurd. *strōh*, etc., Sak *ṣṣu*, Av *srū* Cf. also Psht *šhar*, Wanetsı *šukar*

šūı Y, Mm, t, (*šōı* Ysh), *šəy* Z, *šeʏ* G he went, he became (v. *oy-*). — Pret. 1 sg *dur luro pādo šōm* Ysh to day I have walked far, *šŏm* zh, r, g, *žə xōvən aŋga šuyəm*(!) r I woke, *šīam* Mm, t — 2 sg *tu šūıt-a?* Yzh have you gone? *wōs ke šūīt* sh now when you have gone, *tu žᵘkū šūˈī*(?) sh from where did you go? *kū kı tu šūyıt, zo asəm* p wherever you go, I shall come — 3 sg *šūı* Yzh, Mm, *č(š)ūı* Ysh didn't go, *šūı na Črˈtrayī* sh he went to Ch; *pazyō šūı* r it became clean, *šūy u čı ayoı* Mm he went and didn't come (back) — 1 pl *šom* Yzh — 2 pl *šof-a?* zh did you come? — 3 pl *šʊt, šət* Y, *šət nə šahaˈrɛn* u they went to town; *galaˈvānen ˈčīr ˈwule šʊt* u the cowherd got four wives, *xošān šʊt* sh they became happy. — Pf 1 sg. *šuyam* Yr, plupf. 1 sg *zo šuˈyum vīo* sh '*rafta būdım*', 3 sg *mʊn ˈwulo šılo*ˈ*xo šūı ˈvīo* sh '*zan ı mā lıč šuda būd*', 2 pl *ku šūyəf vīo* zh '*kujā rafta būdıd*' — Av. °*šuta-*, etc

ˈ*šābuk* Yzh, *šabok* B, *sābuk(a)*, (q v) Ysh bride, bridegroom — Khow *šăˈbok*, cf Prs *šāh* bridegroom.

šabparekılay Yr, *šırpəˈlaŋ* sh bat — Fr Prs *šabparak, šabpūı*, cf Orm *šawurkaı, šarwaıak*, Shgh. *šabgardak*, Par *šaukurak, šauparak*, Wkh *šaupaˈrak*, Sgl. °*ek*, etc With sh **šırpalanq* cf *ləˈvɛrzəɣa rūso, žıvdeˈraus*

ˈ*šābāš* Ysh hravo — Prs.

ščīnə, v *iščīn*.

ˈ*šadar* Yzh, *šʌdda* B servant. — Khow. *šadar*, Shına *ṣădăr*

šˈʲfe Yzh, ˈ*šıfə* sh, *šᵊfə* sh, g, °*ıy* Mm, *šfuı* g, t, *šfī* (g), tı, *šfi/əy* Z, *šφūy* G, *šefi* LSIm husband — *wos kə mən* ˈ*šıfᵊⁿ ayoˈī-va* sh ıf my husband come now, *to* ˈ*šıfien škāṛ* sh your husband sent it — < **fšuyaka-*, cf Av *fšuyant-*, v Par Voc s v. *xâ(ī)*

ˈ*šıfčiko* Yzh, °*čo* sh, Mm, *šıfˈča* g waterfall, *šīvča* (g) irrigation channel — Cf Prs. *šıftan* to trickle?

šefˈloč Z hoof — Cf Wkh *šılč*, Sgl *šolč* hoof, Prs *šapēl, šafal, šıpl* camel's hoof ∾ Ar *safilat?* The explanation suggested NTS, 5, 53 is hardly correct

šfīn (*r*) Yzh, sh, Mg, °*ın* Yg, *šᵊfın* r, *šfūn* Mm, *šᵊfīⁿ* tı, °*ūn* m. Z, *šφūn* G comb — Cf Sgl *afšūn*, Ishk *šofūn*, Kashan kohr *yōˈšēn*, Prs *šāna, čāna* (with *tš* < *fš*) < **fšāna-*, Psht *žmanj*, etc, Wanetsı *w(u)žənj*, Pashaı lw *weṣaˈnek*, Shgh. *veǎūj* V. *nuvāš-*

ˈ*šfīna* Yzh, ˈ*šfīno* Mg, (g), t, tı, *šfūna* m. instep — Cf. Hazara Prs (Jaghuridı from Dehı Zangı) *šāne-ı-pāı* instep, Bal *šānay* backbone, nape, Prs *šāna* shoulder Reg *raˈšan*, v s v

šıˈfŏn Yzh, g, *šf*° sh, r clay used for plastering of walls. — V *šıft-*.

šafˈšīyan Yzh, °ˈ*šıyaⁿ* sh, *šafˈšıyan* g, *šouˈšıyaⁿ* r armpit — Originally an obl. case? Cf. Prs. *šafš(a)*, branch, a hooked reed *šafšaf* a crooked branch? — V *tāˈhaš*

· *šıft-əm* (pret.?) Yzh to plaster a wall with clay. — Cf *šıfōn*, and poss.

Bal *šēfaγ* rod for applying collyrium to the eyes (v NTS, 5, 51), etc (with **xš ?*)

šaf'tal Yg, Mm, g lupine — Prs

šaf'tāle Yzh, sh, °ı g, °ōlū r, °âlū Mm peach — Prs.

'*šiγıko* Yp a plant resembling sorrel, '*šīıko* f Mm rhubarb, *raıı* — V. *rır*, *selxıko*.

ša'γıır Mm, g, *šu°* (g) hedgehog (not known by the other informants) — Prob. a lw (note Mm *γ-'*), cf Sgl. *ša'γor*, Par., Prs dial *šuγur*

'*šăhər* Yzh, °*ɛı*, °*aı* sh, u, *šāı* Z town. — *šūı tro š°* Ysh, *nə šāharen* u — Prs V. *Šāhar*

šu'ĭko Yzh, '*šūıko* sh, g collar-bone — < **srauša* 'protruding bone', cf Bal *srōš* elbow? (v Walde-Pok., I, 500) — V. *fīzyastı*, *pa'rayastı*

škōb- škabəy Z to lift up, raise — Cf. Sak. *ṣkam-* to raise, construct, Av. *skamb-*, v EVP, s v *āčawul*

šak'lām Mm dew. — Cf Sgl, Khow *šag'năm* from Prs. *šabnam* + Wkh, Ishk *šak* V *nəb*, *praž'yār*.

'škɪ'rō Yzh, *šıkə'ro* g, °*e'ro* p, *šuku'ro* r, *ušču'ro* sh, '*škyuıo* Mm, °*a* (g), '*škʏura* t, °'*ra* G, *škyūra* M(g), '*škura*, *d* f Z, *šturo* B, *ıščuro* LSIy, *škır* m. — *nar škyur* Mg male camel. — < **uštuıā*, cf Av *uštra-*, etc Camels are not used in Chitral, and the Y forms with *šk* are prob. borr from or influenced by M — *šturo* B is a doubtful form. Cf G s v

'*škŏr əm*. '*škār-əm* Y (*ə'škōr* y), '*škōr am škar-um* Mm, *šə'kōr- šə'kū/ōr-* Z, *škâr-* G to send (a thing) — *škōr* imper 2 sg, *yo* '*vīra* '*nā mən kōı škār?* Ysh who sent me this burden? *kāyəz kəγo*, *škā-əm* sh he wrote a letter and sent it (to us?) — Cf. Sogd (')*škr-* to push, bring, Prs *šıkār* hunting, chasing

'*škūr* Yu hunting, shooting — *no šīıen š° švt*, *no šīıen* '*š° ke'nam!* — Fr Prs *šıkār*

šo'kor Yzh, sh sugar — Khow < Prs

škrafla G scorpion. This word was not known to any of my informants — Connection with Av *xrafstra-* as suggested NTS., 3, 298 is, of course, extremely doubtful (cf Prs *xastar* reptiles, insects?). But the assertion that *xrafstra-* should be identical in meaning with *spıš-* (Benveniste, Studia Indo-Iran, 244) is hardly borne out by the texts

škaṭ zh, *škyat* sh insipid, tasteless, Khow *škat* — The Khow word has not been recorded by Lor or myself

škyuı Mm, °*ıy* g, °*ıy* t, °*ī* ti, (g), *šǎıy* m Z neck, *škyuı* Mg neck of a horse — < **šta^{x}ka-*, with very early contraction < **(u)šaδákahya-*, cf '*šıle?*?

šalɛ Yzh, sh, °*ɛ* g, rice in the field. — Khow < Prs

šɛl Y (*šəl r*), *šāl* Mm, *šal* Z lame. — Prs *šal*

'*šīle* Yzh, *šə'le* sh, *šı'lə* g, r, *šılle* B, neck, *tre-šele* LSIy *del-tšlı* m on his neck — *drīo tra šıle* he threw it on his shoulder — Cf Sogd. *šδ*(''*k*) neck, Av. *ušaδā-* name of a part of the back, *pušt-ı tēž?* V. *škyuı*.

šəlo Ysh, °*a* u, *šo* sh near, at, together with, *pēš-ı* — *šəlo* '*won aı* Ysh '*ba pēš-ı ū burı*', *šəla daryāhan* u '*pēš-ı daryā*' Cf. Gramm § 218 — Prob. connected with '*šıle*

'*šuło* Yzh, sh rice and meat boiled

together — Cf Prs *šīla* rice-soup (< **šālya°* ?)

ša'lāku Yzh centipede(?), lizard(?), (not found in Lutkoh) — Kho *šalāk* lizard(?), grasshopper(?) (Lor)

šɪ'lex Yzh, *°ox* sh, g, B, *°āx* Mm, *°ax*, *sə'lēg'* Z naked, destitute — *mun zəmo'nakk ə^{u} mun wulo šilo'xo* (*f*) *šūɪ vīo* Ysh my child and my wife have become destitute, *šɪlaxɛ* pl — Cf Sgl, Wkh *šɪ'lax*, Shgh *šɪ'lak*

šǎm Y, *šōm* m. Mm, Z, *šâm* G evening — Prs V *xšēma*.

šam Ysh ripe — Cf. Bal *šam* moist?

šam- *šamd-* Yzh, g, sh, *'šom-* *šam'd-* Mm, *šōm-* *šēmd* Z, *šá'm-* G to drink — *yaɯo šamam* Yr, *ćāī šəmɪ* Ysh, *'šamem* zh, *čamɪəm* I don't drink, *šāmɛf-estɛ* sh you are drinking — Av *šam-*, cf Prs. *āšāmīdan*, Zaza *šım-* to drink, Psht. *šūmī* drinks (Yūsuf u Zulaixā, ed Qandahār, p. 157, l 12), Orm *šam-* to sip, (but *tar-*, Par *tēr-* to drink). *pā-*, *pɪba-*, in Sgl *pov-*, Wkh *pōv-*, Sak. *pā-*, **upa raɪz* Shgh *berēz-*, Yzgh *bɪraz-*, etc, *čaš-* Sogd. *čš-*, Psht. *cš-* (but Wan *yōz-* < *gādh* + *s*?), *x^{w}ar-* Prs *x^{w}urdan*, etc., Oss *nŭaz-*(?)

šam'šēr Mm, *°ɪr* Z, G sword — Prs V. *xogor*

šīn Ysh, in *čɪr mɪx̌ šīn* 'four days ago'.

'šɪno Yzh, sh, g, *'šu°* g vulva, *'šīno* Mm, *°ə* g, *°a* Z anus, *'šīne* Mtɪ podex, *šēna* G behind — Cf. Wkh. *ṣīn*, Sgl *šēn* podex, anus, Av. *sraoni-* hip, podex Cf also Wkh. s v *šūnj*

'šĭnjo Yzh, sh, *°'jo* g, *šun'jo* r, *šɪžno* Mm, *°ɛ* g, *°a* t, *'šɪžna* f Z needle — With assim of *s—ž* > *š—ž* from **s(a)u-čanī*, cf Niya Kharoshthi *sujna°*, Prs. *sōzan*, Kurd *šūžɪn*, E. Bal *šɪšīn*, Sgl *ə'štən*, Psht *stən*. *jn* > *nj* also in Khow. lw *šūnj* (v BSOS, VIII, 663), Wanetsi *sunzən*(?) — Prs. *sunjāq* pin, Oss *sɪnj* thorn, etc, is a different word — V *xar-šɪžn*

šɪ'namɪa (pl *šɪ'namī*) Yzh, *°'nāmə* sh, *°e* r, *°ɪ* (pl.?) p, u girl. — *loh šɪ'nāmɪī nāstɪ* sh two girls were sitting, *də čatīr loh šɪnāmɪ vɪet* u there were two girls in the tent. — Av *stɪ-nāman-* female sex (about animals). Cf Lhd *tremɪt*, Panj *tīmat*, etc woman < *strī mātrā*.

'šōnzda Mg, *šõz°* m sixteen — Prs

šuŋ'gā Yzh, sh corner of a house — Prob fr. Khow. *šuŋg* (of Ir origin?)

špāč Ysh, *'očəpoč* Mm, *špʌčɪn* B, *ɪspa*(?) p behind, after — *špāč na tō fsāī* Ysh he rose after you, *spač e'nān* zh *'pušt-e mā bɪyā'*(?) — **hača-pasčā*, cf Prs *sɪpas*, Wkh *cəbas* V *čpāč*, *vɪspač*

špač-kera Yzh hind quarters of animals, *špāš-kere* sh podex — V. *'pɛɪo*.

šār Yzh file (tool) — Khow.

šīɪ Yu lion — *no šīren 'škūr šut* they went to shoot the lion — Prs

šōr Yg (in *yu-'šōr*), B, *yū šor* LSIy, 100. — Khow V *sad*.

šarm Yzh, r shame, pudenda. — Prs. V *fšarm*.

še'rɪet Yu Islamic law — Ar-Prs

šur'vǎɪ Yzh, sh, g, *°ba* r, *°wā* Mm soup — Prs

'šešo Yp In *mamə š° do 'Warto da pežō* a word of unknown meaning, explained thus *'nām na dārad, hamtarī yak gap ast* (it is merely a word), *mā ba tu āšeq šudam'*(??)

'šēīša Yzh a kind of wild vegetable

growing in the hills — Lor compares Khow *ɛ̌ɛ̀ɪ* a kind of mountain plant + *šʌx* (Shina *ša*) vegetable

ˈ*šīšo* Yzh, *šɪˈšo* sh glass, earthquake — Prs. *šīša* glass, bottle — V *zɪbɪˈjɪm*

šuš Mm, *šuš* g, *šɪš* (g), *šəš* Z lung — Prs. V ˈ*pāpəs*

šɪˈšoyo Yzh, °*ɪyo* r, *šoyo* zh, sh mirror, *šīšaˈga* G bottle — Cf *šīšo* V. *âɪˈna*

šašˈkōt Mm podex — Cf *špačkere*, ˈ*pɛro*

šīšpāzək Mg spleen (?), *šəšpaˈzok* Z belly. — Cf. Brahui *nīm-pāza* spleen (Ir. lw) — V *nɪnamāšče*, ˈ*spəɪzə*

šašte Yzh hook, Khow *hauf.* — Cf Prs *šast* fish hook

ˈ*šfī* Mm, *štɪ* Z, *štē* LSIm what? — *tu ˈš° lōrī? tu ˈš° ˈyɪkunɪy? — < *č(ɪ)stɪ < čɪsčɪ* (cf Tedesco, Dialektologie, MO, 12, 212) But cf. Oss. ˈ*ɪstɪ, yestɪ?*

šāt Mm honey. — Ar.-Prs — V *aqˈmīn*

šut Mm near. — V *nazdīk, qaɪīb*

šˈtāhan, štāɛn Yzh, *štahan* B below, under — *š° že māzān* below the table, *š° usˈtāɪm* I place it below. — *že* + Prs *tah*

šəta-žezɪkan Yr hamstring.

štanan polo Yg sole of the foot — *štº* adj from *šˈtāhan*

ˈ*šti va* Mm, *ºstɪ-va* (*šº*) t something — *na to ˈšº* ˈ*dalum*, *ºsº* ˈ*avəram* — V ˈ*štɪ*

šuv- Yzh, *šūvd* M(g), *šuv- šuvd* Z to suck — *čˈ(š)ǐve* doesn't drink, *šuve* sucks, Yzh, *škyīn šūvd* M(g) — Cf Wkh *šap-* (Shaw), Par *šup kan-*, Oss *sábɪ* sucking.

šuˈvā- šu(v)uvd Yzh to suck (used about the mother)

ˈ*šuvazī* Yp n. of a flower, forget-me not

šax Ysh n of a plant, *sɪčɪk* — Khow *šʌx* green vegetable (Lor)

ˈ*šāxo* Yzh, g, °*xº* r, ˈ*šâxo* Mm, ˈ*šōxa* tɪ, Z, *šâx* G branch — *stūr š°* Yr a big branch — Prs

ˈ*šāxeq* Yzh tinder — Prs. *šāxak* a small twig?

ˈ*šâxek ɪ sar* Mm temples — V *yuɻˈpako, poxaˈyak* Cf s v *ušk-maǎɪko.*

šōˈxōv M(t) stream divided into many branches — Prs *šāxāba.* V *baxšɪyo.*

ˈ*šīyo* Yzh, Mm, °*đ* g, ˈ*šɪyo* Ysh, g, r, p, °ˈ*ya* G, ˈ*šɪya* Z female — < **strīyā-*. Cf Sgl *šəc*, Wkh. *stɪɛɪ*, Or *seterīj*, Psht *šəɹa* (q v), Oss *sɪl, sɪlʌ* (with *l* from *nal* male)

ˈ*šaynɪk* Mm cuckoo — V *kaˈkūk*

šāˈyīn Mm hawk — Prs *šāhīn*

šayoz Yzh, sh glacier — Khow

šīž Y, Mg, *šūš* Mm eagle (m and f), vulture (Yzh) — Cf Sgl *šūž* < **šāč-*.

šižo-ˈɣun Yzh, Mm cotton-thread — V *đidanˈwo, paxtaˈī wɪrž, wušūles*

šžoɣun žōɣ Yzh, *šoɣun-žōɣ* sh woman's cloak

T

-t encl pron 2 sg — Cf § 205

tā Ysh, u until, in order that — *xšəˈvō tā mɪx̌* sh night and day, *waˈmən ˈmuzdɪə ˈna mən dɛl, ˈtā zo oˈīm* give me my wages so that I may go, *ās tā luˈɪōum* u. — Prs

tī-m loɣoˈī-m Yzh, *tɪˈī-m loˈɣōɪ* sh, *təˈy-ɪm loˈɣoɪ* Mm, *tuw- luɣay* Z to enter — *yâuɣo tīm* (*loɣoˈīm*) Yzh I bathe(d), *loˈɣǒɪ do kyēɪ, tɪo kɪyēf, da maˈžīt* sh, u, *dadɪ ām tīm* = *đ° šom* zh, *də kyayī tɪīm* sh, *də kyoɪ təˈyɪm* Mm — *tī-* < **atɪ ɪ*, cf Sgl *atɪy*,

Sogd *tys-* (cf Pkr. *aicchati* passes on), Sar *dið*, Yzgh *diš-* (*dayd*), Khuri *tiom* I come But *loyoi* < ? + *gata-*

tu Yzh, sh, *tə* sh, u, Mm, Z, G thou. — Cf § 203 sq

tūr Mm, g, ti, *tūy* Z, G mulberry — Anc lw from Pis *tūt* Acc to Laufer, Sino-Ir. 582, *not* from Semit V *m²rɛč, tūt.*

tu'bŭr Yzh, *tə°, tam°* Z guitar, *rubāb, tambūr* — Borrowed, at different periods, fr. Prs

tu'bət Mm, g down of birds — Cf Sgl *tə'bət*, Sar *tibīt* down, Turk Prs *tibət* soft goat's hair.

'*tačiŋge* (pl.?) Yzh goat-skin shoes, used by the Kafirs — Khow '*tačiŋg* pubboos, footwrappers, Palola *thačiŋga.*

tā duni'ā Yu the lower world, *ta* Z under — Prs *tah* (in *tah xāna*, etc) Cf. *tahe alarsine, š'tāhan, tā'kaš*

tfə Yzh, *tfe* sh, *tuf* r, Mm, *təf* Yg, Mg, *tfōyə* Yg, *tə'fo* M(g), *tuf* G, *tuf-* Z saliva. — Prs Cf Shgh. *tuf*, etc

tfak Yzh, *tu'fək* r, *tu'fak* Mm, *tə°* Z, G gun, rifle. — *təfək da'ham* Yzh I shoot. — Prs — Wkh, Sgl. have the Turk word *miltiq*, Shgh etc the native *can* Cf BSOS, VIII, 659

tə'fōv- tə'fēvd Z to put fire to — V Z, s.v, and cf Par *tapēw-* to heat

'*təgo* Mm, *ta'qa* G, *taŋg* Z narrow — *taŋg* fr Prs, *təgo* may be genuine — V *taŋg, trok*

'*tūga* Z, °'*ga* G button, bud — Deriv < **tumga* < **tukma* suggested § 119 But probably < Prs *tuqa*. V *tukmo*

tag'bīr Yu plan, explanation — *na tag'bīren o'īm.* — Also Psht, Par, Khow, Ashk, Awromani *tag'bĭr* < Prs *tadbīr*

tīyo Yzh, p rope made of willow-bark (p used for fastening the handle of a spade, v Ill). — Cf Wkh *tik* willow, Prs *tāk* branch, tendril, vine, etc., Psht. *tāγa* elm or poplar

tuyd-əm tuy'dāy-əm Mp to shave, *tiu da* (?) B to cut — Cf. *tīž-* V *fxau, xrid-.*

'*tuγᵘm* Y (*tū°* g), *tūγm* Z grain, corn — Cf Prs *tuxm* etc, v Z s.v.

ta'he a'larsine Yzh threshold — Cf *tā dunia* V *sir*

ta'qio Yzh, r pillow, back of a chair, *taki'ya* Z pillow. — Ar-Prs *takya.* — V *vir'zane.*

'*tēiko* Yzh, '*ta°* g eye apple — Cf Bakht *tē, tī* eye, Par *tēč?*

to'ko Mm, *tōqa* Z alone — Cf Wkh *toko*, Sgl *tāke*, Rosh *tᵚqā*, Prs *tāqa.* — V *fkyiγigo*

tuk'mo Yzh button — Turk-Prs. V *tūga*

'*tukun um* Mm to chop up, hash. — Cf *tik-, kik-* Z to beat?

tā'kaš Mm, g, *tā-i-kaš* (g), '*taə kaš* Z armpit — Cf. *tā-dunia*, Prs *kaš* — V *šaf'šīyan*

tāl Yzh, sh, g, '*tōlo* r, °*a* m Mm, Z, *tá'la* G kettle — Sgl *tāl*, cf Kati *ṭōl*, Lhd *thālī* dish, metal vessel? Not to be compared with Shgh, etc *tōϑč* plate, tray (< **tāϑaka-* > Y **tĭžɛ*) as proposed by G

'*tāl im ta'lī m* Yp to whittle, *tōl'y tēl'y* Z to kill, slaughter. — '*tāləm vo pə'žō* I whittle the log, '*pāra pāra mēkunim*' — < **tard-*, v s v *pəlišč-*

te'la-um tu'lī-im Yzh, *təla-'ūm tūly-* sh,. *tə'lav-um* Mm, *telev-am* t, *telaw-*

telwīy- Z to seek, search for. — *gadāˈī t°* Ysh I beg, *ruxˈsat tūliˈyō* he took leave, *'talbıst'*, *čı tələˈıā gadāˈī* don't beg, *šūı no tūlıˈyān 'ba gadāī talabıstan raft'*. — Ar-Prs. *talabīdan*

ˈ*tıla* Yzh copper(!), *tıˈlâ* Mm, *te°* g, *tıllă* B, LSIm gold — Prs — The meanıng 'copper', *ıf correct*, must be due to a recent adjustment caused by the ıntroductıon of Khow *suˈworum* 'gold' (LSIy gıves *zer* 'gold') B has *loh* copper (< Khow)

talˈkān Yzh, sh dried mulberry flour. — Badakhshı Prs (not ın lexx) But cf Prs *talxā* parched graın, pulverized and mıxed up wıth water? — V. *čırγıšče, kıṭoˈrī, pušč*

tulısˈmād Yzh flood, rıver ın spate — Khow (O'Brien) *tısılmād* ıd, but acc to Lor. *tūlısmād* means 'many, a crowd (of men)'

telt Yzh, *tɛ°* sh, *te°* Mm, B old, shabby, tattered, *žəγd(?)* From Ar. Prs *tıls* old, ancıent, dırt of a garment?

talx Yzh, r, g, Mm, g, Z, *°lˀx* Ysh bıtter — Prs

talx-kardaˈčī Yp dandelıon. — **Prs ?* Bailey suggests connectıon wıth Phl. (Bund) *kārda, kārtak* n of a flower, *Pandanus* (?) Cf Khow *trıṣpōy* dandelıon Y *trıšp* sour, acıd

tāam Ysh food — *t°* *kʷet-ısto* she ıs preparıng food — Ar-Prs.

taˈmākū Yr *tobacco* — Ind fr. Prs

ˈ*tono* Y, g, B, *taˈna* Z, *tan* G body, *tana* Mm stem of a tree — Prs *tan(a)*

tanou B rope — From Khow *tanau* (v BSOS. VIII, 664)? But cf Shgh. *tanōv* (Skold)

tandeneˈū Yp threads connectıng the wıngs of a spınnıng wheel (v Ill), Kho *tandeˈnī* — The Khow word ıs unknown elsewhere Cf Prs *tananda* a weaver's ınstrument, etc ?

ˈ*tandur* Yzh, sh, ˈ*tondərə* Mm, *°a* g, *təndəˈrə* G thunder — Prs.

tənˈdār (*-l*) Ysh thın

tanˈdıust Yzh, r, *tun°* sh, *təndu̯ˈr°* u well, ın health — Prs

ˈ*tunuk* Yzh, *tˈıˈnek* M(g) shallow, Khow *toŋk, tunkā* B thın — Prs *tunuk* (cf BSOS VIII, 670).

taŋg Mm, Z saddle gırth. — Prs. — Cf. *təgo, trok*

təpˈlāya Yzh drum — Prs *tabla(k)*

tūı-puškγ Mm dried mulberry-flour. — V. *pušč, talkān*

tro Ysh, r ınto, on, etc — ˈ*šūı tro* ˈ*šāhaı* Ysh he entered the town; ˈ*nā tə trə* ˈ*lās kəˈɣum* I put ıt ın your hand, *trə zɪl č āyoī 'ba yādɛ mā na āyad'*, *tra awā zγūstə* r he flıes through the aır Cf § 219 — Av. *tarō* and *antarəˀ* Cf. Parachı, *tar* (IIFL, I, § 101)

ˈ*târa* Mm a sıngle haır — *yū t°* — Prs

ˈ*tīro* Y, *°a* Mg, ˈ*tūro* Mm darkness, *°*ˈ*ra* G dark. — Av. *taθra-* (pl !). Cf EVP. s v *tōr*.[1]

ˈ*toru* Yzh, g lower — *t°* ˈ*pōıšık* zh lower lıp, *toruov-draı* g beddıng, *kurpa* ('put-below').

tūr Z trap — Cf Wkh. *tor*, v. EVP. s.v *tōrˀ*[2]

tūr Yzh, p mountaın-ash — Khow

trəˈboda Yzh, ˈ*ɣālə* ˈ*trɛbəno boda* g ankle, *trəbən ta lasboda* sh wrıst. — But Prs. *tarband* means only 'a wet bandage'. V *boda, uškˈmaxıko*

təˈrıf Z *təˈrəft* Ysh, Z to steal — ˈ*žıŋkıˈkī*

uˈgah žə ašəraˈfīəf yu t° Ysh the woman stole at once one of the gold coins — Cf. Av *trəfyāṯ*, Phl. *truftak* (v Reichelt, Av Elementarbuch, 61, Nyberg, JA, 1929, 293, Bailey, JRAS, 1933, 1004, Schaeder, Stud z antik Synkretismus, 216) Already in Av. *tɻ-* > *trə*, cf Ishk *təruf-*, Shgh *cif-* with secondary *tr-* treated as ancient postvoc *ϑr* (*araɪ* 3, but *puc* son).

trok Yzh, sh saddle-girth — Kho *trəŋg*, Wkh *trāŋg*, Shgh *teˈraŋg* (*v* s v). — Cf

trok Yzh, °*g* g, r narrow, *troγo* B tight

trog-ˈwelɪko Yzh, *tro-uōlɪkə* sh irrigation rivulet running *across* a field — Prob from *trok* narrow, and not related to Or (Lentz) *tur-uēδ* Hochgraben, or to Psht *traɪ* small stream, mill-race (v. EVP s v).

taryo Y (*to°* g), *tɪrgɪko* Mm shed for goats and sheep, *ayēl-ɪ māl*. — Cf. Bur. *tārk(k)* walled enclosure??

tɪrγ Yzh, r, *tɪ°* sh, *tīrˈγo* Mm, *tərˈγa* g, Z, *tuɪγo* B sharp. — Av. *tiγra-*, cf. Kohrū, Keše *tīr*, etc.

trīk Yzh thing, matter — *cəˈmɪn t° astet?* *'čɪ čīz ast?'*

ˈtarɪk Yzh poplar. — Turk. (but Khow. *terek* chenar). — V. *raˈmɛno*.

tīraˈmâ Mm, g, t, °*ō* autumn — Prs. — V *paˈīz*

taˈɪān Yzh, sh soft, wet, unfinished cheese, *təɪngā* Z fresh, new — Cf. Prs *tar(ɪ)* moist, fresh.

trušne Yzh, °*a* B, *tišno* Yr, *tižna* g thirsty — Yr, g fr. Prs, Yzh, B fr Khow. *truṣnɪ* (Ir lw, cf. BSOS, VIII, 664). — V *kāk*, *zəˈγəɪɣ*.

trɪšp Yzh, r, *trə°* sh, g, *trišpo* Mm, °*ɛ* g, *teɪš* (*təɪšpā* f.) Z *trišpo* B sour, acid, *tɪšp* B thirst(!) — Cf Sgl *tɛˈreš* (lw ?), Wkh *teɪešp*, Bal *trušp* Poss **tɻ šγa* < **trpša-* (v. EVP. s.v *tɪīu-*), cf Russ *terpkɪy* sour, acid (< **tṛpŭkŭ*), v Trautmann, Balt-Slav Wb, 325)

ˈträxmk M(g), *teɪaxˈnok* Z spark — Z compares the group of words mentioned s v *cəˈɣox*

taˈrāzū Yzh, *tā°* sh scales, *Trāzū* g, *n of a constellation*, *Libra* — *t° aˈvrɛ*, *mām də t°* Ysh bring the scales, I shall weigh — Prs

ˈträž- Y *traγd-* Yzh, *trēžɪ-ˈem* sh, *trēˈjvē-m* r, *ˈtrâǰ- traγd-* Mm, *təˈrōnǰ- təˈraγd-* t, *trōǰ trâγd* Z, *təɪâǰ-* G to bind, tie — *mlān tɪāžɪm* Yg, *ˈtrēžγəm* pf; *mo ˈadam ˈγavo trež*, *maɪ ˈādame ˈγaɪo ˈtražet* zh, *tu naˈko va γavo tɪaže?* — Prs *taranǰīdan* to tighten (v Z s v) (Cf Bailey, BSOS VIII, 138)

ˈtasa Yp copper tray — Ar-Prs *tās* goblet

tō ɪ sar M top of the head — Cf Sgl *tå ɪ sar*, Prs **tār-ɪ-saɪ?* V. *ˈkāka*, *pxoyak*

tašˈko Yzh, *tə°* g, *to°* r, *ta°* sh, p, Mm adze. — Cf Prs. *tēša*, *taš*

tăt Y, *tōt* Mm, g, (g), Z, *tât* G father. — *aɪ tāt*, *na to tāt*, *yo kyɛɪ mən tāt kyɛɪ* Yr; *mō aˈmaf tāt* this is your father, *taten što* the father said — Sgl *tāt*, Wkh *tat*, cf. Z s v

tūt Yr mulberry — Prs. V. *məˈrɛč*, *tūɪ*

ˈtūta Mt Adam's apple — Cf Prs *tūta* a sty on the eye-lid (orig 'swelling'?).

ˈtavdoγo Yzh, *tovdaga* Mt a tree with small berries, *tauda*, Khow *čɪlažum*(?) — Prs **tafta* is unknown in this sense

to'vūnyo Yzh, *'tovu°* sh, p box, chest. — Cf Prs *tabang(ū)*, Psht. *tawang* tray, wicker basket, chest. — V *sʌnduq*

tu'vor Yzh, sh, Mm, *to°* Yr, *tū'vər* g, *tə°* Z large axe — Cf Prs. *tabar*, etc

tuvɛr'zɪn Yzh battle axe — Prs *tabarzīn*. Kho *taparziŋ* is an early lw

tōvɪs'tōn Yr, *tōwɪ°* Z, *tâvɪ'stân* Mg summer — Prs V. *'wāɣo*.

'tīwanɪy Mm stirring-stick, *tēw-* *tēvd* Z to stir. — Z compares Ishk, Shgh *tēw* etc. to stir (but connection with Prs *tāftan* is improbable) *tēw-* < **tāwaya-* fr. IE **tew-*, cf. **twer-* (Walde-Pok, I, 749)

tux Yzh steam. — Khow. *tox*, cf. Sgl. *təxt'xē*.

taxta'bande Yp boarding enclosing the hearth, *°dī* Z fence — Prs.

tɪx̌ ɪm *'čāst-əm* Y (*tx̌-* g), *'čɪx̌-əm* *čāst-am* Mm, *čx̌-ɪm* *čōst am* t, *'čɪx̌-ɪm* *čost* (g), Z, *česta* B to fall. — *wos tx̌ɪm* Yg, *psāt tɪ'x̌ɪm* sh, *čīx̌t* 3 sg M(g) — < **hača-had-*, cf *nix̌-*, *čad-*.

'taya Yzh, g, r, *'tā ī* sh, *'tō ī* Mm, *'tō ika* g colt — Cf Sgl *ta'yāk*, Wkh *tōy*, Sar *tāē* — Turk.

ta'yār Ysh, *tē°* B ready, completed — *t° šūn*, *kəɣ*. — Ar-Prs.

'tāzo Yzh, g, *°a* sh, *'tāza* Mm, *tazyo* B well, in health — *pādšā t° šūn* Ysh, *to tat ta'z ō təndu'rust astɛt?* u — Prs

tīz Yzh quick, g sharp — *tīz as!* — Prs.

ta'žīa Yzh heron, Khow *manḍāy*

'tīž-əm *'təɣd-əm* M(g), *tēž-* *tuɣd* Z to cut, split. — Z compares Shgh. *tēx̌-* to shave (with *-x̌-* from the preter I), Rosh *tōw-*, Wkh. *təš-*, etc. (with which cf. also Sgl *tūl-*, Psht *tōžəl*, Oss *dasɪn* to shave) < Av. *taš-*. — But *tīž-* points to **tăčaya-*, **tăjaya*, cf. Oss *tajɪn* adze Acc. to Lidén fr. IE **teg-* — *tuɣd-* (q v.) to shave is based upon the past stem.

tažɪ'ān *čog'gō* Ysh a kind of pear. — Cf *tažīa?*

T

ţfo Yzh, *tīfo* g n. of a small bird which says "*ţif ţif*", Kho. *ţɪf* — Acc to Lor. Khow. *ţɪf* is a kind of hunting bird

ţok Yzh, *ţok* sh wild pear — Khow *ţōŋg*, cf. also Psht. *ţāŋgū* fruit resembling an apple A more recent lw. than *kyogo*, *čogo*, q v.

'ţakye Yzh n of a part of the plough

ţɪ'pe Ysh much — *boh ţɪ'pɛ dau'lɛt* — Kho *ţɪp* full.

Θ

ϑam LSIy come, *ϑamus* then — Very doubtful forms. *ϑ* is not found in any other Y word

V

-va a verbal particle denoting the conditional and the indef. pronoun. V. §§ 252, 210.

vo nota accusativi — Cf. V §§ 208, 215

'vīo Y, Mm, *viyā*, *°a* Z, *vī'ya* G he was. — *žū'wān v°*, *yū 'wulo v°*, *loh pūre vī'et* Ysh; *mun wulo šuloxo šūn vīo* my wife had become destitute, *'vīo yū â'dʌm*, *wo 'hâdamɛn lv luɣdi vī'at* Mm, *yū wīya vīo; mən uzīr lurvo*

vīem. Cf. §§ 225, 233, 250 — *vīı* as irrealis and cond. v § 253 sq. — Av. *būta-*, Wkh. *vıtk*, etc.

ˈ*vad-* ˈ*vǎst* Yzh, r, ˈ*vōnd-* *vost-* Mm, t to bind, to tie together (something broken), '*pēvand mēkınam*', to place loaves on the hearth to be baked (Mt) — *yau vastəm* Yr — Av. *band-*, cf Sgl, Wkh. *vānd-*, Shgh *vınd-*, etc — V. *trāž-*

veˈdō-um *veˈdī-am* M(g) to warm one's hands by the fire. — **upa-(han-)tap-*, with secondary preterite(??). Cf

vəˈdāy-əm *vəˈdayd-əm* Yzh, sh, *vıdayda* B to mix. — **abı-(han-)tak-*(??) Cf. Oss *andaɣın* to solder. Cf § 118.

vəlˈyo (*w*°) Yzh, sh, *w*° r, ˈ*valyo* Mm, °*a* (g), °*a* MFB, *walye* LSIm, *welyo* y, *būryo* (l) B up, above. — *vəlˈyo aˈım*, *wəlˈyō oˈyəm* Yzh, ˈ*valya aˈyam* M(g); *mən kyēı vəlˈyō asˈtet* Yzh my house is above, *šʊt valˈyō* Ysh '*raftan bālā*', *welˈyōo* '*bālā āmad*' — Av *ərəδwa-* + *kā* might result in Y **əlvyo*, *vəlyo*, but in Mm we should expect **vəlgo* (?)

vulˈyōr Yr, *wurˈyar* M(g) shoulder-blade, *wurˈyar* Mg, t, °*gar* m upper part of the back, between the shoulders, *wurgor* m Z spine. — Prob. < **wulˈgōr*. Cf Psht *wulaı* shoulder-blade.

ˈ*velıwo* Yzh, *veˈl*° sh lightning — Prob < **ɯelıvo* < **wı-daıpā-*, cf. Sogd. *wyδ'ynp'h* (Buddh.), *wydymp'* (Chr.) = **wıδēmbā*, Bartangi (Skold) *wᵉˈδebǰ* < **wıdaıpaka-*, Sar. (Bellew) *wadāfz* (*d* = *δ*?). Sak. *batava* f. acc to Konow < **wıtapā-*. — A root **daip-*, **dīp-* is unknown from Ir, but its existence is proved by the Sogd and Bart forms

vən Yzh, g, r, *van* sh main root, bottom, foot of anything. — Av *buna-*, Prs *bun*, etc.

vəˈn-ɪm: *vəˈd-em* Yzh, sh, *vən-· vət* u, ˈ*vın-ʊm* ˈ*vəd-ʊm* Mm, *vən-. vud*, *w*° Z to carry, bring, carry off (animate beings) — *vo wulo* (*və to wulo*) *vənem* Yu I bring a (your) wife, *vo* ˈ*mun vəˈna* '*marā bıgīr*', ˈ*pūra vəˈdem* Yzh I brought my son, *vo maɟa vɪˈdet šəlo pādšāan* sh they brought the man before the king, *žə pādˈšāan vo wuˈlo vət galavānen* u the cowherd took his wife away from the king, *vəˈdɛt* ˈ*sāro* sh '*burdan pāyān*', *vəˈdet* Mm '*burdī*', *vo wulo žəwən če vet kəne* Yu '*zan-ı-ūra na mētānī gırıftan*' — < **upa-nī-*, *upa-nīta-* (v § 118), cf Par *ēn-* *ânt-* < **ā-nī-*, and v Bloch, L'ındo aryen, p 44

vəˈnayaro Ysh, g, r, *vɪnɛˈyarıko* zh high hill, cliff, '*šāx-ı kalān*, Khow *zom* — *Talaš Mīr veˈnayaro* Yr — Cf. *vaŋ* and *yar*.

vaŋ Yzh, sh, g, *vən* r, *vanˈgʊ* Mm, *vānˈgʊa* g, *vanˈg'* Z, *vanǰ* G long — *wos van šūı* Ysh now he stretched himself — **baržn-*, cf. Av *barəzan-* (*barəšna-*), *barəšnu-* height, hill.

vraı Yzh, sh, r, u, B, *v(ə)rāı* Ysh, g, *vəˈrâī* Mm, °*ōı* g, t, tı, Z, °*ây* G, *vrōı* M(g) brother, cousin — *mən* ˈ*vəraı žə tō* ˈ*vərayɛn usˈtūr* Yzh my brother is bigger than yours, *aı vrāı*, *če xšıef-estɛ* sh o brothers, why are you weeping. — Av *brātar-*, cf Sgl. *vəˈrūδ*, Wkh *vəˈrıt* (also from the nom.).

ˈ*vrī-ım* *vrıˈr ʊm* Yzh, ˈ*vrī ım* *vɾˈr ʊm* (*ɾ*) sh, ˈ*vrī-ʌm* *vrɪˈl-ʊm* r, *vrī-m* *vɾl-əm* g, *vrīr-əm* *vrıšky-* Mm, t, G, *vəˈrīr-* *vəˈrīr-*, *vəˈrıšk-* Z, *vrıstča* B to

break. — *mən va skud vɣləm* Yg I broke the stick, *vɣlet* 3 pl., *vrīa* imper 2 sg, *mo ādam vrī, mai ādame vrīet* zh. — Orig *vrī-* *vrišɣ*, *vrišč* < **braiš-* **brišta-*, cf. Sgl. *vrēl-* *vrēt*, Shgh. *vəraž-*, etc Cf. § 238.

var M(t), *vēr* LSIm time. — *yidɪr var fta wīnəm* I see you a second time. — Early lw. from Prs. *bār* < **wāia-?* But note the vowel V. § 58.

v°ro Ysh after. — *ži mol v°* 'az ī bād' — Cf Av *aparəm* postea.

ˈvīra Yzh, sh, °*o* M(g), *ˈvū°*, *ˈvə°* Z burden. — *yo vīra kōi-kān?* whose is this burden? *wo ˈvɪra laˈyado da ˈkyɛɪ* Ysh he put the burden down in the house. — Av *bāra-*, Sgl *vūr*, Wkh *vīr*

vɪˈra-ɪm Yzh *vĭˈrəvd-o* sh to load, '*bār kardan*'. — Cf. *ˈvīra*.

vūr Z light red — V Z s v., Bartholomae, Mir.Mund., VI, 5, and Goteborgs Hogskolas Årsskrift, 36, 3, 67

ˈvroč-ɪm *vrexč ɪm*(?) Yzh to roast — The forms are not clear *vroč-* (with *-č* from the imperative **vroč?* < **vrə(n)ǰ*) < **brinǰ-*, cf. Khow. lw *vrenǰē im*, Bal. *brijag*, Sak. *brīys-*, Psht *wrīt* (if < **bɪ ixta-*). But Wkh. *vareš-*, etc, v. EVP s v *wrīt*

vraḍoya Yzh to that side, '*ūsun*' — Cf. *v°ro* < *apara-* and v *mīr-čoya*.

vrōf- *vrŏft* Y, *wurafs-* *wurafsōy* Z to fly — *vrōfe* 3 sg, *vrōfet* 3 pl — Z compares Shgh *wẹrafc-* to stand (cf Notes on Shgh s v. *wɪrūvd*) cf. Wkh. *wərəfs-* id, Yazgh. *urafs-* and v Bailey, Orient Stud in honour of C. E Pavry, 22 — Y **wr-* > *vr-?* Cf. *vərēm-*.

ˈvrīyo Y, °*ă* Mg, °*a* (g), °*a* t, °*go* m, *vəˈrīga* f Z, *vrēˈga* G eyebrows — *ˈvrīye* pl Yp. — **brūkā-*, cf. Bakht *burg*, Oss. *arfɣg*, but Wkh *vəraw*, Sogd. *βr'wk*, Talish *bav* (**brăwa-?*), Sgl *vrīc*, Psht *wrūja* (< **brūčī-*), Shgh *vərūў*, etc. (< **brūša-??*)

vorɣ Yzh, u fruit. — *vo čīrɪef la pəṇəkaf la voɪyen yurd* u he seized the apricots with the leaves and with the fruit (or foliage?) — Cf. Prs *bar*, etc., v Bailey, BSOS., 6, 73

vurɣaˈkʿōndɪ M(g) n of a small shrub used as fuel. — Cf. *vəz-vurgo* s v. *zevɪrɣo*

vərkʊaˈkʊe Yzh, sh, *vərka°* p a kind of cheese box, made from strips of willow bark — Khow. *wərkɛtɪ* (*-ţɪ?*) bark of willow or poplar used for making baskets (Lor).

vəˈrēm-. *vəˈrēmd* Z, to stand, *vrīnd-əm* Mm I am standing, *vəˈrīnd-əm* t I rose, *vrēnd əm* G I rise, *werema* LSIm stand (imper.) — **upa-rāmaya-*, cf *vrōf-?* Note Z *wurafs-* but *vəˈrēm-* with *v-*

vraɪmɪn Yr cousin(?). — Cf *mɪn*.

vraɪpūr Ysh nephew, brother's son — Cf *vraɪ*, *pūr*.

ˈvrērɪ Mm, *vəˈrērəy* Z brother's son — < **brāθryaka-*, cf. Av. *brātūrya-* V. EVP s.v. *wrārə*

ˈvrērɪgo Mm, *vəˈrēˈrīgă* Z brother's daughter. — <**brāθr(i)yakā-* V *ˈvrērɪ*

vrīšum Mm, *ˈvrē°* Z, *vrēˈšəm* G silk — Prs, cf Psht. *wrēšm*, Shgh. *vəˈrēx̌um*, etc. V *fəršəˈme*

v°rut Yzh, *vʊrūt* sh, *vrūtə* g, *brūtə* r, *brūt* Mm, (g), ti, *bəˈr°* g, t, Z, G mustache — *pa kaˈčīo ˈvrūtəf ˈdea* Ysh cut your mustaches with scissors.

— Prs., Y *vr-* points to early borrowing.

vrazi'dine Yzh pillow — Kho *wʌrzi'dīni* thick, round bolster for leaning against (Lor), in its turn fr Ir (cf BSOS VIII, 663)

'varzeɣo Yzh, *'varzəɣə* sh, r, *'vəzərɣo* g, *'vozᵊrgo* Mm, *'vŏzərɣa* g, (sh), *'wʌ̆zurga* f Z, °*ər'ga* G, *verzɣo* B wing, *'vərzəɣə* Yp the 'wings' of the spinning-wheel (v Ill.) — **bazrakā-* cf Khow. lw *wraz un*, Prs *bažīr*, and v. EVP. s v. *wazar*

vir'zane Yzh, g, *ur'z°* sh, *viz'nī* Mm, *və°* g, *vē°* m. ti, Z, *viž'nī* Mt pillow (filled with shavings of willow wood Yzh). — < **bṛzanaka-*, cf Khow lw *vraznī*, Sgl. *vōzd*, Wkh. *vōrz*, Bal. *barzī*, and v. Z s v — V. *vrazi'dine.*

vispač, v. *wačpāč.*

vīš- G to set (about the sun) — With orig. **w-* and with *š* from the past Cf Wkh *wīs-*, Yaghn. *vīs-* to set < **wi isa-*?

'višču Y, *'viškvo* Mm, °*a* g steep hillside, ravine, *'pušta, sasta'*, Khow *dahār.* — Cf Psht *uat* ravine, crevice, if = *wət* < **bišta-*

'vuza Mm, *'vizo* (g), *'vəzo* g, t, °*a* Z he-goat — Cf. EVP. s.v. *wuz* V. *fer'ɣāmə, nar'bəz*

vᵊ'zo Y, *'vuzo* Mm, *'viza* (g), *'vəza* g, t, Z, *wu'za* G she goat, Yzh, Mm also female ibex V *'vuza*

vez'b-um: vezbi-'īm Yzh to tighten, *wəzib- wəzivd* Z to press together — < **abi-zamb-*, cf. Av *zamb-* to crush, Wkh *vizam-* to rub to powder

vīzɣa Y, *vuzɣ* Mm, *vīzɣ* g, (g), t, *vīzx* ti the arm above the elbow, Yzh also calf of the leg, Yg, r arm below the elbow, *buzga* B muscle — Cf Av. *bāzu-*, Psht. *wōzai* shinbone, etc.

voz-'ɣūnəɣ Z goat's hair. — Cf. Psht. *wužɣwunē*, etc, v EVP s.v *wuz*

vᵊ'zān-em: vᵊ'zad-em Yzh, sh, *'vzān- 'vzad-* g, *'vzān- 'vzend-* r, *vᵊzân- vᵊ'zēd-* Mm, *vᵊzōn- vᵊzēnd-* t, *vzōn- vzē(n)d*, *w°* Z, *wzân-* G, *wizeda* B to know — *vᵊzīt* 3 sg , *zo Pârse vzānəm* Yg I know Persian, *zo dūr ágoya či wizidam* B I couldn't come to-day — Cf. Shgb. *w(ə)zūn-*, Sak *vaysān-* to recognize, etc , Sgl. *pəzīn-* V. Z s.v. **wi-*, *abi-* or *upa-zan-*?

vᵊ'zaw̆o Yzh womb, pregnant (animal), Kho. *garbīn* — < **upa-* or **apizaϑā-*, cf Av *aipī-zaϑa-* the future birth V *pezaw̆e, zaw̆ko.*

'vəzvurgo, v *ze'virɣo*

W

wo that, ille — V Gramm. § 208.

wo Ysh, Mm, *u* Mm, *u* Yu, Z and — Prs

wūi Y, Mm, Z, G, *wīy* Mt, *iwy* ti, *wī* g, *wī* (g), *wūix* (!) B wind. — *wūi kit(istə)* Yzh, g it is blowing — Av *vāta-* Cf *Wūi.*

wa-čpāč Ysh, *vispač* (*š*?) u back (adv.), *wešpač* LSly behind — *wo žiŋkiko v° šūi* Yu the woman went back — Cf *špāč.*

wa'čārum Ysh alms, *'gadāi'*. — *w° nāmən dəl* give me alms — Khow *wɛčhārəm*, etc (Lor)

wŏ̆dɣo Ysh, r separate, *judā.* — *wodɣo kenə̀m* sh I separate, *'xostə žə yo'wən wōdɣo šūi* r the husks were separated from the grain. — Perf. ptc. of *wār-.*

wāf-em waftem Yzh, *wâf-um wɛft-um* Mm, *ˈwōf-u/am wēft-e/am* t, (g), Z to weave — *waft* pres 3 sg, *wafto* pret. 3 sg Yzh. — Cf Prs *bāftan*, etc, Wkh. *ūf-*, Sgl *ǰf-*, **ub-* in Av **ubda-*, Psht. *ūdəl* to weave, *būda*, Prs *pūd* woof (**upa-ubda-*), Oss. *urd* warp, cham (< **ubdra-*, cf. Pashai *udrī* snare < Ir), Kurd *ūnīn* to weave; **wāp-* in Orosh *wo̯b* (Lentz) sheaf, Phl Psalter *w'py*.

wofˈšĭo Yzh, *wošťo* sh small wasp, *ˈwafšıyo* Mm, °*a* t, G, *ˈwāfšłye* M(sh), °*ıya* f. Z wasp. — V. NTS V, 45, s v Bal *gwabz*

*waha*ˈ*ray* Yzh hungry, *wāˈhrāk* sh, *waxrāx* B hunger, *ˈwoxrōgī* pl Mm, *ˈuaxrd* Z hungry. — *zo w°*, *tu w°-a?* Yzh, *maı ˈluydı nıˈāstat ˈwuro*, *w°* Mm the daughters were sitting there, hungry — Tomaschek (BB, 7, 205) suggests derivation from *wé-khorāk* 'without food'(?)

woˈǰou Yr span from thumb to little finger, *waˈžab* Mm span from thumb to forefinger. — Prs *waǰab*

woko Ysh, r there, '*uko*'. — *w° nīnomərə* Yr there is the spleen, *wokə cəs dārū vīo*, *woko cəs kīmat vīı* Ysh '*ūko čı dārū būd*, *ūko čı kīmat bâša*' — Taj.-Prs *ūko* + *wo*

wuˈl-um ˈwust-um Yzh to throw — *pa yaı wuˈlum*, *wuˈle* I throw, he throws a stone. — Cf Ishk *wēd-* to put, Feili Lur *bıstın* to throw, Siw Zaza *wıst* he threw, and cf. EVP. s v *wĭštəl* (*wuləm*) to throw, shoot.

ˈwolo Yzh, sh, *ˈwēlo* Mm, °*a* g, *ˈwēla* Z, *wēˈla* G large irrigation channel — Cf. Wkh. *wåδ*, and v. Z s v. and EVP s v *wāla* Cf *ˈwelıko*.

wuˈlaı Yzh, *u°* g, *ulaˈγō* r, *wəlıoˈγo* sh, *wuˈlōı* Mm open, *wıl-* Z to open — Cf. Skr *vi-dhā* to spread, diffuse? Cf *wulēyo*

ˈwulo Yzh, Mm, *wuˈlo* Ysh, u, *uˈlo* g, r, *ˈwula* M, g, t, *ˈwıla* (g), *ˈwvla* tı, *wəla* Z, *wuˈla* G, *ulo* B, *wula* LSIm wife. — Pl *wulı* Ysh, *ˈwule* u. *wo xoı wulo lıšć* Ysh he saw his own wife, *wo yoı ˈwule näm līˈo* he called his own wives, *no ˈāˈbelı ˈpūrəf ˈwulı avəzde* sh he brought wives for both his sons Cf. Av *vaδū-*, Sogd *wδw*, etc.

waly Yzh, *wālx* sh, *wâlu* Mm, *wāluı* LSIm feast, merriment, *walx* B marriage — If the originally meaning is 'wedding-feast' (cf Prs, etc. *sūr*, *tōı* 'feast' and 'wedding'), we may compare Av. (*upa-*)*vad-* to marry, v Sgl. *wōtuk*

wulˈγa Yzh, *wulˈγākə* (pl) sh, *wulˈγakə* r, *ˈwulˀga* Mm, *wulgʏıyə* g, *ˈwulgıγ* (g), *wulˈıˈγē* pl. t, *wĭlx*, pl *wĭlγe* tı kidney — **wɣdkā-* or *wɣϑkā-*, f < Av m. dual *vərəδka*, from which also Khorasani *bulk* (Houtum-Schindler), Prs. lex. "*pulk*", Ishk *gul.*, Kurd *gułć*, etc, Yazgh *wıδgaϑ* (Skold), Sak *bılga-* Orm. *yulkak*, Sgl *woḷk* may be derived from **wɣdk-* or **wɣtk-* — Oss. *urg* (and the Ir lws Syryan *vork*, Cheremiss *βarγə́*) with early loss of the dental, cf Jacobsohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 220 — Prs *gurda* < **wɣtaka-*, cf. Bal *guṭṭaγ*, *-ıγ* with *ṭṭ* through IA influence? — **wɣdka-* scarcely from **wert-* (Marstrander IF. 20, 347, Charpentier, MO. 8, 109). — V. EVP. s v. *puštawarga* and cf Wkh *wałtk*, Sgl. *woḷk*

ˈwelɨko Yzh, *ˈwðˑ* sh, *wðˑ* r, g, *ˈwɛˑ* Mm small irrigation channel Cf. *ˈwolo*.

wɨˈlēyo Y, Mm, *ˑa* (g), *ˈwulēye* g, *wɨˈlɛya* t, *ˈwuleya* Z span (from thumb to little finger). — Cf Shgh *wɨˈδēδ*, Sgl. *wɨˈδīt*, Wkh *wɨˈlēt*, Sogd *wyδ't* ('foot' acc. to Benv, JA, 223, 221), formally < Av *vī dātɨ-* distribution, cf Skr *vidhā-* to spread Katɨ *velyðu* is possibly borr from Mj — In N Bal we should expect **gɨðāth*, but we find instead *gɨrārth*, *guˑ*. — V. *woǰoɨ*.

ˈwulyeyo Yzh, *wɨˈlyēyo* sh, *wɨˈlīya* Mg n of a small shrub, '*(y)ɨrya*, *ɨryān*' Cf Av. *varəδā* shrub V Wkh. *yurya*.

waīna LSIm (for) hunting — Cf. Av *vā(y)-* to chaze, hunt?

ˈwīn- ˈlišč- Y (sh also *ˈlišči-ʌm*), *ˈwīnlɨškɣ-* Mm, (t), (g), *lišk* Z, *ləškɣ* G to see. — *wīnem*, 3 sg *wīt* Yzh, *wo xoɨ zəmonəf lɨšč* sh he saw his own children, *lišča va*, (v. § 252), *mən vətō liščɨm* g, *yū ādamen xūben lišč* u a man saw a dream, *wo xūben ku lišćut* u where did you see that dream? *mʊn xūvən lišča-yəm* r, *mʊn fta lɨškɣɨm* M(t) — < Av *vaēnadərəšta-* (v Z s v and G, p. 153), cf. Par *dhðr*. — Mj.-Yd. belongs to the small group of Ir. dialects which has neither the western (incl Psht) type *bīn- dīd*, nor the north-eastern, Sgl., etc *wīn- wīnt* (Sogd. *wīt*). Cf in E Ir Sak *dɨ- data-*, Par *buch- dhuṛ*, Orm *ǰuš-*, *jun- dyē-k* (and Bal. *gind- dīt*, *dɨst*)

wɨˈen-um. *wɨˈɛt-um* Yzh, *wɨˈēn-əm wɨˈēt-əm* g, *wɨˈen-am*: *wɨˈet-am* Mt, (*yuwen-*) *wɨˈyɛt-um* m to untie, loosen, '*yala mēkunɨm*'. — Cf. Skr *vi-tan-* to unfold, spread — V *yuˈwan-*.

wind, v. *wo*

wūŋ Yzh, sh, *wŭn* r, g, *wīŋg* Mm, g, (g) marmot, '*wunduk*'. — Cf. Sgl. *yūŋɛk*, Wkh *wīnek*, *wundek* (from Taj., Prs (dialect) *wanak*)

ˈwār əm ˈwat-əm Yzh, sh, *ˈwār-əm ˈwet-əm* Mm, *wetta* B to separate. — *wadˈyo*, *wodyo kenem* Yzh, sh I separate, '*ǰudā mēkɨnem*' — Cf Av *var-* to select, with secondary preterite (v § 238)? — Cf *wðdyo*

wor Yzh, sh, *wōr* r, *war* g oath — *wor xorəm* zh, *war xorum* g I swear. — Av *varah-*, cf Phl. *var*, Orm *ɣwar*. V. *qasam*

ˈworu Yzh, *ˈwārə* g upper — *wˑ pŏršɨk* zh, g upper lip. — < **ɨ(v)ar* < Av. *upara-*

ˈwūro f. Yr a large duck

ˈwarfo Yzh, r, *ˑə* g, *ˈworfo* sh, Mm, g, *ˈwōrfe* t, *ˈwārfa* f. Z, *ˑˈfa* G snow — Av *vafra*, and Orm *yðšr* m, but Psht. *wāwra*, Zaza *váur* (Kurd.-Pers. Forsch III, IV, 170) and Saka *baura* f. (not Saka m as supposed by Konow, Saka Studies, 123), cf. § 177 Meillet's rejection of the derivation of *vafra-* from Skr. *vap-* (BSL, 35, CR. 26) is unfounded, cf. e g Palola *kɨr* 'snow' Skr. *kɨr-*

waˈrɨyo Yzh, *ˈwaˑ* sh rain. — Av. *vāra-*, Wkh *wūr*, Khow (lw) *wāru*.

ˈwōryo, *ˑyɨko* Yg, *ˈwaryɨko* f. zh, *ˈworgɨko* Mm, *ˈwərgɨka* f Z she-lamb, one year old, "worth one rupee" (*yak rupā šuda*) — < **warakā-* Cf Sgl. *wērak*. V. *wərˈya*.

wurɣ Y (*wūrɣ* g), Mg, (g), t, *wurg* m, Z, *wurx* M(sh), *wurk*, *wərg* G wolf. — Av. *vəhrka-*, cf Sgl *wərk*, Burushaski (lw) *urk*

wurˈɣar, v *vulˈɣōr*.

warɣiˈǰin M(g) n of a water-fowl, '*kālmirɣ*' (?) — But cf Wkh. s v '*kʌlmərɣ*

wōrɣiko, v *ɯōrɣo*

warˈwadɛn Yzh trouser-string — Prob < **war-vadɛn* < **warta-bandana-*, v s.v. *woɣo* Cf. Sgl *wəlˈvōš*

wārɯan Yg the Milky Way (?) V *ˈpado*.

wårˈwaɳe Yzh, *worˈwānə* sh, *wər°* r, *worˈwāne* g a kind of wild, uneatable berries Prob. a pl form.

wərˈya Yzh, *wo°* g, *woriˈā* r, *wʌˈre* (pl *wʌrɨˈān*) sh, *ˈwarē* Grammoph, *ˈworya* Mm, *wəryoɣo* g, *ˈwərəɣ* Z new-born male lamb. — Cf. *wōrɣo* and *narworya*, *prasɨˈlane wʌˈre*

wɨrž Yzh, r, Mt, *wīrž* Yzh, Mg, *wurž* m. Ysh, Mm, Z, *yūrž* Yg, *wūrž* G woollen thread — < **ɣɣ̄gzho-*, cf Sgl *wūrž*, Yazgh *wuž*, poss Bal *gužg* root (fibre). V EVP s.v. *wuža*

wāɽ (pl *ˈwāɽe*) Y, *wōr* Mm, g, (g) main roof-beam, '*tīr-e-kalān*'. — Cf Sgl. *wāḷ* **wartа-* dissim. from **wartra-* 'protection'? V *wǒɣo*

ˈwāɽo Y, *ˈwōro* Mm, °*a* t summer, *ˈwōra* M(g), °*e* ti early spring, '*awal-e-bahār*'. — < **wāhɣt* + *ā*, cf EVP. s.v. *woɣraɪ*, and Par Voc s v *ˈxâɽa*.

woɽ-um wušč-um Yzh to knit, *woˈɽ-əm wɨšˈč-əm* sh to weave (?), *war- wušk* Z to stretch the warp on the loom. — *wušče* he knitted — Cf. Av. *vart-* to turn? Oss *ɣaˈdart* (reel on) spinning wheel with dissim. < **wa(r)taθra-* (but cf Miller, Osset § 3, 2 l)?

ˈwǒɣo Y, *ˈwēro* Mm, *ˈwẹ̄ra* f. Z, °*ˈra* G trousers, *wero* B clothes — Cf. Sgl *wāl* trousers, Prs. *garda* leather breeches of a wrestler, Arm *vartik'* trousers (v. Nyberg, MO 25, 181), Orosh. *tar-wēg* belt, Psht. *ɲwāɽaɪ* belt of a pair of breeches, perhaps from Ir Kati *wīṭ*, Waig. *ōṭ* Kafir breeches — Av *var-* to cover.

ˈwoɣo Yzh, *ˈwargā* Z quail — V. Z s v and EVP. s.v *ɲwaɽaz* (de Morgan gives Psht *ourladza* = **(w)uraja*), Phl *vartak*, Prs. *wardīǰ*, *walaǰ*, etc, Brahui *bāɽū* from Ir.? Cf. Ishk. *wōrc*.

wos Y, *wəs* Z now, then. — *wos ˈišto ke* then he said, *to yār wos kū-ō?* where is your friend now? *wōs do sūɣ ōɣəm r 'āli da kuča mērum'*. — V EVP *ōs* (s v *ōsēdəl*), and cf. Pashkuli *'ws* now

ˈwoˈsa Yzh, *waˈsa* sh, *woˈso* r, *waˈsɨ* wide, broad, *wʌssa* B loose. — Cf Sgl *waˈsē* Cf Av. *vasō* (adv) unlimited, *Prs. bas?*

woˈsorwo, *wāˈsərwo* Yzh, *wa°* sh widow, unmarried woman, *wosoro* B widow(er). — Prob from Khow. *weˈsoru*, in its turn from Ir **βē-sar-* (cf Tomaschek, BB. 7, 199 and Morg BSOS, VIII, 670) V *bīwo*.

ˈwāst-əm: *usˈtā(y) im* Yzh, sh, *wustōy-əm* M(g), *wəst- wustōy* Z to place, leave behind — Pres 3 sg *wǎst*, pret 3 sg *usˈtāɪ 'mānd'*, *štāɛn usˈtāɪm* Yzh I put it below. — Av. *ava-stā-* to place, put.

wɨsˈto Y, *wīst* G, LSIm, but *bīst* Mm, g, (g), t, Z twenty. — Av. *vīsaiti*, cf. Sgl *wīšt*, Wkh. *wɨst*.

wuš Ysh, g, r, Mm, Z, *uš* Yzh, *ūš* B, *wɨš* Mt grass. — < Av. *vāstra-*, v EVP s.v. *wāšə* and cf. Sgl *(w)ūš*, Wkh *wɨš*

wūšč Yg morning, *wīšk* M(g) it dawns, '*rōz mēšawa*' — Cf.

wušk'ōi M(g) flew up, '*ba hawā raft*', *·ušk'ây-am* Mm, *wušk'- wušk'ōy* Z to rise. — < **ušt'ā-* < **ut-sthā-*, cf Par., Bal. *ušt-* to rise, Sogd. *'wšt-* (Benv. JA. 223, 177). — Cf. Av *uštāna-* vital force Skr. *utthāna-*, and v Turner, BSOS, 5, 131.

wušk'ǰ- wušk'ǰəy- Z to seek — < **ušťunǰ-*, cf. Skr *tu(ñ)j-* strike, push, etc + *ut-*?

wušk'-ostɪa Mm ankle, wrist. — Cf. *ušk-'maxɪko.*

wu'šūles Mm cotton thread — Cf. Wkh *wə'saɪ*, Ishk *wōsɪ* id. + *loso* (q v.)?

'wušǐyo Ysh, r *ušǐyo* zh, sh, *ušɪ'yō* g hunger, hungry — *zo ušɪ'yo kenem* zh I am hungry, *mo 'maɣa u° kɪt* this man is hungry, *wušǐyo kər* sh he became hungry. — From **wɣsɪtā*(?), cf. Prs. *gurs*, etc.

wušɪ(y)adaɣ Ysh, *ušɪyadɣ* zh, *ušvōādɪy* Mm, *(w)ušyåd(ɪgd)* Z hungry, *(w)ušəy-(w)ušyåd-* Z to become hungry. — *no usiyādəm* Ysh I am not hungry, *zo wušɪada'ɣ-əm* sh, *zo ušɪyadɣ-əm* zh I am hungry, *mo ādam ušɪ'yade, maɪ adame ušɪ'yadet* zh. — *wušɪyad-* < **wɣsayanta-* 'hungering' > 'having become hungry'? *wušɪyad-* used as a secondary verbal stem. Cf. §§ 248, 259

wo'xo Yzh, r, p, *'woxo* sh, *'woxə* g, *'wāxo* Mm, *°a* tɪ, *waxa* t, Z, *wå'xa* G root-fibre. — Cf Prs *bēx*, Psht. *wēx*, Shgh *wyaš*, etc. V. § 152

wa'xān Yzh tasteless — From Khow *wēxāl* < Ir. **βē-xʷāδ* (BSOS, VIII, 670)

'woxrogī, v. *waharaɣ.*

waxš- Yzh to grow (about plants). — *woxše este* it is growing, *umēd asted ke mən yōu waxše* I hope that my barley will grow; *yōu wuxče* the barley grew (?). — Av *vaxš-*

'wīya m Y, Mm, Z, *°o* Mg, (g), t, tɪ long-leaved, wild willow. — *'yū 'wīya vī'o* Mm. — Av *vaētɪ-*, Ishk *wēd*, Sak *bī*, v. EVP. s v. *wala* — Cf. Oss. *ɣ̣ēs*, *ɣ̣ɪs* brushwood, scrub, Saka *bɪsu* bush, tree < **waɪtsa-* (but Skt *vetasa-*). — V. *a'wusto, čɪlɪ'kyō*

woyo'ma, v *yāmo.*

wɪ'zā-ɪm Yzh, *u'zā ɪm* g, *uzāɪy-əm* pf r to be tired; *u'zāy-əm u'zāyī-m* sh, *u'zāy-am* r, *wu'zây-am* Mm, *ūzaɪya* B to be left behind. — *u'zēaɣam* Ysh I am tired, *u'zāɪɣet* r you are tired — Cf Par. *ūzeh-* to be left behind, Oss. d. *ɪzayun* to remain, Turf NW. *wyz'd* left, Av **ava-* (or *vɪ-*) *zaya-*. Cf. also Sgl. s v *fərīnd*

wuzɪ'ā-um. wuzɪ'ēvd-ɪm Yzh, *wuzɪ'āv-ʌm*: *wuzɪ'avd-um* sh, *u'zɪaw-* r, *uzɪaud-um* r, *wu'zōv-am* Mm, *wzōw- wzēvd* Z to extinguish, to blow out a fire — *yūr uzɪaudum* Yr I extinguished the fire, *zo va yūɣa u'zī-aum, yūɣa u'zɪawal* r — Cf. Yazg. *ūzīw- ūzōt* intr, *ū'zau-ū'zawd-* tr, v *wuzɣo*, and cf Z s.v — Z compares Prs *wazīdan* to blow, but cf. Turf NW *wzwd* (Mir Man III, 64), Saka *buysu-* to extinguish.

wāzd Yzh, sh, *wazda* r, *waz* g, *wōzd* Mm, g fat (raw, of a recently killed animal) — V EVP s v *wāzda*, and cf Sgl. *wōst*, etc, Wanchi *waz* (Lentz), Yazgh. *wūžd* (Skold), and from W.Ir. Zaza *vazd* tallow, Kurd *baz*. — Cf. Charpentier, KZ, 46, 25

wŭz'dum wŭz'dā ɪm Yzh, sh, *ūzd-əm ūzda'ī-m* g, *'wuzn-* Mm, t, (g). *wu'znāy-m, wūzn-. wuznōy* Z, *wūzn-* G to

wash (hands and clothes) — *wuzˈde* 3 sg Yzh, *last ūzdəm* g — Cf. Wkh *wuzd* and v s v. *zᵊnay-*.

ˈ*wuzyo* Ysh extinguished — *yūɻ w°* *šūr* '*āteš murd*' — Perf ptc of **wuz-*, intr of *wuzīā-*.

waˈzīr Yu vizier. — *yū wazīr luydo* a vizier's daughter. — Prs

wuˈzīr Y, Mm, t, (g), *uˈzīr B*, *wuˈzir Z* yesterday — Cf Zaza *vazēr*, *wizyērı* yesterday. Acc. to Tomaschek, BB 7, p 196 from **zyō* + *ayar*, but prob < Av. *uzayara* (= *uzīrah-*) afternoon, cf Oss *ızar* id ? V *ızīko* and Sgl *wəcəˈrīn*.

ˈ*wǎzıya* M(g) a large kind of pine, resin, ˈ*wayıyo* m pine.

ˈ*wɛžnu* Yzh garlic — Khow *wəẓˈnū* .

X

ˈ*xā-ım* ˈ*xāst-əm* Yzh to thresh. — *xosto xāım*. — Cf. Sgl *xūy- xūıð*, Or *xay-xūst*, to thresh, Bakht. *axū* threshing, W.Oss *xvayun*, E Oss *xoın* to crush with one's feet, *ar-xoın* to thresh < **xwah*, Saka *hvad-* to crush, Av. *x*vasta-* threshed (v. Bartholomae, Mir. Mund. II, 27 sq, who wrongly compares O Engl. *swaðu* trodden path).

ˈ*xıo* Yzh (with post-velar x) a fruit-hearing shrub growing in the hills (*dar kōh ast, mēwa dārad*).

xıˈāban Yu, in the Prs formula *x° bar x°*, *bıˈāban bar bıˈāban* — Prs *xıyābān* flower-bed.

xūbun, v. *xōvun*

ˈ*xabar* Ysh, n news, information. — *x° lārəm* '*šunīdam*'; *x° kəɾ no ādamᵊf* he proclaimed to the people, *to doōf x° češ-ā?* don't you know anything about them? *zo x° yuˈrum* I get news about s t — Ar.-Prs

xaˈčīr Yzh, *ka°* g mule. — Turkı *qačır*, Psht *qačara*, Bal. *khačar*, etc, but Prs *qātır*

xəˈdā(ı) Ysh, *xu°* LSI God. — *ba nām-ı-x°*, *xəˈdāıyɛn* ˈ*bandɛ* the slave of God, *a x°* oh God. — Prs

xudˈba Yzh, °*ō* sh wedding. — Ar.-Prs *xutba* sermon, *xitbat* asking in marriage.

ˈ*xādem* Yzh, ˈ*xâdəm* sh baker, or distributor of food at a feast (*baxš mēkına da tūı*). — Ar.-Prs. *xādım* servant.

xɛdıˈya Yzh play, game (Khow *ištuk*), *xʌdıya* B to play. — Inf of *xoᵘd-*

xoᵘd-em- Yzh, ˈ*xod-əm* sh, ˈ*xwod-əm* g, ˈ*xōd-əm* r *xadī-m* Y, ˈ*xad am xəˈdīy-am* Mm, t, *xəˈd-ām* (t), *xâd- xâdıy* Z, *xad- xadīˈya* G to laugh — Pres. 3 sg *xīt* Yzh — Cf Prs *xandīdan*, Sgl. *xānd-*, Wkh. *kānd-*, and in Kafiri Ashk *kōn-*, Kati *kan-*, etc

xǎf Y, *xaf* Mm, Z scum, foam — Cf Sak. *khava*, Sgl. *xōf*, Wkh. *xep*, Shgh. *xīf* (lw, but *šāf* 'drivel' is genuine), Oss. *xaf* 'pus', Prs *kaf*, v Z s v

ˈ*xof-əm* Y *xoˈfāı-m*, ˈ*xıft-əm* zh, ˈ*xɪft-əm* sh, r, *xēft əm* g, *xaf-am xɪft-am* Mm, *xɛf-əm* (g), ˈ*xof-am* (t), *xıfta* B to cough — *xofəm-ste* Yg. — Cf Sgl *xōfuk*, Prs *xafa*, *xufa*, Bakht. *kufa-*, Par *khūf-*, Khow. (lw.) *kap-*, Oss *xufın*.

xᵒfuı Mm, *xᵊfəı* Z, *xāpuı* Yzh congh. — ˈ*xāpuı* ˈ*dɪfte* it stuck to me(?), '*čāšpīda kat-ı-mā*' (?) — V. *xof-*

xafaˈbande Ysh tight-fitting necklace. — *Prs., cf. *xafā* strangling, choking

ˈ*xafs* ˈ*xǎvd* Yzh, u, *xāfs- xōvd-* M(g),

xafs- *xāvd* Z to descend, '*xambīdım*', Khow. *xwamıman*. — *da yū šăhər xavd(ət)* he (they) alighted in a town (*dar yak šahr xambīdan*). — Cf Z s v, and Sgl. *xav-*, Sar *x̌āvs-*, Wkh. *x̌am-*, etc. — Ir **xa(m)b/p-* to bend, curve (Prs *x̧am(b)* crooked, dome, etc, *xamēz* slightly curved, *xabīdan* to be crooked, etc), and *čamb/p-* (Prs *čam* crooked, *čambar* circle, *čafta* vaulted, curved, etc) V. *xap-*

ˈ*xuftan* Yzh, sh evening — Prs

xuˈgor Y, *kugor* B sword — From Khow. *khuŋˈgōr*, etc, in its turn from Ir, cf Sogd *xnγr* — V. BSOS, VIII, p 668

ˈ*xūγo* Yzh, g, r, *xūγıko* sh, ˈ*xūgo* Mm, *xūˈγa* g, ˈ*xūga* f. Z, *xūˈga* G (acc to Junker with unvoiced *g*) spring, fountain — Cf. Wkh *kık*, Orm. *xākɔ*, Av *xå*. V *Xūγıko*

ˈ*xākı* Yzh, u earthen, greyish green, earthcoloured, *xáˈkī* G grey. — *banda-ı-xākı* a human being — Prs.

ˈ*xōkova* Mm first watering of the fields. — Cf Shgh *xâkâv* — Prs **xāk-āba*?

xaˈlōu Mm, g, °*ōw* Z wet. — Prs *xalāb* water mixed with mud

xāl Ysh (not zh) taste. — From Khow *xāl*, in its turn from an Ir dialect with *l*, cf. Prs *xıwāz*, etc V BSOS, VIII, p 670 — V *maza*

ˈ*xāle*, *-ə* Y empty. — Ar.-Prs.

xıˈāle Yp thought — Ar.-Prs

x̌ŭl Y, *xaˈla* G perspiration — Cf Wkh. *x̌ıl*, Sar *x̌aıð*, Yazgh *x̌wīð* (Skold), Khow. (lw) *xēl*, and EVP s v *xwala*.

ˈ*xūlo* Yzh, Mm, ˈ*xulo* Ysh, ˈ*xūla* f Z, °ˈ*la* G embroidered cap. — Cf Psht. *xōl*, Prs. *xōī*, etc., Georg lw. *khudı* cap.

xalˈfān Yzh, *xalıˈfān* sh, °*ōn* Mm large skin bag for keeping flour, ˈ*xalfuan* Z large goat-skin bag for crossing a river. — If genuine, poss. from **xarθβān* < **xwarθa-pāna-* 'food-keeper' Z compares Roshan *kˈalwōr*, etc, but this is not possible

xəˈlă̄rγo Yzh, sh, g wet clay, used for building walls, mud, bog. — Cf Prs. *xard* black, viscous clay (with dial *rd* < *rd*?), Shgh. *šarθ*, *šartk* wet clay V. *Xəlaryaı*

xaˈlās Ysh, u finished — *x*° *kəˈret* they finished it, *x*° *šūı* (the work) was finished, *žıŋkıko x*° *šūı* the woman got rid of them. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*xulxadī* Yp nettle. — Cf. *x̌ŭl*?

x̌ăm Y, *xōm* Mm, g, Z raw — Prs

xōᵃn- *xōᵃt-* Yzh, *xʷōŋ-* ˈ*xʷōt-* g, ˈ*xōn* ˈ*xōt-* sh, r, ˈ*xan-* ˈ*xat-* Mt, ˈ*xar-am* ˈ*xat-ʊm* m, ˈ*xar-aᵐ* ˈ*xət-aᵐ* (g) to buy — Pres 3 sg *xīt*, 1 pl. *max xōˈnam* Ysh, 3 pl. *xōᵃnɛt*, Pret 3 sg. *xot* zh. — *xar-* from Prs, *xōn-*, etc prob. from **xarn-* (with secondary *rn*, cf. § 133) < **xran-*, cf Sgl *xərn-*, Oss *alxan-* < **xran-* (scarcely **xrĭn-*) The explanation of the *-a-* is doubtful. Cf also Orm *šrın*, Zaza *herın-*, Tnrf. Phl, Sogd *xrīn-*, and v Bartholomae, ZII, 4, 177 sqq. — *xōt-* < *xōn-* + *t*.

xun Yzh, g, r, Mm, g, t, B, *xo̧n* Ysh, *x̌ŏn* m Z raven. — Cf Sgl *xarn*, Yazgh. *xworn*, Wkh (lw.?) *x̌un* V Notes on Shgh s.v. *xūrn* < **h(u)-warana-* or **k(u)-warana-* (cf Nep. *kupaŋkhi* crow). Cf. also Ostyak *varŋaı'* crow, etc. (v. Jacobsohn. Arier u Ugrofinnen, 36)?

ˈ*xūno* Yp lid of a wooden trough. —

Cf. Prs. *xwān* covered table, spacious tray.

xana'daro Yzh, sh professional female baker — Prs *xānadār* house-keeper

xap Yzh, u silence — *xap ken* zh be silent, *wo xap kəɣ* he kept silence, *mo xap čī kīt*$^{?}$ why is he silent (*xaba čī mēkına*)? — Prs, cf Sgl *xap*

xap- (*xab-*?) Yu to fell — *amboh pēžə xap* fell much timber, '*bıxambān*' — < **xamb-*, cf *xafs.*

xāpıı, v *x°fıı.*

'*xoro* f Y (*xō°* g), Mm, '*xərd* g, '*xara* Z, *xa'ra* G donkey — Av *xara-*, cf. Sgl *xōr*, Wkh *xūr*, etc Reg. the genus, v. § 179

'*xo^{a}r-* Yzh, '*xur-* sh, *xu'r-əm* r, *xor-um* g '*xu'ɣ-ım*, *-əm* Y, '*xūr-um xu'r-ām* Mm, '*xar-am xū'r-ām* t, '*xōr ım* (g), *xaı-* Z, G. *xur-* Z to eat, *xorovda* B to feed — *mo* '*adam na'ɣan* '*xut* Yzh this man eats bread, *va mun xut* u, *mōx na'ɣan xu'rəm* sh, *xorɛf-este* you are eating, *yo ādam* (*mən pūrɛn*) *naɣan xu'ɣo* sh this man (my son) ate bread, *xu'ɣɛl* you ate, *tə na'ɣɛn xuɣɣeta*$^{?}$ sh have you eaten bread? *no xu'ɣān na'ɣɛn češ* sh there is no bread to eat — Av *x^{v}ar-*, cf Sgl. *xwār-*, etc.

'*xurı* Mm itching. — Cf. Sgl. *xūr-*, *xurūš*, Prs *xār* V. '*loxe*, *xārıše.*

xu'rī Mm, '*xūrəya* Z sister's son — **hwahrıya-*, cf. Sgl *xīr*, Wkh. *xarıyōn*, Shgh *xēr*, v. EVP. s v *xōr*^{1}. V *nə'wīsa*, *vraı'pūr.*

xa'râb Mm lean. — Cf Sgl. *xarāl*(*ɛ*), Wkh *xarâb* < Ar.-Prs. *xarāb* bad (cf. also Skold, Mater, p 89, n. 215 a) On the other hand Prs. *lāɣir* 'lean' has acquired the meaning 'bad' in several Ir. dialects, and some Ir words for 'good' originally mean 'fat, stout'

xar'bəza Yzh, °o r, °*bûzo* g, °*bū'za* G melon — Prs

'*xırd-em* '*xrıst-em* Yzh, *xır'd-ʌm xə'rıst-əm* sh, r, '*xərd-əm* '*xrıst-əm* g, '*xred-əm* '*xrestəm* Mm to shave, scratch, *xrıd-*. *xrıst* Z to comb, scratch — '*xɛrdım* Yzh I scratch myself, '*xrrde* 3 sg., *wu'zīr va yāržo xrıstəɣəm* g I have shaved my beard yesterday. — **xrınt-* **xrısta-* (cf § 227), through contamination of **kɣt-* and **xrı-* (v EVP. s v *xrıyəl*)? V *fxau*, *tuɣd*

xu'rıgo Mm, °*ā* Z sister's daughter < **hwahrıyakā-*, cf *vrērıgo* and v. *xurī*

xar'gūš Mm, g, (g), t, (sh), Z hare. — Prs V *sīɣ*

'*xĭrɣo* Y, '*xīrgo* Mm, °*ɣa* g, °'*ga* G, *xə'īrga* f Z water-mill. — *xırɣo ya'gyīm* Ysh '*šakīdım*' — Cf. Sgl. *xu'šārı*, Wkh *xə'dōrg*, Z s.v, and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *xe'dârǰ* With **hwatārakā-* 'self-grinder', cf. Bal *watās* 'self-fire' = pistol.

xŏr'ɣū Yzh, g, °*ɣūı* r a bird resembling a dove, but larger, Khow *gyux* (?) — Can the name mean 'donkey-eared', cf. Prs. *xargōš* hare, etc ?

xır'ɣar, v. s v *xursago*

xu'rāk Ysh food. — *ɣurd x°* *no xu'ɣān* she bought food to eat. — Prs

xu'rom Yzh, p, *xu'rum* r, *xu'ram* Mm, *xı'ram* (g) threshing floor — *xosto lɣadəm da xu'rum* Yr I threw the straw on the threshing-floor, *x°* *dᵘrōım* M(g) I threshed. — Cf. Sgl *xōr'mōn*, Wkh *čɛ'rām*, *čıramn* (NB *č-*!), Sar *šurum*, Orosh *šĭ'rum*, Shgh. *xəlan'jak*

(lw < **xəram-jak?*), Par *khaˈmðr* (< **xamarn* < **xraman*), Orm. *šʳaməɴd*, *xarmaɴǰâī* (lw.), Prs *xɪrman(gāh)*, (cf also Bal *khurmānī*, Brahui *xurrum* grain-pit). Prob from *xram* = Skr. *kram-* to step, tread, etc, cf Khow *krom-*, Kati *krˈam-* to thresh (cf Psht *yō bal* < **gā(u)-pada-* threshing), but with various phonetic aberrations

xuɪom-ˈfɪa Yzh, sh winnowing-stick.

ˈ*xurmuɣo* Yzh, °ˈ*muɣo* sh, ˈ*xurmoɣo* g, *xurdɪko* Mm pea (Taj. *məǰɪk*, prob = *mušung* Pisum sativum), but acc to Yzh = *patek*, Lathyrus sativus — Prs. *xurd* + *muɣo*, q v.?

ˈ*xɪrman-ɪ-bɪˈbāt* Yu (in Prs. formula) threshing-floor

xīr-pul Yzh bare-footed. — Cf. Prs *xīr* bare-faced, impudent, etc., Brahui *xēr* open gravelly ground, and *polo*.

xar-pəˈlaŋg Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs ?

xarˈpūst Yzh a white mushroom, Bad. Prs. *puˈfuk* — Prs **xar-pōst* on account of the greyish colour? V. *pᵘfānek*.

xəɪs Mm, *xʊrs* g, *xɪrs* (g), t, (sh), *xərs*, *xors* Z bear. — Prs V *yarš*

ˈ*xōrɪs* M(t) moraine, heap of stones, (g) pebbles, '*xāk*'; ti pebbles, sand. — Cf. Prs *xār(ă)* a hard stone, but *-ɪs?*

xuˈɪ ũso Yzh n. of an animal resembling a fox, but larger, which attacks ibex'es, Cyon Alpinus Pallas? — < **xrausā-* 'crying' (Prs. *xurōs*, *xurōh* cock), cf Sgl. *xrēsag*

xursaˈgo Yzh, *xɪrsaˈqo* Mm, °*gə* g, *xɪnˈyar* Yr millstone — Cf. *xĭrɣo* and **sago* (= Prs *sang*), *yar*, cf Wkh *xədōrgˈy̆ar*, °*bort*, Par. *xēraˈgɪr*, (but Oss. *gar-guroine* 'stone quern', hand-mill)

ˈ*xārɪše* Yzh itching — Prs. V *xurɪ*.

xerɪšče Yzh, *xə*° sh, *xərščə* r, *xešča* g, *xrɪšˈkyɪɣ* Mm name of a small tree growing in the hills, whose wood is used for making axe-handles, '*xarɪšta*', *xəˈrɪsta* M(t) tamarisk. — But Prs *xarɪšta* an arched roof, etc.

xaršɪžn M packing-needle. — Acc to Steingass *xar* — (e g. in *xar amrūd*) denotes the largest or coarsest of its kind Cf *šɪnǰo* and v *juāk-ˈdūz*.

ˈ*xaɪvo* Yzh hut on a mountain pasture, Norw. "seter".

xaˈɾaɲ Yzh mattress — Khow. *xaˈlāŋg* mattress, Sar. '*khavung*' (Bellow) bedding?

ˈ*xōɪsk* Mm small anvil (?), ˈ*xōyɪsk* Z sledge-hammer. — Cf Prs *xāyɪsk*, Wkh *xeyɪsk*, etc sledge-hammer

xᵊsˈmānek Yzh, r, and Burbunu (acc to p), *səxˈmānek* Yp, *sᵊxˈmān* g pellet-bow. — Prob < **saŋgk(a)mānak*, cf Wkh *səmˈbōnak* < **saŋbānak* < **saŋ(k)mānak* V. § 137

xɪsˈmat Ysh service, work — *mən mɪn x*° *kəɾum* I have done so much service (work). — Ar.-Prs

xuˈsur Yzh, sh, Mm, *xuˈsur* Yr, *xᵘˈsər* g, *xᵘˈsɪr* Mg, *xuˈsur* Z father-in-law, husband's brother. — Genuine, or from Prs ? Cf. Sgl. *xuˈsər*, Wkh. *xᵊˈsər*, *x̆ūrs* V. *yūɪ*.

xᵊsərbᵊˈrō Yr wife's brother — Cf Sgl *xusərbəˈrē*, Par *xasurˈbīra*, Prs. *xusar-pūra*, Brahui (lw) *xāspar* < **xᵛasura-puθra-*. V *rōwɪn*

ˈ*xāste* Yzh, °*ti* p straw, '*kāh*', Khow. *tuš* — Cf. ˈ*xosto*

ˈ*xɪsto* Yzh, °*tō* sh unbaked dough. —

ˈ*xısta kenem* zh I knead. — Borr from Khow ˈ*xʌsta* unbaked, leavened dough (Ir lw.)? Cf Sgl *xēste* bread, Prs. *xāsta* risen, leavened (reg the vowel cf. Taj. *xēst* = Prs *xāst*). — Wazırı *xıšt* kneaded, Or *axĭx̆-* *axĭx̆t* to knead, *axēx̆č* dough, *xōx̆č* fresh dough (and Wkh *x̆eč* bread?) can scarcely be derived from **xēšta-* (v. Henning, ZII. 9, 179) on account of the meaning Cf., perhaps, Av *hvaršta-* well belaboured, which would also explain Or. *x-* instead of *š-*

ˈ*xosto* Yzh, r grain — *xosto x̆āım* zh I thresh, *x°* *lyadəm da xurum* r I put the grain on the threshing floor — Cf *xā-*, Av. *x˅asta-* threshed

ˈ*xusto* (f ?), Yzh, *xŭst* sh, r, g, B wet. — Cf. Wkh. *x̆ašč*, *xaıč*, Sar *x̆ăst*, Shgh *xest*, Psht *xušt* With dissim from Av. *xšusta-* liquid, moist, Sak. *kṣusta*, etc. serum (Bailey).

ˈ*xšī-ım* ˈ*xšī-ım* Yzh, *xᵊˈšī-m* *xᵊˈšī-m* g, *xᵊšī-ˈ'em* *xᵊšī-m* r, *xšĭy-em* *xšı-ˈīm* (or *xšīo* *kəɣum*) sh, ˈ*xšĭy-am* Mm, *xšı-ˈām* (t), *xšĭy-* *xᵊšʸy* Z, *xšĭy əm* G, *xšıya* Þ to weep. — Pres 1 pl *xšĭyem-esto*, 2 pl. *xšīəf-este*, 3 pl *xšıˈyet-ste* Ysh — Z compares Av. *xšudra-*, but cf Sgl *šıð-*, Ishk *šĭn-* to weep, Sogd. *'yš'ywn*, Phl. *šēwan* lament, Abdu *šīˈven* weeping, (Av *xšī-* 'distress' is douhtful).

ˈ*xoš əm* ˈ*xıšč-ım*, *-əm* Y, ˈ*xaš-əm* Mm, ˈ*xəš-am* t, ˈ*xɛš-aᵐ* (g) ˈ*xıškʸ-əm*, *-ām*, *-aᵐ* m, t, (g), *xaš-* *xıšk* Z to pull, drag — Pres 3 sg ˈ*xoše*, ˈ*hāzer* ˈ*xıščım* Yzh I sighed. — Cf Sgl. *xāš-*, Wkh. *xāš-*, Yaghn. *xaš-*, Sogd *γrš-* (Reichelt, Vımal Sūtra, 155) to pull, Yazgh *xarax̆-* to pull, smoke, Prs *farxašta* dragged along the ground, but *kašīdan* to pull, etc. V § 132.

xuˈšŏ Y, ˈ*xušo* Mm, °*a* g, ˈ*xūša* Z, *xūˈša* G mother-ın law — < **hwasırū-* + *-ā* Cf Sgl *xoš*, Wkh. *xux̆*, etc, Prs *xusrū*, etc

xūˈšŏ Mm, ˈ*xūša* ti ear of corn — Prs V. *sor*, *yūya*

xušči Yzh, sh, °*e* LSIy, *xuškı* Mm, ˈ*xušk'əy* Z, *xušˈkvē* G greater, elder, '*kalāntar*' — *xušči*ˈ*-e vraı* Yzh, sh, *xuškı vrōı* Mm, *iž tō xušče* sh elder than yourself, *žə xoᵃın xuščıen xısmat kɛn* serve one who is greater than yourself — Bailey suggests connection with Sogd. *γwyšīr* master, Sak. *hvāṣṭa-* principal, first Cf also Oss *xıstær*, *xestær* elder, eldest, poss. from Av *hvōišta-* best, greatest, eldest But the vocalism is not clear Cf also Tedesco, BSL. 25, 53

xušˈko Yzh, ˈ*xu°* sh rice with lentils. — Prs. *xuška* boiled rice without butter

ˈ*xaškən* Mm, ˈ*xaskən* g, ˈ*xaska* G horse-dung. — Cf Psht *xaršın* (Mohmand *xrāšᵊnə*, Wanetsı *xarsına*). The Mj. word is prob influenced by *yū skən* (q v).

xšıˈlɛnıyo Yzh, *xᵊšlā°* sh reed. — °*lɛn°* < *nəl*, q v.?

ˈ*xšēma* G supper. — Cf. Sogd. *xšām*, etc. < Av *xšāfnya-* Early lw.? Cf § 96 V. *šām*.

xʊˈšān Ysh happy. — *ādame xoˈšān šut* — From Khow *xuˈšān*, in its turn from Ir. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 671 Benv , JA, 223, 242

xʊˈšāne Ysh, *xušānī* LSIy pleasure, happiness — *x°* *kenɛt* they will make merry *x°* *kəˈnɛˈ*. — Khow. *xošaˈnī*.

ˈ*xšīra* m. Yzh, g, Mm, Z, ˈ²*xšīra* Yr, ˈ*xšıra* sh, ˈ*xšīro* Mg, (g), °ˈ*ra* G milk. — Y-M agrees with W.Ir., while Shgh. has *x̌ūvd* (< Av *xšvıpta*°), which is found all over Ir, and Sgl *xom*, Wkh. *žārž* are isolated Psht, Par and Orm have retained the usual Av word *payah-* — V *xᵘšuvd*

xšīr-kʏesa Mm wooden milk cup — Cf. Prs *kāsa.*

x²ˈšŏvo Yzh, g, °ˈ*vo* sh, *²xšoˈvo* r, *x²ˈšavo* Mm, *x²ˈšāvɛ* g, °*a* (g), *x²šava* t, ˈ*xšəvo* ti, ˈ*xšawd* f Z, °ˈ*wa* G night — *xᵘšoˈvō tā mɪx̌, xᵘšoˈvōyī mīx̌* Ysh by day and by night, *no xšoˈvǭ xšoˈvo će žā* don't call the night 'night' — Av *xšapā-*, Psht. *špa*, etc

xᵘšuvd Yzh, sh, g, *xš*° r, *xᵘˈšuvdo* Mm, *xšıvdo* g, *xᵘšıvda* t sweet. — < Av *xšvıpta-*(*vant-*)milk (v EVP s v *šaudə*), Sak. *ṣvīda* cf. Ktesias σιπτα-χόρα n of a tree which means γλυκύ, ἡδύ (cf. Prs *šīr-īn* sweet). Prob also connected with Prs *šıftan* to trickle.

xəš(u)wān Yzh, *xušuwan* LSIy shepherd. — Cf. Chr. Sogd *xwšp'n-*, and the Sak. transition of *fš* > *kṣ* in *kṣındaı* husband and (acc to Bailey) in *kṣārma* shame — V *čupân.*

xatāˈī Ysh fault — Ar -Prs

xatraˈlōɣ Yp muddy, dirty water. — Cf Khow *khʌtʊr* id (Lor).

ˈ*xōvun* Ysh, °*ən* r, ˈ*xūbun* zh, °*ən* u, °*vən* Mm, G, *kūvʌn* B, *xūb(e)* (Prs.?) Yg sleep, dream. — *xūben aɣʷoı* Yg I fell asleep, ˈ*xubən ˈlišćım* Yzh, *xūbe lišćem* g, *xūben lišć* Yu, *zə xūben wīnem-este vīo* I have been seeing a dream, *žə xōvən aŋga šuyəm* r I woke from a dream — Cf Sgl. *xōδm*, etc. V. Benveniste BSL 30, 75 sqq (add Phl. Ps *'xwmn* sleepless) Reg. *v/b* v. § 59.

ˈ*xāwund* Yzh master. — Prs

xoıvıˈza Yzh, ˈ*xo*° sh bug — Cf. Prs *xazdūk, xaıwazdūk, xūzda, xabazdōk* (acc to Gr Ir Ph. I, 2, 6 from Aramean) beetle, scolopendra, chafe. V Sgl. *xaˈməɳḍək*

ˈ*xāxo* Yzh, sh, p thistle — **xāra-xā*, cf. Prs *xār* thorn?

xaˈxālıč Yp a sweet-smelling, greyish, composite flower

ˈ*xɛyo* Yzh, p, g, ˈ*xayo* sh, r, ˈ*xēyo* Mm, °*a* t, ˈ*xɛya* g, ˈ*xēya* ti, ˈ*xeya* f Z, *xeˈya* G wall — **xatā* ? Cf Gabri *xada*, Khow. *xatan* house, room (v. BSOS, VIII, 660)?

xŏı (in sandhi also *ɣoı*) Y, *xəy* Z own — *vo xoı wulo, zəˈmonəf lišć* Ysh he saw his own wife, children, *no xoı pūrəf* for my (own) sons, *do xᵘoı kyēı* to his own house, *wo ˈɣoı ˈnām līˈo, wo ɣoı ˈpūrəf ˈnām līo* he gave his own and his son's name, *tu čamın vo xōı nəfs kenɛ?* what shall you do about your own soul (family)? *vᵘ to xaı vraı yurdum* u. — Av *x·vatō*, etc.

ˈ*xoyo* Ysh self — ˈ*xoyo aɣōı-va* he would have come himself, *xōyo kū šūı?* where did he go himself? *wos na xaˈyīn ləˈzo kəˈnıum* now I let build a house for myself, *na xāın no xuɾān češ* there is nothing for him to eat, *žə xoᵃˈīn 'az xud'*, *na ˈxāyī kıˈo kīt* he makes trouble for himself — V. *xoy.*

xuˈyēɣeno Yzh, *xuˈyaɣəno* sh, *xuˈyāɣəno* Mm wife's or husband's sister — < **hwahā ɣnā-*. Cf. Prs. *xāzana* < **hvahā-ǰanıkā*, Par *xīǰınǰek*, Kurd. *xwāıžın*, Wkh *xuyun*, Sar *xayūn.*

ˈ*xuzd-um* *xuzˈdāı-m* Y, *xuzd-um* *xuzˈdāy-əm* Mm to send, dispatch, '*rahī kardan, mēfirıstam*' — *wo mən xuzˈdāī* '*māra rawān karda ast*', *ādam xuzdum* Possibly < **xwazn-*, but no similar word traced in Ir.

xužˈbūı Yzh, *xə°* r sweet smell — *x°* *lāırəm, xužbı nāyoıste* '*būıš mēāya*'. — Prs.

Ǩ

ǩuˈmāne Yzh, *ǩıˈmōnə* g, r, *ǩı°* sh, Grammophone, *šumonna* B male ibex. — Phonetically < **(a)ϑmănaka-* (scarcely **āϑ°*), but connection with Skr *ātmán-* (cf e g Ishk *janˈwar* markhor, *jāndār* ram, etc) is exceedingly problematic

ǩuˈroı Yzh, *ǩu°* p, *ǩəˈrōı* g, *ǩıˈroı* Mm, *°əi* g, *ǩɾˈraı* (g), (sh), *šuˈrōı* Yr, *šə°* sh, *šıˈraı* Mt, *ǩıˈray* Z, *ǩı°* G three. — *ǩıˈrōı pūre* Yr — Av. *ϑrāyō*, etc

ǩıraˈsāl Yzh three years ago.

ǩuˈrowıst Yr sixty

ǩuˈroxe *ǩuˈroxt* Yzh, *ǩıˈrēx-i* M(g) to shy, cf *kırax-* *kıraxōy* Z to tremble? — *yasp ǩuˈroxt* — < **ǩuroǩ-* < **ϑraϑ-* < **ϑrah-*, v Nyberg, Hilfsbuch d. Phl. II, 199.

ǩıˈrǐzen Yzh, r, *ǩīˈrēzen* sh, *ǩuˈryūzen* Mm, *ǩɾrˈgyīzen* t, *šırīzen* B the day before yesterday. — Tomaschek, BB, 7, 196 < **ϑrı* + *azan*, better < **ϑrıta°*.

Y

yā Ysh, *yō* Z or — *yā pūˈšak škōr, yā naˈyən škōr* send either clothes or food. — Prs.

yāı, v *ıs-*

yǒ Y, *yd* Mm, Z that, G this — Gr. § 207.

yōu Yzh, *yoū* sh, *you* r, Mm grain (collective) — ˈ*you yalˈbīl kenəm* Yr, *və yōu rāš keɣəm* r I heaped up the grain — Av *yava-*, cf Sgl *you*, etc

yū Yzh, r, p, Mg, t, Z, G, *yū* Ysh, u, g, Mm one. — *yū* ˈ*wulo*, *žə ašeraˈfɪəf yu tᵊrəft* she stole one of the gold-coins, *wo yū maɣa* this one man, *da ū šahᵊr* Yu in a town, *yū pādšā pūr* . , *u wazīr luydo* Ysh, *yu čad mıǐı* Mm a few days, '*yak čand rōz*', *ž-ōī* Ysh from one. — < **ēu* < Av *aēvō*, cf EVP. s v. *yau* Scarcely with Junker (Sitz Heid Ak Wiss. 1914, 22) < **aǰúa*.

yūı Mm, *yīy* g husband's brother, '*yūwar*' — Poss. from **yātah*, a secondary masc of **yātā* (Sgl. *yūδ*) husband's brothers wife. But Kabul Prs *hēwar* (Par *hīwar*), Bad *yūwar* points to an ancient form **ēwar* with unexplained loss of *d-*, from **dēwar* (cf on the other hand Sgl. *tēu*, and v. Meillet, BSL, 30, CR, 90), and a secondary m sg **awah* (instead of **(d)awā*) might also have resulted in **yū* Possibly a cross between the two stems V. *yūı-wulo* and *rowun*.

yāˈbū Yg pony. — Prs

yōba Mm, *ıba* LSIm dance, *yōb* *yēby-* Z to dance — Cf. Wkh *yıbyǎ* very quick ambler (Skold)?

yād Yzh, sh memory — *nāmən yād astet* zh I remember, *yād kəɾum fto* sh I remembered you. — Prs.

ˈ*yāde* Yzh, sh, ˈ*yǎdə* g, p, *ıdˈgo*(??) r, *yōˈdıy* Mm, ˈ*yāndı* tı, °ˈ*dıy* g, °ˈ*dıgv* t,

ˈyandiy (t), *yəˈdəy* (f *ˈyədıga*) Z, °*ēy* G blind — *mo ˈmaṛa* (*ˈžiŋkıko*) *ˈyade* Yzh this man (this woman) is blind, but *yū ˈmar ˈyandıy, yū ˈžiŋkıka yanˈdıya* M(t) — Av *anda-*, Sogd. *'nt*, etc, v. EVP s v *ɣūnd*

yuˈdūr, v. *dīr*.

yəfˈčirgıko Mm, *yuvg* m Z arrow. — Av *išu-* + *ᵊ* — V. *pīž*

youˈgo Y flood — *y° hawāz kīt* zh the river roars — Y *g* must represent Ir *ŋk/g*. Prob < **āβaŋgā* < Av. *āfant-* (qv.) + *kā-*.

ˈyouɣo (*yâu°*) Y, °*go* Mm, °*ɣa* g, °*ɣe* tı, *yōuɣa* (g), *ˈyōwga* Z, *yâuˈga* G, *yauɣa* LSIm, °*oy* water — *yâuɣo tīm, loɣoīm* Yzh I bathe(d) — < **āpakā-*, cf. Wkh. *yupk*, Sgl *vēk*, Zaza *ˈauka*

yūɣ Yzh, sh, r, *yuɣ* g, Mm, *yīɣ* Z yoke. — Prob. < **yauga-* (Prs *yōɣ*, Bal *jōɣ*), not **yuga-*. Cf Sgl *yəɣ*.

yūɣo Yu, *ˈyūgo* Z one (among several), *'yakī'* — *wo yūɣen nām Z. vīō* the name of the one was Z. — Prob from *yū* one, not from **yŭtakā* separate, other (Shgh *yīɣo*) V *yukvego*.

ˈyēɣən Yzh, *ˈyaº* sh, g, r liver. — **yaxnya*, cf. EVP s v *yĭna* (v. also Krause, KZ. 56, 304). With *jıˈgar* (q v) cf. also Sak. *gyagarra-*.

yūɣˈyāmo Yzh, *yu°* sh four days hence, *ˈyūyamo* Mm, *woyoᵘma* t, *woyū yāmo* B the day after to-morrow, *yūyemo* G to-morrow(?) — **yŭtaka-* separate (cf Nyberg, Hilfsbuch, II, 249, and Par. Voc. s v. *žâ*) + *yāmo*, q v. — Cf. *sūɣyāmo*.

yəktaˈha Yg, *yaktaˈī* Z shirt. — Prs *yaktahī*, Shgh. *yektăˈyę* (Lentz).

**yukvego* Mm one (among several). — *wo yukveˈgın kˈɛdo və zəmīn* one of them dug in the earth — Cf. *yūɣo*.

yāl Yr, *yâlı* (pl ?) Mm, g mane — Prs V *čalo*

ˈyelu Yzh stack of corn — Cf. Wkh *yåδ-* to pile up?

ˈyīla Mm little.

ˈyalko, v. *ˈyeẍko*.

ˈyāmo Yzh, sh the day after to morrow(?), *yāmo* B, *ˈyamo* Mm, *yoᵘma* t, *yēm* Z to-morrow, *yāmo* Yg, *yēˈma* G yesterday(?) — Cf *sŭɣyāmo*, *yŭɣyāmo* and *saˈbā*, *saˈār*.

ˈyūmena M(g) n of a shrub, Khow *medrāx*(?).

ˈyana Yr husband's brother's wife — Cf. Kab. Prs *yaŋga* brother's wife? V *ıxčogo, yūı-wulo*.

yančılya M(g) lizard.

ˈyāṇ-əm yagvı-ˈīm Yzh, *yāṇ-əm yaˈgī-m, yīr-əm* g, *ˈyān-um yaˈgyī-um* sh, *yânˈgv-um· ˈyūr-um* Mm, *ˈyōnˈgv-əm ˈyūı-um* t, *yōnˈg'-. yēnˈg'-* Z to grind. — Pres sg. *yāṇım, yāṇe, yeıkv*, pret. 3 sg *yagˈtˈyo* Yzh, *xırɣo yaˈgyīım* sh *'šakīdım'*, *yīrəm = polm kīrəm* g — < **ar-nă-* **ārta-* (**ā* + *ṛta-*), *yagvı-*, etc is a secondary formation from **yaṇt* < **arnıta-*, *yēnˈg'-* is formed from the pres. stem (v § 243). Cf. Sgl. *yūn-*, Shgh. *yān- yūd-* (cf Z s v.), Orm. *hınl-, ēl-*, Psht *aṇəl*, Or, etc. *yēẍ-* from 3 sg *yēẍt* (< **yaṇt*, cf *kıẍt* he does) pret. *yūg-* or *yēẍt-* (from the pres.) Cf. also Bakht *ardan*, Talish *hore* to grind, Gazi 3 sg *arūe* (Bailey). V *yāṛe*

yāı Ysh friend. — Prs

ˈyāre Yzh assistance — *y° dalım* — Prs

yōruya, v. *ararōɣ*

ˈyāɪme Yzh, °ə sh, g foreleg, shoulder-blade, °o p arm above the elbow — Av *arəmō°*, Wkh *yɪrm* forearm, Sar *yaran* (Biddulph) arm (or perhaps = *yorn* elbow?), Prs *arm* arm from elbow to shoulder, *Zaza ērmé, arˈmaɫ*, Talish *ām* shoulder, but Oss *ɑɪm* hollow of the hand

yursɪlɪko Yzh, °*ulɪˈko* sh shoe-string — *yɪr°* < Av *aoθra-* shoe + *sɪ/ulɪko*, poss < **losɪko* (v *loso*) with assimilation of *o* to the preceding or following vowel.

yarš Y, *yeɪš* B bear. — Av *arša-*, Shgh *yūrx̌*, etc V § 132. V. *xərs*

ˈyeɪršɪo Yzh, *yaɪˈšɪo* sh, r, *yaɪšɪˈyō* g, *yeršɪyo* B barley. — Connected with Sgl. *vəɪvəs, uɪwəs*, Psht *ōrbašē, worbus, arbʌsɪ*, etc, Sak *rɪusā-*, but the original form is uncertain **ar-pasyā-*? V *aršəmɪn*.

yuɪv Mm, *yɪrv* g, (t), *yɪrv* t, (g), *yɪrv* Z, G mouth

yaɪya Yzh delay — *y° kəɪret* you came too late

ˈyuɪzɑn Yzh, sh, *ˈyūrzən* g, r, Mu, g, tɪ, Z, °*rn* Mt, (g) millet, Panicum miliaceum. — < **(h)ārzana-* Cf Wkh *yīrzⁿ*, Sgl *wuždan*, Psht *ždan*, Wanetsi *ēždən*, Par *ârzən*, Orm *aˈžan*, Kurd *harzɪn*, Prs *arzan*, Sak *éysa* (< **alysana*) Bakht *halum* (with Prs *l* and *-um* from *ganum*), and (acc to Bailey) Prs *alum*, Phl. (Bund) *'lwm*. V AO 7, 200 — Cf. *yavaɪso* V *arzəmɪn* The resemblance to Greek ἕλυμος (cf. Geiger, BSOS, VIII, 548) is prob. accidental.

ˈyurzuyo Yzh crushing stone in a hand-mill (*yeɤ̆ɪo*), *ˈyurzəyo* sh, *yɪrzyo* g, *yurzyo* r, *yūrɪko* Mm hand mill for grinding snuff, Khow *purduɣɪču*. — *yŭr-* < **yaθra-*? Cf Sar. *yāɪ-yačāk* (Bellew) handmill?

ˈyaržo Y, *yo°* Mm, *ˈyōržd* g, t, °*a* (g), ti, *ˈyorža* Z, *yđrˈža* G beard — With metathesis from **ɪaiža-* < **raišā-*, Prs *rēš*, etc Cf Psht *žīra* < **rīža*

ˈyāɪe Yzh, °ə sh, g, r, *yōˈrɪy* Mm, *yā°* g, *ˈyārɪ* (g), *yōˈrəy* Z flour — *y°* *kenem* Yr, *yadmī y°* g — < **ārtaka-* (= *ā* + *r-*), cf Psht *ōrə*, etc — But Psht. *wuɣ* 'small' < **yta-*, Prs *xurd* < **hwɣta-*

yūr Yzh, sh, r, LSly, *yūɪa* Yg, p, *yūr* Mm, g, (g), tɪ, Z, G fire. — *zə va yūɪa uzlavum* (*žaftum*) Yg I extinguish (kindle) the fire — Y *ɣ* points to **ārt* (cf Par. *âr* and Sogd *'rδ*, v Reichelt, ZII 4, 247), with metathesis from the unstable Av stem *ātr-* (a cross between *ātar-* and *āθr-*)

yɪshɪg, v *iščiy*

yasp Y (*yāsp* sh), *yŏsp* Mm, g, (g), Z, *yđsp* G horse — *yaspe* Yr pl, *yaspē yazəvdət* sh *'aspara davândan'*; *vo yaspə palān žɪd* he saddled the horse, *sko yū yasp pādšā pūr suɪcār šūɪ* the prince mounted one horse — Av. *aspa-*, Wkh *yaš*, etc

ˈyaspa Yzh, g small yellow and white locust — Diminutive of *yasp*? Cf Ital *cavalletta*, Germ *Heupferdchen* id., and (acc. to Lidén) Swed dial. of Finland *hastmora* 'large ant', etc

yuspən, v. *rɪspen*.

ˈyaste Yzh, sh, °ə g, r, *ˈyōstɪy* Mm, *ˈya°* g, *ˈyastɪ* tɪ, *yđstəy, yosˈtīy* Z, *yāsˈtēy* G bone. — < **astɪka-*, cf Sgl *ostōk*, Sogd *'stk*, Wkh *yašč*, Prs *ast*, etc

ˈyɪston Mg, *yɪstōn* m. Z, °*ân* G felt — < **wɪ-starana-*? V. *luvzɪn, ˈnāmyo*.

yu'saxo Yzh one year old — Cf *loh-saxo*

yăšk Y, *yošk* Mm, g, ti, Z, G tear — **asruka-*, cf Sgl. *āšīk*, Wkh. *yašk*

'*yŏvurso* Yzh, r, *yŏ°* sh, '*yoūso* r, '*yavurso* Mm, '*yəvursa* ti, '*yeiwursa* (g) a kind of juniper, *arča* — Av *hapəiwəsī*, cf Ar.-Prs *awiras*, v. NTS I, 46, V 40

'*yūvəisən* Mm, t, ti, °*arsin* (g) upper part of the door frame. — **upairi-sayana-*? V *alarsine*

yuvazgo Mm plough-wedge, *fâna*

yūu-wu'lo Mm, *yīy-wula* g husband's brother's wife, '*yaŋga*'

yu'wan em yu'wat-em Yzh, *yuwo'n Am yuwo't-Am* sh, *ī'wōn-əm ī'uot-əm* r, *yu'wən əm yu'wət-əm* Mt, *yu'uen-əm* (*wi'yet-um*) m to loosen, untie. — V. *wien-*

yŭwistolos Yzh, sh, r, °*əlos* g thirty

yu'wīz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. — Khow *iwīs*

yox Ysh, B, *yax* Z, G cold. — *no yox ušto* he did not say it was cold. — Prs

'*yaxio* Y (sh also *yā°*), °*iyo* Mm, *yaxiya* g, '*yōxia* (g), *yĕxya*, *yēx°* Z ashes — *yāxio xuryet-ā*? Ysh have you eaten ashes? — With Z < **āθ(r)yā-* (v § —1). Av. *āthrya-*, Shgh. *θīr*, Or *aθēr*, cf also Psht. *īrē*, Sgl *wutei*, Sogd *"š'y* (Prs *xaz-ī* ashes beneath which are latent sparks)? But why *x*? Cf *yeĕxio*

yux's-am yux t am Yzh, g, '*yuxs am yuxt am* Mm, *wuksa* B to learn — Cf Sogd. *yγws-* to learn, Wkh *yeĕk*, Sar *ĭĕman* learning, Sak *ñuska* 'accustomed' (**ni-yučaka*), *añuta* 'unaccustomed' (Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 13 < **ni-yang-*, but *j* + *k* not > *sk*) V Meillet, BSL, 23, 76, Markwart, Ungar Jahrb 7, 98, Lommel, Or Stud Pavry, 285. — Cf Sgl *apaxš*

yaxsəriy, v *laxsire*

yeĕxio Yzh, *yeĕxo* sh, *yēĕxo* g, r, '*yōĕxo* Mm small handmill (for crushing salt in, Yzh), *zəyərki*, *dašū*(?) — **yaθiyā-*, v *yui-zuyo* (cf § 101)?

'*yēĕxio* Yzh, '*yaĕxo*, *yaĕxiko* Mm, '*yeĕxika* g, *yēĕx* f Z nest — Cf Shgh *yēθ*, Or. *yŏθ*, Wkh. *yŏθ(t)*, Ishk. *yēča*, etc (v Z s v) < **(y)āθyā-* < **ā-haδyā-*? Prs *āšyān(a)*, Phl *'hy'ng* (Mir Manich III, 48), Keshe *huyā'ne*, etc — Cf. *ag'mīn-yēĕx*

yĕĕxko Yzh, g, r, *yeº* sh, *yeško* LSIy, '*yalko* Mm, '*yēlka* g, °*a* (g), *yelko* LSIm duck — *yeĕx-* might be derived from **āθy*, cf Skr *ātṛ-*, but M *yal-*?

ye'ya Y, '*yeya* Mm, °*o* g, '*yāya* m Z, *yeya* G bridge — Av *haētu-*, cf Sgl *yōtuk*, etc. V § 175

'*yūya* Mt, (g) ear of wheat — **(h)auša-ka-*, cf. Prs. *xōša*, Psht. *waẓai*. V. *sōr*, *xušō*

'*yŏzda* Mg, (g), t, (sh), °'*da* Z, G eleven — Prs

Z

zo Y, Mm, *zā* Z, *za* G, *ze* LSIm I — V. § 204 — B's *zo* 'that' (rel) is due to a false analysis of one of his sentences.

zōbo, v. *zōmbā*

zibi'jim Yzh, °*im* earthquake — < **zambīnjum* < Prs *zamīnjumb* (also Shgh), Brahui (lw) *zimījumb*, cf Sgl *zzle'žem*, Wkh. (Bellew) *zalanjum* (infl by *zal-zala*), Sar *zmâdjunj*

ˈzɪfkyan Yzh, ˈzəfkyɪn p rolling pin

ˈzīgakɪ (pl ?) Yp side plank of the spinning-wheel V Ill. Cf *zīk*

ˈzâyo Y, Mm, ˈzâya Mg, ˈzōγa Z crow, *zāγ*. Prs

zɪˈγe-um zɪˈγɪvd-um Yzh, *zɪˈγīv um zɪˈγɪvd-am* Mg to twist, *zəˈγīv- zəˈγɪvd* Z to rub, grate. — Cf. *γīw-* + **uz*.

zuγ-um zuγd-um Yg to pour out — *yauγa da zuˈγum* (*drīm*) I pour the water (into a wooden bowl?!) Yr

zəˈγă(ŭ) um · zəˈγuvd-um Y to walk about, fly, *'gaštan'*, *zəˈγūɪ* Mm flies, *zoγwa* walk, *zoγurdum* I walked LSIy. — *zγūa asˈ* Ysh come quick; *tɪa awā zγū stə* g he is flying through the air, 3 pl. *zγūat* — **uz gaub/p-??* — V. *čəγū-*

zəˈγal-əm zəˈγast əm Ysh to run away (from a wild animal) — Av *zgad-*, to flow, fly away, cf Sgl *zīδ- zust* to flow, Psht *zγal- zγast-* to run away, Sak *haysgasta* "gegangen" (Leumann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), *vaysgad-* to dismount

ˈzoγno, v. *zʌˈnax-*.

zəˈγənɪγ(-am) Mm, °*γɪr*° Z, *zəxərɪˈγa* G, *zeγerge* LSIm thirsty — **uz-garaka-*, cf Psht *γāɪaɪ* glutton, Prs *žaɪd* gluttony, etc

ˈzahᵃr Yzh, g, Mm, *zār* (g), G poison — Prs V. *saŋkɪyo, žaro*.

zīk Y, *zūk* Mm, Z, G, *zīŋg* Mg, (g), t, °*k* tɪ knee. — *zɪken pərveẋɪna* sh the knee-cap **zānu ka-*, cf Sgl, Wanetsɪ *zūŋg* (but Kurd *hižnī* etc. < *žnu-*)

zɪl Yzh, r, *zel* sh, *zeˈla* g, *zulγ* Mm, *zɪlgγ* g, (g), *zɪlγ* t, *ziˈl* tɪ, (*dəl* Z) heart — *mən trə zɪl astet* Yzh, r I remember, *tɪo zɪl č aγōɪ* I did not remember. — Prob < **zŋdya-*, v. EVP s v *zŋə*

zūl Yzh, sh difficult, violent, *'zōr'*, B strong, *zūlâˈwar* G strong — Prs (with *l* from *zulmᵊ*).

zaˈmaɪ Yzh, *zāˈmăɪ* sh, g, °*ōɪ* r, *zaˈmōɪ* Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband, *zaˈmây* G sister's husband — Av *zāmātar-*, etc

zōˈm um zōˈmāɪ-m Yzh to yawn — From Khow. *zomēik*, in its turn from Ir (v BSOS, VIII, 662). Cf Oss *zæmbɪn*

ˈzōmbo Mg, t, °*a* (g), °*a* tɪ, *zōbo* m gums —Cf Psht. *zāma* jaw, Wan "*zánmbae*", Skr *jambha-* (v. AO II, 280), Sogd *zmb*, Or. *zimb* river bank, side?

zəˈmĭn Mm, *za*° G, B earth — *kʿēdo və zəmīn* Mm he dug in the earth. — Prs.

zəˈmŏn Y, Mm, *zuman* LSIy child — *ɯo xoɪ zəˈmonəf lišč* sh he saw his own children, *zəmōn paɪdāɪ* a child was born, *jɪŋko z*° *paɪdā kīt* r the woman bears a child — Cf EVP. s.v *zōwul*

zəmoˈnak Ysh a small child — *mun z*° *əu mun wulo* my child and my wife, *no mən z*°*-əf, mun zumanaˈkɛn* obl — Cf. Sgl *zəmaˈnōk* V *zəˈmŏn*

zə maɪgɪre M(sh), °*gədə* t small, yellow animal, resembling a mouse, *'zaman gɪra'*, *zə mārgɪra* (g), *zəˈgāɪmyo* g yellow, large lizard (?) — Cf Av *zamarə-guz-* hiding in the ground, Or *zɪmār* earth, ground (Lentz)

zəmɪˈstān Yzh, sh, *zəmɛ*° g, *zɪmɪˈstōn* r, *zamɪ*° Z, *zəmɪˈstân* Mm, g, t winter — Prs

zɪnɪˈo Yzh, *zenɪˈo* sh, *zɪnˈyo* g, *ze*° r, *zeˈnɪyo* Mm, °*ɪya* g, *zɪˈnɪya* (g), *zəˈnīya* Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife,

yuˈsaxo Yzh one year old — Cf *loh-saxo*

yăšk Y, *yošk* Mm, g, tı, Z, G tear — **asruka-*, cf Sgl. *ăšĭk*, Wkh. *yašk*

ˈ*yŏvurso* Yzh, r, *yŏ*° sh, ˈ*yoūso* r, ˈ*yavurso* Mm, ˈ*yəvursa* tı, ˈ*yewurʊsa* (g) a kind of juniper, *arča*. — Av *hapərəsī-*, cf Ar·Prs *awıras*, v. *NTS I*, 46, V 40.

ˈ*yūvərsən* Mm, t, tı, °*arsɪn* (g) upper part of the door-frame — **upara sayana-*? V *alarsɪne*

yuvazgo Mm plough-wedge, *fâna*

yūı-wuˈlo Mm, *yīy-wula* g husband's brother's wife, '*yaŋga*'

yuˈwan em yuˈwat-em Yzh, *yuwoˈn ʌm yuwoˈt-ʌm* sh, *ɪˈwōn-əm ɪˈwot-əm* r, *yuˈwən əm yuˈwət-əm* Mt, *yuˈwen-əm* (*wɪˈyet-ʊm*) m to loosen, untie. — V *wɪen-*

yŭwɪstolos Yzh, sh, r, °*əlos* g thirty.

yuˈwīz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. — Khow *ɪwīs*

yox Ysh, B, *yax* Z, G cold. — *no yox ˈšto* he did not say it was cold — Prs.

ˈ*yaxɪo* Y (sh also *yā*°), °*ɪyo* Mm, *yaxɪya* g, ˈ*yōxɪa* (g), *yĕ̆xya*, *yēx*° Z ashes. — *yāxɪo xuɣet-ā*? Ysh have you eaten ashes? — With Z < **āϑ(r)yā-* (v § —1) Av *ātrya-*, Shgh. *ϑīr*, Or *aϑēr*, cf also Psht. *ɪrē*, Sgl *wuter*, Sogd "*š'y* (Prs *xaz ɪ̄ı* ashes beneath which are latent sparks)? But why *x*? Cf *yĕ̆xɪo*

yuxˈs-am yuxˈt am Yzh, g, ˈ*yuxs am yuxt am* Mm, *wuksa* B to learn — Cf Sogd. *yɣws-* to learn, Wkh *yĕ̆k*, Sar *ĭ̆kman* learning, Sak *ñuska* 'ac customed' (**ni-yučaka*), *añuta* 'unaccustomed' (Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 13 < **ni yang-*, but *j* + *k* not > *sk*) V Meillet, BSL, 23, 76, Markwart, Ungar Jahrb 7, 98, Lommel, Or Stud Pavry, 285 — Cf Sgl *apaxš-*.

yaxsərɪy, v *laxsɪne*

yĕ̆xɪo Yzh, *yɛ̆xo* sh, *yēx̆o* g, r, ˈ*yōx̆o* Mm small handmill (for crushing salt in, Yzh), *zəɣərkɪ*, *dašū*(?) — **yaϑiyā-*, v *yuv-zuyo* (cf § 101)?

ˈ*yĕ̆xɪo* Yzh, ˈ*yɑ̆xo*, *yaxɪko* Mm, ˈ*yĕ̆xɪka* g, *yĕ̆x* f Z nest — Cf Shgh *yēϑ*, Or. *yōϑ*, Wkh. *yōϑ*(*t*), Ishk *yēča*, etc (v Z s v) < *(*y*)*āϑyā-* < **ā-haδyā-*? Prs *āšyān*(*a*), Phl. *'hy'ng* (Mir Manich III, 48), Keshe *huyāˈne*, etc — Cf. *agˈmīn yĕ̆x*

yĕ̆x̆ko Yzh, g, r, *yɛ̆*° sh, *yeško* LSIy, ˈ*yalko* Mm, ˈ*yĕ̆lka* g, °*ɑ* (g), *yelko* LSIm duck. — *yĕ̆x*- might be derived from **āϑy-*, cf Skr *ātī-*, but M *yal* ?

yɛˈya Y, ˈ*yeya* Mm, °*o* g, ˈ*yāya* m Z, *yēya* G bridge. — Av *haētu-*, cf Sgl *yōtuk*, etc. V § 175

ˈ*yūya* Mt, (g) ear of wheat — **(h)auša-ka-*, cf Prs. *xōša*, Psht. *waẓaı* V. *sōr*, *xušō*

ˈ*yŏzda* Mg, (g), t, (sh), °ˈ*da* Z, G eleven. — Prs.

Z

zo Y, Mm, *zd* Z, *za* G, *ze* LSIm I — V § 204 — B's *zo* 'that' (rel) is due to a false analysis of one of his sentences.

zōbo, v. *zōmbd*

zɪbɪˈjɪm Yzh, °*ım* earthquake — < **zambĭnǰum* < Prs *zamīnjumb* (also Shgh), Brahui (lw) *zımīǰumb*, cf Sgl *zrleˈžem*, Wkh. (Bellew) *zalanǰum* (infl. by *zal-zala*), Sar *zmâdǰunǰ*

ˈ*zafkyan* Yzh, ˈ*zəfkyɪn* p rolling pin

ˈ*zǐgakɪ* (pl ?) Yp side-plank of the spinning-wheel. V Ill Cf *zǐk*

ˈ*zăγo* Y, Mm, ˈ*zâγa* Mg, ˈ*zōγa* Z crow, *zāγ*. Prs.

zɪˈγe-um zɪˈγɪvd-um Yzh, *zɪˈγīv um zɪˈγɪvd-am* Mg to twist, *zəˈγǐw- zəˈγǐvd* Z to rub, grate. — Cf *γīw-* + **uz*

zuγ-um zuγd-um Yg to pour out — *yauγa da zuˈγɪm* (*drīm*) I pour the water (into a wooden bowl?!) Yr

zəˈγă(v) um zəˈγuvd-um Y to walk about, fly, *'gaštan'*, *zəˈγūɪ* Mm flies, *zoγɯa* walk, *zoγurdum* I walked LSIy — *zγūa as!* Ysh come quick, *tɪa awā zγū-stə* g he is flying through the air, 3 pl. *zγūat* — **uz gaub/p-*?? — V. *čəγū-*

zəˈγal-əm zəˈγast əm Ysh to run away (from a wild animal). — Av *zgad-*, to flow, fly away, cf Sgl *zīδ- zust* to flow, Psht *zγal- zγast-* to run away, Sak *haysgasta* "gegangen" (Leumann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), *vaysgad-* to dismount

ˈ*zoγno*, v *zʌˈnax-*

zəˈγəɪ ɪy(-am) Mm, °*γɪ* ° Z, *zəxərɪˈya* G, *zeγeɪge* LSIm thirsty — **ɯz-gaɪ aka-*, *cf.* Psht *γāɪ aɪ* glutton, Prs *žaɪd* gluttony, etc

ˈ*zahᵃr* Yzh, g, Mm, *zār* (g), G poison — Prs V. *saŋkɪyo, žaro*

zīk Y, *zūk* Mm, Z, G, *zīŋg* Mg, (g), t, °*k* tɪ knee. — *zɪken pərveǎɪna* sh the knee-cap **zānu ka-*, cf Sgl, Wanetsɪ *zūŋg* (but Kurd *hǐžnî* etc. < *žnu-*)

zɪl Yzh, r, *zel* sh, *zeˈla* g, *zulʊ* Mm, *zɪlgʊ* g, (g), *zɪlʊ* t, *zɪˈl* tɪ, (*dəl* Z) heart. — *mən trə zɪl astet* Yzh, r I remember, *tro zɪl č-ayōɪ* I did not remember. — Prob. < **zɻ dya-*, v. EVP s v *zɻə*.

zūl Yzh, sh difficult, violent, *'zōr'*, B strong, *zūlâˈwar* G strong — Prs. (with *l* from *zulm*?)

zaˈmaɪ Yzh, *zāˈmǎɪ* sh, g, °*ōɪ* r, *zaˈmōɪ* Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband, *zaˈmây* G sister's husband. — Av *zāmātar-*, etc

zōˈm ʊm zōˈmāɪ m Yzh to yawn — From Khow *zomēɪk*, in its turn from Ir (v. BSOS, VIII, 662). Cf Oss *zæmbɪn*

ˈ*zōmbo* Mg, t, °*a* (g), °*a* tɪ, *zōbo* m gums —Cf Psht *zāma* jaw, Wan "*zánmbae*", Skr. *jambha-* (v. AO II, 280); Sogd *zmb*, Or *zɪmb* river bank, side?

zəˈmīn Mm, *za*° G, B earth — *kˈēdo və zəmīn* Mm he dug in the earth. — Prs.

zəˈmǒn Y, Mm, *zuman* LSIy child — *ɯo xoɪ zəˈmonəf lǐšč* sh he saw his own children, *zəmōn paɪdāɪ* a child was born, *jɪŋko z*° *paɪdā kīt* r the woman bears a child — Cf EVP. s.v. *zōwul*.

zəmoˈnak Ysh a small child — *mʊn z*° *əᵘ mʊn ɯulo* my child and my wife, *no mən z*°*-əf*, *mʊn zumanaˈkɛn* obl — Cf Sgl. *zəmaˈnōk*. V. *zəˈmǒn*

zə margɪre M(sh), °*gədə* t small, yellow animal, resembling a mouse, *'zaman gɪra'*, *zəˈmāɪgɪra* (g), *zəˈgārmyo* g yellow, large lizard (?) — Cf Av. *zamarə-guz-* hiding in the ground, Or *zǐmāɪ* earth, ground (Lentz)

zəmɪ stān Yzh, sh, *zəme*° g, *zɪmɪˈstōn* r, *zamɪ*° Z, *zəmɪˈstân* Mm, g, t winter. — Prs

zɪnɪˈo Yzh, *zenɪˈo* sh, *zɪnˈyo* g, *ze*° r, *zeˈniyo* Mm, °*ĭya* g, *zɪˈnɪya* (g), *zəˈnĭya* Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife,

zanīˈya G husband's brother(?l). — *aı zəˈnī* pl sh, *zənıˈef, ziˈnīef pɪstet* the daughters-in-law asked — **snušā-*, cf Wkh *srtəx̌*, Sgl *wuzˈnɛl*, Shgh *zenaў*, Sar. '*zɪnull*'.

(ᵊ)*ziˈāne* Yzh, *ziˈān* g, r early afternoon, *pēšīn* — < **uz-ayana-*, Av. *uz-ayara-* or < Av *uzayeɪrɪna-* (v § 133) V *wuzīı*

zīn Yr, Mm, g, t, Z, G saddle — Prs V *paˈlan*

ˈ*zɪndo* Y, Mm, g alive — *amax tad z°* *vīı* Ysh if our father were alive. — Prs.

zʌˈnax Yzh, sh, g, *zeˈnox* r, ˈ*zoɣno* Mm, °*ə* g, °*a* t, Z, ˈ*zōɣna* Mtı, °*a* (g), *zdxˈna* G chin — Y from Prs, M with metathesis from **zon(o)xa* (v § 137), cf Gaz *zaˈgan*

zəˈnay əm zənaˈī-m Yzh, *zəˈnay-ʌm zəˈnāɪ m* sh, *zəney-am* r *zəˈnāɪ-m* g, M(t), *wuˈznāy-əm* Mm to bathe, swim — Av *snaya- snāta-*, cf Sgl *zənē-*, Shgh *zenē-* (q v), Par *sunī-*, Sogd *snʾy-*, Oss *naın* — *wuzd-*, *wuzn-* (q v) 'to wash' < **awa-snā-* (with shortening in compound), Skr *ava-snāpaya*, to wash, cf Or *wēzˈdao* to swim(?) Wkh *ɯzd-* to wash, pres 1 sg *ɯēzdeyum*, 3 sg *wīzdēšt* (Skold) has been influenced by *dē-m, dēšt* (q v.). Note also Oss *naın* to bathe, but *œxsın* (W Oss *œxsnun œxsnad*) to wash, Prs. *šnā(h)* swimming, but *šunān, ušnān* a herb with which they wash clothes

zaŋˈgar Yzh, *zang* Z rust. — Prs *zaŋg(āı)*

zope Yzh, *zōpə* sh, r clothes, quilt, '*bɪstara*', Khow *zap* — *zōpə āɣdəm* Yr I put on clothes, *zōpə lïo* sh, *zopef* obl. pl LSIm

zōr Yzh, sh old (about a person), f. ˈ*zōɪo* zh. — Cf. Prs *zar* old man Ysh *zōḷ* < Prs *zāl*? Cf. B *zorıko* old woman.

zaˈrūr Ysh necessary — *na maf ce zarūr*? *na max z° šūı, kə* . — Ar-Prs

zaˈrūrı Ysh necessity — *no xoi zarūrɪɛn* out of (my) own necessity — Ar-Prs

ˈ*zaɪıškyo* Mm, *zāɪvškyıka* g spider — Av **zaɪrı-pərəštı-* 'yellow-back'?

zīt Yzh, sh, Mm, g, ti, Z, G, *zɪto* (f ?) Yr yellow. — Av. *zaɪrɪta-*, cf. Par *zītō* (v. § 125), Shgh *zīvd*, Wkh. *zart*, Sgl *zāḷ* V. *azɪto*

zəˈvīɣ Yzh, p, Mt, tı, (g), *ze°* g, *zɪˈbēɣ* Ysh, *zə°* g, *zeˈrīɣ* (??) r, *zəˈvū* Mm, Z, G, *zev*(?) LSIm tongue — **hɪzɪvāka-*, cf. Sgl *zevūk*, Yazgh *zəˈvēg* (Skold), Wkh *zīk*. Cf §§ 107, 181

zeˈvɪɪɣo Yzh, *zə°* r, *zɪˈb°* sh, ˈ*vəzvurgo* Mm, ˈ*vɪzvɪɪɣa* g, ˈ*vəzvɪrɣa* t, °*a* (g), ˈ*vīzvɪrɣa* tı, *vēzvulˈga* Z birch, '*haft-pōsī*' (Yzh birch-bark) — Y *zev°* < M *vəzv°*, dissimilated from **vərz-vurgo*, cf. Shgh. *vēɣzn* (v. Z s v.), Tajık *burz, bɪrk* (< **bɪrzk*?), Par *bhīn* tree V also Sgl *bəˈrɛž*, Wkh. *furz* s vv — **bɣza-wārakā-* (with *v* < *w* after *z*, cf. § 107), or °*pāθwakā-* "birch bark"?

zaxčɪˈdīn Yzh kettle. — Cf Khow *čɪˈdīn*, Ishk *čudan* kettle, Prs *čūdan* cast metal.

zaxm Yzh, r, G, *zaxmə* Ysh, g, *zoxm* Mm wound — Prs

zaxˈmo Yzh, B, Mm, *zə°* Yp, *zaxˈmə* Mg, ˈ*za°* Z field — Ohl. pl *zaxmaf* LSIm — **zamaxā-*, cf W.Oss. *zanxa*.

zaxko Yzh child bearing — *žɪŋko z° šūı*

'*zan bača karda*' — Av *zaϑa* + *kā-*, cf Sak. *ysamtha-* birth, Prs *zahk* first milk after parturition, *zahdān* womb — V *pəzaxe, vəzaxo.*

zīy zūy- Z to bear a child — Av *zaya-*. V. *prške-ze.*

Ž, (J)

ž- ˈšt- Y, *žāy-əm št-um* Mm, ˈ*žōy-am št-ām* t, *žōy- ˈšt-* Z, *žây- šta* G to say, speak — Pres 1 sg. *žam* Yzh, *žəm* sh, r, *žom* g, 2 sg *tu ču žuī?* zh what do you say? *tə če žūı* sh don't say, '*na gu*', 3 sg *žut* zh, 1 pl. *max žam*, 2 pl *maf čı žaf?* 3 pl. *žɛt*, imper 2 sg *žā*, pret 1 sg ˈ*štım* zh, ˈ*štəm* r, *štum, žīm* g, *na to* ˈ*štom* sh, 3 sg. ˈ*št(y)ō*, 3 pl ˈ*št(y)ot* sh, pf ˈ*štəγəm* r. — **jat- jasta-*, cf Goth. *qiþan*, etc V NTS. VII, 116 ff

že, žo, žə Y, Mm, *ža* Z from — *žə xoᵃīn* sh, '*az xud*', *žı dalɛn* from below, *žo luraγan* '*az dūr*', *ž-ım kyɛyɛn* from this house, *žōı* from one, *yo amūno že pūren astet* r this apple belongs to the son — Av *hača* V § 50.

jâı Mm, *jēı* (g), *jōy* Z place. — *jēı kınam* M(g) I hide (a thing). — Prs

žī Ysh still(?), *žı, jı* Z but, also — *wos wa šūı nə tat kyɛın ā, da kyɛı žī fərmī ā?* has she now gone to her father's house, or(?) may she be at home? — Av *čōıt?* Bailey compares Kashan dıall *jī* '*ham*' (Zhuk)

žło Y, *jłıko* Mm, °*a* g bow-string (Ysh thın string for a pellet-bow, v. *sυγ*) — Av *jyā*, Wkh *jəı*, Sgl. *zē*, Psht *žaī.*

žōı Yzh, sh lake. — Khow. *žōı* ırrigation-channel (< Prs *jōy?*) does not fit the meaning. Poss < Av *zrayah-*

žūıı Yzh, *žū* sh, *žūg* leather (for shoes), *xām*, Khow *yəčū* — **jauka-* < **gᵘeu-* (a base theoretically expected in the loc sg, etc)?? Cf Skr *go-*, Kalasha *gao* 'leather'?

ǰū-, v. *čū-.*

žıb- žıˈbī- Y to rise, *juba* B to stand, *jıbīm* awake. — *žıˈbām* zh, °*əm* r, g, ˈ*žıbʌm* sh; imper *žıb*, pret *žıbīm, wōs žıbe tar ōyem* now I rise and go — **jımp/b-* to bend (upwards), v. WP I 545??

žuˈāb Yzh answer — *zo* ˈ*nā to ž°* ˈ*dalım* — Ar -Prs

ˈ*žaf-um žaft-um* Yzh, g to chew, masticate, to light a fire, *jaf-um jaft-um* r to embrace, '*čašpānum*' — *žafum-ste* Yg, *yūra žaftam* g '*āteša kardam*'. — With *žaf-* cf Prs *žāwīdan* to masticate, Psht. *žōwul, jaf-* may be a separate verb connected with Prs. *jafsīdan* (= *čafs°, časp°*) to stick, adhere. Then, again, there is *ǰōf- ǰēft* Z, *jēft* LSIm to send, command

**jafā-*, in *və lažīno žafaˈū* Yu put fire to the wood-pile — Cf. *žaf-.*

ǰift Yzh pair, LSIy united — Prs

jıˈgar Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *jə°* G, *žıgeı* B liver — Prs. V *yēγən.*

žıgaˈren Ysh light brown. — Cf Prs., Wkh *jıgarī*

ˈ*žaγa* Yu place, spot — *da žaγa šūı* he came to a place, *mo čaˈmīn* ˈ*žaγa* from where is he? — Khow (Ir lw)

žōγ Y, *žoγ* Mm cloak, female dress, *žeγ* LSIm clothes — *žōγ aγdəm*, cf *ᵘstuı žoγo.*

žəγūrg Z crop of a bird — V. Z s.v. and cf. Prs *žāγar, j°, zāγar, °ur.*

žuˈɣus kurˈmo Yg scorpion

žaˈhānd Ysh, r, *jəˈhānd* r, *joˈhōn* Mm, (g), *ja°* Z, *jahān* B very, much — *j° brland* Yr very high, *j° ādame* many men, *ž° sāl* sh many years, *j° rūpayo* Mm many rupees — From Prs *jahān* world?

žuˈkū Yzh, sh, *ˈškū, šəkū* Z whence? — *yo maɪa žuˈkū? tu žuˈkū šūˈī* — V. *že* and *kū*

jīkya M(g) n of a water-fowl — Cf *žiŋgo.*

žil Yg blanket — Khow *žīl*, Wkh, etc *jil* But Prs *zīlū, zailū* a kind of woollen blanket

ˈ*žīlo* Yzh hail — Possibly genuine, cf Prs *žāla* (v AO I, 266). V. *mōyiki, žālabârân*

žâlabâˈrân Mm hailstorm. — *Prs

jūālˈdūz Yzh large packing-needle — Prs

jaləɣ Mm saddle-covering.

žimeˈž-im žimeˈžī-m, žimežī-m Yzh to pull up weeds.

žɛn Yzh, sh, *žən* g, *jɛn* r bed — Khow. *žɛ̄n.*

jwˈâna Mm, °*ayo* g, (g), *juwōˈna* Z male calf, 1—2 years old — Cf Wkh *juˈāna,* Sgl *juwâɛ̃* *Prs, cf Arm *yavanak* young of an animal

žānˈdār Ysh animal — *yo ces-mɪn ž°?* — Prs, cf Khow *žāndār* bird, Sgl ram

žunaˈye Yzh, °*yə* r, *zuˈno* sh, *ziŋgyigo* M(g), ˈ*ziŋgʸoyo* ti, *ziŋgeɣ* LSIm small boy — **a-jarnaka-*, cf Psht *zaŋai, žaŋai?* But *z?*

žɛnaˈɣeri Yzh giddy — Khow

žɛn-ˈpalɪko Yzh foot of a bed

žinaˈzo Ysh bier. Ar -Prs. *jināza*

žaŋg Yzh, sh war, fight. — *zaŋ kenem* = *dufim.* — Prs.

ˈ*žaŋgal* Yzh, g, u (corr by zh into *kyɛsina*), °*gal* sh, *jaŋgal* r, *juŋˈgul* Mm forest. — *no žaŋgalen šut* they went into the forest — Prs

ˈ*žiŋko* Yzh, °ˈ*ko* sh, r, °*go* g, p, ˈ*žĭŋko* Mm, °*a* g, °*a* (g), *žin(k)a* Z woman. — *jiŋko zəmōn paidā kit* Yr the woman bears a child, *žiŋko zaǎko šūi* zh, *wov loh žĭŋkəf avezdo* u he brought the two women. — Av. *jaɪnɪ- + kā.*

ˈ*žiŋkɪko* Y, °*ɪga* Z woman, wife — *žiŋkɪko ˈštyo* sh the woman said, *žiŋkɪkī̃ ˈštyŏ* — Demin. of *žiŋko.*

ˈ*žaro* Yzh poison — **jaϑrā-*, cf. Prs *zahr*, and Khow *žāi* (from Ir, v BSOS, VIII, 660)

žaˈrā um to bear, endure, Khow *žirēiman*

žɛr Yzh, u surrounding — *žɛr niǎan* zh I surround, ˈ*stāɪ po ʃiz žer šut* the stars surrounded his face. — Cf Khow. *jer* in a row?

ˈ*žɪrabe* Yzh, °*ə* g, *juraˈbə* r, *žeˈrāb* sh stockings — *yū ž°* zh — Prs *jurāb*, and Khow (lw) *žarāb.*

žiˈrīɣ-əm žɪrˈɣā-im Yzh to scream, Khow *žɪryoik* — Cf Prs *žayār* cry, clamour? Khow. *žɪryēik*, etc from Y?

žɪrˈmale (pl) Yzh, *žilmal* p kernel. — Cf Khow *žol* kernel?

žorˈžo Yzh, *žorˈžo* sh, g, r, *zarˈžo* Mm, *zarža* g, *jōɪjo* B partridge, *zōrzo* B bird — **zarićī-*, cf Ishk *ujirǰ*, Pis *zarič*, v EVP s v *zaɪka*

jausaˈɪen Yzh, *jauˈsəɛ̃* sh at daybreak.

živdeˈraus Mm bat — Cf. *žib-* to rise, (fly?) and *raūso* (s.v *rūso*)? V. *ləvɛrzəya rūso, šabparakilay.*

juˈwān Yzh young, *žŭwān* sh, *jewân* G youth, young man. — *žūwān vĭo, žuwānɛn ˈšto, lĭe nə žuwānɛn* — Prs.

ǰuˈwārɪ Yzh, r, °*e* sh, *ǰuˈārə* g, *ǰoˈwârɪ* Mm jowar — Ind

žĭˈy-am *žūˈyī-m* Yzh, sh, *žūɣɪm* r, *žūɪm* g, *ˈžīy-əm* *žīˈy-um* Mm, *ˈžīy-am* *ˈžīy-am* t, *žīy-* *žīy* Z to sew — *žūɣum* *vɪō* g plpf , *žūya* *bʌš* sh '*ba dūxtan*' — **uz-(h)yū-*, cf Skr *ut-syūta-* sewed up?

**žezɪ*, ɪn *šəta žezɪkan* Yr hamstring

ǰaˈzɪr Yzh ruin — Khow *ǰazɪr* ruin, from Ar Prs *ǰasɪ* slaughtering, decreasing?

žaˈžīro Yzh, *ǰaˈǰɪro* p, *zāǰɪro* Mm, *ˈzaǰīra* Z chain — Y < Khow *ɟʌnˈɟēr* (cf Shgh. *ɣɪnǰĭl*, Skold), M from Prs *zanǰīr*

List of Names.

Idəɣ, v *Yɪdg.*

Iɣˈdak Yr, *Iɣˈdāk* Mt, *Yuɣˈdāk* ɪn, (g) vill. ɪn Munjan

Imɪˈdɪno Yzh, *Imuɲɪn* u (Taj form) vill ɪn Lutkoh Khow *Imɪrdīn*

Unduˈstān Yr 'Hindostan'

Inǰɪgān Yzh = *Idɣɛf* 'the Yidgha speaking part of Lutkuh', Skold *Indɪǰānɪ* = *Mɪnǰānī*(?) Taj form of **Indɪo-*

Anǰuˈmān Ysh, °*an* r, *ˈAǰumənо* Mm the Anjuman Pass

Apcaˈyo Yu vill ɪn Bashgal (Bragamatal), Kati *Apsei*

Arˈcū Y the Artsu Pass (leading from the top of the Lutkoh valley into the Bashgal valley)

Orɣoˈčo Ysh Orghuch ɪn Chitral

ˈĪrɪko Yu vill ɪn Bakhshir, Owirik

Irˈžŏɣ Yu vill ɪn Bakhshir, Yorjogh

ˈAǰɪmənо, v *Anǰuˈmān*

Aɪˈžɪko Yu vill ɪn Lutkoh

ˈUrak Yzh vill ɪn Lutkoh.

ˈIskutul Ysh, *ˈSkutul* u Iskutul ɪn Sanglech

Avˈyato Yzh, u vill ɪn Lutkoh, Khow *Uˈyutɪ*

Ovˈxɪzo Yp n. of a place ɪn Parahek (Lutkoh)

Iˈwīm, v. *Yuˈwīm*

Īž Yzh, *Iž* u vill ɪn Bakhshir, Izh

ˈIžyar Yu Shah-ɪ-Sidim, at the foot of the Dorah Pass, acc to zh *I*° is the name of the big rock (the 'Snake-stone'), not of the hot spring at Shah-ɪ-Sidim

Badaxˈšān Ysh, r Badakhshan, *B*° *yer* zh the Dorah Pass

ˈBəɣušt Yu vill ɪn Bakhshir (Bogosht). < **Baˈgašɪta-*, cf. *Baxšīr*?

Burbuˈnū Yzh, u vill. ɪn Lutkoh, Burbunu.

Breˈɣɛyo Yzh, *Bra*° u, *Braˈɣayo* r Munjan. V BSOS VI, 439 sqq

Bɪˈzɪn Yzh, *Bɣˈzɪn* u vill ɪn Lutkoh, Khow *Bɪ/arzɪn* (< Ir **wɪzana-*?)

Bāšˈkār Ysh Bashgal.

Baxˈšīr Yu vill ɪn Bakhshir (Beshkar), *Baxˈšīra* *Taˈgou* zh 'the Bogosht (Bakhshir) valley joining the Lutkoh river at Izh' Survey map Beshgar Khow *Baxšɪ* < **Bayaˈšɪta-*, v *Bəɣušt*? (Cf e g the relation between Khow *šapīr* and Wkh *šapt* 'wolf') V *Təɪ Baxšīr*

Čɪrˈwul Yu n. of a place near Droshp

Čɪˈtrēyo Yzh, r, Mm Chitral. *na, da Čɪˈtrayī* 'in, to Chitral' Ysh, *yū žɪ Čɪtrēyen* Mm 'a man from Chitral'. Cf BSOS, VI, 441 sq

Da'yeɻo Yzh vill in Lutkoh, Daghiri.
Dēam'bī Yr, *Dēam'bēh* Mt, *Dīam'bē* (g) vill in Munjan
Daŋgula'dore Yzh clan in Gurti, Lutkoh
Də'rā Yr, *Du'râ* the Dorah Pass
Drošp Ysh, u vill in Lutkoh
Dra'wuso Ysh Drosh in Chitral *na 'Drauso šǫi.*
Dašt-i-Būt Ysh a place in Munjan, between Milıyeg and Shahr
Dašt-i-Bu'bāt Ysh a place in Sanglech.
F'ıastufi Mti a lake in Munjan, Frastofi
Go'īk Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gohik
Gu'lyū Yzh vill in Lutkoh, Gulugh.
'Guɣtıo Yzh, u, *'Guǫti* g vill in Lutkoh, Guftı Khow *Guhti (Guɣti).*
'Gr'stını Yzh, u vill in Lutkoh, Gistını
Govar'bax Yzh vill. in Lutkoh
Gōvrı'stən Yr, *Gourı'stən* u, *Gaurı'stan* sh Kafirıstan. From Prs *gabr* Zoroastrian, pagan
Gažan'dore Yzh a clan in Zhitr and Imirdin in Lutkoh
Gəlāmandore Yzh a clan in Burbumū in Lutkoh.
Ghaımaı vill on the Kokcha in Yamgān (acc to the map India and Adjacent Countries, 37, C 4). < **yarm* hot
Gāz Yr, *Gaz* Mt, *Gəz* (g) vill. in Munjan, *Aıyāz* (acc. to M(g)).
Haıdar'dore Yzh clan in Gistını and Parabek in Lutkoh
'(H)aıtef Yzh (obl. pl.) the Ozhor valley in Chitral Badakhshi *Hart*
'Kūa Yg 'the Kho tribe, the Khowar language' Cf BSOS, VI, 441 n.
'Kōbul Ysh Kabul.
Ka'lă Mt a vill. in Munjan, *Ka'la* Yr a vill in Kuran, *Kalaomır.*
'Kale-ı-Šō Yr, *'Khala-ı-Šo* M(g) vill in Munjan
Kām Yu vill in Bashgal
Kəm'dıš Yu vill. in Bashgal.
Kandu'žala Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Kan doojal, Kundzar
Kunǰı'kāf Yu a mythical mountain, Koh-ı-Kaf.
Kə'rōn Ysh, *Bōla Kə'rōn* r, *Kı'ān* Mt a district in Munjan.
Katwā'rī Ysh Ktiwi in Kafirıstan
Kyı'lwam Ysh Kulam in Kafirıstan.
'Lulıko Yu vill. in *Bashgal*
Lızo Mm vill in Munjan (= Kala, Qalā?)
Maḍu'gāl Yu vill in Bashgal, Mandogal
Mayna'wul Ysh, Mt, °*vul* Yr vill in Munjan, Vavilov *Megnul* Cf. Av. *mayna-* naked?
Mılı'yeg Ysh vill in Munjan, prob = *Mīāndeh.* — *mılı-* < *madya-*, *yeg* for *yaǩg* < **-kaϑaka-*, cf Madhyānkath (Barthold, Turkestan, p 128)??
'Munıo Yu vill in Bakhshir, Khow Manur < **Mānūtā?*
Mīān'dēo Yr, *Mıān'dēa* Mt, *Mıân'dīa* (g), *Mīāndeh* Mm vill in Munjan.
Mun'ǰī, pl. *Munǰıyī* Mm a man from Munjan, *Mun'ǰī rōı* the Munji language, *Mun'ǰıy* G Munjani.
Mun'ǰân Mm Munjan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 439 sqq
Mur'dān Yu a place near Droshp
Mə'rātdore Yzh clan in Birzin, Lutkoh
'Mastıko Yp n. of a woman
Nōu Yr, M(g), *Nau* t vill in Munjan
Narkı'rata Yu vill in Bakhshir, Nar Karet
Pəç'xūgo Yu a place in Lutkoh, *Garm Čišma*, Khow *Peç-uc*, 'Hot Springs'.
Pa'naũ Mt, *'Phanō* (g) vill in Munjan
Panǰ'šīr Ysh, *Pan'šīr* r Panjshir
Pə'rāyo Mm Kafirıstan Cf. Sgl *Parōy*
'Pōruy Ysh, *'Paroyo* u vill in Sanglech. Sgl *'Pōroy*

ˈParəuko Yzh, u vill ın Lutkoh, Kh *ˈParabek*

Pɛrˈkyān Taˈgou Yzh the part of the Lutkoh valley ınhabıted by Yıdghas.

ˈPârse Yg Persıan — *zo P° vzānəm* I know Persian

Purˈwos Yr vıll ın Kuran

ˈRūı Yzh, u vıll in Lutkoh, Ruı.

Ruˈbât Ysh, Mt, *Ruˈbōt* Yr vıll in Kuran

Ruˈbât ı-ˈTaŋg Ysh vıll ın Kuran

Ramˈgʏıl Ysh Ramgul ın Kafırıstan.

ˈRāzer Ysh, r vıll. ın Kuran — Poss. fr Av *razura-* forest.

Skarˈzer Ysh, *ˈSkōrzər* r vıll ın Kuran — **Uska-Razer?* Cf *Sar-J̌aŋgāl.*

ˈSkəwo Ysh, *Səkˈvō* r vıll ın Kuran, Survey Map Sekwao, Burhan-ud-Dın Sekuı

Sumbulˈdoɾe Yzh a clan ın Wart, Lutkoh.

Suˈmāldore Yzh a clan ın Upper Zhıtr, Lutkoh

ˈSānek Yu vıll ın Bakhshır, Sanık

Saŋlıč Yzh, *Saŋgˈlīč* r, u, *Saŋˈlīč* sh, *Saŋgˈlıč* Mm Sanglech

Sarǰaŋˈgāl Yr, Mm vıll ın Munjan.

Stəˈyīno Yu vıll ın Bakhshır, Sıghın

Stɛrfī Y the Struık Pass (Mıl Rep Shıfchık), near Dorah

uStuˈlāmo Yu vıll ın Bashgal, *Bargɪamaṭal*, Khow. *Luṭdeh*, Prs *Deh-ı-Kalān.*

ˈStužın Y the Ustıch Pass, near Dorah Mıl Rep. Ustuju.

Šudˈgol Yu vıll. ın Bashgal Robertson Shıdgol

Šoɣoˈyo Ysh, *Šuɣoyo* Mt Shoghor ın Chıtral. Badakhshı *Šoɣot*

ˈŠāhar Ysh, M(g), *Šāı* Yr, *Šahr* Mt, *Šāı-ı-Munǰān* (sh) vıll ın Munjan

Šō-ı-Paıī M(g) vıll ın Munjan

Šāh-ı-Sıˈdīm Yzh vıll. ın Lutkoh, at the foot of the Dorah Pass

Šalˈxān Yp n. of a man

Šōˈrōn M(g) vıll ın Munjan = *Šāhᵓr* (cf. Burhan-ud-Dın *Šaran*)

Šıˈxaıdore Yzh a clan ın Zhıtr, Lutkoh

Šeˈxāmandore Yzh a clan ın Burbuuū, Lutkoh

Šūˈyo Yu vıll. ın Bashgal, Robertson Shuı, Pshur

Taˈgōu Ysh, r, *Taˈgōu-ı-Munˈǰān* Mt vıll ın Munjan.

ˈTuɣakaf Ysh, *Tuɣokaf* r vıll ın Kuran

Teˈlı Ysh, *Təˈlī* r, Mt, *Trˈlī* Mtı, *Thrˈlī* (g), also *J̌uˈlī* tı (local form) vıll ın Munjan. < **(h)aβad-*, or a sımılar base

Talaš ˈMīr Yr Terıch Mer ın Chıtral Cf BSOS, VI, 443.

ˈTunıko Yu vıll. ın Bakhshır, Thonek Thunīk

Tərı Baxˈšīı Yu vıll ın Bakhshır, Turı Bashker

ˈTərko Yzh Turikho ın Chitral

ˈWīlū Yr, Mt, (g), (sh) vıll ın Munjan

Wulf Ysh, r, M(g) vıll ın Munjan — Cf. Av. *vaθwa-* flock, troop (cf Pashaı *sāṭha* 'village' < *sārtha-*, etc)?

Wīˈnān Ysh, *°ān* r, *ˈWīreno* Mg, *°ane* tı, *°ano* Yu "Veron", Prasun, *Pārūn*, ın Kafırıstan. Cf BSOS, VI, 443

Waɾt Yzh, *Warto* p vıll ın Lutkoh, Wharth.

ˈWayo Mt vıll ın Munjan.

ˈXūɣıko Yu vill ın Lutkoh V. *xūɣo.*

Xəlarˈɣaı Ysh, *ˈXəloɾyaı* a pass between Munjan and Sanglech. — V *xəlāɾyo*

Yıdg, pl *Yıdᵊgī* Mm, *ˈIdəɣ*, pl *Idye* Yu, Mtı 'a man from Injıgan', *Iˈdəɣ* Yr, sh, *Idˈɣɛf* zh, *Yıdˈyūn* Mm 'Inǰıgān, the Yidgha-speaking part of

Lutkoh', *Yed'γă* Yg, u, Mt, *Yid'qânə rŏi* Mm 'the Yidgha language' — Prob Yidg < **Hinduka-* *Yed'γă* < **Hindukaka-* Cf. BSOS, VI, 443, and Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 894, n 2 about T *anatkak* If this derivation is correct, the Iranian settlement on the south-eastern, "Indian", side of the mountain-range must be of considerable antiquity Cf. § 14 — V. *Injigān*

Yuy'dāk, v *Iy'dek*

Ya'mak Yr vill in Kuran

Yakhserighar pass between Upper Munjan and Upper Bashgal (Survey Map) Cf *lax'sire, yar*

Yu'wīm Ysh, *I'wīm* r a side-valley of Kuran Survey Map *Yoim*.

Zī'bāk Ysh, *'Zība* u Zebak

Zitik the Zidig Pass, near Dorah

Žurm Mm vill. in Badakhshan

Žitr Yzh, *Žut'r* u vill in Lutkoh, Jhitur.

SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI

INTRODUCTION

1. The first information about Sanglechi was given by Shaw in the short Comparative Vocabulary appended to his article "On the Ghalchah Languages".[1] The 116 words collected by Munshí Faiz Bakhsh and transcribed by Shaw are not very correct,[2] but they have formed the sole base for our knowledge of this important dialect till now, and have been discussed by Tomaschek in his Centralasiatische Studien II,[3] and by Geiger in GIPh.

   Of the adjoining and closely related, but slightly more persianized, dialects of Zebak and Ishkashim Sir George Grierson has given, as far as the material at his disposal permitted, excellent accounts in the LSI and in the separate publication "Ishkashmi, Zebaki and Yazghulami"[4] embodying the material collected by Sir Aurel Stein These works have been my constant guides during the preparation of the present account of this dialect-group.

   Finally Zarubin quotes a number of Ishk. words in his Munji vocabulary.[5]

2. The Ishk. and Sgl. material discussed in this volume was taken down in Chitral in May and June 1929 from visitors to the bazar of Chitral Town.

[1] JASB, XLV, 134 sqq

[2] Note e g *yùr* (جور) "fuel" for **yùz* (جوز), *zulúk* "tongue" for **zuvúk*, *vuɪd* "brother" for **vrud*, etc

[3] SWAW, phil.-hist Cl XCVI

[4] R A. S, Prize Publication Fund, Vol V

[5] Cf above Y—M, § 1

From Ishkashim I had two informants They were, however, both of them so unsatisfactory for my purposes that I did only keep them on for a couple of sittings

1 The first was a middle-aged man from Ishkashim (*Išk'âšm*) Ishk. proper His mother-tongue was Persian, but he said that his was the only one among the sixty houses in the village in which the local language was not used.[1] He professed, however, to know Ishkashmi, and most of the forms given by him agree fairly well with those known from other sources. In some cases of however, he probably did not know or remember the true Ishk forms and gave Prs ones instead

2. The other was *Malak Muhammad*, a native of the Zebak Zb district, but settled in Iskk (*Škâšm*). He gave me a short list of words in the dialect of Zeb , which in the main appears to be correct But there are some suspect forms and words in his list, (e.g. *wōl* "ear", *nāyd* "night", *mīs* "nose"), and he certainly gave Prs words in several cases where native Zeb ones are still in use

From the Sanglech valley I had five informants:

3 and 4 *Azīz Bēg* and his brother *Daulat Bēg* were natives of Sgl. p 1 the hamlet of Porogh They were kind, and willing to do their Sgl p 2 best, but even this was rather poor Their pronunciation was rapid and slurred, many sounds disappearing more or less completely in connected speech. Perhaps this is a result of their dialect being used only within a very narrow circle of close relations and acquaintances, who are accustomed to eachother's peculiarities of articulation.

It was also very hard work to get grammatical forms out of them, and they were utterly incapable of telling a story, or of giving any but the most disconnected and fragmentary accounts of happenings in their own village and similar subjects I managed, however, to prepare a fairly extensive vocabulary during the few days they could be induced to remain in Chitral.

[1] But recruits from Ishk and Zeb , whom I met at Kabul in 1924, denied the very existence of any separate language in their village. Cf. also Skold, Materialien, p 3

5 Also *Laškar Bēg* came from Porogh From his lips I took down a short tale Sgl p 3

6 A fourth inhabitant of Porogh was *Gul Mahamad* from whom I compiled a list of words Sgl p 4

7 *Ā̆šūδ* hailed from Iskitul, the village above Porogh From him I compiled a vocabulary of his dialect, which presents various peculiarities of its own Sgl is

8 *Bax'tauār* was a quite intelligent young man from Sanglech proper, the uppermost village in the valley. Unfortunately I had only occasion to work with him during one short sitting, and all I could do was to write down a list of words Sgl. s

9 The material collected by the late Dr Skold and incorporated into this work belongs to the Ishk dialect. Nothing further is known to me about his informants [1] 'Sk.

Ishk. or Sgl forms given by a professed Wakhi from Wark are marked "Wkh." "Wkh"

Ishk material quoted from Grierson is designed by Gr., and his Zeb. material by Gr. (Zb.) Quotations from Zarubin are marked Zar., and from Munshi Faiz Bakhsh (Shaw, Ghalchah Languages) MFB Gr Gr (Zb) Zar. MFB

3 An account of the geography of the country in which Sanglechi-Ishkashmi is spoken is given by Grierson in the Introduction to his book on Ishkashmi.

Ishk is spoken in and around the village of Ishkashim in Afghan territory at the Oxus bend. According to Stein it also extends to a few villages on the Russian side of the river,[2] and it will be seen below that it is possible that a mixed Wakhi-Ishkashmi dialect is spoken in Wark in Western Wakhan

It is doubtful whether the subdialect called Zebaki is spoken at all in the market village of Zebak (*Izivūk*) itself. My informants, both in 1924 and in 1929, all agreed that Prs was the exclusive language of this place, and it is quite possible that they told the

[1] Cf Materialien, p 3 —I have found no texts among his material

[2] Acc to Skold it is used in Rind, and by half the population of Namadgut

truth, and that Zeb. is spoken only in some of the surrounding villages We know that the Zeb. material of the LSI comes from Bāzgīr, a village situated between Zebak and Ishkashim, and it may be that my informant Zb was a native of some village in the neighbourhood of Zebak

Acc to Grierson[1] Sanglechi (or perhaps Zebaki) is spoken also in the valley leading from Zebak to the Nuqsan Pass (the Deh-i-Gul) and in the valley of the Wardoj below Zebak. I have not been able to check these statements.

My informants told me that the true Sanglechi dialect is spoken in the villages of Porogh, Iskitul and Sanglech Sgl s asserted that it was also spoken in Flakhmarik, but p4 denied this (statement).

Acc. to Burhan-ud-Din, Fareg (Porogh) possesses 8 houses, and Isketul' and Sanglič 15 each But Vavilov,[2] who is no doubt a more reliable source, gives 40 houses for "Porx" (60 before the flood in 1923), and 30 for "Isketul'". The same author states that Isketul' lies 14—15 km above Zebak at a heighth above the sea of about 2 900 mètres, and that Porx is situated a little below Isketul' at a heighth of 2 840 mètres Sanglech, the uppermost village of the valley, is 20—22 km above Isketul, and 3 280 m.[3] above sea-level

4. As observed already by Grierson,[4] Ishk, Zeb. and Sgl. "are all slightly varying forms of one and the same language, which we may call Iškāšmī" [5]

Ishk is clearly distinguished from Sgl in several respects. Thus, in a number of cases, Ishk *ō* corresponds to Sgl *ā*, Ishk *ū* to Sgl *ō* and Ishk. *a* to Sgl *o* Cerebral *n* is not known to Ishk., and the use of *l* is more restricted than in Sgl, while on the other hand Ishk usually has *t* < *št*, corresponding to Sgl *t*. Ir. *θ* in

[1] Op cit. p 3

[2] Op cit. pp 108 sqq, and 517 sqq.

[3] Op cit p. 519 But 3 380 m, p. 111.

[4] Ishk. etc p 3

[5] Or, what I would prefer, Sanglechi-Ishkashmi

some words apparently results in Ishk *s*, but Sgl *t*, and Sgl *ð* has been dropped or replaced by *d* in Ishk. Other points of phonetical difference are restricted to individual words among the material available to me. Thus, e g Ishk. *štok* "girl", *šoʃūn* "comb", *ɹēmuz(d)* "sun", *kərčīn* "cock", *rəšnī* "fire", *pumec-* "to dress", *ʃak* "thee", but Sgl. *əşcāk*, *āfšūn*, *ōrmōzd*, *kurčūn*, *şənāī*, *pənec-*, *təʃak*, etc.

In the field of morphology, we may mention the absence of the accusative prefix *va* in Ishk, the differences in the inflexion of the pronouns and the verb substantive, the opposition between Ishk (but also Sgl s) 1st sg *-m* and Sgl. p is *-n*, and the development of secondary preterites in Ishk.

As regards the vocabulary, Ishk, which on account of its geographical position is more exposed to foreign influences than Sgl, has given up a number of ancient words which are still in use in the latter dialect Thus e g Ishk *yōzda* "11", *dwōzda* "12", *bīst* "20", *garm* "warm", *gardak* "neck", *safēd* "white", *mātou*, *mā* "moon", *šab* "night", *lab* "lip", but Sgl · *koδos*, *dīδus*, *wīšt*, *yōrm*, *yorōk*, *əspēδ*, *wulmēk*, *fəršōu*, *rīɹlav*, etc

5. The variations recorded within Ishk are most of them insignificant, consisting chiefly of slight oscillations in the quality or quantity of vowels Thus, e g, from my material· *mut* "fist", *wuluk* "flour", *kərčin* "cock", *ōvd* "seven", *vᵊrū* "brother", Skold *mut*, *ůˈluk*, *ʷůˈlůk*, *kᵩˈčīn*, *uvd* *wrūd*, *wru*, Grierson· *mut*, *uluk*, *kurčin*, *uvd*, *vrūd*, Zarubin: *mot*, *wuluk*, ———, (ʷ)*ūvd*, *vᵊrūd*.

It is impossible to decide how far such discrepancies are due to real difference of pronunciation of a local or individual nature To a certain extent they are probably due to the "personal equation" of the recorder But forms such as *fᵊɹēt* "asked", *awuld* "brought", *das* "ten", as compared with Skold's *forast*, *avū(l)d*, *dah* and Grierson's *frut*, *avul*, *dah*, etc, point to the existence of certain variations within Ishk

6. Zeb, as described by Grierson in LSI, resembles, perhaps, more Sgl than Ishk. But it shares with Ishk several characteristics.

Thus e g : *o*, *å* for Sgl. *ā*, cf also Voc s vv *mēn* "apple", *štåk* "girl", *rəšnī* "fire", *pumec-* "to dress", *atayd* "entered", etc

In a few cases the Zb forms of the LSI agree with Sgl, but those given by my informant with Ishk. Cf e.g *kərčīn* "fowl", *rēmōz* "sun", *tīnen* "thy". It is, however, doubtful whether we can rely much upon the forms given by Z, whose vocabulary was interspersed with Prs., Wkh, or simply incorrect forms It is, of course, only natural that the villages of the Zebak district should form a transitional zone between Ishk and Sgl

7 Sgl itself is not an altogether homogeneous dialect, but presents several variations in the three villages from which material is available. And even the forms given by the different informants hailing from Porogh are not always absolutely identical [1]

It is doubtful whether there are many other places in the world where local linguistic division has been carried so far as among the inhabitants of the handful of houses in the Sanglech Valley hamlets

Thus e g. Sgl p. has *wərvēs* "fox" (Ishk *wurvēs* etc), but Sgl. p s. *vərɪēs*, Sgl p *mokodok* "frog" (Ishk. *mukuduk*, etc)· ıs, s. *moγδōk*, Sgl p. *nəmĕ(δ)k* "salt" (Ishk *namulyåk*, etc) Sgl is s. *nəmēγδ*, etc., Sgl. p *wužɪnǰak* (Z *wuǰinǰak*) "woman": is s *wuzinǰak*, Sgl. p. *kul*, *kuδ* "did"· is s *kul*. Cf also· Sgl p *xwār-* "to eat"· s *xor-*, Sgl p. *wāl* "trousers". is. *wāl*, p. *rɪg/vlav* "lıp" is s. *rīvlav*, p. *wənīšt*, *wunīžd* "turned round": Sgl is. *wəniγd*, s *wunĭžd*

Sgl p 3 shows a specially pronounced tendency towards diphthongization of *ē* Cf e g · *tʲēγm*, *mʲēl*, *dʲēr*, *rʲēγn*, etc Sgl p and is agree as against the uppermost village of the valley in the following words· *wužɪžīr* "partridge", *žānǯək* "entrails", *žan-* "to kill", *ǯənāī* "fire", 1st sg *-en*, 1st pl. *-em*, but s *wužɪržɪr*; *ǯan)ək*, *ǰan-*, *rəšnāī* (cf Ishk Zb *rəšnī*, etc.); *-em*, *-en* (= Ishk., Zb.) Cf also Sgl. p *povδ* "drank" (Ishk *pəvd*) Sgl s *pīδ*

In some other cases it is Sgl is. alone which differs as well from

[1] Cf the vacillatıon ın the use of the personal endings *əm* and *-ən* (v. § 132), and ın the preterıtal stems

the villages below as from s Most characteristic is the transition of *ž* to *γ* in *wənɪγd* "turned round", *woγdən* "millet" and *vəγdūk* "long' We also find Sgl is *fᵊrōs-* "to ask" and *yəxōaɪ* "sister" corresponding to p s *fᵊras-*, *frās-* and *ixwāī*, *ᵊxōaɪ*. In Sgl is there is moreover a certain tendency to lengthen vowels, cf Voc e g s vv *cām*, *kužuk*, *astamaγzək*, *saδ*, *ǰāndār*

8 The situation is rendered still more complicated through the possibility of a dialect of the Sgl, not the Ishk type, existing in western Wakhan My informant from Wark in Lower Wakhan, not far from Ishkashim, professed to speak Wkh, but of the words given by him the majority was of Sgl.-Ishk, not of Wkh. origin

Some of them are typical Ishk words Thus, e.g. · *pəšɪr* "cheek", *mukuduk* "frog", *vuks* "snake"; *kʷrust* "bark"; *čuuɪn* "apricot", *rəxnī* "fire"; *nɪc* "nose"; *posk* "hide", *åkīk* "egg", *ōxik* "tear"; *čōm* "eye", *zōl* "yellow", and others with *å*, *ō* corresponding to Sgl. *ā* But more often the Wark forms agree with Sgl Thus e g · *ōrmōzd* "sun", *bᵊrež* "birch", *fərxa* "night", *fɪsē* "nose", *γīc* "coal" (Sgl. *ǯīc*, I *zīč*), *yōruk* "neck", *kɪskūδ* "roof", *mərγōk* "sparrow"; *harɪ* "work", *puδf* "meat", *sūɪ* "hare", *spēδ* "white", *x̌au* "horn", *xūi* "black", *tīwde* "burnt" (Sgl. *təv-*, Ishk. *sav-*), *wuγdɛn* "millet", *wulmē* "moon", *wužeržer* "partridge", etc, etc. Cf also *kenen* "I do" and *tᵊfak* "thee". "Wkh" of Wark employs the fricative *δ*, and it changes *ž* into *γ* (besides *š* into *x*, *x̌*), just as is the case in Sgl. is Note also *fərγəmč* "kid", which looks like an archaic form of Sgl. *fəryəm*, and the curious (hybrid?) form *hīlᵊδ* "7"

It is, of cource, quite conceivable that Wkh of Wark is no genuine dialect at all, but only a mixture of Wkh, Sgl and Ishk. forms made up by one who did not know any of these languages properly. But each of the theoretically possible explanations present difficulties of its own, and it would be quite idle without further knowledge to enter upon speculations about the possibility of a mixed dialect being spoken in the border villages of Ishkashim and

Wakhan [1] The question is not, however, devoid of a more general interest and ought to be investigated on the spot

9. On the whole Ishk—Sgl. is, however, a well defined dialect group, which is clearly distinguished from all its Ir. neighbours in the Pamir Especially Ishk in its vocabulary frequently presents points of resemblance with Wkh But this may be due just as much to recent contact as to any special, inherited relationship [2] The same may be said about the lexical accordances with Yd—Mj

A survey of the historical phonology and morphology of Sgl—Ishk will show the originality of this dialect-group on several points, but also its connection with the rest of the Pamir dialects

The general appearance of the language, phonetically and morphologically, is less aberrant from the Ir normal than that of other Pamir dialects This is probably due to its geographical position on, or close to, the ancient trade route from Faizabad to the Dorah Pass

We do not know anything about the ancient history of the small Sgl—Ishk (speaking) communities [3] But nothing prevents us from believing that it has developed during a very long period in the districts where it is now spoken It is likely that it once extended further down the Kokcha Valley, bordering somewhere upon Saraghlani.

The future of Sgl—Ishk is probably more immediately threatened than that of Wkh, Yd—Mj and the Shgh group, both on account of the small number of speakers and through the proximity of and comparatively easy access to the central, Persian-speaking parts of Badakhshan

[1] Acc to Skold, p 2 sq, Namatgut, just below Wark but on the Russian bank of the river, is half Wkh and half Ishk

[2] *Cf, however, št* > *t, t in both dialects,* and e g. *pəv-* 'to drink'

[3] Herzfeld's identification of Parkuh *sxwlšn, sxwlč³n* with Sanglech (AIM, VII, p 58) is not convincing

PHONETIC SYSTEM

10. Any attempt to determine the exact phonetic value of all the sounds of the different dialects of Sgl—Ishk. without a prolonged study of the language can, of course, only be quite provisional, and in a still higher degree this applies to the construction of the phonological system About the phonology of Ishk I do not venture to make any assertions

Consonants.

11

	Labial	Dental	Retro-flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive . . .	*p*, *b*	*t*, *d*	*ṭ*, *ḍ*		*k*, *g*	*q*	
Affricate		*c*		*ċ*, *ǰ*			
Fricative . .	*f*, *v*				*x*, *γ*		*h*
Sibilant . .		*s*, *z*	*ṣ̌*, *ẓ̌*	*ṡ*, [*ż*] [1]			
Nasal .	*m*	*n*	*ṇ*		(*ŋ*) [2]		
Lateral . . .		*l*	*ḷ*				
Rolled . . .		*r*					
Semivowels .	*w*			*y*			

The consonant system of Sgl appears to be based upon the following correlations·

[1] *ž* is probably a variant of *j*, v below

[2] *ŋ* is a variant of *n* appearing before velars, and not a separate phoneme When appearing alone it is probably a variant of *ŋg*.

1. Voiced *b*, *d*, *ḍ*, *g*, *ǰ*, *v*,[1] *γ*, *z*, (*ž*) *ẑ*
   Surd· *p*, *t*, *ṭ*, *k*, *č*, *f*, *x*, *s*, *š* *ŝ*.
   The surd sounds *c*, *q* and possibly *š* have no voiced counterparts
2 Plosive· *p*, *b*, *k*, *g*
   Fricative *f*, *v*, *x*, *γ*.
3. Plosive: *t*, *d*, *ṭ*, *ḍ*
   Sibilant *s*, *z*, *š*, *ẑ*
4 Oral. *b*, *d*, *ḍ*, *g*
   Nasal· *m*, *n*, *ṇ*, (*ŋ*).
5) Plosive: *d*, *d*, or, perhaps, Nasal: *n*, *n*.
   Lateral. *l*, *l*, Lateral *l*, *l*.
6 Labial *p*, *b*, *m* *f*, *v*
   Dental *t*, *d*, *n* *s*, *z*
   Retroflex· *ṭ*, *ḍ*, *ṇ* *š*, *ẑ*
   Palatal *č*, *ǰ*
   Velar *k*, *g*, (*ŋ*) *x*, *γ*

12 The uvular *q*, the glottal *h*, and besides *r* and *w*, *y* are disjunct phonemes.

Of the above sounds *q*, *h*, *d*, *b*, *g* (except in sandhi for *-k*) and possibly *č* are found only in loan-words

Aspiration of surd stops, especially of *p*, is heard, possibly more markedly in Ishk. than in Sgl

While *ŋ* is a variant of *n*, the cerebral *n* must be considered as a separate phoneme, when it occurs unconditioned by a following *ṭ* or *ḍ*

13 *Labials* *f* and *v* are labio-dentals [2] Sk does not always distinguish between *v* and *w*

Dentals· In Sgl postvocalic *d* is usually sounded as a *ð* Sgl p 1 frequently pronounced *ᵈð*, while p 2's *ð* approached, and often was mistaken for, *l* (e g in *šɪlōk* = *šɪðōk* 'become', *kolos* = *koðos* '11', *Iskɪtūð* = *ᵒūl*) Also Sk. gives *ð* in a few words. Note *ð* > *ϑ* in p 2 *dān-pəϑf*.

[1] Cf. below regarding *v*.

[2] Bilabial *φ* was, however, noted in *cᵊφūr* '4'

t and *d* are nearly, and *ð* quite inter-dental *r* is alveolar, and in some cases it is pronounced even further back. In a few words Sk writes *ṛd* for *rd*, cf. the similar tendency in Psht, Bal. and other Ir. dialects of the East. Postvocalic *n* is sometimes retracted towards the position of *ṇ*

Palatals It is possible that *ǰ* and *ž* are distinguished in initial position, *ǰ* being used in some loan-words in preference to *ž* But in postvocalic position *ž* is used always, or nearly always.

From the phonetic point of view initial *y* is a fricative, not a semi-vowel But it forms a pair with *w*

Cerebrals: *ṭ* and *ḍ* are really post-alveolars. In genuine Sgl. words *ṭ* easily becomes *t*. *ṣ́* and *ž́* are usually readily distinguishable from *š* and *ž* in Sgl, but perhaps not in Ishk Note Sgl is *ž́* > *y*.[1]

l is not always clearly distinguished from *l* It has no flap, and is articulated with the tongue in a more advanced position than Psht *ṛ* Regarding the situation in Ishk., cf § 4

Uvulars· It is doubtful whether *q* is always distinguished from *k* in ordinary, careless pronunciation, and whether it is felt to be a foreign sound But I always heard *qīv*· 'to call'. Sk and Gr give *q* in several Ishk words.

14 There seems to be no gemination of consonants in Sgl But Sk has noted geminates in several Ishk. past stems and also e.g in *albatt*, *yalla*, *kull*, etc

Final consonants are articulated weakly and sometimes disappear Thus, e g.· *tā(t) bē* 'to the father', *Izivū(k) bē* 'to Zebak', *xā(n)* 'house', *nilostō(k)* 'is sitting', *mə'miš xā 'rō-tana* = *ma 'mič xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in our house', *ko*^{e} = *kuð* 'did', etc. Note also the sandhi in *awā ðūð* = *awā dūð*, etc

[1] Cf § 7

Groups of Consonants.

15. Through borrowing from Prs, recent elision of vowels, composition, suffigation and analogical formation of past stems in *t* nearly every kind of consonant group have found their way into Sgl

Those appearing only in compounds (e g *af-mahā, am-dak, dān-pəðf, yōb-naduk, yam-gīn, ǰuwån-mardī, tōk-sarī, ivəl-vōš, xōn-bərš*, etc.) are not on a line with groups occurring in uncompounded words Also before recent suffixes we find unusual combinations (e g. *īfč*)

Through elision there arise—especially in Skold's material—groups such as *əščāk, čpōšt, ǰnūb, psād, pxōk, pšaimānī*, etc Cf. also *fsək. fu'sɛk, pšūr pəšūr*, etc.[1] Such combinations are probably not true, 'phonological' groups More doubtful is the case of *kr-, pr-*, etc., e g in Sk. *krust*: Sgl *ko'rost*—In secondary preterites the combination of any consonant with *t* or *d* seems to be possible Thus, e g *kimd, kurt, šəxt, t'rəft, talapt, ǰēbt, spārð, āivuld*, etc.

In words of Sgl. origin the more important groups of consonants are *dk* (*nəmeðk*), *df* (*pəðf*, etc), *dm* (*xōd/ðm*), *vd/ð* (passim), *vz* (*ōvzūi*), *vr-* (*v'r-*), *xs, xš, γ(ə)n, γ(ə)m, γd/ð, fš, fər, st, sk, sp, št, šk, šp, zd, z(ə)n, žd, ǯd, rv(ð), rk, rg, ix, iγ, if, rs* (?), *rš, rz, rn, rw, lm, lk, nd, nǰ, nz, ŋg, mb*

In initial position we find· *b(ə)r-, d(ə)r-. f(ə)r-*, [*fl-*], *t(ə)r-, v(ə)r-, xi-, xiv-, z(ə)n-*, (*ə*)*sk*, (*ə*)*st-*, etc.

Vowels.

16. As far as I have been able to make out, Sgl. possesses the following vowel phonemes *ă, ĕ, ĭ, ŭ, ŏ* and, possibly, *ə*.

ă is usually palatal [*a*].

e is most frequently a comparatively low [*ɛ*], but *e* tends to be raised into [*e*] and is sometimes diphtongized into [*'e'*].[2]

i is usually open [*ɪ*] and may even approach the position of [*i*], [*ə*] or [*ɜ*].

[1] V. Voc. s vv

[2] Cf § 7.

Similarly *u* [ʊ] frequently merges into the neutral vowel [ə], or even into [ɜ].

It is impossible without further investigations to determine, in all cases, the phonological value of [ə], [ɜ], [ʊ], etc. These sounds vary with the speaker, and there appears to be some vacillation even in the speech of a single individual Cf e g. Sgl p 1 *yɪr* 'stone', *šət* 'dust', *mʊt* 'fist', *yɛx* 'ice', p 2 *yɪr*, *šɪt*, *mət*, *yəx*, p 3 *yɜr*, *šɜt*, *mɜt*, *yɜx*, is *yɜr*, *šət*, *mɜt*, *yɜx* Some of these variations may be due to the influence of surrounding consonants, others are perhaps merely the result of inexact notation.

An overshort svarabhakti or prothetic vowel appears e g in *b(ᵊ)ɪ̄t ᵊstən*, etc

Sgl *ŏ* is usually articulated near the cardinal point, or a little lower. It shows, however, a tendency to move slightly forward towards the mixed vowels [ɔ]

Diphthongs are *oʊ* [ɔʊ, ɔʊ, əʊ, ə ʊ], *oɪ* and *aɪ*. They are, however, probably to be considered as combinations of two sounds $a + y$, etc

17. Although there can scarcely be any doubt that vowel length is of phonological significance, secondary lengthening of stressed short vowels and abbreviation of unstressed long ones appear to be quite frequent The problems raised by these apparently conflicting facts are not peculiar to Sgl and will need a special study, which takes into consideration the conditions in a great number of modern Ir dialects [1]

[1] Cf Y—M § 35

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

18. Initial *k-*, *t-*, *p-* remain unchanged. Thus, e g · *kaδī* 'when', *kīf* 'hump', *kas-* 'to see', *tu* 'thou'; *tovōr* 'axe', *tʻēym* 'seed', *pōɪ* 'sour milk', *pū-* 'to become rotten', *pac-* 'to cook', *pəδf* 'meat', etc , etc , v. Voc s v *k-*, *t-*, *p-*

Acc to Grierson, § 21,[1] an initial surd is sometimes changed into a fricative Of thc two examples given *xafuk* 'foam' has *x* ın all neighbouring dıalects, while *feɪ* 'shovel' has orıginal *f-*, cf *fiūk* 'shoulder-blade'.[2] Ishk. *sav/w* 'to burn' (Sgl *təv-*) is probably derıved from a form in *ϑ-*, cf Wkh *ϑāw-* and v. § 37

de 'a particle denotıng exıstence' and *dında* 'so much' probably have *d-* < *t-* in unstressed posıtıon Cf. Psht *de* encl pron. 2 sg < **taɪ*, etc

19. Ancient *ċ* regularly becomes *c*, just as ın Y—M and Wkh Thus *ċce* 'what', *cəmənd* 'how many', *caʻmōk* 'winking'; *carx* 'spinning wheel' (but *čarx* borr from, or influenced by Prs). The majority of words in *č-* are lw s. Thus, e.g. *čɛl* 'forty', *ċɪšmē* 'a spring', *ċət* 'small', *čūl* 'penıs', *čuwēl* 'apricot' (Gr. *cwēnd*), *čudan* 'cooking-pot', *čōl* Z 'multicoloured' is prob borrowed from Shgh. *ċūž* (Sar. *čɪēl*) with *č-* regularly from *k-*, cf. M *kaš*, Yazgh. *kʻāw*. *čŭt* 'she-goat' may be somehow connected with Werchikwar *čūt*, and also *ċ-*

[1] Cf also Geıger, p 299

[2] V. Wkh

čumōl 'basket' appears to be a migratory word The origin of *čōv* 'little' and *čos* 'fart' is unknown.

As there is no other certain instance of *č* in any other genuine Sgl. word than *čām* 'eye' (poss with *č* from Prs.) it seems probable that also *čen-* *čīδ* 'to pick' is a Prs. lw. Reg *čīš* 'urine' v. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates

20 In the *-ka-* suffix, *-k-* is retained unchanged. Thus, e.g. *ostok* 'bone', *ustᵊruk* 'star', *wok* 'one', *duɪk* 'wood', and reduplicated in *ɯorokok* 'lamb', *ākɪk* 'egg'. I heard *g* in *kīrūg* 'plough', and once in *γorōg* 'neck'. These are probably sandhi forms. Also *ɯulākī* 'first' and *ɯulyēka* 'alone' contain the *ka-* suffix. *-k-*

Other instances of intervocalic *-k-* in genuine words are not available. *koδos* 'eleven' < **aɯakadasa* has lost its initial syllables irregularly in unstressed position. In *(o)kōɪδ* 'boot' it is very doubtful whether the initial vowel is ancient. *vōkōˈlīn* 'the day before yesterday', *lākīn* 'belt', and *čukān* 'a kind of dye' are of unknown origin, and *paˈkōl* 'cap', *bakəl*, *bakɛndɪ* 'calf', and *čuk-* 'to beat' are lw.s

On the whole it seems probable that the retention of *-k-* is phonetically regular, cf. the parallel development in Orm.[1] and Y—M[2] *šayor* 'hedgehog' is certainly a lw., and in *moγδok* (*mokoδok*) 'frog' and *nəmēγδ* (*nəmēδk*) 'salt' *γ* is due to assimilation with *δ*.

21. Intervocalic *-t-* regularly results in Sgl *-δ-*, thus coalescing with original *-d-*. Examples of *-t-* are· *oyoδ* 'came', *aδ(a)*, *īδ* 'that', *dīδ* 'smoke', *dūδ* 'gave', *kuδum* 'which', *kuδ* 'dog', *kɪskūδ* 'roof'; *kōvīδ* 'pigeon', *numōδ* 'felt', *pīδ* 'drank'; *ᶜspēδ* 'white'; *šīδ* 'went'; *xuδāɪ* 'watermill'; *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law', *zənūδ* 'washed', *ẓōδ* 'killed', etc In *saδ* '100'; *aštāδ* '80', *amēδ* 'hope', *māδar* 'mother', etc , *δ* has been substituted for Prs. *d*. *Čatrāδ* 'Chitral' has probably been borrowed from a form in *-δ*.[3] *-t-*

[1] IIFL, I, p 330

[2] With *-t-*, *-p-* > *-γ-*, *-v-*, but *k-* > *-g-* Cf. Y—M §§ 45 sqq

[3] V. Voc s v

In Ishk we in most cases find *d* corresponding to Sgl. *ð* Thus· *ōγad*, *dĭd* (*dūd*)[1] 'smoke'; *dūd* 'gave', *kudum*, *k'ud*, *kəskūd*, *kovīd*; *vərūd* Zar ; *xədōrı*, *zenūd*, *žad*. Cf. also *wēd* 'willow', *dēd* 'fight', etc

22 Ishk. *d* does not represent a stage of development intermediate between *t* and Sgl. *ð*, but is due to the influence of Prs, which is much stronger in Ishk and Zeb than in Sgl.[2] Regarding the possible Prs influence on initial *d*-, cf. § 29

Apart from the intrinsic probability of this explanation we also have evidence of the previous existence of *ð* in Ishk Thus Wkh *kowīð* 'pigeon' must have been borrowed from Ishk and not from the more remote Sgl., *krīč* Gr 'hut' is derived from **k(a)ðīč* = Wkh *ktīč*[3] Cf also *pərnīč* 'threshold' < **paδ(a)nīč* (Orosh. *paðīn* < **paδanī·*) and *prēšt* Gr 'wrist' < **p(a)rðēšt* (Sar. *parðust*). Also Ishk. *xōdm* 'dream': Sgl *xōðm* proves a secondary change of *ð* to *d*

In Sgl *pəðīt* 'kindled', *wuðīt* (*-d* Zar) 'span' the sequence **ð-ð* has been dissimilated into *ð-d* (*-t*)[4] But notice *pārdūð* 'sold' (*pāı ðē-*), which has been influenced by the uncompounded form *dūð* and other preterites *dūð* 'gave' shows that the initial voiced stop is at any rate older than the dissimilation *ð-ð* > *ð-d*. In Sgl. *wuðəγð* 'daughter' (Ishk *wudugd*) the intervening *γ* has prevented the dissimilation.

23. A further reduction of *-ð-* has taken place in the unstressed suffix pres 3 sg *-ū*, *-ō*[5] in *ko* = *kuð* 'did', and in *šīān* < *šīðān* 'they became', *šuō* = *šuðōk* (and *šılōk* = *šīðōk*). Cf also *tə-vō* = *tə-ð/dō* 'thou art' In Ishk. the reduction takes place even in some stressed words, e g in *vərū*, *wru* (and *v²rūd*) 'brother', *x²(d)ōrı* Sk. 'water-mill', cf *pū* 'foot' < *pāda-*[6]

[1] Gr *dīt*, with unvoicing of final *d*, not with retention of original *t* (Grierson § 22) Cf also *p²ðīt* 'kindled', *wuðīt/d* 'span'.

[2] Cf § 4

[3] Prs *kurīč*, *kurīz*, etc 'hut, protecting roof' might perhaps be a dialect form related to the Ishk word. Cf Prs lex *γōl* 'ear', which is an Ishk. form

[4] Cf Y—M, §§ 52, 136

[5] Once I heard *ısyūð* 'may he come'

[6] Cf. § 14

In *rēčɪk* Gr 'entrails' *δ* has been elided before *-čɪk*

As is the case in other Ir dialects the prefix *patɪ* has been reduced to *pə*, etc, e g in *pənec-*, *pumec-* 'to dress', *pəδīn-* 'to light a fire', *pəzīn-* 'to recognize', *pa* 'with, on'. Cf *potūn* 'thigh' < **patōn*, or **pat-tōn* < *paɪtɪštāna-*.

Reg p 3 *δ* > *l* v § 13.

24 The preservation common to most Ir dialects, of *t* in *wīšt* 'twenty' is due to early syncope. Cf also *yōtɪk*, *yetɪk* 'bridge'[1] < **ētk*, or **ēdk* < **haɪtuka-*, and v Voc s vv *wōtuk* 'feast', *pātɪk* 'eyelashes'.— *wəžduk* 'high' is derived from **bṛzataka-*.

atɪy- *atuyd* Zar 'to enter' (Sgl *axtəδ*, with metathesis) may have got its *t* from a form corresponding to Sogd. *tys-* *tyt*. *īt* 'arrived'[2] (*īδ-*) goes back to a secondary past stem **īt-t*, cf Or *yat(t)* (from *yaδ-*) and the numerous Wkh preterites in *-tt*

Regarding *zōt* 'son' and '*wuter*' ashes, cf § 37 Final *-t* is found in lw s, corresponding to Prs. *-d/-t*

25. Ancient *-p-* shares the fate of *-t-* and results in a voiced fricative *-v-* As *-v-* is a sound which is not foreign to Prs, it remains also in Ishk. *-p-*

Thus, e.g. *kōvīδ* 'pigeon', *təv-* 'to burn', *tovōr* 'axe', *vərvēs*, etc 'fox', *vīn* 'beard' (< **upāna-*), *vēk* 'water', *va* a particle denoting the acc (< *upa*), *rīv* (*-lav*) 'lip', *yuw-*, *yev-* 'to spin'. Cf. also *ōvzuɪ* 'heart' (v Voc.) and *Izuvūk* 'Zebak' *šab* Gr 'night' is a lw., but *fəršōu* may be derived from **fra xšapā-*, with secondary change of *-ōv* > *-ou*. The etymologies of *šōvōk* 'weeding', *šoval*, *šăwal* 'road', *šāvī* 'shirt', and *nīv-* 'to bring' are unknown

kapāl Gr 'skull' is a lw. But *apɪ-* 'to be lost', *apaɪs-* 'to lose', *apaxš-* 'to hear', *apčūn* 'winnowing fork' suggest the possibility of pretonic *-p* remaining unweakened (cf. *atɪy-*, § 24), an unstressed vowel having less assimilation force than a stressed one

26. The regular outcome of *-č-* is *-c-* as in Wkh.[3] The affricate *-č-*

[1] Yaghn *ītk*

[2] Cf. § 25

[3] But note Sk *pīz-* 'to boil'.

evidently had greater power of resistance than *t* and *p* [1] Examples are: *pac-* 'to cook', *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole', *cə* 'from', [2] *kōcī* 'anybody', *pənec-, pumec-* 'to dress'. The ancient suffix *-čī* appears in *vrīc* 'eyebrow', *šəc* 'female', *nīc* 'nose', *wōrc* 'quail', *wānīc* 'female calf', *žīc* 'coal', *fōc* 'mouth' (?). Cf also *dĕc(āk)* 'skin-bag'· Wkh *dåck, mārcīk* 'ant': Orm *marcōr*, etc , *vəcərīn* 'three days ago' (?) < **upa-čaθrŭma-*?. *wuc-* Zar 'to find room', *vuc* Gr 'uncle' and *koc-* 'to copulate' are of unknown origin.

A differentiation has taken place in *ᵊštən* 'needle' (< **š(u)čən*) and in Ishk *štok* 'girl', Sgl *əščāk* (< **šičak* < **strīčī* + *akā*).

A suffix *-č*, which occurs in *īfč* 'spindle', *krīč* 'hut', *pərnīč* 'threshold', *wuč* Gr. 'moth', *walč* 'rafter', *yarč* 'avalanche'; *yēča* 'nest', and, with sonorization, in *xınǰ* 'whey', *ǰānǰ* 'woman' and possibly in *žānǯək*, etc. 'entrails'. It might, of course, be borrowed from some unknown dialect, but a more probable derivation is from the genitive **-čyāh*, cf. Konow, Saka Studies, p. 25 Cf. also *mıč, mōč* 'us', § 111

Gauthiot, MSL, 20, p 70, derives *kərčīn* (*kurčūn*) 'fowl' < **kark'īn*. More probably it contains a suffix *-čūn* (< **-čyāna-*?) cf. *pəčūn* 'bullet'. Note Sgl. *pečuk*, but Ishk *pučuk* 'worm'

Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates.

27. Ir. *g-* is represented by Sgl —Ishk. *γ*. Thus, e g *γōl* 'ear'; *γōndəm* 'wheat', *γenōk* 'hair'; *γōrm* 'hot', etc.—*γərδāv, gᵒ* 'whirlpool' and *γort-* 'to wander about' are of Prs. origin, but have been adapted to Sgl. phonology Reg *uγūı* 'cow', cf § 92. Before *ī* ancient *g-* has become *y-* in *yır, yər* 'stone', *yiw-* 'to spin' (Y *γī(w)-*), *yıvδōk* 'thread'. *yōz* 'firewood' is probably borrowed from Wkh *ǰūz*, with substitution of *y-* for the foreign sound *ǰ*.

28. Also Ir. *b-* results in a voiced fricative. Thus, e g. *ıəδ* 'was', *vānd-* 'to bind', *vūr* 'burden', *voš* 'rope', *ıəz* 'goat', etc *b-*

[1] Cf Parachi *-č-*, IIFL, p 34.

[2] But Sk *čpōšt* 'behind'.

Most words beginning with *b-* are borrowed, from Prs. or from IA, but some are of unknown origin

29 Sgl —Ishk. has no initial *δ*[1] It is possible that this sound has never existed in the language, but it seems more probable that Sgl —Ishk. at one time had *δ-* in accordance with other E.Ir languages, and that the voiced stop has been substituted for the fricative through Prs. influence. Cf Voc s.v *šōδx* 'goat's hair' < **δōšx* (?). *d-*

Examples of *d-* are e g · *dōu* 'two'; *dānd* 'tooth'; *dīr* 'far', *dūr* 'sickle', etc, etc Sgl. *wuδəγδ* 'daughter' either goes back to **hu-duydā*, or to a form with early prothetic vowel.[2]

lēw Sk. 'idiot', Gr. 'night-mare', *leu, lēv* Gr. 'stupid' are of Mj. origin. Reg *tēu* 'brother-in-law' v. Voc s v.

30 Ancient *j-* results in *ž-*, *ǰ-*. Thus: *žan-*, *jan-* 'to kill', *žōnǰ*, *jōnǰ* 'woman';[3] *žəšt* 'big' (if = Skr. *jyestha-*) *ǰh-* 'to flee' is probably a Prs lw.—*ža* 'before', *žūōk* 'male markhor' (*ž-?*), *žānǰək* 'entrails', *žwondok* 'hungry' are of unknown or uncertain origin. *j-*

The variant *j* for *ž* is probably due to Prs. influence. Ancient *j* became *ž* too early to be dentalized into *ȷ*.[4] Gr. gives *ȷ* in a few words, chiefly lw s, corresponding to Zeb, Sgl *ǰ* Thus, e g *ȷå* 'place', *ȷubār* 'canal'.

Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates.

31 Ancient *-γ-* (*-g-*) is retained Thus *oγoδ* 'came',[5] *yəγ*, *fəryaγ* 'yoke', *zūγ* 'raven', and, possibly, *Pōroγ* 'n. of a village', *Parōγ* 'Kafir'. *g-*

Palatalization takes place after **aı* in *mōi* 'cloud' and after *r* (in secondary contact) in *fəryəm* 'kid' In *fəryərt-* 'to wander about' the association with *yort-* has apparently prevented this development.

[1] Zar 's *δēc* = *dēc*(*āk*) 'goatskin' is scarcely correct

[2] Cf § 92

[3] Cf *wužinǰak* 'woman' with **hu*, or prothetic vowel

[4] But Psht. *ǰ* > *ȷ*, *-ǰ-* > *-ž-* (*-č-* > *-ȷ-*).

[5] But Sgl *ðγŏδ*, Ishk *ågad* 'brought' (*iždm-*)

arək 'eructation' is borrowed from Prs *ārōq* = *ārōγ*.

32 We find Sgl *-δ-* in *mēδ* 'waist', *mōδ* 'here', *wōδ* 'there', *nīδ-* 'to sit down', *pūδ* 'foot', *küδi* 'when', *koδos* (*kolos*) 'eleven', *wuδid* 'span', *zīδ-* 'to flow', *pəδīn-* 'to kindle', *īδ-* 'to arrive' (Orosh. *yaδ-*), *par-δē-* 'to sell' *-d-*

Ishk. has *-d-* in *mēd*, etc Note *pŭ*, but Zeb , Zar. *pŭd* As to *ma* 'in', see § 107 a. *xair* 'perspiration', given by Gr , is not supported by other sources

ušt̄in 'hay-stack' is derived from **wūš-dān* < **wăštra-dāna-*, and *wotuk* 'feast' possibly < **waduka-*.

As to the special treatment of *-δ-* in *pərnīč* 'threshold', *prēšt* 'wrist', cf § 22

33 Ancient *-b-* occurs as *-v-* in *pov-* 'to drink', *nav-* 'to rain', *xav-* 'to descend', possibly also in *rūv* 'rhubarb', *γōv* 'cornbin' Reg *āwīr-*, *avīr-* 'to find', v Voc s v. *-b-*

The obl pl in *-əf* is derived through **-əv* from **-abiš*.

We find *ž* < *-ǰ-* in *žwondok* 'hungry', if < **aǰīwantaka-*

34 The derivation of *īžīm-* 'to bring (a thing)' is not certain, but it is probable that the word contains ancient *ǰ* —*γēž-* 'to say', *pižīn* 'clay-pot for milk', *rižuk* 'male kid', *wuži(r)žīr* 'partridge' are of more or less uncertain origin —*bərəžə* 'birch' is borr from IA *-ǰ-*

Cerebrals.

35 In words of Ir origin we find, at any rate with some speakers of Sgl —Ishk , cerebrals developed from *-š-*, *-št-*, *-rt/d* and *-rn* [1] As to *ṛd* for *rd* v § 13

Sgl *čət* 'small', *kvt* 'short', *mānḍ-* 'to rub', *bakəndī* 'calf', *nat* 'play', *kundār* 'destroyed' are probably IA lw s In *hət* 'open' (cf *hate* 'loosened'), *bētāk* 'sheep-skin coat', *šōt-i-pəδ* 'calf of the leg'; *xaməṇḍak* 'tick'; *patək* (Sk *patuk*) 'lentils' the origin of the cerebrals is unknown to me.

[1] Cf §§ 41, 64, 70 and 73

Surd Fricatives.

36 Ancient *x-* occurs in· *xānd-* 'to laugh', *xōr* 'ass', *xāz-* 'to rise', *xav-* 'to descend', *xūr-* 'to scratch'. *xōf* 'scum, foam', and *xaš-* 'to pull' have *x-* instead of *k-* also in other Pamir dialects. *x-*

Intervocalic *-x-* remains Thus· *amax* 'we', *təmux* 'you', *pêx* 'span', *wēx* 'root'; with an ancient suffix *-xă* also: *alax* 'hill', *wolox* 'rib', *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *šōδx* 'goat's hair'. Other words with *-x-* are *box, bok* 'vomiting', *mēx* 'table' (?); *šōx* 'hard, locked', *yarx* 'animal's droppings', and the lw. *malax* 'locust' *-x-*

37. It seems probable that the fricative *ϑ* existed in common Sgl.— Ishk, and resulted in Sgl *t*, Ishk *s*. Thus· Sgl. *tav-*, Ishk. *sav-* 'to burn' (Wkh., Shgh. *ϑăw-*), Sgl *wutɛr*, Ishk *wusīr* 'ashes' (Orosh. *aϑīr*, etc), Sgl. *zōt*, Ishk. *zus* 'son' (NW Turf. *zhg* 'child') *ϑ*

In *yēča* 'nest' (Wkh. *yoϑ*, etc.); *pəčūn* 'bullet' (Shgh. *pâϑ*) *ϑ* has been elided before a suffix —*mɛr* 'day' may be derived from **māϑya-*,[1] and the exact form from which *nəmēγδ*, *nəmeδk* 'salt' is derived, remains uncertain (**namaδka-*[2]) The relation between *γudārγa* Gr. 'dung' and Av. *gūϑa-* is doubtful

38 Ancient *f-* before a vowel occurs only in *fī* 'shovel' and *fiūk* 'shoulder-blade'. The derivation of *fōc* 'mouth', *fusɛk* 'nose', etc. is uncertain *f*

In intervocalic position we find *īf-* 'to weave', *kīf* 'hump'; *rēf* 'broom',[2] *xof-* 'to cough', *xōf* 'foam', *tʾrɯf-* 'to steal'; *puf-* (and *pəb-*, v § 130 g) 'to blow'.—*kūh* 'mountain' is borrowed from Prs.

Sibilants

39. Ir *s* remains unchanged in initial position before a vowel, and between vowels Thus, e g · *sūi* 'hare', *sōr* 'head'; *səvd* 'shoulder', etc., *apanɪs-* 'to lose', *ɪs-* 'to come', *dos* 'ten', *fərnɪs-* 'to forget', *fʾras-* 'to ask'; *kas-* 'to see', *nas-* 'to take', *rus* '30', *vərvēs* 'fox', *s*

[1] Cf. §§ 59, 91

[2] Cf Yd —Mj *rūfo.*

vəɪvəs 'barley', *vəsīn* 'whetstone', *wosōk* 'calf', etc.—*čos-* 'to break wind', *dəsīn* 'oats', *wusūk* 'elbow', *wasē* 'wide'; *wūs-* 'to take away', *wōsi* 'cotton thread' are of uncertain derivation

Note the early syncope in *wīšt* '20', cf § 24.

40 Examples of ancient (Av) *š-* are *ṡ-* · *ṡīð-* 'to go', and *ṡārm* 'horse-dung' *ṡ-* also appears in a number of words—apart from Prs lw s—most of which are of unknown origin Cf Voc s vv., and v also s.v. *xom* *ṡ-*

41 Intervocalic *-ṡ-*, whether derived from IE **s* or **k̂s*, results in *l/l*, the intermediate stage no doubt having been *ẓ̌* Cf the parallel development in Sar *-ṡ-*

I always heard *l* (< *-ṡ-*) in Ishk and Zeb, and the same sound is given by Grierson and Sk[1] The rules determining the distribution of *l* and *l* < *-ṡ-* in Sgl and in the 'Ishk' dialect recorded by Zar are far from being clear But at any rate the treatment of ancient **-ṡ-* differs from that of ancient **-rt/d-*[2] in two respects

1) In words with ancient *rt/d* Sk. in several cases gives *l* 2) In such words Zar. and Sgl always have *l*[3] In Stein's and my own Ishk and Zeb records *rt/d* and *ṡ* have coalesced into *l*

It is at present impossible to give a satisfactory explanation of the curious fact that in Sgl. (including Zar.'s Ishk) *l* < **ṡ* is liable to change into *l*, while *l* < **rt/d* usually remains. Possibly the stage **ṛ* was long retained in the case of ancient **rt/d*[4]

Owing to the above-mentioned vacillation *l* has also penetrated into some Prs. lw s in Sgl. Thus, e g : *kalī* 'key', *ṡoγol* 'jackal', *gol* 'dumb', *čaŋg-ǐ-l/rɪŋg* 'hamstring' It is also heard as a variant of final *r* in *cəfūl* 'four', *aŋgūl* 'grape', etc

[1] But note Sk *γoḷ* 'ear' besides *γol*

[2] Cf. § 70

[3] Written *r(h)* by Mulla Faiz Bakhsh in *ghùr* 'throat', *kɪrh* 'knife', *var* 'trousers' But also *ghoɪar* 'ear', *khoàr* 'six' (*dulmuk* 'moon', *valvàsh* 'trouser-band')

[4] I once noted *məḷ* 'died'

The presence of *l* in some of Sk 's words with ancient *rt/d* is curious Either Sk has happened to get hold of a speaker of Ishk , whose pronunciation was more archaic than that of other informants; or his informant came from a village between Ishkashim and Sanglech

Examples of *l/l* < *-š-* are· Sgl. *γŏl* (Zar. *l*, Sk. *l/l*, Ishk. *l*) 'ear', *xuāl* (Zar , Sk , Ishk *l*) 'six'; *vrēl-* (Zar , Ishk *l*) 'to break', *γəlāk* 'plough-handle', *āluzd* (Sk , Gr. *l*) 'to-morrow', *kəl-* (Zar *l*, Sk. *l*) 'to kill', *nilōst* (Zar. *l*, Gr *l*) 'sat down' With *l* in all dialects: *mēl* 'sheep',[1] *ᵊspəl* 'louse', *tūl-* 'to shave', *wuznɛl* 'daughter-in-law'; *wulmēk* 'moon'.[2] Cf also Zar *ċōl* 'multicoloured',[3] *numul-* 'to shut the eyes', Gr *ambol* 'moraine' (Mj *âbūya*), *zol* 'sleeve' (Shgh *zuž*). If *šᵊlōk* 'wet' is derived from **ašušaka-*, the sonorization of *-š-* is later than the loss of initial *a-*

Words of unknown origin containing *-l-* are, e g.: *wulo* 'before', *wulākī* 'first', *wulyēka* 'alone', *flāvuk* 'breakfast'

Internal *š* occurs in lw s (*kašviš* 'armpit',[4] *kərvišik* 'lizard', *nīšorm* 'shady side of a valley'), onomatopoetics (*tᵊrıš-* 'to sneeze'), and in words with original **(x)šy* (*dêš-* 'to milk').[5]

42 Ir. *z* remains unchanged Thus, e g. *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law'; *zūl* 'yellow', *zūŋg* 'knee', etc.; and *az* 'I', *araz-* 'to fly', *pəzīn-* 'to understand', *vəzōk* 'fat', *vərāz* 'above'; *vəz* 'goat'; *waz-* 'to fall', *xāz-* 'to rise'; *yōz* 'firewood' *z*

Reg. *zȯl* Zar. 'sleeve' (< **zuša-* < **δuša-*[?]), and *zenz-* 'to seize, lift', v Voc s vv

The etymologies of *joz* 'mosquito', *vəzōk* 'branch' are unknown.

Reg. Sgl. s, p *wənīž-*, Sgl is *wənγ-* 'to walk about', v § 7.

[1] *mai* Zb , given as a side-form of *mēl*, is prob a Wkh. word.

[2] Cf. § 55

[3] Lw from Shgh , with *ļ* < *žᵊ*

[4] But Wkh *kalbun* from Ishk ?

[5] Cf. § 55

Nasals

43 Ir antevocalic *m-*, *n-*, and intervocalic *-m-*, *-n-* remain unchanged. *m, n*

Examples of *m-*, *n-* are *mōi* 'cloud', *mēδ* 'waist', *māl* 'husband', *mət* 'fist'; *nou* 'nine'· *nĭc* 'nose', *nīδ-* 'to sit down', etc

Examples of *-m-*, *-n-* are *nām* 'name', *mōδ* 'here' (**ımadă*), *fəryəm* 'kid', *nān* 'mother', *ıān* 'beard', *ken-* 'to do', *pəδīn-* 'to light a fire'; *potūn* 'thigh'; *pəzīn-* 'to understand'; *-en* suffix of the obl. sg. In Sgl *pənec-* 'to dress' (Ishk. *pυmec-*) *n* is probably due to dissimilation, cf Shgh., etc *penj-* Final *-n* is occasionally dropped in *xā(n)* 'house'—Note *n* in Sgl. *ʾšpōn/n* 'iron', *əskonok* 'puppy'

As for the verbal suffixes 1 sg *-em, -en*, 1 pl *-ın, -um*, cf § 132

Liquids

44 Examples of initial *r-* are· *rēf* 'broom', *rēγᵒn* 'ghee', *rōsk* 'truth', *r*
rūv 'rhubarb'; *rīı(-lav)* 'lip'.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in· *mur-* 'to die'; *mūr* 'centipede', *ıūr* 'rain', *par-δē-* 'to sell', *sōr* 'head', *turkī* 'darkness', *tar* 'into', *worok* 'male lamb', *xōr* 'ass'

šʾnāī 'fire' is derived through **ʾrs̀nāī* from *rəs̀nāī* (v Voc), with a metathesis of *ır-* similar to that found in *ırurcūn* 'smoke-hole', *v/ıərvēs* 'fox'.

Apart from the cases mentioned §§ 41 and 70, *l* occurs only in *l*
lw.s, or in words of uncertain origin *vʾlēl-* is dissimilated from *ırēl-* 'to break'. As for *avzāl* 'headstall of a horse', v Voc. s.v

Glottal

45· Initial *h-* is lost as in most other E Ir. dialects. Thus, e g · *ōvδ h-*
'seven'; *andərv-* 'to sew', *ambol* 'moraine' (**ham-*), and, possibly, *uyūi* 'cow', *ıuδəyδ* 'daughter' (**hu-ʾ*)[1] In Prs lw s *h* is usually retained, but a glance at the Voc will show that it is a very

[1] Cf. § 92.

unstable sound Cf., e.g · *ammåm* 'bath', *aɪwån* 'animal', *amīn* 'this'. Evidently *h-* in Sgl —Ishk. is not a real phoneme, but a more or less foreign ornament devoid of any phonological significance [1] In *(h)ot* 'eight' *h-* has been introduced from Prs

No trace of intervocalic *-h-* remains. Cf, e g *ormōzd*, *rēmuz* (anc. lw.[2]) 'sun'; *nĭc* 'nose' (**nāhačī-*), *nīδ-* 'to sit down'; *sūɪ* 'hare', *vīn* 'beard' (**upāhana-*, or **upāna-?*), *wul-mēk* 'moon', *wēn* 'blood', *xūy-* 'to thresh', *yəxōaɪ* 'sister', *ken-ī* 'thou dost', etc Cf also *kō* 'whom' < *kahya* *-h-*

ǰīh- 'to flee', *kūʰ* 'mountain', *rāʰ* 'road' are Prs lw s *kū*, *rā*, *mā* 'month', *pādšā* 'king', etc may have lost their *h* already in the Prs. dialect from which Sgl. has borrowed these words

Semivowels

46 Initial *w-* is preserved as a sound closely resembling Engl. *w* in a great number of words, e.g . *wēd* 'willow', *wīn-* 'to see'; *wərk*, *wvrk* 'wolf', etc , v Voc.—*īf-* 'to weave' is derived through **(w)āf-* from **wāf-*, cf Sk , Gr *urk* 'wolf' *w-*

Ancient intervocalic *-w-* occurs in *wa* (*ō*, *aū*) 'that', *wōδ* 'there', *wok* 'one',[2] *nou*, *naɪw* 'nine', *nowəδos* 'nineteen', *nəwōk*, *nōu* 'mill-race'; *nuwōk* 'new'; *you* 'grain', *tēu* 'husband's brother', *tēw-* 'to stir'. In unstressed position we find *tō* 'thy', etc *-w-*

Reg. *awīr-*, *avɪr-* 'to bring', v Voc —The derivation of *šāw-* Zar 'to chew' is unknown, and *ākɪk* 'egg' contains ancient **āwya-*

47. Ancient *y-* is retained in· *you* 'grain', *yəy* 'yoke'; *yūδ* 'husband's brother's wife' Reg. *y-* < *g-*, v § 27 *y*

Intervocalic *-y-* remains in present stems, such as *däy-* 'to give', *zenēy-* 'to wash', *api-*, *apay-* 'to be lost'. It forms a diphthong together with the preceding vowel in *rōɪ* 'three', *pōɪ* 'thick milk', cf *-ou* < *-aw-*.

[1] Cf Yd.—Mj § 80.

[2] But *koδos* 'eleven' with complete loss of **awa-*

Prothetic y- and w-.

48. Prothetic *y-* is found not only in *yōtuk* 'bridge',[1] but also in *yūn-* 'to grind', *yūnɛk* 'marten', *yəxōaɪ* 'sister', *yēča* 'nest', and, possibly, in *(y)ārč* 'avalanche', *yarx* 'animal's droppings' *y-*

Yet it is much less common than prothetic *w-*, of which numerous examples will be found in the Voc. *w-*

Prothetic *w-* appears chiefly before *u* (or *ə* < *u*), e g in: *wuδəγδ* 'daughter', *wulōk* 'flour', *wurčūn* 'smoke-hole', *wuǯdan*, *ūždən* 'millet'; *(w)usūk* 'elbow', etc But note, on the one hand, Ishk *wastuk* 'bone' (Sgl. *ostōk*), and, on the other, *yūn-*, *yūnɛk* mentioned above, with prothesis of *y-* before the change of **å*, **ō* to *u*.

The tendency is the same as in Yd—Mj. and Wkh., but it has developed in an independent manner in each dialect. In some of the words mentioned above the initial **u-* is of secondary origin (e g. in *wulōk*, *wurcūn*).

There are several words of uncertain origin beginning with *wu-* Here *w-* may, or may not, be prothetic Such words are, e g. *wuδɪl* 'dung' (**wɪ-*[2]), *wulo* 'before'; *wurmēk* 'poplar', etc

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate.

49 If we are to judge from *fəris-* 'to remain' < **fra-rɪčya-* and *mus* Gr. 'clothes' < **mučya-* (?), the affricate has lost its occlusion before *y* in *cy* < *čy* In that case *mōč*, *mič* 'us'[2] must be derived from **ahmačiya-*. *čy*

First Component a Voiced Stop

50. We are not able to decide whether *γδ*, e.g in *wuδəγδ* 'daughter', goes back to *gd* (*γd*), or to *xt* any more than in the case of the corresponding words in Yd.—Mj and Wkh.[3] *gd*

[1] Cf. Grierson, § 19

[2] Reduced to *məš*, *miš* before a consonant.

[3] Cf Yd.—Mj § 87

No example is available of ancient *gr* or initial *gn-*, but we find *-gn-* in *rēγ(ᵘ)n* 'ghee' *gn-*

51 Ancient *dk* appears in *nəmeðk* 'salt' < *nəmaðka-*, with transposition into a more usual group in *nəmēγð/d*, and, with dissimilation of the first of two fricatives, in Sk. *nanur/lyåk.* *dk*

Ancient *dr-* occurs in *deràγ-* 'to reap', *dərnāk* 'bow-string', 'arrow' (?), and, possibly, in *dəram* 'pine-tree'. *dr*

In *cām-məɪdikig* 'pupil of the eye', which is probably an ancient lw., *rd* goes back to *-dr-*

52 In *vōr* 'door', *vəzōk* 'fat, thick' we find a development of *dw-* corresponding to that of Psht, but differing from that of the surrounding dialects Yd—Mj *ᵇv-*, Wkh *b-*, Shgh *dᵉv-* The common starting-point, however, must have been **ðv-* [1] *dw*

dəvīn- 'to winnow' may have been borrowed from Shgh *dcvīn-*. It is at any rate difficult to detect any reason for a different treatment of *dw-* in this word *dŏu* 'two' is derived from **duwāu*, cf Y *loʰ*, etc, Or *ðau*

The development of *-dy-* is shown by *mēð* 'waist' and *zīð-* 'to flow' < **γzaðya-*. *dy*

53 Ir. *br-* results in *v(ᵊ)r-* in *v(ᵊ)rĭc* 'eyebrow', *v(ᵊ)rūð* 'brother', [2] *vrēl-* (and *vᵊlēl-*) 'to break', *vᵊrāz* 'above' < **barz-*—Sgl *arvēšum* 'silk' is a lw, cf Ishk. *(a)brēšum.* *br*

First Component a Surd Fricative

54. In Sgl. *xt* and *ft* develop into *γð*, *vð*,[3] and do not remain, through preventive differentiation, at the stage *-γd*, *(-id)* and *-vd* found in Yd—Mj., Wkh. and Shgh [4] Ishk. *γd*, *vd* are not more archaic forms, but are due to the general change of *ð* into *d* in this dialect

[1] Regarding *woxs*, *vuxs* 'snake' v. Voc

[2] Sk and Gr Zeb. give the scarcely correct form *w(a)rūd*

[3] Cf. Yd.—Mj, § 90 sq.

[4] I heard, however, *ūvð* 'seven', etc, from one Shgh. informant.

Examples of ancient *xt* are· *tōyd* Gr. 'he went', *atōyd* (Sgl., with metathesis *axtəð*) 'he entered', *ðəyð* 'milked'; *pənayð* 'dressed'; *vāyd* Gr. 'nightmare', *zuyð* 'took' (*zənz-*), probably also *wuðəyð* 'daughter'.[1] *xt*

Ancient *ft* > *vð/d* occurs in: *ōvð* 'seven', *səvð* 'shoulder', *okovð* 'boot'; *yevð* 'spun'; *andərvð* 'sewed', *nīvð* 'brought'; *xavd* 'descended'; *belavəð*, *belavd* 'said', *povð* 'drank'. This last form is of secondary origin, and the same may be the case with some of the other preterites of verbs in *-v-* *ft*

Reg. *īft* 'wove', *təð* 'burnt', etc, v § 138, IV.

55 Ancient *xs* is retained in *apaxs-* 'to hear' (**apa-uxs-*), with the secondary forms *apaxš-* and *apux-*. Cf. also Voc s vv. *šəxs-* 'to cross' and *woxs* 'snake'. *xs*

šĭð-, *šīn* 'to weep' (· Yd *xšī-*) is a fairly certain example of the transition of Ir *xš-* > *š-*. Cf also *šuwın* Gr. 'cradle', if connected with Av. *xšaob-*. In internal position we find *fəršōu* 'night' < **fra-xšapā-*, and *dēš-* 'to milk' < **dauxšya-*(?) *xš*

xuāl, etc. 'six' goes back to **xwaša* < **xšwaša*. Possibly also *xum* 'milk' < **x(š)waudman-* < *xšaodman-* + *xšvıpta-*

The group *xšm* was reduced to *šm* at an early date, **u(x)š-mahya-ka-* *xšm*, *xšn* resulting in *wulmēk* 'moon' *šənāī*, *rəšnāī* 'fire' is an early lw

56 The only possible, but very doubtful example of Ir. *-fs-* is *mis-* 'to sleep', if < **ham-(h)ufsa-*. *fs*

In the group *fš* followed by another consonant *f* is lost: *ᵊškōð* 'cattle-shed' < **fšu-kata-*, *štᵊnōk* 'new-born kid' < **fštanya-ka-* (?), and in *pēštən* 'udder' < **paya-fštana-*. But it remains, or is transposed, in Sgl. *ăfšūn*, Ishk. *šᵊfūn*, etc 'comb'· Yd *šfīn*. *fš*

57 Initial *xr-* occurs, with svarabhakti vowel, in *xərīð* 'bought' (pres *xərn-*, with metathesis),[2] cf also *xrēseg* n. of a mammal. Intervocalic *xr* is subject to metathesis. Thus: *carx* 'spinning wheel'; *sərx* 'red', *narxōk* 'nail' *xr*

[1] Reg *apaxt* 'learned', Ishk. *pəməxt* 'dressed', Zar *dēšt* 'milked', etc, cf § 138, V, b

[2] Cf Saka *gganda* < **xṛnatı*, Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71. (Corr note).

Similarly *fr-* in *frī* 'good', *fəryərt-* 'to wander about', *f'rōs-* 'to ask', *fərnis-* 'to forget' etc (v Voc), but *warf* 'snow' *fr*

In *faı* 'much, very' *r* appears to have been lost in unstressed position.

Ancient *ϑr*, however, has been reduced to **hr* and further to *r* in all positions Thus: *rōi* 'three'[1] *rus* 'thirty', *dūr* 'sickle', *turkī* 'darkness', *wə-cəı īn/m* 'three days ago' *ϑr*

In *tərəf-*, *t'ruf-* 'to steal' *tr-* is due to a secondary development (v. Voc s.v), *t'rıš-* 'to sneeze' is an onomatopoetic, and *trās-* 'to fear' is either transposed from *tars-*, or of IA origin.

58. Ir *x* is sonorized before *m* in *t'ēym* 'seed', just as is the case in the neighbouring dialects But *xn* apparently resulted in *n* in *f'rīn-d* 'remained' < **fra-rixna-*. *xm, xn*

The only certain example of Ir. *fn* is *xōδm* 'dream', regarding which cf. Benveniste, BSL, 30, 75 sq —*mīn(d)* 'slept' (< **ham-(h)ufn-*[2]) Ir may have been influenced by *f'rīnd* 'tired' *fn*

59 Ir. *xw* (< *hw* and Indo-Ir **kw*) is retained in *xwār-* 'to eat', cf. *yəxōai* 'sister', *xuāl* 'six'[2]. But *w* is lost before a rounded vowel *xuδārı* 'mill', *xōδm* 'dream', *x(w)ōl* 'ate', Ishk *xōl* 'six', *xūy-* 'to thresh', cf also *pux-* 'cooked' It is not clear why *w* should have been dropped in *xē* 'own' (unstressed?), and *xīr* Zar. 'sister's son' *xw*

Ir. *ϑw* probably became *ϑf*, cf the development of *δw* > **δv* *ϑf* is retained in Sgl. is *pəϑf*, but Sgl p *pəδf*, Ishk. *putf*, *pudf* 'meat' < **pıϑw-*. **cϑfōr* 'four' was simplified into *c(ə)fūr*, and **ϑfak* 'thee' was differentiated into *t'fak* in Sgl, but resulted in Ishk. *fak* It is, however, also possible to assume that *ϑw* regularly became *f* (as in *cəfūr*, *fak*), that *t'fak* has got its *t-* secondarily from *tu*, and that *pəδf*, etc. goes back to **piδ[u]f* < **pituϑwa-* *ϑw*

The only possible example of *ϑy* is *mɛi* 'day' < **māhy* < **māϑya-*. *ϑy*

[1] Mulla Faız Bakhsh's *trāı* can scarcely be correct

[2] Cf § 55.

First Component a Sibilant.

60 Initial *sk-* occurs only in *ᵊskonok*, *sᵊkonuk* 'puppy', and in the place-name *(I)skɪtūl*. The tendency towards the development of a short vowel is shared also by the groups *st* and *sp* *sk*

In *pāsk* 'cow-hide' and *rōsk* 'truth' *sk* goes back to **-st(a)k-*

We find Sgl. *ᵊstīn*, Sk. *stīn*, Ishk. *ustun* (lw ?) 'post", but, with a full vowel, Sgl *ustᵊrūk*, *əst-*, *ɪst-*, Sk, Gr. *struk* 'star', Sgl *astar-*, Ishk. *sɪtar-*, *sᵊtar-* 'to sweep' *st*

Internal *st* is retained. Thus, e g. *ast* 'is', *ast-*, *ust-* 'to stand up', *ostōk* 'bone', *āstay-* 'to send', *dōst* 'hand', *korost* 'skin', *nilōst* 'sat down', *pəstāk* 'bark', *vōst* 'bound', *zŭst* 'flowed, ran', *xēste* 'bread', etc In the lw. *bɪlis* 'span' the loss of the *t* may belong to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

wīšt 'twenty' is derived from **wīs't'(ɪ) < *wīsatɪ*,[1] and *prēšt* Gr. 'wrist' possibly from **pr(ə)as't'(ɪ) < *parɪ-dastya-* It seems doubtful whether *pēštən* 'udder' is derived, with palatalization, from **payah-stanya-* (cf Yd *pīstan*), or from **-fštanya-*[2]—*šᵘtur* Gr. 'calf', which Gr. derives from *staora-*, must be a sandhi form

61. Initial *sp-* appears with or without a vowel in Sgl *ᵉspēδ* 'white', Sgl *(ᵊ)spəl*, Ishk *s(ᵊ)pul* 'louse', Sgl *spər*, Ishk. *(w)uspīr* 'plough'; Sgl. *spār-* 'to entrust'. In the lw *sɪpərz* 'spleen' Sgl, too, has the vowel inserted between *s* and *p* in the Modern Prs. manner. *sp*

Sgl *ᵊšpōn*, Ishk. *špən*, etc 'iron' goes back to **ɪspōn*, with palatalization of *s* after the unexplained *ɪ̌*

The fate of Ir *sč* is uncertain *pasɪ̌*, *pəsū(d)* 'after(wards)' is probably borrowed from, or influenced by, Prs. But cf. *čə-pōšt* Sk 'backwards, behind' (< **-pōčt ?*), Sgl. *pəčuɪwaxšt* 'last', and *wuč* Zar. 'high', which seem to indicate that in *sč* the palatal character of the *č* was retained through preventive differentiation, with subsequent loss of the *s*[3] Just as in Yd.—Mj. and in Shgh. *sn* is sonorized *sč*

[1] Cf Par. *γušt*

[2] Cf § 56.

[3] Cf. *č* > *c*, § 19.

into *zn*. *zenē-* 'to wash', *wuznəl* 'daughter-in-law', possibly also *wuznuk* Zar. 'inflated goat-skin'.

62. Ir *sr* and *str* are assimilated into *š*, just as in the neighbouring languages Thus, with **sr*· *āšık* 'tear', *šōu* 'horn', *šēn* 'podex', *xaš* 'mother-in-law', *šud* Gr. 'heard' With **str* *šəc* 'female' *əšcāk* 'girl' (**strī-čī* + *ăkā*), *voš* 'rope', *wūš* 'straw', *uštīn* 'hay-stack' *sr,str*

Palatalization of *sy* appears to have taken place in *təš* Sk (= Wkh) 'empty'. But note *apànıs-* 'to lose', *sūyūk* 'spleen' (**syāwaka-* ? ?). *šūi* 'black' presents the same difficulties as Wkh *šīu*, Khow. lw *šā* *sy*

63 *moyz* 'marrow' and *asta-mayzək* 'upper arm' are probably lw's, or influenced by Prs *mayz zīδ-* 'to flow' is derived through **zyīδ-* < **zyiδ-* < **zyaδya-* with palatalization of *y* before *i*.[1] The preterite *zŭst* has been influenced by the present. The derivation of *z²yōlog* 'humble bee' is unknown (**uz-gartaka-* ?). *zg*

Ir. *zd* remains in Sgl. *ōrmōzd*, Ishk *rēmuz(d)* 'sun' But note the desonorization in *wōst* 'fat', cf. also Wkh. *wāst* — The preterites *yuzd* and *kozd* (*yuz-* 'to run', *koc-* 'to copulate') are secondary formations — Sk. gives *zdār-* 'to sweep' apparently with *st-* > *zd-* in unknown conditions, just as in Sar. *zd*

āluzd 'the day before yesterday' and *pāruzd* 'yesterday' contain a base **azna-*, cf. Av *azan-*, *asn-* 'day'. And *vōzd* Zar 'pillow' must be derived from **vōzn* < **vōrzn* < **barzn-* But *zn* < *sn* did not share this development, and *rz* + *n* in secondary contact is subject to segmentation in *wuẓdán*, etc 'millet' < **u(r)ždn-* < **hārzana-*. *zn*

The derivation of *rēž* Gr 'platform for sleeping', and *rıžuk* 'male kid, one year old' (cf. *rızyāk* 'small') from forms in *zy* is uncertain. *zy*

64 A characteristic feature of Sgl —Ishk. is the change of *št* into *t*, *t*. This development separates Sgl.—Ishk. both from Yd.—Mj and from the Shgh. group[2] Both Sgl —Ishk *t* and Yd —Mj. *šč*, *šky* presuppose an earlier stage **šṭ*, with 'cerebral' *t*. *št*

[1] See § 27

[2] Shgh. *mut* 'fist' is a lw. from Ishk

On the other hand Sgl.—Ishk. *t*, *t* < *št* reminds us of Psht. *t* (< **t* ?), e.g in *atə* 'eight'. But it is improbable that there is any direct connection between the developments in Sgl —Ishk and in Psht. It might be natural to think of IA influence being responsible for the change of *št* into a cerebral in an Ir. border dialect, but the neighbouring IA language, Khowar, retains *ṣt* unchanged An early adoption of lw's containing cerebrals may, however, have facilitated the development in Sgl —Ishk, as well as in Psht

It is a curious fact that Ishk., which is in most respect less archaic and more influenced by Prs. than Sgl, has retained the *t* in some words in which Sgl. has changed it further into *t*. Thus, Ishk *iŋgɪt* 'finger', *at* 'eight', *mʊt* 'fist' *ṡət* 'dust', *wat* 'fell', and Gr Zeb. *ket* 'killed', but Sgl *iŋgĭt*, *(h)ot*; *mət*; *wat*, *kut* [1]

Other examples of *t*, *ṭ* < *št* are: *put* 'parched grain', *potūn* 'thigh', and the preterites *arăt* 'ran', etc., cf § 138, III

Some verbs have secondary preterites in *št* (cf. l c.), and *št* appears also in lw's, e.g in *nəvɪšt* 'wrote', *aŋgišt* 'coal', *rašt* 'dawn', *ʾštər* 'camel', and through secondary development of other groups, cf *štʾnōk* 'new-born kid' (**fštanyaka-*); *ʾštən* 'needle' (**sučani-*), *uštīn* 'hay-stack' (**vastra-dāna*), etc. The origin of *ɣušt* 'fur-coat' and *wəšt* 'juniper' is unknown

It is possible that *fərɣəšt* 'walked about' is developed regularly from **frayəršt* < **fra-gṛsta-*, but more probably *fərɣərt-* is an early lw *ɾšt*

65. The only example of *šp* (< *pš* < *fš* ?) is *trɪšp* Sk. 'sour milk', cf. *tɛrəš* 'sour', *awɪšp* 'ploughpole' (Wkh. *wəšp*, Y *åwusp*) is of unknown origin. *šp*

Ir. *šm* is assimilated into *m* as in Shgh., Yd —Mj, etc. Thus. *cām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *təmux* 'you' *ṡm*

No genuine word with ancient *šn* occurs *påšnē* 'heel' and *ʂənāi*, etc 'fire' [2] are borrowed from Prs. *šn*

[1] In lw s we find, however, cerebrals also in Sgl

[2] Cf. under *xšn*

žd occurs only in *dužd* Gr 'thief' (Sgl *dəzd* from Prs.), and in *šd*
the secondary preterites *yêžd* 'said' and *pēžδ* 'wrapped up', cf. *wənīžd* 'went round'.

First Component a Nasal.

66 Surd stops preceded by a nasal are sonorized, just as in intervocalic position.

We might expect *ŋk* to remain,[1] but there is no instance of an- *ŋk*
cient *ŋk* in a genuine Sgl.—Ishk word. *Soŋg* 'stone' and *aŋgur* 'grape' are Prs. lw s, and in *zūŋg* 'knee' the contact is secondary.

Examples of ancient *nt* are: *dānd* (*-nt*, *-n^d*, *-n*) 'tooth', *yōndəm* *nt*
'wheat', *dunda* 'so much', *žwondok* 'hungry' (an ancient pres. ptc ?), *awand*, etc 'they'[2]. *kandāk* 'thorn' may be an IA lw, and *vōnd* 'stick', *wōnt* 'calf of the leg' are of unknown origin

We find *nd* also in secondary past stems of the type *wīnd/t* 'saw', *kōnd* 'dug', *f'rīnd* 'left behind'. Possibly *punuk* 'pass' < **pun(t)k* < **pantaka-*

In the unstressed ending 3 pl *-ūn* final *-d* has been dropped

Ishk. *ambol* 'moraine' probably contains ancient *mp*, v Voc s v *mp*

67 Ir. *ŋg* is preserved in *ɪŋgɪt* 'finger', *ɪŋgɪtok* 'finger-ring' With *rəg*
reduction in final position we find *boŋ(g)* 'crowing'. The origin of *īŋgē* 'now, then' is unknown.

Ir. *nd* remains. Thus: *vānd-* 'to bind', *xānd-* 'to laugh', *andərv-* *nd*
'to sew' Reg. *čuwēn(d)* 'apricot' and *mēnd* (*mēl*) 'apple' cf. § 73 Also *soyond* 'hair, curl' may have secondary *d*

Reg. *nḍ* v. § 35 *nd*

Ir. *mb* remains. Thus. *dəmb-* 'to card', *dəmb* 'tail', *sumb* 'hoof' *bm*
(lw. ?), *sumbōk* 'hole', *namb* 'wet' *gāzdəmb*, *gožḍum* 'scorpion' is a lw. (borrowed twice) Ishk *ambɪ* 'cave' is of unknown origin, and *sâmb-* 'to smear' has no exact parallel in other dialects — The lw. *sambaka* 'tortoise' (< *saŋgbaqa*) has *mb* also in Tajiki

[1] Cf. § 20.
[2] Cf. § 116

68. The only certain example of Ir *nč* is *pōnz*, *pōnj*, *ponˇs*, etc 'five', *pūnzəðos* 'fifteen'. The etymology of *zenz-* 'seize' is uncertain. — In *ǰōnǰ*, etc 'woman' there is secondary contact *nč/ǰ*

In lw s we find *nǰ* Thus· *bərenǰ* 'rice', *Inǰıgān* 'Lutkuh' Reg *Mandeżān* 'Munjan' cf. BSOS, VI 439

A possible example of Ir *nm* is *šūrm* 'dung' < **šānm-* < *šām(a)n-*

First Component a Liquid

69 We might expect *k* to remain after *r*, just as it does after a vowel. *rk*
And in fact we find this to be the case in *wərk* 'wolf', and, with secondary contact, in *dwrk* 'stick', *nārk* 'male', *pōrk* 'mouse', *park* 'ashes'; *twrkī* 'darkness' The etymology of *karksaŋg* 'handmill' is unknown.

On the other hand *k* has become voiced and palatalized in *arı* 'work' < **arγ* < **arg'* < **ark*; *koryos* 'vulture', *xuðārı* 'water-mill', cf *kurčūn* 'fowl' <**kury* or **kurk* + **čūn*.

wərk can scarcely be a lw.[1] But it is possible that *k* remained after vocalic *r̥*, but not after *ar*. This would presuppose a very early date for the change of *ark* > *arg'* On the other hand *-rak-*, *-ruk-* would regularly result in *-rk*, and *xuðārı* might be borrowed from an early Shgh **xʷadārg'* (from which Shgh. *xedǎrǰ*). It is very improbable that also *koryos* and *ari* are early lw.s from Shgh.

A similar difficulty arises with regard to the development of *rg*. *rg*
mərγōk 'sparrow' goes back to a form in *r̥*, cf. *wərk*, but *mērγ* 'meadow' appears to be derived from **margyă-*. There is no example of ancient *rg* resulting in *ry/i*, but note *fəryəm* 'female kid' < **farγım* (?) < **fraγamī*

čurγazek 'spark' is not a genuine Sgl word (v Voc. s v), and *dargāv* 'valley' is also probably a lw

70 In contradistinction to all other Pamir dialects, but in accordance *rt*
with Psht , Par , etc , Sgl.—Ishk has obliterated the difference between

[1] Wkh has *šapt* But Burushaski *urk* may have been borrowed from early Wkh **(ıv)wrk*, and not from the more remote Ishk

ancient *rt* and *rd*, both groups resulting in *l/l*.[1] There is evidently some connection between this development and the fact that both *-t-* and *-d-* result in Sgl —Ishk *δ/d* Ir *rt* and *rd* coalesced in **rδ/d*, which changed further into **r*, from which ultimately *l/l* Regarding the distinction between *l* and *l* see above § 41.[2]

Examples of Ir *rt* are Sgl, Sk *yāl*, etc., MFB *yār*, Ishk, Zeb Gr *yōl*, etc 'throat', Sgl *kīl*, MFB *kirh*, Ishk, Sk, Gr *kɪl*, etc. 'knife'; Sgl *kul*,[3] Ishk, Sk, Gr. *kul*, etc. 'did', Sgl, Sk, *māl(ōk)*, Ishk, Gr. *mōluk* 'husband', Sgl, Zar *məl*, Sk *məld*, Gr (Zb) *mul* 'died', Sgl, Zar *wuδɪl*, etc. 'dung' (< **dṛtɪ-*[2]), Sgl Zar. *wāl*[4] 'trousers', Sgl. *uāl* 'roof-beam',[5] Sgl *wolk*, Zeb *wolk* 'kidney',[6] Sgl, Zar *wulōk*, etc, Sk.; Gr **ûlâk*, etc. 'flour', Sgl *wŏl*, Gr *avul*, etc., Ishk, Sk *āwuld*, etc 'found' (*āwīr-*), Sgl., Zar *x(w)ōl*, etc. Ishk., Sk *xūl* 'ate', Sgl. *zāl* (Wkh lw. *zōl*) 'yellow', with secondary *rt*.

The etymology of Sgl *ċumōl* 'basket' is unknown, but it corresponds to Shgh.—Orosh forms with ancient *rt*. Sgl *gŏl*, Gr *gūl* 'collected', etc, is an ancient lw from Prs, while Sk. *daṛ(d)* 'pain' and *ǰuwân-maṛdī* 'courage' are recent borrowings.

In *wōrc* (Wkh. *wōlc*) 'quail' < **wartɪċī* there was an early elision of *ɪ*, and **wartc* resulted in *wōrc* Reg. *spārd* 'entrusted' (*spāɪ-*), *kurt* 'ploughed' (*kīr-*), etc cf § 138, 1, II a. *yort-*, and *fəryərt-* 'to walk about' appear to be very early lw s from Middle Prs *gart-*

Examples of *rd* are: Sgl *asāl* 'this year'; *pərsāl*, Sk *pərsōl* 'last *ɪd*

[1] Prs. *rd* *l*; Shgh group *d/g* *rδ*, Wkh. *ɪt* *ɪδ*, Yd —Mj *ɪ/r* *l*, but Psht, Par. *r* *r*

[2] As *-š-* and *-ɪ t/d-* have not yet coalesced completely in Sgl —Ishk, we are not entitled to assume that *rt/d* ever passed through the stage **ž*. Wkh *kəž* 'knife' may have been borrowed from early Ishk with substitution of *ž* for *r*

[3] Sgl p also *kul*, *kud*, pf *kuō*, probably because this word was frequently unstressed. Cf Yghn. *ɪkta*, Chr. Sogd *qt-*

[4] Sgl p 1,2 *uāl*, probably in order to distinguish this word from *wāl* 'roof-beam' Cf also *wəl wōš*, etc 'trouser-string'

[5] But deminutive *walċ* 'rafter', with *lċ* > *lč*?

[6] Wkh *wəlk* from an early Ishk form?

year',[1] Sgl *wolox* 'rib', Sk *ālax*, Gr *alax* 'hill' (< 'side, flank'?) A derivation of *al-* 'to stand', Sk *āl-* 'to wait'[2] from *ərəδwa-* is improbable — *gōla* 'bread' may be an ancient lw, cf. Shgh. *garδa*

71. Ir. *rp* occurs perhaps in Sgl *vərvəs*, Sk. *urvəs*, etc. 'barley', and in *kərvišik* 'lizard', if this is not an early lw. *rp*

The only example of *rb* is *warv-* 'to boil' < *ˣwarb-* (Par *yarw-*, etc.), with early metathesis from **barw-* *rb*

72. There is no certain example of the development of Ir. *rs*, but there is a possibility of *šōδx* 'goat's hair' being derived through *ˣδōšx* < **δorsx*, cf Sar. *δors*, etc. *rs*

Nor do we find ancient *rš* in any Sgl.—Ishk. word, except perhaps in *xāš-* 'to pul'.

andərz- 'to sew' (v. s v *andərv-*) is a doubtful form, and in *vərūz* 'above', etc (< **βarz-*) an early metathesis has taken place. Regarding Zar *vōzd* 'pillow' < **βarzn-* cf § 63. The regular outcome of intervocalic *rz* appears to have been *ž*. Thus, Sgl *vəžˈduk* (Sgl is *vəγdūk*) 'long' < **bṛzataka-*, *wuždən* (Sgl is. *woγdən*) 'millet' < *ˣōžn* < **h(ā)rzana-*, Gr. *xažok* 'sweet' < **xwaržaka-*; *pēž-* 'to wrap up' < **pati-dṛz-* (?) The etymology of *wənīž-* 'to wander about' is unknown *rz*

Ir. *rm* remains in *yōrm* 'hot'. The etymology of *wurmēk* 'poplar' is unknown, and *wur-* may go back to *rŭ-*.[2] *rm*

73 Ir *rn* developed into **n*, from which Slg *~l*, Ishk. *n*, *nd*. Thus· Sgl. *mẽl*, etc, Zeb *mēn*, Ishk *mēnd* 'apple' < **marnyă-*, cf *čuwẽl*, *čuwēn(d)* 'apricot', of uncertain origin, but probably influenced by *mẽl*; Ishk. *wanǰī* 'coat' < *varənā-* In Sgl *yūn-*, *yūṇ-*, *yũl-*, Ishk *yūln-*, Zar *yurn-* 'to grind' the development has been troubled through the influence of the preterite[4] Cf also Sgl *yūṇək* 'pine-marten': Y. *wūn*, etc.—*ken-* 'to do' had lost its *r* at a very early date, cf Anc. Pers. *kun-*, etc. It is possible that *rn*

[1] But *sāl* 'year' probably from Prs

[2] Also in Wkh

[3] Cf. § 88.

[4] Cf. § 130 g.

žānẓ̇ək [1] 'entrails' contains the same word **žarna-* which survives in Psht *žāna-* 'catgut'.

In *xaɪn* 'raven' and *xərn-* 'to buy' *rn* is of secondary origin, v. s.vv

Grierson (§ 30) considers *r* to be the regular outcome of *rn*. But, of the two examples given, *waruk* 'lamb' shows no trace of *n* in most Ir. dialects, and *dīr* 'ravine' can not with any certainty be derived from **darna-*

Reg *hy* (in *xē* 'own' < **hwahya*) cf. § 89. *hy*

Assimilation

74 A very great number of the sound-changes discussed in the preceding paragraphs are due to assimilation of some kind. Only a short recapitulation of the more important ones will be given here.

The surd stops *t* and *p* have been sonorized after a vowel, nasal, or *r* [2] Similarly intervocalic *-š-* has passed through the stage **-ž-* [3] Also implosive, postvocalic *x* and *f* have been sonorized in the groups *xt*, *ft* [4]

Intervocalic **-b-*, *-d-*, resulting from *-p-*, *-t-*, have been opened into *-v-*, *-ð-*, thus coalescing with ancient *-b-*, *-d-*, which had probably been opened at a very early date. [5]

Ir *sn* was assimilated into *zn* while **žm* (< *šm*) was reduced to simple *m* owing to the articulatory weakness of *ž*. Also **rd/ð* (< *rt*) was assimilated further into *l*, *l*

Complete assimilation of groups of consonants has also taken place in the case of *xš*, *rs*, *rz*, *sr*, *str* and *ðr*. [6] Cf also s.vv. *nəmēk*, *p°čuk*, *pāsk*, *pēž*, *rēčik*, *šənāī*, *wōrc*. An assimilatory loss of nasality is entailed in the change of *zn* > *zd* [7]

[1] From *žān* + *jək* < *žarnačī* + *kā?*

[2] Cf §§ 21, 25, 66, 69 sq.

[3] Cf § 41

[4] Cf. § 54

[5] Cf § 32 sq Note the regression from *ð* > *d* in Ishk.

[6] Cf §§ 55, 62, 72, 57

[7] Cf § 63

Palatalization of consonants is comparatively rare, but occurs in *ɣi* > *yi* and *ɾk/g* > **ry*,[1] as well as in *sy* > *š*, cf also *wīšt* < *wīsatɪ* '20'[2]

Assimilation at a distance occurs sporadically. Thus, e g · *vəlēl-* < *vərēl-* 'to break', *ǰānǰ* 'woman' < *žānǰ*, *nəsm* 'half' < **nəsf*, *wərwēs*, *vərɪēs* 'fox' < **wərrēs*, *šəužī* Shgh. *sēvǰe*, etc

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

75. Examples of differentiation are: Ishk. *štok* < *əšcāk* 'girl'; *əštən* 'needle' < **sčən*; *šūrm* 'dung' (also Wkh) < **šūnm*, *šagnam* 'dew' has probably been borrowed in this form, cf Mj *šaklam*.

Dissimilation at a distance occurs in *pənec-* < *pumec-* 'to dress', *ɾɪglav* < *rĭvlav* 'lip', *wuzinǰak* < *wužɪnǰak* (with assimilation *wuǰinǰak*) 'woman', *čakmax* < *čaxmax* (?) 'fire-stone', *doldoɪok* 'thunder' < **dor-dorok* (?), *Fəlaxmarīg* < *Fraxmarīg* Cf also *pəδīt*, *wuδīt* for **pə-δīδ*, etc[3]

Metathesis.

76 The usual Ir. metathesis has taken place in the groups *-fr-*, *-xr-*, *-br-*, *-gr-*[4] Of a similar nature is the recent change of the lw. *tɪfl* 'child' > *telf* The development of *fra-* > *fər-* may have passed through a stage **fəra-*, with subsequent loss of *a* Cf also *dərnāk* 'bow' and *xərn-* 'to buy'

Peculiar to Sgl —Ishk is the metathesis of initial *rŭ-* (< **rau-*) to *(w)ur-*, *wər-* Cf § 88

In *nəmēyδ* 'salt' < *nəmeδk* and *bālyē* 'beans' < **bāylē* easier sequences of consonants have been substituted for heavier ones.

[1] Cf. §§ 27, 69
[2] §§ 62, 60
[3] Cf § 22
[4] Cf §§ 51 sqq, 57 But note lw Ishk. *čabɪū* 'fat'.

The remaining cases of metathesis can hardly be classified or arranged according to general principles. The following ones have been noted, sometimes only in one dialect.

axteδ < *ataγd* 'entered'.
kiskūd 'roof' < **əsk-kuδ*.
v°rāz 'hill', 'tall' < **varz-* (?)
amāsyē 'neighbour' < **(h)amsāye*
šōδx 'goat's hair' < **δōšx* (?).
zīč < *žīc* 'coal'

Vowels

Ir. a

77. When we try to trace the development of Ir '*a*' in Sgl—Ishk we are faced with the same difficulties that we encounter in Yd—Mj. and Wkh, viz our ignorance of the phonetic value of the original Ir sound, the extreme variability and complexity of the changes of '*a*', and the impossibility of deciding in all cases which words have been borrowed, and at what date

78. The different developments of '*a*' may be arranged in the following groups:

a) In a great number of words Ir. '*a*' is represented by Sgl. *ŏ*, Ishk usually *u*

Thus, before a group of consonants, modern or ancient, we find *o/u* in. Sgl *ōvδ·* Gr, Sk., Zar *ŭvd* (but my Ishk, Zb *ōvd*) 'seven', Sgl. *okŏuδ*: Sk *kůvd* (but Gr, Zar *kōvd*) 'boot', Sgl *dōst*: Ishk, Zb. *dŭst* 'hand'; Sgl *korost·* Ishk *kurust* 'skin', Sgl *γōndəm*. Sk, Gr. Zar *γundum* (but my Ishk, Zb *γondum*) 'wheat', Sgl *ōrmozd* Ishk. *rēmuz* 'sun'; Sgl *moγdōk* Ishk. *můkdůk*, etc. 'frog', Sgl *soŋg* Ishk. *suŋg* 'stone', Sgl *pōnz* Ishk *pūnz* 'five' Cf also Voc s.vv. *pōrk* 'rat', *vōš* 'rope'; *xoš* 'mother-in-law', and the preterites *f°rōt* 'asked' (*f°rōs-*), *kōnd* 'dug' (*kan-*), *kot* 'saw' (*kas-*); *nılōst* 'sat down' (*nīδ-*), *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *xŏt* 'rose' (*xāz-*).

The same narrowing of the vowel has apparently also taken place in unstressed syllables (e g in Sgl *kōvīδ*: Sk , Gr *kû/uwid*, but Zar. *kovīd* 'pigeon', Sgl. *tovōr*: Ishk. *tu'wur* 'axe'), and in the ancient masculine suffix **-akah* (e g in Sgl) *v²rōk*: Ishk Sk *wruk* 'horse'; Sgl *worok* Ishk *'uaruk*, Sk *u'ruk* 'lamb'.

But also Sgl *²špōn* 'iron', *fōc* 'mouth', *šōx* 'hard'; *xŏr* 'donkey', *zōt* 'son', and the preterite *noδ* 'took' (*nas-*) have forms in *u* in Ishk

Sgl *yorōk* 'neck', *yōrm* 'hot', *koδos* 'eleven', *koryos* 'vulture', *²šk̆ōδ* 'cattle-shed', *wōst* 'fat', and *xōδm* 'dream' have no known equivalents in Ishk.

In several words Gr (Zb) has *ā*, corresponding to Sgl. *ŏ* Thus, e g , *dāst*, *ferāt*, *teuār*, *wāš*, but *xūr* I heard *o/u* in Zb. *pōnz*, *pōrk*, *sūŋg*, *sur*, *tovor*, *worok*, *xər*, etc , and it seems doubtful whether Gr. (Zb.) *ā* represents the correct Zb sound

b) Before a single consonant we find Sgl. *o*, Ishk *a*, in Sgl. *oyoδ* 'came', *dos* 'ten', *m̆δ(ak)* 'here', *numōδ* 'felt', *vōr* 'door', *xōf* 'foam', *wōtuk* 'feast', *wo/asōk* 'calf', *žoδ* 'killed' Ishk *ōyad*, *das*; *madak*, *namad* (lw ?), *var*, *xaf(uk)*, *watik*, *wasuk*, *žad* Besides Sgl is. *f²rōs-* 'to ask' we find *ă* not only in Ishk , but also in Sgl s p [1] Jshk *mayz* 'marrow' (Sgl *moyz*) may easily be a lw from Prs , and in Ishk *wastuk* 'rib' (Sk *wâstuk*, Sgl *ostōk* 'bone') the initial *w-* may have had a differentiating effect

c) A number of present stems have *ă* in all dialects before a single consonant. Thus, e.g. *araz-* 'to jump', *astar-* 'to sweep', *kan-* 'to dig', *kas-* 'to see'; *pac-* 'to cook', *waz-* 'too fall', *xaš-* 'to pull', *xaz-* 'to rise', *žan-* 'to kill' Known only from Sgl are· *nas-* 'to take', *nav-* 'to rain', *xav-* 'to descend'.

I suspect this development to have been caused by the influence of the following *a* in *-ămi*, **kanămi* resulting in *kanən*, cf. Shgh *xārum* 'I eat', but 3 sg. *xīrd*, etc,[2] and the *-a-* (not *-ō-*) of Parachi present stems, e g *astar-* 'to rub', *bar-* 'to carry', *xar-* 'to eat', etc.

[1] Cf below sub c

[2] See NTS, 1, p 84

Cf. also *warf* 'snow' = Par *γarp* < **waγfrā(h)*[1] *tar* 'into' might be derived from **tarā*,[2] and *mak* 'me' has original long *ā*, while Zar *paɪrk* 'ashes' might go back to a form in *-ā*, but I am unable to explain the *a* in *nărk* 'male' (infl by Prs ?) and *narxōk* 'nail'.

d) In initial position we find *a-* in *ari* 'work'; *apanis-* 'to lose', *az* 'I', etc [3] Note, however, Sgl *ostōk* 'bone', etc, and, with vowel harmony, *ɪŋgĭl* 'finger'.

e) Before certain original groups of consonants, some of which have been simplified, the vowel has been lengthened into Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *å*, *ō*.

This development is, I believe, regular before a group of consonants originally followed by *ā*.[4] Thus, we find the verbal stems Sgl *vānd-* 'to bind', *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *wārv-* 'to boil'· Ishk *vōnd-*, *xōnd-*, *wōrv-*[5] Ancient stems in *-an*, with nominatives in *-ā*,[6] are: Sgl. *cām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *dānd* 'tooth' and *māl* 'husband' (Av. *marətan-*)· Ishk *cåm*, *påm*, *dōnd*, *mōl*, etc Sgl. *wāl*: Ishk. *wōl* 'trousers' goes back to **wartā* (Y *woro*) and also Sgl. *γāl* 'throat', *pāsk* 'hide', and Ishk *ɪōzd* 'pillow' may be derived from forms in *-ā* [7]

Cf. also Sgl. *asāl* 'this year', *paɪsāl* 'last year' < **sardā* (cf Par *sărɣ* 'year') and Sgl *ǰānĭ* (but also *ǰōnĭ*) Ishk *žōnĭ* 'woman' < **ǰanā* + *čɪ*, or influenced by *māl* The vocalism of Sgl. *zāl*: Ishk *zōl* 'yellow', of Sgl *xuāl*. Ishk *xōl* 'six', and of Sgl, Sk, Gr *āšĭk* etc.: Zar *ošɪk* 'tear' must be due to special conditions which I am not able to detect.

It is not probable that *āš(ĭk)* goes back to a n pl. **asrɪvā*, nor that *xuāl* represents an Ir form **xšwašša*, with *ā* in contradistinction to *ovδ* < *haftă* and Psht *špaẓ* < **xšwaša*

[1] Cf Yd—Mj § 178, and see IIFL, I, p 23

[2] Cf Par. *taɪ* 'before' < **tarā*

[3] See Voc s vv Cf Y *zo* 'I' < **azā* ?

[4] Cf above sub c

[5] Cf Par *khan-*, *γarw-*, etc.

[6] Reg. nom in *-ā* from neutral stems in *an* cf Psht. *lūma* 'snare'.

[7] Cf Par *bān(apaī)* < **barznā*.

A few lw s with *ă* have been included in this series Thus, e.g. Sgl *xān* 'house', *tāt* 'father', *xuδārı* (lw. ?) 'water-mill'. Ishk *xōn*, *tōt*, *xudōri*.

The same development is found also in the fem. suffix **-akā*, and in Sgl pl **-akāh*, e g , in Sgl *əścāk*: Ishk *štok*, etc 'girl', *wērāk* 'female lamb' (m. *worok*), etc ,[1] and *oyoδā* 'they have come'; *mılōstag* 'they have sat down', *zəmōnak* 'boys'; *vərūδār* 'brothers'[2] Cf. sub c) Cf also Parachi *nērōk* 'male' *šıčak* 'female', *phōr* 'grain'. pl. *phar*[3]

f) Quite irregular developments of '*a*' occur in Sgl (*h*)*ot·* Ishk. *ōt*, *ůt*, *at*, *åt* 'eight', and in Sgl. *wok*: Ishk *wŏk*, *wůk*, *wak* 'one'.

g) In unstressed syllables *a* is reduced to *ə* in Sgl *cə* 'from', *cəfūr* 'four'; *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law', *vərōk* 'horse'; *pəzīn-* 'to know'; *nəwōk* 'mill-race' etc. Cf also *pa*, *pə* 'on'.

h) In Sgl *kuδum*, Ishk *kudum* 'which' < **kəδūm* the *u* is due to vowel harmony Cf. *ıŋgĭt* 'finger' sub d). In am unable to explain the *u* in *zust* 'flowed' (*zīδ*), and in *yuz-* 'to run' Cf. also *-uk* for *ŏk* and *-ū(ı)* for *-ō(ı)* after narrow vowels[4]

i) An early contraction has taken place in *sūı* 'hare' < **sa(h)a-*.

Ir. ā.

79. Ir long *ā* was a less labile sound than short *a*, and its development has been more regular and untroubled.

It regularly results in Sgl —Ishk *ū*[5] The examples are numerous. Thus, e.g.: *āstŭδ* 'sent' (*āstay-*), *ust²rŭk* 'star' (< **starāka-* < **stāraka-*[2]), *cəfūr* 'four', *dūδ* 'gave'; *dūr* 'sickle', *fərmūδ* 'ordered'; *mūr* 'centipede' *pūδ* 'foot'; *rūv* 'rhubarb' (Yd *rīv*); *sūı* 'hare';[6] *šūž* 'eagle' (Y *šĭž*), *šūı* 'black' (?), *tūl-* 'to shave', *vūr* 'burden'; *v²rūδ*

[1] Cf. § 96, 3.

[2] Cf §§ 94, 99 — Cf. Shgh *sad* m and f. 'they went' ∠* *c(y)utāh*

[3] See IIFL, I, p 23 sq , and cf Yd.—Mj § 195

[4] Cf §§ 96, 5, 132

[5] Cf the parallel developments ın Yd —Mj and Wkh

[6] With secondary *ā*, cf § 78? Cf , e g Psht. *sōe*.

'brother', *wŭš* 'straw', *xŭr-* 'to scratch', *xūy-* 'to thresh' (v. Voc. s v), *yūδ* 'husband's brother's wife', *zūɣ* 'raven'; *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law', *zənūδ* 'washed'; *zevūk* 'tongue', *Izivūk* 'Zēbāk'

Other possible examples are *šūrm* 'dung' (cf Av *šəman-?*); *kıskūδ* 'roof' (**uska-kātā-?*), *ālŭzd* 'day before yesterday'; *părūzd* 'yesterday' (**-āzna-?*), *wužđən, ūžđən*, etc 'millet' (**hārzana-?*), *wūs, uss-* 'to take', *wŭlōk* 'flour' (**ārtaka-*), *yūz* 'fire-wood'.

A secondary shortening has taken place in some of the words mentioned above, and also in *durk* 'stick'; *turkī* 'darkness', *kuđum* 'which'

80. Before a nasal we find *ū* in *afšūn* 'comb', *dūnık* 'grain', *frūn* 'plank' (**frāna-?*), Sgl *potūn* (but Wkh *patīn* from Ishk ?) 'thigh', *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' (**raučāna-?*), *yūn-* 'to grind', *zŭŋg* (Sk *zŋg*, etc.) 'knee', possibly also in *kurčūn* (Ishk *kərčĭn*) 'fowl', etc , *pəčūn* 'bullet'

But in several cases we find *īn, īm*. Thus: *uštīn* 'haystack' (**wāstradāna-*), *nīm* 'name', *vīn* 'beard' (**upān(y)a-?*), *vəsīn* 'whetstone', *dəvīn-* 'to winnow'; *pəzīn-* 'to know'. It is scarcely possible to attribute the *ī* in all these words to the influence of a following *y*

The prefix *ā-* has been shortened and appears, probably with vowel harmony, as *ă-, o-* in *araz-* 'to jump', *āstay-* 'to send', *oɣoδ* 'came' Also in the pronouns *mak* 'me'; *təfak* 'thee', Sgl *amax, aməx*, Ishk *mux* 'we' ancient *ā* has been shortened

Initial *ā-* (or *a-?*) has been lost in *vēk* 'water'. I am unable to explain the vocalism of Ishk. *(w)uspīr* 'plough-share' (Sgl *spər*), and of Gr. *usīd* 'baking pan'.

81. Sgl. *nāf*, Ishk *nåf* 'navel', *rōsk* 'truth', *xuđārī, xudōrī* 'water-mill' are probably lw.s. Cf the more recent lw.s from Prs , such as Sgl. *čəpān* 'shepherd', *čārda* '14', *čırāɣ* 'lamp', *čārvā* 'horned cattle', *digdān* 'fireplace', *šaftōlū* (NB *ō !*) 'peach'. Ishk *čūpōn*; *čårda, čirōɣ, čōrvō, dıgdōn, šaftōlū* Sgl. *xušdāuman* 'wife's brother's wife' is irregular

Ir. i.

82. As in other Pamir languages, *ı* is unstable, and is only retained in favourable circumstances, cf e g *fərıs-* 'to be left behind', Sgl *nılōst*, but Ishk *nulust* 'sat down' (*nīđ-*)

In most cases Ir *i* has been relaxed, and moved towards a lower and more central articulation Thus *yɪr*, *gɪr*, *yər* 'stone', *let* 'licked' (*lēs-*), *ce* 'what', *čen-* 'to pick' (lw.?), *šəc*, etc 'female', *xəɪn-* 'to buy' (**xrɪn-*)

After a labial we find *ə*, *u*, etc. in *pəδf*, *puδf* 'meat', *put* Gr. 'parched grain' < **pɪšta-*, *pov-*, *pəv-*, *pav-* 'to drink', *numuḷ-* Zar. 'to shut the eye', *ᵊspəl*, *sᵊpul*, etc 'louse', *ambol* Gr. 'moraine' (**ham-pɪša-*?); *wuδɪl* 'dung'; *wuδīt* 'span' But why *rus*, *rəs* 'thirty' (**θrɪsas*)?

A lengthening has taken place in *frī* 'good' (< **frɪya-*), and, before an ancient group of consonants, in *fərīn-d* 'left behind, tired', if < **fra-rɪxna-* In *žwondok* 'hungry' (< **a-ǰ(ɪ)wantaka-*), the loss of *ĭ* may be very early, cf. Av. *ǰvant-*.

Ir. ī.

83 Ancient *ī* remains in *pīδ* 'drank' (*pəv-*), *xərīδ* 'bought' (*xərn-*), *wīšt* 'twenty', *nīδ-* 'to sit down' (< **nɪ(h)ɪδ-*), with shortening in *čɪδ* 'picked'

šīn- 'to weep'; *nīv-* 'to bring'; *nīδuk*, *nuduk* (< **nītaka-?*) are of uncertain derivation

Ir u.

84. Short *u* shows the same tendency as short *ɪ* to move towards a more central articulation, and it frequently results in *ə*

Thus, e.g : *dəmb*, *dumb*, *dəmb*, etc 'tail' (lw ?), *dəmb-* 'to card wool', *dəyd* 'milked' (*dēš-*); *dəzd* 'thief' (lw ?), *dərəšt* 'rough' (prob lw), *yōndəm*, *yondum* 'wheat', *kuδ*, *kəd* 'dog', *kul-*, *kəl-*, etc 'to kill', *mət*, *mut*, *mət*, etc 'fist', *pəf-*, *puf-* 'to blow'; *pənayδ*, *puməxt* 'dressed'; *pu/ə/əšk* 'dung', *su/əmb* 'hoof', *sə/ərb* 'lead' (lw.), *sərx*, etc. 'red'; *səvδ*, etc. 'shoulder', *tu/ə* 'thou', *və/uz*, *vz̥* 'goat', *wuδə/uyδ*, etc 'daughter', *wuznə/ɛ/ul* 'daughter in-law', etc.

Initial *u-* has been delabialized and lowered in Sgl. *ast-* (but Ishk *ust-*) 'to stand up', and in the lw *amēδ* 'hope' But cf. also *rašt* 'morning' (lw ?)

iŋgīt 'finger' is derived through **əŋgūt* (cf. Wkh lw *iŋgūt*) < *angušta-*. Sgl *šīd* (but Ishk *šud, šəd*) 'went, became' must also be derived from a form with lengthened vowel (**šūt* < **šıyuta-*[2]), cf. Par. *čhī*

Ir. *u* has been elided in *ᵊštən*, etc. 'needle' < **sucanı-* and in the suffix *-uka-*, cf. *zūŋg* 'knee', *pōrk* 'rat', *durk* 'stick', *yŏtuk, yetik* 'bridge' (< **ētk* < **haıtuka-*)[1]

Ir ū

85 Ir *ū* results in *ī* as in Wkh. Thus· *dīð* 'smoke', *dīr* 'distant'; *vrīc* 'eyebrow', *ᵊstīn* 'pillow' Possibly also from secondary *ū* in *dīðus* 'twelve' < **duv(a)dasa*, and in *iŋgīt*, *šīd* (v. above § 84).

aŋgūr 'grape' and other words with *ū* are evidently lw s, and also *pū-* Zar. 'to be rotten', *pūduk* 'rotten' may have been influenced by Prs. It is, however, possible that *ū* was retained after a labial, cf *vəd, vud* 'was' < *būta-*, with shortening, as in Psht. *wə* and elsewhere.

Sgl. *nẹ̊r* 'to-day' cannot be derived direct from *nūram.*

Ir ṛ.

86. Ir *ṛ* results in *ur, ər*, etc. in *wərk, wvrk, urk* 'wolf', *mərγōk, muryuk* 'sparrow', *andərv-* 'to sew', *məl, mul* 'died', *kul, kvl, kəð* 'did', *kurčūn*, etc 'fowl', *vəžduk*, etc 'long', *wolk, wvlk, wəlk* 'kidney', and possibly in *wŭlok* 'flour', if from **ṛtaka-* and not, as seems more probable, from **ūlok* < **ārtaka-*, *al-* 'standing' is scarcely derived from *ərəðwa-*, with *u-* > *a-*, cf. above § 78, d.

In some preterites the vowel has been lengthened Thus· *xōl, x(w)ol, xūl̥* 'ate', Sgl. *ᵊstōl* (Ishk *ᵊstul*, etc) 'swept'; Sgl. *wōl* (Ishk. *āvuld*, etc.) 'found' (*āwīr-*)

kīl 'knife' is a mutated form (< **kṛtyă-*), and so is possibly *wuðıl* 'dung' (< **wi-dṛtu-*[2]).

[1] Cf § 96, 1

Ir. ai.

87. Ir *ai* regularly results in *ē* Thus: *ʾspēδ* 'white'; *mēl* 'sheep', *wēd* 'willow', *wēd-* Sk 'to put'; *wēx* 'root', *tēu* 'husband's brother', *lēs-* 'to lick' (lw ?), *wīn-*, *wēn-* 'to see'; *yēv-*, *yɪv-* 'to spin'; *apēδ* 'was lost' (**apa-ɪta-*) In *mōɪ* 'cloud' < **mēɪ* (?) < *mēγ* the *ō* is strange, but may, perhaps, be due to differentiation.

Initially the development is troubled Besides complete loss of *aɪ-* in special conditions (*wok* 'one'), we find *īδ* 'iste' (< **aita-*),[1] and *ǐs-* 'to come' (< **ā-ɪsa-* [2]), but Sgl. *yŏtuk*, Ishk. *yetɪk*, Zar *yatɪk* 'bridge'

Ir au

88 Ir *au* generally results in *ē*, probably through an intermediate stage **ō*. Thus *rēγn* 'clarified butter'; *tēym*, *tʰēγᵘm* 'grain', *γēnok γenōk* 'hair', *dēš-* 'to milk', *rēf* 'broom', *rēčɪk* 'entrails'; *xrēseg* 'n. of an animal' (M *xurūso*); *šēn* 'podex', *pənec-*, *pumec-*, *pomuc-* 'to dress' (< *paitɪ-maoč-*), *wēn* 'blood' < **wa(h)umɪ-* We find, however, *ī* in *kōvīδ* 'pigeon'; *kīf* (and *kʰēf*) 'hump', cf. the ancient lw *Kīvī* (Chinese *K'o-wei*) 'Chitrali'.

This development can scarcely be due to the neighbouring *v* and *f*, cf. *rēf* above.

A special development of initial **rau-* appears in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' and *vərvēs*, *wərwēs* 'fox' In these words *rau-* has apparently become **rŭ-*, from which **ur-*, before *au* > *ē*.

Also *yōl* 'ear' is irregular, and is possibly a lw. (from Shgh. ?) *dōu* 'two' may go back to **dvāu* and Ishk *γōu* to **gāuš*

Ir. aya.

89. Examples of Ir final *-aya(h)* are *rōɪ*, etc 'three' and *pōɪ* 'sour milk' Internal *aya* results in *ē* in *pē-štən* 'udder' Ancient present stems in *-ăya* have generally Sgl. *ē(y)*, but Ishk. *ay* Cf., e g Sgl

[1] But cf Wkh. *yet-*, *yət-* < **ɪta-*

deráy-, *derē-*: Ishk. *deray-* 'to reap', Sgl. *day-*. Ishk *day-*, *dey-* 'to give', Sgl *astē-*· Ishk *astay*, etc. 'to send', Sgl *zənē(y)-*: Ishk *zeney-*, *zenay-* 'to wash', etc, cf § 130

Ir awa

90 Ir. final *-awa-* occurs in *nou*, etc 'nine'; *you* 'grain', *šōu* 'horn'; *ō*, *aū*, pl. *awand* 'that', Sgl. *tō* 'thine'. Internal *-awa-* occurs in *nowəδos* 'nineteen', *nəwōk* 'millrace', *nuwōk* 'new' Sgl *wγūi* 'cow' may perhaps be derived from **(hu)-gāwyā*

Umlaut.

91. *I-* and *y-* mutation appears in *mēδ* 'waist' < *maiδya-*; *mēry* 'meadow' < **margyă-*; *nəmēδy* 'salt' < **namaδkĭ-* (?), *mēl* 'apple' < **marnyā-* (?), *wulmēk* 'moon' < **uxš-măhyaka-*; *mɛi* 'day' < **māδya-*; *pēšten* 'udder' < **payah-fštanya-*, *dēr-* 'to hold' < **dăraya-*, *wērak* 'she-lamb' < **warī* + *-akā* (?), *vēk* 'water' < *ăpăkıya*; *vərvēs* 'fox' < **raupăsī-*

Without any apparent cause we find, however, *ī* in *wuδīt* 'span' < **wi-dāti-*; *xīr* 'sister's son' < **hwahrya-*, *zīδ-* 'to flow' < **zγaδya-*, *čiš* 'urine' < **čāšya-* (?); *nĭc* 'nose' < **nāh-čī*, or **nahya-čī*. Cf. also *ī* < *ṛ** in *kīl* 'knife', if < **kṛtyă*, and *wuδɪl* 'dung' < **wɪ-dṛti-*.

The only certain example of *u-* mutation is *pvx*, *pəx* 'boiled' < **paxıva-*.

Regarding vowel harmony cf §§ 78, c, h, 96, 5, 132

Prothetic Vowels.

92 A prothetic vowel is developed before an ancient or secondary initial group of consonants, e g. in *ust'rūk* 'star', *astar-* 'to sweep'; *afšūn* 'comb', *əšcāk* 'girl'.[1]

[1] V. Voc s.vv.

Characteristic of Sgl.—Ishk. is the prothetic *(w)u-* which appears before an initial voiced consonant followed by *ŭ* [1] Thus: *wuδəɣδ* 'daughter'; *wuznəl* 'daughter-in-law', *uɣūı* 'cow', *wuznuk* 'inflated goat skin'

In spite of the difficulty of explaining *wuzinǰak* 'woman' and *usīd* Gr 'baking pan' (cf. Wkh. *sât*) I am inclined to believe that this prothesis is of a phonetic nature, and that *w(ŭ)-* does not go back to a prefix *hu-*.

Regarding the word for 'sister' (*yəxōaı*, *ixō*, etc. < **(h)ahwā* < **hwah(w)ā*), cf. Voc s v

Note also the *o-* in *okovδ* 'boot': Prs. *kafš* [2]

Loss of Initial and Final Vowels.

93 There is possibly some connection between the Sgl—Ishk tendency to develop prothetic vowels and the comparative rarity of elision of initial vowels

Cf. e g *am(a)* 'this' Yd *mo*, *aδa* 'that': Yd. *yŏ*, *az* 'I' Yd *zo*, *amax* 'we': Yd. *max*, *ʌndərv-* (Sk *d²rav*) 'to sew' Yd. *dīz-* 'to bury', etc ; *āstay-* 'to send' Wkh *s²tīy-*, *ōvzui* 'heart': Wkh *p²zov*, *apanis-* 'to lose' Shgh *benes-*

We find, however, loss of initial *u-* in *vīn* 'beard' < **upāna-*, *va* < *upa*, and possibly in *š²lōk* 'wet' < **a-šušaka-*, *žwondok* 'hungry' < **a-ǰīwantaka-*; of *ă-* in *vēk* 'water'; *wa* 'him'; Sgl. *²špōn*, Ishk *špən* 'iron', and of *aı-*, or even of *awa-*, in the unstressed numerals *wok* 'one'; *koδos* 'eleven' Cf. also *wŏl* 'found' from *āwīr-*

Regarding the doubtful derivation of *mıs-* 'to sleep', v. Voc. s.v.

Except in monosyllabies, final vowels are elided.[3] Regarding *am(a)* 'this', *aδ(a)* 'that', cf. Grammar, § 116. Regarding possible traces of the obl. ending *-ahya*, v §§ 96, 2 a, 5; 94.

[1] From which in some cases modern *ə*.

[2] Cf Sogd c. *'krty* < *krty* 'deed', etc

[3] Reg traces of final *-ā(h)*, cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3, 101

Accent.

94 The accent which lies at the base of the development in Sgl.—Ishk., appears to have been of the ordinary, late Old Ir. type

Thus · ◡ ⏝, e g. in *dos* 'ten', *az* 'I', ⏜ ⏝ in *cə'fūr* 'four'; *po'tūn* 'thigh'; *kō'vīð* 'pigeon', etc., ◡ ◡ ⏝ in *zūl* 'yellow', *pōrk* 'mouse', *nārk* 'male', *ǰōnǰ* 'woman', etc., ⏜ ◡ ⏝ in *wīšt* 'twenty', *zūŋg* 'knee'; *'yōndum* 'wheat', possibly ◡ ◡ ◡ ⏝ in *'dīδus* 'twelve' (< **duwadasa?*) [1]

Words in *-ōk* are probably derived from the oblique form, thus *yĕ'nōk* 'hair' < **gaw'nakahya.*[2]

Elision of a short vowel before the accent has taken place in *krīč* 'hut' (< †*katīčī* [2]), possibly in *cəfūr* 'four',[3] and before a secondary suffix in *əšcāk* 'girl' < *šəc* + *āk* I am unable to explain the loss of *u* in *'štən*, etc 'needle' < *sučani-*

The loss of the vowel in an unstressed first syllable occurs also in lw s (e.g Sk *bčâk* 'he-goat', *bland* = *bıland* 'high', *brūt* = *b'rūt* 'moustache', etc), and may be of recent date

[1] But note *ko'δos* 'eleven' < **awaka'dasa?*

[2] Cf § 96, 2 a

[3] Cf § 59

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Primary Stems.

95 No distinction is made in Sgl —Ishk. between words belonging to the various ancient Ir. groups of nominal stems.[1]

Only on etymological grounds, or in some cases from a comparison with Yd.—Mj , are we able to distinguish between ancient stems in *-a-* (e g *ɪŋgīt* 'finger', *dīδ* 'smoke', *dūr* 'sickle'; *γōḷ* 'ear', *potūn* 'leg', *wāl* 'roof-beam', etc.), stems in *-ā-* (e g *uštīn* 'hay-stack', *γāl* 'neck'; *kīḷ* 'knife', *wuzneɛl* 'daughter in-law'; *wāl* 'trousers'); stems in *-ĭ-* (e.g. *fəryəm* 'female kid'; *mɛt* 'fist', *səvδ* 'shoulder', *wēd* 'willow', *yɛr* 'stone', *šəc* 'female', *ǰān̆* 'woman'[2]), stems in *-ŭ-* (*xoš* 'mother-in-law'), stems in *-au-* (*uγūɪ*, *γōu* 'cow'; *šōu* 'horn' (?)), stems in *-r-* (*v²rūδ* 'brother', *wuδəγδ* 'daughter'; *yūδ* 'husband's brother's wife', *yəxōaɪ* 'sister', *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law'), stems in *-n-* (*cām* 'eye', *dānd* 'tooth', *māl* 'husband', *nīm* 'name', *pām* 'wool', *šūrm* 'dung' (?), cf. also *pār-uzd* 'yesterday'), stems in *-s-* (*sōr* 'head', and, ultimately, *ormōzd* 'sun'), and nouns which may go back to ancient plurals (e g *pōī* 'milk', *you* 'corn', *ɪvarf* 'snow', *wolk* 'kidney', etc).[3]

Suffixes in k.

96 Various types of suffixes containing a *k* are found in Sgl —Ishk , and some of them are still productive. The forms in *g* are mere variants, due to sandhi, or to the influence of a preceding nasal

[1] The only exception known being the 'irregular' pl. of *v²)ūδ* 'brother', see § 102

[2] Cf § 26.

[3] As for traces of ancient *ā(k)*, cf § 78, c, e.

1 A simple *-k*, derived from **-ka-*, appears in *wolk* 'kidney', cf. *nəmēδγ/k*, etc. 'salt'. Also nom. msc. *-*akah*, *-ukah* probably result in *-k*, cf *nārk* 'male', *park* 'ashes'; *pāsk* 'hide'; *rōsk* 'truth', *durk* 'stick', *pōrk* 'rat', *zūŋg* 'knee' [1] Reg. *yōtuk*, etc 'bridge' and *wotuk* 'feast' cf § 24 —*gɪnʒɪšk* 'sparrow', *pušk* 'dung' etc. are lw s.

2 A suffix Sgl. *-ŏk* (Ishk. regularly *-ʊk*, cf § 78 a) appears in several categories of nouns

a In names of animals. Thus: *moγˈdōk*, etc 'frog', *məɪˈγōk* 'sparrow', *ʒɪlaγōk* 'spider', *ᵊškonŏk* 'puppy', *štᵊˈnōk* 'kid', *vᵊrōk* 'horse', *woˈrok* 'male lamb' (Mj *wərəy*); *woˈsōk* 'calf' (Par. *yaˈsō*), *żūˈōk* 'male markhor', *zəˈγōlog* 'bumble bee', etc It will be noted that this suffix is used by preference about male animals, and it goes back to **-akah*, or, perhaps, **-akahya* [2]

b In names of parts of the body and other nouns· *osˈtŏk* 'bone' (Y *yaste*), *yēˈnōk* 'hair' (M *yūnəy*), *yoˈrōk* 'neck' (Psht. *yaraɪ*), *narxʊk* 'nail'; *mālōk* 'husband' (Y *maγa*); *wulok* 'flour' (Y *yāre*, etc.), *yivδōk* 'thread' (pf. ptc), etc.

c In many cases *-ŏk* is evidently a secondary suffix Thus, e.g , in *parɪvinekog* 'moth' (*parɪvīnek* 'butterfly'), *worokok* 'small lamb', *ɪŋgɪˈtōk* 'finger-ring' (*ɪŋˈgit*), *māˈl(ōk)* 'husband', *ˈvōrok* 'window' (*vōr*), *nəˈɪwōk* 'mill-race' (*nōu*), *zəmaˈnōk* 'boy' (*zōˈman*), *nɪˈyōk* 'reed' (< Prs *naɪ*).

d. In adjectives: *nuˈɪwōk* 'new', *šᵊˈlōk* 'wet', *vᵊzōk* 'fat'; [3] *żɪwondok* 'hungry', *xažok* Gr 'sweet'.

e. In the Perfect. Thus, e g : *nɪlōstog* 'having sat down', *noˈδōk* (*nas-*) 'has been seized', Sgl *kuˈōk*, Ishk. *kuluk* 'has done' (Par *kuˈrō*), *dūduk* Sk. 'has given', etc Cf *p(ə)xōk* 'cooked', and also the verbal nouns of the type *dəryōk* 'reaping'; *vī-dɪok* 'watering', *deyuk* Sk 'to give', *noˈvōk* 'rain', etc

[1] Cf § 84

[2] See § 94

[3] And also *vᵊzōk* 'branch', but not **vəzōk* 'male goat'.

3 Sgl. *-āk* occurs in words denoting female beings in *əṣcāk* (Ishk. *ṣtok*) 'girl', *wēˈrāk*, etc 'she-lamb'. Other examples are. Sgl. *kyēvˈžāk*, etc.: Gr *ˈkēɪžuk*, Zar. *kevžōq* 'magpie', *dərˈnāk* 'bow-string', *yəˈlāk* 'plough-handle', *pəsˈtāk* 'bark'.[1] Besides, as a secondary suffix, in *rēˈf(āk)* 'broom', *dēˈc(āk)* 'goat-skin', *čōˈv(āk)* 'little', *xušˈk(āk)* 'dry', *kə lāk* 'knife' (*kīl*), *taˈyāk* (*tây*) 'colt'. *-āk* probably goes back to *akā*, cf § 78 e

4 In some cases *-ak* appears to be an unstressed variant of *-āk*, cf Sgl p 2 *ˈwērak* · p 3 *wēˈrāk*, Gr *ˈkåndak* · Sgl. is. p 1, 2 *kanˈdāk*, Zb *kondok* 'thorn', Sgl p. 2 *ˈyulak* · is *yōˈlāk* (but Sk *yūˈlak* 'pellet-bow'

In other words *-ak* has been borrowed from Prs , cf , e g *dasˈtak* 'rafter', *gılımbōfak* 'spider' (*gılamˈbōf*). In *garˈdak* 'neck', *kamak* 'spine', *parak*, *paɪrk* 'rib', *dånd(ak)* 'tooth'; *yurżak* 'violin', *tuyaxarak* 'donkey's foal', *wužınǰak* 'woman' the suffix may be genuine < **-akā* Cf. also *mak* 'me', *(tə)fak* 'thee', and *mōδ(ak)* 'here', *wōδ(ak)*, etc. 'there'.

5. The suffix *-ūk* goes back to *-ākă* in *zəˈvūk* 'tongue', *Izɪˈvūk* 'Zēbāk' With *-ŭk* < *-aka-* after a narrow vowel (cf § 78 h) *fiˈūk* 'shoulder-blade', *ustəˈrūk* 'star' (<**stūruk* <**stāraka-?*); *vəžˈdūk* 'long'. Cf. also Ishk *avˈzŭk* (Sgl. *ōvzuɪ*) 'heart', *yuˈrūk* 'lucerne', *kuˈžūk* 'bull', *nīδūk* 'buttermilk', *sūˈyūk* 'spleen', *wuˈsūk* 'elbow'

Verbal nouns in *-ŭk* are. *ˈkīrūg* 'plough', *minduk* 'asleep', *yūnŭk* 'grinding', *xōfuk* 'coughing'. From the past base are formed *mɪsŭk* 'sleep', *jistuk* Gr. 'swift', and *žåduk* Sk. 'murderer' The same may be the case with *batuk* Gr. 'beetle' Cf also *flåvuk* Gr 'breakfast'; Sgl. *pəčuk* 'worm'; *rɪˈžuk* 'male kid', etc.

tanuk Gr , *tanˈk* Sk. 'thin' may possibly go back to **tanukahya* From **tanukah* we should expect **tuŋk.*

6. The suffix *-ĭk* appears in a number of words, most of which are lw s. Thus, e g. *bûrˈk* Sk 'thin', *čūčik* Sk 'chicken', *tōrɪk*

[1] All of which have shortened stem-vowel before *-āk.*

'darkness', *kaule'žɪk* 'tadpole', *pātɪk* 'eyelashes' I have noted both *'ākɪk* and *ā'kīk* 'egg', *'āšɪk* and *ā'šīk* 'tear'.

Other examples are· *'bāndɪk* 'elbow, joint', *cām-mərdɪkīg* 'pupil of the eye', *curīk* Gr 'a shed', *dūmɪk* 'grain', *kərɪɪšīk* 'lizard', *'māčɪk* 'she-dog', *mārcīk* 'ant', *mu'ǯīk* 'pea' (Bad Prs *mužuk*), *rēčɪk* 'entrails', *sədɪk* Sk 'porridge'

Several ancient suffixes appear to have been merged ın Sgl — Ishk *-ɪ̆k*

7. The suffixes *-ek* and *-ək* appear mainly in lw s from Prs. with original *-ak*. Examples are *'aɪnek* 'mirror', *åta'šek* 'lightning', *šaupa'rek* 'bat', *parɪvī'nek* 'butterfly', *damfåžek* 'yawn', *gazək* 'tamarisk', *xənək* 'cold', *gulbåd(ək)* Sk. 'whirlwind', *xōlək* 'maternal uncle', *zardək* 'carrot'. Also some words of probably non-Prs origin have got these suffixes added. Thus, e g. *astamāyzek* 'upper arm', *'sārek* 'cream', *xrēseg* 'n of an animal', *fu'sɛk*, *fə'sə̄k* 'nose', *žān'ǯək* 'entrails', etc

8 A few words end ın *-ēk*. Thus. *wul'mēk* 'moon', *vēk* 'water', *wur'mēk* 'poplar', cf. *wu'lyēka* 'alone'.

9 In *arɪ* 'work' and *xoðārɪ* 'water-mıll' *r* + *k* has developed in a special way Cf § 69.

Other Suffixes.

97 Prs *-ī* and *-iš* have been borrowed and occur, e g , in *žondokī* 'hunger', *kīrɪš* 'ploughing', *yūmš* 'grinding'

The ancient suffix *-xa-* occurs in *wolox* 'rib', etc ; *sōrox* 'ear of corn', *šōðx* 'goat's hair' (< **dōšx?*)

Regarding the ancient fem suffix *-čī* cf. s vv *šəc* 'female', *ǰōnǰ* 'woman', *wānīc* 'female calf', and possibly *krīč* 'hut', *pərnīč* 'threshold'. Cf also *wužınǰak* 'woman'; *əšcāk* 'girl', and, possibly, *žānǯək* 'entrails' (< **žān-ǰak?*), and see § 26

Gender.

98 As far as my material goes, there is no trace of any distinction of gender in Sgl —Ishk.[1] Names of males and females of the same species of animals are often expressed by different words Thus *kuˈžuk* 'bull' *ōˈɣūɪ* 'cow'; *taˈkɛ* 'male kid'· *fərˈyəm* 'female kid', *ǰuwānē* 'male calf'. *bakɛndī*, *wanɪc* 'female calf', etc. Note, however, *woˈɹōk* 'male lamb' *wēˈrāk* 'female lamb', and cf §§ 78 e, 96, 3 about the suffixes *-ŏk* and *-ăk*

Number

99. Traces of ancient plural forms are preserved in Sgl *ɪrūδăr* 'brothers' = Shgh. *vɪrōdār* < **brātaɪā(h)*,[2] and *ɛəmaˈnāk* 'boys', from *ɛəmaˈnōk*, etc ; cf the Pf and Plupf pl. forms, §§ 144, 147 Examples are *m-amɪč tāt xān hōɪδ vrūδār-ān* Sgl p. 2 'there are seven brothers in my father's house'; *am xān məš vəɹūδaɪ-en* Sgl is. 'these houses belong to my brothers'; *mən xān hōɪδ ɛəmaˈnāk-ō* Sgl p 1 'there are seven boys in my house'

100 A more recent formation is the pl. in *-ən*, *-ān*.[3] Thus, e g. *amānd āδamən rōsk ɣēžān* Sgl. p. 1, 2 'these men speak the truth'; *amand āδamān* p. 1 ; *āδamān xwōran* p. 2 'the men ate', *aδa āδaˈmā* (= *-ān?*) *ˈarī kenan* p 1 'those men are working', *waˈzīren ɣēždan* p. 3 'the ministers said'; *gōl ken xē waˈzīrɛn* 'assemble your ministers', *xaɪžgɪrɛn nəs la-kuān* p 2 'the custom-officials did not let me go', *mə Kāfiˈrɛn ɪˈtīn* p. 2 'they arrived among the Kafirs'; *maxluˈkān guδōm xašˈtān* p. 2 'the people(?) plundered the storehouses' In *bəˈtā fəˈrēd* p. 3 'he broke the idols', and in *vəɛa xaˈšān* p. 2 'they drag the goats', *-ă* may have been borrowed from Prs *-(h)ā*. Also Sk observes that Ishk. *ålaˈxå* 'hills', *rēmuzˈdå* 'suns' are recent forms,

[1] Cf. also Gr § 42

[2] The existence of a parallel pl **wuδuɣδār* was denied —Cf. "Wkh" *vəɹūδaɪ kuč* = Sgl *vrūδkuč* 'brother's wife'.

[3] Cf Gr. § 43

corresponding to more archaic *rēmuzˈdən* 'suns', *tåˈtən* 'fathers', *nåˈnən* 'mothers', *tåtåˈkən* 'ancestors'.

It is even possible that also *-ān*, Gr. *-an* may be of Prs origin, while *-ən, -en* is genuine and corresponds to Shgh *-ēn, -īn* [1]

101. I never heard the Zb pl forms in *-e, -aɪ*, which appear to be used in the LSI about inanimate things, animals, and collectives (*naukar, muzdur, kančanī*), while *-an, -en* is reserved for human beings considered as individuals The difference of use prevents us from identifying this ending with *-en* [2] On the other hand, it is impossible to derive *-e, -aɪ* from *-āh*, as proposed by Tedesco, l c. All final syllables are lost in Sgl —Ishk., and a development *-āh* > *-aɪ* is in any case most unlikely Reg traces of *-ā(h)* cf. above

102. After numerals, *faɪ* 'many', *cəmənd* 'how many', *kull* 'all', etc, the sg is regularly used Thus, e.g, *faɪ muluk arɪ kˈenū* Ishk. 'many men are working', *faɪ ɯuδuγδ-ō* Sgl. p 2 'there are many daughters', *azəm faɪ* (*ɯok*) *vəz wēndo vəδ* p 2 'I had seen many goats (one goat'), *cəmənd ādam ōsto* [2] p. 2 'how many men are there?' *də zōt* 'two sons', *cˀfūr zaˈmīn-ō, cəˈfūr ˈzōt-ō məˈnēn, va cəˈfūr baxš kenen* p 2 'I have four fields and four sons, and I divide the four (fields among them)', *rōɪ xɯāɪ mənen-ē* p. 2 'I have three sisters', *mᴀ mɪ̀ xān rōɪ tan-ān* 'there are three persons in my house', *wog, dō, rōɪ mɛɪ* p 2 'one, two, three days', *čel darˈɯāza vəδ* p 3 'there were 40 gates', *čel hafˈsar . . . nīδəf* p. 3 'you forty officers shall sit down'. Sometimes we also find the substantive put in the sg after a pl. demonstrative: *aˈɯand ādam žɯondok-ān* Sgl p 2 'those men are hungry', and even—if correct—*-ō* (sg. !) *ādam xēsta xuāran* p 2 'those men eat bread'.

The examples given above show that the verb is frequently in the sg even with an animate pl subject.[3]

[1] See Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156

[2] With loss of *-n*, cf Grierson l c

[3] But cf Grierson l c

Case.

103 Regarding traces of ancient, oblique cases in *-ahya* and *-yāh*, cf §§ 96, 2 and 26

Agent Case.

103 In *čut zōtī xē tā-vē yēžəδ* Sgl p. 2 'the younger son said to his father', and *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvδ* p 2 'the father divided his property' we apparently find an agent case in *-ī*, *-e* But it is possible that *-ī*, *-e* is the possessive enclitic suffix 3 sg.

In other cases the nominative is used as an agent, thus, e g., *pādšā fərmūδ* 'the king commanded', etc. Note also that *tə* is used as an agent [1] I have noted no instance of obl pl. in *-əf* of nouns. Nor are such forms found in Sk 's material. But Gr. gives *ca wazīrâw* 'from the ministers', etc

Accusative.

104. The indefinite object does not differ in form from the subject, and I never came across the form in *-ɨ* mentioned by Gr.[2] from Ishk —Zeb.

Thus, e g.. Ishk , Sgl. p 1, 2 *arɨ kenum*, *kenen* 'I work', Ishk *'vēk 'pəɪum* 'I drink water'; Sgl p 1 *puδf-um pv'xəm*, Ishk *putf-um puxt* 'I cooked meat', etc.

With determinative pronoun. Sgl. p. 1 *xē dōst zenēyen* 'I wash my hand(s)', *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvδ* 'the father divided his property', *ama āδam-əm ɯēnt* 'I saw this man', p. 2 *ma kɨtāv kō-ve dē* 'give this book to somebody'

In Sgl a definite object not preceded by a pronoun is indicated by the prefix *va* [3]

Thus, e g · Sgl. p. 2 *va šenāɨ ẋan* 'extinguish the fire' (but also

[1] Cf § 112, and see Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 64

[2] § 44

[3] Regarding the derivation of *va* cf Yd.—Mj. § 220.

šənāy-əm žōδ), *va uγū dēšəm, va uγū-m dəγδəm* 'I milk(ed) the cow', *va kıtāb dūδīn mum bē* 'they gave me the book', *va cafūr baxš kenen* 'I divide the four (fields)', *nēr-əm kuδ ı-ārı δak* '*ımrūz hamū kār kardam*', p. 1 *va māl taxsīm ke* 'divide the property'; p 3 *va koryos vōst* 'he bound the eagle' (but *c²fūr koryos nas* 'catch four eagles', etc.).

With a pronominal object. Sgl p. 1 *a'max va 'tfak 'wēndan* 'we saw thee', p 2 *wēndəm va tfak, az-əm va tfak wēndo vəδ, az va tfak γēžen* 'I tell thee' (but also *təfak bəšānəm* 'I make thee sit down', *az t²fak kasen-ī* 'do I see thee?'), is *va tō gap-am apəxt* 'I heard thy word'

In Ishk. I never heard *va* used. Thus, e g.. *γundum derāyen* 'I cut the wheat' (cf. Sgl p 2 *va γōndum γalbēl kenen*), *azı fak wēnduk* 'I saw thee', *mak dēd* 'he beat me'

Genitive

105. The attributive genitive is expressed, just as in Ishk ,[1] by prefixing the governed to the governing noun. Thus: Sgl p. 2 *ma mič tāt xān* 'in our father's house', *ma 'xān mı'yāne-mō* 'I am in the middle of the house'; *vərō yāl* 'the horse's mane', p 3 *Ōzar zōt* 'Azar's son'.

In some fixed formulas of Prs. origin the izafat is used, but it is impossible to tell whether such constructions really belong to everyday speech Examples are, e g . Sgl p 3 *mə rām-ı mādar* 'in his mother's womb', *beyar-ı mak* 'except me', Sgl is *har qısm-ı-čīzıā-ı xūb* 'every kind of good things'

The predicative genitive is formed with the suffix *-en* (< **-aina-?*). Thus· Sgl. p 2 *am xān* (*vərō*) *məm v²rūδen-ē* 'this house (horse) is my brother's', *am xān am āδamen-ē*; p. 3 *āhūīn wok šāx da vəδ* 'the stag had one horn', is *am xān məš v²rūδaren-ē* 'this house belongs to my brothers'. But note· Sgl. p. 2 *wok āδam də zōt vəδ* 'a man had two sons'

[1] Grierson § 44

In Ishk. we find a possessive suffix *-nå*, *-na*, cf. Sk *ˈrēmuzd-nå-ı ˈnūr* 'the light of the sun'; *ålax-nå-i warf* 'the snow of the mountain', *ˈtåt-nå-ı kvˈtåb* 'father's book', Gr *pådšå-na wak udōyd* 'a daughter of the king'. The derivation proposed by Gr. § 44 from *-āna-* is phonetically uncertain

Note also the use of the oblique pl in Gr. *xē wazirâw dur* 'the house of his viziers'

Dative

106. The dative is expressed by means of the postposition *-bĕ* 'to' Thus, e g Sgl. p 2 *rōi rōpē ākum-be dūδīn* 'they gave the governor three rupees', *xē tā-vē* (= *tāt bē*) *γēžəδ* 'he said to his father' But the original local sense of *-bē* is evident in Sgl p 2 *cə wōδ šiδ Mandežān-be* 'from there it went to M.', *oˈγoδ Gazkestān-bē* 'it arrived at G'.

The Ishk. form is *bō*, *bå*. Thus: I *mum bō* 'to me', Sk *ˈrēmuzd-bå* 'to the sun', *ˈnån-bå*, *tå(t)-bå* 'to the mother, father', pl. *nåˈnəm-bå*, *tåˈtəm-bå* (with *-ən* < **-anām?*).

bĕ, *bå* is probably derived from **upaı*.

Other Local 'Cases'

107 Local relations are sometimes expressed without the aid of any preposition or postposition Thus· Sgl *mən xān hōvδ zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven boys in my house', p 3 *ōˈγoδam peˈnuk* 'we arrived at the pass', *ōˈγoδan Kōeˈstān* 'they arrived in Chitral'

In other cases prepositions are used

a) *ma*, *mə* 'in'. Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd tanān ma təməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?' *psāt mə Skuˈtūl fāuž* 'now the army is in S'; p. 3 *mə šār čel darwāza vəδ* 'there were forty gates in the town', is *mə uaxt-i qadīm* 'in olden times', *mo xōδm wēnd* 'he saw in a dream', *a rāz mə vyēk* 'jump into the water', p. 2 *mə Kāfiˈrɛn vˈtīn* 'they arrived among the Kafirs'.

ma is probably a shortened, unstressed form of **maδ* < *maiδyōi*, *maiδim* Cf. also Parachi *ma γus* 'in the house', etc, but the origin of the Par. particle is at least partly of different origin [1]

b) *cə* 'from' < *hačă* Thus· Sgl. p 2 *cə kū yuzᵊ xašəm* 'we fetch fire-wood from the hills', *ce har xōri-dak də rōpē nōδ* 'he took two rupees from each donkey', p 3 *cə āsᵘmān paše xavd* 'mosquitoes came down from the sky', *cə pəšt-i pəδar* 'from his father's loins'.

c) *pə* 'to, into' < *paiti* Thus Sgl p 3 *šīδ pa (nəsm-i) asmān kafas* 'the cage rose into (the middle of) the sky', *pə wāda hīt* 'he arrived at the time of marriage', *rō p-xē xədā kəδ* 'he turned towards his God, *rū ba xudā kat'*.

d) *tar* 'through, between, to, in', < *tarō*. Thus: Sgl p. 3 *tar asmān šəxt* 'he passed through the sky' Cf. Voc. s v

Regarding *sōr* (*mə sōr*) 'on', *viš* (*cə viš, mə . viš*) 'under, below', *gŏl* 'together with', *ža* 'before, *pēš-i*', v. Voc. s vv.

Adjectives.

108. No distinction of gender or of number has been noted in the adjectives of Sgl [2] Thus, e g *az žwondok-mō, aməx ž-ān, amənd āδam ž.-ān, təməx ž-ān-ī?* 'I am, we are, these men are, are you hungry', *ǰaṅ amēδvār-ō* 'the woman is pregnant', *am xān žəšt, haδ xān rizīāk* 'this house is big, that house is small'

The *izāfat* is occasionally used in idioms of Prs origin.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms Cf the sentence quoted just above, and also Sgl. p 2 *čāri ā cə vəz žəšt-ō* 'cattle is bigger than goats', *mič tāt xān wokīak kalān-ū* 'our father's house is a little larger (*yak-taš kalāntar a*)'; Sgl is. *am ādam cə mak (tfak, məčəf) ǰəšt* 'this man is bigger than I (thou, we)'.

[1] Cf. IIFL I, p 52

[2] But note the ptc. *nilostoq*, pl *nilostag*, etc § 146

Numerals.

109. The main forms of the numerals[1] are:

1. Sgl, Ishk, Zeb *wok*, Sk *wōk* < **aiwakah*, cf. § 87
2. » *dŏu, dāu*, Ishk *dō^{u}*, Zeb. *dū*, Sk. *dəu* < **duwă(u)*
3. » *rōĭ*, Ishk. *rōi*, Zeb *rū*, Sk. *rūi* < *θrāyō*.
4. » Zeb, Sk. *c(ə)fūr*, Ishk (lw) *čōr*
5. » *p(ˈ)ōnz, -s*, Zeb *pˈōnš*, Ishk. *pony*, Sk. *pūnz*.
6. » *xuāl*, etc, Ishk. *xol*, Zeb, Sk *xōl*.
7. » *(h)ōvδ*, Ishk, Zeb *ōvd*, Sk *uvd*
8. » *(h)ŏt*, Ishk. *at*, Zeb, Sk. *ōt*.
9. » Sk. *nŏu*, Ishk. *nao*, Zeb *nāu*.
10. » *dŏs*, Ishk. *das*, Zeb. (lw) *dāu*, Sk. *dah*.
11. » *koˈδos*, etc < **aiwakadasa*, Ishk, Sk (lw) ˈ*yōzda*, Zeb *yōzdāu*
12. » ˈ*dīδus* < **duwadasa*, Ishk (lw) *dwâzda*, Zeb. *dwōzdāu*
13. » Ishk. (lw.) ˈ*sēzda*, Zeb. *sīzdāu*
14. » (lw.) ˈ*čārda*, Zeb *čōrdāu*
15. » *pōnzəδŏs*, Zeb (lw) *pōnzdāu*.
16. » *xuāl(ə)δŏs*, Zeb (lw) *šōnzdāu*
17. » *ōvdəδŏs*, Zeb. (lw) *habdāu*.
18. » *hŏtəδŏs*, Zeb. (lw) *hażdāu*
19. » *nowəδos*; Zeb (lw.) *nuzdāu*.
20. » *wĭšt*, Zeb., Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *bīst*
30. » *rus, rəs* < **θrisat*.
40. » (lw) *čil, čel*.
50. » » *panˈǰā*.
60. » » *šāš/st*.
70. » » *(h)afˈtāδ*.
80. » » *ašˈtāδ*
90. » » *naˈwāδ* (NB *ā ˈ*).
100. » » *sădδ*.
1000 » » *haˈzār*
1/2. » » *nīm*.

[1] For phonetic details v Voc § vv

Personal Pronouns.

1st Prs. Sg

	Sgl	Ishk.	Skold
Nom	*az(ə)*	*azi*	*aˈzɪ*
Ag.	*az-əm*	*azɪ*	*aˈzɪm, azm̥*
Acc	*(va-)mak*	*mak*	*mak*
Abl	*cə-mak*		
Loc	*pə-mak*		*pə-ˈmak*
Gen.	*mən*	*mʊn*	*mən*
Pred.Gen.	*məˈnen*	*mʊˈnō*	
'Iness'	*ma-mən*		
Dat.	*ˈmə/um-bē*	*ˈmum-bō*	*ˈməm-bå*
Comit	*ˈmən-gōl*		*ˈmən-gul*
'Anteess'	*ˈmən-ǯē*		

1st Prs. Pl

	Sgl.	Ishk	Skold
Nom	*ama/əx*	*mʊx*	*məx*
Ag	—		*məxān*
Acc	*(va-)mičəf*	*mʊx*	*məx, məčəv*
Abl.	*cə-məčəf*		
Loc.	*pə-məčəf*		*pə-məčəv*
Gen.	*(a)mič*	*mɪš*	*ˈməšnå*
Pred.Gen	*məčen*		
'Iness'			
Dat.	*mɪž-bē*		*ˈməš-bå*
Comit	*mɪš gōl*		*ˈməš-gul*

2nd Prs. Sg.

Sgl	Ishk	Skold
tə/u	*tə*	*tə*
tə-ð/vō		*təð*
(va-)tˢfak	*fak*	*fak*
cə-tˢfak		
pə-tˢfak		*pə-ˈfak*
tō	*tī*	*ˈtinå*
tōnen	*tīnō*	*ˈtɪnå*
tō-b/vē	*tŭ-bo*	*tə-bå*
tō γōl		
tū ža/ī		

2nd Prs Pl.

Sgl.	Ishk.	Skold
təˈmʊ/əx	*tʊmʊx*	*təməx*
—		*təməxəv*
(va)təməx(əf)	—	*təməx(əʊ)*
cə-təməx(əf)		
pə-təməx(əf)		*pə-təˈməx*
təməx		*təməxnå*
təməxen		
		təməx-bå

111 The various forms which, for the sake of convenience, have been included in the preceding paradigm, are of diverse nature, and it is doubtful whether all of them ought really to be called "cases" They are all derived from a limited number of bases, viz. in Sgl ·

	1st Sg	2nd Sg	1st Pl	2nd Pl
Nom.	*azə*	*tə*	*amax*	*təməx*
Obl	*mak*	*t²fak*	*mɪčəf*	*təməx(əf)*
Gen	*mən*	*tō*	*mɪč*	*təməx*

It will be observed that the differentiation is less marked in the Pl —especially in the 2nd prs —than in the Sg

azə and *tə* go back to ancient nominatives, *azə* perhaps to a form **azám*, cf Sogd b. *'zɪw* and Yd *zo*, etc.

mak and *t²fak*, *fak* represent ancient accusatives and ablatives, and *mən* and *tō* ancient genitives Ishk (and Zeb. Gr) *tī* corresponds to Wkh *tǐ*, and may go back to **taɪ* Regarding this system of cases cf Gauthiot MSL, 20, p 69.

In the pl the nominatives have been lost, as elsewhere in Ir. —*amax* goes back to **amāxam* as proposed by Gauthiot l.c , *mɪč*, however, must be derived from **ahmāčɪya-* (cf Shgh *māš* and possibly Psht. *mūnž*), not from **mak'ēβ* (Gauthiot, l.c). The oblique base has been differentiated from the genitive by the addition of the oblique case suffix *-əf* < **-aɪβɪš* (Gauthiot, l c).

The 2nd pl. has been differentiated from the 1st pl by the addition of *t-* from the sg , just as is the case in Sar. and Yazgh

Regarding the use of the Agent case, cf § 103

112 The oblique base is used·

a) Without any addition as an accusative Sgl p 1 *tu mak kasī* 'thou seest me', *tfak dehēm* 'we beat thee', *azə tumuxuv kasen* 'I see you', p 2 *təfak wēndəm* 'I saw thee', Ishk. *azɪ tumux yēžum* 'I say to you', *azɪ fak wēnduk* 'I have seen thee'

b) With *va* as a definite or emphatic accusative· Sgl. p 1 *az t²fak kasen, kull va tfak kasem* 'I see thee, we all see thee'; *tə va mɪčəf kasī, azə va tumuxəv kasen, azəm va tumux wēnt (va tumuxəf-əm*

wēnt), *az-əm va tfag wēnt* 'I saw thee', *tō-u va mak wēnt*, p. 2 *az-əm va tfak wēnd*, *tə-vō va-mak wēnd*

c) With the izafat· Sgl p. 3 *bēyar-ı mak* 'except me'.

d) With *cə* as an ablative Sgl p 2 *tə cə-mak*[1] *pıān-dō* 'thou art below me', *cə təfak vərāz-mō* 'I am above thee', Sgl is *am ādam cə-mak* (*cə-tfak*, *ce-məčəf*, *ce-təməxəf*) *ǰəšt* 'this man is bigger than I' (etc)

e) With *pə* as a locative.

The genitive base is used:

113 a) As an attributive genitive· Sgl. p 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this is my house, that one is thy house', p. 2 *am xān məm vərūðen-ē* 'this house is my brother's'; *ma mıč* (*təməx*) *xān* 'in our (your) house', p. 3 *ma mən xōðm* 'in my sleep', *tō lavz* 'thy word', Ishk *tī zəvūk* 'thy tongue', *wadak tī* (*mıš*) *xån* 'there is thy (our) house'

b) With the suffix ·(*n*)*ĕn*, Ishk. *-nō* as a Predicative Gen[2]: Sgl. p. 1 *am xān kull mənen-ē* 'all these houses are mine'; *cəfūr zōt-ō mənēn* 'I have four sons'; p 2 *mənen wok kıtāv-ō* 'I have a book', *ō xān-da tōnen-ē* 'this house is thine', Sgl. is *am xān mənen-* (*məčen-*, *təməxen-*) *ē* 'this house is mine (ours, yours)', Ishk *amīn xån munō*, *wadak xån tīnō* 'this house is mine, that house there is thine', *mənō wok kıtōb vəd* 'I had a book' Note Sgl p 3 *mənī zı Xudāı nəst* '*az mā ītarī Xudå nēst*' —Cf § 105.

c) With the preposition *ma* as a locative

d) With the postpositions Sgl *bē*, Ishk. *bo* 'to' as a dative, and with *ǰē* 'in front of', *gōl*, *gul* 'with' Thus, e.g Sgl. p 1 *mum-bē tu wok ropeē dē* 'give me one rupee'; *az tō-bē wok ropeē dàyen*, p 2 *mıž-be pūl dē* 'give us money', *va kıtāb dūðīn mum-bē* 'they gave me the book', Ishk *azı tu-bo deyum* 'I give thee', *tə mum-bo čīz yāžī*[2] 'what dost thou say to me?'—Sgl. p 2 *az tū-žā-mō*, *tə mən-žā-ðō* 'I am before thee, and thou art before me', p. 3 *mən-ǰē*, p. 2 *tō-yōl* '*hamrā-ı-tu*'.

Note Sgl p 2 *azeı tᵊfak*(?) *xēsta xwārem* 'I and thou(?) eat bread', but Ishk *azı tə maduk arı kenon* 'I and thou are working here'.

[1] Cf. Sogd *č'm'k*

[2] Cf Grierson § 52.

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

114. I have come across no genuine Sgl enclitic pronouns, and I have heard no sentence corresponding in its construction to Ishk *dēdāk-am-a* 'I have beaten him'.[1]

In some cases, however, the Prs pronominal suffixes are being used Thus Sgl p 2 *mə šēn kenen-et* '*mā tura mēgāyam-et*', p 1 *nīvδ-et* 'he brought it to thee'—Sgl p 2 *belarzānu-š* 'he makes him tremble', *belıšmānu-š* 'he makes him slip', *čukō-š* 'he beats him', *dā-š ambār* 'they put it into the granary'; *nə wīnō-š* 'he does'nt see him'.[2]—Sgl p 1 *kull-mōn-dag nılōstag-an* 'we are all sitting', *kull-mōn dag va t²fak kasem* 'we are all of us looking at thee', *am xān-dag kull-mōnın-dag-ē* 'this very house belongs to all of us',[3] Sgl. is *wīndō-mōn* 'he has seen us'—*kull-šōn-dak sāar xwārān* 'all of them will eat to-morrow', *kull-šōm-bē taxsīm kenen* 'I shall distribute it to all of them', *zamīn kull-šōm baxš kenen* 'I divide the fields amongst all of them'; *hōr kull-šōm*[4] *de šuān xē xān* 'they shall all go to their homes (*hama-išān buran xōna-ı xud*)'—The enclitic pronoun 1st sg is possibly contained in Sgl. p 2 *ʂənāy-əm məṛōk* 'the fire has died for me(?)'.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

115. Sgl—Ishk possesses three demonstrative pronouns corresponding etymologically and functionally to those of Yd.—Mj.

[1] Acc. to Grierson, § 62 But cf. Sgl. ıs *wīndom-ōn* 'I saw *them*(?)'. Cf also Voc s v *-ī*.

[2] But why Sgl p. 2 *trāsen be apıō(-š)* 'I fear that he will become lost'?

[3] Note the addition of the Sgl suffix of the predic gen to the Prs enclitic pronoun

[4] Read *-šōn*?

Sg

	"HIC"		"ISTE"		"ILLE, IS"				
	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sgl	Skold	Sgl.	Ishk	Skold	Ishk (Gr)	Zeb.(Gr.)
Nom	*am(a)*	*ma-dak*	*aδ(a)*		*ō (aū)*	*wa-dak*	*aˈwī, au*	*wa*	*ao, wō*
Acc	*ma*	*man*(Gr)		*dan*	*wa/o*	*wan*	*wan*	*wan*	
Ag.	*amē*		*aδē*		*awē, ō*				
Gen	*īm*		*īδ*		*yō*		*īn*	*(w)ɪ*	*yū*
Pred Gen.	*īmen*		*īδen*		*yōnen*		*ˈīnå*		*yūnen*
Dat			*īδ-bē*		*yō-vē*		*ˈīm-bå* (?)	*wan-ba*	*yū-bā*
					(awaī bē)				
Loc		Zeb (Gr.)					*pə-wan*		
Abl.		*c-ī(em)*			*cə-wo*				*c-ū*

Pl.

Nom	*amănd(e)*		*aδănd(e)*		*awānd*		*aˈw(āndån)* [1]		*ăwend*
Ag							*aˈwăndån*		
		mīv (Gr)							
Pred Gen	*amānden*		*aδānden*				*īwnå*		
Dat.	*amām-bē*		*aδām-bē*		*awām-bē*		*īw-bå*	*wēv*	
Loc							*pə-aˈwāndån*		

[1] This is said to be the correct form, but also *aw* is used

116 The Sgl bases are·

am	*aδ*	*(a)ō*
īm	*īδ*	*yō* (< **īō*)

Cf also Ishk .

man	*dan*	*wan* (< **ōan*)
mīv		*wēv*

In the modern Sgl. system the nom sg. is formed by prefixing *a* to *m*, *δ*, *u/o*, gen by prefixing *ī* to the same consonants, acc by adding *-a* to them, etc

The connection with the Av. pronominal stems *ima-*, *aēta-* and *ava-* is obvious, but the origin of the differentiation between the nom *am* and the gen *īm*, etc. cannot be traced with certainty. *īδ* can scarcely be derived from the acc *aētəm* (from which we should expect **ēδ*) It is possible that *am(a)* goes back to *imá-* and *īm* to *íma-*, but the reason for this distribution of the forms is unknown *īw* might perhaps be derived from *aēibyo*, *aēibiš*, cf *wēv yōnen* is formed on the same principle as *tònen*, which in its turn has got its *-n-* from *mən-en*. With *amē*, *awē* cf. Sogd. *'wy*, *'my*.[1] As for the pl forms cf Yd —Mj. § 206 In Skold's paradigm two different stems appear to have been mixed up

Examples of the use of the demonstratives.

117 1 *ama* Sgl p 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this house is mine, that house is thine', *am xān žəšt*, *haδ xān riziāk* 'this is big, (but) that house is small', *ama āδam kaīb-ū*, *aδa āδam dīr-ūn* 'this man is near, (but) that man is far off', *ama āδam-əm wēnt* 'I saw this man', *hana āδam* (*amand āδamen*) *minduk-ũ* 'these men are asleep'. p 2 *am xān an āδamen-ē* 'this house belongs to this man'; *am(a) xān īmen-ē*, *am xān yōnen-ē*; *amē hēči nes xoyok* 'he has not eaten anything', *īm-bε-dak wok miẽl-əm dūδū vəδ* 'I had given this man

[1] Benveniste, Gramm Sogd II, p 124 sq

an apple', *amānd āδaməŋ rôsk γēžan* 'these men speak the truth', *am xān-da amānden-ē* 'this house belongs to these people', is. *am xān mənen-ē*, p. 3 *wa-yım* (= *ʳva īm*) *Xvdā žanen* 'I shall kill his god'

2. *aδa* Sgl. p 1 *aδa ˈāδam ˈarī kenōᵘ* 'that man is working'; *aδa āδaˈmā ˈarī kenan*,. *aδand āδamen* 'those men', *aδa γēžō*, *aδāndə γēžān* 'they say', *az-əm īδ-bē wok ɾōpeē dūδ* 'I gave him one rupee' p 2 *aδa xān-da īδen-ē* 'that house is his', *īδ-be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I give him one rupee', *aδa γežəδ* 'he said', *aδē-o hēčı nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything', is. *aδ xān dīr-ūı* 'that house is far off', Skold *dan vrůk vůnd* 'bind that horse'

3 *ō*, *aū* · Sgl p 1 *aū arī kenōᵘ* 'he is working', *ō tō xān* 'that is thy house', *awand āδamen* (*aˈwande*) *kenan* 'they are working', *az-əm yō-be wok rōpeē dūδ*. p 2 *ō āδam xwārōı* (*xwāran*) 'that man eats (those men eat); *ō γēžəδ*, *ō xān-da yōnen*(*-dak*); *am xān yōnen-ē* 'that (this) house is his', *awand āδam žwondok-ān* 'those men are hungry', *yo* (gen) *žondokī šīδ* 'he became hungry', *yō-vē wok mıēl dəyem be*, *wok mıēl-əm yō-vē dūδū vəδ* 'I shall give (I have given) him an apple', *awē hēčı nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything', *cə wo čut-ān* 'they are smaller than he' Note *awaī be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I shall give him one rupee' Sgl. p 2 *az-əm wa žōδ* 'I killed him', p 3 *wo žanen* '*ura bukušan*', *tə-δo wa gaxtog* 'thou hast done it', *yō-va dāya šīδ* 'she became his nurse' Sgl is *ō xān dīr-ūı* 'that house is far off'. Ishk *azı wan dēdum* 'I beat him' Skold *īn nīm čīz*, *čīz nīm īnå?* 'what is his (corr. 'this person's'?) name?' *ō*, etc. is also used as a personal pronoun 3 sg.

An emphatic particle *-dak* is frequently added to demonstrative pronouns Thus, e g.. *am-dak* '*hamīn*', *aδak* (< **aδ-δak*) '*hamū*', *īm-be-dak*, *īmen-dak*, etc Cf also the use of *-dak* after enclitic pronouns (§ 114) and in *am xān dag* 'this very house' Cf Wkh *ham-dak* '*hamī*'

In Ishk I once heard a Prs demonstrative in *amīn xōn munō* 'this house is mine' Sgl p 2 *ī āδam məɾ* 'this man died' was

probably a slip of the tongue on the part of my informant. Also Sk. has *in*

Reg. *dunda* 'so much, thus', v Voc s v. I am unable to analyze Sgl. s. *pasi vənəf*, *pasi vədanəf* 'after those things(?) (*bāqi bi ū*)'.

Reflexive Pronoun

118 The reflexive pronoun is *xē* 'own' < **xwahya*. V. Voc. s v. Note· Sgl. *gōl ken xē wazīrēn* 'assemble *my* ministers'; *wa xē kūc* 'O, my wife'.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns

119 *kō(i)ᵊ* 'who?' < *kahyā* —Sgl. p 2, is *am xān kŏinen-ēᵊ* 'whose is this house?' *ma kitāv kō-ve dēᵊ* 'to whom wilt thou give this book', Sgl p 3 *kōi gaxtogᵊ* 'who has done it?'. *kuðumᵊ* 'which?'.—Sgl. p. 2 *kuðum āðam-ēᵊ* 'which man is it?' Sgl. p 3 *ma kudəm mah-ōᵊ* 'in which month is it?' < *katăma-*

cĕᵊ (adj), *cecīᵊ* (subst) 'what?'—Sgl p 1 *tu ce arī kenī*, p. 2 *ce/ī (h)arī kẽ* 'what art thou doing (*či mēkunī*)?', p 2 *tə cə nīm do* 'what is thy name? (litt. thou what name art?)'; *təməx cīe yēžəfᵊ* 'what do you say?', *cecī* (*cicə*) *yēižᵊ* 'what dost thou say?', *čīz* Ishk, Sk., Gr 'what?' —Ishk. *tə mum bo čīz yēžīᵊ* 'what dost thou say to me?'. —Cf. Voc s v

cəməndᵊ 'how many?'—Sgl. p 2 *cəmənd āðam ōstōᵊ cəmənd tan-ānᵊ* 'how many men (persons) are there?' —From **čumanta-* < *č(u)want-*ᵊ

kōcī 'any(body)'.—Sgl. p 3 *kōci digar Xudā* 'any other God' — Cf. Av. *kas-čit*.

iško 'anybody' (< **hīč kō*)—Sgl p 3 *iško nes ferīnd* 'nobody remained (*hēčkas na mānd*)'

hēči 'anything' (< **hēč-ci*).—Sgl. p 2 *nēr-mō hēči nes xoṛōk* 'today I have not eaten anything'.

čand 'some' (< Prs.)—Sgl. p. 2 *čand rōz pasi* 'some days afterwards'.

čīzī 'something' (< Prs) —Sgl p. 2 *čīzī-m nūšəδ* 'I drank something' —V Voc s v.

har 'every' (< Prs) —Sgl. p 2 *ce har xōrı-dak* 'from every ass', Sgl is *har qısm* 'every kind' Cf Sgl p. 2 *hōr kull-šōn* 'all of them'.

kull 'all' (< Ar Prs.) —Cf § 114, and v Voc s.v

Cf. also the interrogative adverbs *cē-ba* 'why?', *cə'nā* 'how?', *kaδı* 'when?', *kunǰā* 'where?', and *kirā* 'why?' (adapted from Prs)

I have come across no relative pronoun in Sgl.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs

"To Be"

Present

120

Sg	1	Prs.	*-mō*, Ishk *-m*		Pl	1	*-ān*
»	2	»	*-δō*		»	2	*-ān*
»	3	»	*-ō(ı)*, *-ū(ı)*, *-ē*, Ishk *-ō*		»	3	*-ān.*

121 Examples are:

Sg 1 Sgl p. 1, 2 *az-mō nılōstog* 'I am sitting', *az ma xān darūn-mō* 'I am in the house'; *az zında (wılyēka)-mō* 'I am alive (alone)', Ishk *azī-m bē'dōr (ferīnd)* 'I am awake (tired)'; Sk. *az-ım ōst* 'I am' Cf LSI, X, p 491 *-ma.*

Sg. 2 Sgl p 2 *tu ma xān darūn-dō* 'thou art in the house', *tə sust (šılax, durōγgū)-δō* 'thou art lazy (naked, a liar)'; *tə žwondok-dō-ī?* 'art thou hungry?', *tə ce nīm-dō?* 'what is thy name?' With *-vō* < *-δō*[1] *tə-vo va mak wēndo vəδ* 'thou hadst seen me', p 1 *tə-vō nılosto-do* (= p 2 *tə-δō nılōstog*) 'thou dıdst sit down'

A doubtful case, probably a mere Persianism, is Sgl p 2 *cənā-ı oγoδ 'ıtur āmadī'* Cf Gr, Zeb *-aı*

[1] Cf § 23

Sg 3. The final *-ɪ* of *-ō/ūɪ* (LSI *-aɪ*) is probably originally a slightly emphatic particle. Examples are. Sgl p 1 *aδa ūδam dīr-ūɪ* 'this man is far off', p 2 *vōr šōx-ōɪ* 'the door is closed', Sgl is. *am xān qarīb-ūɪ* 'this house is near'

The distinction between *-ō* and *-ū* (LSI *-a*) seems to be due to vowel harmony, *-ū* being used after a preceding narrow vowel Thus Sgl. p. 2 *xūb rōst duɪk-ū* 'it is a quite straight stick'; *kɪtāv cə-pšūr-ū* 'the book is above', but *mēx sōr-ō* 'it is on the table'. There are, however, several cases of *-ō* being used also after *ɪ* and *u* (e g. *vēk xənuk-ō* 'the water is cold'), and in one case I heard *kalān-ū* 'it is big'.

The sg *-ō/ū* is used after numerals and adjectives denoting quantity, e g *hōvδ ɛəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven sons', *faɪ wuδuγd-ō* 'there are many daughters', etc

In Ishk. I never heard any other form than *-ō* (e.g *wadak xōn tīn-ō* 'that house is thine') But in Sgl. a special form *-ē* is employed after an abs gen Thus, Sgl p. 1, 2 *ama* (*aδa*) *xān īmen* (*īδen*)*-ē* 'this (that) house belongs to this (that) person', *rōɪ xɪwāɪ mənen-ē* 'I have three sisters', *kōɪnen-ē?* 'whose is it?' *mənen nest-ē* 'it is not mine' Note *kuδum āδam-ē?* 'which man is it?' (?), which may, however, have been misheard.

The nominal construction, without any auxiliary, is frequent in the 3rd sg Thus, Sgl p 1 *am mən xān* 'this is my house', *am xān žəšt* 'this house is big'.

122. Pl 1· Sgl p 2 *kull-mōn dag nɪlōstag-ān* 'we are all of us sitting', *amәx žɪwondok ān* 'we are hungry'

Pl. 2 Sgl p 2 *təmux fay-ān* 'you are many'; *təməx sust-ān* 'you are lazy', *təməx žɪwondok-ān-ī?* 'are you hungry?'.

Pl 3 Sgl. p 2 *hovδ vrūδār-ān* 'there are seven brothers', *cəmənd tan-ān ma təməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?'

Sgl *ōsto*, Ishk *ūst* correspond to Prs *hast* 'exists, is'. Thus, Sgl p 2 *mənə wo kɪtāv ō(sto)* 'I possess a book', *cəmənd āδam ōstō?* 'how many people are there?' Ishk *mənō wok čɪžī ūst* 'I have a certain thing'. Cf. Gr Ishk *åst*, Zb. *āst*, inflected Gr. Zeb *āst-ɪm*,

āst-aɪ, Sk. *az ɪm ōst*, *tu-t ōst*, *ōst* (e g. *muna ōst* 'I have'), etc. Cf Sk. *as'tā 'kūnaɨ gap* 'is there an ancient word?'. I never came across such forms.

The interpretation of Sgl p. 2 *wog, dō, rōi mēɪ mə Mandaẋ̄-st, psād wōδa ast, wok mā wōδa hast*[1] is not certain, but *ast* here seems to mean 'was', cf. Par *hōst* 'was'.[2]

123. The negative form of the verb substantive is Sgl. 1 sg. *nesɪmō*, 3rd sg *nēs(t)* '*nēst*'. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 *'az pə 'tō Xu'dāɪ ka'būl 'nəsɪmo* 'I am not satisfied with thy god', p 2 *kɪrā nēst ōγōδ?* 'why has he not come?'. But note also, e.g., *nəs kəδ* '*na kard*'; *iśko nes ferīnd* 'nobody remained', where *nes* is used as a simple negation Cf. Voc. s v.

124. The derivation of some of the forms given above is uncertain, but Ishk. *ūst*, Sgl. **ōst* probably goes back to accentuated *astɪ*, while *-ō/ū* represents the unstressed form, and *ōstŏ* is a cross between the two forms. But *-ŏ* may also go back to *-ati.*[3]

In Sgl. *ahmi* and the enclitic pronoun 1 sg *-maɨ* would coalesce ɪn *(ə)m*. Therefore the auxiliary has been reinforced by adding the verbal ending *-ō* This has led to the employment of the ancient encl. pron 2nd sg. Sk. *-t*, *-δ*, Sgl *-d/δō* (with secondary *ō*) both as a verb and as an encl pronoun

2nd sg **ē* < *ahɪ* has disappeared in Sgl , probably on account of the collision with 3 sg. *ē* But cf. Gr., Ishk. *aɪ*

While 3rd pl *ān* may be derived from **hantɪ*, and 1 pl *ān* has been influenced by the encl pron , the 2 pl in *ān* is an unexpected form (< *-aθana?*).[4]

125. The preterite is *vəδəm*, *-əm vəδ*, or *az(-əm) vəδ* 'I was'; *ɪəδ* 'he was', e.g., *wok telf vəδ* 'there was one child', *adīm frī weδ* Sk. 'that would be good'. Sk. *'na-ɪv^{u}duk*, transl 'he isn't', is probably a pf. form.

[1] Texts, II

[2] IIFL, I, Par Gramm. §§ 175 sqq

[3] Cf. Gr , LSI

[4] Cf Prs dial *-ēn*

"To Become"

126 The same root *ṡ-* is used both in the meaning of 'going' and of 'becoming'

Present (Aorist).

			Sgl	Ishk.	Sk.			Sgl.	Sk
Sg	1	Prs	*šān*	*ṡūm*	*ṡə(wu)m*	Pl	1	*šām*	*ṡawōn*
»	2	»			*ṡəɪvī*	»	2	,	*šawəf*
»	3	»	*ṡuɪvō(ɪ)*		*ṡəɪvū*	»	3	*ṡuān*	

Thus, *ɪvaɪfə vē ṡuɪvōɪ* 'the snow melts', *ṡuān xē xān* 'let them go home', *azᵊ ṡān* 'I become, I go'; *šūān* '*buran*', *ṡām* 'let us go'

Imperative

Sgl *ṡā biavān* 'go into the desert', Sk 2nd sg *ṡau*, 1 pl *ṡuån*

Preterite

127

			Sgl	Ishk	Sk			Sgl
Sg.	1	Prs	(*az-əm*) *šīð-əm*, *-əm šīð*	*ṡudum*	*ṡədəm*	Pl	1	*šīān*
»	2	»	*ṡɪo(ī)*			»	2	
»	3	»	*šīð*			»	3	*šīān*

Thus, *bēdār-em šīð* 'I awoke'; *šīðum bɪavān* 'I went into the desert', *tə żwondok ṡɪo-īᵊ* '*guṡna ṡudīᵊ*' *ɪvok ṡēɪ paɪðā šīð* 'a lion was born', *šīð Izɪu-ū bē* 'he went to Zebak', *psāl cēɪ šīān* 'now we became satisfied', *ɪəxsat šīān* 'they took farewell'.—*ṡīān* < **šīð ān*

Perfect

128

			Sgl	Ishk	Sk.
Sg	1	Prs	*-mō šĭōk*		
»	3	»	*šĭðōk*, *-o ṡyuk*	*šəduk*	*ṡədūk*

Thus, *az-mo zaxmī šɪōk*, *zax(m)-mō ṡīok* 'I have become wounded', *kar-mō ṡyūk* 'I have become deaf', *kōr-o ṡyūk* 'he has become blind', *baləwān šĭðōk* '*ǰaŋg ṡuda ast*' Cf Pluperfect· *šīðō veðem* 'I had become'. See §§ 144, 147

The Present Stem

129. In Sgl—Ishk., as in other Modern Ir. languages, the verbal system is based upon two stems—the Present Stem and the Past Stem

All Present Stems are inflected alike, the only exception being the Verb Substantive A causative in *-ān-* has been borrowed from Prs Thus, *be-čarānem* 'I herd cattle', *bclarzānu* 'he makes it tremble', *be-lišmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'. Reg *pīz-*: *paz-*, *sīw-*: *saw-*, v below § 130, c

130 From the historical point of view we can still distinguish between Present Stems in *-a-*, *-ya-*, *-ăya-*, *-na-* and *-sa-*. But these distinctions have no significance whatever in the verbal system of modern Sgl—Ishk. Examples of the various ancient stems are:

a) Stems in *-a-*: Sgl *araz-* 'to fly'; *vānd-* 'to bind', *pac-* 'to boil' (intr), *xwār-* 'to eat'.

b) Stems in *-ya-* *īf-* 'to weave' (**ufya-*), *mur-* 'to die' (**mṛya-*[2]), *zīð-* 'to flow' (**zgadya-*); *dēš-* 'to milk' (**dauxšya-*)

c) Stems in *-ăya-* Sgl *apı-*, Ishk *apay-* 'to be lost' (**apāya-*), *āstay-* 'to send', *day-* 'to give', *deray-* 'to reap', *fərmē-* 'to command', *nəmay-* 'to show', *pār-ðē-* 'to sell', *zənē-* 'to wash'—Of roots ending in consonants: *awīr-* 'to find', *pəzīn-* 'to recognize', *kīr-* 'to plough', *nēnd-* 'to plant', *īžīm-* 'to bring', Sk *pīz-* 'to cook' (intr *paz-*), *sīw-* 'to burn' (intr. *saw-*).[1]

d) Stems in *-sa-*: *is* 'to come', *fərōs-* 'to ask', *wərōfs-* 'to stand up', *mıs-* 'to sleep' (?); *trās-* 'to fear'

e) Stems in *-na-*. *čen-* 'to pick', *ken-* 'to do'; *xərn-* 'to buy', *yūn-*, etc 'to grind', Ishk *šin-* 'to weep'; possibly also *peðīn-* 'to kindle'

f) Irregular formations are *pəv-* 'to drink', from the ancient reduplicated stem **pıba-*, and *īð-* 'to arrive', which recalls Slav. *ido* 'I go' and the Av presents in *-dā-*,[2] but has more probably been abstracted from the 3rd sg Av *āiti*

[1] Cf also Tedesco, ZII, II, p 282

[2] Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, § 219.

g) Some of the Ishk present stems given by Sk. have been adapted to the past stems Thus, *apuc-* 'to hear' (pret *apuxt*), for *upaxš-*, *ǰəs-* 'to flee' (pret *ǰəst-*) for *ǰih-*, *məl-* 'to die' for *mr̥-*; *šīd-* 'to weep', cf Ishk *yūln-* (pret. *yūld*) 'to grind' for *yūn-*. Also Zar *t'ruf-* 'to steal' has got its *f* from the past stem, but at a very early date.

Present.

131 *ken-* 'to do', *γē/až-* 'to speak', *xɪvār-* 'to eat', *pzīn-* 'to know'

			Sgl p. 1	Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. p 2	Sgl. is.
Sg	1	Prs.	*ke'nen*	*γē'ǯen*	*xɪvārən*	*kenen*
»	2	»	*ke'nī*	*γē'ǯī, γēǯ* (?)	*xɪvārī*	*kenī*
»	3	»	*ke'nō^{u}*	*γē'ǯō(^{u})*	*xɪwōɪ ōɪ*	*kenō(ɪ)*
Pl	1	»	*ke'num*	*γē'ǯem*	*xɪvārəm*	*kenun*
»	2	»	*ke'nəf*	*γēǯəf*	*xɪvārʊf*	*kenəf*
»	3	»	*ke'nan*	*γē'ǯăn*	*xɪwārān*	

			Sgl. s	Ishk.	Sk.	Gr. (Zeb)
Sg	1	Prs.	*kenem*	*kenum*	*γažn̥ɪ* [1]	*-ɪ/em*
»	2	»		*kənī*	*'γaǯī*	*-ē*
»	3	»	*zīðū*	*kənū*	*'γaǯu*	*-ī, -aɪ*
Pl	1	»		*kenon*	*γaǯån*	*-en*
»	2	»		*kenū* (?)	*'γaǯəv*	*-ev*
»	3	»			*'γažån*	*-en*

Gauthiot's Ishk. paradigm [2] (*avə'rəm, a'ɪar, a'ɪard, avə'rân, avə'ɪəv, avə'rân*) differs from that of other sources. But on the whole the Ishk. terminations closely resemble those of W Wakhan (*-əm, -ī, -t, -an, -əv, an*).

132. 1st Sg. and Pl.—It is characteristic of the extreme variability of some of the Pamir dialects spoken by the scanty population of a few scattered villages, that in the hamlet of Porogh the dis-

[1] And *pzīnəm, pzīnī*, etc.—Reg *wûnn̥ɪ/əm, wûnē, wûnu*, etc , v Voc.

[2] MSL, 20, p 14

tribution of *-n* and *-m* in the 1st Sg. and Pl should be the opposite of that found in the village of Zebak below, and probably also in Sanglech proper (at the head of the valley), the intervening village of Iskutul presenting *-n* in both cases

The 1st Sg in *-n* probably originally belongs to the subjunctive,[1] while the 1st Pl has got its *-n* from the enclitic pronoun Apparently 'Common Sgl.—Ishk' at a not too remote period possessed both an indicative 1st Sg. in *-m* and a subjunctive in *-n*, possibly also a present 1st Pl in *-m* and a preterite in *-n*. But now these forms have everywhere been levelled out

Ishk *-um* may be derived from *-am*, while Sgl p *-en* (more rarely *-ən*) would seem to go back to **-ayam*[2] If this is the case we must assume that *-en* was transferred secondarily to *zenēyen* (*zenēn*) 'I wash', *dayen* 'I give', etc

2nd Sg —Sgl. *-ī* (Gr Zeb *-ē*) < *-ah*, or *-ayah*. If *-ī* is derived from *-ayah*, the irregular forms Sgl p 2 *kē*, *kẽ*, *ken* 'thou dost', *apanis* 'thou losest (*gum mēkinī*)', *cicə yē'ž*[?] 'what dost thou say?' are derived from *-ah*, cf also Gauthiot's *avar* 'thou bringest' But I only heard such forms used in questions, and the loss of the ending is most probably a recent and local phenomenon

3rd Sg —Regarding the distribution of *-ū* and *-ō* and the particle *-i*, cf above § 121

From *-at* we should expect **-ōδ*, but the final consonant has been dropped in the termination, cf the 3rd Pl *-ăn* It is possible that a last trace of the fricative remains in the form *-ōᵘ* (< **-ōu* < *-ōδ*[?]) which was heard occasionally But *-ōᵘ* may equally well be a recent diphthongization of *-ō*

Twice I heard Sgl p. 3 *isyūδ* 'he shall, may come', which may be the older form Gauthiot's *avard* is probably a Wkh form, since the syncope in the 3rd Sg appears to be foreign to Sgl — Ishk

Gr (Zb) *-ī*, *-ai* probably goes back to *-ayat*

[1] Cf the corresponding forms in Oss, Bal, Kashan dial, etc

[2] *Pace* Tedesco, ZII, 2, p 284 sq

2nd Pl —Sgl —Ishk. *-əf*, *-əv* corresponds to the forms found in Yd —Mj and W Wakhi [1] The derivation from the enclitic pronoun **wah* [2] is phonetically improbable, and irreconcilable with its employment in the Pres , but not in the Preterite. I would prefer to derive these terminations in *i/f* from Av imper. and opt medium *-aδiwəm* [3] Phonetically such a development appears to be possible as well in Sgl as in Wkh. and Yd.—Mj., and the need for a distinctive ending for the 2nd pl would explain the perseverance of the middle form *-ān* of the Pret and Auxiliary would then have to be derived from **-aθana*, cf. the survival of *-athana* in Dardic, Kafiri, etc.

3rd Pl —Ancient *-anti* (and *-antai*, *-anta* [2]) resulted in * *ant*, from which *-ăn* with the special phonetic reduction which is so frequent in grammatical terminations

133 Grierson gives Zb *az-im deh* as an equivalent of *az dehem* 'I beat', but I have never come across this analytical form in Sgl. It has, however, an exact parallel in Par *ân-em dhē* [4]

134 The Sgl —Ishk 'Present' is used both as a real present and as a prospective aorist Acc. to Gr [5] the particle *bi* is added in Zb to emphasize the future sense, or also, in one instance, to express the definite present

In the material at my disposal the definite present force of *bə* (*bə*, *ba*) appears in several cases Thus, Sgl p 2 *be nasō*[e] '*mēgīnad*', *xāndem bu-š* '*mē-xāndem*', *šakem bē-š* '*mēšakam*', *wēn be zīδū* 'blood is flowing', Sgl p 3 *kasəf ke mən dəšman bə kunjay-ō* 'look where my enemy is', Ishk. *fai bu bōru* '*bisyār mēbārad*', Sk. *īm-bå be-fåru* 'he wants'

A future or subjunctive sense is probable in Sgl p 1 *trāsen ki fərnisen be* 'I fear that I may forget it', p 2 *trāsen be apō(š)* 'I fear that it may be lost'; *nēr be šān ārī kenūk* 'to-day I shall go and work'

[1] Cf now also—according to Henning—Khwarizmian *-βi*

[2] Gr Ir.Ph , I, 2, p. 324

[3] Reg Par *-ēr*, *-ōr*, cf IIFL, I, p 89.

[4] IIFL, I, p 89

[5] LSI, X, p 494 sq

In a number of cases I am unable to decide the exact meaning of *be* Thus, Sgl p 2 *psād ba xēsta xwārī? nə xwārəm be* 'art thou eating (shallt thou eat) bread? I am not eating (shall not eat)', *yō-vē wok miēl dayem-be* 'I (shall) give him an apple', *am āδam murō be*, or *be murō* 'this man is dying (going to die)'

135 Very frequently, but not in all cases, a Prs. definite present was rendered by a form with the enclitic *be* Thus, Sgl. p 2 *apaxšəm, dayem, yuzəm, šixsəm be 'mēšnawam'*, etc ; Sgl p 3 *īžəm, vrēlum, šām, wumīžəm bĕ*, Sgl s *dēem, kuləm, šām, nə xwārəm be*, etc Cf also Sgl. p 2 *boh be kenem* 'I kiss'; p 3 *awezān be kenen* 'I hang up'; *pār be δēn* 'I sell'

In some causatives in *-ān-*, *-ån-*, borrowed from Prs , *be* is regularly prefixed.[1] Cf Voc. s vv. *bečarān-*, *bədəwōn-*, *belarzān-*, *belišmān-*, v above § 129

A form *bəš*, *buš* is also frequently used, not only with transitive verbs, although *-š* is probably borrowed from the Prs enclitic. Thus, Sgl p 1 *az? ni šām bəš*, p. 2 *īfən, xūrum bəš*, Sgl. is *yarten, nasem bəš*; *azə īm bē wok rūpayē dayem bəš* 'I (shall?) give him a rupee'

In a few cases I heard *be*, *ba* used with the preterite. Thus, Sgl p. 2 *sāar ba xōtan* 'we rose in the morning'; . *də rōpē nčδ, ba ər kuδ* 'he took two rupees and let them go', *dīr watan ba šīδ* 'he went to a distant country', *guzar-em be šīxtəm* 'I passed over'; *pārūzd wok čīzī to bē be spārδovē* 'he entrusted a thing to thee yesterday' I am unable to determine the meaning of *be* in these sentences At any rate it does not correspond to that of Psht *ba*, which forms the Habitual Past

Reg the use of the particle *da*, v Voc. s v.

Imperative.

136 Imper. 2nd Sg is identical with the present base. Thus, Sgl. p 2, 3, Ishk *iš*, Sgl p. 1, is , s *īs* 'come', Sgl p *dē(i)* 'give', p 1, 2 *dē* 'beat'; Ishk *īžəm*, Sgl p *ižīm* 'bring', Ishk *nīd* 'sit

[1] Cf Yd —Mj

down', Sgl. p 2, 3 *ke(n)* 'do', Sgl p 2 *žan* 'kill', *zəne*, Ishk *zenaɪ* 'wash', p 2 *šā* (*šo*) 'go', etc.

Imper 2nd Pl. is identical in form with Present 2rd Pl Thus, Sgl p 3 *dehef* 'beat', *nīδef* 'sit down', *kenef* 'do', *kasef* 'see', *γɛ'žəf* 'tell'.

Note Sgl p 2 *hōr-kull-šōn de šuān xē xān* 'let all of them go home (*hama-ɪšān buran xōna-ɪ xud*)', where *de* is used to form an Imper 3rd Prs., just as the corresponding Psht. enclitic *dē*, *dī*

The Past Stem

137 From a historical point of view the Past Stems of Sgl.—Ishk. can be divided into the following groups.[1]

A I Ir **-ata-* *žōδ* 'killed' (*žan-*), *oγoδ* 'came' (*ɪs-*); *noδ* 'took' (*nas-*) The derivation of *ǒγōδ* 'brought' (*īžīm-*) is uncertain [2]

In some cases preterites in *-a/əδ* may go back to ancient Ir forms in unstressed *-ata-*, *-ɪta-*,[3] but the majority of such preterites are no doubt recent formations Thus, *xašəδ* 'pulled', *mānudaδ* 'rubbed', Zar *līsud* 'licked'; *kīrod* 'ploughed', etc.

II. Ir **-āta-* *dūδ* 'gave' (*day-*), *par-dūδ* 'sold', *āstuδ* 'sent' (*āstay-*), *fərmūδ* 'ordered' (prob. Iw), *zənūδ* 'washed' (*zə'nē-*), *wŭd* 'took away' (*wus-*)

III. Ir. **-ŭta-*: *šīδ*, *šud* 'went, became' (*š-*), *vəδ* 'was'; cf. Zar *pūduk* 'rotten'

IV. Ir **-īta-* Sgl s *pīδ* 'drank' (*pəɪ-*), *xərīδ* 'bought' (*xərn-*), *čĭδ* 'picked' (*čīn-*, Iw ?), *šīδ* 'wept' (*šɪδ-*) *pəδīt* 'lighted' (*pəδīn-*), *xūīδ* 'threshed' (*xūy-*), and *xərīδ* 'scratched' (*xūr-*) may be secondary formations Cf. also *d(eh)ēδ* 'beat' (*deh-*), *dəɪāδ* 'reaped' (*deray-*), *apēδ* 'lost' (*apɪ-*), *nəmayd* Sk 'showed' (*nəmay*)

138 B I. Ir **-ɣta-* *ªstōl* 'swept' (*astar-*), *wŏl* 'found' (*āwīr-*), *məl*

[1] Ishk. forms are given only when they are morphologically different from the Sgl ones

[2] Sk has a secondary pret. *īžəmd.*

[3] Cf Psht *əlaɪ*, etc, Yd.—Mj *lat* < **dārɪta-*

'died' (*mur-*), *škūl-* 'sought' (*škār-*), *xwol* 'ate' (*xwār-*), *kul*, *kuδ* 'did'[1] (*ken-*)

Secondary formations from the present base are *spārδ* 'entrusted', *toɪδ* 'pedicavit', *dērd* Sk. 'had', *yūɪδ* 'ground'[2] (*yūn-*, etc), and, of more recent origin, *kurt* (Zar. *kīɪod*) 'ploughed' (*kīr-*) A secondary *d* has been added to the ancient preterite in Ishk *s^{u}tuld* 'swept', *awuld* (Sk. *avūld*, *avūd*) 'found', *yūld* 'ground', Sk *məld* 'died' (from which a new pres. stem. *məl-* has been formed).

The present stems of Gr Zb. *kel* 'consumed' and the preterite of *nuwar-* 'to draw water' are unknown. Sk *zdūd* 'swept' (*zdār-*) and *avūd* 'found' are suspect of Shgh. influence.

II a) Ir. **-asta-* · *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*), *nɪlōst*[3] 'sat down' (*nīδ-*), *zust* 'ran' (*zīδ-*) *ǰɪst* 'fled' is a Prs lw[4]—Also *čarāst* 'grazed' (*čaɪān-*), and *bəlaxčāst-* 'made to slip' (**bə-laxčān-?*) are lw.s, and the preterites may have their origin in some local Prs dialect Cf, however, *belɪšmānd*.—Acc. to Sk. the preterite of *xōnd-* 'to laugh' is *xūnd*

b) Ir **-ɪsta-* · No example is known.

c) Ir **-r̥sta- fərγəšt* 'wandered' (*fərγərt-*), *yošt* 'walked about', both of which are probably early lw s.

Sk. gives a number of Past Stems in *tt* from roots in *-d/t*. Thus, *wētt* 'put' (*wed-*), *att* 'fell' (*at-*), *dett* 'entered' (*dēd-*); *nītt* 'sat down' (*nīd-*), *šītt* 'wept' (*šīd-*)[5] Cf the corresponding Wkh forms

III a) Ir. **-aštа- kot* 'saw' (*kaš-*), *fᵊrōt* 'asked' (*fᵊrōs-*), *arat* 'flew' (*araz-*), *uāt*, *wat* 'fell' (*waz-*), *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz-*). With *ɪ* from the Pres. Stem *apanɪt* 'lost' (*apanɪs-*), *fərnɪt* 'forgot' (*fərnɪs-*)

b) Ir. **-ɪšta-*, *-ušta-*. *let* 'licked' (*lēs-*), *vᵊrēt* 'broke' (*vrēl-*), *kut* 'slaughtered' (*kul-*).

[1] Cf §§ 13, 70

[2] But *wuḷōk* 'flour' from the original past stem

[3] Sk. only in *ˈrēmuz ˈnəlūst*, elsewhere *nītt-*.

[4] Sk *ǰəs-*. *ǰəst*

[5] Ishk *ᶜīn- šīd*, but Sgl, quite irregularly, *šɪδ šīδ*

Secondary formations from the present stem are *ɣuzd* 'ran'; *ɣēžd* 'wrapped up', Sk. *arazd* 'flew', *forast* 'asked', *kəld* 'slaughtered', Ishk *vᵊlēld* 'broke', Zar. *līsud* 'licked' (Ishk. *līšt* from Prs), *tūld* 'shaved'

Cf also *xaṣəð*, Sk *xaṣt* 'pulled', *nūšəð* (Gr *neṣt*) 'threw, put', *nəvíšt* 'wrote', Sk *nəšt* (Gr *muṣt*, *naṣet*) 'went out' (*nēz-*), *wunīẓd*, *wənīšt* 'went round' (*wəmy-*), *yēžd* 'said'.

Note Gr Zb *yēd*, *tūd* < *yēžd*, *tūld*.

IV a) Ir * *afta-* · *xavd* 'descended' (*xav-*),[1] *ṣkōvd* 'was cold', which may be a secondary formation

b) Ir **-ĭfta-* · *yēvð*, *ivd* 'span' —*nīvð* 'brought', *pəvð* 'blew' (*pəb-*), *poɪð* 'drank' (*pov-*), Gr *qīvd* 'called' are all secondary forms

c) Ir **-ɣfta-* (*-ɣbda-*) *andərvð* 'sewed'

Roots in *f*, *p*, *b* have secondary preterites *īft* 'wove', Sk *tərəft* 'stole', Gr *kɪft* 'pierced',[2] Sk *talapt* 'wanted', *žēbt* 'beat'

Note Sgl *təð*, Ishk *səd* 'burnt' (*təv-*, *sav-*) with the same irregular development (**ðata-* < **tafta-*) as is found in Sar *ðūd*, Wkh *ðett* (*ðau-*)

V a) Ir **-axta-* Gr *tōyd* 'walked'; *atōyd*, *axtəð* 'entered' (*atɯy-*)

b) Ir **-uxta-* *dəyð* 'milked' (*dēš-*), *pənayð* 'dressed' (*pənec-*) The derivation of *zuyð* 'seized' (*zenʔ-*) is uncertain.

From verbs in *x* are formed the secondary preterites *ṣəxt* 'passed' (*ṣəxs-*), *apəxt* 'heard' (*apəxs-*),[3] *gāxəð*, Gr. Zb *gaxt* 'made' (*gax-*) Similarly Zar *dēṣt* 'milked' (*dēš-*), Sk *čəkt* 'threshed' (*čək-*), *kozd* 'copulated' (*koc-*) Note Ishk *pʊməxt* 'dressed' (*pʊmec-*)

c) Ir **-axwa-* *pʊx* 'cooked' (*pac-*), Ishk with secondary *-t* *puxt* Sk distinguishes between *pīz-* *puxt* 'to boil' and *paz-* *pazd* 'to cook'

VI Ir **-ixna-* is possibly preserved in Gr *frɪn* 'he remained' (< **fra-rɪxna-*[?]), regularized into Sgl and Sk *fərīnd*. The old present is *fərɪs-* (cf Voc. s v), but Sk. *fərīn-* has been remade from

[1] Prob adapted to the Past Stem

[2] Cf also Sk. *pələftuk* '(sun)rise'

[3] Sk *apux-* has been adapted to the Past Stem.

the preterite. *mɪs-* (Sk. *mīn-*) *mīnd* 'to sleep' has been formed on the pattern of *fərɪs-*

VII Roots in *-n* and *-m* usually form their Past Stems by adding *-d* Thus, *wīnd* 'saw', *pəzīnd* 'knew', *ɪɪōnd* 'scolded', *dəvīnd* 'winnowed', *kōnd* 'dug', *belɨśmānd* 'made to slip', Sk. *pəδend* 'kindled', Zb *kɪmd* 'wished', Sk *īžəmd* 'brought', Gr *sāmd* 'smeared'. For exceptions v. A, I

139 The above list will serve to establish that, although a number of ancient forms have been retained, in spite of their being irregular in the modern language, a nivellation has been carried through in all dialects of Sgl —Ishk (thus, *wēnd*, *yūrδ*, *yuzd*, etc), or at least in some of them Sgl has on the whole preserved more irregular forms than Ishk , and within this latter dialect the variety described by Sk is especially inclined to regularize, not only the Past, but also the Present Stems Note, e g , the Preterites *īžəmd*, *pəδend*, *məld*, *forast*, *arazd*, *kəld*, *nəst*, *pazd*, *nītt*, and the Presents *apux-*, *fərīn-*, *ǰes-*, *məl-*, *mīn-*

140 From the point of view of the modern Sgl —Ishk dialects the formation of the Past Stem may be briefly described in the following way.

The most common way of forming the Past Stem consists in adding *d/δ*, or, after surds and plosives, *t* to the Present Stem These Stems in *rδ*, *vδ/d*, *īδ*, *zd*, *žd*, *ld*, *nd*, *md*, *st*, *št*, *ft*, *xt*, *pt*, *kt*, *tt*, *bt*, number, however, less than half of the actually occurring forms In some cases the addition of *δ* is accompanied by a change in the root-vowel,[1] in others the *δ* is preceded by a short vowel *ə/a* [2]

About a fourth of the verbs available form Past Stems which are irregular from the point of view of the modern Sgl —Ishk phonological and morphological system, but which may nevertheless be

[1] Cf. A, II, IV
[2] Cf A, I

arranged into groups. Thus, *-δ* (*-n-*), *-l* (*-r-*), *-st* (*-nd-*, *-δ-*, *-n-*, *-h-*), *-t* (*-z-*, *-s-*, *-l-*), *-xt* (*-xš-*, *-c-*, *-z-*).

Less than a fourth of the verbs have wholly irregular or suppletive Past Stems Thus, e g *yūn-* ~ *yūld*, *pəv- pīδ*, *dēš-* ~ *dəyd*, *zenz-*: *zuyd*, *pac-* ~ *pux*, *fəʳrɪs-*: *fərīn(d)*, *atɨy-* ~ *atōyd*, *axtəδ*, *wus-* ~ *wūδ*, *nēnd- nēδ*, *xōnd-*. *xōnd*; *təv- təδ*, *ɪžīm- oyoδ*, *zdār- zdūd*

Preterite

141. *Oyoδəm* 'I came'; *xɪwōrəm* 'I ate', *frōtəm* 'I asked', *žōδ* 'killed', *ɪwēndəm* 'I saw', *dūδəm* 'I gave', *az-əm pzɪnd* 'I knew'

			Sgl p. 2	Sgl. p 2	Sgl s
Sg	1	Prs	*oyoδ-əm* / *-əm oyoδ*	*xɪwōr-əm* / *az-əm xɪwōr*	*frōt-əm*
»	2	»	*-ī oyoδ*	(*tə-vō*) *xɪwōrī*	*frōt-ī*
»	3	»	*oyoδ*	*xɪwōr*	*žōδ*
Pl	1	»	*oyoδ-ăn*	*xɪwōr-ān*	
»	2	»	*oyoδ-ăn*	*xɪwōr-ān*	
»	3	»	*oyoδ-ăn*	*xɪwōr-ān*	

			Sgl. p 1	Sgl s.	Sk	
Sg	1	Prs	*ɪwēnd-əm* / (*az*)-*əm wēnd*	*dūδ-əm* / *az-əm dūδ*	*az-um*	*pzɪnd*
»	2	»	*tə-vō wēnd*		*tə δ*	—
»	3	»		*dūδ*	*aɪv*	—
Pl.	1	»	*anax ɪwēnd-an*	*dūδ-īn*	*məx-ān*	—
»	2	»			*təməx-əw*	—
»	3	»		*dūδ-īn*	*awānd-ān*	—

142 In Sg 1 *-əm*, Ishk, Zb *-im* the transitive **-mai* and the intrans **ahmi* have coalesced Sg 2 *-ī*, which originally belongs to the intrans, is used also with trans verbs in Sgl, alone or combined with the trans *-δō* [1] Ishk has the old trans suffix *-ō*, Gr *-at* <

[1] V § 124

**tai*, in both groups of verbs, thus Gr Ishk. *wudat*, but Gr Zb *ivodī* 'thou wast'. Likewise Sgl has 2nd Pl *-ān*, while Ishk, and also Zb, have *-əiv*, *-av* 1st Pl *-ān*, Zb *-en* is based upon the enclitic, trans. form, but 3rd Pl *-ān* is an originally intrans. form Besides the usual form in *-ăn* (*oyoδan* 'they brought', *yɛžδăn* 'they said', *xăštăn* 'they pulled'; *apəxtan* 'they heard', *xoten* 'they rose', *kuān* 'we, they did'), we find *-īn* in *dūδīn* (*kitāv dūδīn mum-bē* '*dâdan ba mâ*', *rōpē dūδīn, ōyoδan*) and *itīn* 'we arrived' [1]

It will be seen that the difference of inflexion of trans. and intrans preterites has for the most part been obliterated

143 There is great freedom in the use of the various possible constructions in the Preterite

The most common ones in Sgl are the types *-əm kuδ* and *az-əm kuδ* Thus, e g Sgl p 1 *va tumuxəf-əm ivēnt* 'I saw you'; *bēdār-əm šīδ*, *fər-əm yəšt* 'I wandered about'; p 2 *āri-m kuδ* 'I worked', *Canglēš-əm ōyoδ* 'I came from Sanglech', *cənā-ĭ oyoδ* '*čitur āmadī*', Sgl is *va tō gap-an apəxt* 'they understood thy word', *-əm šīxt* 'I passed', Ishk *-um šīd* 'I wept', *putf-um puxt* 'I boiled the meat'.

Sgl p 1, 3 *az-əm ari kul* 'I worked', *az-əm ivēnt* 'I saw', *az-əm yēžəδ* 'I said', p 3 *az-əm va tō lavz pezīnd* 'I understood thy word' Perhaps also Sgl. p. 1 *tō-u* (for *-vo*) *va mak ivēnt* 'thou sawest me'.

Also the pleonastic types *-əm kuδ-əm* and *az-əm kuδ-əm* are in use, but are less frequent

Thus: Sgl p. 2 *guzār-əm be šīxt-əm* 'I crossed the ford'; *zumīn-əm kōnd-əm* 'I dug in the field', *puδf-um pux-əm* 'I cooked meat'. It is possible that also *aδam-an*. *xwōr-an* 'the men ate' is of this type [2]

Sgl p 1 *az-əm frōt-əm* 'I asked', *az-əm rēk povδ-əm* 'I drank water', *az-əm šīδ(-əm)* 'I went'

A type **az kuδ(-əm)* does not seem to exist, *az-əm* being the regular form of the pronoun as the subject of a Preterite But note, e.g, *təməx xēsta xwoiān-ī?* 'have you eaten bread?' In Ishk the most frequent type is *azi wulo yəzd* 'I ran in front', *azi xē dust zenūd* 'I washed my hand'

[1] Cf *fəimdi(n)*, p 374, note 2? [2] But cf § 100

Perfect

144 The Perfect Stem is formed by adding Sgl *-ŏk*, *-uk*,[1] Zb. *-ăk*, Ishk. *-uk* to the Past Stem, and thus corresponds to the Pf of most other Ir. dialects In the Pl we find *-ak*[2] In some cases the final *-k* (*-g*) has been dropped[3] Thus, *mɪlosto-mō* 'I have sat down', *ōyoδo-mō* 'I have come', etc

145. In Ishk. the perf is constructed in the same manner as the past tense. Thus, *azɪ fak wīnduk* 'I have seen thee', *ʿaˈzī cə ˈmīnduk xəˈtuk* 'I have risen from sleep', *azɪ arɪ kuluk* 'I have worked', *azɪ madak mɪnduk-um* 'I have been asleep here'; *nīduk-um* 'I have sat down (= I am sitting)', *madak-um ustūk* 'I have risen here (= I am standing)', *šədūk* '*šuda ast*', *apêduk* '*gum šuda ast*', Sk *ˈaz-ɪm, tə-δ, au, mə̆ˈx-ān, ˈtəmə̆x-əv, aˈwānd-ān ˈyažduk* 'I, etc, have said', *mɪˈsuk mag ˈnaduk* 'sleep has seized me (= I will sleep)', *ˈšədūk* 'he has gone', etc.

146 In Sgl. the present forms of the verb substantive are used in inflecting the perfect

Sg 1· Sgl p 1, 2 *az-mō* (*mo mōδ*) *nilōstok*, p 3 *mɪlosto-mō* 'I am sitting (here)', p 3 *ōyoδo-mō*, p. 2 (*harɪ*)*-mo ōyoδok* 'I have come (to work)', p 2 *astōo-mo*, is *psā-mō astōk* '(now) I have risen'; p 3 *nēr-mō hēčɪ nes xoɻōk* 'I haven't eaten anything to-day'; *nyēr-mō xōdm wīnduk* 'I have seen a dream to-night',[4] *la-kuˈlō-mō-i* 'I have left behind', *šīdu-mo* 'I have wept'.

Sg 2· Sgl p 1 *tə-δō mɪlōstog*, *tə-vō mɪlōsto-do* (< **tə-δō mɪlōstok-δō*), p 2 *tə-δō xōdm wīnduk*, *tə nēr-dō hēčɪ nes xoɻok*, p 1 *tə-δō gaxtog* 'thou hast done'

Sg 3· Sgl p 2 *aδē-o hēčɪ nes xorok*, *nēr hēčɪ am-ō nes xorok* 'to-day he (this man) has not eaten anything', *xōfuk-o noδōk* 'he has

[1] We find *-uk* after *ĭ* and *e* in the preceding syllable Thus, *mɪnduk*, *wīnduk*, *kenuk*, but note *šīok*

[2] Cf § 100.

[3] Cf § 14

[4] But once *xōdm-əm wīnduk*

got a cough (*silfa gɪrɣftast*)', *daryā-o yəx-o kuōk* 'the river has frozen', *apēδok-o* 'it has been lost'; *šak-o niˈlōstok* 'dew has fallen', p 1 *am āδam mɪnduk-ūi* 'this man has fallen asleep'. But without the verb substantive p 2 *awē hĕčĭ nes xoɣok*; *harɪ kenuk oɣoδok* 'he has come to work', *arazōk* 'he has flewn', p. 3 *šīδōk* 'he has gone' Note p. 2 *kɪrā nēst ōˈɣōδ* 'why has he not come?'

Pl. 1 Sgl p. 2 *kull mōn-dag nɪlōstag-an* 'we have sat down all of us'

Pl. 2 Ishk *tʊmʊx mak wēnduk, yå ne?* 'have you seen me, or not?'

Pluperfect.

147 The Pluperfect is formed by adding the preterite of the verb substantive to the perfect stem, with loss of its final *-k*. Examples are:

Sg 1· Sgl p 1 *az-əm šīδō veδem* 'I had gone', p 2 (*az-əm*) *arī-m kuō vəδ*, *parūzd arī-m kuō vəδ* 'I had worked (yesterday)', *az-əm wok vəz* (*va tfak*) *wēndo vəδ* 'I had seen a goat (thee)', *wok miɛ̄l-əm yō-vē dūδū-veδ*(*-əm*) 'I had given him an apple'. Note *az pāruzd oɣoδō vəδ* 'I had come yesterday'.

Sg. 2· Sgl p 2 *to-və āri kuō vδ-ī?* 'hadst thou done the work?'; *tə-vo va mak wēndo vəδ?* 'hadst thou seen me?'.

Sg 3: Sgl p. 2 *parūzd wok čīzī to-bē be spārδō ve* 'yesterday he had entrusted something to thee', p. 3 *nɪlosto vəδ* 'he had sat down (i e was sitting)'.

Pl 1· Sgl p. 2 *aməx* (*h*)*ārī kuā vəδ* 'we had done the work'; *aməx pāruzd oɣoδā vəδ* 'we had come yesterday'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p 2 *təməx āɪ kuā-vδ-ī? təməx kaδi oɣoδā vəδ?*

Compound Verbs.

148 Like other Ir. dialects Sgl.—Ishk. employs a great number of compound verbs.

V. Voc. s.vv *ɣalbēl ken-*, *kai ken-*, *kō ken-*, *la ken-*, *puf ken-*, *pōk*

ken-, *šōše ken-*, *šət kən-*, *təš kən-*, etc. Cf. also *ɪsāb dē-* 'to calculate', *pātɪk dē-* 'to wink' (and v. Voc. s.v. *deh-*), and *yalt-əm šīδ* 'I rolled, fell'

Interrogative Particle.

149. The interrogative particle is *-ī*, which it is, of course, possible to derive from an ancient optative 3 sg But it must be borne in mind that particles similarly employed (*-a*, *-ə*, *-e*) áre found in all neighbouring Ir. and IA languages, and besides in Burushaski.

Examples are· *to-və ārɪ kuō vδ-ī? təməx ārɪ kuā vδ-ī?* 'hadst thou (had you) worked?' *təməx xwōɣān-ī* 'did you eat?' *tə žwondok-dō-ī? təməx žwondok-ān-ī?* 'art thou (are you) hungry?' *ɪaz t²fak kasen-ī* (*t²fak-ī kasen*)? 'do I see thee?'

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles

150 No present participle has been noted in Sgl, but Sk. gives *fai p²zīnuk(ȯ)š* 'he who knows much'. *žwondok* 'hungry' probably goes back to an ancient pres ptc

Regarding the perfect. ptc. cf 145

Infinitive.

151. The infinitive is formed by adding *-ŏk*, *-ŭk* to the present stem [1]

Examples of the use of the infinitive are· Sgl. p 2 *šā(n) naḍ kenuk* 'I go to play (*mērɪm bāzī mēkim*)', *harɪ kenuk oyoδok* 'he has come to work', *nēr be šān ārɪ kenūk* 'to-day I am going to work'; *pasi vənəf dəryōk ɪsu*, *xōrmō xūyūk*, *pasi va dəvīnuk*, *xōδārɪ yūnuk* (= *yūniš*) 'after that comes the reaping, (and) the threshing, then the winnowing (and) the grinding in the water-mill', *arī kenūk kō-kenen* 'I can work', *pāruzd-ɪm šowārɪ kenūk nəst-əm kō-kuδ* 'yesterday

[1] Cf Grierson, § 82

I could not travel', *andərzōk-em kuδ* 'I have sewn(?)'. Cf Sk. *'dēyuk* 'to beat'; *škarruk* 'to seek'; *'kənuk* 'to do'; *'šəwuk* 'to become, to go', *'fərnītuk* 'to forget' (but perf ptc. *'fərnĭttuk*), etc [1]

The Sgl—Ishk infinitive corresponds to that of Wkh in *-āk*, *-g* (*vand-āk* 'to bind', *wiŋ-g* 'to see'), of Bal. (*kan-ag* 'to do', *band-ag* 'to bind'), and partially to that of Yaghn (*wīnak* 'to see', but *kar-ak* 'to do' from the root). In Yd.[2] and in most cases in Par.[3] the infinitive in **-aka-* is based on the past stem, while in Orm.,[4] and apparently in Talish, both the present and the past stems are used [5]

[1] Cf § 99, 5

[2] Cf. § 260.

[3] Cf. IIFL, I, p 78.

[4] IIFL, I, p. 358.

[5] Cf. Benveniste (Les infinitifs avestiques, p 111) who does not distinguish clearly between formations based upon the present stem and those based upon the preterite—I do not believe with B. that the Shgh., etc., infinitives in *-tao* can be derived from **-taka-* "*cnao*" (*cərδw*, etc.) 'lamp' is an ancient lw with substitution of *w* for *γ*, and no instance of intervocalic *-k-* > *-w-* is known from the Shgh-group Note Shgh. *-ǰ* < *-aka-* in past participles (e g. *suδǰ* 'gone, become') There is no reason why *-tao* should not go back to *-tawai*

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

Sgl. p 2

I

Wok ˈādam də zōt vəð. Čʊt zōˈtī xē tā-ʋē
One man-to two sons were. Small(er) son-by his-own father-to
ˈɣēžəð· Ō tāt, va ˈmāl taxˈsīm ke, mən aˈsē məm-bē dē
said. O father, (acc) property divided make, my share me-to give
ˈTāte xē ˈmāl taxˈsīm kʊð Čand ˈrōz paˈsī diga
Father-by his-own property dividing made Some days after however
xē ˈmāl gōr kʊð (= kə), dīr waˈtan ba ˈšīð Ma ˈwōð
his-own property collected he made, far country to he-went There
ˈšīð, xē ˈmāl ˈāpanıt, yo žondokī šīð.
he-went, his-own property he-lost, for-him hunger became

II.

1 Yak sāl ˈfauž oˈɣoð Gazkeˈstān bē. 2 Maxluˈkān guˈðōm xaštān ce ˈūšə, cə ˈyūzə, cə ˈyowə, ˈrēɣnᵊ 3 Pəs ˈdēðam Gazkeˈstān 4. ˈPsāt

---

II.

1. One year an army[1] came to Gazıkıstan. 2. They robbed the storehouse(s) of the people for grass, fire-wood, grain and ghee. 3. Then we(?) enter(ed) Gazıkıstan. 4. Then the army (was) in Iskıtul.

[1] A troop of Afghan soldiers.

mə Ski'tūl 'fauž 5. Cə 'wōδ Gazke'stān be, cə 'wōδ šīδ Mande'žān bē 6. 'Wog, 'dō, rōi mēi mə Manda'žã-st.[1] 7 Cə 'wōδ wə'nīšt, o'γoδ Gazke'stān be 8 'Psād 'wōδa ast, marduma xarš 'xāštan. 9 'Wōδa xwōr, 'wōδak o'γōδ ast 10. Wok 'mā 'wōδa hast 11. Bād cə wōδ xōt, šīδ Izi'vū bē

III

1. Tīra'mā k-šīδ cə 'kū yūz[ə] 'xašəm. 2. 'Dē(δe)m vənə šu'wō. 3. Pasi vənəf 'warfə d[ə]'hō. 4 'Wətukə gāxān 5 Kə 'bārə šu'wō, nau'rōze ke'nān, pasi nau'rōzə wu'δıl xa'šān 6. Pasi šə'gārə ke'nān. 7 Pasi vənəf 'kīriš ke'nān, 'tēγm dān, vī-di'ōk ke'nān 8. Pasi vədanəf 'vēki di'ān, dəvə šō'vōk šu'ān. 9 Kə šō'wōk xalāšīān,[2] vərvəs sōr 'xašō. 10. Pasi vənəf dər'yōk isu, xōr'mō xū'yūk, pasiva də'vīnuk, xō'δāri 'yūṇuk,[3] dāš am'bār

---

5. From there it went to G., and from there to Munjan. 6. It stayed one, two, three days in Munjan. 7. From there it returned, and came to G. 8. Then it stayed there, they took custom-duties (from) people. 9 It (the army) ate there, and came there. 10. It (remained) there for one month. 11. Afterwards it rose from there and went to Zebak.

III.

1 When autumn came, we fetch fire-wood from the hills. 2. We enter (?), it becomes full (?). 3. After that (?) the snow falls. 4. (Then) they prepare weddings. 5. When spring comes, they celebrate the Nauroz, after the Nauroz they spread the dung. 6 Then they plaster (the walls). 7. After that they plough, sow, and make the first watering (of the fields). 8. After that they irrigate, and they weed 9. When they have finished the weeding, the barley raises its head. 10. After that comes the reaping, the threshing (on) the threshing-ground, then the winnowing, the grinding in the watermill, (and) putting (?) (the flour) in the store-room.

[1] Cf § 122
[2] For *xalās šīān*
[3] Var. *yūniš*

Grammophone Text

1 .. ce ˈkū yūzə ˈxašān, ce xē mic[1] xašam. 2. Dēδəm vənə kuδ vəˈnok šiˈo(k) 3 Pasi vənəf ˈwarfᵊ deˈhōī. 4 Wəˈtukə šuwoi. 5 Bārə šuˈwoi, nauˈrōzə keˈnān, pasi nauˈrōze wuδiḷə xašān 6. Pasi vəˈnəf šəˈgār keˈnān. 7. Pasə vəˈnəf kīrīn, pasi vənəf vī dīān 8 Pasə vənəf vē ṣāxān(?), tēɣmə dēān

IV.

1 ˈŠām Faizōˈbōd, nəˈmēk īžimum 2 Ōɣōδum mə bandar, xaržgirən nəs ˈla-kuān· 3. Miž be pūl dē, bā šo! 4. Ce har xōridak də rōpē nōδ, ba əṛ kuδ 5 ˈl'ulama ˈAkum dəvā nes ˈlā-kuδ kə· "tə pūl dē, bā šā!". 6 Rō(i) rōpē ākum be dūδīn 7 Iŋgē rəxsat šīˈān, ōˈɣoδan Kōeˈstān. 8. Ōˈɣoδam pʿeˈnuk, ke warf dēδ, nəs kō-kwān, fəˈrindi[2] fərˈšōu mə pəˈnuk. 9 ˈSāar ba xōtan, vūr kuān. 10. Oɣoδan, mə Kāfrˈrɛn iˈtīn. 11 Cə wōδ iˈtīn bāˈzār 12 ˈBas, xaˈlās

---

IV.

1. We go to Faizabad, we bring[3] salt (there) 2. I brought it to the custom-house, the custom-officials did not let me through. 3 (They said:) 'Give us money, and go on.' 4. They took two rupees from (: for) each donkey, and released (us). 5 (But) Ghulam Hakim[4] afterwards[5] did not let us go, (saying) 'Give (me) money, and then go' 6. We gave the governor three rupees 7. Then we were permitted to leave, and we came to Chitral. 8. We came to the (Dorah) Pass while it was snowing, we could not (get on), we stayed the night on the Pass. 9. At dawn we rose, (and) loaded (our beasts). 10. We came, and arrived among the Kafirs[6] 11. From there we arrived at the Bazar (of Chitral). 12. Enough, it is finished.

[1] The meaning of *mic* is unknown to me.
[2] For **fəˈrindi?*
[3] Prs *āwurdum*
[4] The Afghan official
[5] Or 'even then'?
[6] Who live just below the Dorah Pass at the top of the Lutkuh Valley

Sgl. p 3

V

1. ˈWok bāzārˈgān vəð. 2. ˈOγoð, xe baškač gol ˈaxted mo ˈkišti, neˈlōst. 3. Naˈhāŋg oγoð, wa ˈkišti čaˈpa kəð. 4 Wok ˈtelf vəð zemaˈnōk. 5. Oγoð mo taxta-pārɛ-rū, mo ˈǰaŋgal ˈčapa šið 6. Wok šēr paiˈdā šīð, ˈyō-vɛ ˈdāya šīð. 7. Telf po wāda hīt 8. ˈOγoð mə ˈšār 9 Mo ˈšār ˈčel darˈwāza vəð. 10. ˈOγo, mo ˈwəðok pādˈšā šīð. 11 Ke pādˈšā šīð γɛˈžeð ke 'Bēˈγair-i ˈmak ˈkōci digar xəˈdā nə ˈγɛˈžɛf'. 12. Rōˈzānī ˈšīð ke mo ˈxoðm ˈwēnd, ke wok ˈāhūī paiˈðā ˈšīð 13. ˈĀhūīn wok šāx da ˈvəð 14. (Pādšā ba wazīra guft.) 'Vo mak cə ˈmen ˈtaxru čaˈpa koð. 15. ˈGōl ken xē waˈzīrɛn. 16 ˈMa mən ˈxoðm dak ˈgab dehef.' 17. ˈΓɛždan ke ''Tə bāi ˈdušmaⁿ paiˈdā šuˈðō.' 18. Γɛižeð ke: 'Xəˈdā ˈaz må' 19. Ovˈzūˈ ˈtākat nə kəð. 20 Γɛižeð ke ''Kasef ke ˈmən dəšman bə kunǰaˈy-ō.'

V.

1. There was a shopkeeper 2. He came, with his children he entered a boat, and sat down. 3. A sea-monster came and upset that[1] boat. 4 (One of the children) was a babe, a boy. 5. He came on a boat-plank, and was thrown (ashore) in the forest. 6 A lioness appeared and became his nurse 7. The child arrived at (the time of) marriage. 8. He came to a town. 9 In the town there were forty gates. 10. He came, and became king there 11. When he became a king, he said: 'Don't call anybody God but me.' 12. One day it happened that he saw in a dream that a stag appeared. 13. The stag had one horn. 14. The king said to his vizier·[2] 'It pushed me off from my throne.[3] 15. Assemble my ministers. 16. You shall explain about my dream.' 17. They (came and) said 'An enemy has been born for thee (?).' 18 He said: 'God is my (ally?).' 19. But his heart had no strength.[4] 20 He said 'Look, where my enemy is.'

[1] Or *va kišti* 'the boat'?
[2] This sentence was spoken in Prs.
[3] Prs. *məra az taxt-i mā čapa kard*
[4] Prs *dil-iš tāqat na kard.*

21. ˈɣɛiž(d)an ke: 'Ma ˈpəšt-i peˈdār-o' 22. 'ˈKasef ke ma ˈkʊðəm maˈh-ō' 23 ˈɣɛˈždān ke. 'dahiami mâ,[1] cə ˈpəšt-i pəˈðar ˈdahi mā isˈyūð ma ˈrām i ˈmåðar' 24. ˈɣɛižeð ke· 'ˈKasef' 25 ˈPādšā fərˈmūð ke—čel darwāze vəð—· 'ˈČel hafˈsar mə darˈwāze ˈnīðef' 26. ˈFarmūð ˈpādšā ke: 'ˈJalsa kenef.' 27 ˈWok darˈwāzē ˈŌzar nɪˈlosto vəð. 28. ˈKot ke ˈkuči oˈɣoð. 29. Pəˈsā ɣɛižeð ke: 'Wa ˈxē ˈkūč, ˈis men ˈjē' 30. Pəˈsā cə ˈpəšt-i pᵊdar oˈɣoð mə ˈrām-i ˈmādar. 31 Pəˈsād ˈšīð ˈrām-i ˈmādar bē 32 ˈɣɛižda ke· 'Darˈwāze ˈhɛɣ kenef' 33 Pəˈsād wuˈžɪnjak zəˈmanōk oɣoð me dērī 34. Rōˈzī ˈšīð ke zəmaˈnōk tawaˈlīd šīð 35 Wok ˈɣār paiˈdā šīð M-oɣoðak wok tawaˈlīt šīð. 36 Zəmaˈnōk ˈžəšt šīð. 37. ˈXē ˈtāte ˈɣɛžeð ke 'Xəˈdā ma asˈmān-o' 38 ˈPādšā šīð naˈmāz bē, naˈmāz-i īð-i Ramaˈzān 39 ˈŌzar ˈzōt ˈōɣoð, bədˈxåna ˈōɣoð, šīð 40. DeˈhēD, bəˈtā fᵊˈrēd kuð pə ˈtˈovor 41 ˈBād ˈpādšā ˈoɣoð, ˈɣɛžeð ke· 'ˈMən vo ˈzi kōi ˈgaxtok' 42. ˈɣɛždan ke: 'ˈŌzar zōt-ō ˈgaxtōk.' 43 Va zəˈmanok ˈoɣodan. 44.

---

21. They said: 'He is in his father's loins.' 22 (The king said·) 'Look, in which month he is.' 23. They said: 'In the tenth month; from his father's loins in the tenth month he comes into his mother's womb(?).' 24. He said. 'Look out.' 25. The king ordered—there were forty gates—: 'Forty officers shall sit at the gates' 26. The king ordered that they should assemble 27. Azar was sitting at one of the gates. 28. He saw his wife come along. 29. Then he said: 'O my wife, come to me' 30 Then (the future enemy of the king) came from his father's loins into his mother's womb. 31. Then he went into his mother's womb. 32. They(?) said: 'Open the gate.' 33 Then the boy came into the woman's belly. 34. A day came when the boy was born. 35 A cave appeared. He came(?),[2] one (child) was born. 36 The child grew big. 37. He said to his father 'God is in heaven.' 38 The king went to prayer, the prayer of the Ramazan festival 39 Azar's son came, he came to the idol-temple, and went (in). 40. He struck the idols and broke them with an axe. 41. Then the king came and said: 'Who has done thus to me?'[3] 42. They said 'Azar's son has done it' 43. They brought the boy. 44 The king said 'O,

[1] First. *dahiˈmâ* —The formation is not clear

[2] I cannot analyse *moɣoðak* which was translated *āmad* —Or faulty for *mōðak* 'here'?

[3] Prs. *amınora* (= *hamīnhā-rā*) *kī kārī kardast.*

ˈPādšā ˈγēˈžeð keˑ ‘ˈĒ ˈŌzar ˈzōt, ˈtə-ðō ˈma zi ˈcēva ˈgaxtog?’ 45. ˈΓēžᵉð ke ‘Balᵊˈwān šıˈðōk.’[1] 46. ˈΓɛˈžeð ke. ‘ˈAz pə ˈtō Xuˈdāi kaˈbūl ˈnəsi-mō’ 47. Iˈbrōhim ˈγēžeð keˑ ‘ˈMən ˈlaškar mə ˈmōð-o’ 48. Namˈrūð ˈγēžeð ke. ‘ˈMən ˈfauǰ mə ˈmōð-o ˈTō Xəˈdā mə kunˈǰay-o?’ 49. ˈŌ ˈγēžeð keˑ ‘ˈMən Xəˈdā da asˈmān-ō.’ 50. Pəˈsāð ˈγēžeð ke: ‘ˈCena ˈgāxɛm? 51. ˈŠām, ˈva-yim Xuˈdā ˈžanem’ 52. Waˈzīrɛn ˈγēždān ke ‘Kaˈfas āhaˈnīn ˈgax 53. Cəˈfūr korˈyos ˈnas, taˈhāma ˈdēi.’ 54. Rōˈzānī ˈšīð, ˈoγoð xe waˈzīrɛn gəɣ, ˈaxteð mə kaˈfas. 55. Va ˈkoryos ˈvōst cə kaˈfas biš 56 Va tāˈhām-ē ˈšōx kəð mə kaˈfas sōr. 57 ˈŠīð pa asˈmān kaˈfas. 58 ˈŠīð pə ˈnəsm-i asˈmān. 59. Šaˈmāl paiˈda šīð 60 Kaˈfas mə asˈmān kaˈrār ˈšīð 61. Wok ˈfasl ˈasto-veð 62 Kaˈfas raˈwān šīð 63. ˈŠīð pa asˈmān 64 Wok ˈbādī paiˈdā šīð 65 Kaˈfas raˈwān šīð. 66 Pa asˈmān ke ˈšīð, kaˈfas ˈrauzan yaˈlā kəð. 67. Fəˈrašte ˈoγoð, ˈtar asˈmān ˈšəxt. 68 ˈPādšā ˈxašəð ˈxe ˈtīr-i ˈdast, aˈwā ˈðūð. 69 Fəˈrašta ˈtīr-i ˈdast

---

son of Azar, why have you done thus to me?’ 45. He said· ‘A fight has begun (between us)’[2] 46. (Tho king) said ‘I do not recognize your God’[3] 47 Ibrahim (the son of Azar) said: ‘My troop is here.’ 48. Nimrod (the king) said: ‘My army is here. Where is your God?’ 49 He said. ‘My God is in heaven.’ 50. Then (the king) said: ‘What shall we do? 51. Let us go and kill the God of this (man).’ 52. The ministers said· ‘Make an iron cage. 53. Catch four vultures, and feed them.’ 54. One day (the king) went, came with his ministers, and entered the cage. 55. He tied the vultures under the cage. 56. The food he placed at the top of the cage. 57. The cage rose towards the heavens. 58. It went towards the middle of the heavens. 59. A wind rose. 60. The cage stopped in the heavens. 61. It stood still for a moment. 62. (Then) the cage went on 63. It went towards the heavens 64 A wind rose 65. But the cage went on. 66 When it went into the heavens, (the king) opened the window of the cage 67. An angel came, and passed through the heavens 68 The king pulled out his hand-arrow,[4] and threw it into the air. 69. The angel

[1] Repeated: *Tə-ðō zı cē-ba ˈgaxtog? Γēžeð ke Balᵊˈwā šīðōk*
[2] Prs. *čırā-mtarı kardī? čırā hamī kārī kardı-ast*(!)? *jaŋg šuda ast*
[3] Prs *ba xudā-ī- tə kabūl na dāram*
[4] Javelin?

ˈnōδ, aˈwā ˈδūδ.[1] 70. Ma ˈmōi ˈγār ba ˈtīr-i dast deˈhēδ, aˈwā ˈδūδ, deˈhēδ. 71. ˈTīr-i ˈdast ˈoγoδ, mə ˈpādšā ˈbar deˈhēδ 72. Va ˈkoryos ˈteske ˈvōst mə ˈkafas ˈsōr. 73 Va ˈtāhame ˈšōx kəδ cə-ˈviš 74. ˈOγoδ ce ˈāsmān ˈxav(d) me ˈviš 75 'Va Iˈbrōhim ˈγēžef ke isyūδ' 76 Iˈbrōhim ˈoγoδ, ˈpādšā ǰē. 77. ˈPādšā ˈγēžeδ ke 'Ibrōˈhim, va ˈtō Xəˈdā-im ˈžōδ.' 78. ˈΓēžeδ ke: 'Məˈnī zi Xuˈdāi ˈnəst, kə ˈwo ˈžanan.' 79. Ibrōˈhīm ˈro-ˈp-xē Xəˈdā kəδ, cə āsˈmāǹ ˈpaše ˈxavd 80. Namˈrūd af-maˈhā ˈfauǰi ˈvəδ 81 ˈPaša ˈwok ˈnesi ˈla-koi 82 ˈPādšā ˈtākē fəˈrīnd. 83 ˈIško nes fəˈrīnd, ˈtākɛ da fəˈrīnd 84. Dunˈda veδ

---

seized the javelin, and hurled it through the air 70. The javelin struck the throat of a fish, he(?) hurled it through the air, it struck (the king?). 71. The javelin came towards the king, it struck his breast. 72. He tied the vultures at the top of the cage. 73. The food he fastened below. 74. He came from the heavens and descended. 75 (The king said·) 'Tell Ibrahim to come' 76. Ibrahim came to the king. 77. The king said: 'Ibrahim, I have killed your God.' 78. He answered 'I have no such God which they can kill.' 79. Ibrahim turned towards his God, (and) from heaven mosquitoes came down. 80. Nimrod was in the field for seven months. 81. The mosquitoes did not leave one (of his soldiers). 82. The king alone remained. 83. Nobody remained, he remained alone 84. Thus it happened

Sk.

VI

(Quatrain from the village Rain)

ˈ*J̌āna, ǰāna, ˈčᵴbā ˈtā mak ˈna-kasī?*

My soul, my soul, why thou mee not seest?

ar xēˈlai ˈšn̥i (or *tᵘn̥i?*) *-saˈtī tu-ˈwan xäiˈra kaˈsī*

In every way ? ? ? thou him well seest

xalˈqān-i-ǰiˈhān cᵒˈmak tuˈbā bad-γaiˈǰān,

The people of the world for my sake about thee ill speak,

zinˈhār bā zinˈhār tu ˈwˈav ˈgap-na-nasī.

Beware, again beware, thou their word don't take (· hear).

[1] Note *δ-* in sandhi.

VOCABULARY

Vowels.

e Sgl p. 3 O — *e Ōzar zōtɪ* — Prs. Cf *ō*, *wa*

ɛ Sgl. ɪzafat — Prs

ĕ Sgl p. 2 thɪs — *ĕ āδam məɣ* thɪs man dɪed — V § 117.

ĕ Sgl p 2, 3 enclitɪc pron 3 sg.?? — *ɯužɪnǰak zənɪanok oɣod me dēr-ĕ* p 3 a chɪld entered ɪnto the woman's womb, *ovzū-ɪ* (or *ovzūi*) *tākat nəs kəδ* p 3 *'dɪl ɪš tākat na kard'*, *ɯēn-ɪ šuwōɪ* p 2 he bleeds. — V. § 114

-ĕ ɪnterrogatɪve particle — V § 149.

o Sgl p 2 O. — *ō tāt.*

-ō(ɪ) he ɪs. — Cf § 121

ō Sgl p 1, 2, *aū* p 1 that (ille). — Cf § 115, sq. (Add Sk. gen. pl. *vɪaw* (Texts, VI).

abˈlā Sk stupɪd — Ar.-Prs

abɪ Zb., Sk, *ābr* Ishk cloud. — Prs

abˈrū Zb, *avˈrū* Ishk eyebrow. — Prs

âbˈšâr Sk waterfall — Prs

aδ(a) that (ɪste) — Cf § 115, sq

ĭδ- *(h)ĭt* Sgl. p 2, 3 to arrɪve — *wok ǰā ĭδen 'yak ǰā mērasam'*, *šĭδəm ĭtəm 'raftam, rasīdam'*, *cə wōδ vˈtĭn bāˈzār* p 2 from there they arrɪved at the bazar, *pə wāda hĭt* p 3 *'ba ɯāda rasĭd'*, *ĭdā wĭ* Gr. (Zb.) falls (to me) = arrɪves Cf Orosh *yaδ-yal(t)* (*ɪndĭδ- ɪndĭδd* to enter), Wkh *ǰat-* (?) — 3 sg *ĭδ* < Av *āɪtɪ* generalɪzed as a present stem? Cf. § 130, sq V *dēδ-*

ĭδ Sgl. p. 3 Id, festɪval — *namāz-ɪ· ĭδ-ɪ-Ramazān* — Ar.-Prs.

aˈdab Sk. polɪteness — Ar.-Prs

aδak Sgl. p 1 V *amdak.*

āδam Sgl p 1, 2, *ŏˈdam* Sk man — Ar.-Prs.

ɪf- ɪft Sgl p 2, 3, s, Zar to weave. — *ɪfəm bəš* Sgl. p 2 — < **ūf-* < *ufya-* (v. AɪrWb, 1346), cf. Yd *wāf-*.

ɪfĕ Sgl p. 2, ɪs, *ɪfĕ* Gr. spɪndle — Cf. *ɪf-*

afmaˈhā Sgl p. 3 a perɪod of seven months — *Namˈrūδ a° faujɪ veδ* — Prs

ˈŏfaˈrĭn (*ˈŏʿfaˈrĭn*) Sk bravo — Prs.

āfˈšūn Sgl ɪs, p. 3, s, *afˈšun* p. 1, 2, *šoˈfūn* Ishk., *šᵊ°* Sk, *šᵘ°* Gr comb — *xe sōr afˈšũ kenen* p 2, 3. — Cf Yd *šfĭn.*

afˈta Sk. week. — Prs

âfˈtâb barˈâmadan Sk east, *â° nɪšastan* west. — Prs

aftāˈvɛ Sgl. p 2 water-bucket. — Prs

uˈɣū Sgl ɪs., s, p 1, *ŏ°* p. 3, *uˈɣū* p 2, *ɣou* Ishk, *ɣū* Sk., Gr cow. — *va uˈɣū*

dēšən Sgl. p. 2 I milk the cow — Sgl. < **hu-gāwya-* (?), Ishk. < *gāuš²* V § 92

oγoδ, v. *is-*.

ˈ*āhūi* Sgl. p. 3 stag — *wok* ˈ*ā*° *paiδā šīδ* a stag appeared, *āhūīn wok šāx da vəδ* the stag had a horn — Prs.

*å*ˈ*han* Ishk. iron — Prs

*āha*ˈ*nīn* Sgl p 3 made of iron. — *ka*ˈ*fas ā*° — Prs.

ɨjgai Gr cheese of sheep milk. — The existence of this word is denied by Sk

*a*ˈ*qa/åb* Sk eagle. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*ākɨk* Sgl. is., s, *ā*ˈ*kĭk* p 1, 2, ˈ*ōkĭk* Sk, "Wkh.", *wok* (??) Ishk egg — < **āwyakā-* Cf Khow. lw. *āyukun*.

ākum Sgl. p. 2 governor — Ar.-Prs.

*o*ˈ*kŏvδ* Sgl is., p 1, *kûvd* Sk, *kŏvd* Gr, Zar boots. — **ā-kaf ta-*, cf Prs *kafš* < **kaf-ša-*, Arm. *kapem* I bind?

al- Sgl. is, p 2 to be standing, *āl- āld-* Sk. to wait. — ˈ*alem* '*iståda-em*, *bestim*, *tu alī*. — Av *ərədwa-*? Cf Wkh. *āl-*, Sar *hāl-* to stay, stand.

*al*ˈ*batt* Sk. perhaps. — Prs.

*al*ˈ*kē* Sgl. p. 2 net, snare — Ar.-Prs *ḥalqa* a loop.

ˈ*allo nō* Sk. but.

*ala*ˈ*laš kən-* Sk to mix. — Turki *aralaš*.

ˈ*ålam* Sk world. — Prs.

*alma*ˈ*stɨ* Sk demon. — Cf. Lentz, Pamir Dial., s 153 n, Turki *alwasti*

*ala*ˈ*šē* Sgl is., p 2 ˈ*alašɛ* p 3, *a*ˈ*låša* Zb, °ˈ*ša* Sk, *alax*ˈ*šā* Ishk, *a*ˈ*lāša* Gr. jaw. — Prs (*alaušå* Badakhshi, Sk). Cf. Wogul lw *ūlēš* (Jacobssohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, p 218)

*å*ˈ*lax, åḷax* Sk., *alax* Gr. (Zb) hill — V. *wolox*

āḷuzd Sgl is the day before yesterday (?), *āluzd* Gr., *ō*ˈ*ləzd* Sk. to-morrow. — < **ā-uša-azni*, Av *asni*. Cf. Shgh *afaž* day after to-morrow, Bal. *pōšī* V. *pārɨzd*.

āḷuzdēv Sgl. is. three days ago. — Obl. of the preceding word?

am(a), obl *īm* this — V § 115 sqq

*a*ˈ*mē* Sgl. p 1 mother's sister — Kab. Prs ˈ*ama* father's s.

-əm encl. pron. 1 sg — V § 114

ambol Gr a place covered with stones, like a moraine. — Cf. Yd. *å*ˈ*būya*.

*am*ˈ*bāγ* Sgl is co-wife — Prs

*am*ˈ*bār* Sgl p. 1, 2 corn-bin. — *dā-š a*° (they) put it into the corn-bin — Prs.

ˈ*ambər* Sgl p. 1, *am*ˈ*bûr* Sk. pincers. — Prs.

amdak this very. — Cf. § 117.

*a*ˈ*mēδ* Sgl. p. 2, *u*ˈ*mēd* Sk hope — Prs.

*amēδ*ˈ*vār* Sgl. p 2 pregnant, *umed*ˈ*wår* Sk hopeful — *janj amēδ*ˈ*vār-ō*

ˈ*amək* Sgl p 1, 2 father's brother, p. 2 also cousin — Bad Prs. *amuk*.

*a*ˈ*mīn* Ishk. this. — V. § 117.

ˈ*ammō* Sk but. — Ar.-Prs.

*am*ˈ*måm* Sk bath. — Ar.-Prs.

*ɨm*ˈ*sōl* Sk this year — Prs.

*a*ˈ*māsyē* Sgl is, *ham*ˈ*sāya* p 1 neighbour — Prs.

*a*ˈ*max, mux*, etc we. V. § 110.

ān Sk. yes = ˈ*balē*. — Prs *hān*

īn Sk. this. V. § 117

*an*ˈ*dərv- an*ˈ*dərvδ* Sgl p 2, *an*ˈ*dərv- an*ˈ*dərz* (?) p 3, *əndərv-* s., *anderv-* Zar., *dᵊrav- dəravd* Sk. to sew, *andervun* Gr awl — *andərvəm buš*, *andərzəm*, *andərzōk-em kuδ* I have sewn. — Cf Wkh *dᵊrev-*, Par. *andarf-*, Orm. *undərəw-*.

ˈ*ainek* Sgl p 1, ˈ*åina* Sk. looking-glass. — Prs.

ɪnsåf Sk. justice — Ar.-Prs.
ɪnsåfdår Sk just. — Ar.-Prs.
īŋgē Sgl p. 2 now, then (*ālī*), *ɪŋga* Gr. then — *ī°* *rəxsat šīān* then they were dismissed. — Prs. *īn-gāh.*
aŋˈgūr Sgl. p 1, 3, s, Ishk, Sk., °*l* Sgl is. grape — Prs.
aŋˈgušt Sk, °*ɪšt* Zb coal — Prs
aŋgušta'rī Zb. finger-ring. — Prs.
ɪŋˈgĭt Sgl p. 1, 2, 3, s, °*iṭ* Ishk, *'ɪŋgɪt* Sk, Zar, *'ɪŋgūt* "Wkh." finger — Cf. Yd *oguščo*, Khow. (lw.) *aŋgūð* finger hole in scissors (Lor)
ɪŋgɪˈtōk Sgl. p. 1 finger-ring, °*uk* Gr. finger-nail. — Cf *aŋgušta'rī*
aˈpɪ- *aˈpēð* Sgl p 2, 3, *'apay-* *aˈpēd* Ishk, *apay* Sk., *apēd* Gr. to be lost — *ɪrāsen be apɪō(-š)* I fear it will be lost, *apēðok o* p 2 it has been lost, *məne wok čīzɪ apēð* p 2, 3, *'apayu*, *aˈpēðuk* Ishk, *'gum šuda'* — Av. *apa-ɪ-.*
apčūn Sgl p 3 winnowing fork — = Wkh, cf Yd *čuaˈno?*
aˈpanɪs- *aˈpanɪt* p 2 to lose, *apnɪt* Gr lost. — *az wok čīzɪ aˈpanɪsem* I lose a thing, *aˈpanɪs 'gum mēkɪn'*, *xē 'māl 'ăpanɪt* he lost his own property. — Av *apa nasya-* (intr), Shgh. *benes-.*
aˈpaxš- Sgl is, *apəxš-* p. 3, s *aˈpəxt* is., s, p. 3, *aˈpaxs-* *aˈpuxt* p 1, *'apux-* *'apuxt* Sk to hear — *apaxšem bē* p. 3, *va tō gap am apəxt* is I heard thy word, *apaxsen*, *aˈpuxtem* p 1. — < **apa-uxš/s-*, cf Yd *yuxs-*
ăˈrī Sgl is, *(h)ărī* p 2, s, *arɪ* p. 1, Ishk, Zar, *arrɪ* Sk. work — *arɪ kenem* Sgl. s, *azɪ tə madak ari kenon* Ishk I and thou are working here — Cf. Yd. *hory.*
aɪča Zb juniper. — Prs
aˈrək Sgl p. 3 eructation. — Cf Yd. *ararōy.*
arqa Sk back — Turkɪ.
aˈrāq Sgl is, °*aq* p 1, 3, Ishk, Sk perspiration — Ar.-Prs.
orˈmōzd Sgl., *ōr°* Gr. (Zb), "Wkh", *'rēmuz* Ishk, Gr, °*oz* Zb, °*uzd* Sk. sun. — Cf. Saka *uyrmaysdā*, Khwarizmi *ɪēmažd* < Anc. Prs. *Auramazdāh.* — **ērmozd* (v. § 88) > *rēm°*, or, with assimilation, > *ormozd?*
åˈrɪnǰ Zb, Ishk elbow. — Prs
aɪˈrē Sgl p. 1 a saw — Prs
aˈrūs Sgl p. 2, *ōˈɪɪs* Sk bride — Ar.-Prs
arˈsōl Sk yearly. — Prs.
arˈvēšum Sgl p 2, *brēšum* Ishk, Sk, Gr, *abr°* Zar. silk. — Prs. (*arv°* early lw).
aɪaz- *aˈrăt* Sgl. p 2, s to fly, run, jump, *'araz-* *'arazd* Sk. to jump — *psāt aɪaˈzō* p 2 it flies now, *araˈzōk* perf, *aˈrāt*, *šīð* p. 2 *'parrīd, raft'*, *arāz mə vyēk, avbāzɪ ken* p 2 jump into the water and swim (*ba-parr da au*), *vēk ārazoᵘ* p. 3 the water flows — < **ā-raz-*, scarcely (with *a-* < *ha-* < *fra-*) < *fra-raz-* cf Shgh *re-ɪwāz-*, etc.
aˈså Sk. staff — Ar.-Prs
aˈsē Sgl p. 2 share. — *mən a°* *məm bē dē* give me my share. — Ar.-Prs. *hɪṣṣā*
ɪs- Sgl. p, Sk., Gr., Zar, *īs-* Sgl s., Ishk *oγoð* Sgl. p, s., *'ōyad* Ishk., Sk, Zar, *ā°* Gr to come. — Pres. 1st sg *ɪsen* Sgl p, *ĭsum* Ishk., Sk, imper. *ĭs* Sgl. p, *yežef ke ɪsyūð* p 3 tell him to come (*bɪāyad*), *ama āδam kaδī ōγōδ* p. 2 when did this man come? *ōyadum* Ishk, *'ō°* Sk. I came, *təməx kaδɪ ōγoδān* p. 2 when did you come?

ˈōγoδok p 2, ˈōγaduk Sk he has come, *az (amәx) pārwzd oγoδō(-δā) vәδ* I (we) had come yesterday. — **ā-isa-ā-gata*, cf. Sogd. "*γs-* "*γt*, see Tedesco, ZII, 2, 34 sq

iˈsāb Sgl p. 2 calculation. — *i°* *be kenen* — Ar.-Prs.

uˈsīd Gr baking-pan. Cf Yd *sūˈi.*

uˈsuk, v. *wuˈsuk*

askar Sk. army. — Ar.-Prs.

aˈsāl Sgl. is, °*al* Sk. honey. — Ar.-Prs.

aˈsāl Sgl is, p 1, 2 this year — Cf Yd —Mj *asāl.*

āsˈmān Sgl. is, p 1, 3, Gr., ˈâsˌmân Sk sky, heaven. — *Xәˈdā ma ǎsˈmān o* p 3 — Prs.

aˈsān Sgl. p 2 easy — Prs

ˈ*usir*, v *wuˈtɛr*

iˈsrōx Zar hole of the ear. —< Prs *surāx.*

ˈ*āstia* Sgl. p. 2, *ā(i)sta* Sk slowly. — *ā° ā° is* p 2 come slowly, *tә γaž āstā* Sk speak slowly. — Prs.

ast- Sgl is, p 2, 3, *ust-* Ishk to stand (up). — *psā-mō astōk* Sgl. is. now I have risen, *astәm* p 2 '*bēstәm*', *astōo-mō, asto veδ* p. 3, *ustum* Ishk I rise, *madak-um ustuk* I am standing here. — Av *us-stā-*, cf Bal. *ustat* (Zar.), but Mj *wušk*γ*ōi.*

ōsto Sgl. p 2, *ūst* Ishk, *ōst* Sk, *åst* Gr, is, *ast* was (??) — *psād wōda ast* then he was there; *wōδak oγōδ ast* he had come there, *wok mā wōδa hast* he was (stayed) there for one month, *mә Mandažā-st* he was in Munjan, *mәne(n) wo kitāv ō(sto)* p 2 I have a book, *azi/um ōst* I am, *tu-t* ˈ*ōst*, *wәδ* was, *ōstuk* been Sk. — Cf Shgh. *yast*, Yd *ast-ɛt.* See § 122

usˈtāδ Sgl p 2 blacksmith, °*åd* Sk artisan — Prs., cf Madaglashti *ustå(d)* iron-smith

osˈtǒk Sgl. p 1, 3, ˈ*wastuk* Ishk., Gr, Zar rib, bone, *wåstuk* Sk., *ostū* "Wkh" bone. — Cf. Yd. *yaste*

istaˈkān Sk glass — Russ

astamǎγˈzәk Sgl. p. 2, is, °*zek* p 1 the arm above the elbow. — Cf. Wkh. *maγzi*, °*zɛk.*

asˈtar- ᵃsˈtōl- Sgl. p 1, *siˈtar-* · *sutuld* Ishk., *sәtar-* *sәtul-* Zar to sweep — *asˈtaren* Sgl p 1, *siˈtaram* Ishk — Cf. Yd. *ˈsˈtōr-* — < **(ā-)star-*, not **us tar-*

ustәˈrūk Sgl is, p 1, 2 *әstәˈruk* s, ˈ*wastuk* (??) Ishk., *struk* Sk, Gr, *stiruk* "Wkh", *sitāra* Gr. (Zb) (< Prs.), star. — Cf Yd *stāre*

āstay- · *āstuδ-* Sgl is, *astē-* p 3, ˈ*astay-* ˈ*astūd-* Ishk, Sk, *asti-* *astūd* Gr (Zb.) to send (a person) — *wok tәm ba astēen* Sgl p 3 '*yak tāra rawån mēkenim*' — Cf Wkh *sәtiy-* V. EVP. s v *āstawul*, Horn s v. *firistādan*

iško Sgl. p. 3 anyone, *hēč kas.* — *iško nes ferīnd* nobody was left behind — Prs *hēč* + *ko*

ˈ*ušk*ә*z* Sk. key, °*uz* Gr lock — Cf Sar. *ačyu*, etc. < Turki?

әšˈpōn Sgl. is, p 2, 3, *išpōn* p. 1, *ešpōn* s, *šuˈpun* Zb, *špәn* Sk, *šәpōn* Gr (Zb), °*un* Zar. iron — Cf Yd *rispen.* — Reg *š* v § 61 V *åˈhan*

ušˈtīn Sgl p 2 haystack (?), *kālån* (= *kāhdān*?), '*kāh mēzana*'. — Cf. Yd *ušˈćeno*, Wkh *iwšdōn.*

(h)pšˈcāk Sgl. is, *әšˈcāk* p 2, 3, s, *әrsˈcāg* p 1, *štok* Gr, Sk, *әxcåk* "Wkh", *štåkᵃk* Sk., Gr girl — Demin of *šәc*, q v.

āˈšīk Sgl p 1, *āšik* p 3, ˈ*āšˈk* Sk., *ošik*

Zar., ˈðxık "Wkh" tear (Gr also "a spring", denied by Sk). — Cf Yd *yašk*.

aɜˈtāð Sgl. is, p. 2 *-št-* p. 3 eighty. — Prs

at- att- Sk to fall. — *atum, at, attum,* ˈ*atuk*

-et encl. pron. 2 sg. — V § 114

åtaˈšek Sgl is, ˌ*åtaˈšak* Sk, *ātıšuk* Gr lightning. — Prs

āvˈbāzī Sgl. is., *aub°* p 2 swimming. — *au° kenen* p 2, *āv°-š keˈnın* is we swim — Prs — (Cf s v. *araz-*)

ðvð Sgl. is, p. 1, *(h)ðvð* p 2, 3, *ðvð* Grammoph, *ðvd* Zb, Ishk, *uvd* Gr, Sk, *(w)ūvd* Zar seven — Cf. Yd *avdo*.

ðvðəððs (*ðvd°*) Sgl. s, p. 1, 2, is, *ðˌıðəˈðos* p 3, Grammoph., *habdāu* Zb. (fr Prs) seventeen

ðvˈzuı Sgl is, *°zū* p 1, 2, *°zūᵉ* p 3, s, *avˈzūk* Ishk, *(h)avˈzuk* Sk, Gr, *āuzak, āuzen* Gr (Zb) heart — *ovˈzūı tākat nəs kəð* p 3 *'dıl-ıš tākat na kard'* — Cf. Wkh. *pᵊzov āuzen*, if correct, reminds of Sogd *p'zn*

avˈzāl Sgl p. 2 headstall, *avˈzål* — Prs *afsār*, cf Abdū *ausōl*, (Zhuk.), Taj. *afzōl* (Semenov) Cf. also Prs. *afzār*.

aˈwī Sk. and, *aˈzī-tə a°* I and thou. [Does *awī* mean 'both'?]

aˈwē obl., *aˈwānd* pl of *ō* that. See § 115

aˈwāle Sgl p 3 throwing — *a° dēm be* I throw — Prs. *hawāla kardan* to transmit, brandish, strike.

āwul-, v *āwīr*.

aıˈıwân Sk. animal. — Ar-Prs.

āwīr- wŏḷ Sgl p 1, 2, *vōḷ* p 3, *āwul- āwuld* Ishk., *avīr: avūd* (*avūld*) Sk., *avır- avul* Gr, *awēr- awāl* Gr., (Zb.) to find, obtain. — *āwīren* Sgl p 1, *čīzī-m wōḷ* p. 2, *vōḷən* p. 3 *'yåftam'*, *āwulum* Ishk. *'mēyåbam'*, *āwuld 'yåftam'*. — Cf. Sogd. *βyr-*, Sar. *varē- vuɡ*, Or *veraı- (avūg)*, Shgh *vūd*, Yazgh *vīr- vig'*, etc. — Contaminated in Sgl with **ā-vīr-* to bring (cf. Yd —Mj *āvər-*, Sogd. "*βyr*), cf Skr *bhar-* to obtain But why *wᵊ*

āwšp Sgl. is, *wəšp* "Wkh" ploughshaft — Cf. Yd *åˈıwusp*.

aıveˈzān Sgl p 3 hanging. — *a° bə kenen*. — Prs

ıxð, v. *yəxðaı*

axˈmaq Sk stupid. — Ar-Prs

āxor Sgl is, *āxurče* p. 2 manger, *āxarčå* Sk. barn. — Prs

ōxer Sk end. — Ar-Prs.

axse Sgl p 3, *aqſxˈsa* Sk. sneezing. — *a° dēðəm*. — Prs.

axˈta Sk bull. — Also Shgh, etc, cf Prs *āxta* castrated. *axtxāˈna*.

axtəð Sgl. p 3, *atōyd* Gr he entered, *atıy- atuyd* Zar. to enter. — *axtəð mə kaˈfas, mə krštı* he entered the cage, the boat — Cf Sogd *tys- tyt*, V. Yd —Mj *luyay-*.

axtxāˈna Sk. stable. — Prs. V Yd *axtaxâna*

aˈyå Sk shame. — Ar Prs.

(h)ayās Sk cold (noun)

az Sgl p. 1, Gr., *az(ə)* Sgl p 2, *azi* Ishk. 'I' — *aze-ı təfak xēsta xwārem* p. 2 I and thou eat bread, *azı tə madak arı kenon* Ishk. — V. Gramm § 110

ıˈzå Sk Ar.-Prs.

aˈzōr Sk, *azār* Gr (Zeb) 1000 — Prs

ǰžǐm- ǒɣǒð Sgl p 1, 2, 3, s, *īžum- åɣad* Ishk, *īžəm- ˈīžəmd-* Sk, *ıžum-* Gr to bring (a thing) — *ıžımen, azəm ōɣoð* p. 1; *ıžīm* imper. 2 sg, *īžımum* p 2, *īžımum bē, ōɣoðo-mō, va zəˈmanok*

ˈoɣoδan p. 3 'āwurdand', *wuš ižəm* 'kāh biār', *ižumum, wōk čiz åyadum* Ishk, ˈižəməm, ˈižum! ˈižəmdəm Sk. — Cf. Yazgh. *ajam-* to send (acc. to Gauthiot, JA, 1916, 255 < *ā-jāmaya-*), Sogd. "*γt* to bring (Reichelt, Sogd. Texts II 73), cf also Wkh *wūzem-* to bring Mir Manich II, 54 *z'm-* 'schicken, fuhren' (but note the *z*), and possibly Sak *ājum-* to lead, bring

B

ba, bə, Gr. (Zb.) *bi* a particle denoting the future, etc. — V Gramm. § 135.

bā v. *bāz*

be Sgl s, etc., *bo* Ishk, *bā, bē* to, for (postpos). — V. § 106

bōi Sk rich — Turki

būi Sgl p 2 smell, Sk. good smell — *būi dehōi* p. 2 'būi mēzanad', *būi kən-* Sk. to smell. — Prs.

bīˈbī Sgl p. 1, Sk, Gr. grandmother, father's sister. — Prs

bōbō Sgl. p 1, Gr, *bâb* Sgl. s, *būˈbū* Sk, *bāva* Sgl (paternal grandfather) — Afgh. Prs *bâbâ*, etc.

babr Sk lion — Prs.

bəˈčī Sk. paternal uncle. — Cf Wkh. *bəč* V. *amək, vuc*

bčâk Sk. he-goat. — Cf. *Notes on Shgh bučâk.*

bēčōˈra Sk poor — Prs.

bad Sk bad. — Prs.

bād Sgl p 2, 3 Sk after(wards). — *bād pādšā oɣoδ, bād cə wōδ xōt* after wards he rose from there. — Prs

ˌbāaˈdab Sk. polite — Ar.-Prs

ˌbēaˈdab Sk. impolite. Ar.-Prs

bād(ī) Sgl p 3, *bâd* Ishk. wind. — *wok bādī paiδā šəδ = šamāl paidā šid.* — Prs

buiˈdōq Sk. bachelor — *az-um b°* I am a b°

baˈdan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs

bēdār Sgl. p 2, 3, *bēˈdōr* Ishk awake — *b°-em šīδ ce misūk* p 2 I awoke from sleep, *bēdār šān* p. 3, *azī-m bēˈdōr* Ishk — Prs

ˈ*bəδəwōn- bədəˈwōnd-* Sk. to gallop. — Prs.

bədˈxåna Sgl p 3 temple (in tale). — Prs

bēδ Sgl is, p. 3, s, *bēd* Zar willow. — Prs V *wēd.*

baˈδak Sgl p 2 dividing, *baxš* (?). — *woˈkī woˈkī zaˈmīn kullˈšōn b° kenen* they all divide the fields among themselves, one to each — < **baɣδak*?

bāˈδām Sgl. p. 2 almond — Prs.

ˈ*befâi-* Sk. to please — Impersonal construction ˈ*mumba na buˈfōrui* I don't like it, *īmbâ* ˈ*bēfârui az məz yažm* he wants me to speak. — Cf. Prs *fārīdan.*

ˌ*bēˈguˈnâ* Sk innocent. — Prs

buˈgāy-um bugāid-um, bugāyuk Sk to copulate — Prs.

bâɣ Sk garden. — Prs

bōˈɣē Sk. male cousin.

ˌ*bēˈɣaib* Sk. innocent. — Ar.-Prs

bayal Ishk., *bayalˈvīš* Zar armpit. — Prs. Cf *kašˈviš*

bēɣair Sgl p 3 except (in tale) — *b° i mak kōci digar Xədā nə yaižef* don't call anybody else God except me. — Ar. Prs

boˈɣas (*ba°*) Sgl p 2 bellowing, bleating, *baɣ-* Zar. to bellow — *čāiˈvā, vəz b° keˈnōi.* — Cf Yd. *bayaz*, Shgh. *wayˑ*. Reg *-as* v Parachi Voc s v. *bâˈnas* bleating

ˈbəyz *ken-* Sk. to hate Ar-Prs *bayz*

boh Sgl p 2, *bah* Gr. (Zb) a kiss — *boh be kenen* — Cf Yd. *boh-*

bōˈǰā Sk father's sister's husband — Cf. Mj *bâǰa.*

bok Sgl. s, *box* p 3 vomiting. — *box-om dēδ* — Cf Turki (Hjuler) *bok, box* dirt?

bāqˌ, bʰāqˌ Sk wise — Ar-Prs.

baˈkəl Zb. calf — V *bakɛɳˈḍī*

bakɛɳˈdī Sgl is male calf, 1—2 years old, p 2, 3 female(?) calf, one year old. — Yd. *bakɪɳˈda.*

baˈkōr Sk necessary. — ˈ*mumba b°* I need — Prs.

ˌ*bāqʷɯˈwat* Sk strong — Ar.-Prs

ˈ*balē* Sk, Gr (Zb) yes — Prs.

bāl Sgl is., p. 1, Sk. wing — Prs.

bēl Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk, Sk. spade. — Prs

bālˈɣē Sgl p 2, *bâqɪˈlå* Sk beans, *bâkulâ* (Faba sativa, or Vicia faba, cf Vavilov, Agric Afgh 334)

balˈɣām Sgl p 3 mucus from the mouth — Ar-Prs

balɔˈkē Sgl p 1, *bâleˈqā* Sk hammer — Prs, cf. Yd *balᵊˈko*

brˈland Sgl p 2, 3, *biˈlan* p 1, *bland* Sk. high — Prs

beˈlaur Sgl. is rock-crystal — Prs V *kūtī*

belaɪˈzān- Sgl p 2 to make tremble — *mum-bē belaɪˈzānu, belarzānu-š* — Prs Cf § 129

bəˈlɪs Sgl is, *beˈlɪs* p 2 span from thumb to forefinger, *beˈlīs* Zar id, to little finger — Afgh Prs *bilist* V *čāɪaŋgašt, pēx, wuˈδīt, waˈǰīb*

belɪšˈmān- *belɪšˈmānd* Sgl p 2, 3 to make to slip — *belišmānu-š* '*mēlišmāna-iš*', *mum bē belišmānu* it makes me slip — Prs. **lišmāndan*, cf. *lišn, laš(i)n* slippery.

25 — Kulturforskning

beˈlav- beˈlavəδ- Sgl. s, p 2, *bəˈlav- bəlavd* Ishk, Sk to read, Sk. also to sing. — *kɪˈtāv beˈlaven, kɪˈtāv-əm beˈlavəδ* p 2, *bəˈlav* Ishk. '*buxān*' — Cf Shgh *lūv-*, etc., Prs. *labīdan* to brag

baləˈwā(n) p 3 fighting. — *baləˈuān, baluwā šīδōk* '*ǰaŋg šuda ast*'. — Prs *baluā* disturbance.

bəlɔxč-, v *laxč-.*

bēˈmār Sgl p 2, ˈ*bēˌmår* Sk. ill, unwell — Prs

ˌ*bēmåˈɾī* Sk. illness

baˈna Sk. body (read *taˈnaᵍ*)

bānd Sgl. p. 1 [1]) shoe-string, [2]) dyke. — Prs.

bānd r-ˈdest Sgl is., p. 1, Zb, *band-i-dōst* p 3, °*dust* Sk. wrist — Prs (with partial adaptation to the dialect).

ˈ*bāndɪk* Sgl. p 1 elbow, *bandɪk* Sk. finger-nail (corr., °joint?). — *Prs

band-r-pā Sgl p. 1, 3, ankle joint. — Prs.

bandar Sgl p. 2 custom-house, *paɪɲa* — Prs. harbour

boŋ(g) Sgl p. 2, 3 crowing — *xuˈrūs boŋ(gə) kənō(i)* the cock crows. — Prs.

bar Sgl p 2, 3 breast, Gr. (Zb) embrace — *mə pādšā bar dehēδ* (the javelin) hit the king in the breast — Prs.

baˈār Sgl is, p 1, 2, *boˈōr* Zb, *baˈhår* Ishk, *b(å)år* Sk spring. — *kə bārə šuwō* p 2 when spring came. — Prs.

bōɪ Sgl p 1 grey, *būr* Sk greyish white — Prs (Bal *gōraɣ* grey, Kurd *guer* (Soane) brown, *geur*, etc brown, grey (J. J) would seem to point to original w-, not to **barwa-* (Barthol. Miran. Mund. VI, 5))

bōɪ- Ishk to rain. — *faɪ bu bōrū* it rains much. — Prs V *nav-.*

barf Zb snow. — Prs. — V. *warf*

barg Sgl is, p 1, 3, Zb, Sk, Gr a leaf — Prs

barq Sk lightning — Prs.

ˈbŭrᵊk Sk narrow, thin — Prs

bāˈrān Sgl s, *bdˈrån* Ishk., Sk rain — Prs. — V *noˈvōk*

bəˈrɛnǰ Sgl is, °*inǰ* p 2, 3, Ishk, Sk, *brinš* p 1 ricc — *beˈrīnǰə keˈnān* p 2 they cook rice — Prs

biˈrinǰ Sk brass Prs

brēšum, v *arˈiēšum*

bəˈrūt Sgl p 1, 3, *brūt* Zb, *buˈrūt* Ishk., *bᵘrut* Sk moustache — Prs

bəˈrɛž Sgl is, °*ež* p 1, s, Zb, °*īž* p 3, °*ūǰ* Ishk, *bruǰ* Sk, *bəˈrež* "Wkh" birch — Cf. Or *berŭǰ*, etc from IA Cf Yd *zeˈvirɣo*, etc

bas Sgl p 2 enough, *bas is-um* (*bas ōɣaduni*) Sk to be able. — Prs

bīst, v *wīšt*.

bīstəˈyak Sk. 21 — Prs.

bāšo Sgl p 2 — In *miž be pūl dē, bāšo* give me money, and then go away (*'bā bura'* = *baˈd burau?*), *tə pūl dē, bāša* (*'bād bəra'*) — Prob. from *baˈd* + *šo*

bāˈšē Sgl is, p. 1, *bå̄ˈša* Ishk sparrow-hawk — Prs

bəš verbal particle — V Gramm § 135

biš Sgl p 3 under — *cə kafas biš 'az tā i kafas'*. — Cf. s v *yālviš*

bašˈkač Sgl p 3 children, *baškāč* (in tale) — Prs. Cf *bača-kačaho* family (Zar., Oč razg yaz samarkandsk ebreev, no. 530).

bəˈšān- SgL p 2, *biˈšōn-* Ishk to make to sit down — *az bə tfak bəšā(n?)in* Sgl is, *təfak bəšānen* p 2, *azi fak madak biˈšōnum* Ishk — Prs

beˈišt Sk. heaven — Prs.

bat Sgl p 2 sweets given at a feast — Cf Or *bāt* a kind of porridge, ritual food — Hind *bhāt?*

bət Sgl p 3 idol — *bətā fəˈrēd kuδ pə tovor* he crushed the idols with his axe — Prs

baiˈtal Sgl. is, p 1, °*alča* p 3 mare — Prs V *mådiˈyån*

bēˈlāk Sgl p 2 sheep skin coat, posteen

biaˈrān Sgl p 2 outside, — *šā b°* *'berūn mēran'*, *šīδum b°* *'raftam berūn'* — Prs

ˈlēua Sgl is, p 1, *bēˈlwă* Sk widow — Prs

ˌbå̄ˈwar Sk hopeful — Prs

baˈxīl Sk a miser — Prs

baxš Sgl p 2, 3 dividing, division, portion. — *baxš(e) kenen* I divide, distribute, *cəˈfūr zaˈmīn-ō, cəˈfūr zōt-ō mərn-ēn, va cəˈfūr baxš kenen* p 2 — Prs

bāz Sgl p 1 falcon — Prs.

bāz Sgl p 2 then — Prs

bå̄zē Sk play — Prs

bå̄zū Zb the arm above the elbow, *bāzŭ* Sk, Gr elbow — Prs V *astamāyˈzək*

bəz Zb goat. — Prs V *vəz*

bāˈzār Sgl p 2 bazar — *ce wōδ itīn bāzār* from there they arrived at the bazar — Prs

bāzārˈgān Sgl p 3, Gr (Zb) merchant — Prs

C

cĕ what? Cf § 119

cə Sgl. s, p 1, 2, Ishk, *ca* Gr from — *ce mēz viš* p 2 (from) under the table, *čārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* a cow is bigger than a goat, *Caŋgˈlēš əm ōɣoδ* (= *cə S°*) p 2 I come from Sanglech, *azī cə mīnduk xəˈtuk* Ishk (*cə misūk*) p 2

I rose from sleep — < Av *hača*, Cf. Yd *že* V § 107

cē-ba Sgl. p 2 why? — *tə δō zɪ cē-ba gaxtog* why did you do thus? (*čɪnå-ntaɪ kardī?*), *tə δō ma zɪ cē va gaxtog* '*čɪ ā hamī kārī kardɪ?*' — Prs — Cf *čuva* = *čība* 'why' in the dial of the Samarkand Jews

cecɪ, *cɪcə* what? — V. § 119

ˈ*cācuī* Sgl is, ˈ*cācū* p 1, *cāˈcūɪ-s* a kind of hawk or falcon, *čārγa*

cəˈfūr Sgl p, s, is Zb, Sk, Zar, *cᵃfūr* Gr (also *cᵃˈfūl* Sgl is.), but *čōɪ* Ishk four. — *cəfūr zōt-ō nɪən-ēn* I have four sons — Cf Yd. *čšīr*

cām Sgl p 1, 2, 3, s, *cāᵃm* is., *com* Zb, *cōm* Ishk, Zar, *cåm* Sk, Gr eye — Cf Yd *čam*, "Wkh" *čōm*

caˈmōk Sgl p 3 winking — Cf *cām*

cəˈmənd Sgl p 2, *cumand* Gr how many — *cº āδam ōstō? cº tan-ān ma təməx xān* how many people are there in your house? — Cf § 119

cām mərdˈkīg Sgl. p 1 the iris of the eye — Cf "Wkh." *mərdɪk* pupil of the eye, Gr *murdɪk* a small ring, Yd s v *mədɪaye*

cəˈnā Sgl p 2, 3 how — *cəˈnā-ɪ oγoδ* p 2 '*čɪtuɪ āmadɪ*', *ceˈnā 'ma harɪ ken?* how do you do this work? *cena gāxɛn* p 3 how shall we do?

cə-pšūɪ Sgl p 2 above. — *kɪˈtāv cə pšūɪ ū* — V. *cə*, *pšūr*

caɪx, v *čarx*

Č

čūb Ishk wood, firewood — Prs V *durk*

čaˈbrū Ishk. fat. — Prs V *ɯōst*

čɪˈčī Sgl is, p, *čuˈčī* Ishk, *čᵘˈčɪ* Sk, *čīčɪ* Gr female breast, *čuˈčī* "Wkh" udder — Prs *čučū*

čūˈčɪk Sk chicken — Prs.

čᵘˈdan Sk, *čudan* Gr cooking-pot — Cf Oss *cuaɪnag* kettle, Russ *čugun* cast-iron kettle, v BSOS, VIII, 665

čaγˈman Sgl p 1 cloak — Turkɪ

čuk- Sgl p 2, Zar to beat, *čək- čəkɪ-* Sk to thresh, to knock in (a nail) — *čukō-š* '*mēčakad-ɪš*' Sgl. p 2 — Cf. Wkh. *čuk-* to beat, pound, Yazgh. *čōk* to beat, Bad Prs *čukīdan* to hammer.

čuˈkār Sgl is. a kind of dye made from resin.

čaqˈwɣ Sk deep — Turk *čukuɪ* (cf Par. *čukuɪī* a well)

čal Sk soaking wet

čɛl, Sgl is., *čɪl* p. 2, s, *čel* p. 3 forty — Prs

čɪˈlē Sgl p 1 the coldest part of winter. — Prs. *čɪla* forty days of winter during which the weather is most severe, cf Psht *cɪla*, Bal *čhɪlav*, Kurd. *čɪlān*, etc

čūl Sgl is, p 2, 3 penis — Cf Yd *čula*,

čeˈlɪk Ishk, *čɪlˈla* Sk, *čɪlɪak* Gr. (Zb.) finger-ring — Hi. *challá*, Psht *čala* ear-ring?

čɪˈlɪm Sgl p 2, Sk water-pipe. — ˈ*čɪlɪm* ˈ*xašɪm* Sk I smoke. — Prs

čōl Zar multicoloured — Cf Mj s v *kaš*

čūˈmōl Sgl p 1, 3 basket for carrying on the back. — Cf Shgh *cemūd*, Or *camūg*, Sar "*tsamúgh*" < **čamγta*

čen- čɪδ- Sgl p 2, 3 to pick. — *čenen*, *čɪδum* — Prs ?

čand Sgl p. 2, Gr some — *čand ɪōz pasī* — Prs

čɪˈnār Sgl. is, p 1, 3, *čeˈnāɪ* Gr. oriental plane — Prs.

čuŋˈgāl Sgl p 2 claw — Prs

čaŋˈgīlıŋg Sgl ıs, *čaŋgıˈļıŋg* p 1, *čaŋgeˈrıŋg* p 3 hamstring — Prs **čang-i ling*.

čap Sgl ıs, p 2, Sk left (hand), *čab ling* Sk the left foot — Prs

čapa Sgl p 3 overturning. — *va kištī č° kəδ* overturned the boat, *mo ǰaŋgal č° šīδ* was thrown ashore in a forest — Cf Prs *čapīdan*, Psht *čapa kawul* to turn over

čaˈpān Sk. cotton cloak — Turk

čəˈpān Sgl p 2, *ču°* 3, *čō°* Gr shepherd — Prs Cf Mj. *čuˈpân*

čˈpōšt Sk backwards, behind. — Assim from **cpōšt*? Cf Yd. *čpāč*

čaˈrā ken- Sgl. p 3 to graze — Prs

čōr, v. *cəfūr*

ˌčōˈrō, v *čārˈvā*

ˈčārda Sgl ıs, p 2, s, °ˈ*da* p 3, ˈ*čārde* Grammophone, *čārdāu* Zb fourteen — Prs

čarfandeˈgī Sgl. p 3 sprinkling — *va vēk č° kenen* — *Prs ?

čıˈrāy Sgl p 1, Gr, *čıˈrōy* Ishk, Zar, *čˈråy* Sk. candle, light — Prs

čıråyˈdån Sk lantern

čıryaˈzek Sgl p 1, *čeryaˈzək* p 3 a spark — Cf Mj, Khow *cəˈrox*, Or *cerıˈxak* < **cırax-zek*, cf Prs demin suff *-za*?

čārˈmāys Sgl ıs, p 1, 3, s, *čårˈmayz* Sk walnut(-tree) — Prs.

čaˈrān- čaˈrāst p 2, Gr to graze, to herd cattle — Prs. *čarāndan*

ˌčåˈrån Sk animal.

čārangešt Sgl p 1, *čāraŋˈgušt* s span, from thumb to fore-finger — *Prs — V *bəˈlıs, pēx*

čārˈvā Sgl p *čårå* Zb, *čōˈrō* Sk, *čāra* Gr, *čārpa* Gr. (Zb) horned cattle, flocks — *č° cə vəz žəšt-ō* p 2 — Prs *čārwā* quadruped

čarx Sgl ıs, p 2, *čārx* p 1, *carx* p 3, Ishk spinning wheel — Genuine, but with *č-* from Prs ?

čārxaız Sk galloping — Prs **čahārxēz*?

čos Sgl p. 3 a fart — *čos δe 'guzīdan'* — Prs *čus*, Kandulâî *tıs*

ˈ*čš bā* Sk, *čız-ba* Gr (Zb) why? — Cf Prs *čīz*

čīšˈmē Sgl p 1, *čəšˈmē* p 3, *č(u)šma* Sk, *čašmaˈvēk* Ishk a spring — Prs

čāšt Sgl ıs, p 1, 2 noon. — Prs

čıš Sgl ıs, p 1, 3, *čıš* Zar. urine — Cf Prs *šāš*?

čut Ishk kid, *čūd* Zar. he goat. — Cf Weıshikwar *čūt*?

čvt Sgl ıs, *čvt* p 1, 2, *čut* Ishk, *čut* Gr (Zb) small — *dıgaˈrī cə wo čuṭ-an 'dıgar az ū maıda astın'*, *čvt zōt-ī* p 2 thou art a small child, ˈ*čət kənum* Sk I break to pieces, I tear in two — Acc to Gr. from IA Cf Burush *ǰut* V *rızyāk*

čōv Sgl p. 2, *čōˈvāk* p 3 little, small

čuˈwēl Sgl ıs, p 2, 3, s, *čūīẽļ* p. 1, *čuˈwēn* Zb, *čwēnd* Sk, *čuwēnd* Zar, *cwēnd* Gr apricot — Cf Wkh *čuˈwān, čuwīn* Rhyming with, and prob influenced by, *mẽļ, mēnd* apple Cf. Yd ˈ*čīre*??

čarˈmax Sgl. ıs, *čakˈmax* p 2, *čaxmaxˈsaŋg* p 3 flint(-lock) — Prs — Turk

čīz Ishk, Sk, Gr what? — *tə mum bo čīz γēžī*? Ishk what dost thou say to me? *īn nīm čīz*? *čīz nīm īn å* Sk. what is his name? ˈ*čız tō t ˈnıst ˌōyad* Sk why didst thou not come? *čīz-bā ke* Sk. since — Prs, cf. Wkh., Shgh, Gr (Zb) *cīz*

čīzī Sgl ıs, p 2 a thıng, somethıng — *čīzī-m nūšəδ* I drank somethıng, *ɯok čīzı be nūšen*, *mənе ɯok čīzī a'pēδ* p 2 I lost a thıng (*yak čīzī*), *har qısm-ı čīzıā ı xūb* all sorts of good thıngs — Prs

D

da, *de* Sgl p 2, 3 a particle denotıng exıstence — *āhūīn ɯok šāx da vəδ* p 3 the stag had one horn, *tāke da fə'rīnd* p 3 he remaıned alone Cf IIFL, I, Par Gramm p 76, Benvenıste Gramm Sogd II, §§ 82, 133, etc — Cf. *dak*

-dō, *-δō* thou art — V. § 121

dōu Sgl ıs, *dōu* p 2, *dou* p 3, *dāu* p 1, *dou* s, *dōu* Ishk, *dū* Zb, *dəu* Sk, *dau*, *dō* Gr, *du* Zar two — *də zōt*, *də rō'pē*, *wog dō rōı mīı* some two or three days Sgl, *dəw-yaž* Sk repeat — From **duɯāu²* Cf Or *δau*, etc

dē'cāk Sgl. p 1, *dec* Sk, Gr, *δēc* Zar goatskın used for swımmıng, *sanōč* — Cf Wkh *δåck*, Yd *laxčīo*

dēd Sk, ın *dēd šəɯəm* I box, fıght — Cf Shgh *δēd* war, or, more probably, Sgl. *deh-* (v below)

dēδ- Sgl p 2, *dēd-* *detī-* Sk to entei, go ın — *dē(δə)m* I entered — Cf Shgh *δēδ*, Or *ındīδ-*, Sar *dıδ-* *deıd*, Yd. *tī-* < **atı-ı-*, wıth *δ* from 3 sg (v s v *īδ*)? Cf Sogd. *tys-* (Benv Gramm. Sogd II, 61), Yaghn *tīs-tīst*, Yazgh *dıs-* *daɣd*, and Yd *tī-*

dīδ Sgl, Zb, *dūd* Ishk., *dīd* Sk, *dıd* Zar., *dīt* Gr smoke — Cf Yd. *lūı* (Ishk from Prs.)

'dīδūs Sgl. p, *°us* s, *'dīdus* ıs, *'dɯōzdāu* Zb, *dɯāzda* Ishk twelve — *dī-* < **dū-* < *duɯa-²*

dıg'dān Sgl ıs, p. 1, Gr, *dıg'dōn* Ishk, *dīkdōn* Zar fireplace, hearth, *d'k'dån* Sk kettle(?) — Prs

dıga Sgl p 2 now, then. — *čand rōz pasī dıga xē māl gōḷ kuδ* — Prs.

'dıgar Sgl p 3 other — Prs

dıga'ıī Sgl. p 2 still, more — *d° cəɯo čut-ān* you are still smaller than he

dah, v. *dos*

deh- *dēδ* Sgl p (p 3 also *dehēδ*), *dē-dēδ* s, *dē-* *dēd* Ishk., Sk, *deh-* *dēd* Gr (Zb), *dē-* *ded-* Zar to beat — *tfak de'hēn*, *tu a'mak dē*, *azəm a-tfak dēδ* p 1, *dehōı 'mēzanad'*, *warfə dəhō* snow falls, *vēkı dıān* they ırrigate, *tēym dān* they sow, *dāndə dehēn* I bite, *axše dēδəm* I yawned, *dehēδ 'zad'*, *gab dehef* speak (*gap bezanī*) p 3, *dēδəm Gazkəstān* p. 2 we reached ("struck"?) G (*zadım*), *dēum*, *azı wan dēdum*, *mak dēd 'mara zad'* Ishk., *dēm*, ımper. *dē*, *dēdum*, *dēduk*, *dēyuk*, *az fak dēm* I beat thee Sk — Cf Yd. *dah-*, Shgh. *de-*, etc

,dākuša Sk felt-pad placed under the saddle — Sk compares Gr *'dakoša* stırrup

dak Sgl p 2, 3 emphatic particle. — *xɯārən-dak* I eat, *xɯōı o-dak* he eats, *nēr-əm kuδ v āı ı δak*, *nēr-əm kōkō va hārı-δak* to-day I dıd (have done) the work (*ımrūz hamū kāı a kardam*), *ma mən xoδm-dak gab dehef* explaın my dream, *īm-ba dak wok mıeḷ dūδū veδom* I had gıven hım an apple, *ce har xōrı-dak 'az har xar'*, *kull-šōn-dak* they all, *am xān-dag kull mōnın-dag-ē* Cf §§ 114, 117.

dəqᵊˈdəq Sk. trotting — Cf Shgh *doqdoq*, and Prs *luk luk raftan*.

duqᵘˈlǎč Sk gallop — Cf Prs *qulāč* prancing of a horse.

dēkåˈnī Sk field — Prs

ˈ*dɛla* Sgl is. weasel. — Pis.

daiˈlē Sgl p 2 porridge made of barley (said to be a Farsi word) — Cf Prs *dīla* rye? V. *paˈᶻār*.

doldoˈok Sgl is., *dŏɣḍoˈɣok* p 1, 3, *ḍoṇdoˈok* s thunder — Onomatopoetic word, cf Psht *dūṇdakār*, Par *bumbuˈṛū*, etc

dāˈllz Sgl is, p 2 veranda

dam Gr (Zb.) back (of an animal) — Cf Shgh *dam* upper part of the back, Or *dǎm* spine, etc., Par *damāi* behind Shgh *d-* points to borrowing

dəmb Sgl p 1, *dəmb* p 3, *dumb* Zb, Ishk, *dɣib* Sk, *dum* Zar tail — Genuine, or from Prs. *dum(b)*. Cf Yd *ləm*

dəmb- Sgl p 3 to card wool. — *pāme dəmben* — Cf Yd *lıb-*

ˈ*dōmōd* Ishk. son-in-law, ˌ*dōˈmōd* Sk bridegroom, ˌ*dūˈmōd* sister's husband, son in law — Prs V *zəˈmūd*

damˈfāžek Sgl p 2, s, °*ažᵊk* p 3 yawn — *d*° *xašem* I yawn — Prs. *dam* breath + *fāž* yawning, cf Par *fâza*.

dɪˈmåɣ Zb nostrils — Ar-Prs V. *fᵊsək-pǫaˈčē*.

ˈ*dāman* Sgl p 1, 2 hem of a garment — Prs

dānā Sgl is, ˌ*dāʰˈnā* Sk a horse's bit. — Prs V. *lažām*

dåˈnå Sk wise — Prs

dīn Ishk. day (?) — Doubtful word, unknown from other sources.

dīn Sk. religion — Ar-Prs

dānd Sgl. is., *dānd* p 3, *dān* p 1, *dānt* s, *dōn(t)* Zb, Ishk, *dånd* Sk., *dånd(ak)* Gr. tooth — *nasəm be pə dānd* Sgl. p. 2 I bite it, *naˈsōk pa dānt* is, *dāndə dehēn* p 3, *dōnt kenem* Ishk I bite — Cf Yd *lad*.

dunda Sgl p 3 so much, *amika* (= *hamīn qadr*) — *dunδa veδ* thus it happened — Cf Gr (Zb) *zo dund*, Sar. *dund* < **tā vant-*?

dūnik Sgl p 2 grain — *dūnik xoɪo* '*dāna mēxura*' — Cf Prs *dāna*.

deˈnula Sgl p 1 hoopoe, *huthut*

dān-ˈpəθf Sgl p 2 gums

donˈyå Sk world — Ar.-Prs.

daˈɪ̄ɛ̄ Sgl. is, *daˈrē* p 1, *darˈra* Sk. valley — Prs But Gr. *dīɪ* 'ravine' may be genuine

dåˈrū Sk gunpowder — Prs.

dēr Sgl is, p 1, 2, s, Ishk, Sk, Gr, *dᵊēr* p. 3, 'Wkh" *dēra* belly — *wužinǰak zəmanok oyod mē dērī* the woman became pregnant — Prob < **udarya-* (v KZ, 61, 32), cf Yaghn *dara*

dēr-. *dērd* Sk to have — *dīrəm* — Av. *dāraya-*, Par. *dēr-*, cf Yd *lār*

dīr Sgl. p distant, far — *dīr watan ba štδ*, *aδa āδam dīɪ ūɪ*, *ama āδam kaˈɪ̄b-ū* p 1 that man is far away, this man is near — Cf Yd *lūɪo*.

dŭr, *dɾ* ("with Swedish *u*") Sk penis

dūr Sgl is, p. 1, 3, Ishk sickle — Cf "Wkh" *dār*, Yd s v *lᵊruɣus*

dard, *daɾ(d)* Sk. pain — ˈ*mənō* ˈ*dard-kunu* it hurts me — Prs

darˈgāv Sgl p. 1, *darˈgō* Zb small valley, *darˈgåb* Sk brook — Prs.

dᵘrūɣ Sk a lie — Prs.

duɪ ðɣˈgū Sgl p 2, *dᵘrūɣˈgū* Sk a liar — *tə d*° *δō* Sgl. p 2 — Prs.

durk Sgl. p 1, 2, *dərk* Zb, Ishk, Sk stick, wood — *va durk toˈvōr maida kenen* p 2 I cut the wood into pieces with an axe, *xūb rōst durk-ū* it is

a quite straight stick. — **dāɪuka-*, or **daɪuka-* (v § 79), cf Shgh. *δōrg*, Psht. *largaɪ*

dəˈɪam Sgl p 1, Zb pinetree.

daˈrūn Sgl p 2, Gr inside — *tə ma xān d°* *do* thou art in the house. — Prs

dəɪˈnāk Sgl is. arrow(?), p 2 bow-string. — Cf Oim *drūŋg* (v Suppl Notes s v) bow Yd *drūn* is borr from Khow — V *zē*, *xasˈtīrek*.

dəˈɪust Sgl. p. 2 straight — Prs

dəˈɪəšt Sgl p 2, is rough — Prs.

drāw-, v *deray-*.

darˈwāza Sgl p 3 door, gate — *čel d°* *vəδ*, *mə d°* *nīδef* sit down at the gate. — Prs

dªraxt Sgl is, *draxt* p 1, *daˈraxt* Sk a tree — Prs

deˈɪay-, *deˈɪē-*. *dəˈrāδ* Sgl p 2, 3, *deˈray-* Ishk, *dɪāw-* *drāwd* Sk. to reap — *derayen*, *derāδəm* p 2, *yundum* *derayem* Ishk — Poss from Prs. Cf Yd *lərɪ-*

daɪˈyāɪ Sgl is., s, *darˈyā(o)* p river, *dªr-yå* Sk Amu Darya — *daryāo yəx o kuōk* p 2 the river has frozen (*yax kardast*) — Prs.

dərˈyōk Sgl p 2 reaping, harvest — *d°* *ɪsū* — V *deray-*

daˈråz Sk long — Pis.

dos Sgl is., p. 2, 3, s, *dōs* p 1, Gr (Zb), *dāu* Zb, *dah* Sk, Gr ten — Cf Yd *los* (*dāu*, *dah* < Prs)

ˈ*dəsad* Sk 200 — Prs

dəˈsīn Sgl is., p 2 wild oats — Sk *ɪ ōš-δovˈsuk* Cf Yd. *leso*

dōst Sgl. is, p 1, 3, *dūst* Ishk, *du/ost* Sk arm below the elbow, hand — *xē dǭst zeˈnēyen* p 1 I wash my hands — Cf. Yd *last*

dūst Sgl p 2, *dust* Sk a friend — *dūst dērum* Sk I love. — Prs

dasˈtak Sgl p. 1, 3, Ishk a rafter, ceiling-board — Prs, Bad, cf Par, Orm *desˈtak*

dēš *dəyδ* Sgl p 2, 3, s, *dēš-* *dēšt* Zar. to milk — *va uyū dēšəm*, *va uyū-m* *dəyδəm* p 2. — **dauxšya-* **duxta-*, cf EVP, s v *lwašəl* — Yd (v s v *lūž*), Wkh, Sgl., etc go back to **dauč-*.

dəš Sgl. p 2 late — *dəš oˈyoδ* — Cf Wkh *δoš* (Sh)

dušˈman Sgl p 3, Sk enemy — *tə baɪ* *d°* *paɪdā šuō* thou hast got an enemy. — Pis

dašt Sgl is, p 2 open, *relatively* flat ground at the foot of the hills — Prs

dəvā, °*və* Sgl p 2 after that, *pas-ɪ amū*. — *dəˈvā nes lā-kuδ* ‘*bāz ū na månd*’, *dəvə šδɪōk* (q v) *šūān*

dəˈvīn- *dəˈvīnd* Sgl. p 2, 3, s., *duˈvīn* Zar. to winnow — *dəvīnuk* p 2 winnowing. — Cf. Yd *ləbān-*

dēˈvǒˈnē Sk mad = *lēw*. — Prs

deˈwāl Sgl. is, p 1, °*ōl* Ishk., *dēˈwål* Sk wall. — Prs

ˈ*dəwišt* Sgl p 3 twenty-two

dəxtanˈdār Sgl p. 1 husband's sister (?) —Prob a mistake, cf Prs *duxtaɪ andar* step-daughter

ˈ*dāya* Sgl p 3, ˌ*dōˈya* Sk nurse — Prs

day *dūδ* Sgl. p 1, 2, s, *day-* *dūd* Ishk, Gr, *dey-* *dūd* Sk to give. — Pres 1 sg *dayen*, *tu mum bē wok rōpeē dē* p 1 give me a rupee, *dayem be*, *ɪm be wok rōpē dēyen* (1 pl.), *dīān* (3 pl), *dūδəm*, *az əm dūδ*, *dūδīn*, *dūδū veδəm* (plup) p 2, *azɪ tu bo dayum*, *dūdum* Ishk, ˈ*deyum*, *deɪ*,

ˈ*dūdum*, ˈ*dūduk*, ˈ*deyuk* Sk — **daya-* (cf Tedesco, MO, 1921, p 224), but cf. Yd —Mj *dal-*

dəzd Sgl p 2, Sk thief — Prs. — Gr *dužd*, if correct, might be a genuine form.

dūˈzax Sk. hell. — Prs

F

faɪ Sgl p 2, Ishk, Gr (Zb), Sk much, many, very, still more — *faɪ vəz-əm wēnd* I saw many goats, *faɪ wuδuɣδ o* there are many daughters, *təmux fay ān* p. 2, *faɪ muluk* many men, *faɪ ferīnd* very tired, *faɪ bu bōrū* '*bisyār mēbārad*' Ishk., *faɪ lip* Sk. very much. — **fra-aya-*, cf Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd II, p 162 *fyˈtr*, etc ?

fī Sgl p 1, 3, *faɪ* Ishk, Zar, *feɪ* Gr shovel, wooden spade. — "Wkh" *fī*, cf. Yd *fīa*

fōc Sgl p, s., Gr (Zb), *fōᵊc* Sgl. ɪs, *fuc* Zb, *foc* Sk. mouth — Cf. Yd *fəsko*

faɯǰɪ Sgl p 3 soldier — Ar.-Prs V. *faužˇ*

fak Ishk. thee. V. *tu* — Gr *fak* [1]) self, [2]) your honour is due to some misunderstanding of *fak* 'thee'. Cf § 111

fiˈūk Sgl. ɪs, p., s. shoulder-blade — Cf Yd.—Mj. *fīa*, Shgh *fyak*, etc

fekr Sk. thought — *fikr kən* consider — Ar.-Prs

fūˈlād Sgl. ɪs, p 2, °*åδ* Sk steel — Prs.

filla Gr beestings milk, Sk buttermilk — Prs *fal(l)a*.

falaxˈmān Gr. sling. — Prs *palaxn(ān)*.

fār-, v *befāru*

frī Sk, Gr, *ferī* Gr (Zb) good, dear. Sk. bravo. — Sk. *frī dīr-* (*kas-*) to love, *fak frī dīrəm* I like thee, *fᵊrītar* better, *aˈd-īm frī wəδ* that would be good. — Cf Av. *frya-*, Sak *brrɪa-*.

farˈbe Sk. fat (noun) — Prs

fᵊˈrēd Sgl p. 3 broken — *bᵊˈtā fᵊ kuδ pə toɪor* he broke the idols with an axe, *šikast* — Cf Wkh. *frīl-* to crumble? V. *vrēl-*.

fərˈyərt fərˈyəšt Sgl s to wander about — *fəryərtəm* '*mē-gardam*', *fər-əm yəšt* I wandered about — Adapted fr. Prs V *yort-*.

fəɪˈmē- fəɪˈmūδ Sgl p 2, 3, s to order, command — *pādšā fərmūδ* p 3. — Prs ?

fɪūn Gr shelf, plank — Wkh. *run*, Sar. ɪūn < **frāna-*, cf Lett *plāns* floor, Lit *plónas* thin, etc ?

fəˈrɪs- fəˈɪīnd Sgl p 2, 3, s, *fəˈrīn fəˈrīnd* Sk. to remain, be left behind, *fɪɪn* Gr he remained. — *fərɪsəm* '*mēmānam*', *fərīndəm* '*māndam*', *fəˈɪindɪ fərˈšōu mə pəˈnuk* thou didst spend the night on the pass p 2, *pādšā tāke* (q v) *fəˈrīnd* p 3 — < **fɪa-ričya-* **fra-rɪxna-*, cf Wkh *warič-*: *ɯaregn*, Sar *rɪs- reɪd*, Or *ras- rīd*

fᵊrīnd Ishk, *frɪnˈdɯk* Gr tired, Sk lagging behind — From *fəˈrɪs-*, cf., semantically, Wkh *vəɪəx̌k* tired, Prs. *mānda*, Sindhi *virto*, Yd *wuzā-*, etc

fərˈnɪs- fəɪˈnɪt Sgl ɪs., p 2, Ishk, *fərnīt-*: *fərnītt* Sk to forget — *fərˈnɪsen fərˈnɪtəm* p. 2, *fərnɪtum*, *na fərnɪti* Ishk., *az-um* ˈ*fərnīt* I forget, *az-ɪm fəɪnītt(əm)* I forgot, ˈ*fərnɪt*, *fərnɪ̌ttuk*, ˈ*fərnītuk* Sk. — < **fra nasya-*, cf. Shgh *renēs-*, Yazgh. *anɪs- anuxˇt* (**ā-*, or **fra-*?)

fəɹ̆ōs- *fəɹ̆rōt* Sgl. ɪs, *frās-* *frōt* p. 1, *fəɹ̆as* p. 2, 3, s, Ishk *fəɹ̆rŏ̄t* Sgl. p 3, s., *fəɹ̆rēt* Ishk, *foras-* *forast* Sk, *frut* Gr, *ferāt* Gr. (Zb) to ask — *azə fəˈɹ̆rōsən*, (*tu*) *fəˈɹ̆rāsĭ*, *fəˈɹ̆rōtəm* ɪs, *az frāsen*, *tu frāˈsī*, *az əm frōtəm*, *tu frōtī* p. 1, *fəɹ̆asen* p. 2, *fəɹ̆asəm* *fəɹ̆rŏ̄təm* p. 3, s, *fəɹ̆asum*, *fəɹ̆rētum* Ishk, *foˈrasum*, *f(o)ɹ̆as*, *forastum*, *fəɹ̆astuk* Sk — A new Pres. base has been made from the Past Stem **frašta-* (Sak *brraṣṭa-*, etc), and from *fras*, in its turn, *forast* (incidentally resembling Old Prs *-frasta-*) Most dialects have retained Pres **pɣsa-*, but have renewed the Past Base Cf. Yd *pɣs-*

fəɹ̆ˈšŏu Sgl ɪs, *fəɹ̆r°* p 2, *fuɹ°* p 3, s, *feršun* Gr (Zb), *foršuk* MFB, *fəɹ̆ˈxa* "Wkh." night. — < **fra-xšapa-* — V *šab*

fəˈrašte, *-°a* Sgl p. 3 angel — Prs

farx-ɪ-ˈsɪur Sgl. p 1, 2 top of the head — Ar Prs (also in Par) — V *tå-ɪ-sar*

fəɹ̆ˈyaɣ Sgl. p 1 yoke — Cf Yd. *fɪāɪɣo* yoke-rope, RgV *prauga-* yoke. V. *yəɣ*

fəɹ̆ˈyəm Sgl. p 2, °*ɛm* p. 3 female kid, one year old — Cf "Wkh." *fəɹ̆ɣəmč*, Yd *fraɣɪŋgo*, etc

fuˈsɛk Sgl. ɪs, *fəˈsə̄k* p. 1, *f(ə)sək* p 2, 3, *fəˈsek* s, *fɪˈsē* "Wkh" nose — Cf Yd. *fəsko*. — V *nic*, *mīs*

fəˈsə̄k pǫaˈčē Sgl p 1 nostrils — V *dɪˈmå̆ɣ*.

fasl Sgl p 3 moment, Sk season — *wok fasl asto veð 'yak dam* (= *fasl*) *ɪstå̆d'* — *Ar.-Prs.

fāxˈtē Sgl p 1, 2 ringdove — Prs.

fåuž Sgl p 2, *fauǰ* p 3 army — Ar-Prs — V. *fauǰɪ*

G

gɪˈā Sgl p 1 grass. — Prs

gū kən- Sk to grow (intr) Cf. Wkh *gē car-*

guˈðōm Sgl. p 1, 2 store-house, *ambār* — *maxluˈkān g°* *xaštān* p. 2 — Ind.

ˈgōgərd Sgl ɪs., p 2, °*ɜrd* p 3 sulphur. — Prs

guh Sgl ɪs., p. 3, *gū* p. 1, Ishk., Zar. human excrements. — *But čārɪāī goh* Sgl ɪs, *goh* p 3, *go* p 1 cow-dung — Prs (double borrowing?)

qɛl Sgl ɪs, *gəl* p. 1, 2, Zb., *gul* Ishk., *gul(uk)* Sk, *gulok* Gr flower. — *ɪspē gəl* p 2. — Prs

gɪl Sgl. p. 1, *gɪl* s. clay. — Prs. — V. *lōɪ*.

gōla Ishk, *gå̆la* Sk., Gr (Zb) bread — *aˈz-ɪm nēr gå̆ˈla ˈnɪst xūl* Sk. to-day I have not eaten bread. — Cf. Shgh *garða* wheaten bread — V. *xēstɛ*

gul Ishk, *gōla* Sk kidney, Gr. liver — Prs *gōla* a ball — V *wolk*

gulbåd(ək) Sk whirlwind, *gulbāduk* Gr. cloud — *Prs.?

galaˈgāu Sgl. p 1 herd of cows. — Prs

gɪˈlām Ishk rug (? or coat?) Prs

gɪlamˈbāf Sgl is weaver, *gɪlɪmbōfak* p. 1, *gəlīm-ˈbå̆fək* Sk spider — Prs Cf Shgh. *gɪlɪmbâf*, Wkh. *gɪlɪmbōf* spider

gīˈlās Sgl ɪs, p. 2, 3 cherry. — Prs.

gulˈxår Sk briar — *Prs

gŏl Sgl. p 2, 3 collected, assembled, together with, *gul* Sk with, *gūl* Gr. assembled, *-gal* Gr. (Zb) together with — *xē māl gŏl* *hʊð* p 2 he collected his goods, *gŏl ken xē waˈzīren* assemble thy ministers, *xe bašhač gol* *'kat-ɪ baškač'*, *xe waˈzɪɪen gəl* p. 3 together with his ministers, *tŏ yŏl*

ɪsən p 2 '*hamrā-ɪ tū nīāyam*', *mən gul* Sk with me — Prob anc lw from Prs **gaɪt* (but cf Barth, Mir Mund VI, 60)

gol Sgl p. 1, 2, *gul* Ishk dumb, *gūl* Sk deaf — *gōl nō šyuk* p 2 I have become dumb — Prs *gōl* stupid?

gåm Sk pace, walk — Prs.

gan'da Sgl. p 2 bad — *g°* *āδam ū* — Prs

gɪn'ǰɪšk Ishk sparrow — Prs

-gnɪk Sk resembling, like — *urūēsak-gnɪk, xūg gnɪk maluk* a fox-like, pig-like man — Cf Prs *gūna?*

qap Sgl ɪs, p 3, Sk, Gr word, conversation — *ma mən xoδm dak gab dehef* p 3 you must say a word about my dream — Prs.

g'ɪ'ɛ̄ Sgl p 3 knot — Prs

gar'dak Zb, *gɪrduk* Ishk, *gardan* Sk neck — Borr and adapted from Prs *gardan*

garm Zb, Ishk., Sk warm, hot (Sk also 'heat') — Prs — V *γōrm*

gu̇št Sk meat — Prs V *pudf*

gǎx- gāxəδ Sgl p. 2, 3, *gāx- gaxt* Gr (Zb) to make, prepare — *wok čīzī gāxen, wətukə gāxān* they prepare a feast p 2, *gax* imper 2 sg, *cena gāxɪn 'čīkår mēkunim?'* *'Ōzar 'zōt-ō 'gaxtōk* 'O's son has done it' Sgl p. 3 — Cf Wkh *goχ, γāx-*

gaz Sgl p 2 ell — Prs

gāz Zb, *gazek* Sgl p 1 tamarisk — Prs Cf *yōz.*

gāzdəmb Sgl ɪs, *'gaz°* p 3, s., *gāzdəm* p 1, *gaž'dům* Sk, *gož'dum* Ishk. scorpion — Prs *gaždum* (and *qazdum*, Horn Np. Et 885?)

gu'zăr Sgl p. 2, 3, s, Gr ford — *g°-əm be šɪxtəm* I crossed the ford. — Prs

Γ

γōu, v *u'γūɪ*

γōb-naduk Gr green slime on standing water — Cf Or *yōb* mud, slime, Wershikwar *yōp*, and *naduk* from *naɛ-*

γu'bār Sgl p 1, *γo°* p 2, *γu'bōɪ* Zb dust-storm — Prs

γudāɪa Gr water vessel — Prs *γadāɪa*, Sligh *γedōra*

γōk Ishk frog (large) — Prs

γōl Ishk lung (??) — (Prob Prs *šuš* misheard as *gūš*)

γal'bēl Sgl ɪs, p, Ishk, Sk sieve, *γ° kən-* Sk to strain, sift. — *va γōndəm γ° kenen* p 3 — Prs

γō'lāk Sgl. ɪs, *γulak* p 2, Zar, *γū°* Sk, Gr pellet-bow. — Cf Yd —Mj *γūlak.* V *γə'lāk*

γalla Ishk grain — Prs

γə'lām Sgl p. 2 slave — Ar -Prs

γalt Sgl p 3 falling — *γalt-em šīδ* I fell — Ar -Prs

γāl'vɪš Sgl ɪs Adam's apple — Cf *γāl* and *kaš-vɪš, kaγal-vɪš* V *bɪš*

γāl Sgl ɪs, p, s, *γōl* Zb, Ishk, *γål* Sk, *γål* Gr throat — *ma mōɪ γāl ba tīr ɪ dast dehēδ* Sgl p 3 he hit his throat with an arrow — Cf. Or *γārδ*, Psht *γāγa.*

γōl Sgl p 1, s, *γol* ɪs, p. 3, Sk, *γōl* Ishk, Gr, *γol* Sk, *wōl(!)* Zb., *γūl* Zar, "Wkh" *γal* ear. — Cf Yd. *γū*, and Prs dial *γōl*

γōl Sgl p 2 together with — V *gōl*

γə'ļāk Sgl ɪs, p 1 plough-handle — From *γōl* ear, cf Prs *gōša* handle of a vessel, Psht *γwaž(ai)* horn of a bow, etc

γam Sk sorrow — Ar Prs

γa'mī Sgl ɪs, p 1 tired — Ar Prs.

yam|gīn Sk sorrow(ful) — Ar -Prs

|ɔ̄ndəm Sgl. ıs , p 3, s., °*um* p 1, |*yondum* Zb , Ishk , *yu*° Sk , Gr , Zar wheat — Cf Yd *yādəm*

yc|nōk Sgl. ıs , *yē|nōk* p 1, °*uh* p 2, 3, °*ūh* s , °*uk* Ishk , Zb , Sk , Gr hair, "Wkh " *yēno* goat's hair — Cf Yd *yunıa*

ɪnaın Sk (uncertain reading) stallion

yār Sgl. p 2, 3, Gr , *yōr* p 1 cave — Ar -Prs

|*yārī* Sgl ıs., p. 2 a kind of tree, *sıyāčūb*

yōr Sgl ıs , *yor* p 2 penis — Cf. Wkh *yūr*, Sar , Or. *yur* (scrotum), Prs *yur* having large testicles

ya|rīb Sgl p. 2 poor. — Ar -Prs

yəı|δāv Sgl p 2, *g*° p. 3 whirlpool — Prs (Sgl p 2 with phonetic adaptation) Cf Khow. *yernānu*

yo|ɔ̄k Sgl ıs , p 3, °*ōg* p 1, *yō|ruk* "Wkh " neck — Cf Wkh. *yaı āy*, Sar. *žarej* collar, Psht. *yarai* throat, Av *garah-*

yu|rūk Sgl. ıs , p 2, °*ık* Gr , *yərık* Zar lucerne, *rešk*e — Cf Yd *rryo|yo*

yɪ-kužuk Sk bull — V *yōr*, *ku|žūk*

yōrm Sgl ıs , p. warm, hot — *nēr yōı m-ō* — Av. *garəma-*, etc , Sar *žuı nı* (but not in other Pamir dialls)

yər|nī Sk money. — Ar -Prs *qı ānī??*

yart Sgl ıs., *yort yošt* p. 2 to walk about, *yešt* Gr (Zb) he returned, *yurs yušt* Zar. to go out — *yartam bəš* Sgl. ıs , *yorten 'mēgardam'*, *yoštəm 'gaštam'* p 2. — Adapted from early N. Prs **gaɪt-* (*gardīdan*) V *fəı yərt-*

yōv Sgl p 2 corn-bin, *kandū*. — Cf Or *žūv 'ambār'*, Sar *žēv*, Wkh *ỹūv*, *yōv*, Phl *qōβān* — Cf Yd *yuve?*

yuz- yuzd Sgl p 2, 3, s , *yəz yəzd* Ishk., Sk , *yūz yūzd* Gr (Zb) to run — *yuzən*, *yuzəm be*, *yuzdəm* Sgl p 2, *azı yəzum*, *azı wulo yəzd* Ishk I ran formerly. — Cf Yd. *yāz-*

yēž-˙ yēž²δ Sgl ıs , p 1, 2, ˙*yēžd* s , Ishk , *yeıž- yeıžeδ* p 3, *yaž- yažd* Sk , *yēd* Gr (Zb), *yēžd* Gr to say, speak — Pres *azə yēžən*, *tu yēžī*, *aδa yē|žō*, *a|max² yē|žəm*, *a|δāndə yē|žān*, pret. *az-əm yēžəδ* p. 1, *az va tfak yēžen* I say to thee, *tə va mak cī-e yēž?* what dost thou say to me? *amax² ıōsk yēžəm* p 3 we speak the truth, *təməx cī-e yēžaf²* p 3, *xē tā-vē yēžəδ* p 3 he said to his father, pres. 2 pl *yeıžef* 3 pl *yeıžan*, pret. 3 sg *yeıžeδ*, 3 pl *yēždan* p 3, *azı fak yēžum*, *tə mum bo čīz yāžī? yēždunı* Ishk , pres 1 sg *yažm*, 3 pl *yaı|jān*, *tə |məmbå̄ yaž |kūna zəvək å̄* Sk say (it) to me, it is an old word — Gauthiot's derivation (JA, 1916, p 247) is phonetically improbable.

H

hēčı Sgl p 2 anything, *hē* Gr , *heč* Gr (Zb) any. — *amē hēčı nes xoloh* Sgl p 2, *hīč waqt* Sk never. — Prs *haf sar* Sgl p 3 officer (in tale) — Engl

(h)aftād Sgl ıs., p 2, 3 seventy — Prs

har Sgl ıs , p 2 every — *ce har xōrıdah 'az haı xar'*. — Prs

hōr Sgl p. 2 every, all — *hōr hull-šōn 'hama išān'* — Prs ?

həš Sgl p 2 mind. — *wok čıze tar həš ōı 'yak čīzī ba dıl ı mā-st'* — Prs.

huš|yār Sgl p 2 wise — Prs

(h)ot Sgl ıs , p 3, *hot* s , *hōt* p. 1, 2, *ōt* Zb , Gr (Zb), Sk., *aṭ* Ishk , *å̄t* Gr , *ût* Zar., *hat* Sgl eight — Cf Yd. *ašču h-* from Prs.

|*hōtəδōs* Sgl p 1, 2, |*hotodos* ıs , *hotəδos*

Grammophone, ˈ*oɪəδos* s, °ˈ*δos* p 3, *haždāu* Zb (Prs) eighteen

hate Sgl p 1 loosened, released — *h°* *kenen*, *h°-em kul* V *yaˈlē* Cf the following word

hət Sgl ɪs, p 2, *at* Gr open — *vōr* (*h*)*əṭ-ōɪ* p 2, *əṭ kuδ* p 2 *'yala kat'*, *darˈwāze hɛr kenefɪ* p. 3 — Cf Wkh *əṭ*, Sar *hāṭ*, Shgh *het* — Lw ?

(*h*)*aˈuā* Sgl p 2, 3, *aˈwāɪ* ɪs, *hanå* Sk aɪr — *a°* *naˈvōī* Sgl ɪs ɪt is raining, *tar ha°* *arazō* p 2 ɪt flies through the aɪr, *a°* *dūd* p 3 he sent (ɪt) ɪnto the aɪr (*hawå dåd*) — Ar-Prs

hāuz Sgl ɪs, s, *āuz* p 3, *hauz* p 2 lake — Ar-Prs.

haˈzāɪ Sgl p. 2 one thousand — Prs

haždāu, v *hōtəδōs*

J̌ (cf Ž)

ǰā Sgl p 2, Gr. (Zb), *ǰō* Sk, *ǰå* Gr place. — *wok ǰā ɪδən* Sgl p 2 I come to a place, *az ˈǰō kənum* Sk I hide — Prs.

ǰɛ, v *ža*

ǰuˈbår, v *joˈvār*

*ǰufta*ˈ*kī* Sgl ɪs, *ǰufˈtē* p. 1 twins — *Prs, cf. Yd *ǰɪft*

ǰɪˈgar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Zb, Ishk, Sk, °*ār* Sgl p 3 lɪver — Prs

ǰɪh- Sgl. p 2, s, *ǰē-* ɪs, *ǰēh-* p 3 *ǰest* ɪs, s, *ǰɪst* p. 2, *ǰəs* *ǰəst* Sk to flee, run away. — *psā be ǰɪˈhīm*, ˈ*ǰɪstəm* Sgl p. 2 *'gurēxtam'*, *ǰēhen* p 3 I am fleeing, ɪmper 2 sg *ǰē* ɪs Cf. Gr *ǰɪstuk* fast (horse) — Prs

ǰɪˈhān Sk. world — Prs.

ǰɪl Sgl p. 2 bridle — Prs *ǰɪlau*.

ǰald Sgl p. 2 quick — *ǰald ɪs* come quickly. — Ar.-Prs

ǰuālˈdōz Sgl p 1 packing-needle — Prs

ˈ*ǰalsa* Sgl. p. 3 gathering, meeting — Ar.-Prs

ǰɪlaˈyōk Sgl ɪs. spider — Prs *ǰulāh* weaver V *gɪlɪmbōfak*

ǰån Sk soul. — Prs

ǰnūb Sk south. — Ar.-Prs

ǰānˈdār Sgl p 1, 3, s., *ǰāᵃn°* ɪs ram — *ǰ° kəˈlān* p. 2 they kill a ram — Prs, cf Or *ǰŏndōr* ram

ǰănǰ Sgl p 2, 3, s, *ǰō°* p. 1, *žŏ°* Ishk, Sk woman. — < **ǰanɪ-cī*, v. §§ 26, 97 Cf Yd *žɪŋko*

ǰanˈuar Zb, Ishk male markhor — Prs V *žūōk*.

ǰaŋg Sk. war Prs

ǰaŋgal Sgl ɪs., p. 1, 3 forest, jungle — Prs

ǰāˈrū Ishk broom — Prs

ǰeˈɪāb Sgl ɪs, p 1 stockings — Prs

ǰəs-, v *ǰɪh-*.

ǰoˈvār Sgl ɪs, p 3, *ǰu°* p 2, *ǰuvˈwār* p 1, *ǰuˈbår* Sk, *ǰuˈbār* Gr ɪrrigation-channel, watercourse — Prs

ǰuˈɪcāb Sgl p. 2 answer — *ǰ° dē wok* *čīzī* answer me one thing — Ar-Prs.

ǰuˈwān Sgl. p 2, *ǰəˈwōn* Sk young. — Pɪs.

ǰuɪwåˈɛ̄ Sgl. ɪs. she-calf, three yeaɪs old, *ǰuåˈna* Sk heifer, *ǰu(w)āˈnē* Sgl. p 2, 3 male calf one (to two) years old — Cf Wkh *ǰuˈāna*, Mj. *ǰuˈåna*

ǰᵘwånnɪaɪˈdī Sk courage — Prs.

ǰuˈwåɪī Sgl p 1 jowar — Prs

ǰoz Sgl ɪs., *ǰəz* p. 1 mosquito

K

ki, *ke* Sgl, Ishk that, when, etc — *Tɪraˈmā ke šīδ* when autumn came, *ke warf dēδ*, *nəs kō-kuān* Sgl p 2

because snow fell we could not (cross), *γaižeδ ke* he said that, *kasef ke bə kunǰay-ō* look where he may be, *mənı zı Xudāı nəst kə ıo žanen* p 3 I have not such a God that they can kill him — Prs ?

kaı ken Sgl s to eructate(?) — Prs *qay* vomiting

kō(ı) Sgl who? — V § 119

kō ken- Sgl. p 2 to be able. — *pāruzd-ım šoˈıārı keˈnūk nəst-əm kō-kıδ* yesterday I could not come (*dına rafta būdan na tånıstem*), *arı keˈnūk kō kenen 'kår karda metånam'*, *nəs kō kwān* we could not (*nə tånıstīm*), *nēr əm kō-ko* (= °*kuδ*) *va hārı-dāk* to day I could do the work.

kaˈbūl Sgl p. 3 agreeing, believing — ˈ*az pə tō Xuˈdāı k°* ˈ*nəsımō* I don't believe in thy God — Ar-Prs.

qabr Sk tomb (high style) — Ar-Prs

kabarˈγɛ Sgl p 3, *qabrˈγā* Sk ıib — Turk-Prs

kaˈbūt Sgl p 1, Ishk, *kaˈvūt* Sgl p 3, *kabut* Sk blue — Prs

koc- kozd Sgl s, p 2 to copulate — *kocen buš 'mēgāyam'*. — Cf *kačāk?*

qaıˈčı Sk scissors — Prs

kōcı Sgl p 3 anybody Cf § 119

ˈ*kŭč(ı)* Sgl. p 3, *kʿūč* Sk wife. — *kot ke kuč-î oγod* he saw that his wife had arrived, *ıa xē kūč* O, my wife — Cf. Prs *kōč*

kaˈčāk Sgl p. 3 embrace — *k°* *nasen*.

qadam Sk. walk, pace — Ar-Prs

qaˈdīm Sgl ıs ancient — *mə waxt-ı q°*. — Ar-Prs

kaˈδĭ Sgl p 2, *kʿəδi* Sk when? — *ama āδam k°* *ōγōδ?* — Cf Yd *kəˈla*

kaˈδū Sgl p. 2, Sk gourd — Prs

kuδ, kʿυδ Sgl. ıs., p, s, *kʿud* Zb, Ishk, *kəδ* Sk dog — *kuδ lavōı* the dog barks — Cf. Shgh *kud*, etc, (v Turner, Nep. Dict s v. *kutı*).

kuδum Sgl p 2, 3, *kudum* Gr which? — V § 119 — Possibly < **katama-* (cf Skr), but Av *katāma-* V § 78 h

kǫˈδos Sgl p 2, 3, °*los* p 2, s, Grammophone, *kəˈδōs* p 1, *koˈdos* ıs ; ˈ*yōzda* Ishk, °ˈ*da* Sk, °ˈ*dāu* Zb eleven — Cf. §§ 93, 109

kıf- Gr to pierce — Cf Shgh *čaf-*, Prs *kaftan* to split

kīf Sgl. is, p 1, *kʿēf* p 3, *kōfān* Gr, *kūfōn* Zar. hump — Cf Yd *kʊɪfo*

kāfč Sgl p 2, Gr, *kōfč* Sk, Zaı ladle — Pıs

kaf-ı dest Sgl ıs, p. 1, °*dəst* p 3, °*dast* Sk, *kuf* Ishk, *kaf* Gr palm of the hand — Prs

kaf-ı-pā Sgl p 3, *pu-kaf* Gr. sole of the foot — Prs

kaˈfas Sgl p 3 (ın tale) cage — Pıs

kafš Sgl p 2, Sk shoe. — Prs

kuft Sk ıll (from fever) — Cf Prs *kufta* bruised?

kūʰ Sk, ıs, p 2, *kōʰ* p. 3, *kō* p 1, *kū* Ishk mountain — *cə kū yūzᵊ xašəm* Sgl p 2 we bring firewood from the hills — Prs

kāk Sgl p 1, *qåq* Sk, *kåk* Gr dry — ˈ*qōq-ˌkənum* Sk I dry — Prs

kaıg/k Sgl ıs, p 1, 3, Ishk., *kaıg* Sk, *kāyıγ* Gr flea — Prs

kʿal Sgl p 2 bald, *kal* Gr. hornless — Prs

kal Sgl p 1, Ishk, Zb. skull. — Cf. Shgh., Or *kāl*

qaˈlā Sk fortress — Prs

kəl- kul kut s, *kəl- kəld* Sk, *kəl kut* Zar., *kut* Gr, *ket* Gr. (Zb.) to kill, slaughter — *kuləm be* Sgl s,

ǰān'dāi? *kə'lān* p 2 — Cf Prs *kuštan*, etc

kull Sgl p 1, 2 all — *kull va tfak kasem* p 1 we all see thee, *hōr kul(l)-šōn* p. 2 *'hama išån'* Cf §§ 114, 119 — Prs

ku'lē Sgl is, p 1, *ku'lā* Sk. cap — *'inənå kʰu'lå 'nist* Sk I have no cap — Prs

kəl'ba Ishk plough — Pis

kul'čā Sk small cake — Prs.

kəlf Sgl p 2, *q°* Sk lock — Pis

kə'lāč Sgl p 2 fathom — Prs

kullax Gr hard — Cf Prs *kulūx* a clod, Bad Prs *kulux* thick, stout, Psht *klak* hard

ka'lān Sgl p 2 big, large — *miš tāt xān wo'kī-ak k°-ū* the house of our father is a little bigger (*yak taš kalāntar-a*) — Prs

ka'land Sgl p 1 hoe, mattock — Prs

kōla'vā Sgl p 2 wooden bowl — Derived from Prs *kōlāb* pond, reservoir?

kala'på Sk down — Cf Yd *kalāpo*, Sk Mater. p 262

kul'vår Sk small mussuck — Cf Lentz *kal'wǭr* 'rucksack' (scarcely fr Pis *xar/l-wār*). But cf Prs (mod coll) *kūlabār* knapsack, Taj *kulvor* mussuck

kaule'žik Ishk tadpole — Cf Prs *kafčalēz(ak)* id, *kaflēzak*, etc ladle

ka'ļī Sgl p 2 key — Prs, cf Yd *kalıyo*

kī/ēļ Sgl is, p 1, *kʻēl* s, *kʻē'ļāk* p 3, *krl* Ishk, *kěl*, *kıl* Sk, *"kırh"* MFB, *kel* Gr knife — Cf Yd *'kɛ̨o*

koļ'ān (*-ʔ-ʔ*) Sgl p 3 donkey's saddle.

kām Sgl p. 1, *kōm* Zar palate — Prs

ka'măk Sgl is, p, *kʻamok* Ishk, *ka'muk ar'qa* Sk, *kamuk* Gr, *kâ'mī* "Wkh" back, spine — *p-tō ka'mām-mō* I am behind thee. — Cf Prs *kam* waist, < **kamb-* to bend?

kaı'mōk Ishk cream — Turk -Prs

kū'mak Sk help, assistance — *k°* *kən* help — Turk.-Prs

ka'mān-ı Res'tam Sgl is, p 1, *ka'mån ı Rus'tem* Ishk, *°stōm* Sk rainbow. — Prs

kam'pīr Sk old woman. — Prs — Cf s v *tandur*

ka'maı Sgl p 2, Zb. rock — Prs

'kamar Zb rib(?) — Prs. *k°* waist

ke'mur Sk pit coal — Turk

kamar band Sk belt — Pis

kəmay- kəmaıd Sk, *kam- kımd* Gi (Zb) to wish — Cf Wkh *kəmı-*, Shgh *čemb-*, Orosh *čīn-* (with *-n-* from) *čīnt*, etc, Oss *komun*

kan kōnd Sgl. p 3, *kan kūnd* Sk to dig — *'kanen* Sgl p 3, *'kanum*, *kan*, *kūndum*, *'kūnduk*, *'kanuk* Sk — Cf Prs *kandan*

ken- Sgl, is, p, s, Ishk *kul* Sgl is, *kul* p 1, *kuδ* p 2, *kəδ* p 3, *kol* s, *kul* Ishk, *kən- kūl* Sk to make, do — *arī kenen*, *anı-m kuļ* Sgl is, *az-əm anı kul*, *az (h)ārī kenen*, *az əm hārī kuδ*, *arī m kuō vəδ 'kaı da būdam'*, *-o kuōk 'kardast'* p 1, *nēı-əm kō-ko va hāıı δak* to-day I could do the work, *to-wə āıı kuō vδī?* p 2 hast thou done the work? *kenem*, *arī-m kol* s, *kʻenum*, *azı arı kʻuluk* Ishk. — Cf Yd *kən-*

'kī'na Sk hate — *k°* *kənum* I bate — Pis

'kūna Sk. ancient — *as'tā 'kūna gap('hā)* is there an ancient word? — Prs

kund Sgl. is, p 1 blunt — Prs

kan'dāk Sgl is, p 1, 3, *kondok* Zb, *'kåndak* Gr thorn — Borr from IA ??

ˈ*kundē* Sgl p 2 stem, stump of a tree — Prs

kunˈǰā Sgl p 2, °*ǰăı* p 3, ˈ*kəɲǰå*, *kəˈdəɲǰå* Sk. where? — *am c-kunǰā-ē* Sgl p 2 from where is he? (*mə*) *kunǰăy-o* p 3 where is he (*da kǰō st*)? *Amır* ˈ*Bek xån kəˈdəmǰå*? Sk — Wkh *kumǰaı*, cf *kuδum*

kuɲˈdār ken- Sgl. p 3 to tear to pieces, cf Gr *kanˈdār kul* — IA, cf Panj *kandhar* ruin?

kaˈpāl Gr. skull — From Khow. (Cf Charpentier, MO, 26, p 39)

kar Sgl p 1, 2, Ishk deaf, Sk dumb — *kar-mō šyuk* I have become dumb. — Prs

k/qār Sk anger — *az-ım* ˈ*kār kənum*, *mun* ˈ*kar-œtuk* I become angry (my anger has risen) — Ar -Prs

kıˈrā Sgl p 2 why? — *k*° *nēst ōɣōδ* why didn't he come? — Adapted from Prs *čıˈrā*

kī- *kuıt* Sgl. p 2, *kīıod* Zar to plough — *zaˈmīn kīıen*, *zaˈmīn əm kuıt* — < **kāraya-*, cf Yd. *kār-*, Sak *ker-* to sow, v EVP s v *karəl*, Charpentier MO, 26, pp 101 sqq

kōı Sgl is, p, *kūr* Ishk., Sk, Gr blind — *kōı-o šyuk* — Prs

q/kaˈrīb Sgl p, is close, near — *am xān q*°*-ūı* is, *aδa āδam dīr-ūı*, *ama āδam k*°*-ū* p 1 — Ar -Prs

kıˈīč Gr hut on the summer-pasture — Cf Wkh *klīč* V § 22 But also Prs *kurīč*, *kuıˈīz*, etc.

kurˈčūn Sgl is, p 1, s, "Wkh", ˈ*kur*° p 3, *ker*° Gr (Zb), *kərˈčīn* Zb, Gauth., *kɣ*° Sk, *kərčın* Ishk fowl. — **kɣka-* + *čūn* (cf. § 26) V Yd. *kıˈıo*

kuıˈčūn zəmāˈnī Sgl is chicken

ˈ*kīıūg* Sgl is, p 1 plough — Cf *kīı-kōrˈgar* Sgl p 3 dust (misunderstanding of Prs *gaıdˀ*)

kaıkˈsaŋg Ishk handmill — ? + *sang*

kurˈpē Sgl p 1, *kəıˈpā* Sk (large) bedding, *kurpaˈča* Sk (small) bedding — Prs

kurpaˈša Sk. mosquito — Cf Yd id

kaˈrāı Sgl p 3 (in tale) stopping, waiting — *mə asmān k*° *šīδ* it stopped in the sky — Ar -Prs

kaˈıēr Ishk yesterday — Cf Prs *karıdā* yesterday (cf *fardā*), and *parēı* day before yesterday

kərˈsī Sk chain — Ar -Prs

kəıəˈsī Zb back-tooth

koˈıost Sgl is, p 1, 3, ˈ*kurust* Ishk, Gr *kıu/ost* Sk skin (of human beings acc to Sgl) — Cf Yd *kaˈıăst*, Wkh. *kuıust*

kaˈıåš Sk brown beans — Cf Wkh. *kəˈıōš*

ˈ*kīrıš* Sgl p 2 ploughing — V *kī*

kuˈrūt Sgl p 2, *quˈrut* Sk dried butter milk — Turk

kənvˈšīk Sgl is, p 3, °*veˈšīk* p 1, *karˈbaš* Sk lizard (*karbåš*) — Cf Yd. *karbəsa*, etc

konˈyŏs Sgl is, p 1, 3 vulture — Cf Yd *karɣəz*

kas- *kot* Sgl p. 1, 3, *kas-* *kast* Sk, *kas-kut* Sk to see, look. — ˈ*az təfak* ˈ*kasen*, 2 sg. *kasī*, *kull-mōn-dak va təfak* ˈ*kasem* p 1 we all see thee, *kasef* look out, *kˈas* look! ˈ*na kasī*, ˌ*mum-bō kasū* it seems to me(?), *tar-fak kaˈsūk*(?) Sk — Av *kas-*, cf EVP s v. *katəl*

ˈ*kāsē* Sgl p 2, *kˈåšu* Sk. big wooden dish — Prs

qaus Sk late autumn — Ar -Prs

kus Sgl p 2, 3, is vulva. — Prs V *kuš*

kɪsˈkūð Sgl p 1, 3, s, "Wkh", *kəskūd* Ishk, *ko°* Zar, *kᵍˈkū* Sk roof — Cf Yd. *išćīγ*, Wkh *ɪskakut*

kasˈsal Sk illness — Ar Prs

qaˈsam Sgl p 2 oath — *q° be xwāɪen* I sweai — Ar-Prs

qɪsm Sgl. ɪs kind, soɪt — Ar-Prs

kasˈyōk Sgl ɪs leather strap in a pellet bow.

kuš, *kᵍ* Sk. vulva — Cf Wkh *kɪš*, Or *kawuǰ* (*kau-* < **kušā* ?), Saka *k(u)ṷǎysa* < **kušā za-*(?) V *kus*

həšˈkǎr Zb., Ishk ram — Cf Wkh. *kuškōr* male urial, Bad Prs *kɪškār*, etc

qᵊšˈlåq Sk village — Turk

kɪštī Sgl p 3 boat. — Prs

kašˈvɪš Sgl. ɪs., p 1, 3, *kašvɪš* Gr armpɪt — *kaš* prob from Prs, cf *bayalvɪš*, *vɪš*, Wkh *kalɪbən*, Sogd *'pkš* 'flanc' (not with Benveniste, JRAS, 1933, p. 48 lw from IA).

kaˈta [1]) Ishk., Gr (Zb) bɪg — Turk, cf Shgh, Or *katˈta*

kaˈta [2]) Ishk he-goat — Cf *kaˈta* [1])

kūtī Sgl p. 2 rock-crystal, *bulūr* — Cf. Prs *qūtī* a box ɪn whɪch precɪous stones are preserved??

kaˈtānək Sgl p 2 lɪnseed (*zəˈγĕr*) — Prs *katān* a graɪn from whɪch oɪl ɪs extracted

katta-narˈxåk Sk thumb. — V *kaˈta*

kɪˈtāv Sgl p. 2, *kɪˈtōb* Ishk book — *ˈmənə wo kɪˈtāv ōstō* I have a book. — Ar.-Prs.

kᵘtox Sgl. p 1 butter mɪlk — Turk-Prs *qātɪq*.

kʊt Sgl p 1, *kot* Sk short — IA, cf Shgh *kˈut* (borr. through Ishk.?)

qīv ken- Sgl. p 3, *qēw- qēwd* Sk, *qīvd* Gr. (Zb) to summon — Cf Wkh *qīw*, etc

kōˈvīð Sgl ɪs, p 1, s, *ˈkovɪð* p 3, *koɪdə* Ishk, *ˈkůwɪd* Sk, *kuᵒ* Gr, *kovīd* Zar., *koˈuīð* "Wkh" pɪgeon — Cf Yd *kovɪo*

qwatˈdār Sk. strong — Ar-Prs

kγēvˈžāk/g Sgl ɪs, p. 1, s, *kēvᵒ* p 2, *ˈkevžuk* Gr, *°oq* Zar magpɪe, *γalbək* — Cf. Yd *kγuŋγo*

kāw- kōnd Sgl. p 2 to dɪg — *zaˈmīn be kˈāwən*, *zᵒ em kˈōndəm* — Cf Sar *kauam*, Shgh Sk *kōu̯-*. — V *kan-*

kåxˈlɪŋk Sk calf of the leg (? Prob shɪnbone) — Cf. Shgh. *kâk-e-lɪŋg*, etc

kāz Sgl. ɪs., p. 1, *qåz* Sk goose — Turk-Prs

kˈåz Sk dɪɪty.

kåˈzī Sk judge — Ar-Prs

kōˈzĕ Sgl p 1, 2, *kūza* Ishk jar — Prs

kuˈžůk Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3, s, *kɪˈžɪk* Zb, *kuˈǰuk* Ishk, *kᵘˈžuk* Sk. bull — Cf Yd. *quˈāγ*?

L

la ken- Sgl ɪs, p 2, 3, s. to leave behɪnd. — *la-kuˈγō-mōɪ* ɪs. *'månda-ɪm'*, *lā-kuð 'månd'*, *la kūān 'måndan'* p 2, *wok čīzī la-kenen* p 3, s, *ˈpaša wok nesɪ la-koɪ* not one mosquɪto remaɪned — Cf Shgh., Or *lā(k) ken-*, Wkh. *la-car-*, Khow *lā-k-*

loˈī Ishk clay — Prs *lāy* mud, sedɪment

lab Zb, Ishk., *lavč*, *lav* (ɪn a transferred sense) Sk lɪp — Prs

lablaˈbū Sgl p 2 beetroot. — Prs

lēf Ishk beddɪng, coverlet — Bad, etc *lēf*, Ar-Prs *lɪhāf*

laˈγat Sgl p 2 step, trace. — Prs

lāˈkīn Sgl p 1, 2 belt

ˈlīnǰek Zb, *pešur lɪnǰ* Sk. cheek — Prs, Wkh *lunǰ* (cf Sar *nūrǰ* < **nūnǰ*, *lunǰ*?)

laŋg Sgl p 2 lame — Prs
liŋg Sk leg. — Prs
lip Sk in *fai lip* very much. — Cf Wkh *lup* big?
lēs- *let* Sgl p 2, s, *lēs lišt* Ishk, *lēs-lēsud* Zar to lick — *lēsen, letəm* Sgl. p 2, *lēsum, -um lišt* Ishk — Prs
ˈ*laškai* Sgl p 3 army — *mən l°* *mə mōδ-o* my army is here — Prs
lai- Sgl p 2 to bark — *kuδ lavōi.* — Cf. Or *lav*, Shgh *lūv-* to speak — V *belav-.*
lavz Sgl p 1 word, speech — *azə va tō lavz peˈzīnen* I understand thy speech — Ar-Prs
lēiv (*muluk*) Sk. idiot, madman, demon, *leu, lēv* Gr. stupid, mad, *lēw* nightmare — *aˈwī lēiv šəˈduk* Sk he became mad — From Mj ?
ləxč- Sgl s, *bəlaxš-* s, p 3 to slide, slip — *ləxčōu-š* slides, *bə-ləxčā-st* s — Prs *laxšīdan*
laˈžām Sgl is, p 2, °*ān* p. 3, °*ǰåm* Sk bit of a bridle — Prs

M

mā Sgl is, p. 1, 2, *mō* Sk month, *mā* Gr moon — *wok mā wōδa hast* Sgl p 2 he stays there for a month — Prs
mai, v *mēl*
ma, mə Sgl. is, p in, to, etc — *mə waxt-i qadīm* is in olden times, *mə* ˈ*Kāfirən itīn* they arrived among the Kafirs, *tə ma xān darūn-dō* thou art inside the house, *vēk mə pālē nūšen* I pour water into the cup, *mən iŋˈgit mə šəˈnai təδ* p. 2 my finger was burnt in the fire, *ma mən xoδm-dak gab dehef* p 3 explain about my dream — Prob an unstressed form of *mēδ* Cf § 107
ma Sk look here — ˈ*ma təməxbā, ma təbå,* ˈ*ma imbå*
mēi Sgl is, p 1, 2, *miē* p 3, *mē* s., *mi* Gr (Zb) day; *mai* Sk, Gr noon — *wog, dō, iōi mēi* p 2 a few days. — Cf Yd *miǎ*
-mō I am. — V. § 120 f.
mōi Sgl is, p cloud — Cf Prs *mēγ*, etc V § 31.
mōˈī Sgl is, p, s, *måˈī* Sk fish — Prs. *mū-bō* Sk hither — Cf *am(a)*
muč, etc us, v *amax*
ˈ*māčik* Sgl. is., °ˈ*čik* p 3, *mōča-lōd* Zar. she dog — Cf. Yd *maˈcīo*
ˈ*maida* Sgl p 2 small, fine — *va duik tovōr m° kenen* — Prs
maiˈdān Sgl p. 1, 2, *maiδān* p 3 a plain, flat. — Turk-Prs
måˈdiˈyån Zb, Ishk. Sk. mare — Prs
mēδ Sgl is, p, Zar, *mēd* Ishk., Sk Gr. (Zb) waist. — Av *maiδya-*, cf Wkh *mād*, Shgh. *mīδ*, Yd *məlān*
mōδ(ak) Sgl is, p. 2, 3, *madak* Ishk, Gr (Zb), *mā(da)k* Sk here — *az-mō mo mōδ nilōstok* I am sitting here, *mō šo* come here(?), *mō nīδ* p. 2 sit down here, *mən faiǰ mə mōδ o* p. 3 my army is here, *azi madak ani kˈenum* Ishk I am working here, *azī māk fərīnum* Sk I am left behind here
māδ/dar Sgl p 3 mother — In the expression *ma rām-i māδar* in his mother's womb — Prs.
moγoδak(?) Sgl p. 3 = *mōδ oγoδak?* Cf Texts V, 35
moγˈδōk Sgl is, s, *mokoˈd/δok* p. 1, 3, *mûkdûk* Sk, *mukuduk* Gr., "Wkh" frog
maγˈrib Sk. west — Ar-Prs

moyz Sgl is, p 1, 3, *mayz* Ishk, Zar marrow (Sgl p 1, Ishk also 'brain') — Prs (or *moyz* genuine?)

moyz i sor Sgl p 3, *sor moyz* is brain

mu'ja Ishk, *mažo* Zb eyelashes — Prs

meh'mān Sgl is, *mē°* p 2 guest — Prs

mak me, v § 110 f, cf *az*

'mākək Sgl is. hen — Cf Wkh. *mōk*, Prs *mākiyān*

mar'kēnī Sk noon — V *mēr*

māl Sgl p 2 property, possessions — Ar-Prs

mēl Sgl is, p 1, 3, s, Zb, Ishk, Sk Gr female sheep, "Wkh" female ootial — Cf Yd *mūo*

māl'dār Sgl. p 2 rich — Ar-Prs

'mulůk Sk. dinner.

mə'lāim Sgl p 3 soft — Ar.-Prs

mul'təq Sgl. p 2, *mə°* Sk gun — *pə m° pčūn dehen* p 2 — Turk, cf Wkh

ma'lax Sgl. is, p, s locust — Prob Prs

māl Sgl. p 1, 3, s, *mōl* Sk husband — *mən māl* Sgl. p 1 — Cf Yd *meı* V *mā'l̥ōk*

mā'lōk Sgl is, *'mōluk* Ishk, *'muluk* Sk, *mālāk* Gr. (Zb) husband, man — *far m° ari k'enū* Ishk many men are working, *urwēsak-* (*xūg-*) *gnil ma'l̥ůk* Sk a fox-like (pig-like) man — < **mar tyaka-*

mŭmbučı'nāı wdūǰ Sk female cousin. — Cf s.v *wuδəıδ*

mar'mūn Sgl p. 1 monkey — Ar Prs

nīn- nīnd Sk to sleep, v *nus*.

mən my, v. § 110 f

-mōn encl pron 1 pl, v § 114

mō'nō kən- Sk to resemble. — Prs.

'mındŭk Sgl p 1, Ishk. sleep, asleep — *am āδam mınduk-ūı, hama āδam mınduk-ūn* p. 1, *azī madak mınduk-um* Ishk I am asleep here, *azī cə m° xə'tuk* I have risen from sleep — Perf of *mis-*

mın'dal Sk chair(?) — Cf Prs *mındal* table-cloth, etc ?

man'ǰē Sgl. p 1 bed. — Cf Mj *'mānǰo*, Wkh *manǰa* — IA.

mēl Sgl is, s, *mĭ̄ē̄l* p, *mēn* Zb, *mēnd* Ishk, Sk *mīnd* Gr, *mend* Zar apple. — *wok mıē̄l əm yō-ıē dūδū veδ* Sgl p 2 *'yak sēba ūıa dāda būdam'*. — Cf "Wkh" *mə'n̥ū*, Wkh *mūr*, Shgh *mūn*, Yd *d'muno*

man'yār Sgl p 1, 3, *manı'år* Zb, Ishk mist, fog — Par *man'yâr* mist, Shgh steam, Taj (Wakhio Bolo) *manıyōl* 'tuman' Kislyakov, Trudy Tadž Bazy, III, p 55

mān̥d- Sgl is, p 3, s, *mān̥dı-* p 1 *māndaδ* p 1, s, *mənd-* Ishk, *mənḍ-* Zar to rub, smear — *mānd(r)en* Sgl is, p 1, *mān̥daδəm* is, *məndum* Ishk — Cf. Yd *magɣ-*, Wkh *mān̥ḍ-*, etc

mur- məl̥ Sgl p 2, *mɻ-, məl- məld* Sk, *mur- mul* Gr (Zb), *mor- mol* Zar. to die — *am āδam mu'ıō be* (*be mu'ıō*) p 2 this man is dying, *ī āδam məı, šənāy-əm mə'l̥ōk* p 2 my(?) fire is dead (has gone out), *məl̥um, məl̥ı* (*mɻ ı*), *məl̥dum, mluk* he died Sk — Cf Yd *mər-*

mūı Sgl is., p. 1 centipede — Cf. Prs. *mār* snake

mərč (*-ə*) Sgl p 3, *mārč* s red ant, *murč* Ishk ant — Borr from Prs *mōrča*, cf Shgh *mūrǰ*, Wkh *'murča*, Par *mūčō*, etc Cf

mār'čik Sgl. is., s (black?) ant — < **marıvi-čī-* Cf. Orm. *mar'cōı*, Yd *moryo*

mur'dık Sk, Gr small ring — V *cāmmərdıkōg*

mar'dum people. — Prs

mēry Sgl p 2, 3 meadow — Cf Yd *mīryo.*

mər'γōk/g Sgl ıs , p , s , "Wkh " *mar'γōk, mɨ'γuk* Sk , *muɨγuk* Gr sparrow Cf. Yd *brayıko.*

mə'γāvī Sgl ıs., p 1, 3, s , *mur'γåuī* Ishk duck. — Prs

ˌmī'ɨōs Sk inheritance — Ar -Prs

mıs Sgl p 2, 3, Sk. brass — Prs.

mıs Sgl s , *mınd-* p 1, *mīn- mĭnd* Sk to sleep — Prob Sgl *mĭs- mĭnd* (cf *fərīs fərĭnd, frınduk* tıred), *mĭs-* < *mūs-* < **ham-hufsa-* (cf Sak *hūs* , Yaghn. *ūfs-*,—but Benveniste, JRAS, 1933, p. 49 *ūfs-* < Sogd *w'βs-* = Bal *wafsay*(?)), with preter on the analogy of *fərıs-*, and secondary pres *mīn-* — Cf *mınduk, mısūk*

mīs Zb. nose — Cf Wkh. *mıs*

mus Gr clothes — For **muc* < *mauča-?*

mūısa'fēd Sk old man — Prs

muså'fer Sk traveller — Ar -Prs

mɨ'sūk Sgl p, °uk Sk sleep, dream, Sgl p 1, Gr pillow — *bēδār šīδ ce mısūk* p 2 he awoke from sleep; *me mısū(k)-mo* p 2 I am asleep, *mɨˌsuk-um* 'vēnd Sk I dreamt, *m° mag 'naduk* Sk I will sleep (sleep has seized me) — V *mıs* .

mau'som Sk season — Ar -Prs

māst Ishk curds — Prs

māst Sgl p 2 fat (adj) — Prs *mast*

mūš Ishk. mouse — Prs

mʊškrl Sgl p 2 difficult. — Ar -Prs.

mēš-ɨ kiš'kōr Sgl is oorial — **Prs*

maš'ɨıq Sk east — Ar -Prs

mət Sgl is , p 3, *mət* p 2, *mʊt* p 1, Zb , *mʊt* Ishk , *mut* "Wkh ", *mŭt* Sk , *muṭ* Gr , *mot* Zar fist — < **mušti-*, cf Yd *mršč* Shgh , Or *mut* prob from Ishk

må'ɫou Zb , Ishk., *'mātåb* Sk moon. — Prs

'mēva Sk fruit. — Prs

mʊx, v *amax.*

mēx [1]) Sgl p 1, Ishk , Sk nail, peg. — Prs

mēx [2]) Sgl. p 1, 2 table(?) — *kıtāv mēx sōr-ō 'sar-ɨ mēz', kıtāv mēx sōr-əm nūšəδ* — Cf *mēz.*

maxlu'kān Sgl p 2 people — *maxlu'kān gu'δōm xaštān,* cf Texts II, 2 — Ar -Prs.

mʊx'lıs Sk honest — Ar.-Prs.

mɨ'yān(e) Sgl p 2, *mayō'nē* Sk. mıddle, *mɨ'yån* Zb waist — *ma xān mɨ'yāne-mō* I am ın the mıddle of the house — Prs

mēz Sgl. p. 2, Ishk , Sk. table — *ce mēz vıš* under the table — Prs V *mē.x* [2])

məz Sk ? — Cf s v *'beſår-*

mu'žīk Sgl. ıs., p 3, *mə'žīk* p 2, *mu'žik* Ishk , Sk. green peas, *mušeŋg* — Cf Bad Prs *mužuk* a kınd of pulse oı bean, Wkh *mu'žek* haıl

N

na, nə Sgl p 2, 3, Ishk , Sk , Gr , *nō* Sk not, don't — Cf Prs *na,* etc

naɪ Ishk., *na* Gr. (Zb) reed. — Prs

naɪ—naɪ Sgl p 2, *nō—nō* Sk. neither—nor — *naɪ xēsta, naɪ pəδf* neither bread nor meat.

nou Sgl ıs , p 1, s , Sk , *noᵘ* p 2, 3, *nåu* Zb , *naǫ* Ishk , *naıʊ* Gr , *nŭ* Zar nine — Cf Yd *nōu*

na'bat Sk a plant. — Ar -Prs. *nabt.*

nıc Ishk , Sk., Gr , *nīc* Gr. (Zb) nose — Cf "Wkh " *nıc* (< Ishk), Sogd *nyč*, Shgh *nēj*, Or. *nōj* < **nāh-čī* (or **nahya čī*? Cf Meillet, BSL, 23, p. 108).

nīδ nilōst Sgl p, s, *nīd- nīd* Ishk, *nīd- nulust* Gr, *nalāst* Gr (Zb), *nid- nəlost* Zar to sit down, *nīd-nītt* Sk. to sit, to put (?), *ˈnəlīst* Sk to set — *nī mōδak* Sgl is sit down here, *az-mō nilōstog* p 1 I am sitting, *azə nīδen* I sit down, *nīδum bu*ᵡ, *nīδef, nilostə mō* p 3, *nīδəm, nilōstəm* s, *nīdum, nīdi nīduk-um* Ishk I am sitting, *šak-o nilōstok* Sgl p 2 dew has fallen, *ˈɔēmuz ˈnəlūst(uk)* Sk the sun (has) set — **ni-hida ni-šasta-*, cf Sak *natta* < **ni-hidati nṭasta-* < **ni-šasta-*, Yd *niǯ*.

noδ-, v *nas-*

ˈnīδūk Sgl p 1, 3, s, °ˈ*dūk* is, *nuduk* Ishk buttermilk, *dūy, nuduk-uek* Gr whey, "*neduk*" MFB curd (corrupted by Tomaschek, BB 7, into *newak*, and by Geiger, Et Bal., s.v *nēmaγ*, into *nēwak*) — Cf Yd *mya*

nāf Sgl is, p, Gr, *nâf* Ishk, Sk, *nōf* Zar navel — Prs

nāγδ Zb night — Prob a Wkh word

naˈhāŋg Sgl p 3 (in tale) sea-monster, crocodile — Prs

nēk Sk good — Pis

niˈkā Sgl p. 2 wedding — Prs

naql kən Sk to tell — Ar-Prs

ˈnakma saˌbab (ki) Sk therefore — Cf *nakshō*

naiˈkai Sk servant — Prs

nokəˈɔē Sgl is, p 3, °*krē* p 1, *nûqˈɔă* Sk —silver. — Ar-Prs

nakˈsō Ishk now — Cf *nakma*, Gr. *nak-dâs* thus, *nak-ua* this, cf Wkh. *nih-hazi* so, Sar *nak dâs* so, *nak-yam* this same, Yaghn *nah-it* '*hamīn*' (Junker, Drei Erz auf Yaghn p 23) *-sō* < ˣ*sât*, Ai-Prs *sāˈat*?

nūl Sgl p 1, Zar, *nûl* Sk beak — Pis

nūlˈsōr Sgl is. sole of the foot

nēmē Sgl p 2 half-full — Cf Prs *nīma-pur*, etc

nīm Sgl p 2, Sk, *nēm* Gr (Zb) name — *tə ce nīm dō*? *Daulat Bēk-ō mən nīm* p 2, *īn nīm čīz*? Sk — Av *nāman-*

namb Sgl is wet — Early lw from Prs, cf Shgh *namb*, Mj *nəb*

nuˈmōδ Sgl p 1, *nə*° p 3, ˈ*namad* Sk felt — Cf Yd ˈ*nāmyo*.

nəˈmēγδ Sgl is, °*ēk* p 1, 2, °*eδk* p 3, *nᵉ mēγḏ* s, (*naˈmak* Zb, *nuˈmok* Ishk), ˈ*namuryăk, namulˈyʃ̌ăk* Sk, *namuˈlyah* Gr salt — Cf Yd *nəˈmālyo*

numul Zar to shut one's eye — Cf Yd *nəmiž*

namˈnâk Sk wet, moist — Prs

nīmˈšab Sk midnight — Pis.

nəmay- nəmayd Sk. to show — *tə* ˈ*nəmay* ˈ*məmbâ Amin Bek xân* show me A B.'s house — Prs ?

naˈmāz Sgl p 3, °*ōz* Sk prayer — *n*°-*i īδi Ramaˈzān* Sgl. p 3 — Prs

nān Sgl p, *non* Ishk, *nân* Sk., Gr (Zb) mother — Cf Yd *nīno*

nēnd- nēd- Sk. to plant — < **nihā(nˀ)d-aya-*, cf. Wkh *nūnd nūtt*

nāi Sk irrigation channel, aryq (larger than *jubâi*) — Ar-Prs *nahr*

nēi Sgl is, *nēi* p 1, 2, Ishk, Sk, Gr, (*nyēr* p 2, *neēi* p 1) to-day. — *nēr hēči aˈmō nes xoɣok* p 2 to-day I haven't eaten anything, *nērˈšab* Sk — Cf Wkh *nēr*, but Shgh, Or *nui* < Av *nūrəm*

nūi Sk light, brightness — Ar-Pis

nēi-fəiˈšōu Sgl p 2, *nērˈšab* Sk yester night

nāiˈk Sgl is, p. 2, 3, *nark* Gr, Zar male, Sk male sheep — Cf Yd *nai*

narm Ishk soft Prs

naɪ aɣ'gəšt Sgl p. 3 thumb — Prs

nar'asp Sk stallion — Prs

naɪ'vəz Sgl. is, °*vuz* Ishk he-goat — V *vəz*

nar'xōk/g Sgl is, p 1, 3, s., *nə'xuk* Ishk., *naɪ'xåk* Sk, *narxa* "Wkh" naul — **naxra ka*, cf Yd *anaxno*, Wkh. *dəgɛr*, and Notes on Shgh. s v *nâ'xūn*

naur'rōz(e) Sgl p New-Year festival — Cf Texts, III, 5 — Prs

nas- *nŏδ* Sgl is, p, s, *nas nad* Gr to take, seize, *nas* Sk to hold — *nasem bəš, be nasōe 'mēgɪrad'*, *nōδəm, nasōk* Sgl is, *nasen, nōδəmɪ* p 1, 3, *də rōpē nōδ, xōfuk-o no'δōk 'sɪlfa gɪɪftast'*, *nasem be pə dānd* p 2 I bite, *cə'fūr koryos nas 'bɪgīɪ'*, *ka'čāke nasen* p 3 I embrace, *naɪ'sem*, *'noδem* s, *'na nasī* Sk dost thou not hear? — Not fr Av *nɪ-yās-* (or, better, *yā-*, v Meillet, BSL 24, 117) to keep down, hold, Sogd. *ny"s-* to hold, seize But cf Yaghn *nās- nāt*, Sak, *nā-* (*nās- nāta-*), Psht *nas nīw-ul*, Orm *nas- nōk* (**nafta-* ??)

nəsm Sgl p 3 middle — In *nəsm-ɪ asmān* — Ar-Prs, cf Farizandī, etc *nœsm*

nesme'šav Sgl p 2 midnight — Ar-Prs

nest, etc, Sgl p 2, 3, *nas, nɪst* Sk, *nast* Gr (Zb) is not — *'pāɪ uzd-ɪm šo'wāɪɪ ke'nūk nəst-əm kō-kuδ* I could not go yesterday (*dīna rafta būdan na tânistem*), *am xān mənen nest-ē* this house is not mine, *nəs kō-hwān* they couldn't, *awē heči nes xoḷok* Sgl. p 2 he has not eaten anything, *paša wok nesɪ la-koɪ* p 3 he does not leave a mosquito, *'čɪz tŏt 'nɪst ¡ōyad* Sk why didst thou not come? *az-ɪm 'nas-pzɪnd* Sk I did not understand this — From *nēst* (Prs ?), cf § 123

nūš- nūšəδ Sgl p 2, *nɛšt* Gr (Zb) to throw, put — *wok čīzī be nūšen, čīzī-m nūšəδ, kɪ'tāv mēx sōr-əm nūšəδ* I put the book on the table. — Cf Sīwandī *nōš- nōt 'andāxtan'* < **nāšš-*

nūš Sgl p 2 tasting. — *nūš ḥənen 'mɛčāšam'*. — Prs

ne'šān Sgl p 2 showing — *n°* *be dēem* — Prs

nɪ'šoɪm Sgl is, °*ərm* p 2, 3 the shady side of a valley — Cf Wkh *nɪšɪ(u)m*, etc, Mj *nɪsīy*

nāštē Sgl p 2 dirty — Cf Prs *našt* spoilt, withered

nušt, v *nēz-*

nāštaɪ Sgl is pine tree — Cf Psht *naštaɪ* (< Prs *nɪštaɪ* a lancet??)

nat Sgl p 2 play, game — *šā nad kenuk 'mɛɪɪm, bāzī mēkɪm'*, — IA

nav- Sgl is. to rain — *a'wāɪ naɪ'vōɪ* — Cf "Wkh" *nāv* rain, Yd *nov-*

nīv- nīvδ Sgl is to bring (an animated being) — *nīvem 'mērasånem'*, *nīvδ 'rasånd'*, *nīvδet 'daryåvat* (= *daɪyāft*) *kat'* — Cf. Av *nay-* (scarcely **nɪ apaya-*), and Yazdi *nīv-* 'to send' with unexplained *v*

no'vōk Sgl is, *na°* p 1, 3, *nok* MFB iain — V *nav-*

nə'vəs Sgl p 1, "Wkh", *ne'våsa* Ishk, *'navus* Gr grandchild — Cf. Yd *nowīsa* Ishk from Prs

nəvɪš nəvɪšt Sgl is, p 2, *nɪ'wɪš- nɪwɪšt* Sk to write — *pəsā(d) be nevišen* Sgl p 2. — Prs

na'wāδ Sgl is, p ninety — Prs.

nowəδ/δos Sgl grammophone, is, *'nouδ̄s* p 1, 2, °*δəs* p 3, *'novəδos* s, *nuz'dāu* Zb nineteen

nə'wōk Sgl p 2, *nōu* Ishk. mill race — Cf Yd *naɪwo'ɣō*.

nuˈwōk Sgl p. 2, *nauuk* Gr. new — Cf Yd. *nowoˈɣo*

newar- Gr (Zb) to draw (water) — Cf. Yd *nəvor-*.

naˈxəδ Sgl p 2 pea — Prs

naxˈšīn Sk striped. — Ar.-Prs. **naqš īn?*

nåˈyəb Sk under-bailiff — Ar.-Prs

niˈyōk Sgl is reed — V *nai*

nēz- *nəst* Sk, *nušt* Gr, *našet* Gr. (Zb) to go out, emerge — Cf Wkh *niuz-niešt*, Yaghn *nīž- nīšt*, possibly **niżita-* > **ništ*, with secondary present stem *nēz* (and Sk. secondary past base *nəst*), cf Yd s v *ni-*

nuzˈdāu, v *nowəδos* — Prs

naˈžār Sgl. is. carpenter — Ar.-Prs

P

pa, pə Sgl p 2, 3 on, with, etc. — *nasem be pə dānd* I bite, *pə multəq pčūn dehen* I shoot with a gun, *pa rvēɣn ba pacen* I cook with ghee, *pə tovor* with an axe, *po wāda hīt 'ba wāda rasīd'* — V 107 c, cf. Yd *po*

pai Sgl p. 2, 3 tendon — Prs.

pōi Sgl. p 1, is, Gr, *pai* Ishk, *pāi* Sk sour milk, *jurɣāt* — Cf Yd *poya*

pū- Zar to become rotten, *pūduk* rotten. — Cf. Yd *pio*.

pəb *pəiδ* Sgl p 3 to blow — *pəbəm bəš, pəvdəm* — V *puf* (*pəb-* second pres from *pəvδ-*)

puˈband Sk instep — Ishk.-Prs, v. *pūδ*

pac- Sgl. p 1, 3, s., Ishk. *pux-* Sgl. p 1, 3, *pəx-* s, *puxt* Ishk, *paz-*. *pazd* Sk. to cook, *pīz- puxt* Sk. to boil. — *paˈcen, puδf-um puˈxəm* Sgl p. 1, *puˈxō* has boiled p. 3, *paˈcəm, pəˈxem* s; *ˈpacum, putfum puxt* Ishk, *azi pīzum, azim puxt* Sk — *paz-* from Prs., *pīz-* < *pačaya-*, with *z* from Prs., *puxt* either from Prs, or, more probably, from Sgl *pux*, cf. Shgh *pēxt* — Cf Yd.

ˈpēča Sgl is, p 1 curl — Prs

pəˈčuk Sgl is., p 1, *pucuk* Gr worm — < **pəˈrčuk*, cf Wkh *pəˈrīč??*

pəˈčūn Sgl. p. 2, *pučun* Gr, *pəˈčēn* Gauthiot (Ishk) bullet — *pə multəq pčūn dehen* I shoot with a gun — Gauthiot (MSL, 20, p. 70) compares Prs. *paikān*, Arm *patkan°*, but *k* > *č* is not probable < **pūϑ* + *čūn*, cf. Yd *pĭx?* V § 37

pəčuˈuaxšt(?) Sgl p 2 at last — Incorrect for *°waxt?*

paiˈdā Sgl p 2, 3 born, appearing — *zōt p°* *šīδ* p. 2, *wok šēr p°* *šīδ* a lion appeared, *dušman p°* *šuō* p. 3 — Prs

peˈdāi Sgl. p. 3 father — In the expression *pəšt-i p°* his father's loins — Prs.

pādˈšā Sgl. p. 3, *pådˈšå* Sk king — Prs.

pūδ Sgl is, p, s. (*pūᵈδ* p 1), *pū* Ishk, Sk, *pu* Gr, *pūd* Gr (Zb), MFB, *pud* Zar foot — Cf. Yd *palo*

pəδf Sgl is., p 3, *pvδf* p 1, "Wkh", *pəδf* p 2, *pədf* s, *putf* Ishk, *pudf* Gr flesh, meat — *puδf-um puˈxəm* Sgl. p 1 Cf *dān-pəδf* — < Av. *°piϑwa-* food (or **pituϑua-*, cf. § 59), cf E.Oss *fid* < *pitu-*. (Not convincingly Eilers, ZDMG, 90, p 195 reg Anc Ir. **piϑfa-*(?)).

peˈδīn- peˈδīt Sgl p 2, s, *pəˈδen- pəˈδend* Sk, *peˈdīn-* Gr to light, kindle a fire — *peˈδīnen, peˈδīn! "dar bedel"* p 2, *pəˈδīn čᵃˈrđɣ* Sk light a lamp. — Cf. Shgh *peδīn-*, Or. *paδīn-*, Yazgh. *paδay*, intr Wkh *pīδiŋg-*, Yazgh *paδays-* Connection with Saka *padays-*

to ignite, to burn (< *patı + dag-* v Saka Studies, p 163) seems probable, but the phonetic development is not clear (< **patı-dagna ya*[29])

puf ken- Sgl p. 2, s, *puf-* Zar to blow — *puf ke xe dōst* Sgl p. 2 blow at your hand — Cf. Yd *puf-* V *pəb*

pəˈgē, v *sāhar p°* to morrow morning — Prs *pagāh*

pāγˈzē Sgl p 2 *pāgˈza* Sk clean — Prs, cf Shgh *pōγža*, Khow *pagza*, etc

pōk ken- Sk to cleanse — Prs

paˈkol Ishk, Gr cap, *pakōl* Gr. (Zb) a woman's mantilla — Cf Yd *pakoɻo*

pālū Sk flank, side — Prs

piāˈlē Sgl p 1, °*a* p 2 cup — Prs.

pul Ishk, *pəl* Zb bridge — Prs

pūl Sgl p 2 money — *miž be pūl dē* — Prs

pəˈləftuk Sk., in *ɪēmuz p°* rise of the sun

paˈlāŋg Sgl is, °*aŋg* p 1, Sk, *pəˈlaŋg* Sgl. p 3, s leopard — Prs

pālɪŋg Gr saddle Denied by Sk.

peˈlās Sgl p 1 rug — Prs.

pılta Sgl p 2 match of a gun — Cf Madagl, Turki id.—Taj Prs. corruption of *fatīla*

pālaˈwån Sk a hunter — Prs

pām[1]) Sgl is, p 1, 3, *pōm* Zb, *pom* Ishk, *påm* Sk, "Wkh", Gr wool — *pāmᵉ dəmben* I card wool — Cf Yd *pam*

pām[2]) Sgl p. 1, Sk, Zar., Gr wide, broad — Bad Prs. *pām* < *pān*

ˈ*pʊmec-*, v ˈ*pənec-*

pīˈān Sgl. is., p 2 below — *tə cə-mak p°-dō* p. 2 thou art below me — Prs

ˈ*pənec-* Sgl is, *pəˈnec-* p 2, s, ˈ*pənɪc-* p. 3 *pənayδ-* p 2, ˈ*pʊmec-* ˈ*pʊməxt* Ishk, *pʊmuc-* Gr to dress. — Cf Wkh *pūmec-*, Sar *pamez-*, Shgh *penɪz-*, etc, Sogd *ptmwč-*, Av. *paitı maoč-*

panˈjā Gr, Sgl. is, p 2, 3, °*āh* Gr (Zb) fifty — Prs.

panˈjå Zb finger — Prs

pʊˈnuk Sgl is, p 3, *pə°* p 1, 2 a pass — *fəˈrındı fərˈšōu mə pəˈnuk*, *oˈγoδam peˈnuk* p 2. — **pn(d)ūk* < **pantāka-*, cf Oss *fandag* road, etc ?

pəˈnīr Sgl is, *pa°* p. 1, Ishk, Sk, *paˈnēr* Sgl s cheese, *pəˈnī*(?) Sgl. p 3 a kind of sour milk (*dūγ*). — Prs

pu-narˈxåk Sk toe(?)

pōnᶻ Sgl. is, *pōns* p 1, 3, s, *ponᶻs* p 2, *pōnᶻs* Grammophone, *pōns* Zb, *pǫŋ* Ishk, *pūnz* Sk, Gr, *puŋ* Zar five

pōnzədos Sgl is, °*δδs* p., s, *pōnzdāu* Zb. fifteen

pōru Ishk horsedung — *vəɪok p°*. — Cf Yd ˈ*pāru*

pǎɪ δē- pǎr-dūδ Sgl p 2, 3, *pare-δē- paɪ dūδ* s, *paˈra-day- paɪadūd* Sk. to sell — *parˈdēen* Sgl. p 2, *pār be δēn*, *pār-em dūδ* p 3, *pare* ˈ*δēem*, *par-em dūδ* s — Cf Yd *plār*

pɪok Sk — In *wok xoˈrok prok xaɪ*, *bād šu* eat a bit, and then go (said to an arriving guest).

park Zb ashes — Cf. Wkh *pāɪg* V. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, p 9 regarding Lith. *pelenaĩ*, etc

paˈrɪk Sk., *parak* Gr rib — Cf. Wkh *parəh*, Prs *par*(*r*) side, skirt

pōɪk Sgl is, p 1, 3, Zb, Gr, *pārk* "Wkh" mouse, *purk* Sk. rat — Cf. Yd *paɪγ*

pīɪmāɪ Sgl is name of a large bird, ˈ*pɪɪmā* p 3 a white bird resembling a vulture (*kaɪgas*)

pəɪˈnīč Sgl p 1, 3 threshold — Cf Or *paδīn*(*d*)[2] V. § 22.

paˈrɪnda Sgl is, °*enda* p 2, Ishk bird, *paɪanˈda* Sk small bird — *p° tar haˈwā aɪaˈzō* Sgl p. 2

paɪenda xān p 2 bird's nest — Prs

parr Sgl ɪs, p 1, *par* Sk feather — Prs

pərˈsāl Sgl p 1, 2, ˈ*pəɪsōl* Sk last year — Cf Prs *pārsāl*

prēšt Sk armlet, Gr. wrist. — Cf Sar *parδust*, Or *parˈδēst* (Lentz) V §§ 22, 32

pəˈrəštem Sgl. ɪs *pəɪəˈštĭn* p 2, *pəɪšə°* p 1 the day after to-morrow — Cf *wəcərīn*

puɪta(w)- Ishk to throw — *purtaum* — Prs

paɪˈtåwī, paɪˈtåštuk Sk lagging behind, tired — Prob < thrown away, v *purtaw-*.

parˈvarɪš Sgl p 2 protection, nurturing — *p° kenen* — Prs

parwineˈkog Sgl ɪs, *paɪˈwēnɪkōg* p 1 moth — Cf

paɪˈwīnek Sgl p 2 butterfly — Prs *paɪwāna* Gr *parparānuk* ɪs an onomatopoetic transformation of this word

pă̄ˈrūzd Sgl ɪs, p 2, *pōˈrəzd* Sk, *paɪuzd* Gr yesterday — *paˈrūzd wok čīzī tō bē be spāɪδōvē* yesterday he entrusted something to thee, *p° aɪɪ-m kuˈō vəδ* p 2 I had worked yesterday, *p° šab* Sk yesternight. — **pāɪa* + *aznɪ* Cf. *āluzd*, Yd *x̌ɪrɪzen*

pašĭ Sgl p 2, 3 after(wards) — *čend rōz pasī, pasɪ nauˈrōzə wuδɪl̥ xašām, pasɪ-va dəvīnuk* p 2, *pasɪ vənəf* after that(?) — Prs *pasɪ?*

pəs Sgl. p 2 afterwards(?) — Cf Texts, II, 3 — Prs

pusīˈda Sk. rotting — *p° šūm* I rot — Prs

pāsk Sgl ɪs, p 2, "Wkh" *posk*, skin, hide (of cows) — Cf. Av *pasta* (= **pausta-?* Cf Endzelin, Anu Acad Scient Fenn, Ser B, 27, p 25)

psāt, p(ə)sā(d) Sgl ɪs., p, *psah* Gr (Zb.) now, then — *psāt-əm sĕr kəδ* then I became satisfied, *pəsā(d) be nəvišen* now I shall write, *psād ba xēsta xwāɪɪ?* Sgl p 2 dost thou eat bread now? *psā-mō astōk* ɪs I have risen now, *psā vrēlen* p 1, *pəsād šīδ, pəsā oɣoδ* p 3 — Cf Yd *psāt*.

past Sgl p 2, Zar low, *pāst* Sk. down — Prs

pəsta Sgl p 2 pistachio — Prs

pūst Sk leather — Prs

pəsˈtāk Sgl ɪs, *pusˈtak* Sk bark of a tree. — Prs

paˈšē Sgl ɪs, p 2, 3, ˈ*paša* p 1, Ishk, Sk a fly. — Prs.

pāš va ken-(?) Sgl p 3 to hide, conceal — Read *wa?* Cf Prs *pāš* scattering?

pūš Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3, "Wkh", *pšī* Zb, *puˈšuk* Ishk, *peš, pšək* Sk, *piš* Gr, *puš* Gr (Zb), *pəšuk* Zar cat — Cf Yd *pɪšho*, Prs *pušak*, etc

pīš-ɪ bar Sgl ɪs, *pēšuˈbar* Sk, *pēšbar* Gr breast — *Prs

pəšbažgī Sk kitten — **puš bača gī*

pušk Sgl ɪs, *pəšk* p 1, *pəšk* p 3, *pušk* Zar dung of sheep — Prs *push*, cf. Shgh *paxč̌*, Yd *pəškedɪɪ*

pšaɪˈmānī Sk regret. — Prs

pă̄šˈnɛ Sgl ɪs, *pā°* p 1, ˈ*pāšnɛ* p 3, *pāšˈna* Sk, Gr heel. — Prs

pēˈšānī Sgl ɪs, p 1, 2, °*n̥ī*(?) p 3, *pešă̄ˈnī* Zb, Ishk, *pəˈšă̄ˌni* Sk forehead — Prs

peˈšīn Sgl ɪs. afternoon — Prs

pšūr Sgl p 1, 2, *pəšūr* p. 3, *puˈšɪr* Ishk, *pəˈšir* "Wkh", *pešur* Gr cheek, *pšur* Sk face, *pəšurˈlɪnj* face —

ˈ*pēšten* Sgl p 2 udder — *cə uˈγū p°* — Cf Yd ˈ*pīstan*

pəšt Sgl p 3 loins — In *ma p°-ɪ peˈdār-ō* — Prs

pušt-ɪ pā Sgl p 3 instep, upper part of the foot — Prs

pēˈš-ūˣəɪ Sk place where the horse is bound — **Prs*

paˈšāɪ Sgl is porridge, *āš*

put Gr parched grain ground into meal — Cf Yd *pušč*, Wkh *post* V *tūt pət.*

putf, v *pəδf*

ˈ*pātɪk* Sgl is, p, Gr, ˈ*pâtɪk* Sk eyelid (p 3 eyebrow?) — *pātɪk dē* Sgl. p 2 wink — Wkh *pātak*, Khow *phʌtuk*, *patok*, Madaglashti *patɪk*, Or *pōðč*, cf Yd. *pelek*

poˈtūn Sgl. is, p 1, 3, s, *paˈtīn* "Wkh" thigh — Cf. Yd. *pištčan*

pɪˈtāv Sgl is., p. 2, 3 the sunny side of a valley — Cf Yd *pɪtou*, Psht *pɪtāo*, etc

ˈ*patək* Sgl p 2, *paˈtuk* Sk lentils, *patək* — Cf Wkh *paˈtek*, Mj ˈ*pateko*

pov- povδ Sgl p 2, *pav pavd* p 3, *pəv-pīδ* s, *pəv- pəɪd* Ishk, Sk to drink — ˈ*vēk* ˈ*povɛn*, ˈ*az-əm* ˈ*vēk* ˈ*povδəm* p 2, *ɪē pa vən*, ˈ*pavdəm* p 3, *vē paˈvəm*, *vēh-əm pīδ* s, *vēk* ˈ*pəvum*, *pəvdum* Ishk, Sk. — Cf Wkh *pōv- pītt-*, Skr *píba- pītá-*.

pēx Sgl p 3 span from thumb to forefinger — Cf Yd *pīx*

pxōk Sgl is, *pə°* p 2 cooked — V *pac-*.

paxˈta Sk cotton — Prs

paz-, *pīz-*, v *pac*.

pīˈāz Sgl is, p 2, *piyâs* Sk onion. — Prs

**puz* MFB breast — Written *yuz*, (يوز), but acc to Shaw this is a mistake for *puz* (پوز) — Cf Wkh *pʿūz*, Yd *fīz*.

pəˈzīn- pəˈzīnd Sgl p 1, 3, s, Ishk., Sk, *pəzɪn- pəzɪnd* Zar to understand, to learn. — *azə va tō lavz peˈzīnen* Sgl. p 1, *az-əm va tō lavz peˈzīnd* p 1, *tī zəˈvūk pəˈzīnum* Ishk, *pəˈzīnem bvš* p 3, *az-īm ˈnas pzɪnd* Sk. *I* didn't understand it, *faɪ pˈzɪnukˌ°)š* Sk he who knows much — Cf Yd *vəzān-*, Wkh *pazdan-*, Sar *pajân-*, Sogd *ptz'n-*

pēž- pēžδ Sgl p 3 to wrap up — *pēžδ/ləm 'tāɪ dâdum'*. — < **pδēɪz-* < **patɪ-daɪzaya-*, cf Mj *palarz-*, Psht. *blēždəl*, etc

pɪˈžīn Sgl. p 2 clay-pot for milk — Cf Wkh *pɪžɪn* udder < **payah čayana* ?

R

ɪā Sgl p 1, s, *ɪāʰ* Zb. road. — Prs

ɪō Sgl p 3 face — In *rō p xē Xədā həδ* he turned (his face) to God, *rū ba Xudā kat* — Prs

ɪōɪ Sgl is, p 1, *rōᵉ* p 3, *rōī* p 2, Ishk, *ɪōɪ* Sgl s, *rūɪ/y* Sk, Gr, Zar, *trāɪ* (?) MFB three — *rō(ɪ) ɪoˈpē* — Cf § 109

ɪū Sgl p 3 on — Prs

ɪēčᵘk Sk. belly, *rēčɪk* Gr, *ročɪk* Zar entrails — < **ɪēd* (< **ɪauta-*) + *čɪk*, cf KZ, 61, p. 32 — V § 37

rēf Sgl is, Sk., *rēfak* p 1 broom — Cf Yd. *rufo*

rag Sgl is, p 1, 3, Sk vein, sinew — Prs

rēg Sgl is., p. 1, 3, s, *rēg* Sk sand — Prs

ɪēγᵒn Sgl is, °*γn* p 2, s, "Wkh" *rēᵃγn* p 1, *ɪᵘēγn* p 3, *ɪēγᵃne* Ishk clarified

butter, *ʔēγn* Sk. butter — *pa rʸēγn ba pacen* Sgl p 3 — Cf Yd *ʔūγ²n*

ʔahˈzan Sk robber — Prs

riˈkāb Sgl p 2, °*āb* Sk stirrup — Ar-Prs

raqoˈsī/ē lən- Sk to dance — Ar-Prs

raˈmē Sgl p 2 herd of goats — Prs

rām Sgl p 3 womb — *oɣoδ mə ʔām-i māδaɪ* — Prs

ʔēmuz, v *orˈmōzd*

Ramaˈzān, v *īδ*.

ʔōn Ishk., *rån* Sk thigh — Prs

raŋg Sk colour — Prs

ˈraŋgā ɪ gūnagūn Sk multicoloured — Prs

raŋgˈzārd Sk pale. — Prs

rūˈpē, *rǫˈpĕ* Sgl. p 1, 2, *rūpaye* ɪs, *rupya* Gr (Zb) rupee — *az tō bē wok rōpē dayen* Sgl p 1, *awaī be wok rǫpē dēyen* p 2, *azə īm be wok rūpaˈyē dayem bəš* ɪs — Ind

ʔus Sgl. p 2, *rəs* p. 3, ɪs, s thirty — Cf § 109

ʔūsaˈfēd Sgl p 2 old man — *Prs, cf Wkh, Or *mūɪsaˈfēd* Mj *sᵊpī rūy* means 'white-muzzled' acc to Zar

ʔōsk Sgl p 2 truth — *amə xᵊ rōsk γēžəm, az ʔ° γēžen* — < **rāst(a)k*, cf Tirahi *ʔāskə* truth (< Ir). But Yazgh *ʔāzgᵊ*

ʔɪsmōn Ishk thread, cord. — Prs

raˈsan Ishk rope — *Prs*

ʔōst Sgl. ɪs, p 2, 3 right (hand), straight, *råst* Sk. right, true — *xūb r° durk-ū* Sgl. p 2 it is a quite straight stick — Prs

råstˈgū Sk. truthful — Prs.

rīš Zb beard. — Prs

rōš δovˈsuk Sk. wild oats Cf *dəˈsīn*

ʔoušan Sk light, bright — Prs

ʔušāˈnī Zb light (noun), *rūˈšan* Sk. dawn, *ʔaušan* Gr daylight — Prs

rašt Sgl ɪs, s, Ishk morning, dawn — *r° šīδ* — Cf Wkh *rəšt* day, Khow. *rošt* daylight < Prs *rūšnᵊ*

rəšˈtē Sgl ɪs, *ʔīšta* Sk, *ˈrēšē* p 1 root-fibre — Prs *rēša* id, *rišta* thread, line — Cf Badakhshi *rēša*, but Madagl *ʔišta*, Wkh *ʔɪšˈta*, *raxˈte* (< Prs.)

ʔušt Gr a fur robe — But Zai *yušt*, cf. Mj *yɪška*.

ʔūv Sgl. ɪs, p 2 rhubarb — Cf. Yd *ʔīv*

ʔīvˈlav Sgl ɪs, s, *rɪv°* p 1, *ˈʔɪq°* p. 3, *lav* Gr, *lāw* MFB lip — *rīv-* < **rapya*, (cf Kurd *lēw*), the genuine Sgl form corresponding to Prs *labᵊ*

raˈwān Sgl. p 1, Gr moving, starting *ʔ° šīδ*. — Prs

rəxˈsat Sgl p 2 leave — *ʔ° šīˈān* they took leave. — Ar-Prs

ʔōz Sgl p 2, 3, Gr, *ʔūz* Sk day — *čand ʔōz pasī* Sgl p 2, *rōzī* (= *ʔōˈzānī*) *šīδ ke* p 3 it happened one day that . — Prs.

ˈʔauzan Sgl p 3 window. — Prs

ʔɪzˈyāk Sgl ɪs, p 1 small — *am xān žəšt, haδ xān ʔɪzɪˈāk* p 1 — Prs. *ʔēza*, cf Yd *rīza*.

ʔēž Gr. platform (for sleeping) — Cf. Yd *ʔaža*, Wkh *rǎž*

ʔɪˈžuk Sgl p 1, 2 male kid, one year old, p 3 he-goat — Cf "Wkh" *ʔeˈžā* he-goat, Sar *rezapaɪ* goats and sheep (Khow *lešpaɪ* < **ʔēžpaɪ* from Ir ?), cf Prs. *ʔēza* the small of any animal.

S

sō Ishk now(?) — In *azī sō uazum* '*mēγaltam*'. — Cf *nak-sō* now.

sūɪ Sgl p 1, 3, Zb, *sɪ* Sk, Gr. hare — Cf Yd *sīy*

sub Zb morning — Ar-Prs

sa'bab Sk reason — Ar-Prs.

sa'buk Sgl p. 1, 3, Ishk light, not heavy — Prs

'*sābūn* Sk soap — Ar-Prs

sabr Sk patient. — Ar-Prs

sə'dık Sk porridge, *åś*

saudo'gar Sk. merchant — Prs.

sāδ Sgl is, *saδ* p 2, 3, *sad* Sk., Gr. (Zb) hundred. — Sk. *sadə'yak* 101, *sadə-bīstə'panǰ* 125 — Prs

sa'fēd Ishk, Sk. white — Prs

safē'dōr Ishk., Zb. poplar — Prs

saglă'vī Sgl is, p 3, °*'lōvī* p. 1, *sagō'vī* Ishk otter. — Cf Yd. *sanǥla'ū*, Prs *sag ı lau*, *sag(ı) ābī*.

so'γond Sgl is., *sa'γand* Zb earl, *seγund* Gr. (Zb) hair. — *sor* + *γūn*?

sa'γēr Sgl p 1 orphan — Cf Mj *sayīr*, etc from Prs

'*sāhaı* [1]) Sgl p. 1, *sāar* p. 2, *sa'har*, *sā'rī* Sk morning, at dawn — *s° be xotan* p 2. — Ar-Prs

sa'hār [2]) Sgl is, *sa'ār* p 1, *ba-sa'ār* p 2, '*sāhar* Ishk to-morrow — Ar-Prs

sa'kāu Sgl p 2 sneezing (?). — *s° mō šīok* '*sakau ǰudam*'

ə'skoṇok Sgl. is., p 1, 3, °*'nōk* s, *sə'konuk* Zar puppy, cub — Cf Yd. *cə'ke'na*

sāl Sgl. is, p, s, Gr., *sōl* Ishk, Sk year. — Prs

sēl Sgl. p 1 flood — Prs

sal'lōt Sk soldier — Russ

såmb-, v *saw-*

səmb Sgl is, p 1, *sumb* Ishk hoof — Prs ?

samba'ka Sgl is. tortoise — Prs-Turk *sang-baqa*, Tajiki *sambaqa*

səm'bōk, *su°* Sgl p 1 hole (of the ear) — Cf Prs *sumb*.

son Sk linen — Cf Khow. *sān* id, Kabuli Prs shirting

sī'na Sk breast — Prs

'*sanduk* Sgl p 1, °*ūq* Gr box. — Ar-Prs

soŋg Sgl p. 1, 3, s, *suŋg* Ishk, Sk, Gr stone, Ishk mill stone — Early lw from Prs

'*sıŋnı* Sk. light, bright.

(*ə*)*spēδ* Sgl p 1, 3, "Wkh" white. — Cf Yd. *spī*

əspəl Sgl is, s, p 3, *spəl* p 1, *s'pul* Ishk., Zar louse — Cf Yd. *spūo*.

spər Sgl is, p. 1 iron plough-share, (*w*)*uspīr* Sk, Gr. plough. — Cf. Yd *sporo* (also with ancient *a*-)

spār- spārδ Sgl. p. 2, *buspōr- °rd* Zar to entrust. — *čīzī to bē spāı δo-vē* he had entrusted something to thee. — Prs

sırpərz Sgl. is, °*vrz* p 1 spleen — Prs

sēr Sgl p 2, 3 satisfied. — *psāt sēr šīān* '*sēı šudım*', *psāt-əm sēr kəδ* p 2, *sēr-əm šīδ* p 3 — Prs.

sīr Sgl p 2 garlic. — Prs

sōr [1]) Sgl. is, p. 1, 3, s, Gr (Zb.), *sur* Zb, Ishk, Sk, *sar* ("younger form" Sk) head — *sur-'čpåššt* Sk back of the head. — Cf Prs *sar* (from which *sar* is a lw), etc.

sōı [2] Sgl p 2, 3 on — *kıtāv mēx sōr-əm nūšəδ* p 2 I put the book on the table, *vōst mə kafas sōr* p 3 he tied it at the top of the cage. — V *sōr* [1]

sɜnb Sgl is, *sərb* p 2, *sɜrv* p 3 lead — Prs

sard Ishk, Gr, *sart* Sk cold. — Prs.

sa'rāk Sgl is, p 3 road. — Afgh Prs *sarak* < Hind *saṛak*.

'*sārek* Sgl is., p. 1 cream — Cf Prs. *sar-i šīr*

sormoγz, v *moγz-ı sor*

sərx Sgl. is, p 1, Ishk, *sɜrx* Sgl. p 3, *surx* Sk., Gr red — Prs ?

ˈ*sōrox* Sgl p 2 ear of corn — Cf Yd *sor*
surˈxūn Sk white — Prs
sōr-ˈxaš Sgl p 2 wild, arrogant, *sarkaš* — *vərvəs s°-ō* the fox is wild — Adapted from Prs *sarkaš*
sīāˈsar Sgl p 1 crow(?) — *Prs
sust Sgl p 2 lazy, *səst* p 1 soft — *ama āδam fai sustɔ* this man is very lazy — Prs (< **θrusta-*, cf OE *þrēotan* to tire, etc, etc)
ᵊ*stīn* Sgl is, p 1, 3, *stīn* Sk., *ustun* Ishk post, pillar. — Cf. Yd *ᵘstuno*, *ustun* < Prs
sˈtar, v *astar-*
ˢᵃt aδn-mayˈzi Sk. brain, *sutxān mayzuk* Gr thigh — *Prs Original meaning 'marrow'
sav-, v *təv-*
səvδ Sgl is, °*vᵊδ* p 3, *səiδ* p 1, s, *sovd* Zb, *sovd* Sk shoulder — *mu sovd ō* it is on the shoulder. — Cf Yd *suvdo*
sˢˈvār Sgl p 2 horseman. — Prs
savz Sgl p 1, *sobz* Ishk, *sabz* Sk, Gr green — Prs
savˈza Sgl p 1, °*zī* p 2, *sabˈza* Ishk grass, lawn — Prs
saw- sawd Sk to rub, *sâmb-* Gr to smear — Cf Prs. *sāwīdan*, Yd *sa-*, Wkh *siw*, and, with nasalization, (Hjuler) *sâmən*, *sâyəm* to rub
saxt Sgl is. hard — Prs
ˈ*sâyɛ* Sgl is, ˈ*sāya* p 1, *sāˈyē* p 2, ˈ*sōya* Zb shade, shadow — Prs
sˈyå-čˈråy Sk native candle made from a plant with the same name — *Prs
sūˈyūk Sgl. p 3, *sū°* s spleen — Cf Wkh. *sik* < **s(y)āwya-ka-*, cf se mantically Psht *tōrai*, Torwali *šam* spleen (the black entrail)?
ˈ*sēzda* Sgl p 1, 2, °ˈ*da* p 3, *sīzdāu* Zb thirteen — Prs

Š

-š Sgl. pron encl 3 sg — V § 114 — Prs
š- šīδ Sgl. p, s, *šəw ʒəd* Sk, *šu- šud* Ishk. to go, to become — *azᵊ šān*, *azᵊ ni šāni bə-š 'mā na mēɪawam'*, *az-əm šīδ(əm)*, *az-əm šīδō ɪeδem 'ɪafta būdem'* Sgl. p 1, *šām be*, *šīδem* s, *šān*, *šīδ*, *šɪδōk* pˡ 3, *šūm*, *šudum*, *šəduk* Ishk, *šə(wu)m*, *šədəm*, ˈ*šədūk*, inf ˈ*šəwŭk* Sk — ˈ*na-šəwū* Sk it can't be done — Cf Yd *šū*
šab Ishk, Sk, Gr night — Prs
šāˈbrut Sk. moustache — Prs. **šāh bur ūt* (contam with Wkh *šapar*, etc.?)
šōδx Sgl. is, p 1 goat's hair — Possibly < **δōšx*, cf Yd *lirs* V § 72
šᵊfūn, v *āfˈʒūn*
šafˈtal Sgl p. 2 trefoil — Prs
šafˈtōlū Sgl is, Ishk. peach. — Prs
šagˈnam Sgl is, *šabnam* Ishk, Sk dew — Cf Prs. *šabnam*, Mj *šakˈlam* V *šak.*
šəˈgār Sgl p 2 plastering, *šēdgār*. — Prs
šoˈɣol Sgl is jackal — Prs.
šaˈɣor Sgl is, p 1, 3, Ishk, "Wkh." hedgehog — Cf Yd *šaˈɣur*
šal Sgl p 2 dew(?), Gr hoar-frost — Cf Wkh *šak*, *šak*, Sar. *x̌ok* white-frost, Tajik *šaq* dew — V *šagˈnam*
šakk Sk, *šak* Gr bad, wicked — *šakkˈwēnån* to hate — Prs. *šaqᶜ* blaming, reproaching, viewing with an evil eye? — Cf Wkh *šāk*
šak- Sgl. p 2 to rub, crush — *šakem be-š 'mēšakam'*. — Prs.
ᵊ*škōδ* Sgl is, p 2 cattle shed — < **fšu-kata-*, cf Orm *škāu* (but not Oss *skˈat*)? — But Shgh *x̌vδ*, Bartangi *šōδ* cattle-shed < **srāda-*, cf. Prs. *sarāi*.

šɪkam Zb belly — Prs
škarr- škūl Sk to seek — Cf Wkh *škūr-*, Prs *ɛɪkār* chase
šɪkār bēδ Sk willow
šhōv škōvd Sk to be cold, to catch a cold — Cf Wkh *škāv-*
šal Sk lame — Prs
ša'ˈla Sk spark —Ar-Prs *šu'la* blaze, flash
šalˈˈγām Sk, p 2 turnip — Prs
šɔˈˈlōk Sgl ɪs, *šlōk* p 1, *šuˈluk* Sk, *šuhluk* Gr wet, damp — < **a šušaka*, cf Skt *šuṣa-* dry and *a-śuṣka-* moist?
šelˈmɔl Sgl ɪs, p 1 resin, gum — Cf Prs *šɪl(ɪ)m* gum of a tree, *šalmak* n of a medicine, prob < N W Prakrit **šɪlɪmha-*, cf Turner, Nep Dict, s.vv *lɪsɔ, scp* V Wkh *lɪšp*
šɪˈlax Sgl ɪs, p 2 naked, needy — *tə š°-δō* p 2 — Cf Yd *šɪˈlex*
šăm Sk candle — Ar-Prs
šām Sgl p. 1, 2, *šōm* Sk, Zb evening — Prs
šūm Sk travel — Cf Av *šyaoman-* work (*šyav-* to go, move)?
ša'māl Sgl p, s, *°ål* Sk wind, *šuˈmål* Sk north — *nēr š°-ō, š° paudā šīδ* Sgl p. 2 — Ar-Prs
šamˈšēr Sgl p 2 sword — Prs
-šōn encl pron 2 pl, v § 114
šōna Zb shoulder-blade — Prs
šəˌnōwaˈɪē kən- Sk to bathe. — Prs.
šōnzdāu, v *xuāḷδōs*
šaupaˈrek Ishk bat — Prs.
šār Sgl p 2, 3, Sk town — Prs
šēr Sgl p 3 tiger, lion — Prs
šarm Sgl ɪs, p 2, Sk shame — Prs
šărm Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3, s, "Wkh", *šurn* Zar horsedung — < **šānm-* < **šāmn-*, Av *šāman-*?
šůˈmůk bēδ Sk, *šurmok* Gr. a kind of willow
šarmɪnˈda Sk ashamed — *š° na, šaulī* fie, shame — Prs
šīˈɪīn Sgl ɪs, p. 1, 3, Ishk. sweet. — Prs
ˈšuɪaŋg-zārd Sk brown — V *šūɪ*
šarša'ɪrē Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3, *°ɪˈɪā* Zb waterfall — Prs
šɔɪˈwā Sgl p 1, *šɪˈɪˈbō* Sk soup — Prs
šăšt Sgl ɪs, p 3, *šāšt* p 2 sixty — Prs
šast-ɪŋˈgɪt Sgl p. 2 thumb — Prs Sgl
šīša Ishk looking-glass — Prs.
šō'ɪše kən- Sk to make water — Prs
šāt Sgl. p 1, 3 honey — Ar Prs.
šət Sgl ɪs, p 1, *šɪt* p 2, *šət* p 3, *šet* s, *šət* Ishk., *šut* Sk, *šɪt* Gr. dust, soil, earth — *pə šət nīd* Ishk sit down on the ground, *šət kən* Sk to bury, *šɪˈt-ån van kol* Sk they [have] buried him — Cf Wkh *šət, ǰet*, Shgh *sɪt*
šāˈtūn Sgl. p 1, 3, *°tu* Gr ladder — Prs *šālū*, Bad *šōtūn*, etc < Turkı
ᵊštən Sgl ɪs, p 1, *°ən* p 3, *štən* s, *šutun* Gr, *sɪŋ* Sk needle, Ishk *šᵊtən* thorn — < **sčən* < **sučanɪ*, cf Psht *stən* < **s(u)cən*, cf Yd *šɪnǰo* — *sɪŋ* < **sučɪ-*. — Cf Wkh *sɪc*
šaɪtån Sk Satan — Ar-Prs
štᵊnōk Sgl ɪs, p 1, 2, *uštᵉ°* p. 3, *šutuˈnūk* Zb, *štuˈˈnuk* Sk., Gr, *ɛəᵗ°* Zar. newborn kid, *naušudagī* — Cf Par *ušten(ūk)* < **fɛtănya-ka-*
ᵊštər Sgl. ɪs, p 2, s, *°ər* p 3, *štuɪ* Sk, Gr, *uštur* Gr (Zb), *šəɪur* Zar camel — Prs. or genuine?' Cf Yd *ˈškɪˈɪō*
ǰutuɪ Gr calf — Cf Wkh *štūɪ*.
šōtɪ pəδf Sgl p 3, *°pūδ* p. 1 calf of the leg — Cf Shgh *pura-ɪ-gōšt* (< Prs) ɪd Psht *šat-gaɣaɪ* ankle < **sɪašla-*?
šōv, šōvōk Sgl p 2 weeding — *az-əm šōɪ(ōk) āɪ ɪ ˈkenuh* I have weeded (*amī*

kār az darūn-ı zamīn mēkana (I)), *šōvōk šuān, kə š° xulā(š) šıān.*

ša'vōl Sk, *ša'ωālak* Gr trousers — Prs *šo'vel* Ishk, *šō°* Sk, Gr road — < **šyaw-*, cf Phl.Ps *šωb'n* (*šovān*) roads? But suffix?

čav'zåd Sk bug. — Cf Shgh (Sk) *šavzōd*, Wkh *xəuzrt*, cf Prs. *šab-gaz* 'bug'

šāw- šāwod Zar to chew — **gžaw* ?

šuwīn Gr, *šuen* Gr., Zb cradle — < **xšaubanya-*?

šāx [1]) Sgl ıs, p twıg, *šōx* Ishk, Sk *šōxča* Zb, °*čuk* Sk, Gr branch — Prs *šāx(ča)*, Bartangı *xax'čak.*

šāx [2]) Sgl. p 3, Zb, Ishk, *šåx* Sk horn — *āhūīn woh šāx da vəð* p 3 the stag had one horn — Prs

šōx Sgl ıs, p, *šûx* Zar hard, locked — *vōr šōx-ōı* Sgl. p 2, *ma tāham ē šōx kəð' mə kafās sōr* p 3 he fastened the food at the top of the cage — Cf Wkh *šōk, šux*, Yd *šax*

šəxs šəxt Sgl ıs, p. 3, s, *šīxs- šīxt* p 2 to cross, to pass over, *šuxt* Gr (tıme) passed — *šəxtān 'guzāšt(an)'* ıs, *īsen, šīxsən be* p 3 *'mēāyam, mēgzāram', guzar-em be šīxtəm, mə vēk-əm šīxt* p 2, *tar asmān šəxt* p 3 — Cf Wkh *šoxs*, Khow lw *šaxč*, *šaxs* < **saxš-*, from *sak-* to pass (the tıme)

šå'xåb Sk brook, rıvulet — Prs

šaxa yeı Sgl p 3 hill — Cf Prs *šax* mountaın

šəu'žī Sgl ıs., p 2, *šov'jī* p 1, *šəu'jī* p 3, s, *šu'jī* Zb hıp — Cf. Wkh *šau'žī, šūjīš*, Shgh *sēvje*, (*sēuja* Sk.), Or *sāω'jē* Proh a Taj. word, **suvjī* < **suft jī*?

šūź Sgl p 1, s eagle, *hukāb, šuž* p 3 black eagle, *sıasōı* — Cf Yd. *šīž*

Š

šōu Sgl. ıs, p 1, s, *šou* p 3 horn — **srăw-*, cf Wkh *šəu*, Yd *šū*

šūı Sgl. p 1, 3, *šū* Ishk. black, pupıl of the eye, *šu* Sk, Gr., *ščūı* "Wkh" black. — Cf Wkh *šīu*, Khow (lw) *šā* — < Av *syāva-*, but note *š*

šəc Sgl ıs, p 2, *šəc* p 3, *šuc* Gr female — Acc to Hjuler Wkh *šəc* ıs used as a fem suffix — Cf Yd. *šīyo.*

šud Gr heard — Prob **šud*, cf Shgh *šud*

šıð Sgl ıs, *šəð-* p 2, 3, s. *šīð-* ıs., p 2, 3, *šīn- šīd* Ishk, *šīd- šītt* Sk, *šid* Zar to weep — *šıðen, šīðəm* Sgl ıs, *šəðen buš šīðum* p 2, 3, *šīnum šīdum, -um šīd, šīduk* Ishk., *šīdum, šīttum* Sk

šēn Sgl ıs, p. 1, 3, Zb podex, p 2 anus, Ishk hıp, *kšīn* Gr podex, *šıŋg* Sk hıp — *mo šēn kenen-et* p 2 *'mā tuı a mēgāyam-et'*. — Cf. Yd *šrno*, Shgh *šūn*

šənā'ī Sgl ıs, p 1 lıght, fire, *šə'nā'ī* p 2, 3, *rəšnā'ī* s, *rəš'nī* Zb, Ishk fire *rᵊšnē, ɻšnē* Sk fire *šə'nāī do'hō* ıt lıghtened, *va šənāı žaı* p 2 blow out the fire, *məı ıŋ'gıt mə šə'nāī təð* p 2. — Cf Wkh *rəx'nī(g)*, Khow (lw) *roxnī*, Kab. Prs *rušnaī* — Cf *rušā'nī*

šəš Sgl ıs, p 3, s, *šuš* p 1, 2, *šıš* Zb, Sk lung — Prs

ša'vī Sgl ıs, p 1, 2, *ša'vē'* Sk shırt, *'Šawī* Gr woman's shırt Prs. *šabī*

T

tēu Sgl ıs, p 1, s husband's brother — Oss *teu*, cf. Mj s v *yūı.*

tu, tə Sgl, *tə* Ishk thou — V § 110

tūɪ Sk wedding — Prs
tablarˈza Sk., Gr fever — Prs
ˌtåbɪˈstån Sk summer — Prs
təˈbət Sgl ɪs down of birds — Cf Mj. *tubut*.
taf Sgl p. 1, Sk steam, Zar foam. — Prs
təf Sgl p 2, 3, *taf* Sk, *tuf* Zar. saliva — Prs.
tōɣd Gr. he went, walked — < **taxta-*, cf Shgh *tūīd*
ˌtāˈɣ̌ō Sk mother's brother — Kabuli Prs *taɣāˈī*, Bad *taya*
tˈēɣ(ə)m Sgl ɪs, p 2, 3, *ˈtēɣum* Ishk, *tēym* "Wkh", Gr grain, seed — *tēym d(e)ān* p 2 they sow — Cf Yd *tuɣᵘm*
taˈhām Sgl p 3 food — *taˈhāma dēɪˈ* — Ar-Prs
ˈtāke Sgl p 3 alone — *pādˈšā t° fəˈrīnd* '*pādšū yak tāke månd*' — Cf Prs *taka* a single volume, Yd *toko*
taˈkɛ Sgl p 3 male kid, one year old — Prs
tukˈmă Sk. button — Turki.
tōk saˈɪ̯rī Ishk. pillow — Or *taksaˈra*, cf Par *taɪsōˈrī*, Madagl *toɪ-ɪ-seɪˈī* + Prs *takɪya*
tākat Sgl p 3 (in tale) endurance — *ovzūɪ t° nəs kəδ* '*dɪl-ɪš t° na kaɪd*'. — Ar-Prs
tāl Sgl p 2 cooking-pot. — Cf Yd. *tāl*
tɪˈlā Sgl ɪs, p, *tɪlˈlā* Sk gold. — Prs.
tūl- tūld Sgl. p 1, 2, s, Ishk, *tūd* Gr (Zb.) to shave — *ˈtūlɪn*, *ˈtūldəm* Sgl. p 1, *tˈūlum*, *ˈtˈūldum* Ishk — Cf. Yd. *tīž-*
telf Sgl p 3 child, *bača-ɪ maɪda* — Ar-Prs *tɪfl*
təˈlap- Sgl p 2, *taˈlap- talapt* Sk to wish, seek — Ar-Prs.
talˈpak Sk, Gr fur cap. — Turki
talx Sgl p 1, Ishk bitter — Prs
təmba Sgl. p 3 to thee? — In *wok t° astēen* '*yak tara ɪawān mēkenɪm*'
təmux, °əx Sgl., Ishk you V § 110.
taˈmūz Sgl p 3 autumn. — Ar Prs
tan Sgl p 2 person — *cəməɪnd tan ān ma təməx xānᵊ ma mič xān ɪōɪ tan ān*. — Prs
taˈna Sk body — Prs
tənd Sgl p 2 steep — Prs
tandur Sk thunder — Prs.
taŋg Sgl p 1, 2, Sk narrow — Prs
tanˈk Sk, *tanuk* Gr. thin, narrow — Prob genuine
tar Ishk wet, moist — Prs
taɪ Sgl p 2, 3, Gr through, amongst, in(to), to — *parenda taɪ hauā aɪ azū* the bird flew through the air, *wok čī-e tar mənе[n] həš-ōɪ* '*yak čīzī la dɪl-ɪ mā st*', *taxˈšīm kenān tar xāa* p 2 they divide amongst themselves — Cf Yd *tro*. V § 107.
tīɪ Ishk roof-beam, Sk arrow. — Prs
**tor-*. *toɪδ* Sgl p 2 to fart — *toɪδəm* '*gūz kaɪdam*' Cf *təɪə bā[d] dyem* Sgl s id
taɪˈbəz Sgl. p 2, *taɪˈbūz* Sk water-melon. — Prs
təɪəf- təɪəft Sk, *tᵊɪuf-* Zar to steal — Cf Yd *tᵊɪɪf-*
ˈtōɪɪk Zb, *ˈtå°* Ishk, Sk, *°ˈɪɪk* Sk dark(ness) — Prs
tuɪˈkī Sgl ɪs, p 1 darkness — **tuɪk* dark (cf Yd. *tīɪo*) + Prs *-ī*.
tīɪaˈmā Sgl ɪs, p. 1, 2, *tīɪaˈmå* Ishk, *ˌtɪ°* Sk autumn. — *t° k' šīδ, cə kū yūzə xašəm* — Prs
tᵊ(ᵊ)rās- Sgl p 2, 3 to fear — *tɪāsen ke fᵊɪnɪsen be* p 2 I am afraid to lose it. Cf the foll word
tɪōs Ishk, *tᵊɪōs* Sk, *trās* Gr fear —

t° kenum, t°-um kul Ishk, *t° kən-* Sk I fear, *t° ˈdēyum* Sk I frighten — < *tarsᵊ* But cf Sar *intrâs-* to shy, etc

tərɪš- Sgl p 2, 3 to sneeze — *tərɪˈšəm bvš*, pf *trɪšūk* '*axse mēzanad*' (pres !) — Cf Wkh *štrof-*, Yd *čirf*, etc

teˈrəš Sgl ɪs, *trəš* p 1, *tərvš* Ishk, *tərvš* Zar sour, *truš* Gr bitter — Prs

trošp Sk sour milk. — Cf. Yd *trɪšp*

tarâˈlzē Sk scales — Prs

tcske Sgl p 3 —? — Cf Texts V, 72

tasˈmă Sk a strap — Prs

tå ɪ-sar Ishk. top of the head — Cf Mj. *tō-ɪ sar* Prs

təš kən- Sk to empty out. — Cf Wkh. *təš*, EVP, s v *taš*, Nyberg, Studia Indo. Ir, 21 f

təšna Sgl ɪs, °*ē* p 1, *tašna* Ishk, *taxm* Sk thirsty — *təšna*, etc < Prs Reg *taxm* (also in Wkh), v s v. Wkh *taǰ*

tēša Sgl ɪs, °ˈšē p 1, 3, °*ša* Ishk adze — Prs

tāt Sgl p 1, 2, *tot* Ishk, Gr, *tå(t)* Sk, Gr (Zb) father — *mič tāt xān, tāte xē māl taxsīm kvδ, xē tā be γēžəδ* he said it to his father — Cf Yd *tat*, etc

tūt Sgl, Zb, Ishk, Sk mulberry (tree). — Prs

ˈ*tūtī* Sgl p parrot — Prs

tūt-pət Sgl p 2 mulberry-flour, *talkån* — Prs V *put*

tav Sgl p 2 fever — Prs

tāˈvē Sgl p 2 griddle — Prs

təv- təδ Sgl p 1, 2, *ted* Gr (Zb), ' Wkh " *tīwd, sav- səd* Ishk, *saw- sud* Sk, Zar. to burn (intr), *sīw- sud* Sk to burn (tr) — *təvōɪ* Sgl, *savū* Ishk it burns, *mən ingit mə šənāī təδ* p 1 my finger was burnt in the fire — Cf Shgh, Wkh *δăw-*, Khwarizm *δ'w*, etc. V § 37

toˈvŏr Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3, Zb, *tuˈwu* Sk, Gr. axe — *va durk t° maida kenen* p 2, *fᵊrēδ kuδ pe tˈovor* p 3 — Prs

tāveˈstān Sgl ɪs, p, *tōvəˈstōn* Zb, *tåbɪˈstån* Ishk summer — Prs.

txxˈmɔng Zb., *taxmur* Sk egg — Prs *tuxm-ɪ-murγ*, cf Wkh *təxmɪvrγ*, etc

tax-rū Sgl p 3 plank V Texts V, 14. Prs **taxt-rū*

taxˈsīm Sgl p 2 dividing — *va māl t° kel* — Ar Prs

taxt Sk curtain — Prs

taxta Sgl p 1 roof-board, p 3 plank — *taxta-pāɪs rū* p 3 on a piece of plank '*rū ɪ taxta-pāɪa*' — Prs

təxtˈvē Sgl. p 3 steam (?) — Cf Yd *tux*

taˈyāk Sgl ɪs, p 3, *tåy* Sk colt — Cf Yd *taya*. Cf

tɪya-xaˈrak Sgl ɪs donkey's foal

tēz Sgl ɪs, p, Ishk, Sk sharp — *tēz kən* Sk. to sharpen, whet — Prs

V

va a particle denoting the accusative V. § 104.

vəcəˈrīm, v. *wəcərīm.*

vī dɪˈōk Sgl p 2 irrigation, watering, *xākāva* — *v° kenān* — V *vēk.*

vəδ Sgl, *vud* Ishk, *uəδ* Sk. was — Cf. § 125

vāǰd Sk, *vāγd* Gr nightmare — Cf Wkh *vāǰd*, Sar, Or *vōɪd* < Av *baxta-* fate, misfortune

vē(k) Sgl, Ishk, Sk, Gr water — *vēkɪ dɪān* = *vī dɪōk kenān* (q v), *warǰə vē šuuōɪ* the snow melts, *vē mə pīālə nūšen* Sgl p 2, *vē pavdəm, vēk*

xənuk-ō, daryāo yəx-o kuōk p 3 the water is cold and the river is frozen, *arāz mə vⁱēk* is *fly into the water.* — From a purely phonetic point of view **ăpāk(i)ya-* seems to be the most satisfactory reconstruction. Cf. Orm *wǭk*, with loss of *ă-*

vō|kōl̨īn Sgl p 1 day before yesterday

vən Sgl p. 2 — V Texts III, 2.

vīn Sgl is, p 1, 2, Ishk, Sk, Gr., *vin* Sgl s, p. 3, *vanū* "Wkh" beard — Cf Shgh. *bån* < **upā(ha)na-*, cf Gr ὑπήνη (v NTS, VII, 120, cf Kretschmer, Glotta, 18, 204, 22, 246, Pisani, Misc Etym, 107)

vānd vǒst Sgl p 1, 3, s, *vōnd- vūst-* Ishk, *vund- vust* Sk to bind, tie. — *vānden* Sgl p 1, °*em* s, *vōndum* Ishk, pret. *vōst*, pf *vōsto-mō-ı* p 3 — Cf Yd *vad-*

vōnd Sgl is, p 2 stick

vōr Sgl p, *var* Zb, Ishk, Sk, *wår* "Wkh" door — *vōr šōx (həṭ)-ōı* p 2 the door is closed (open) — Cf. Yd. *lᵊvoı*

vūr Sgl p 2, 3, Sk burden — *vūr kenen* p 3 I load — Cf Yd *vīıa*, Wkh *vur*

vıīc Sgl. is, p 1, 2, *vrıc* p 3, Sk, *vᵊrıc* Zar, *vəˈcēr* (!) 'Wkh' eyebrow. — **brūčı-*, cf Yd *vrīyo.*

vᵊrūδ Sgl, *vᵊrū* Ishk, *wrūd, wru* Sk, *v(ə)rūd* Gr, Zar brother. — Pl *vıūδār mⁱ amıč xān hōvδ vıūδār-ān* p 2, *am xān məš vᵊrūδaıen* is this house belongs to me and my brothers, *am xān məm vᵊıūδen-ē* p 2 this house is my brother's. — Cf. Yd *vraı*

vrūδkuč Sgl. is., p 1, *vruˈkǎč* Sk, *vᵊıūδar-kuč* "Wkh" brother's wife

vᵊrōk Sgl., Zb, Ishk, *wruk* Sk, *wıok* Gr, *verāk* Gr (Zb.) horse — *am ıᵊrō məm vᵊrūδen-ē* Sgl p 2. — Cf Shgh *vârᵊǰ*, Or *vōrǰ*, Yazgh ˈ*varăk* < **băraka-*

ˈ*vōrok* Sgl p 2 window. — Cf *vōr*

vrēl- Sgl is., p. 1, 3, s *vᵊrĕt-* p 1, 3, *vɻt-* s, *vᵊlēl- vᵊlēld-* Ishk, *vrand- vıət* Sk, *vᵊıēl- vᵊıūt* Zar to break. — *psā vrēl̨en* Sgl p. 1, *vrandum, vıətum, vrət, vrətkum, vıtuk, vranduk* Sk — Cf. Shgh. *vᵊraž-*, Yd *vrī-* — Reg *vᵊlēl-* v § 74 *vrand-* has been influenced by **škand-* (Wkh *škəndıv-*)

vıōn- vrōnd Sk to scold — Cf. Wkh *vārand-.*

vərˈvəs Sgl. is, p., °*ves* s., *urˈwəs* Zb, ˈ*wu*° Ishk, ˈ*urvəs* Sk, *urwus* Gr barley — *vərvəs sōr-xaš-ō* Sgl p 2. — < **ɣpasıyā-*? Cf Yd *yerštso*

vəıˈvēs Sgl is, s, *wᵊ*° p 3, *wərˈuēs* p 1, *əı*° Zb., *wurwıst* Ishk, ˈ*urwēš(ak)* Sk, Gr, *wurvēsdk* Zar, *wərˈıēs* "Wkh" fox — < *răvēs* < **raupāsya-*, v § 88 Cf Yd *rūso*

vəˈrāz Sgl. is, p 2, *w/vrăˈzå* Sk above, *vrōz* Sk up, *weıāz* Gr (Zb.) high, tall, up, *vrāzā* Gr a mountain hight — *cə təˈfāk vəˈrāz-mō* Sgl p 2 I am above you — Cf Khow (lw) *vārz* above (v BSOS, VIII, p 664), Ingush (lw) *barz* tumulus < Av *barəzah-*? But note Or *vuˈrǭz* hillside = Prs *farāz kōh* (Lentz), (Zangana Kurd. *war(ā)z* high < **abı rāza-*?).

vᵊrūzəman Sgl is, p 2 nephew — V *vᵊrūδ.*

vəˈsīn Sgl. is, *vasĭn* Gr. whetstone, *ausån.* — Cf Yd ˈ*afsɛno*

vıš Sgl is, p 2, 3, Gr, *vīš* Gr (Zb) below, *vıšt* Sk. floor, ground — *cə məm vıš 'az tā-ı mā', cə mēz vıš* p 2 under the table, *cə kafas bıš* (!) under the

cage, *ce viš* from below, *ce āsmān xavδ me viš* p 3 descended from heaven. — V *bayalviš, yālviš, kašviš*

vɪš [2]) Sk, *viš* Gr bed

vōš Sgl. ɪs, p 1, 3, *vuš* Gr. rope — **bastra-*, cf. Shgh. *vâš*, Psht. *wāš*, Prs. dial. *baš* bandage

vəz Sgl, *vuz* Ishk, Gr, *vẓ* Sk goat, Sgl ɪs also female markhor — *wok vəz-əm wēnd* p 2 — Cf Shgh *vaz*, Mj *vuza*

vōzd Zar. pillow — Cf Yd *virzane*

və|zōk [1]) Sgl. ɪs, p 1, 2 branch.

və|zōk [2]) Sgl ɪs fat, *|vẓzû̯k* Sk thick. — Cf Sar. *divēz*, Yazgh *də|vūz*, Wkh *baǰ* (?) < **dwaz-*, cf Yd s v *livzīn*

vəž|dŭ̂k Sgl. p, Ishk., *vəγ|dūk* Sgl ɪs, *wûždû̂k* Sk long, Ishk (and Gr *iwužduk*) high — Cf Wkh. *vəɪz*, Shgh *vužǰ*, Psht. *ūžd* < *bəɪəzant-*

v(u)žēr Sk, *vaǰer* Gr. (early) evening — Cf Ishk *waǰēr* day before yesterday, v *wəcərīn* — Scarcely from *uz ayaɪ-* cf. Yd *uzīɪo*

W

wa [1]), *waɪ* Sk. oh. — *iwa xē kūč!* oh, my wife — Prs

wa, dem. pron., v §§ 115, sqq.

|wū-bō Sk. thither. — A dative form Cf. *wōδ*.

wuc- *wucud* Gr. to find room. — Cf. Mj. *wuǰ-*, Yazgh *wiž-*

wəcə|rīn Sgl p 1 yesterday, p. 2 day before yesterday, *vəcə|rīm* ɪs three days ago, hence, *wə|jēr* Ishk day before yesterday. — The correct meaning prob. ɪs the one given by Sgl ɪs, the true word for 'yesterday' being Sgl. *pāruzd* (and Ishk *karēr* [2]), and for 'the day before yesterday' Sgl *vōkōḷīn* If that ɪs the case, *vəcə|ɪīn/m* may be derived from **upa-čaθru* + *īn/m*, cf. *pəršətīm*, and Shgh *ve|der* < **upa-turya-* V. *v(u)žēr*

wuč Zar up — Cf Wkh. *wūč* < *usča*

wāda Sgl p 3 marriage, marriageable age — *po w° hīt telf 'ba wāda ɪasīd'* — Ar-Prs

wēd Ishk willow — Cf. Yd *wīya*.

wēd- *wētt* Sk to put — Cf. Yd *wul-*

wōδ, *iwōδa(k)* Sgl p 2, *wəδok* p 3, *wadak* Ishk., Sk, *wāk* Sk., *wōda* Gr (Zb) there — *ce wōδ šīδ* he went from there, *mo wōδ šīδ* he went there, *iwōδak oγōδast*, *wōδa (h)ast* Sgl p 2, *|oγoδ mo |wəδok* p 3, *wadak xōn tīn-ō*, *w° tī xōn* Ishk Av *avaδa*

iwu|δəγδ Sgl ɪs., p 1, s, °*uγδ* p 2, °*ōγδ* p 3, °*duγd* Ishk, *wə|dūγ̌d* Sk, *udōγd* Gr, *wɪdəγd* Zar daughter — *mŭ̂m-buči|nā-ɪ wdūγ̌* Sk female cousin (my uncle's daughter) — Cf Yd. *luγdo* Reg *wu-* cf. § 92.

iwu|δɪḷ Sgl ɪs, p 2, s, *wuδ|el* p 3 (and *wuδ|hēl* '*kūh*' for '*gūh*' [2]), *wū|deḷ* Zar goat's dung, manure, *pošk*, *pårub*, *wu|dɪl* Ishk cow-dung — *pasɪ naurōz* [2] *w° xašān* Sgl. p 2 — Cf. Yd *p[2]škedrǐ*

iwu|δīt Sgl., °*īd* Zar span from thumb to little finger. — Cf. Yd *wulēyo*, "Wkh" *wə|lēt*

wah Sk bad smell

wa|ǰāb Ishk, °*aḇ* Gr span from thumb to little finger — Ar-Prs

wə|ǰēr, cf *vužēr*, *wəcərīn*

wok Sgl ɪs, Zb, Ishk, Gr, *wôk* Sgl p, *wōk* Sk, *wûk* Zar one — *wok kitāv*, *paša wok nesɪ lakoɪ* the flies didn't leave one — Cf Yazgh *wug* V § 87

wo'kī Sgl p 2 *'yakī'* — *w°* *w°* *zamīn kul-šōn baxš kenen* I give all of them one field each

wokīăk Sgl p. 2 a little — *miċ tāt xān w°* *kalān-ū* our father's house is a little bigger, *'yaktaš kalāntar-a'*

wulāī Sgl p 2, *'wulo* Ishk, *wulo* Gr (Zb) before, in front of, formerly, *ulō*, *wlō* Sk forwards — *azı w°* *γəzd* Ishk I ran in front, *w°ˑžwondok-əm vəδ*, *psāt əm sēr kəδ* formerly I was hungry, now I have become satisfied

walč Sgl p 3, Ishk rafter — V *wāḷ* [2]).

wu'lākī Sgl p 2 first (adv) — *am 'āδam w°* *o'γoδ* this man came first — V. *wulāī*

wul'mēk Sgl is, s, °*ĭk* p., °*ε* "Wkh", *ılmēk* Gr (Zb), *dulmık* MFB (with ɔ instead of ɔ) — **uxšmāhyaka-*, cf Yd *ımoγo*

wulyēka Sgl. p 2 alone. — *az w°-mō*

wu'lāt Sgl is., p 1, 3 village — Ar -Prs, cf. Khow (O'Brien) *wal'lāt* village, cultivation.

wəl'vōš Sgl p 1, *'wulvuš* Gr, *valvāš* MFB trouser-string V *wāḷ* [1]) and *vōš*, cf Yd *warwadεn*

wāḷ [1]) Sgl is, *wāl* p 1, 2, *wōl* Zar, *var* MFB trousers. Cf Yd *'woγo* (prob an ancient pl)

wāḷ [2]) Sgl is, p, *wōḷ* "Wkh." roof beam — Cf Yd. *wāγ*.

wolk Sgl is, p 1, *wʊ°* p 2, s, *wə°* p 3, *wə°* "Wkh", *wolk* Zb kidney — Cf. Yd *wulγa*, Wkh *wʌltk*

wu'ḷōk Sgl is, p 1, 3, *wuluk* Ishk., *u°* Gr, *(w)ū'lu/ůk* Sk, *wuḷuk* Zar flour — **ārtaka-*, cf Yd *yāγe*

wo'lŏx Sgl is, p 1, 3, *wʊ°* p 2, *wʊ'lēx* "Wkh", *u'lĕx* Sk, *ulex* Gr rib — V *å'lax* hill, cf Yd *alīxa* rib,

N W Ir Turf. *"rg* side, Psht *aγax* side, Georg *alagı* direction (lw)

wan, v *wa*

wĭn- Sgl is *wīnd* is, p 2, *wēn-* s, Sk, *wēnd-* s, p. 1, 2, 3, Ishk., Sk, *wĭn-wĭnt* Zar, *vīn-* *vīnd* Gr. (Zb) to see. — *nə wī'nō-š* Sgl is he doesn't see him; *wīndom-ōn* is. I saw them, *az-əm wēnt*, *wēndum*, *amax va-tfak wēndan* p 1, *uēnd əm va-tfak*, *xōdm-əm wīnduk* p 2, *wēnem*, *wēndəm*, *xōdm um wēnt* s, *wēndum*, *azı fak uēnduk* Ishk — Cf Yd. *wīn*, Shgh *wīn-* *wīnt-*.

wēn Sgl, Gr, Sk., *wēn* Zb, Ishk, Zar, *wan* "Wkh" blood — *wēn be zīδū* blood flows, *wēn zənē* wash off the blood, *wēn-ı šuwōı* he is bleeding(?). — Cf Yd *īno*

uānīc Sgl is, p 2 female calf, two years old, *turpīk* (cf Par *torpī*), *fərγəmċ*, *'waɳıc* p. 3 heifer, three years old, *'wānic* Gr fem calf, *wå°* Sk heifer — < **yuwānıćī-* — Cf E Oss *wanıg*, W Oss *ıwonug* young bull < **y(u)wān-*.

'wanǰī Sk, Gr (Zb), *'vanǰı* Gr. cloak, coat — Av *varənā-* name of a part of the dress

wont Ishk calf of the leg

wə'nīž- *wə'nīšt* Sgl p 2, *wu'nĭž-* *wu'nĭžd-* p. 3, s, *wə'nıγ-* *wə'nıγd-* is to go round, walk about — *wənıγ*, *īs 'baγard*, *bıā!'* is, *cə wōδ ıwənīšt* p 2 they returned from there, *psā be wənıžəm 'mēgardam'*, *wunīžəm be*, *wu'nīždəm* p 3 — Apparently from **wi-naı(γ)ž-*. Cf Shgh. *nēž-*, **naž-* (Sk) to turn, *nōž-* (ABC) to wander about??

wē'rε Sgl p 3 gums — Bad Prs. *wē'rā*, cf EVP. s v *ōraī* Cf also Skr *velā* gums

wŏrc Gr, Zar. quail — Cf Yd *woɾɣo*

wur'cūn Sgl ɪs., p 1 (°ɳ ɪs.?) smoke-hole. — Cf Yd *ɪūžɛn*, Wkh *rīcɳ*. V § 88

warf Sgl, Ishk, Sk, "Wkh" *v*° Gr snow — *warfə dehō* ɪt snows, *w*° *ɪē šuwōɪ* Sgl p 2 the snow melts, *å'laxnå-ɪ warf* Sk snow of the hills. — Cf Yd *warfo*

wərōfs- wərōft Sk to stand — Cf. Wkh *wurufs-*, Mj *wurafs*. See EVP. s v *ɾɪyawdəl*, and Bailey, Or Stud Pavry, p. 22

'wērak Sgl. p 2, *we'ɪāk* p 3 female lamb — Cf Yd. *wōrɣo*

wo'rok Sgl ɪs, Zb, *wa'ɪōk* Sgl p 2, *wo*° p 3, *'waruk* Ishk, Gr, Zar *u'rul* Sk. male lamb. — Cf Yd *wərəy*, "Wkh" *warī*.

wərk Sgl ɪs, *wərk* p 1, 3, s, Zb., Ishk, "Wkh", Zar, *urk* Sk, Gr wolf — Cf Bur. (lw) *urk*, Yd. *wurɣ*

wo'rokok Sgl. ɪs demin of *wo'rok*.

wur'mēk Sgl ɪs, °*īk* p 1, *wər'mīk* p 3 poplar

wārv- Sgl. p. 3, *wōrv-* Zar. to boil (tr.). — *va vēk wārv*. — Cf Mj *wurv*, Par *ɣarw-*, etc

wa'sē Sgl. ɪs, p 2, 3 wide — Cf Yd. *wosa*

wōsɪ Zar., *vāse* Gr cotton thread — Cf. Wkh *wəsaɪ*, Yd *wušūles*(?)

wus- wud Sk. to carry, *uss- wud* Gr., *wūs-, wūd-* Zar to take, lead away — *'wusum, wus, wudum, wuduk, wusuk* Sk — Cf Yd *ɪs-*.

wo'sōk Sgl ɪs, p 3, *wa*° p 2 calf, up to one y. old, *naušudagī*, *wa'sŏk* p 1, s., *u'å'suk* Sk, *'wa*° Ishk. calf. — Cf Wkh *wəšk*

wu'sūk Sgl ɪs., "Wkh.", *u'suk* Sgl. p. 2, 3 elbow.

wōst Sgl, *wāst* "Wkh" fat, tallow. — Cf. Yd. *wāzd*, Sar. *wāst*.

'wastuk, v. *ostok*

wōšō Sgl. p 2 — *w*° *nīð* '*unǰā bɪšīn*'. — < *wōδ* + *ǰā*.

wĭšt Sgl, Gr. (Zb), *bīst* Zb, Ishk, Sk. twenty — V § 24. Cf Yd *wɪšto*

wŭš Sgl ɪs, p 1, Ishk., *ŭš* Sgl p 2, 3, *uš* Sk, *wuš* Zar., *ʿūš* Gr. straw, *kāh ɪ safēd*. — Cf. Yd *wuš*

wəšt Sgl ɪs, p. 1, 3, s, *wəxt* "Wkh." juniper, *arča* — **hapɣsɪ-tă* (cf Yd *ɣovurso*) might result ɪn **vəšt*, but why *-tă*, and why Sgl. *w-*? Katɪ *'vɪṣte* may be a lw. from Ir.

wōtuk Sgl p 2, *watık* Gr. feast, *tūɪ — nēr-mō wōtuk*, to-day I am feastıng (?), *wətukə gāxān* — <**wadk*<**waduka-*, cf Yd *walɣ*?

watan Sgl. p 2 country — *dīɪ w*° *ba šīð* — Ar Prs

wu'tɛr Sgl p 3, °*er* s, *'wusɪr* Ishk, *'u*° Zb, *u'sur* Sk, Gr, *wu*° Zar ashes — **āϑarya-*, cf. Or. *aϑīr*, Shgh *ϑīr*, Saka *āhara* V §§ 37, 91

wēx Sgl ɪs, p, Zb, Ishk., Sk, Zaɪ. root, *vēx* Gr. twig — Cf. Yd *woxo*

wəxs Sk 'the earth, a planet' [?]

wŏxs Sgl, *vuxs* Sk, *voks* Gr, *vuks* "Wkh." snake — Cf Wkh *fūkṣ*, Shgh. *de'vūsk*, Or *t(u)'fausk*, Sar *tafusk*, Yazgh *δə'ɣōvc*

uaxt Sgl ɪs, *waqt* Sk tıme — *mə w*°-*ɪ qadīm* — Ar -Pɪs.

waz- Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk . *wāt-* Sgl. p 1, 3, *waṭ-* Ishk to fall. — *wa'zen, az-əm wāt* Sgl p. 1, *watəm* p. 3, *azī sō wazum* Ishk '*mēɣaltum*', *watum* I fell — Cf Wkh *waz-*, Shgh. *wâš-* (from pret *wēšt*), Psht *watəl*

waz mɪn Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3, Ishk heavy — Prs.

wuˈzɪnǰak Sgl ɪs., s., *wuž°* p 3 wife, *wuǰɪnǰâk* Gr (Zb) woman — *w° zəmanok oɣoδ mə dēr ī* Sgl p 3 hɪs wife became pregnant — Reg *z—ǰ* < *ǰ—ǰ* v § 75 Cf *ǰōnǰ*

wuznuk Zar ınflated goat-skın, mussuck. — Cf. Wkh *yāzn*, Yd. *ɪzē*.

ˈ*wuzˈnɛl* Sgl, *wuzˈnəl* Ishk., "Wkh"; *uznul* Gr., *wu°* Zar daughter-ın-law. — Cf Yd. *zɪnɪo*

waˈzīɪ Sgl. p 3 mınıster. — Prs

woždān Sgl p 3 back-tooth

wuˈžīžīr Sgl ɪs, p 1, *wuˈžīɪ žīr* s, *wužeržer* "Wkh", *uǰɪrǰ* Gr partrıdge, *kauk* — Cf Yd *žoržo*

wužˈdan Sgl p 1, °*dɛn* p 3, *wəžˈden* s, *woɣˈdan* ɪs, *wuɣˈdɛn* "Wkh", ˈ*ūždən* Zb., *wužˈdɪn* Ishk, ˈ*ůždan* Sk, *wuždən* Zar mıllet. — < **(h)ārzana-*, cf Yd *yuɪzon*

X

xé Sgl p, Ishk., Gr. own — *xē dōst* Sgl. p 1 hıs own hand, *šuān xē xān* p 2 '*buran xōna-ɪ xud*', *wa xē kuč* oh, my wıfe, *xē māl taxsīm kaδ* he dıvıded hıs own goods — < *hwahya?* Cf § 118 But Gr *xadak* (I my)self

xāb Sk. sleep — Prs.

xūb Sgl ɪs, p 2, Sk. good, well, quıte. — *xūb āδam-ū*, *čīzıā-ɪ xūb* p 3 good thıngs, *xūb rōst duɪk-ū* ıt ıs a quıte straight stick. — Prs

x̌ēb- x̌ēbt Sk to beat. — Cf Wkh *x̌ēb-*.

xēčē Sgl p 3 ınflated skın, *maška*. — Prs *xīkča*

xəˈdā Sgl. p 3, *xuˈdō* Sk, °*dā* Gr God — *xədā az-mō* '*xudā mā astɪm*' — Prs

xōδm Sgl. ɪs, p 3, *xōdm* p 2, s dream — *mo xoδm wēnd* p 3 he saw ın a dream, *xōdm-um wēnt* s — Cf. Yd *xūbun*.

xuˈδārɪ Sgl ɪs, *xŏ°* p 1, 2, s, *xəˈdōrɪ* Zb, *xo°* Ishk, *xůˈ(d)ârɪ* Sk, *xudārɪ* Gr, °*ōrɪ* Zar water-mıll — *xōδārɪ ɣūŋuk* Sgl p. 2 to grınd ın the mıll — Cf Yd *xīrɣo*

xaˈfa Sk anger — Ar-Prs

xof Sgl. p 3, s to cough — *xofum luš* — Cf Yd *xof-*.

xōf Sgl p. 1, 3, *xaf* Zb, *xafuk* Gr scum, foam. — Cf Yd. *xof*

xōfuk Sgl, *xoˈfuk* Sk, *xa°* Gr, *xuf* Zar cough — *x°-o noδōk* '*sılfa gırıftast*'. — V. *xof-*

xūg Sgl ɪs, Gr, *xūk* Sk wıld boar — Prs

xůk Sk tomb. — Prs

xākᵉˈstār Sgl ɪs, *xākɪ°* p 1, 2 ashes. — Prs

xālī Sgl p. 2 empty — Ar.-Prs

ˈ*xōlək* Sgl p 1, *xuˈlůk* Sk maternal uncle, *xuluk* Gr paternal uncle. — Kab, Bad. Prs *xůla* maternal uncle, Ar-Prs *xālū*

xolm Sgl. p. 1, 3 mucus from the nose — Prs

xaˈlās Sgl p 2 fınıshed — *bas|x°! šōwōk x°* *stān* the weedıng was fınıshed — Ar-Prs

xuāl Sgl ɪs, s, *xǫ°* p 1, 2, *xǫl* Ishk, *xōl* Zb, Sk, Gr, *xāl* Gr (Zb), *xoār* MFB, *xůl* Zar sıx — < **xwaša-* V. § 55

xuāləδos Sgl. ɪs, *xuālδōs* p 1, 2, °*əδos* s, *xuāl²ˈδos* p 3 (*šōnzdāu* Zb) sıxteen

xām Sgl ɪs, p 2, *xōm* Zar raw — Prs

xóm Sgl ɪs, p 3, *xom* p 1, s, Ishk, *xum* Gr, "Wkh", *xɱ* Sk. mılk — Cf.

Prs *šama* milk which flows spontaneously from the udder But Sgl *x-* = Prs. *š-* is only possible, if < *wš-* — Possibly ancient lw. from Prs. *xām*, cf Afgh -Prs *šīr i-xām* 'fresh milk'

xaˈməṇdək Sgl p 2 tick — Cf. Kab Prs *xamandūk* beetle, wood-louse (Bogdanov, JASB, NS, 26. 118)

xān, *xā* Sgl. is, p, *xån* Ishk, Gr, Sk, "Wkh", *xånavār* Sk. house — *ma mən xān*, *ō tō xān* Sgl p. 1, *tar xāa* p 2 among the houses, families, *rū-i xāna*, *amīn xōn mun-ō* Ishk — Prs *xān(a)*

xān-bərš Sgl p 2 corner of a house — Prs **xān-burj*

xānd- Sgl. p 2, *xōnd-* Ishk, Zar, *xōnd- xūnd-* Sk to laugh — *xāndum buš* 'mēxāndam', *psād ba xānden* p. 2 — Cf Yd *xoud-*.

xiŋg Sk. bluish grey — Prs

xınj Sk. whey

xanˈjar Sk dagger — Prs.

ˈ*xənək* Sgl., Zb., *x(å)nok* Sk cold — *vēk xənuk-ō* p 2, ˈ*nēr fai* ˈ*xnok* Sk — Prs.

xap Sk. silence — Prs.

xaır Gr sweat. — = **xēδ*? Cf Yd *xūl*.

xīn Zar sister's son — Cf Mj *xurī*

xŏr Sgl. is, p., *xur* Ishk, Sk., Gr *xər* Zb. ass — Cf Yd *xoro*

xūn- xərīδ Sgl p 2, *xur-* p 3 to scratch oneself — *xurum buš* p 3, *xərīδəm* p. 2. — Cf Prs *xārīdan*

xarāˈbē Sgl is, °*āb* p 2 lean — Ar -Prs

xarˈbəz Sgl p 2, °*būˈza* Sk. melon — Prs.

xarč Sgl p 2 expenditure — *xarš xaštān* — Ar -Prs

xůˈrůk Sk food — Prs

xŏrˈmōn Sgl p 2, ˈ*xūrman* Sk threshing-ground — *x*° *xūɣen* p 2 'čuɣul *mēkum*', *xōrmō xūɣūk* — Cf Yd *xuˈrom*

xarn Sgl p 1, *xərᵊn* p 3, *xern* s, *kurnı* Gr raven, *zåɣ* — Cf Yd *xun*

xərn- Sgl is, p. 2, *xərn-* s, *xərīδ* is, p. 2, s. to buy. — Cf Yd *xōᵃn*

xars, Sgl is, *xıs* p 1, s, *xərs* p 3, *xərs* Sk, *xurs* Gr, Zar bear — Prs.

xuˈrūs Sgl, *xů*° Sk, *xəˈrus* Ishk. cock — *x*° *bōɣ kenōı* Sgl p 2 — Prs

ˈ*xrēseg* Sgl p 1 n of an animal, smaller than a wolf, red and blue(?), with long tail and snout — Cf Yd *xuˈrūso*

xarav Sk. mountain-brook, *x*° *vēk* ravine water, *xaraw* Gr gorge with a stream. — Prs *xarāba* a small stream

xuˈı ūš Sgl p. 3 itching — Cf Prs *xārıš*, v *xūr-*.

xaržˈgār Sgl p 2 custom-official — Ar -Prs.

xoˈsər Sgl is, s, *xə*° p 1, *xuˈsur* Ishk, °*ůr* Sk father-in-law — Prs

xusəı bəˈrē Sgl p 1 wife's brother. — Prs, cf Yd *xəsəı bəˈı ō*

xēštĕ Sgl is, p 1, °*ta* p 2, s bread — *az x*° *xwāren* p 2, *naı xēste naı pəδf* p 2 — Cf. Yd. ˈ*xısto*.

xaščˈtīrek Sgl p. 1 arrow, is small bow used as a toy — Cf Yd *xəsmānek* + *tīrᵊ*

xăš- Sgl p 2, s., Zar., *xašəδ* p 2, 3, *xaš- xašt* Sk to draw, pull, smoke — *čılım xāšen*, *čılım-əm xāšəδ* Sgl p. 1; *dam fāžek xašen* I yawn, *xaıš xāštan*, *guδōm xaštān* 'ambūr *kašīdan*', *vəza xašān* they kill(?) goats, *cə kū yūzᵊ xašəm*, *wuδıį xašān* p. 2 they spread dung, *pādšā xašəδ xē tīr-ı dast* p 3 — Cf. Wkh *xaš-*, Yd *xoš-*

cēš Sgl p 2 kinsman, relation. — *dūδum xē xēš be* I gave it to my kinsman — Prs

xušk Sgl is, °'*kāk* p 3, *xəšk* Ishk dry. — Prs (Sgl. p 3 *xušk* + *qāq*).

xaš'pă Sk a kind of porridge, *atăla* (cf Yd. *atrle*) — Cf Shgh *xušpa*

xišt Sgl p. 1 brick — Prs

xoš Sgl. is, p 1, s, *xuš* Ishk, Gr, *xůš* Sk., *xuǎ* 'Wkh" mother-in-law — Cf Yd *xᵘšo*, Wkh *ǎaš*

xō.'əš kən- Sk to wish, want — Prs

xuš'dāuman Sgl. is wife's brother's wife, *zan-ɪ xusurberā* — Cf Wkh *xušdōman*, Prs *xušdāman*, *xušt°* mother in law

xav- xavd Sgl. p 3 to descend — *cə āsmān paše xavd* mosquitoes descended from the sky — Cf. Yd *xafs-*.

xāuand Sgl p 2 master — Prs

xwār- x(w)ol- Sgl p 2, *xōl* p. 3, is., *xor- xūl* s, *xar- xūl* Ishk, Sk, *xaɪ- xuł* Zar to eat — *xwārən* (cf § 131) Sgl p 2, *xēsta xorem* s, *is xwār* p 2 come and eat, *az əm xēsta xwoł* p 2, *xēstē-em xōl* is, *xēsta-ɪm xūl* s, *xwōlō-dak* p 2 he has eaten, *xaɪem, xūlum* Ishk, *xaɪam, xarl xūləm, xăruk* Sk — Cf Yd *xoᵃr-*

xā'yē Sgl. is, °*ē* p 2 scrotum. — Prs

xūy- xūδ Sgl p 2, 3, s to thresh — *xormōn xūyen* p 2, *xúyem* s. '*xɪrmāne kunum*'. — Cf. Yd. *xā-*.

xăz- xŏt Sgl. is, p 2 3, Sk, *xaz- xət* Ishk, *xaz- xet* Gr (Zb), *xut* Gr to rise — *az-em xōt* Sgl is, *xazen, xotem, bād cə wōδ xōt* a wind arose from there, *sāar ba xōtan* p 2, *'xazum, a'zī cə 'mīnduk xə'tuk* Ishk. I have risen from sleep, *'xazum, xaz', 'xotum, xatuk, xazuk* Sk — Cf Prs *xāstan*, Psht *xatəl*, etc

xažok Gr sweet — Cf Wkh *xūžg*, Shgh. *xīž*, Psht *xōž*, etc

Y

yă Ishk. or, *yō—yō* Sk either—or — Prs

yō. v. *ō*

you Sgl is, p 2 grain (coll.), *yalla, yau* Gr cereals, provisions — Cf Yd. *yōu.*

yĕča Zar nest Cf Yd *yĕčɪo*

yūδ Sgl is, p 1, s husband's brother's wife, *zan-ɪ ĕvar* — Cf Mj *yūɪ*

yəγ Sgl p 1, *yōγ* Gr, *yuγ* Zar yoke — Cf Yd *yūγ*

yak Sgl p 2 one — In *yak săl fauž oγoδ.* — Prs Prob only used in special expressions

yaᵊ'lē Sgl p. 1, °*ă* p 3 released, opened — *y°-əm kul* p 1, *kafas ɪauzan y° kəδ* p 3 he opened the window of the cage. — Prs

yāl Sgl p 1, *vəᵊ'ō(k)-'yāl* is, p. 2 mane — Prs

yelγār'band Sgl. is rope fastening the yoke round the bullock's neck

yūn- Sgl is, *yūł · yūrd* p 2, *yūn yūrδ* p. 3, *yūn- yūrδ* s, *yūln- yūld* Ishk, *yurn- yuɪd* Zar to grind — *xuδārɪ yūnūk* is *xō'δārī yūnuk, yūnɪš* p 3 grinding — Cf Yd. *yāṇ* V. § 138, and s v *wuḷōk*

'yūṇək Sgl p 3 pine-marten — Cf Wkh *wīnek*, Yd. *wūn*

yər Sgl is, p 3, *yɪr* p 1, *yɪr* p 2 stone, rock — Cf Yd *yar* V § 27

yur'ya Sk ambling — Wkh id, cf Turk. Prs *yarya* a swift horse

yārč Sgl is, p 1, *ārč* Zb avalanche

yarx Gr animal's droppings — Cf.

"Wkh." *ɪəx*, Zanganī Kurd *rex* ɪd, Sar *rɪš* excrements **ɪrx* < Av *hɪxra-* thin excrements?

ya'sīr Sk prisoner — Ar-Prs

yŏ'tuk Sgl., *'yetɪk* Sk, Gr, *ya°* Zar bridge — < **ētk*, v § 24 Cf Yd *yɛɪya*

yĕv- yĕvδ- Sgl. p 3, s, *yɪw-* p 2, *īv- ɪvd* Zar to spin. — *yēven bvš, yēvδəm* Sgl. p 3. — Cf Yd *yī-*

yɪv'δōk Sgl. ɪs, p 2, *ɪv°* p 1, *ɪvduk* Gr., *kɪvduk* (?!) Sk thread — V *yev-*

yəx Sgl ɪs., p 3, *yɛx* p 1, *yəx* p 2, *yex* s, *yax* Sk., Ishk, Zar ice, frost. — *daryāo yəx-o kuōk* p. 2 the river is frozen. — Prs

yə'xōaɪ Sgl ɪs, *ə'xōaɪ* p 1, 3, *u'x°* s., *ɪxwāī* p. 2 *ə'xōi* "Wkh", *ɪxo* Sk, Zar *'ɪ.xā* Gr sister — *rōī-xwāī mənen-ē* Sgl p 2 — Cf Yd *ɪxō* V § 92 Cf also Shgh *ka(x)wōɪ* woman < **ka-hwahā-?*

yōz Sgl ɪs., *yūz* p 2, Zar, *yđs* Sk, *yuz* Gr, *yū* MFB firewood. — *cə kū yūz? xašəm* Sgl. p 2 — Cf Wkh *ỹūz*, Shgh *žīz* firewood, Psht *γōza* faggot, *γaz*, Prs *gaz* tamarisk, Sak *ggaysa-*, Oss *qaz(a)* reed — V Walde-Pokorny, 1, 569 **ĝĕq(h)* (cf. e g Norw. *kage* low shrub)

yōzda, v *kođos*

Z

za Sk —?—In *a'zɪ za 'cē-wûnəm, tə 'zə 'cē-wûnē, 'au 'zə 'cē wûnū, məx ze 'cē-wûnđn*

zē Sgl ɪs bowstring. — Prs

zĭ Sgl. p 3 such, like that — *mənī zɪ Xudāɪ nəst, kə wo žanan 'az mā ītarī Xudå nēst, ke ūna bukušan', tə-δō ma zɪ cē-va qaxtog? 'čɪrā hamī kårī kardɪ-ast'* (!) why hast thou done such a work? — Cf Wkh *azɪ* such, *hazɪ* like that V Texts, V, 78

zdār- zdūd- Sk to sweep. — V *astar-*, cf. Shgh *zedār-*, etc V § 63

zīδ- zĭst Sgl p. 2, 3, s to flow, run — *uēn be zīδū, wēn zust* p 2, *vēk zīδen* p 3 I let the water run, *'đwe mērēzəm'* — Cf Yd *zəγal-*

zūγ Sgl p 1, s raven, *zđγ* (with red beak), *zđ(γ)* Sk crow, *zāγčuk* Gr chough — Cf. Yd *zāγo*

zə'γōlog Sgl p 1 humble-bee — < **uz-gartaka-?*

z'ə'γĕr Sk linen — Prs *zaγĭr* linseed

zukđm Sk a cold ('another word exists') — Ar-Prs

zol Gr sleeve of a garment — Cf Shgh. *zuž*, Or *zū*, Sar *zul*, ɪd < **zuša-*, Oss. *dɪs, dus* < **dušă-*, Sangisari *dū'še* < **daušaka*, **dū°*, or *dušya°*, Prs (B Q) *ǰušša* < **zuš(y)aka* (?) Derivation from Av *zuš-* 'pretty, ornament' seems improbable Possibly < **duš* (with *z-* from *zasta-?*), cf Prs *dōš*, and, with reduced vowel, Lett *pa duse* armpit, breast of a garment But **dus-o*, with vowel gradation, from **deus-/dus-* would have to be an extremely ancient formation.

zɪle'žɛm Sgl p 1, ɪs earthquake — *zamīnžəm* (q.v) + *zɪlzɪla*

zāļ Sgl. p 1, 3, *zōļ* "Wkh" yellow — Cf Yd *zīt*

zam'būr Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3 wasp. — Prs

zə'mūδ Sgl ɪs, p 1, 3, "Wkh", *ze°* s son-in-law — Cf Yd *za'maɪ*

zema'nī Sgl s, *kurćūn zəmā'nī* ɪs chicken — V *zəma'nōk*

za'mīn Sgl ɪs , p , Ishk , Gr. field, earth, Sgl p. 1 floor — *zamīn-əm kōndəm* p 2, *cəfūr z°-ō* p 2 I have four fields. — Prs

zəma'nōk Sgl ɪs , p , "Wkh " boy, *zō'man* Sk , *zāman* Gr (Zb) child — *mən xān kōvδ zəma'nāk-ō* Sgl p 3, *z° tawalīd šīd* p. 3 — Cf Yd *zəmon.*

zamɪn'žəm Sgl p 2 earthquake — Prs *zamīnjumb* V *zɪle'žɛm*

zemɪ'stān Sgl ɪs , *zəmɛ°* p 1, *zəmɪ°* p 2, *zamɪ'stân* Ishk , *ze°* Sk wɪnter. — Prs

zə'nē- Sgl ɪs., p 2, 3, *°ēy-* p. 1, s , *ze'nūδ* p 1, s , *ze'ney-*. *ze'nūd* Ishk , *z(ə)nay-zə'nūd* Sk to wash. — *zə'nēm* Sgl. ɪs., *xē dōst ze'nēyen* p 1, *wēn zə'nēl* p 2; *zenūδəm* p. 1, *ze'nayum*, *ze'naɪ*, *azɪ xe dust ze'nūd* Ishk — Cf Yd *zənay-zɪn*, v *zūŋg.*

zīn Sgl ɪs , p 1, 3, Sk. saddle — *və'rō-zīn* Sgl. p 2 — Prs.

'zīna Ishk ladder — Prs

zɪnda Sgl p. 2 alɪve — *az z°-mō* — Prs

zɪndə,gō'nī kən- Sk to lɪve — Prs

zɪn'hōr 'bō zɪn'hār Sk never (??) — Prs

zenz- Sgl p 2, *zənj-* p 3, *zōnz- zŭγd* Ishk , Sk , *zånz- zōγd* Gr to seɪze, catch, lɪft up, take on one's back — *zenzen* Sgl p 1 — Cf Shgh *zēz- zâšt*, Or. *zōz-* to seɪze, Sogd *zγt* to hold Av *zaza-* (*haz-*) to get hold of (wɪth secondary nasalɪsatɪon) does not explaɪn *zŭγd*, etc , whɪle Skr *ud-añc-* 'to lɪft, elevate' does not quɪte suɪt the meanɪng of the Sogd. word Cf also Saka *bɪysamj-* to grasp?

zŭŋg Sgl , Gr , *zɪn* Ishk (?), *zŋg* Sk , *zoŋg* Zar knee — Cf Yd *zīk*, Wkh *zun*, etc

zūŋgvɪš Sgl. ɪs. calf of the leg — V *vɪš*

zaŋgīāk Sgl ɪs wooden pegs for keepɪng the two strɪngs of a pellet-bow apart

zāɪ Sgl p 2, Sk poɪson — Prs

zōr Sgl p 2 strong, powerful — *az zōɪ-mō 'ba saɪ-ɪ tu zōr astɪm'* — Prs

zard Ishk , *zârd* Sk , *zord* Zar yellow — Prs

'zardək Sgl. p. 2 caɪrot — Prs

zar'dōlu Ishk apɪrcot — Prs

zɪāt Sgl p 2 much. — Ar -Prs

zōt Sgl , *zus* Ishk , Gr , *zəs* son, *zāt* Gr (Zh.) son — *zōt paɪdā šīδ*, *cəfūr zōt-ō mɪənēn* Sgl p 2 — Av *zaϑa* bɪrth, Turf Phl *zhg* boy V § 37

zə'vūk Sgl p. 1, 2, *°uk* p 3, *ze'vūk* ɪs , s , Zb , *zə'vǭk* Ishk , *°uk* Sk. tongue, language — *tī zə'vūk pə'zīnum* Sgl ɪs , *tə 'məmbå γaž 'kūna zəvək-å* Sk tell me ɪf there ɪs an ancɪent word — Cf Yd *zəvlγ* Also the Yazgh , Yaghn , Sogd , Oss forms go back to **hɪzwāka-* (> Saka **wɪzwāka-*) **hɪzwā* is retaɪned ɪn Shgh , etc (*zev*) and prob ɪn Psht (*žɪba*), whɪle Wkh *zīk* goes back to **hɪzūka* S. and W Ir have **hɪzwān-*, whɪch ɪs ɪnfluenced by *dantān-*.

zaxm Sgl. p 2, *zaxn̥ɪ* Sk wound — *z°-o šɪōk.* — Ar.-Prs

zax'mī Sgl p 2 wounded — *az-mō z° šɪōk* — Ar -Prs

Ž, Ž

ža Sgl. p 2, *jē* p. 3 before, ɪn front of. — *az tū ža-mō 'pēš ɪ tē-ɪm'*, *tə mən ža-δō 'tə pēš-ɪ mā-st[ī]'*, *aδa ādam tō žī-ō* he ɪs before thee, *oγoδ pādšā jē* he came before the kɪng, *ɪs mɛn jē 'pēš-ɪ mā bɪā'*.

žĭ'ōk Sgl is, p 1, *γuwōk* "Wkh" male markhor, *žuwāk* Gr (Zb) deer — Cf Yd *mā-žəγə?*

žaduk Sk murderer — V. *žan-*

'žāla Sgl is, *°'lē* p 3, *žâla* p 1, Sk, *j°* Zb, Ishk hail — Prs

žan- *žōδ* Sgl p 2, 3, *jan-* *joδ* s, *žan-žad* Sk. to kill — *təfa(k)* *žanen*, *az-əm wa žōδ 'ura kuštam'*, *šənāy-əm žōδ* I extinguished the fire, *va šenāi žan!* Sgl p 2, *wayim* *Xʊ'dā* *'žanem*, *va-tō* *Xədā im* *žoδ* p. 3 — Cf Prs *zadan*, etc

žān'žək Sgl is, *°žək* p 1, 2, *'žānžək* p. 3, *'žanjek* s entrails — Possibly < **žāŋj-ek* < **žarnaćī*, cf Psht *žaṇai* catgut (with IE. **gh-*, but cf Lith *žarnà*, Skr *hirā* with ** ĝh*)

žəšt Sgl is, p big, large. — *am ādam cə məčəf j/žəšt* is., *am xān žəšt, haδ xān rizīāk* p 1, *čārvā cə vəz žəšt ō* p 2, *zəmanōk žəšt šīδ* p 3

žwondok Sgl p 2, *žōn'dōk* p. 1, *žĭnduk* Ishk, Sk, Gr. hungry — *az ž°-mō* p 2, *wulāī ž°-əm vəδ* p 2, *az-im ž° šə'duk* Sk — < **ă-j(i)ŋantaka-*, cf Skr. *a-jīvant-* destitute of a livelihood

žondokī Sgl p 2, *žandāki* Gr (Zb) hunger, famine — *yo ž°* *šīδ* p 2 — V *žwondok*

žīc Sgl is, p 1, 2, *žic* p. 3, *zīč* Ishk, *ǰīc* (*ž-?*) "Wkh" coal — Cf Or *žĕǰ*

List of Placenames

Inji'gān Sgl p 1, 3, s Lutkuh. Cf Yd —Mj *Yidg* —Leitner, Dardistan in 1895, map of the Chitral expedition, gives the form *Hingan.*

Izi'vūk Sgl. p 2, 3, *Īz°* s. Zēbāk — *Izivū bē* to *Z*

Baš'gal Sgl. p 2 the Bashgal valley in Nuristan

Čatrāδ Sgl p. 3, *Čɛ'trāl* p 2 Chitral — V. *Šām-*

Də'rā Sgl p 3, *Dər'ā* p 1 the Dorah Pass.

Flaxma'rīq Sgl p 3, *Fəlaxma'līk* s, *Flakhmarikh* Indian Survey, n of a village in Sanglech

Faizō'bōd Sgl p. 2 Faizabad

Gōgərd Dašt Sgl p 2 n of a place below Lake Dufferin

Gazke'stān Sgl p 2 "The Tamarisk Place" (?), n of a place near Lake Dufferin

Kōfə'stān Sgl p 2 Nuristan, *mə Kāfirɨ en* among the Kafirs (of Lutkuh)

Kō'stān Sgl p. 1, *Kōestān* p 2 Chitral

Kī'vī Sgl p 1, 3 Chitrali. — Cf Yd *Kūa*, v BSOS, VI, 441

Lan'dūr Sgl p 3 n of a place in Lutkuh below Shoghor

Mande'žān Sgl p 2, s Munjan, *Mande'žī* adj p 3 — Cf BSOS, VI, p 439

Pa'rōγ Sgl p 2 Kafir — Cf Yd *Pərâγo* Nuristan

Pŏroγ Sgl p 2, 3, *Pōrəγ* is, *Parch* Indian Survey, *Fareg* Burhan ud-Din, *'Pōruγ* Mj n. of a village in Sanglech

Pō'rūn Sgl p 2 Parun, Prasun in Nuristan.

**Skɨ'tūl* Sgl. is, p 3, s (p 3 also *°ūδ*), *Skɨtūl* p. 2, *Iskɨtul* Indian Survey, Curzon, *Isketul'* B u D n of a village in Sanglech — < **uska-?*

Saŋˈlēč Sgl p 3, °*ēš* p 2, °*īč* p 1 (Prs form?), *Saŋgˈlēž* p 1 *Sanglich* Ind Survey, Curzon *Sanglech* — *Caŋˈlēš* (= *c-Saŋlēš*) p 2 from S — Not with Herzfeld, AMI, VII, p 59 < M Prs *saxvalīš(ā)n*, *saxvalīčān*

Šoˈγot Sgl p 3, s Shoghor in Lutkuh — Cf Yd *Šoγoyo*

ˈ*Škåšim* Zb, ˈ*Škåšrm* Ishk Ishkashim — Cf Anc Chin **Sək ka-śi̯em* (v Marqwardt, Ērānshahr, p. 224), Beruni سكاشم

Šām Čatrāδ Sgl s Chitral — Cf. BSOS VI, p. 440

ˈ*Xōža* ˈ*Nīmkū Sarˈvār* Sgl p 1 Terich Mer in Chitral. — Cf 'Tiraj Mir or Sarowar', Raverty, Notes on Afghanistan, quoted by Stein, Serindia, I, p 51.

WAKHI

INTRODUCTION

1. Our chief source of information about Wakhi is still R. B. Shaw's valuable, but of course incomplete and now in several ways insufficient, account [1] The LSI (Vol X) adds further to our knowledge of this linguistically important dialect, besides giving a complete bibliography up to the date of the publication of the volume To this I refer once for all Recently S I. Klimchitskiy has published some Wakhi texts, together with a short vocabulary and important notes on phonology and morphology.[2] A few Wakhi words are also given by Zarubin in his Munji Vocabulary,[3] and some remarks of a general nature are found in my Rep N W. Ind, pp 67 sqq

Still no comprehensive account of Wakhi has been published, and since Geiger's short survey [4] no attempt has been made to trace the historical development of the language. The following notes may therefore, it is hoped, in spite of the insufficiency of the new material on which they are based, be of some use for the understanding of one of the most archaic, and at the same time most peculiar, of living Ir dialects

2. The material utilized for the following account of Wakhi has been collected by the late Dr Skold, by Lt Colonel Lorimer, and by myself

During my stay in Chitral 1929 I had occasion to interrogate

[1] On the Ghalchah Languages (Wakhi and Sarikoli), JASB 1876

[2] Ваханские тексты, in Труды Таджикистанской базы, том III, лингвистика pp 75—124, изд Академиа Наук СССР, 1936 —I did not see this article till my own account of Wkh had already been written, and I have only been able to insert a few references to it

[3] Cf above, p 3, note 1

[4] Gr Ir Ph. I, 2

four inhabitants or natives of Wakhan, but each of them only for a very short time.

My informants were·

1. *Nabī*, a young man from Namadgūt in Russian territory. He N
was born in Zebak, but had been brought up in Wakhan and had lived most of his life and had married there. He asserted that he had learnt Wakhi as his first language.[1] Although his language was evidently Wkh , it was much mixed with Ishk words.

2 A man from Wark, on the Afghan side of the river His W.
language was not really Wkh , but a kind of Ishk —Sgl interspersed with Wkh. words The small number of grammatical forms noted were all Ishk.—Sgl Thus *aɪze* 'I', *təɪfak* 'thee', *tumux* 'you', *kenen* 'I do'[2] As remarked above[3] the Sgl —Ishk words given by W in the great majority of cases present the characteristic archaisms of the Sgl dialect, thus, e g *ū* for Ishk *ī* in *pūš*, *kurčūn*, *δ* for Ishk. *d* in *kiskūδ*, *zəmūδ*, etc

3 *Alī Shāh* a 30—40 years old inhabitant of Khandūt He X.
admitted that he had lived for some time in Hunza, and, in spite of his assertion, I do not feel certain that he was really a native of Wakhan He used several Khow and other IA words, and his pronunciation of Wkh was in some respects incorrect or vacillating. —Regarding the sounds of Wkh he quoted a Prs. proverb: *Fārsī hunar*, *Arab šakar*, *Waxī tınz-ı-xar*.

4 *Shāh Nawāz Khān*, a village headman, about 50 years old, Y
from Yamg in Russian territory He was by far my best, and probably my only quite reliable, Wkh. informant. Unfortunately I could only work with him for a few, short sessions

5. Dr Skold's Wakhi material[4] consists of a list of words and a list Sk
of verbs corresponding to those given by Hjuler He also gives a few

[1] Acc to Stein, Innermost Asia, II, p 871, "Namadgut, though inhabited by Wakhis . . is reckoned as belonging to Ishkashm"

[2] Cf Rep. N W Ind , p 68

[3] Ishk —Sgl § 8

[4] V. Preface

paradigms of verbs. I have not come across any information in his papers as to name(s) or home-village(s) of his informant or informants.

6 Colonel Lorimer with great kindness has permitted me to make full use of the copious vocabulary which he compiled from Wakhi settlers in Hunza in 1935 At the time when his vocabulary was placed at my disposal, I had already worked out my own, and I have only inserted a limited number of such words which appeared to be of special interest from the point of view of historical and comparative linguistics. Col Lorimer's valuable Wkh. material will, I hope, be published in full

3 The geography and history of Wakhan has been dealt with by several authors [1]

It has since long been recognized that the name of *Xandūt*, the largest village in Wakhan, is represented by the Ancient Chinese form *xuɔn-d'â-tâ*,[2] given by Huan-Tsang It is also possible that Huan-Tsang's *Hu-mi* (*γuo-mi̯et*) may be identical with the modern village of *Yamit* (< **Hamit*(*i*)[2])

The Prs. names for the valley and its language, *Waxān* and *Waxī*, are evidently related to the native forms *Wuž* 'Wakhan', *Žīk* 'Wakhi' (language and inhabitant)[3] *Žīk* is a curtailed form of **W*(*u*)*ž-īk*, and *Wuž* may be derived from **Waxšu-*, with the development of *xš* mentioned below. This sound-change appears to be of some antiquity, since it is reflected not only in Huan-Tsang's name for the river *U-hu* (*uo-xuo*),[4] but also in Skt *Vokkāna, Bhokkāna*,[5] and in Mas'ūdī's *Auxān* = *Waxān* [6]

[1] Cf Marquardt, Ēranšahr, passim, Olufsen, In the unknown Pamirs, Stein Innermost Asia, II, pp 863 sqq, On ancient Central Asian tracks, pp. 311 sqq [Cf now also Hudūd al-'Ālam, ed. Minorsky —Corr note]

[2] Acc to Karlgren's reconstruction

[3] Acc to Skold Šik is used in E Wakhan

[4] Cf Marqwart, Eranšahr, p 244

[5] *Kṣemendra, Avadānakalpalatā* (transl into Chinese 472 A.D.) — *Vakṣu*, Var.Br S and *Vaṅkṣu-* M Bh. 'Oxus', cf Tib *Paksu* (Tanjur Colophon, acc to Lévi, JA. 1933, p. 27) may have been borrowed from some other Ir dialect

[6] Marqu, Eranšahr, p 235 Cf ibid p 234 about *Waxāb* and *Waxšāb*

The derivation of the Burushaski name for a Wakhi *Gu'ts*, pl *Gu'wĩ'čo* [1] is unknown

4. The extent of the ancient fortifications in Wakhan, the ruins of which have been investigated by Stein,[2] and the description given by Huan-Tsang point to the existence of "an earlier population and resources far greater than those of to-day"

The present population of Russian Wakhan is estimated by Stein at some 3 000 souls, living in about 200 households,[3] and by Klimchitskiy at 5 000 On the Afghan side of the river the population appears to be more numerous, according to Minorsky there are 3 500 inhabitants, living in 64 villages and hamlets [4]

5 Among the inhabitants of Wakhan there are some Munji and Shughni settlers who do not speak Wakhi [5]

But on the other hand the hardy Wakhis, accustomed to living at high altitudes, have in recent times overflowed into the upper parts of nearly all the neighbouring valleys, and have established themselves above the settlements of the older inhabitants In some cases permanent immigration has been preceded by exploitation of summer pastures and of local supplies of fire-wood.

The Wakhi settlements in the Yarkhun valley in Chitral have been described by Stein,[6] and Colonel Schomberg [7] informs us that several villages in the Ishkoman valley in the Gilgit agency contain

[1] Lorimer, Bur. Grammar, I, Intr. pp IV and XXXIII

[2] Cf Innermost Asia, II, p 869, On Ancient Central Asian Tracks, pp 311 sqq —Stein is evidently right in rejecting Olufsen's hypothesis that these "Kafir" forts were built by raiders belonging to the Siahposh-Kafirs of Kafiristan (Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs. pp 176 sqq)

[3] On Anc. Centr. As Tracks, p 311 In Innermost Asia, II, p. 869 another estimate is mentioned, which agrees with that of Minorsky (Enzykl d Islam, s v Wakhan), who counts 27 villages with 2 000 inhabitants Acc to Olufsen, op cit p 56, there are 172 households in Russian Wakhan, including Namadgut.

[4] From Burhan-ud-Din, Badaxšan i Kattagan, p 154 Acc to B ud Din there are 27 villages in Russian Wakhan

[5] Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, p 133 f , Olufsen, op cit, p 145

[6] Serindia, I, p 50, cf also Rep N W Ind , p 68.

[7] From the Indus to the Oxus, pp. 81 sqq

a strong, but recently immigrated Wakhi element. The Wakhi settlements in upper Hunza, including the Shingshal valley, are mentioned by several authors,[1] but the most detailed account of them is given by Lorimer[2] who estimates the number of Hunza Wakhi at 2411. Stein[3] mentions Wakhis living at Dafdar in Sarikol, and Dr J[illegible]ng has kindly informed me that according to information received by him from an inhabitant of Guma, on the upper reaches of the Yarkand Darya, Wakhis had settled in the hills south of that place about 60 years ago, and use to come down to the weekly market, speaking a language of their own[4]

Finally it may be mentioned that there is a village called Shund near the hot geysir in the Garm Chashma valley in Shughnan There can scarcely be any doubt that this name is identical with the Wakhi word *šundr* 'hot', but it is not certain that it indicates the presence of Wakhis, at any rate not in modern times

It is impossible to calculate the exact number of speakers of Wakhi, but we may perhaps guess that it lies somewhere about 10—15000

6. There is nothing in written records, oral traditions or place-names which points to an immigration of Wakhis into Wakhan in historical times We are not able to decide how long the language has been spoken in its present home, but all circumstances seem to indicate that Wakhi, in its essentials, is derived from the dialect of the very earliest wave of Ir. settlers in these regions, and that it has developed in relative isolation for a considerable period. This does not exclude the possibility that Wakhi may once have been ousted from other

[1] E g, Stein, Sandburied Cities, p 42, Schomberg, op cit, p 215, Conway Climbing in the Karakoram, p 254.

[2] Burushaski Gramm, Intr. pp IV, XXXIII

[3] Sandburied Cities, p 64, Innermost Asia.

[4] Acc to Jarring Pakhpos also are living near Guma, and besides at Kok-yar, in Karatagh, and in the neighbourhood of Karghalik The Turks believe that they speak Persian among themselves —They do not appear to be Wakhis

valleys by later immigrants, nor that the language may have been strongly affected by the admixture of other Ir elements The intricacies of Wakhi phonetical development can in fact only be satisfactorily explained on the supposition that an assimilation of foreign elements, similar to that which we can observe to-day, has been going on for centuries

7 The isolated position of Wakhi among the neighbouring Ir dialects is shown by a number of phonetical, morphological, and lexicological peculiarities

Wakhi alone among the surrounding Ir dialects preserves intervocalic surd stops and—at least to some extent—ś, changes surd fricatives to stops (also in groups with *r*), assimilates *rn* > *r*, does not change *sn-* into *zn-*, or *śm* > *m*, and develops a mixed vowel from ancient *ā* Note also the Saka—Wkh development of IE *kw* > *ś*

In the field of morphology may be mentioned the very peculiar forms of the personal pronouns, the infinitive and past participles containing an *n*, and the existence of *three* forms in some verbs Note also the preservation of the ancient meaning of the root *baw-* in *ɪɪtt* 'became'

The astonishing originality of Wakhi vocabulary will appear from the following short list of the more remarkable words not found in the neighbouring dialects [1]

Nouns *avārt* span, *bəɪīn* knee, *bīspur* eagle, *čərn(ū)* canal, *dəgɛr* nail, *dᵘrukš* bull, *drost* sleeve, *ðaɪ* man, *ðuɪɪ* stack, *ðus* wasp, *ðɛtk* brick, *kaš* boy, *mɪngas* sparrow, *mūr* cloud, *nayd* night, *noyordum* bear, *pᵊɪčōd* girl, *pɛrt* back, *pīrz* evening, *regɪš* beard, *rōyət* young she-goat, *rʌmɛt* chewing the cud, *rīp* hair, *rɛšɪp* whip, *rəwâr* day, *rɛšɪp* whip, *skīd* skull-cap, *skōrd* bridge, *sᵊpərdanǰ* flea, *śond* raven, *šafš* hair, *šuŋg* wood, *śapt* wolf, *tap* wing, *vədek* road, *vōɪn* light, *vrokš* Ovis Poli, *wuć* arrow, *wundr* field, *wānǰ* belly, *wunɛr* stable, *wīyīn* pass, *yɪǰīn* felt, *yukš* male ibex, *yūmǰ* flour, *yīnōt* dream, *yāŋgəl* finger, *yīrk* barley, *yīsp* shoulder, *yīšək* plough-handle, *yaǎ* twig, *yīǎūn* bridle, *zem* snow, *zaǎ* thorn, *żārż* milk, *żītr* woollen thread

[1] For further details v Voc, passim

Adjectives *baf* good, *yaf* much, *yeš* male, *ruxn* white, *sɪtrīn* barren, *šundr* hot, *šəɣd* new, *šɪx* near

Adverbs and Pronouns *sak* we, *sāɪšt* you, *v°rōk* to-morrow, *wūdg* to-day

Verbs *but-* to overthrow, *car-* to do, *čalg-* to wish, *čərm-* to enter, *dedɪy̌-* to look at, *ɣafs-* to run, *y̌at-* to arrive, *humu-* to be, *kšuy-* to hear, *līv-* to slip, *nesɪ-* to lie down, *nezd-* to sit down, *pəδəmeš-* to swell, *pɛrmər-* to wither, *pūrɪnd-* to sell, *putmuɪ̄-* to mimic, *rəč-* to go, *rand-* to give, *rasuδ-* to break, *rex̆up-* to sleep, *šand-* to mix, *tu-* to be, *vɪδāɪv-* to ride, *wåc-* to become, *wəzɪ-* to come, *x̆ān-* to speak, *yåδ-* to pile up, *yūnd-* to carry, *yāɪv-* to eat, *yaɪver-* to select, *yåž-* to bear, *zuibeδ-* to burst, etc , etc.

8 But although Wkh possesses a greater number of peculiar traits than most other Ir languages, it naturally agrees with one or other of the neighbouring dialects on special points None of these resememblances, however, amounts to a special relationship between Wkh and some other language together with which it might be said to form a group

An ancient and important isoglott which unites Wkh with Saka is the development of IE *k̑w* into *ś* (*śś*) [1] We also find some lexical accordances between the two languages, cf Voc s vv *δaɪ* and *humu-* But the retention of intervocalic tenues, the development of *ϑr*, *ϑw*, *-ś-*, the forms of the personal pronouns, and several other important traits separate Wkh from Saka

9 The special points of resemblance between Wkh and Mj —Yd are mainly restricted to a number of words containing $l < \delta$ [2] Some of these words may have penetrated into Wkh through the contact with Munji settlers in Wakhan, but in several cases the Wkh forms do not correspond to the Mj ones Thus we find Wkh *malunɣ* 'middle', but Yd *malane*, Wkh *x̆ul* 'sweat', but Yd *xŭl*; Wkh w *lând* [3] 'tooth', but Mj of Wakhan *lât* (Gauthiot) It is

[1] Cf e g Reichelt, Idg. Jahrbuch, I

[2] V § 69 Cf. also Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, pp 133 sqq , and Rep N W Ind., p. 68

[3] If correct

perhaps possible that some Wkh. words with $l < \delta$ may have come from Saraghlani (or Saraghlami?), a dialect which is at present separated from Wkh. by Ishk., but which may perhaps at an earlier date have been in direct contact with it. One of the three Saraghlani words given by Zarubin [1] is *wolıké* 'water', cf. Yd. *wolo*, Mj. *wēla* 'irrigation channel', etc [2]

And among the place-names from the Saraghlaṅi (Sarghulami) district given by Burhan-ud-din [3] we find *Melengau* or *Melengab* as the name of a village situated on the middle one of three tributaries of the Zardiv river We shall hardly be wrong if we identify *meleng* with Wkh *malung* 'middle', and *au*, *ab* with Prs *āb* [4]

10 With the Shgh group Wkh shares the important suffix *-uŋg/-enj*, the development of the prefix *fra-* into *re-*, *ra-*, and a number of words, especially verbs. As might be expected, the accordances are most numerous between Wkh and Sarikoli, the only member of the Shgh group which is not separated from Wkh by other, intervening, communities

In some cases the Sar. word has apparently been borrowed from Wkh , ancient or modern Thus, Sar *sīc* (but Shgh *sej*) 'needle' < Wkh *sıc*, Sar *x̌ıʊ̯p* 'wolf' < Wkh *šapt* (< **šapʿδ*, in its turn from Khow. **šapıδ* > *šapīr*), Sar *kauk* 'spring' < Wkh *kık* (< **kōk*), Sar *gax̌nez* 'earring' (but *ɣaul* 'ear') < Wkh *gišnız* (*ɣıš* 'ear'), Sar *wišk* 'calf' < Wkh. *wušk* (< **wasyaka*), Sar *ımbat-* 'to overthrow' < Wkh *bıt-* (< **ənıbut-*), etc

Other Sar words which have probably been borrowed from or influenced by Wkh are *reb* 'hair on the body', *yax̌* 'ibex', *indīǰ*

[1] Cf above p 24, note 6

[2] The meanıng gıven by Zar may be due to some mısunderstandıng

[3] Kattagan ı Badaxšan, p 120

[4] Other Saraghl place-names contaımng *l* are *Lučıv* and *Garalıv* (عرالیو) *-ıv* may be the ancient obl pl endıng Unfortunately our knowledge of Saraghl ıs restrıcted to these place-names and the three words gıven by Zarubın Repeated endeavours to get hold of some ınformatıon about the dialect through local officials have so far not proved successful, ın spıte of the kınd ınterest shown by the Mınıstery of Educatıon ın Kabul and the Afghan Legatıon ın London

'slave', *zamån* (but Shgh *žəniǰ*, etc) 'snow', *pamez-* 'to dress' (but Shgh *pemɪz-*)· Wkh *rīp*, *yukš*, *andag*, *zem*, *pamec* Some of the Sar words given by Shaw as corresponding to Wkh ones, may of course turn up in some other dialect of the Shgh group. But it is safe to say that the contact between Wkh and Sar has been specially close The profound differences which in many respects exist between Wkh and the Shgh. group show, however, that the actual accordances are due more to secondary contact than to ancient relationship On the whole Wkh has been the influencing part, no doubt because Wakhis have settled in Sarikol from early times, but at least a few Wkh words appears to be of Sar origin *žeraǎ* 'knot' < Sar *žereǎ* (with *ž-* < *g-*, characteristic of the Shgh group), *suðγ* 'smooth', *rauǰ* 'flame' Cf also § 30

11 Also Ishk —Sgl presents a few instances of special lexical correspondence with Wkh Cf e g Wkh *ktič* 'hut' Ishk. *kɪič*,[1] Wkh *p²zȯv* 'heart' Sgl. *ōvzuɪ*, etc ; Wkh. *goǎ-* 'to do' Sgl. *gax-*, Wkh *niwɪz-* 'to go out'· Sgl *nēz-*, Wkh *pōv-* 'to drink' Sgl *pov-*, Wkh *škāv-* 'to catch a cold'· Ishk *škōv-*, Wkh. *wūzəm-* 'to bring' Sgl. *ǐžīm-*, and other words[2] Note also that Wkh *žəmak* 'moon' agrees with Ishk —Sgl and Mj —Yd , but not with the Shgh group Some of the correspondences mentioned above are no doubt due to recent borrowing,[3] but others, such as *p²zov/ōvzuɪ*, indicate a certain amount of contact at an early date

There are, however, no phonetical changes common to Wkh. and Sgl —Ishk ,[4] and only a small number of special morphological correspondences[5] The loss of the ancient distinction of gender[6] is common to Wkh and Sgl —Ishk., but it is also found in the neighbouring IA language Khowar

[1] But v Sgl —Ishk § 22

[2] Especially in Skold's material (from W Wakhan?)

[3] Cf also Voc s v *xədōrg*, *frīl-*, *kalɪbən*

[4] Note, e g , Wkh *sɪtəǎ*, but Sgl *wuznul* < **snušā*

[5] Cf the abs gen in *-an*, and the 2 pl in *-əv* common to Sgl —Ishk. and *Western* Wkh

[6] V § 105.

On the whole it seems probable that Sgl — Ishk belongs to a later wave of Ir. settlers than Wkh, and that this latter language must be considered to form a separate branch of the north-eastern Ir dialects

12. The numerous Prs lw s in Wkh need not detain us here Their exact provenience, phonetical appearance, relative date, etc, present many interesting problems, which must, however, be discussed in connection with a general survey of the expansion of Persian in Tajikistan, Badakhshan and the Pamirs The extreme variety of pronunciation of many Prs lw.s points to repeated borrowing of the same words from various sources — One example of double borrowing may be mentioned here According to Skold there exists, besides the naturalized loan-word *xalg* 'person, man, people (люди) (coll)', also a more recent and 'literary' word *xalq* 'nation (народ)'

Also the provenience of the Turkish lw s, many of which are common to Wkh and Sar,[1] must be left to be studied by the specialist

I have not been able to detect any words of undoubtedly Burushaski origin in Wkh,[2] and the derivation of *tōr* 'walnut' from Tibetan[3] is highly improbable

13. There are a few IA lw s in Wkh., the exact source of which cannot be determined. Thus· *čkər* 'partridge', *mutr* 'augury', and possibly *kənd* 'woman' Also a number of words containing a cerebral sound are probably of IA origin. Examples are *čat* 'horned cattle' (Sar. *čāt*), *čut car-* 'to tear asunder', *kat-* 'to throw', *kət* 'short'; *qat* 'mucus'; *kutōl* 'dagger'; *mōn* (?) 'male oorial', *mānd-* 'to rub' (v s v *mānd-*); *pat* 'penis', *pet* 'round', *ptok* 'bread', *pəndək* 'unripe apricots', etc, regarding which cf Voc s vv.—There is also a curious, but possibly accidental, similarity between Wkh *miŋgas*, etc. and the Kati-Kafiri words for 'sparrow'

[1] V Shaw's Voc passim

[2] As for Wkh lw s in Bur, cf my Preface to Lorimer, The Burushaski Language, I, p XXIV —Add Bur *dišćik* (Conway *dishtik*) 'brick', v § 73

[3] Cf Voc. s.v

14 I have found no certain Shina lw s in Wkh.,[1] but from Khowar are borrowed *turt* 'ford' (Khow *thūrt*), *šıven* 'rope' (Khow *šımēni*), *šapt* 'wolf', Sar *x̌ıʊ̌p* (< **šapıδ* > Khow *šapīr*). The number of lw s from Khowar is, however, very restricted [2] It is therefore most surprising that Wkh should have borrowed the personal pronoun 1 pl *spā* 'us' from Khow *ıspa* (< **spā*), and probably also *sav*, *sab* 'you' from Khow *bısa* (< **bsā* < **vasā*) Also the occurrence of a cerebral *č* ıs probably due to Khow ınfluence [3]

What renders the borrowing of Khow. pronouns into Wkh all the more astonishing is the fact that Wkh , which at any rate in our days ıs the language of the poorer and politically and culturally less important community, has supplied Khow with a considerable number of lw s It is not always easy to distinguish words of Wkh origin from those belonging to other Ir. dialects, but ın some cases there can be no doubt about Wkh. being the immediate source of the Khow words.[4]

Examples are Khow *ı'xār* 'ladder', *andāw* 'fever', *do'γūr* 'fingernail', *rı'gīš* 'beard', *šaɣ'gūr* 'entrails', *šonthu* 'raven', *xēl* 'sweat'; *pāz* 'breast', *zox*, *ɟox* 'thorn' Wkh. *ıwaxār*, *andav*, *dəgər*, *regıš*, *šəɣ'gər*, *šond*, *x̌īl*, *pūz*, *zax̌*. Also Khow *ısprāsk* 'rafter', *ıspru* 'flower', *bızbār* 'eagle, kite', *axam-* 'to descend', *kıšıpı* 'magpie', *nošk* 'beak', *yoz* 'ice' may be of Wkh origin, cf. *sıpask*, *spraγ*, *bıspur*, *x̌ām*; *kıržepč*, *nučk*, *yaz* It is also tempting to derive Khow. *supuk*, Wershikwar *sapa* 'hoof', Burush *sap* 'horseshoe' from a lost Wkh form with *p* < *f*. On the other hand, Khow. *sar-* 'to appear' and *vor* 'smell' (Wkh. *suδuy-*, *vūl*) may have come from any E.Ir dialect, and it is impossible to tell whether Khow *šā* 'black' has been borrowed from an older form of Wkh *šīu*, or of Ishk. *šūu* There are also several words common to Khow. and Wkh the origin of which ıs altogether unknown

[1] As for Shina *lıṣṭık* 'brick' < *Wkh , cf § 73

[2] The Khow words given by Wkh x , excepted They are, at the utmost, used within a very limited circle of Wakhi speakers

[3] Note, on the other hand, the striking difference in the treatment of ancient *k͡w* > Wkh š, but Khow. *šp*

[4] Cf BSOS VIII, pp 261 sqq.

15 The crossborrowing between Wkh and Khow can hardly have been conditioned merely by scanty communication across the Hindu Kush passes, or by the slight and apparently quite recent contact between the two languages in the Yarkhun valley.

We know that the Khos won Chitral proper from the Kalashas at a comparatively recent date, and that their original home—original of course to be taken in a relative sense—was Upper Chitral, the valleys round Mastuj [1] Also the Kho settlements east of the Shandur Pass, in the Ghizr district of Gilgit agency, may be fairly ancient. We are therefore entitled to assume as a possibility that the Khos in early times may also have crossed the easy saddle of the Baroghil Pass and occupied at least some part of Wakhan, mingling with the Ir Wakhis coming from the West

But this remains a matter of speculation as long as no further documents are found which may throw light upon the early history of the Khos

16. It is very probable that dialectical differences should exist within the extensive territory in which Wkh is spoken But so far very little is known about such variations Differences of pronunciation, especially of vowels, are frequent in the available sources, but it is not possible to assign them to different parts of Wakhan. It may, however, be mentioned that W. Wkh., in accordance with Klimchitskiy's, Hjuler's, and Skold's informants, has forms in *-əv* for the 2 pl of verbs, while Wkh x, Shaw, Stein and LSI had *-ĭt* The western neighbours of Wkh, Sgl.—Ishk and Mj—Yd, have *-əf*, but Sar. and Shgh have *-id*. It may therefore be surmised that an isoglott separating W Wkh from E Wkh. passes between the villages of Yamg and Khandut. Similarly Skold and Klimchitskiy give *kərt* 'did' (cf Wkh y *kerk* 'has done') while Shaw has the more regular form *cart*. Also the variation between intervocalic *-δ* and *-d-* may be of a local nature, *-d-* possibly belonging to W.Wakhan, where influence from Ishk might be suspected As for the forms of the infinitive v § 157 sq

[1] As for the ancient name of this region cf BSOS VI, p 441

PHONETIC SYSTEM

17 For reasons explained above[1] only one of my Wkh informants, viz Wkh y, can be relied upon with regard to the phonetical structure of the language In the main Y's sounds agree with those given by Shaw, Skold, Lorimer and Klimchitskiy. Discrepancies, especially in the pronunciation of vowels, may either be due to dialectical and individual variation or to inexact notation

Consonants.

18

	Labial	Dental	Retro-flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive .	*p*, *b*	*t*, *d*	*t*, ‹*d*›[2]		*k*, *g*	*q*	
Affricate		*c*, (*j*)[3]	*ç̌*	*č*, *ǰ*			
Fricative .	*f*, *v*	(*ϑ*),[3] *δ*			*x̌*, *γ̌*	*x*, *γ*	*h*
Sibilant		*s*, *z*	*ṣ̌*, *ž*	*ṣ̀*, *ž*			
Nasal	*m*	*n*	[*n*][4]		[*ŋ*][4]		
Lateral		*l*	‹*l*›[2]				
Rolled		*r*					
Semivowels	*w*			*y*			

[1] § 2
[2] Not used by Y
[3] Very rare
[4] Not a separate phoneme

19 The consonant system of Wkh appears, as far as it is possible to judge from our present limited knowledge of the language, to be based upon the following correlations

1 Voiced *b*, *d*, (*d*), *g* (*ɟ*), *ǰ*, *v*, *δ*, *γ̌*, *γ*, *z*, *ẓ̌*, *ž*
Surd *p*, *t*, *ṭ*, *k*, *c*, *č*, *f*, *ϑ*, *x̌*, *x*, *s*, *š*, *ṣ̌*

There are no voiced counterparts of *q* and *č*, and *ḍ* and *ɟ* are rare and uncertain phonemes The great number of correlations of voice in Wkh are worth noticing

2 Plosive. *p*, *b*, *t*, *d*, *k*, *g*, *q*
Fricative *f*, *v*, *ϑ*, *δ*, *x̌*, *γ̌*, *x*.[1]

3. Plosive *t*, *d*, *ṭ*, *ḍ*.
Sibilant *s*, *z*, *š*, *ž*

But *š* and *ž* have no plosive counterparts.

4. Plosive *t*, *d*, *ṭ*
Affricative · *c*, (*ɟ*), *č*

A very fragmentary group of correlations

5. Plosive · *p*/*b*, *t*/*d*, *ṭ*/(*ḍ*), *k*/*g*.
Nasal · *m*, *n*, (*ɳ*) [*ŋ*]

6 Labial *p*, *b*, *m*, *f*, *v*
Dental *t*, *d*, *n*, *ϑ*, *δ*, *c*, (*ɟ*), *s*, *z*
Retroflex *ṭ*, *ḍ*, *ɳ*, *č*, *š*, *ẓ̌*.
Palatal *č*, *ǰ*, *š*, *ž*
Velar *k*, *g*, [*ŋ*[, *x̌*, *γ̌*
Uvular · *q*, *x*, *γ*

Aspiration of surd stops has been noted occasionally in Y *k'ōm* 'palate' (Bell *khom*), *p'ūn* 'palm' (Bell. *phūn*), *p'ūz* 'breast'. Cf X *k'ʌla* 'ram', *p'ūd* X 'foot', *p'ānzs* N 'five', *k'ənd* Sk 'wife' But it seems to be much less marked than in most other Pamir dialects.

20 *Labials* *f* and *v* are labio-dentals. *w* is a bilabial semi-vowel[2]

Dentals The voiced affricate *ɟ* is very rare. I heard it only in *ɟəɪ* 'bowstring' (L *ɟ/zēɪ*) Kl gives also *ɟūγ̌* 'yak' and *ɟəqlāɪ* 'small'

[1] Either *γ*, or (if *x*, *γ* are taken to be velar sounds) *q* is without a counterpart

[2] Acc to Kl a bilabial, voiced "sonant".

(Sh and Sk. also *ɟ-*). But Wkh y., etc. *zəkaˈlaɪ* The numeral 'five' has *ɟ* acc to Sk., Kl. and Z., but Sh and my informants had *pānz*, etc.

It is doubtful whether postvocalic *d* and *ð* are separate phonemes. Wkh. y. always has *-d-*.

ð is of rare occurrence, especially in non-initial position (cf Voc s vv. *pīðu* L, *yoð* L) *Phonetically r is alveolar*

Palatals y is phonetically nearly a fricative

Cerebrals Y had initial *ṭ* only in *ṭōr* 'walnut' and no examples of *ḍ* This may, however, be due to accident Kl. gives *ḍ* also in initial position *n* is a variant of *n* before *d* (*pənḍək* Sk 'bud', *mānd-* 'to rub', but Y *mānd-*) Independent *n* was heard only in the pronunciation of W, and not with certainty true Wkh

Kl gives two words with *ɻ* I never heard this sound.—To my ear *š*, *ʂ̌* and *č* were retroflex sounds, and Kl also at first took them to be "cerebrals". Afterwards he had the pronunciation of the Wkh sounds analysed by Ščerba, who comes to the conclusion that *ṡ* is dorsal and resembles Engl. *sh*, while *š* is coronal and akin to Russ *š*. I have not the slightest doubt that this analysis is phonetically more correct than Kl's and my own (which was based on a very short observation) But I am still inclined to believe that the *ʂ̌* series *phonologically* belongs to the retroflex sounds, and *ṡ* series to the palatals Kl. groups the *ṡ* sounds with the dentals as 'dorsals', and the *š* sounds together with *r* as 'coronals'

It did not always seem easy to distinguish the two series of *ṡ* and *ʂ̌* sounds, nor *ʂ̌* from *x̌* (or *x̌*, *γ̌* from *x*, *γ*), and considerable variations are found in the different sources But in the great majority of cases my notation of Y's pronunciation agrees with Kl, and usually also with Sk There can at any rate be no doubt about the existence of three separate series Cf e g *dɪš-*, *dɪšt* Y, X, Sk, Kl 'to know', *dăšt* X, Sk, Kl. 'plain' *xăš-*, *xāšt* Y, Kl 'to pull' (but *-ṡ* Sh., Sk), *nɪešt* Y, *nəyəšt* Kl. 'went out' *Wux̌* Y, Kl 'Wakhan', *gox̌-*, *goxt* Y, X, Kl., etc. 'to do'

A 'cerebral' *l* is used in a few words by X, and a similar sound is probably denoted by L's *l̄*

Velars. I have followed Kl in grouping *x̌*, *γ̌* with the velars, and *x*, *γ* with the uvular *q*, although I am not certain about the correctness of this classification Acc. to Kl *x* is akin to Russ *x*, and identical with Shgh. etc *x̌* (= *š*). To my ear Shgh *š* has much more of the *š* character than Wkh. *x̌*, which appeared to me to be a slightly advanced *x* (something between German *ach* and *ich*, but more allied to the former sound)

ɳ is not a separate phoneme, but a variant of *n* before *g* [1]

Glottal. In spite of Kl.'s remarks to the contrary I believe that *h*, at any rate in the speech of Y, must be considered as a phoneme, but one with a very limited range of employment and very unstable. It is chiefly found in initial position

21. Final voiced consonants usually become unvoiced. Thus, e g. *rīcɳ*, *ruxɳ*, *rūγɳ*, *yāzɳ*, *yīrzɳ*, *tuxmɳ*, *pətɣ*, *sɔkɣ*, *skōrḍ*, *nayḍ*, *fasl̥*, *qətb̥*

Wakhi possesses a geminated *tt* (common in preterital forms), and to some extent *kk*, perhaps also other geminates

Groups of Consonants

22 Groups of consonants are numerous and frequent. Especially to be noticed are groups of surd stops (in final position)· *kt*, *tk*, *pk*, *pt*, etc Acc to Shaw we also find *ðt* and *ϑt* [2] A number of other groups occur in the preterital stems and in the 3 sg present In these forms we also find a number of morphonological changes.

Through loss of short, unstressed syllables more complicated groups occasionally arise, as in *kštgā* Sk , *čkər*, *tpār*, *dgor* (v. s.v. *dəgɛ*)

Characteristic of Wkh are the numerous groups of stops followed by *ɾ* A short svarabhakti-vowel is sometimes developed, e g. in *bᵊrīn*, *bᵊrɪt*, *dᵊrev-*, *pᵊrīč*, etc.

[1] *tuɳ* X is a variant of **tuɳg*

[2] Cf also *spɛðk*, *spɛϑk* L. sole.

Other frequently occurring groups of consonants are. *kš̌*, *gn*, *γn*, *vd*, *vn*, *xt*, *xs*, *fs*, *ft*, *fst*, *γz*, *γ/γ̌d*, *rk*, *rt*, *rx*, *rč* (and all other possible combinations of *r* + cons.), *nd*, *nǰ*, *ŋg*, *nɗ*, *nz*, *mb*, *md*, *lg*, *ld*, *st*, *sk*, *sp*, *št*, *šṭ*, *šk*, *šp*, *zd*, *zg*, *zɲ*, *žd*, *žg*, *x̌t*, *x̌n*, etc.

Vowels.

23 I feel very diffident about the possibility of establishing the vowel system of Wkh from the material which I was able to collect, and it certainly varies a good deal in the different parts of Wakhan, but according to the pronunciation of Y, my most reliable informant, I believe it to be of the following type

Short Vowels

ɪ	*ɪ*	*u*
e	*ə*	*o*
	a	

Long Vowels

i	*ɪ̄*	*ū*		*ī*	*ɪ̄*	*ū*
ē	*ā*	*ō*	or, possibly	*ē*		*ō*
				ā		*å*

24 *ɪ* is a wide sound (*ɪ*): *bᵘrɪt*, *δɪrs*, *dɪrgâ*.

e is frequently open (*ɛ*) *dᵊgɛr*, *kend*, *xɛšṭ* But I have noted *e* in *čeγ*, *dendik*, *dᵊrev-*, *dežd*, *γer*, *kerk*, *tᵊrešp*, *x̌eč*, *yez*, *zem*, etc

a was frequently heard as ʌ· *sʌ·mīn*, *sʌn duq*, *čʌx̌m* But *sak*, *šaċ*

ȧ in *sᵊpərdaiǰ* is prob. a palatalized variety.

u is wide (*ʊ*)· *nəmʊk*, *pʊrs*. Before *y* we find *ʉ* in *kš̌ʉy-*

ə is found both in stressed and unstressed position *čkər*, *δəγd*, *gəzd*, *kət*, *kəž*, *məst*, *nəˈδaʊn-*, *pətr*, *rəγd*, *rəxnīg*, *səkr*, *sˈtəx̌*, *wəsk*, *wəsk*, *x̌ərz*, *žəˈmak*, etc The delimination between *e* and *ə* is often uncertain —*pᵊzov* probably stands for **pᵊzəv*

i appears in *kirpa*, *kiš*, *δis*, *δitr*, *gižδim*, *kik*, *wiš* It appears to be distinguished from *ī*.

o in *goǩ-*, *kipok*, *k²roš*, *noyordum*, *šolx*, *xošk*, etc is an open sound (ɔ)

ī appears e g in *δīt*, *skīδ*, *ϑīn*, *rəxnīg* (but Kl. *rəxnēg*).

ē is narrow, and appears only in lw s *bēd*, *bēwa*, *bēx*, *mēšak*, *pēča*, etc

ɨ is high, mixed, unrounded Cf *ǰɨu*, *kɨnd*, *kɨrən*, *mədɨr*, *sɨr*, *sɨī*, *šɨr*. The vowels in *c²būr*, *hub*, *pū²d* (L *puεδ*), *šīu*, *ǩūi* probably represent attempts to denote varieties of this sound, conditioned by the nature of the neighbouring consonants

ā is a palatal *a* Examples are, e g *γūr*, *nān*, *yāŋgəl*

ū occurs, e g in *xūn*, *pūn* (*pū²n*), *p'ūz*, *yūnd-*

ō is a low and wide ɔ̄, sometimes of a rather advanced type Examples are the Prs lw s *ambōy*, *diōr*, *dəryō*, *kōm*, *kōna*, *rōn*, *rōst*, but cf. also *pōi-*, *škōrd*, *šķōrč*, *tōr*, *tōrt*, *vōč*, *v²rōk*, *xədôrg*, *yīnōt*, *yōč* In a number of Prs lw s I have noted *å* (or *â*[1]) *ât²šak*, *dâmâd*, *kitâb*, *t²râzū*, *xâlī*, etc , but I am inclined to believe that this notation represents merely a variant of *ō* (ɔ̄), and not a separate phoneme. Cf also *wâft-* (pret of *ūf-*) = *wōft* Z

25 The phonological distinction between short and long vowels appear to be clearer than in Yd.—Mj , but dubious cases no doubt occur. The overshort vowels are probably either unstressed variants of short ones, or svarabhakti vowels, e g in *d^urukš*, *d^araxt*, *d²rev-* (*drov-* Sh , Kl), *k^urust*, *δòg²n*, etc

I have noted the following dipthongs *ăi* (*pāi*), *īi* (*kūi*, *trūi*), *ōi* (*ǰōid*), *īu* (*nīu*, *īu*), *ɨu* (*ǰɨu*), *au* (*yau*, *v²rau*).

26 In Skold's material we find, corresponding to Y's vowels *i*, *ɨ*,[2] *u*, *e*, *ə*, *o*, *a*, *ī*, *ɨ*,[1] *ū*, *ē*, *ā*, *ō* —*ă* and *ŏ* are probably variants of *a*, *o*, or of *ā*, *ō*, and *ə* is a variant of *ə*, the exact quality of which I am unable to determine. It is not clear whether his *å* is meant to design an independent phoneme, separate from *ō* —In some words

[1] Swedish long *ā*

[2] Written *u*, *ū* in some of his notes, but corrected into *i*, *ɨ*

Sk gives vocalic *r̥*, *n̥* and *m̥* (e g *r̥ndag, rn̥dag*), but these may be variants of *ər, rə*, etc.

The vowel system of the village of Langar Kishm [1] as described by Kl agrees fairly well with that of Yamg We find the short vowels *ɪ*, *ʊ* (corresp. to *ɪ*), *u*, *ə*, *o* (*o*), *a* (*a*), and the long vowels *ī*, *ū*, *ē*, *ū*, *ā*, *ō* (*ɔ̄*) Kl 's *ō* (*ō*) corresponds to my *ɛ*, at any rate in some cases (*kōnd* = *kɛnd*) The total number of his vowel phonemes amounts to 13, the same as I believe to have found in Yamg

[1] The above section was written when I got his paper.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates

27 Initial surd stops remain Thus, e g *kūi* 'who', *kibīt* 'pigeon *kerk* 'hen'; *tu* 'thou', *tᵛpār* 'axe', *taǰ* 'thirsty', *pac-* 'to cook *pūᵛd* 'foot', *pətr* 'son', *pānz* 'five', *pʿū(ᵃ)n* 'palm of the hand Regarding aspiration cf above, § 19

We find a change into a fricative in *ϑāw-* 'to burn', *ϑīn* 'hot', *xūf* 'foam'; *xāš-* 'to pull' Cf. Sar *ϑau-* 'to burn', and v above Yd —Mj § 63, Sgl.—Ishk § 18.[1] If we are right in assuming that *ancient ϑ-*, *x-* resulted in Wkh *t-*, *k-* the change into fricatives in these words must be late, or they must be lw s The change of **kaf-* > *xaf-*, and of **taf-t* > *ˇϑaf-t* might be due to a kind of assimilation

Sonorization has taken place in *gahal* Sh 'lazy, slow' (< Prs *kahal*) and possibly in *gīz-* 'to rise', if < **kēz-* < **xaiz-*.[2] The derivation of *goǰ-* 'to do' < **karš-* is very uncertain, and with *gāč-* 'to totter' cf not only Sar. *wa-koč-*, but also Yd. *γožī-*

čūỹ Sk 'multicoloured' is borr from Shgh., and *čīr-* Sh 'to sing' from Sar (cf Av *kar-* 'to praise', etc) It is tempting to derive *čɔǰ-* 'to kill' from *kuš-*, but the *č-* may have come from a present base *čauš-*

28 The fate of ancient *č-* is uncertain, just as in Yd —Mj and *č-* Sgl —Ishk

[1] V Gr Ir Ph I, 2, p 299 Cf also Saka *khara-* 'foam' < **xapa-* < *kafa-*, etc.

[2] But a derivation < **an-gēz-* < **an kēz* < **han xaiz* is more probable

In most genuine Wkh words we find *c-*, e g , *cəbūr* 'four', *cum* 'how much', *cə-waxt* 'when', *car-* 'to do', etc.[1] But we also find *č-*, not only in lw s and words of unknown origin, but also in *čərm* 'canal', *čʌžm* 'eye',[2] *čip-* 'to pick'[3] As for *čāw-* 'to go', v § 55

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates

29. Intervocalic tenues are, as a rule, retained[4] Thus *-k-* in *maks* 'fly', *tuk-* 'to go', *tīk* 'willow', and, with ancient suffix *-ka-*, *δetk* 'brick', *mərtk* 'dead', *purk* 'mouse', *yupk* 'water', *wvnvk* 'willow', *wūrk* 'lamb', *kɪk* 'spring', *δock* 'inflated skin', *yašk* 'tear', *zīk* 'tongue', *x̌īk* 'Wakhi', and past ptc , such as *x̌inak*, *x̌anetk* 'said' —*yūk* L. 'dewlap' is of unknown derivation

In secondary contact with *n*, *m* and *z*, but not with *r*,[5] *k* becomes *g: mīzg* 'urine', *namurzg* 'rake', *yīŋg* 'raw', *wurzg* 'right (hand)', *δung* 'snare', *δəŋg* 'seed' Cf also *andag* 'slave' (< **andg*, or lw ?), but *rānǰk* 'fast, light' *yarăγ* Sh , St 'collar', and *ɪɛčeγ* L 'a fast' may be lw s. Note *səgīn* Y, *sɪgɪn* Sh., B. 'horse-dung', but *skīn* L 'yak's dung'.

30 Intervocalic *-t-* remains in *ət* Kl 'and', *bət* Kl 'again', *δīt* 'smoke'; *kɪbɪt* 'pigeon', *kūt* 'roof', *kat-δīt* 'soot', *ktīč* 'hut', *pɪtvår* 'small mussuck', *rōγət*, *rōγd* L. 'young she-goat', *sât* 'baking-pan', *wīst* 'twenty'; *(y)ət*, *-et* 'this', in pres 3 sg , e g , *pīt* 'he drinks', and in preterites and past participles such as *vīt* 'was', *x̌atum* 'I said', *δetem* 'I gave', *pītk* 'drunk', 'rotten', *pəčētk* 'cooked', *setk* 'satisfied', etc —*gōt-* 'to obtain', *ǰat-* 'to arrive', *šət* L 'early supper'; *dētər* Sk. 'memory' are of uncertain origin.

The unstressed preposition *pu* < *patɪ* has lost its *t*, but it is

[1] V Voc

[2] With assimilation < **cažm*? Cf. Kl *čəžm* with complete assimilation.

[3] Probably with retention of *č* before *ɪ* V § 33 Cf. the parallel development in Saka But cf Yd —Mj § 44

[4] V Geiger, § 20 —Cf. the retention of *-š-* as an unvoiced sound

[5] Cf. §§ 76, 80 But cf *pārg* 'ashes', *pɛrg* 'necklace'

retained in *pütmui-* 'to mimic', *putruz-* 'to lean against'; *putxårm* 'wooden trough', and, with sonorization, in *pazdan-* 'to recognize' (Sar *padzån-*) It is doubtful whether *pūmez-* 'to dress', *pɛtɛrð-* 'to spring from one root' and other verbs with *pa^{x}-* contain ancient *patı-*. More probably they have ancient *apı-* or *upa-* Also the derivation of *pətun* L. 'repair' from **patı-dāna-* is uncertain.— It is not likely that *pač-* in *pačrav-* 'to arrest' goes back to *patı-* (+ **raž-* < *raxš-*?).[1]

The geminated postvocalic *tt* which occurs in some preterital bases must be due to internal development in Wkh.[2]

Verbs in original *ău* or *āı* have past stems in *d*, e g., *staud* (*stau-*) 'praised', *sədōıd* (*sədūı-*) 'appeared', *wōzdōıd* (*wīzdey*) 'washed', *porōd* (*puru-*) 'washed', *varoıd* 'howled'. This is possibly due to influence from Sar., where we find *staud*, *parod*, *varaud*, etc

xədōrg (*xeðōrg*) 'watermill' is prob. borrowed from Ishk (we should expect genuine Wkh **žətīrk*), *suðγ* 'smooth' from Sar

Also *madāž* 'mare' must be a lw And *pārd* 'last year' < **paı ut-* may have been influenced by **saı d* 'year', cf *parðıŋgī* 'of last year' *sērdıŋgī* (**sarðıŋgī*) 'of this year'.

31 The only instance of ancient *-p-* given by Geiger is *nəpūs* 'grandchild' Other examples are *yupk* 'water', *təpār* 'axe', *rexŭp-* 'to sleep', *rīp* 'hair on the body', *repk* 'refuse, sweepings', *d^{ə}repč* 'broom', *nıpes*, etc. (v s v *nəbəs*) 'comb', *rɛšıp* 'whip', *šıpk* 'twig, rod', *škop* 'castrated', *šūp* 'night's halt', *čıp-* 'to pick', *šāp-* 'to suck', *žıp-* 'to spin', and, with early contraction, *špūn* 'shepherd' Of unknown derivation are *čup* 'small hawk', *drup-* 'to scratch'; *kıpok* 'cuckoo' (?), *lup* 'big', *rapıc-* 'to lose the way', *sup* 'spider', *šılāp-* 'to splash' Regarding *rıpk* 'neck-rope' cf sub *-b-* *ruparu* Sh 'opposite' is adapted from the Prs form.

We find *-b-* in *kıbīt* 'pigeon' (influenced by the lw. *kabūt* 'blue'),

[1] Cf *čərm-* 'to enter' < **atı-ram-*?? But v Voc s v *tanē-* 'to fold sheep'.

[2] After a stressed vowel?

kəbūn 'wooden bowl, dish' (of uncertain derivation), and in *nəbəs* 'comb' (v. above).

tovn, tov cerāk 'to twist' is borr from Prs. *tāv*, cf Sar *tuv čeigao* Also *pa)vēy-* 'to attain' may originally belong to another dialect *andav* 'fever' might be derived from **han-tafya-*, and *ϑāw-* 'to burn' has prob got its *-w-* from the past **ϑawd* < **tafta-* The causative suffix *-v-* is probably of foreign origin.[1] The derivation of *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tr̥ta-parut*, and of *v³rōk* 'to-morrow' from **aparaka-* is quite uncertain

32 The retention of intervocalic stops appears to have been the rule in the dialect which forms the main base of Wkh. Cf the similar archaism in the much less isolated W Bal But in this respect, as well as in many others, the development of Wkh may have been troubled by the admixture of foreign elements in various ways, and it is very difficult, perhaps even on principle impossible, to decide which irregularities are due to the internal development of the language

33 The treatment of intervocalic *-č-* is parallel, on the one hand to that of intervocalic surd stops, on the other to that of initial *č-*. -(

The regular outcome of ancient *-č-* is *-c-*. Thus. *sic* 'needle'; *rīcn* 'smokehole', *dic-* 'to milk', *ce* 'from', *pac-* 'to cook', *pec* 'face', *ðock* 'skin bag' (< **dačaka-*[2]). The derivation of *rapic-* 'to loose one's way', *rucəpc* 'cousin', and *iska-cusk* 'top of the shoulder' is unknown

Before an *ǐ* ancient *č* retained its palatal character. Thus: *šač* 'dog' (< f. **siva-čī*), *i oč* 'paternal aunt', *d³repč* 'broom', *antərč* 'sister-in-law', *icolč* 'quail'; *yōč* 'duck', *wīč* 'moth', *dārč* 'thread', *vašč* 'milkpail', which all may go back to feminines in *-čī-*. In secondary contact with *n* we find *-nǰ*[2] Thus, the adj. suffix *-enǰ, -unǰ* (f of *-ung*), *stranǰ* 'durree, rug', *s³pərdānǰ* 'flea';

[1] Cf § 136

[2] Cf § 79

šūnǰ 'corner'; *wānǰ* 'belly' Cf. *yūmǰ* 'flour'.—*ıīč* 'outside' may go back to **abyačī* *rɛčɛy* 'fasting' is a lw,[1] and the derivation of *nuċk* 'beak', *šaċuv-* 'to strain', and *tırīč* L 'dark' is uncertain. Regarding *žārǰ/ž* 'milk' v. Voc s v *ràuǰ* Sh 'flame' is probably borr from Sar [2]

As to the development of *-čy-* cf. § 55

Voiced Stops and Affricates

34 Wkh belongs to the group of N.E Ir dialects in which voiced stops were changed into fricatives at an early date

Ancient *g-*, from which *ɣ-*, has become slightly palatalized (*ǰ-*), at any rate in the dialect of my best informant Y,[3] and in the varieties of Wkh described by Sk, L, Z and Kl [4] The same sound is probably denoted by Shaw's italic *g* [5]—X pronounced *g-*, e g. in *gīū* 'cow'; *gı'dım* 'wheat', etc. One would certainly be inclined to regard this merely as an incorrect rendering of Wkh. *ǰ-*, if it were not for the past ptc. *kı'tetk* (= *ǰatetk* Sh) 'arrived' (< **ktetk* < **g(a)tetk*) of *gat-* (*ǰat-* Sh, etc) 'to arrive' Cf also *kšuɣ-* 'to hear', if < **gušaya-* It is therefore possible that a certain section of Wakhis really pronounce *g-* g

Examples of *ǰ-* are *ǰīu* 'cow', *ǰıdīm* 'wheat', *ǰār* 'stone', *ǰīš* 'ear', etc.—Cf the parallel palatalization of *x̌* *ɣ-* appears chiefly in lw s, but, according to Y, W, Sk, Sh, etc, also in a number of genuine Wkh. words Thus, e g · *ɣaš* Y, W, *ɣāš* Sk, Sh 'mouth'. It is impossible to decide whether this notation does represent the real pronunciation of Wkh

gī 'excrement' is an early lw.

[1] Cf above, § 29

[2] This would also account for the diphthong. But Sh gives Sar. *sàuz*

[3] Also in some of the words given by W.

[4] Note the further palatalization in *žıp-* 'to spin' (if not early lw. from Sar, cf. *žerāx* 'knot'), and *yīp* L 'fat' (= Khow *ɣıp*)

[5] Which I have transcribed with *ǰ*

35 In intervocalic position we find *γ, ў* in *δīγ* Y, *δīў* Sk 'butter- -*g*-
milk', *ɪəўīš* Sk, *ɪeγɪš* Sh, *regɪš* Y 'beard' (Khow. *rɪgɪš*, borr from Wkh), *rəgūm* Sk, *rayūm* Sh 'heifer', *sprəў* Sk 'flower', *rōγət, rōγd* 'young she goat' (if < **fra-gatā*), *yūγənɛ γər* L 'anvil' (**ā-gana-?*) The derivation of *žɪrov-* ~ *žɪrogn* Sh (*žəroўn* Kl) 'to be stuck' and of *prɪgīn* Sh 'horse-clothing' (Sar *parɪweɪn*) is unknown. *tŭγ* 'she-goat' may be a lw

36 Examples of *δ-* < *d-* are. *δəγd* 'daughter', *δɪtɾ* 'sickle', *δīt* *d*-
'smoke', *δɪc-* 'to milk', *δīγ* 'buttermilk', *δīr* 'distant', *δɛtk* 'brick', *δīz* 'wall'

A number of words with *d-* probably go back to ancient forms in **han-d-*, e g *dɪš-* 'to know', *durz-* 'to seize', possibly also *dārč* 'thread' *deδɪў-* 'to look' is due to dissimilation.[1] *dast* 'hand' is borr. from Prs, and *dūr* 'belly' may, in spite of its vowel, be an ancient lw from Ishk *dūr* All sources agree in having *d-* in *dendɪk* 'tooth'. In this word the initial may have been influenced either by Prs. or by Ishk—X has *δīγ, δīr*, but *dẹgd, dɪtᵘr, dɪc-*, etc This may, however, be due merely to his imperfect knowledge of Wkh[2]

lēw 'demon' belongs to a dialect of the Yd—Mj type, cf also W *lând* 'tooth', *lâst* 'hand',[3] and *məluŋg* 'middle', *ăɪl* 'perspiration', *vūl* 'smell', *wʊlʊn-* 'to shake apricots' (**wɪ-dunau-?*).[4] Note the rendering of Wkh *δ-* by Shina *l* in *lɪstɪk* 'brick', v Voc s v. *δɛtk* Burushaski has, however, *dɪščɪk*

37 For ancient *-d-* Sh, Z, Kl, L, W and Be. have the expected -*d*-
sound *-δ-*,[5] while Y, X., Sk., St and Hj in most cases have *-d-*. Cf the Voc s vv *mād* 'waist', *pūᵘd* 'foot', *mədɪr* 'noon', *skīd* 'cap', *ɪvâd* 'canal', *sədūi-* 'to appear', *wūdg* 'to-day', *vədek* 'path' the lw s *madāă* 'mare', *kšăd* 'wide', *xədōrg* 'watermill', and also *šād* 'six'

[1] Cf Yd—Mj § 52

[2] Cf § 2

[3] If true Wkh words Hayward's '*las*' '10', '*shal*' '6' are prob misheard for *δas, šaδ*.

[4] Cf § 9.

[5] Written (*d*)*z* by Be

Note, however, Y *poδn* 'saddle', *nəδavn-* 'to embrace', *pɪδɪŋg-* 'to take fire',[1] St *maδür*, *waδuk*, and Sk. *ǰūdɪ* 'theft' but *ǰūδ* 'thief'. This variation must be due to difference of dialect[2]

Other examples of *-δ-* are Sh *škoδ-* 'to break', *roδ-* 'to flee', *nɪδn* 'to sit' (v. Voc s v *nezd-*), *zubeδ-* 'to burst', *vɪδāw-* 'to ride', L *naδɯn* 'quiver'; *waδ* 'handle', *spɛδk* 'sole'; *pāδ* 'ligature', and, with unknown etymology, *šīδ* 'uphill', *pɛδɛšən* 'breast work', *yɪδɛsɛn* 'riped crops' Note Kl. *pərməyūŋg* 'belt' with *y* from Prs. As to *-l-* < *-δ-* v. above.

Y *rəstəv-* 'to break' = Sh *raseδüv-* does not prove any great age for the no doubt secondary transition of *-δ-* > *-d-*, since a similar form is also given by Kl (*rəstv-*), who always has *-δ-* in modern postvocalic position

If *ṡapt* 'wolf' is borr from early Khow, it goes back to **ṡapϑ* < **šap(ɪ)δ*, cf Sar. *ẋiϑp*[3]

38 Initial *b-* results in *v-*, e g in *vānd-* 'to bind', *vīr* 'load'; *vĭt* *b-* 'was', *vərz* 'long'. X hesitated between *vɪt* and *bīt* 'was', and gave *bɪdek* 'road' corresponding to Y *vədek*. Cf his pronunciation of *y-* and *δ-*.

All sources have *furz* 'birch', with unexplained *f-* for *v-* Cf. also Voc s v. *fuks* 'snake': Ishk *vuks*.

39. Intervocalic *-b-* results in *-v-* *pōv-* 'to drink' (pres. 3 sg *pīt*), *-b-* *δ²viy-* 'to steal'; *d²rɛv-* 'to sew'; *səmvər* 'yoke' (**samɪ-bara-*); *nvv-* 'to soak' Also *vɪδāw-* 'to ride', *vɪšɪv-* 'to sweep' (**abɪ-xšwaɪb-*[2]), *vɪzam-* 'to rub', and *vīč* 'outside' probably contain ancient **abɪ-*. With *ǰūv* Sk. 'cornbin' cf Ishk *yōv*, and with *pəzīv* 'heart' Sgl. *ōvzuɪ* Be *gawust* 'fist' may stand for **yaɪust*, if connected with Skr *gabhasti-*.

X has, as might be expected, *-b-* ɪn *pob-* 'to drink', *sab*, *sav* 'you', and *drɪp-* (for *drɪb-*[2]) 'to sew'

[1] Ancient prefixed forms

[2] Cf § 16.

[3] V Voc. s.v., and cf § 14

40 The only certain instance of *ǰ-* is Y *ǰəɪ*, L *ǰ/zēi* 'bowstring'; cf. Kl. *ǰēl* 'string of an instrument' *ǰuɣ* 'yak' and *ǰək/qlai* 'small' (v s v *zəkalaɪ*) are not true Wkh words —But cf. *čɪ-* < **či* (§ 33)

Intervocalic *-ǰ-* is perhaps found in *ɯuzem-* 'to bring', if < **ā-ǰamaya-* *sprež-* L 'to blossom' < **spraǰ(a)ya-* The derivation of L *yōž-* 'to bear' and *ɯiž̌īk* 'ibex' is unknown.

Cerebrals

41. St gives *t* in *hāt* 'eight', but all other sources have the regular *t* (< *št*) I have noted dental and cerebral *t* in Y *bᵘɪrt/t* 'elbow', cf St *bᵘrut*, but Sk *bᵊrət*, Sh *boret*.

All other words with *t* are of IA, or unknown, origin Thus *ət* Sk. 'open', *banḍ* X 'walking stick', *čat* 'horned cattle', *čut* Sk 'asunder', *dotkɪ* X 'calf, 1 y. old'(?), *kat-* 'to place, throw', *kət* 'short', *kutōl* W 'dagger', *pat* 'penis', *pet* 'round'; *ptōk* Sk. 'bread'. The only word with *t-* is *tōr* 'walnut'.

We find *nḍ* in *mānḍ-* (but Y *mānd-*) 'to rub', *pəndək* Sk 'unripe apricot', *n* only in W *mənū* 'apple' and *mōn* 'urial', which are certainly no true Wkh. forms; and *l* in X *kelī* 'yoke peg' which is a Khow. word

Surd Fricatives

42 We find ancient fricatives retained in *xūr* 'ass', *xūn* 'house', *fiak* 'shoulder-blade', *x̌ām-* 'to descend', *yɪx̌* 'ice', *ūf-* 'to weave', *paɪɯuf-* 'to plait', *xuf* 'foam' The initial fricatives in *xāš-* 'to pull', *xuf* 'foam', *ϑāw-* 'to burn', *ϑīn* 'hot', and the *ϑ* in *yoϑ* 'nest' (< **ā-haδa-*[2]) are of secondary origin. Cf. also *x̌eč* 'bread', *skʌf-* 'to trip'; *pīϑu*, *pϑū* 'mosquito', and *yīx̌ūn* 'bridle', the derivation of which is uncertain.

In a number of cases we find, however, Wkh stops corresponding to fricatives of other Ir languages[1] Thus *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *gǐz-*

[1] Cf *ϑr, xr* > *tr, kr*

'to rise' (< **aŋ-kēz-* < **haŋ-xaɪz*), *kɪk* 'spring' (< **xākā*, cf Orm *xākɔ*, etc [1]), *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl' (if < **kᵊmbūn* < *'xumbāna*), *kās-* 'to thresh' (if < **xad* + *sa-*), *rŭk* 'forehead, brow' (cf. Prs. *ruχ*), *pēɪ* 'paddle, shovel', *rʌmɛt* 'chewing the cud' (if < **raumaϑa-*), *tap* 'wing' (cf Rosh *tēf*), *yīnōt* 'dream' (**hufnaϑā?*), and, possibly, *dəgɛr*, *dўor* (Cap *hundɪger*) 'finger-nail' (if < **ngōr* < **n(a)kōr*, cf Sar *našaur* < **naxōr*) Cf also Khow. *supuk*, Werchikwar *sapa* 'hoof', Bur. *sap* 'horseshoe', prob from Wkh **sap(ak)*, and possibly Khow *auzɛtu* 'heifer', which might be borrowed from a Wkh. form derived from **abɪ-zaϑyā* and corresponding to Yd *pəzɛ̆ɪ*.

Wkh *pūz* 'breast' corresponds to Mj *fūz*, and Wkh *kap* 'hump' to Av *kaofa-*, etc But we find *p* also in Khow *pāz*, Sar *puz* (both of which words may however be lw.s from Wkh.), and in Sar. *kɪep*, Orosh *kūp*, etc

It seems probable that ancient initial and intervocalic fricatives were changed into stops in Wkh, just as was the case with fricatives followed by *r*.[2] Words containing fricatives may be borrowed (e g *xūn*, *fiāk*), or due to mixture of dialect

In the name of the village *Xandut* (Huan-Tsang *Xuən-d'â-tâ*) *x* may go back to *hw-*.

In *yōč* 'duck' (< **āϑɪčī?*) *ϑ* has possibly been dropped before *č*

Sibilants.

43 Initial and intervocalic *s* remains in Wkh Thus *sīī* 'hare', *sɪc* 'needle', *skīd* 'skull-cap', *səkr* 'red', etc, *nesɪ-* 'to lie down'; *nus-* 'to lose', *pos* 'fat sheep', *δas* 'ten', etc *s*

44 Also *z* remains unchanged: *zīk* 'tongue', *zem* 'snow', *zart* 'yellow', etc, *wuz* 'I', *wāz-* 'to fall', *mīzg* 'urine', *yez* 'yesterday'; *vizam-* 'to rub to powder' *z*

[1] Sar *kauk* < Wkh **kōk*

[2] Cf. also the parallel development in W Bal, Par and some dialects of Kurd.

45 There is no certain instance of ancient *ṡ-* in Wkh But it is possible that *šāp-* 'to suck', *šīr* 'dung', and perhaps a few other words may contain Ir. **š-* < **k͡s-* *š-*

46 The treatment of intervocalic *-ṡ-* is varied, and it is difficult to determine the genuine Wkh. development of this sound One fact appears, however, to be evident: Wkh did not change *-ṡ-* into [1] *-ž-* as do most of the neighbouing Pamir dialects, Saka, Psht, Orm, Par., etc *-ṡ-*

We find *š* and *ṡ* in Y, X, Kl *y̌īš*, etc 'ear'· Sk, Sh, Z *y̌īṡ*, etc, Y, X *regıš*, etc. 'beard' Sk, Sh *rəy̌īṡ*, etc ; Y *ramuš-* 'to forget' Sk, Sh *ɪmuš-*, etc, *š* in Y, X, Sh, Z *ṡıš* 'louse', Sk, L *muṡ-*, *muṡ-* 'to conceal, steal' (**muṡya-*[2]), Y *pīš*, etc cat, Sh *wušūy-* 'to untie', *š* in Y *yīšek* 'plough-handle', *x̌* ın Y, X, Sk, Kl *sıtəx̌*, etc 'daughter-in-law', Sh *pīx̌* 'biestings'. In all these words Ir *ṡ* goes back to IE *s* IE *k͡s* and *qy* apparently yield the same result ın Wkh [1] Thus· Y *tıš-* 'to shave': X, Sk., L *tūš-*, etc, Y, W, Sk. *kıš* 'vulva', L *pɛš-* 'to ripen', Sh, L, Kl *pṡēw-*, etc. 'to return' (**apačya-*), Sh *pargoṡ-* 'to be entangled' (**parı-guz* + *s?*) Of uncertain origin are· L *rūṡ* 'Ovis Poli', *nɛrɛš* 'boiling over', *wušɛŋg* 'entire (bull)' (< **wr̥ṡanaka*[2]), *yīṡır* 'threshold', *mɛšɛn* 'along with', Y, Sh *ðıx̌-*, *ðux̌-* 'to crush' (cf L. *ðɪšɛn* 'millstone'), Y, X *məš(ū)* 'ankle' (cf Sh *maṡīn* = Sar)

maı 'sheep, female urial' probably belongs to a dialect of the Yd—Mj type (cf Mj *mıyo* 'sheep'). *kal(ɪbən)* 'armpit' appears to be of Ishk. origin, although this dialect has now adopted the Prs form *kaṡ(vıṡ)* [2] Cf. also *frīl-* 'to crumbe'. Ishk *vrēl-* 'to break'

There remaın to be explained *ṡāð/d* 'sıx',[3] and *yākṡ-* 'to boıl',

[1] As to Yd—Mj, cf § 75.

[2] Cf Sar *bi̯el* < **upakaša-*, Sogd *'pkšy* 'sıde, flank'

[3] Possibly with dissimulation of sibilants from **šāz* (cf Oss. *axsaz*), with unexplained *z*

if correct and connected with Av *yaēš-* Regarding *žəmak* 'moon', cf 60

As to *ž* in groups of consonants cf § 74 *ž*

Nasals

47 Initial *m-* and *n-* remain. *mād* 'waist', *maks* 'fly', *mərt* 'dead', etc , *nāu* 'nine', *nə* 'not', *naγd* 'night', etc *m-*, *n-*

Intervocalic *m* and *n* remain, e.g in *γıdīm* 'wheat', *səmvər* 'yoke', *zem* 'snow', *yəm* 'this', *būn-* 'to winnow', *kın-* 'to draw a sword', *pūn* 'palm of the hand' *-m-*, *-n*

In secondary contact with *g* (< *k*) *m* and *n* are assimilated into *-ŋ* Thus· *noŋg* 'name', *yīŋg* 'raw' (but *yūmγ* 'flour' < **āmačī-*), *δuŋg* 'springe' (but Sar. *δomγ*), *mᵊluŋg* 'middle' (if < **madama-*); *δəŋg* 'seed', *-uŋg* < *-*ānaka* (f *-enγ*)

mıŋgas 'sparrow' is dissimilated into *wıŋgās* Sh , *ıŋgas* X Cf *švᵘvɛn* 'rope' < Khow. *šimen* A very special case is *dəgɛr* 'nail' (Capus *hındıger*), if < **n(d)gōr* < **n(a)kōr*.[1]

Liquids

48. Initial *r* occurs in *rīcn* 'smoke-hole'; *rūγn* 'ghee', etc.; intervocalic *-r-* in *γār* 'stone', *mar-* 'to die', etc *r*

Ancient *l* is retained in *yāŋgəl* 'finger'; *līv-* 'to slip' (< **sleıb-*), while *lıž-* 'to lick' is probably a lw The etymologies of *lup* 'big'; *namūl-* 'to hem'; *parkol-* 'to excavate', *šılāp-* 'to splash', *wvlvn-* 'to shake apricots', etc are unknown, or uncertain *l*

We find *l* < *r* in *wolč* 'quail'; *pl̥oŋgošt* 'finger-ring', *kutōl* W 'dagger'. *l* interchanges with *r* in *wēra* Y *ıwēla* X 'gums', *mıŋqōr* Y *mıŋqōl* X 'beak', *xarıyōn* X *xılıan* Sh 'nephew', *palč* Y, X, Sh , Sk. *parċ* Be 'leaf' There is apparently a tendency in Wkh. to change *r* into *l* before *č*, and perhaps before *tk* (restitution of *r* in perfect stems?). We find *r* retained in *pərčōd* 'maid' But this

[1] Cf §§ 42, 77.

word has ancient simple *r*, while *l* in *palč*, *walč*, *wʌltk*[1] go back to, or form part of, ancient groups of consonants Cf the change of *r* > *l* before certain consonants in Saka. Note the insertion of *l* in *šolx* 'branch' (< Prs *šāx?*)

Glottal

49 Initial *h-* is lost in *wəsk* 'dry', *yīr* 'sun' (Av *hūr-*), *yīnōt* 'dream' (**hufnaϑā-?*), *yoγut* Be 'groin' (< Av. *haxti-*), *andag* 'slave', *ce* 'from' The prefix *ham-* has in many cases been reduced to *m-*, *n-*, which is assimilated to a following consonant[2] *h-*

In view of the general disappearance of *h-* in all neighbouring languages it seems probable that *hūb* 'seven' and *hāt* 'eight' have got their *h* from Prs But why *hum-* 'to be'?

Intervocalic *-h-* is lost in *sī* 'hare', *x̌ūi* 'sister', *nezd-* *neiŋ-* (*niεŋg*) 'to sit', and possibly in *vōin* 'light', if < **lāhanī* Cf **-hy-* in *ðai* 'man, lad', *kūi* 'who', *miy* 'month' As to *wu'x̌en* 'blood', cf § 62. *-h-*

Semivowels.

50 Initial *w-* remains Thus· *wâd* 'watercourse'; *wʌltk* 'kidney', *wīn-* 'to see', *wūr* 'rain', *wānj* 'belly', *wvnvk* 'willow', *wūrk* 'lamb', *wušūy-* 'to untie', etc — *w-* is lost through assimilation in *ūf-* Y (analogically *âft-*) 'to weave', but **of-* Z, *wuf-* Sh ; *u'šcn* X, N 'blood': *wu'xεn* Y. Note *x̌īk* 'Wakhi' < **w(u)x̌īk* *w-*

There is a number of words of unknown origin having initial *w-*, e g , *wu'nεr* 'stable', *wīnek* 'marmot'; *wvč* 'arrow' (< *ušč* < *išučī?*), *wušeŋg* 'entire (bull)', *wižīk* 'ibex'

In *yəš*, *y̌əš* 'male' (Prs. *gušn* < *vaiəšna-*) and *y̌er* 'wool' (if connected with Av *varənā-*) *w-* has become *γ-* These words may originally belong to some other dialect, cf Par. *w-* > *γ-* and Saka *wi-* > *gu-* (before labials)

[1] Cf. *wʌltk* 'kidney', § 80

[2] Cf § 76 sq

51 Intervocalic *-ɯ-* remains in *yāɯ-* 'to eat', *čāɯ-* 'to go', *drāɯ-* 'to reap', *vɪδāɯ-* 'to ride', *rāɯez-* 'to fly', *yaɯer-* 'to select', *ɯasēr-* 'to become cold', *ɯazem-* 'to squeeze out', *ɯūndr* 'field' (the three last words with *ɯa-*) In modern final position *ăɯ* often results in a diphthong. *γ̌īu* (Z *γ̌īɯ*, Sk *γīv*) 'cow', *nīu* 'millrace', *nāu* 'nine', *yau* 'that', *tau* 'thee', *žāu* 'grain', *šəu, šēɯ* 'horn', *v'rau* 'eyebrow'. Cf *īu, īɯ* 'one' -*ɯ-*

Between Wkh *ī* and a following consonant *ɯ* is elided Thus *yīt* 'he eats', *dɪīt* 'he reaps', *ç̌ĭt* 'he goes' The development probably was *aɯa* > *au* > *ī*[1] But cf. also *pīt* 'he drinks' (*pōv-*), *ϑīt* 'it burns' (*ϑāɯ-*, with secondary *ɯ*)

52 Initial *y-* is retained in *yāɯ-* 'to eat', *yūm* 'twin', *yaǎ* 'twig'; *yʌšk* 'trained, taught', and possibly in *yīrk* 'barley', *yūnd-* 'to take away', *yaz* 'ice' Regarding *ʌntərċ* sister-in-law, v. Voc s v. *y-*

žāu 'grain, provisions' is of foreign origin (cf Khow *žȯ*). *žoδ-* Sh. 'to sow' (Sar *yēδ-*) is probably identical with *žeδ-* Sh 'to strew, sprinkle' (Sar *γ̌ɪeϑ-*). The derivation of this verb is uncertain

53. Intervocalic *-y-* appears in *putmuy-* 'to command', *zɯāy-* 'to roll up', *sədūy-* 'to appear', *γ̌ɪy-* 'coire', *rami-* Sh 'to command', *ɯušūy-* 'to untie' Cf also *trūɪ* 'three', *pāɪ* 'curds', *ɯīyīn* 'pass' (**ɯɪ(y)-ayana-?*) *-y-* was elided in *mədɪr* 'noon' < *madya-ayara-*; *'pezɪn, pīzən* 'udder' prob. < **payah-zana-*, *tī* 'thy' < **taya?* As for *pēɪ* 'paddle', *s'trɛɪ* 'female' v Voc s.vv -*y-*

Note *deδɪγ̌-* 'to look after' Av *diδay-*

Prothetic ɯ- and y-

54 Wkh. has a tendency to develop prothetic semivowels before ancient initial vowels, in accordance with all neighbouring Ir. dialects

Thus, before original *u*, we find a prothetic *ɯ-* in *ɯəsk* 'dry', *ɯūč* 'high' In *ɯuz* 'I' unstressed *a* was changed to *u* at an early

[1] Cf *au* > *ī*, § 99

date, and in *wvrzg* 'right' *r̥* became *ur*. But note *wŭzem-* 'to bring' (< **ā-ǰamaya-*[2]), *wūdg*, *ūdg*, etc 'to-day' (< **adyaka*[22]).

Prothetic *y-* is much more frequent, and numerous examples will be found in the Voc Cf, e g., *yāŋgəl* 'finger', *yupk* 'water', *yukš* 'male ibex' (with development of *y-* before the change of the vowel into *u*), *yurm* 'forearm', *yaš* 'horse', *yīšn* 'iron', *yix̌* 'ice', etc, and even the Prs lw *yaf\ta* 'week' In *yīr* 'sun' < *hūr-*, and *yīnōt* 'sleep' < **ūn-* < *hufn-* the vowel must have moved towards **ū*, *ī* before the prothetic *y-* was added

No prothetic semivowel appears before the unstressed initial vowels in *andav* 'fever', *andag* 'slave' The absence of *y-* in *īu* 'one' (besides *yīw*) is probably also due to lack of stress In *hūb* 'seven', *hat* 'eight' the Prs *h* (v § 49) has prevented the development of a prothetic *y* or *w*.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate

55 Ancient *čy* (< *ċiy*, *ċay*) apparently results in *č* (or *č*[2]) Cf. X, Kl. *ċy*
čāw- 'to go' Sk *čāv-*, Sh *čau-*, Y, Kl *rəč-*, X *reč-* 'to go' Sk *rəč-*, Sh *rač-*, Sk. *wərəč-*, Sh *wareč-* 'to remain', Y, X *pə/ɪċetk*, Sh *početk* 'cooked' (from *pačaya-*, cf. Sh *poč-*, but cf L *peš-* 'to ripen' < *pašya-* < **paċya-*)[1] Cf regarding *sy*, § 72

First Component a Voiced Stop (or Fricative)

56. As to the derivation of *dəyd* 'daughter' from **duxtā* or *dugdā*, *gd*
cf. Yd.—Mj § 87

The derivation of *žāɪž*, etc 'milk' < **gžara-čī* is probable, but *gž*
not certain On the other hand we find *šuw-* 'to gnaw' (cf Ishk. *šāw-*) corresponding to Prs *ǰāuīdan*, etc (< **gž-?*)

[1] V § 46

xuɣun Sh 'husband's sister' (Yd *xuyēɣeno*), *pɪδɪŋg*, *pɪδn-* 'flamed up' probably contain $n < \gamma n$. *rūɣn*, *rūɣən* 'ghee, grease' is a lw., or has in any case got its vowel from Prs or Ishk No reliance can be placed upon the retention of γ in the place-name *Šɪɣɪnōn* 'Shughnan' As to *x̌k* $< \gamma n + k$, cf § 61, and as to γn in past stems v. § 152

The only certain instance of *gr* is *γ'rūŋg* 'heavy' *gr*

Ir *d* (*δ*) is assimilated to a following *n* in *ne-ɪn-* 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rənn-*, *ron-* 'fled' (*rəd-*), *rasen-* 'broke' (*raseδ-*, v. *rəstəv-*), *zubon-* 'burst' (*zubeδ-*, v. s v *zubut-*).

57. Ancient *dr-* is preserved, or, more probably, *δr* has been differentiated into *dr*. Thus *d'rev-* 'to sew', *drup-* 'to scratch', *drāw-* 'to reap', etc *dr*

It is possible that *-dr-* was transposed into *rd* in *wīrdīna* L. 'clear sky', cf Skr *vīdhra-*, etc. Cf. also *vardenz-* 'to press down' $<$ **abi-draŋ-*?

Ir *dw-*, through *δv-*, became *b-*.[1] Thus *bū* 'two', *bət* 'again', *bār* 'door', *būn-* 'to winnow', *bāj* 'thick'; *bəɪ̄n* 'knee' (?) In postvocalic position *v:* ѕᴀvᴀnd- 'to throw away' (< **haća-dwan-*?), and *-əv* pers suff. 2 pl. < **-dwam*, **-dwai* *dw*

As to *-dy-* in *mād/δ* 'waist', etc, cf § 37. *dy*

58. Ir *bd* is possibly represented by *vd* in *d'rɛvd* 'sewed', *naδevd* 'affected' (v Voc s vv. *d'rev-*, *nəδavn-*) The derivation of *vədek* 'path' is uncertain *bd*

Ir *bz* has become unvoiced (through analogy with other verbs) in *naδevs-*, *naδefs-* 'to affect', etc V. Voc s v. *nəδavn-*, which furnishes an instance of ancient *bn* *bz* *bn*

Initial *br* results in *v(ə)r-* *vərau* 'eyebrow', *varīn-* 'to shear', *vaɪeš-* 'to fry', *v'rit* 'brother' In postvocalic position we find metathesis in *sērv* Sh 'hole' Scarcely *mūr* 'cloud' < **amawr* < **ham-abra-*. *br*

[1] After the sonorization of *-θw-*, cf. § 65

First Component a Surd Fricative.

59. In spite of its preservation of intervocalic surd stops and of *ṡ*, Wkh. follows the other Pamir languages in the voicening of the groups *ft* and *xt*.

Thus *γd* < *xt* *nayḍ*, *nāγd* 'night', *vǎγd* 'night-mare', *tɛγd* 'shrap', *tayd*, etc 'went', *rəyd* 'went, moved' (*rəč*), "*yoghut*" Be. (**yoγ²ḍ²*) 'groin'. Note also the lw *cɔγd* Sh. 'when' < *ʳcə-waxt* The etymology of *šəγd* 'new' is unknown *xt*

Secondary formations are the past stems. *točt* Sh 'went', *pacd-*, *pošt-* 'cooked'; *čukt-* 'beat' (*čuk-*)

Wkh. *vd* < *ft* (*bd?*) appears in a number of past stems. Thus. *čavd* 'picked' (*čɪp-*); *pacɪvd-* 'cooked' (*pacɪv-*), and other causatives [1] Secondary preterites are, e g , *âft* 'wove' (*ūf-*), *ʏoxopt* 'slept' (*rexup-*), *ϑit* 'burnt' (*ϑāw-*) *ft*

hūb 'seven' is irregular. A metathesis of **avd* into **adv* > *(h)ūb* is unlikely

60 Ir *xš-* occurs in *šūp* 'night's halt', *šǎy-* 'to kill', and possibly in *šafš*, *šāfš* 'hair'. *šād* 'six', *šipk* 'rod' probably go back to forms in *xšw-*. Cf also *šui* 'moraine' (Skr *ksaya-* 'decay'?). *xš*

kšuy-, *kšən-* 'to hear' can have nothing to do with Av. *xšnā-*, as suggested Air.Wb. s v. It is possibly derived < **g(u)šaya-*.

Intervocalic *-xš(w)-* appears as *š* or *x̌* in *yʌšk* L. 'taught', *yex̌k* Sh 'learning' (< *yuxšaka-*), *yax̌* 'twig' (**yaxša-?*), *Wux̌* 'Wakhan' (< **waxšu-*), *yɔšt* L. 'agreement' (< Av *āxšti-*), *višiv-* 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwaib-?*), *rɛšip* L 'whip' (< *fra-xšwaipa-?*). *-xš-*

rakš 'grey, brown' is probably adapted from Prs *raxš.—vrokš* Sh. 'male Ovis Poli' is of unknown origin, *drukš* 'bull' may go back to **drušk* < **druždk* < **dṛždaka-* (v. Voc s v.). *yukš* 'male ibex' may have been influenced by the ending of these two names of male, horned animals, and go back through **yuks* to **yusk* < **āsuka-*. A derivation of *bakš* 'husband's brother' < **ham-baxša-ka-*, or **ham-paxšaka-* is very uncertain *yʌkš-* 'to boil' can hardly be derived from Av. *yaēš-*

[1] Cf. § 149.

Ir *xšn* was apparently simplified into *xn* after the change of original *xn* into *γn*, if *ruxn*, etc, 'white' and *rəxnīg*, *rəǰnīγ* 'fire' are not early lws. *xšn*

The only instance of *xs* is *šòxs-* 'to pass' (lw.?) But cf Voc s v *pīcev-* *xs*

61 Ir *xm* is sonorized into *γm* as in other Pamir dialects: *taym*, *taǰm* 'grain' *tuxm* is a lw *xm*

Similarly *xn* > *γn* (*gn*) in the following past stems: *pamegn-* Sh. 'dressed' (*pūmec-*), *ɾapagn-* Sh 'lost the way' (*rapɪc-*), *waregn-* Sh, *wərəγn-* Sk. 'remained' (*wərəč-*), *ðogən*, *ðoγn* 'milked' (*ðǰc-*). Possibly also *varðeγn-* Sh 'pressed down' (*varðenz-*) and *ǰòġn-* Sh. 'filled into' (*ǰonz-*). *xn*

In secondary contact with *k* we find *ǰk* (< **γ(n)k*) in: *wareǰk*, *pamaǰk*, etc.

62 Ir *xr* is changed into *kr* in *səkr* 'red' Cf the development of *ϑr* and *fr* This change is probably connected with that of surd fricatives into stops in other positions[1] Note also the retention of *vr-*, *γr-* —*čerām* 'threshing-ground' (Yd *xurom*) cannot go back to **xrama-* Kl. *xəruϑ-* 'to snore' may be an onomatopoetic word *xr*

Ir *xw* < *hw* has lost its labial element and results in *x̌* Thus *x̌ū* 'sister', *x̌ɪl* Sh 'perspiration', *x̌ān-* 'to speak', *x̌ūnen* 'own', *x̌at* 'self', *x̌ūrs* (*xūrs* Sk.) 'father-in-law', *x̌aš* (*xāš* Sk) 'mother-in-law', *reǰup-* 'to sleep', *wuǰɛn* 'blood' (< **wahwani-*) *x̌ām-* 'to descend' probably has ancient *x-*, in spite of Khow *xwam*, *xam-* (Ir lw) *xw*

xədōrg 'water-mill' is a lw,[2] *xòfs-* 'to fall asleep' is borr from Prs, and also *xūžg* 'sweet' may be of non-Wkh origin.[3] Note *x̌ulɦan* Sh *xarɪyōn* Y, Z, etc 'nephew' (sister's son[9]).

The only possible example of **xw* < *kw* is *ruk* 'forehead', if < **hraxwa-* = Prs *rux*

[1] Cf § 42
[2] Cf § 30
[3] Cf § 82.

63 If *ϑīn* 'hot' and *yīnōt* 'dream' go back to **ϑafna-* and **huſna-*, *fn* *fn* has been completely assimilated, in contradistinction to *βn* (*bn*) (only recorded, however, in the present base *neδavn-*)

The prefix *fra-* has resulted in *ra/e-* in *rəgūm* 'heifer' (**fragāmā*), *fr-* *regıš* 'beard' (**fra-gaiša-*), *rəyət* 'young she-goat' (**fra-gatā*), *ramı-* 'to command' (**fra-māy-*), *ramuš-* 'to forget' (**fra-muš-*), *rapıc-* 'to lose the way', *rıir-* 'to stretch out', etc (**fra-ar-*); *rəst-əv*, *raseδ-* 'to break' (**fra-sıd-*), *rɛšıp* 'whip' (**fra-xšwaıpa-*), *reẍup-* 'to sleep' (**fra-hwap-*), cf also *rɛšpuk* 'bobbin, shuttle', *rəwâr* 'day' (**fra-wahra*) —*fəryəmč* 'she-calf, 1 y old' and *frīl-* 'to crumble' are not true Wkh. forms

On the analogy of *tr*, *kr* < *ϑr*, *xr* we might expect to find *pr* in originally stressed syllables. But the derivation of *puru-* 'to wash' < **praw-* is uncertain on account of Sar *paro-* (Wkh lw ?), and Sar *parōd*, Or *perōd*, etc. correspond to Wkh *prut* 'first, foremost', which has been compared by Geiger with Skr *pravátā*, but which is more probably connected with Av *paouraya-*, Old Prs *paruviyata-* *pᵊrīč* 'worm' (cf. Sgl *pᵊčuk*) has certainly nothing to do with Par *ruč*, Kafiri waig. *prūč* 'flea' < **pručı*

On the other hand *run* 'shelf' (*rōn* Sar , cf Sgl *frūn* 'plank') seems to show that *fr-* was assimilated in all positions I am unable to explain the relation between *vᵊrōk* 'to-morrow' and W.Yghn *fᵊrōk*

Intervocalic *-fr-* possibly results in *-rf-*. Cf. *yərf*, *γ(ž)ɛrf* (= *γ-ʔ*) *-fr-* L 'fireplace' < Av. *gufra-* 'deep'?

Ir *fšy* occurs in *tɛš* 'steam' < **tafšya-*. *fšy*

64 Ir. *ϑr* results in *tr* *trūı* 'three', *pətr* 'son', *δıtr* 'sickle', *žītr* 'thread' *ϑr* (**yaiftra-*); *wıtrın-* 'to sky' (**wı-ϑrahna-*, or **wi-tr̥hna-* [2]) The etymology of *dētər* Sk 'memory' is unknown *čatr* 'parasol' is borr from IA, and the same is the case with *cıtr* 'spindle' (the Wkh form corresponding to Yd.—Mj *čēša*, etc , would be something like **cīš*).[1] Also *mutr* 'augury' and *trʌkč* 'bitter', *trāč* Sh 'bad tasting' are probably IA lw.s —*tor* Sh 'net' is of Prs or Ishk. origin It is, perhaps, possible to derive *tírič* L. 'dark' from **taϑrya-čī*.

[1] Cf , however, § 70

As to *yōtr* 'nest', v s v *yoϑ tʾrā* 'thither' probably contains ancient **tarah*

65 Ir. *ϑn* appears to have resulted in *t(n)* in *haret, arat* St 'cubit', but this sound-change is phonetically improbable Cf *bərīn* 'knee' (< **dwarıϑna-* < **dwarıϑra-* ??) *ϑn*

Intervocalic *ϑw* was sonorized into *ðw* > *ðv*, from which *b* [1] *cəbūr* 'four', *cəbrēm* 'four days hence'. *ϑw*

First Component a Sibilant

66. Ir. *sk-* remains in *skīd* 'skull-cap', *sʾkɛn* 'puppy', *sək* (*sk-əm*) 'on, above'. Cf also *skʌf-* 'to trip', *skōrd* 'bridge', and *skurf* 'rough', which may contain ancient **sk-* or **us-k-* *sk*

As in other Ir dialects the sandhi-form has prevailed in some cases *škop* 'castrated (bull)', *škūrg-* 'to seek', *škāv-* 'to catch a cold', *šķōrč* 'burning coal', *šķəndiv-* 'to break'.

67 Ir. *st* remains Thus *sʾtiy-* 'to send', *stau-* 'to praise', *ʾstīn* 'post, pillar'; *sıtâr* 'star' (prob lw) The etymology of *stōrs* 'ploughshare' is unknown Postvocalic *st* occurs in *pīst* 'bark, skin', *nāst* 'is not', *yost* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā* ?), *ıāst* 'bound', *zırest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd-*) *st*

Wkh *šč* in *yašč* (*yarč, ya-ıč*) 'bone', and *xašč* (*xaıšč, xa-ıč*) 'damp, wet' corresponds to e g. Yd *st* in *yaste, xusto* (Sgl *xāst*) —**sti/y* was possibly palatalized into **s't'* > *šč* Cf. also *ǎeč* 'bread', *mıč* 'fist, double handful' Yd —Mj. *xısto, mıšč(a) vašč* 'milk-pail' might be derived from **basti-*

68 Ir *sp* appears in *sʾpūndı* 'ploughshare', *sprəγ* 'flower'; *sprɛž-* 'to blossom', *sʾpərdanj* 'flea', *spʌn-* 'to fill up' (**us-parna-* ?) *sıpask* 'rafter' is of unknown origin. Intervocalic *-sp-* occurs in *naspar-* 'to thread down', *yīsp* 'shoulder' (of uncertain etymology). *sp*

69 Wkh , as well as Saka, distinguishes between ancient *sp* and *sw* *sw*

[1] Cf. § 57

This latter group results in *ṡ*[1] We are here in the presence of an important and very ancient isoglott which connects Wkh and Saka

After early Ir. **ś*, or **ć* (< IE $\widehat{k}$) *w* was palatalized into *u*, and this sound, in its turn, helped to preserve the palatal character of the preceding sibilant, with which it was assimilated.

Examples are: *šač* 'dog', *šiš* 'louse', *yaš* 'horse', *yīšn* 'iron', and probably *pšīn* Sh 'patch' (cf. Yd *paspōn*, etc). Burushaski *šʌndi* 'cut crops lying on the ground' might possibly be a lw from a lost Wkh. word connected with Saka *śśandaa-* 'earth' (< **swantakā-*)[2]

70 Wkh. *wūč* 'very high' may go back to *usča-* But the same form *sč* is also found in Ishk

Initial *str* is retained in *ˢtrɛi* 'female', cf. Or. *ˢtrēǰ*. But in *str* intervocalic position the group was simplified into *sr*, from which *š* Thus: *wiš* 'straw' (< **wastra-*). Cf. *yaš* 'mouth' < **gaštra-*. *cɪti* 'spinning-wheel' with early dissimilation < *čā(s)tra-*, or, probably, borr. from IA.[3]

71. Assimilation of *sr* > *š* is common to many Ir. languages Wkh. *sr* examples are: *šəu* 'horn', *šīn* 'anus', *šūnǰ* 'hip' (**sraunɪ-čī ?*),[4] *yaṡk* 'tear', *xaš* 'mother-in-law', *šɪš*, *šɪxn* 'near' (**srɪṡna-* 'clinging to'?) The etymology of *wəšíy-* 'to fear' Orm. *γʷaš'-* is uncertain. *šɪrāɪv-* Sh 'to tell one's beads' (< *srāɪaya-*) must be a lw.

Note the metathesis of secondary *sr* in *xɪrs* 'father-in-law' Cf. *pɪrz* 'evening' (Voc s v).

Ir *sn* was assimilated into the surd group *sn̥*, from which *st* in *sɪtəx* 'daughter-in-law'. Cf. also *šn* > *št* in *pəšt* 'heel' (lw), *yɪšt* Be. 'iron', and *Langar Kɪsht* (Curzon) = *Kɪṡ(ɪ)n*. Internal *sn*, on the other hand, was sonorized into *zn* (*yāzn* 'inflated skin' < **ā-snā*), from which *zd* (*wuzdɪ-* 'to wash' < **awa-snāya-*)[5] *sn*

[1] Cf. Saka *śś* (= *ś*).
[2] V. Bailey, BSOS, VII, 294
[3] Cf. § 64.
[4] But why *ū* < *au*?
[5] Possibly a lw

72. Assimilation of *sy* > *ś* has taken place in *dɪś-* 'to know' (**han-dɪsya-* or **han-dɪšša-*[2]), *nāš-* 'to be lost', *wəśk* 'calf'. I heard *š* in *kaš* 'boy' Sk., etc *kāš* (Av *kasyah-*), and in *regiš* 'beard'. Sk, etc *ɪəγīš* (**fra-gaɪsya-*), L gives *š* in *pɛδɛmɛš-* 'to swell' (**patɪ-dmaṣya-*[2]) and in *tɛš/š* 'empty' Sk, Sh *təš* All sources have *š* in *šīu* 'black' (< *syāva-*[2]) I am unable to explain this interchange between *ś* and *š* *sy*

Cf, however, *maž* 'me' (if < **mazya*), *žə* 'my' (if < **az-ya-*), and *rʌž, rʌžɛk* 'sitting dais', *yōž-* 'to bear' (< *ā-zaya-*[22]) V § 55 regarding *ˣčy* *zy*

Ir *zg* possibly in *magž* Be. 'brain'

Ir *zd* is found in *nezd-* 'to sit down' *wāst* W 'fat' is an Ishk word *zd*

Ir *zb* remains, through differentiation, in *zubeδ-* 'to burst' (v s.v *zʊbut-*) < **uz-bid-*. But note *zwāy-* 'to roll up' < *uz-wāy-*, without change of the semivowel into a fricative. This may, however, be due to influence from the uncompounded verb The word for 'tongue' does not go back to a form in **zv* < *zw*[1] The etymology of *pɪzvāni* 'morning meal' is unknown *zb*

Ir *zm* possibly in *rīzəm, rɪzm* 'soot', cf *rɛzg* 'saline efflorescence' (**rɪzaka-*) *zm*

Ir. *zr* only in the compound *zərend-* 'to scrape' (< **uz-rand-*) *zr*

73 Wkh. *sk* < *šk* in *wəsk* 'dry' is unexplained *pəśk* 'dung' is a lw. *śk*

We find, however, also *st* < *št* in *məst* 'fist',[2] and possibly in *post* 'parched grain', Shgh *pɪšt*, Ishk *put*, Par *pīšt* (but Prs *pɪst*) Preterites of the type *nōst* 'lost' (*nɪs-* tr) are secondary, and so is *nāšt* 'was lost' (*nāš-* intr.) But *wāśt* 'fell', *nēšt* 'went out' and *wīšt* '(the sun) set' (*wāz-, nuvɪz-, wīz-*) have the appearance of being ancient forms. *əštīr*, etc 'camel' is probably a lw A third development of *št* is into *t* Thus *(h)ăt* 'eight' (poss an Ishk lw), *δɛtk* 'brick' < *δištɪk* < *dištɪ-ka-*, cf the early Wkh. lw in Shina *lɪstɪk*) A *št*

[1] Cf Voc s v *zīk*.

[2] But *mič* Sh 'double handful' (< *muštyah* pl ?), cf § 67 Sh. gives both *most* and *mič* as corresponding to Sar *mut* Cf Bur *mūči, muˢtɪ* 'plough-handle' from IA

derivation of *but* Be. 'clothes' from **ham-pušti-* is of course extremely uncertain

I am unable to explain the diversity of the development of Ir *št* in Wkh It will be noticed that *məst*, *pöst* (and *wəsk* 'dry') have IE *s*, while *wāšt*, etc contain an ancient palatal It would, however, be unsafe to assume that Wkh should have retained dental *s* in the groups **u/ɪst*, **u/ɪsk* [1]—*hăt* 'eight' might be an Ishk lw But Shina *liştik* which can, for geographical reasons, scarcely have been borrowed from an early Ishk form, shows that the change from *št* > *t* must have taken place also in Wkh Cf also *pɛrt* 'animal's back' < **pṛštɪ-*

74. Ir *šp* is possibly contained in *wəšp* 'plough-pole', v. Voc. s v *sp*

As to *šn* v. above, § 71 *šm* is sonorized in *čʌžm* 'eye', cf. *žəmak* 'moon' (v Voc. s.v.). I am unable to explain Sk. *taxm* 'thirsty'. *šm*, *šm*

As to *šy* in *pɛš-* 'to ripen', *pɪšɛw-* 'to return' cf § 46.

We find Ir. *ž*, in *nežyaɪ-* 'to swallow', *nɛždum* 'weeding' *žg*, *žd*

First Component a Nasal.

75 Although Wkh has retained ancient intervocalic tenues, we find that sonorization has taken place after a nasal At any rate there is no certain instance of *nt* in the scanty material available to me [2]

Examples of *nt* are *dendik* 'tooth', *mānd-* Y 'to rub' (*mant-?*), *žɪmānd-* 'to wring', *wūndr* 'field' (Av *avantara-*), *tond* Be. 'thread' (**tantu-*), *kɛnd* 'woman, wife' (Skt. *kāntā ?*) *wīnd* 'saw' is a secondary formation *ɣɪdīm* 'wheat' probably goes back to a form **ɣ(ɪ)dīm* < **ɣ(a)ntūm* In *wɪtrɪθt* 'shies' (*wɪtrɪn-*) *θt* < *nt* is of secondary origin —Final *-nt* is reduced in the verbal ending 3 pl *-ən*. *nt*

76 A possible example of *mp* is *but-* 'to overthrow' (Sar *ɪmbat-*) < **ham-pataya-* Cf *bŭt* Be 'clothes' < **ham-puštɪ-* (?) and *bakš* 'husband's brother' (< **ham-paxšaka-?*). *kʌmpʌl* 'blanket' is of IA origin *mp*

[1] As for *ɪš*, *uš*, cf § 46 Note also *sk* > *šk*

[2] *Antərč* L. 'sister-in-law' is of unknown origin

No certain instance of *ŋk* occurs. Secondary *n* + *k* results in *ŋg* in the suffix *-uŋg*, etc Cf. § 29. *ŋk*

It is possible that *gɪz-* 'to rise' goes back to **ŋgīz-* < **ŋkīz-* < **han-xaɪz-*

The numeral *pānz*, *pănj* 'five' is probably a genuine Wkh form *nč* *nč* may also be contained in some verbs in *nj/z·* *varðeńz-* 'to press down', *ǎɛnj-* 'to fill'. But cf *nɛmɛnǰ-* L. 'to dance' (**nɪ-mančya-*[22]) Secondary *n* + *č* results in *nǰ*, cf. § 79

77. Examples of *ŋg*, *nd* and *nǰ* are *yānŋgəl* 'finger', *kānd-* 'to laugh', *ŋg*, *nd*, *nǰ* *ɪānd-* 'to bind', *škəndiv-* 'to break', *ranǰk* Sh 'fast, light'.

ɪārand- 'to abuse' is of unknown origin, and *rānd-* 'to give', *nūnd-* 'to plant', etc. may have a secondary nasal in the present base

Initial **nd-* resulted in *d-* *dɪ̀ś-* 'to know' < **handisya-*, cf. *ŋg-* > *g-*, and *mb/p-* > *b-*. Cf *dəgɛr* 'finger' < **n(d)gɛr* (§ 47) Note *tungur* Sh 'thunder' (v s v *tandūr*) with dissimilation.

Ir *mb* apparently was less resistant than *nd*, *ŋg*, and was assimilated *mb* into *m* Thus· *vɪzam-* Sh. 'to rub into powder' (Sar. *vizāmb-*); *ǎām-* 'to descend' (Prs *xambīdan*), cf *putrum(b)-* Sh 'to scare away, arrest'.

But in secondary initial position *mb-* may have resulted in *b-*, just as *mp-*, etc. There is, however, no certain example, *bâɪ* Sh 'cave' (Ishk. *ambi*) might have original *mp*.

78 It is possible that **anð* developed through **aˇð* into *að* > *at*. *nð* Cf. *rʌmət* 'chewing the cud' < **raumanða-*, and *mutr* 'augury', which may, however, be a lw But note *mānd-*, *žumānd-* The derivation of *yīžūn* 'bridle' from **ănxana-* is extremely doubtful Cf. also § 42, about Khow *auzɛtu*

At any rate *n* appears to have been lost before a sibilant *ðus* *ns* 'wasp' (< **dansa-*), *pɛðɛmɛš-* 'to swell' (**pati-dmansya-*), and possibly also *was* 'roof beam' < **wansa-*

79. Ir. *nm* was dissimilated into *rm: čarm* 'watercourse' (< **čan-man-*), *nm* *putžărm* 'wooden trough' (< **pati-hwān-man* [?]) Regarding *šūrm* 'dung', v Voc s v

In secondary contact we find *wōzōnd* and *wazâmd* from *wuzem-* 'to bring', etc. *m* + *d*

As for *m* + *k*, *ċ* v §§ 29, 33, and cf *somj* Be 'hoof'. *m* + *k*, *ċ*

First Component a Liquid.

0. Ir *rk* is probably preserved in *kerk* 'fowl', and *yark* 'work'. In secondary contact we find *rk* in *purk* 'mouse', *wūrk* 'lamb', etc *rk*

But note *pārg* 'ashes' (Sgl. *park*).

Ir *rt* is retained in *ỳurt-* Sh. 'to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves' (**gart-*), *wɛrt-* 'to knead', *wɪrt* 'mill-stone', *ðərt* 'manure', *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow' (cf *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tr̥ta-*); *turt* 'ford' (Khow lw ?), and in the past stems *naspart-* Sh. 'tread down', *wasērt-* 'cooled' (*wasēr-*), *mərt* 'died' (*marī-*), *kərt* 'did' (*cār-*) The etymology of *sʌŋgurt* L 'beetle', and of *avart* 'span' is unknown *rt*

In a number of past stems, most of which have exact counterparts in Sar., we find *rd*. Thus *wōdỏrd* 'held' (*wɪ̄dər*), *škūrd* 'sought', etc Influence from Sar. is not excluded. But cf. also *dɛrd* L 'carved', *wɪrdān* L 'mill-wheel' (lw ?).—*skōrd* 'bridge', *mɨkɛrd* 'central part of a room', *kard* Sh. 'crooked' (Sar. *ċerd*) are of unknown origin. As for *pārd* 'last year' v § 30

wolč 'quail' prob < **woltč* < **wartɨċī*, cf Ishk *wōrc* Prs lexx. *walč* must be a dialect form. We find a change of *rt* > *lt* also in *wʌltk* (*wɛlk* L, etc.) 'kidney', cf Sgl *wolk*. Cf the Saka development of *rt* > *l* before a consonant, and v. § 48

kəž 'knife'[1] is very strange, but might perhaps be an early adaptation of Ishk. **kēr* (> *kīl*), with substitution of *ẓ̌* for *r̥*, a sound unknown to Wkh.

There is no example of ancient *rċ*. *pərčōd* 'girl' may go back to **pari-č*°, v. Voc. s v.—Cf. also *šḳōrč* 'coal'; *yōrč* 'part of floor'. *rċ*

1 If *cār* Sh 'kite' (Sar *cārγ*) is a correct and genuine form *γ* has been dropped. In *spɪəỳ* 'flower' (cf Av *sparəγa-*) the *r* has been *rγ*

[1] I do not know what sounds Bl 's '*kurcj*' is intended to express

transposed —*mɛrg* L, *marg* Sh 'female Ovis Poli' and *miŋgas*, etc 'sparrow' are probably lw s [1]

Ir *rd* occurs in *wuserd* 'this year', *sērdiŋgī* 'belonging to this year', *word* 'tripe' (Av *vərədva-* 'soft'), *pɛtɛrδ-* 'to spring from one seed', and possibly in *s²pərδaŋ* 'flea' (v Voc) Regarding *d* for *δ* cf § 37. *gerδān* 'neck' is a Prs. lw, and *vərδenz-* 'to press down' probably goes back to a root in *d-* Some of the words mentioned under *rt* may contain ancient *rd* *rd*

Wkh. *d²rɛv-* 'to sew' goes back to **dr̥b-*. *rb*

Wkh *yaf* 'much' probably corresponds to Sogd *yarf*, with loss of *r* in an accessory word. *skurf* Y 'rough' is of unknown origin As to *yɛrf* 'fireplace' v § 63 *rf*

82 Ir *rs* remains unassimilated as in Yd.—Mj. Thus. *pʊrs-* 'to ask', *pʊrs* 'rib', *δirs* 'goat's hair' *rs*

Also *rz* remains *cārzŋ* 'awl', *furz* 'birch', *durz-* 'to seize', *lʌmərz* 'sloping down of a field', *mərz* 'hungry', *namurzg* 'rake', *vərz* 'long', *vōrz* 'pillow' Cf. also *x̌ərz*, rhyming with and probably identical in meaning to Prs *ċarz* 'bustard'. From **hwarza/uka-* we should expect Wkh **x̌urzg*,[2] and *xūž̌g* 'sweet' is probably of Ishk origin —Note *mōrž̌* L. 'dew', and *yārs/z*, etc 'juniper' *rz*

But *rš* appears to have been assimilated The examples are, however, not clear Thus *taš̌* (*tāx* Sh, *taxm* Sk) 'thirsty', *yəš̌* 'male' (lw.?); *wušɛŋg* 'uncastrated bull' (**iwr̥šanaka-*, but note *š*). *xaš-* 'to pull' is common to most Pamir dialects, and *ramuš-* 'to forget' may contain ancient *-uš-* [3] *rš*

The only example of *ršt* is *pɛrt* L 'back of an animal' *pʊrst* 'asked' is a secondary formation, and *kòšt* Sh 'cultivated' (*kuir-*) is probably influenced by Prs *ršt*

But *ržd* has been assimilated in *dežd* 'seized' (*durz-*) Cf the treatment of *žd*

83. Before an *m* Ir. *r* has been retained in *yurm* 'forearm' But from *rm*, *r*

[1] From Kafiri? V Voc s vv

[2] Cf § 62. Also Psht distinguishes between **rš*, **ršt* > *ź*, *š* and *rs*, **rst* > *št*.

[3] Cf. § 46

rn, which has been assimilated into *n* in most neighbouring Ir languages, we find *r* in *mur* 'apple' (Sar. *mån*, etc) [1] The derivation of *spʌn-* 'to fill up (of a river)' from **us-pr̥na-* is very uncertain (note pret *spʌt*) The retention of the *n* of the present suffix would, however, be possible, even if *rn* became *r(r)* in other positions. Cf the parallel development in Saka *pūn* 'palm of the hand' has Ir *n*, not *rn* *palč* 'leaf' possibly from **parč* [2] < **parnačī*

In secondary contact *r* + *n* appears to have resulted in *ndr* (< **nr*), if *s²pūndr* 'ploughshare' is to be derived from **spārana-*

Assimilation

84. Numerous cases of assimilation of various kinds have been brought to notice in the preceding paragraphs Others will be mentioned in connection with the reduction of hard groups of consonants, which takes place before the *k-* suffix of perfect stems and before *t* in pres 3 sg Cf also *wɛĺk* < *wʌltk* 'kidney', *ăat* 'did' < **g(ə)ăat*, *səm'bōnak* 'pellet-bow' < *saŋbånak*

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

85 Dissimilation of nasals occurs in *lʌmərz* L 'slope of a field' (if < **ni-marza-*), *lamvrzg* L < *namurzg* Sh 'rake', *san'dāl* 'anvil' < *sin'dōn* Cf also *yamān* Kl 'one another' (**(y)an-an* [2]), and *šuɛn* 'rope' < Khow. *šimenī*

Loss of *r* through dissimilation is probably found in *tətvārt* 'the year before last' (< **tərt²*), and possibly in *pərčōd*, *purčod* 'girl', if from **parčar*, cf Skr *paričarikā-*.

Note also *deδiў-* 'to look at' < **δeδiў-*. But *ləδōw(ak)* Kl 'to give' < **δaδa-* [2]

A clear case of differentiation is the change of *ϑr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr.* [3] In *dr-* the differentiation has perhaps been preventive

[1] But Saka *rr* < *rn*

[2] Cf *wolč*, § 80

[3] V §§ 62, 64 —Ir **pānr-* 'palm of the hand' < IA²

Metathesis and Interversion

86 Examples of metathesis are: *tapk* L, Be, etc. < *pătk* 'eyelashes', *rɪγwd* L. < *dəgər*, *dəγər* 'finger' —*vəcēr* W. 'eyebrow' is merely a mispronounced form of Ishk *v°rīc*

Interversion in groups of consonants occurs in *xŭ̄rs* 'father-in-law', *sprəγ* 'flower', *s°pūndr* 'plough-share' (< **spārana-?*), and possibly in *pīrz* 'evening' (< **upa-azara-?*) Regarding *drukš* 'bull', etc, cf § 60.

Vowels

87 For reasons briefly indicated Yd —Mj § 138 it is much more difficult to follow the development of Ir. vowels in a modern Pamir dialect than it is to give an outline of the changes of consonants and consonant groups

The exact phonetical value of many ancient Ir. vowels is unknown, and as no older stage of these dialects is accessible to us, it is in most cases a hopeless task to trace, with any degree of certainty, the actions and counteractions exerted by accent, assimilation and other factors

In the case of Wkh. we are also handicapped by the fact that no recorder of the language has been in a position to devote to this work sufficient time for arriving at absolutely certain results as regards the exact vocalization of a great number of words, or for determining the undoubtedly considerable individual latitude of pronunciation Nor do we know much about the dialectical distribution of vowel variations

And, last not least, it is frequently impossible to ascertain whether a word is genuine Wkh or not In the case of Wkh the definition of the terms 'genuine' and 'borrowed' presents problems of more than usual complexity, and many loan-words have passed through some of the more recent Wkh. sound-changes

All we can do is therefore to make an attempt to indicate a few main lines in the development of Wkh. vocalism But in many cases we are restricted to give a mere statement of complex and bewildering facts

Ir a

88 Ir. *a* remains as *a* (*ă*) in Wkh

a Before an ancient group of consonants. Thus. *andag* 'slave', *andav* 'fever', *γʌš* 'mouth'; *hăt* 'eight', *kānd-* 'to laugh', *kaṣ* 'boy', *mānd-* 'to shampoo', *nəδavn-* 'to clasp', *nayd* 'night', *pānz* 'five', *rand-* 'to give', *rānǰk* 'light', *spray*, *sprəǰ* 'flower', *šănd-* 'to mix', *sārdiŋgī* 'of this year', *vāyd* 'night-mare', *vănd-*. *văst* 'to bind', *yāŋg(ə)l* 'finger'; *yark* 'work', *yaśč* 'bone', *yăzn* 'mussuck' In *maks* 'fly'; *pārd* 'last year', *pārg* 'ashes' (but *purk* 'mouse'), *wānǰ* 'belly', *zărt* 'yellow', *žārż* 'milk' the group of consonants is of secondary origin

b. After or before palatal consonants *yašč* 'bone', *yaś* 'horse', *yax* 'twig'; *yāŋgəl* 'finger', *ǰār* 'stone', *ǰat-* 'to arrive', *xām-* 'to descend', *xān-* 'to speak', *xat* 'own', *šāp-* 'to suck', *śapt* (*ṣ-*[2]) 'wolf' (lw), *cār-* 'to do' (< *č-*[2]), *tač-* 'to go', *păc-* 'to cook', *nāš-* 'to be lost'

c. After or before *δ* (*d*)? Thus *δaı* 'man', *δas* 'ten', *mād* 'waist', *šād* 'six', *pāδ* 'ligature', *wʌδ* 'handle'. But *wâδ*, *wāδ*, etc 'water-course'; *δus* 'mosquito' (< **-ą-*), *ǰūδ* 'thief'

Other, unexplained, examples of *a* are *wār* 'male oorial', *wăs* 'roof-beam', *wāz-* 'to fall', *t²pār* 'axe', *bāı* 'door', *săr* 'head' (lw.?), and *yurm* 'forearm' (< *ar-* < **ɻ-*), *ǰūz* 'firewood', *wəšk* 'calf', *čʌẓm*, *čə-*, *čo°* 'eye'.

89 Ir *a* results in *u* (or Sh. *u*) not only in the neighbourhood of labials, but also in other positions, the nature of which I am not able to define.

Thus, e.g : *būn-* (*bun-*) *bōnd* 'to winnow', *kŭt* 'roof', *xūr* 'ass', *wūrk* 'lamb' (*wăr* 'oorial'), *rexup-*, *ıĭxup-* 'to sleep', *Wux* 'Wakhan';

xūf 'foam', *pŭs* 'ram', *pŭrk* 'mouse', *pūp* 'father', *wʊnʊk* 'willow'. In *hūb*, etc. 'seven' and in *mŭr* 'apple' there may have taken place an early lengthening of $a > \bar{a}$

I can only register the varying developments of *a* in *dendɪk*, *dūndɪk*, etc 'tooth', *kɛnd*, *kond* (< **kāntī-?*) 'woman', *rəd-*, *rʊ̀ð-* 'to flee', *wuz* 'I', *pərčōd* 'maid', *ɪʊ̆ĺč* 'quail', *ðōr* L 'valley', *mʊ̄ð-* L 'to curdle' In many words the vowel appears to vary considerably in different villages, v Voc. passim

Unstressed *a* results in *ə* ɪn· *nəˈpūs* 'grandson'; *tˀəˈpār* 'axe', *cəˈbūr* 'four', *rəˈgūm* 'calf', *məˈdɪ̄r* 'noon', *məˈluŋg* 'middle', *ˈpezɪn*, *pīzən* 'udder', *səgīn* 'dung' But, with assimilation to the following vowel· *sɪgɪn* Sh 'dung', *kɪbīt* 'pigeon', *ɣ̆ɪdīm* 'wheat', *regɪš* 'beard', *pɪ̆tmɪ-* Sh. 'to mimic'

Regarding loss of unstressed *a*, cf § 104

Ir. ā

90 Ir *ā* apparently resulted in early Wkh *ū* This stage of development is preserved before nasals Thus *yˀrūŋg* 'heavy', *mūm* 'grand-mother', *nūnd-* 'to plant'; *nūŋg*, *noŋg* 'name', *pūn* 'palm of the hand', *rəgūm* 'heifer'; *sˀpūndr* 'plough-share', *wūndr* 'field'; *xūn* 'house', *yūmɔ̀* 'flour';[1] *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl', *špūn*, *špun*, *špɪn* Sh. 'shepherd' Sh gives *u* also in *run* 'shelf', *naðun* 'scabbard' (= L *nʌðuɪn* 'quiver'), cf. *nɛ̆ʒ̆dun* L 'weeding'

Before or after a labial we find *ŭ* in *ūf-*, *wuf-* 'to weave' (pret *ûft-*, *wōft-* with early shortening?), *būɪ* 'two', *yupk* 'water', *yūmɔ̀* 'flour', *nəpūs* 'grandson', *ɣ̆ūv* 'cornbin', *cəbūr* (Kl *cəˈbur*, etc) 'four', *pūz* 'breast', *purs*, *pɪrs* 'breast'; *wūr* 'rain', *x̆ūɪ* 'sister' (< **xw-*), *pūˈd*, *pūd*, etc 'foot' (but v Voc s v), *pūy-* 'to putrify', *purz* 'evening' (v Voc. s v).

But cf. also *zūɣ* 'fat'; *pɪūk* 'onion', *yukš* 'male ibex', *yūɣənɛ ɣər* 'anvil', if these words contain ancient *ū*

[1] Cf § 92

91 A delabialization, which affects also lw s with *ū*,[1] has taken place in other positions Thus: *sīr* 'cold', *mədīr* 'moon', *δɪtr* 'sickle' (with secondary shortening before a group of consonants), *kɪk*, *kīk* 'fountain', *tīk* 'willow', *s²tīy-* 'to send', *ỹīy-* 'coire', *vrɪt* Sk (but *v²rit* Y, *vrut* Kl., etc) 'brother', *ruy-* L 'to bay', *δuvi* L. 'stack' Also before a labial. *ỹīu* 'cow', *pəzīv* 'heart', *šīw* Sk, *šīu* Y 'horn', cf. *nīu* Y (= **nīu?*) 'mill-race'.

Note *škūr(g)-* 'to seek', *tiš-* Y 'to shave', *tūš-* L 'to fashion with an axe'; etc

92 After initial *y-* a palatalization into *ī* has taken place[2] Thus *yīšn* 'iron', *yīrzn* 'millet'; *yīŋg* 'raw', *yīx̌ūn* 'bridle' (< **āxāna-??*), *yīsp* 'shoulder' (< **ā-spā-?*)

Dubious cases are *yōč* 'duck' (< **āθɪčī-?*), *yåδ-* 'to pile up' (**ā-dā-?*), *yǒst* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā-?*), *yəšt* 'agreement' (*āxštɪ-?*), *yoθ*, etc 'nest' (**ā-hada-θɪa-?*), *yōž-* 'to bear' (**ā-zaya-?*)

In *sīī* Y 'hare' (**sā-* < **saha-*), *hūb*, etc 'seven', *wɪš*, *ūš* 'grass', etc, *a* has probably been lengthened into *ā* at an early date

In Prs lw s we frequently find *ō* or *å* < *ā*, representing the local Tajiki pronounciation Also *såt* 'slate', *tōɪ* 'neck', 'back of the head' must probably be lw s

Ir. ɪ

93 Ancient *ɪ* is preserved in the neighbourhood of a palatal sound in *šɪš* 'louse', *dɪš-* 'to know', *deδɪǐ-*, etc 'to look', *čip-* 'to pick' Possibly, with lengthening, in *bərīn* 'knee' (v. Voc s v)

The relaxation of the high-front articulation common to many E Ir. languages appears in: *zem*, *zam* 'snow', *(a)yem*, *yəm* 'this', *yez* 'yesterday', *tɛyd*, *tayd* 'sharp', *δɛtk* 'brick', *bət* 'again'; *δet* 'given' (**dɪta-*). *raseδ-*, *rasuδ-* Sh 'to break, cut'.—*post* Sh 'parched grain' may have 'ə' or a labialized vowel, cf. *pōv-*, *pūv-*, *pov-* 'to drink' (**pɪba-*), with *ɪ* surrounded by labials

[1] E.g *nīr* Sk 'light, *brīt* 'moustache', *aŋgīr* 'grape', *pīl* 'money', but *ambūr* 'tong', *janūb* 'south' (prob of more recent origin), and *gī* 'excrement' (ancient lw).

[2] Except before a remaining labial Cf *yūmǰ*, *yupk* above.

In the originally unstressed prefixes *ni-*, *abi-*, *wi-* the development of *i* is apparently partly regulated by vowel-harmony The result, however, varies a good deal according to the informant or recorder. Cf Voc s vv. *nəbəs* (*ni°*, *na°*) 'comb'; *nəδavn-* (*naδevs-*) 'to stick', *naδun* 'quiver', *nimil-* (*na°*) 'to hem', *namurzg* 'rake', *nesi-* 'to lie down', *nəviš-* (*ni°*, *ne°*) 'to write', *nezd-* (*no°*, *na°*) 'to sit down', etc , *viδāw-* 'to ride', *višiv-* 'to sweep', *vizam-* 'to rub', etc , *wərəfs-* (*wa°*) 'to stand', *wərəč-* 'to remain', *wušūy-* 'to untie', *wəšiy-* 'to be afraid'; *witrin-* 'to shy', etc.

Ir ī

94 Ir *ī* remains *pitt-* 'drank', *pītk* 'drunk', *wīs-* 'to set (about the sun)'; *wĭst* 'twenty'; *varīn-* 'to shear', *x̌īk* 'Wakhi' (**waxšīka-*?) *yīšək* 'plough-handle' probably has ancient *ai-*

Ir u

95 Also *u* shows a tendency to lose its specific articulation [1] and become a neutral, unrounded vowel, written *ə* (Y, Sk., and Kl.), *i*, *o*, etc My not very reliable informants X and W pronounced *e* in several words There is probably much variation according to dialect

Examples from Y are: *δəyd* 'daughter', *δogən-* 'milked' (*δic-*), *məst* 'fist', *pətr* 'son', *səkr* 'red', *s'təx̌* 'daughter-in-law', *wəsk* 'dry'; *kiš* (Sk. *ə*) 'vulva' Cf. *təš* Sk 'empty', *rəδ-* Sk 'to flee', *ət*, *et* Kl 'and' Cf also the lw *əmr* Sk. 'age' The etymology of *šəyd* Y, etc 'new' is unknown In unstressed syllable *yāŋg(ə)l* 'finger'

But *yʌ/ɛšk* L (*yex̌k* Sh) 'taught', *sērv* Sh. 'hole'; *sic* 'needle' (with *i*-umlaut)

Sh *sum* 'hoof' (W *ə*), *angušt* 'live coal'; *buč* 'he-goat' (Y *u*) are lw.s Cf. also *kirpa* Sk. 'bed-clothes' and other examples of Prs. *u* > *i*

An early lengthening has probably taken place in *yīnōt* 'dream' < **hufnaδā*

[1] V. § 93, and cf. Yd —Mj § 149.

Ir ū

96. Ir. *ū* results in *ī*. *δīr* 'distant'; *δīt* 'smoke'; *γıdīm* 'wheat', *nīv* 'now'; *pītk* 'rotten', *ˈstīn* 'post', *vīt* 'was', *yīr* 'sun', *zĭk* 'tongue' (**hızūka-*) Cf. *štĭk* 'play' ~ Khow. *ıstuk,* etc

tu 'thou' goes back to a form with ancient shortening of *ū* (later, however, than the change of *u* towards *ə*).

Regarding the development of *ū* in lw s cf § 91

Ir. r̥.

97. Ir *r̥* is represented by Y *ər, er,* Sk *ər,* Sh *or,* etc , in *kərt* Sk , Kl. 'did'; *kərk* Sk , *kerk* Y 'done'; *γəš* Y 'male', *kərk* Sk , *kerk* Y, X, *kork* Sh 'fowl'; *mərt* Y, Sk , Kl., *mert* X, *mortt* Sh. 'died' (*mərī-* Sk); *vərz* Y 'long', possibly in *mərz* Y, Sk , *merz* X, *marz* Sh. 'hungry' After *p, f* and *w* we find a rounded vowel in *pvrs-* Y, *pors-* Kl , Sh., *pərs-* Sk. 'to ask', *furz* Y, Sh. 'birch', *wurzg* L. 'right'. Cf also *δərt* L 'manure'; *δırs* Y, Z, *δirs* Sh. 'goat's hair', *sprəў* Y 'flower' (if < **spr̥ga-*). Also *wuserd* Y 'this year' may contain ancient *r̥* (v. Voc s v)

But note *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday' (if < **tr̥ta-*, cf *tətvārt*); *taĭ,* etc 'thirsty'; *wʌltk,* etc. 'kidney' The derivation of *dᵘrukš* 'bull' < **dr̥žđaka-* is for several reasons very dubious, cf. *də/ežd* 'seized' (*durz-*).

purs, etc. 'rib, breast' probably goes back to Av. *pərəsu-*, not to **pārswa-*

Ir. aı

98. Ir. *aı* is monophthongized into *ī*. Thus *īu* 'one', *wīn-* 'to see'; *δīz* 'wall', *δīsıv-* 'to show'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *naγdīn* 'dawn', *nesi-*, *nəsī-* 'to lie down' (< *-ī-* or *-aya-*[?]); *līv-* 'to slip' (IE **sleıb-*, or **sleub-*).

With shortening into *ı: yıĭ* 'ice', *ĭul* 'perspiration' (lw.?); *lĭž-* 'to lick', *rešvp* 'whip' (?).

Note *yət* Kl, *(ac-)et*, etc 'this', possibly with vowel influenced by *yəm*.

The development of *i* > *o* (= *ə?*) in *pos* Sh 'white leopard' (Sar *pīs*, v. Voc s v) is unparalleled *maɪ* 'sheep' is a lw.

Ir au

99 Ir *au* developed through *ū* into *ī*. Thus· *δĭc-* 'to milk'; *δīγ* 'thick milk', *γ̌īš* (*γ̌ɪš̌* Sk) 'ear', *kĭk* 'lynx, wild dog(?)', *kɪbīt* 'pigeon', *pĭst* 'skin', *rɪcn* 'smoke-hole', *rīp* 'hair on the body' (**raupi-?*), *rĭz-* 'to rip up a seam' (Sar *raoz-*); *skīd* 'skull-cap', *ṣīn* 'anus'. Cf. also *mīr-pᵊrīč* 'ant', if < **maur-* < **marɯɪ-*.

vūl 'smell' is probably borrowed from Yd.—Mj, and also *rūγn* 'grease, ghee' and *ṣūnǰ* 'hip' may be lw.s.

In *tʌγʊm*, etc 'seed' *au* has probably been shortened If *rʌmɛt* 'chewing the cud' goes back to **raumaδa/i-* a shortening may also have taken place in unstressed syllable

I am unable to explain the *e* of *dᵊrepč* 'broom', *δeš* L (*δoš* Sh) 'late' (< *daušā-?*), *repk* 'refuse', *pūmec-* 'to dress', and the *a* of *kap* Sh. 'hump'. *čkər* 'partridge' is borrowed from IA

Umlaut and Vowel Harmony.

100 The palatalizing influence of a following *y* or *ɪ* is less evident in Wkh than in most other Ir languages

On the one hand we find an apparent palatalization of the vowel ın *sprɛž-* 'to blossom' (**spr̥ǰya-*), *muš-* 'to steal' (**mušya-*), *pɛš-* 'to ripen' (**pašya-*), *ɯasēr-* 'to become cold' (**awa-sărya-*); *nɪs-* 'to lose' (**nasaya-*); *tɛš* 'steam' (**tafšya*), *sɪc* 'needle' (**sučɪ-*), *wuẍɛn* 'blood' (**wahwanɪ-*), *haret* 'ell' (**araδnɪ-?*); *kɛnd* 'woman, wife' (**kāntī-?*); *bŭt* 'clothes' (**ham-pušti-*); **-enǰ* fem of the adj suffix *-uŋg* (**-ānačī*) [1]

[1] In L. *pɛrt* 'back' and *δɛrd car-* 'to carve wood' < **pr̥štɪ-*, **dr̥ti-*, *ɛr* may be the regular outcome of *r̥* ın the Hunza dialect of Wkh

But, on the other hand, we find *mâð* 'waist', and *wâð* 'irrigation-channel', without any trace of umlaut. Note that both words have *ð*[1] Cf also *nāš-* 'to be lost' < **nasya-*, where the palatalizing force of *y* may, however, have been absorbed into *š*.

The only possible instances of *u*-umlaut are *purk* 'mouse' and *wūrk* 'lamb',[2] as compared with e g *parg* 'ashes'

101 There is a marked tendency in Wkh to assimilate unstressed vowels to following stressed ones. Cf, e g, *reẍup-* (*ruẍvip-* Sh) 'to sleep', but pret *roẍopt*; *putruz-* Sh. 'to lean against', but pret. *påtråz-*, *ðəviy-* Sk 'to steal', but pret. *ðovoıd*; *wīdər-* 'to hold', but pret *wōdōrd*, etc[3]

Final Vowels and Consonants

102 All final consonants are lost, with the possible exception of *-d* in *šād* 'six' Note the secondary loss of a final consonant in the personal suffix 3 pl *-ən*, and in the dative suffix *-ər* (< **arda-*). Cf also *nəbəs* 'comb' < **nipesn* (v. Voc s.v.)

Final vowels remain only in original monosyllables, with the possible exception of *žə*, *žu* 'my', if < **azya*.

Stress and Contraction

103. The principles of accentuation underlying the development in Wkh. appear to have been of the ordinary middle-Ir type.

A long penultima was stressed Thus *cə'būr* 'four', *ǰı'dīm* 'wheat' (**gantūma-*), *kı'bīt* 'dove'; *nə'pūs* 'grandson'; *rəgūm* 'calf'; *čkər* 'partridge' (**č(i)kōr*, lw.); *bə'rīn* 'knee' (**dwarıθna-?*); *dūr* 'belly' (**antāra-?*)

Before a short penultima the antepenultima, whether long or short, was stressed· *wĭst* 'twenty', *nūŋg* 'name', *mīzg* 'urine'; *rīcn* 'smoke-hole', *yupk* 'water', *yīšn* 'iron'; *wəšk* 'calf' (**wasyaka*), *nezdəm* 'I sit down' (**nıhazdamı*); *zart* 'yellow', *šapt* 'wolf' (lw.,

[1] Also in Saka *d* prevents umlaut of the preceding vowel

[2] Cf. Shgh *wārg*, with *-g* < *-uka-*, and Yd—Mj *pary*, etc (§ 175).

[3] Cf § 93, about **ni-*, **abi-* and **wi-*, and v Geiger, § 60, 2.

$<$ **šapiδ*), *s^{ə}pūndr* 'plough' (**spārana-*), *pīt* 'he drinks' (**pibati*), *čīt* 'he goes' (**čaut* $<$ **čyawati*), etc.

104 Before the accent a vowel is elided in: *čkər* 'partridge'; *ktič* 'hut', *žīk* 'Wakhi', *kšŭy-* 'to hear' (**gušaya-*[2]), *strʌnj* 'carpet' (**staranačī*), *wīr* 'single-handed (in a family)' (**a-wīra-*); *vi-δāw-* 'to ride' (*abi°*); *wa-sēr-* 'to become cold' (**awa°*), *pəwʌz* 'drift-wood' (**upa-waza-*), and cf the words with initial *b-*, *d-*, *g-* $<$ *ham* + *p-/b-*, etc [1] Regarding the development of *patı-* v § 30

There appears to be no trace in Wkh of ancient accentuation of the fourth syllable from the end. Therefore we find, from *nəsī-* 'to lie down', Sk. pret *ˈnəst-əm* (**ni-sıta-*), but perf. *nəˈsətk* (**ni-sıtaka-*).

The dialectical elision of a vowel in Sh. *ružp-* (. Y *režup-*) 'to sleep', *rəstəv-* Y (*raseδav-* Sh) 'to cut'), *pīcev-* Y (*pīδīsıv-* L) 'to light a fire', *žat* 'made' $<$ **g(ə)žat* (*gož-*), *cprēmər* (*cəˈbrēm*) 'three days hence' are probably of more recent origin than that which has taken place in the words mentioned above

The infinitive suffix *-āk* is stressed (e g *cəˈrak* 'to do', *dˀyāk* 'to beat'), except after a nasal (*dēŋg* 'to beat', *bung* 'to winnow', etc) [2]

[1] V. § 76 sq

[2] Cf § 107

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns

Stem-Formation

105 The very limited material which I was able to collect consists mainly of lists of words, and adds little to our knowledge of the morphology of Wkh. In all main points it confirms, however, the information given by Shaw and Klimchitskiy. Also Skold's material is mainly of a lexicographical character, although it contains a number of valuable verbal paradigms.

In these circumstances I shall abstain from trying to give a complete survey of Wkh. morphology and its historical development

106. The distinction between ancient stems in *a*, *ā*, *i*, *u*, *n*, etc. has been completely obliterated Along with this development Wkh has also lost the category of grammatical gender. The ancient suffix **-ānačī*, corresponding to a masc **-ānaka-* (> *-ŭŋg*, *-uŋg*), still denotes a female being, e g in *indıgunj* Sh 'female slave' (: *andag* 'male slave'), and *varenj* 'pregnant', but it is without any grammatical significance. The same is the case with the words containing an ancient suffix *-čī*, e g. *fəryəmć* 'female calf', *yōč* 'duck'; *ʌntərč* 'sister-in-law', *yūmj* 'flour', *šūnj* 'hip', etc [1]

107. The Ir. *ka-* suffix results in *-k* (*-g*) in a large number of words. Thus, e g , *δɛtk* 'brick', *purk* 'mouse', *wʌltk* 'kidney', *yupk* 'water', *yʌšk* 'tear', *mīzg* 'urine', *wvrzg* 'right', *γ'rūŋg* 'heavy', *yīŋg* 'raw', *nūŋg* 'name', *kīk* 'spring', *zīk* 'tongue'. This suffix is no more productive, except in the formation of the pf.[2]

[1] Cf. § 33.

[2] V § 155

But there is a productive, stressed suffix *-ak, -ək, -ɪk*, used largely in the formation of deminutives [1] Thus *âtᵊˈšak* 'lightning', *šaupaˈrak* 'bat', *badxaˈrak* 'n of a bird', *buˈčak* 'small he-goat', *ustōˈdək* 'spider', *šaˈxək* 'hail', *šɛndɪk* L 'vine'; *š/šɛndɪk* L. 'gum', *wīnek* 'marmot', etc. In some cases I have noted stress on the root-syllable, e.g. *ˈdendɪk* (but Sk, etc. *dənˈdək*) 'tooth', *ˈʃīak* 'shoulder-blade'. This suffix is partly of Prs origin (many of the words in *-ak* are Prs. lw s), but in some cases it may go back to an oblique case **-aˈkahya* Cf. the infinitives in *-ak*, but *-ng* [2]

As for words in *γ* (*yaˈrāγ* 'collar'; *madāγ/x̌* 'mare', *rɪčaγ* 'fast', *suðγ* 'smooth') v § 29.

108 A suffix *-ǐ* is used to form abstract nouns in Sk. *γ̌ūˈd-ɪ* 'theft', *šundr-ī* 'heat'; *sūˈr-ī* 'cold' It may be of Prs. origin. Cf. Kl *-ēγ̌* (*šundr-ēγ̌*, *sūr-ēγ̌*) of unknown origin

Of Prs origin is also the adjective suffix *-ī* in *γ̌ŋgaˈr-ī* 'brown', *xōk-ī* 'grey', etc But in *sērd-ɪŋg-ī*, *parð-iŋg-ī* 'belonging to this, to last year' at any rate the first part of the suffix is genuine (< **-(a)ɪnaka-*) Cf Kl. *sōl ɪ šəxəsk-ɪn* 'belonging to last year'

I have not come across the adjective suffix *-ēǰ*, or the suffix forming nomina agentis *-akūzg* [3] mentioned by Kl., p. 92

Noun Inflexion

The Article.

109 Wkh. has differentiated the indefinite article *ǐ* from the numeral *īu*

Case and Number

110. The only ancient Ir. case-forms preserved in nouns in Wkh are the abl., instr., etc, sg. in *-en, -an*,[4] and the corresponding pl form in *-əv* [5] These forms have been treated by Tedesco, ZII, IV, 154 sqq.

[1] Cf Kl, p. 91.

[2] §§ 104, 157

[3] < **-akzūg* < **-aka-zāka-* 'son of' > 'connected with' ??

[4] Cf Yd.—Mj. § 199

[5] Cf. Kl, p. 94 Acc to Kl. the sg. suffix *-ən* is sometimes added to *(ə)v*

111 The accusative has usually the same form as the nominative (e.g *īyam xalg yupk pīt* Y 'this man drinks water', *wuz tar kitâb randəm* Y 'I give you a book'). But a form corresponding to Shaw's acc. in *-a* and Kl 's in *-ɪ* appears in *tu mārek kɪtâbe ðetäi* Y 'you gave me a book'; *rəxnīgɪ pīcevəm* Y 'I kindle the (or· a) fire', *šuŋgi škəndivəm* X 'I break the (or· a) stick', *žə pətreɪ pūmecevum* Y 'I dress my son'.[1] The origin of this form is uncertain, but it might be derived from **-ē* < *-ahya-*

112. The dative ends in *-ar*, *-ɛr*, *-ər* sometimes with the addition of a particle *ke* (Kl., Hj. *-rək*, Sk *-ək*, e g in *yurmək*, besides *yurmər*) This suffix may be derived from **-arð* < **arðai*, **arðam*

As for the prepositions *ce*, *pu*, *da*, etc , cf § 132

113 As stated by Shaw[2] "the noun in the genitive is merely placed before the governing noun without any sign" Thus, e g., *žə yāš 'mād* Sk. 'the back of my horse'; *draxt pīst* Sk. 'bark' (but *pɪst-ɪ diraxt* X). Sometimes the Prs construction is used by X in the tale,[3] e g., *dast-i ɪsteǩ* 'the daughter-in-law's hand', etc

The *-e* which appears in *'yeū tate noŋg* X 'his father's name' is scarcely an ancient oblique case suffix, but merely the euphonic vowel employed by X after a final consonant, e.g. in *nɪwde* 'he wept', *ɪ degde tūet* 'there was a daughter', etc. But note the Wkh. phrase *yʌše yūrk* 'horse's grain' in Lorimer's Bur Vocabulary

Kl , p. 95, mentions a predicative genitive in *-ən* (*yɪ ðāyən tu yɪ pərnəc* 'a man had a churn'). Cf. Yd.—Mj § 214

114. The nom. pl. is formed by the addition of *-ɪšt*, as stated by Shaw, e.g in *xalgɪšt* Y 'people', or *-ɪš* Sk , Kl., e g. *kəndiš* Sk 'women', *skīdɪš* 'caps' This form is evidently borrowed from the Prs collective-abstract in *-ɪš(t)* < *-ɪšn*

[1] *ayou 'pâdšâra sa'lâm gʊǩt* X 'he saluted the king' may either contain a Prs dative in *-ra*, or a form *a-salâm*, with the prefixed acc *a-* mentioned by Shaw

[2] P 12

[3] And also by Kl

Composition.

115. Compounds of genuine Wkh. origin do not appear to be very numerous, and they conform to the ordinary Prs. types. Thus, e g, *bəč-ðəǰd* 'female cousin (: uncle's daughter)', *draxt-pīst* 'bark of a tree' (but cf. also § 113); *'gidım-x̌eč* 'wheaten bread'; *yəšı-yāŋgəl* 'thumb', *hīb-v°rīt* 'Charles' Wain (: The Seven Brothers), *ðas-īu* 'eleven', *naydīn-yupk* 'dew'

Ancient compounds are, e.g., *x̌asırz* 'wife's sister' (< **hwasura-zā*); *noyordum* 'bear', and *saŋgurt* 'beetle'.

As for ancient nominal and verbal compounds with *abı-*, *ā-*, *us-*, *fra-*, *ham-*, *nı-*, *niš-*, *patı-*, *parı-*, *wı-*, etc., v. Voc

Numerals.

116

1. *īu* (*i*) Y, X, N, (*h*)*ī* W, *yīw* Sk.
2. *būı* Y, X, N, W, Sk.
3. *trūu* Y, X, N, Sk ; *t°rūu* W
4. *c°būr* Y, X, N, W, *cı'būr*, *°īr* Sk
5. *pānz* Y, X, *p'ānts* N, *pāns* W, *pāndz* Sk.
6. *šād*, *šād* Y, X, N, Sk , *šāð* Y, W.
7. *hūb*, *hō°b* Y, *hūb* X, *ūb* N, *hīb°ð* (!) W, *ūb*, *īb*, *ūb* Sk
8. *hat* Y, *hāt* X, W, *at* N, *āt* Sk
9. *nāu* Y, *nāu* X, *nau* N, *nāb* W, *nā u* Sk.
10. *ðas* Y, N, Sk , *das* X, W
11. *ðas-īu* N, Sk , *das-īu* X, *das-hī* W
19. *das-nab* W.
20. *wıst* Y, *bīst* N, Sk , *bıst* W
30. *sī* N; *trūðas* Sk.

The vigesimal system prevails as in other Pamir and Hindukush languages Thus, e g., Kl *cəbūr bıst* '80' (but *bıst ət cəbūr* '24'), *trūbīst* Sk. '60', but *trūðas* '30'

The numerals from 11—19 agree in their formation with the Shghn. group and with Khowar, not with Ishk.—Sgl and Yd —Mj *būi* has probably got its diphthong from *trūi* (< Av *θrāyō*, with long $\bar{a}^{2}$), cf. the adaptation of the numeral '3' to '2' in Kurdish [1] Regarding *šāδ* v § 46.

117 Ancient ordinals are apparently preserved in *bət*, *tōrt* and *cəbrēm*, v. Voc s vv. Regarding modern ordinals in *-ūiŋg*, v Kl p 92. Note the distributive *īgōn īgōn* 'one each'

Pronouns

Personal Pronouns

1st Prs Sg.

118.

	Y	X	Sk
Nom	*wuz* (= N)	*wuz*	*wuz*
Acc (Obl)	*maż*	*maž*	*maž*
Gen	*žə* (= N)	*žu*	*žə*
Predic. Gen.		*ˈžunan*	*žənən*
Dat.	*mar, mār-ek*	*mar, mar-k/g*	*mār-ək*
Agent		*wuz-um*	

2nd Prs Sg

	Y	X	Sk
Nom.	*tu* (= N)	*tu*	*tu*
Acc (Obl)	*tau*	*tau* (*tū*)	
Gen	*tǐ*	*tǐ*	*tə*
Predic Gen.	*tīnen*	*tǐnɛn, -ʌn*	*tīnən*
Dat.	*tar, tār-ek*	*tawar(-ke)*	*tār-ək*
Loc			*tər-tau*

[1] Garrūsī *so*, with *o* from *do*, acc to communication from Barr

1st Prs Pl

	Y	X	Sk.
Nom	*sak* (= N)	*sak*	*sāk*
Gen	*spa*	*ispa*	*spō*
Predic Gen		*ispacan*	
Dat.		*sakar*	*ˈsākək*

2nd Prs Pl.

	Y	X	Sk.
Nom	*sāiš(t)*	*saš*	*sāyiš*
Acc. (Obl.)	*sāv*	*sab*	
Predic. Gen	*sāvan*	*sab/fan*	*ˈsāv-ək*
Dat		*sabar*	

W gave the purely Sgl forms *aze* 'I', *təfak* 'thee'; *tumux* 'you'

119 For reasons unknown to us the system of Personal Pronouns in Wkh has been much more thoroughly refashioned than those of most other Ir. languages. The stems *mana, ahma-* and *(yu)šma-*, which play such an important rôle elsewhere, have disappeared, and have been replaced by others of uncertain derivation Any attempt to trace the origin of these forms must necessarily be hazardous.

An archaism of Wkh is the preservation of four different stems in the paradigms of the sg. (*wuz, ma-, maž, žə*, and *tu, ta-, tau, tī*)

120. The acc *maž* 'me', which according to Shaw is also used as the base for the loc., instr. and abl, and according to Kl. (*maẓ́*) as an agent, may phonetically be derived from **mazya*[1] This form would correspond to Skr *mahyam* and lend support to the theory that *h* < *gh* is original in this word, Gathic *maibyā* having got its *b* from *taibyā* Probably, at the time when the dative and the genitive were confounded in Ir., Wkh **man* was supplanted by *maž*, while, on the other hand, *tau* prevailed upon **tav* Thus, e g., Kl[2] *māẓ́*

[1] Cf § 72
[2] P 98

xatt-əɪ 'I said' < **mazya hwatam*, but *tāu̯ . . ðett-əi* 'thou gavest' < **tawa dıtam.*

121. The dat *măr-ek* contains the base *mā*, after which has been formed *tă* in *tăr-ek*.[1] Kl gives *mā* and *tā* as separate obl forms X *tawar(ke)* is a secondary formation.

122. Gen. 2nd prs sg. *tī*[2] may go back to enclitic **taɪ* But the corresponding 1st prs. form *žə, žu* (Kl *žə*) appears to be derived from a possessive adjective **azya-*, and it is possible that *tī* represents ancient **tuya.* But no parallell formations are known from any other Indo-Ir language, and the derivation here suggested remains quite uncertain

The predic gen forms in *-nen, -nan*[3] remind us of Sgl. *mənen, tōnən*, Ishk. *mənō, tīnō.* But in these dialects the first *n* has been transferred to the 2nd prs from *mən-*, while no such explanation is possible in Wkh Most probably **žu-n, tī-n* were formed with the same suffix as *ðay-ən* mentioned above, and then the full suffix *-en* was added.[4] Kl. gives *taw-ən* besides the older form *tin-ən.*

123 The pl forms are still more difficult to explain

As for the gen 1st pl *spă* (Sk and Kl *spō*) borrowing from Khow. has been suggested[5] And, in spite of the objections which may on principle be raised against the assumption of borrowing of personal pronouns, it seems impossible to reject this explanation *spā* would be the expected older form of modern Khow *ɪspa* (< **spā* < **aspā* < *asmā-*), which must originally have been an oblique form, and no Ir. derivation can be found for the Wkh. form.

It is, perhaps, also possible to take *sā(-išt)* to be a lw from ancient Khow. **vsā* (from which **bsa* > *bisa, pɪsa*).

But *sak* 'we' is not likely to be borr. from Shina obl *asu/o* (< **asaka-?*)

X predic gen. *ɪspacan* ɪs confirmed by Kl *spōcən*, but the origin

[1] Cf. Psht. *tā*, which has been formed after the analogy of *mā*

[2] Cf. Ishk *tī*

[3] Shaw has *zùn-an* 'mine'

[4] V. § 113, and cf p 486, note 5

[5] V Shaw, p 49, Tomaschek, Centralas. Stud , 95 (< IA *sva-ī*), and Rep Afgh. p 79.

of *-c-* is unknown A transfer from a lost form **ahmāča-* > **māc-* is not probable

The 2nd pl obl. and gen. *sǎv* has been formed with the ordinary suffix *-əv* *sab* X may be a Hunza-Wkh. form, cf *sʌbɛ* in a Wkh. sentence in a Bur. text.[1]

There are no enclitic possessive pronouns in Wkh ´But *-am*, *-at* *-an*, *-av* are used to express the subject in the past tenses [2]

Demonstrative Pronouns.

124. The following forms occur in our material:

"THIS"

Sg	Y	X	Sk
Nom	*yem, ɪyem, īyam*	*yem, (h)a-yem*	
Acc.	*yɪmē* [3]		
Loc	*(a-)dᵊr-əm*		*dəˈr-əm*
Obl		*a-yēman*	
Abl		*c-eman*	*c-əm*
Pl.			
Nom.		*a-ˈyemɪš*	

"THAT"

Sg.	Y	X	Sk
Nom	*yau, a-yāu*	*yau, ye, a-yau*	*yau*
Gen.		*yau, yeū* (?)	
Loc	*dr-a*		
Dat		*yowar, yʌwark*	*yāvək*
Obl.		*yōwan*	
Pl			
Nom.		*yāwɪš*	*yāwɪš, °ušt*

[1] Lorimer, Bur. Langu , II, p. 340.

[2] Cf. § 154

[3] *yɪmē ðetem tārek* 'I gave thee this'

125. These two pronouns go back to Ir. *ima-* and *awa-*, while Y *acet* 'from this'[1] contains a stem **ita-*, from Ir *aita-*, influenced by *ima-*

Kl gives complete paradigms for all three pronouns *yəm*, *yət*, and *ya(u)*, cf Yd—Mj § 208 *mo*, *yo*, *wo* But while the stems *(y)əm*, *(y)ət* remain through all cases, *yau* forms an ablative *c-an-ən*,[2] (corresponding to *c-əm-(ən)*, *c-ət-(ən)*), and a locative *d-am*, *sk-a(m)* (corresponding to *d-əm*, *d-ət*, and *sk-əm*, *sk-ət*) These caseforms probably go back to Ir *ana-* and *ahmi*

A prefixed *(h)a-*, corresponding in use to Prs *ham-* in *ham-in*, emphasises the demonstrative force of the pronouns

When used as adjectives the demonstratives are usually uninflected V Voc s vv

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

126 *kūi*, *kuī* Y, X, Sk, *ko-i* Sh 'who?', 'somebody'.—Probably < *kahya.*

kūm X, *kum* Sh. 'which?'.—Probably < **kāma-* cf Psht *kūm*

čis, *ci* X, *čīz* Y, Sk., *čiz* Sh. 'what?'—Prs—V. Voc

cŭm X, Sk., Sh 'how much?', 'how many?', 'some'—Cf Kl. *tum* 'so much', etc.

čīzī Y, X 'something'.—Prs.

ǎat X, Sk. 'self, own'.—From Av *x*atō. ǎūnen*, *-an* X 'own'.—Cf. *žunen*, etc.

'cerak Y, *cə'rek* Sk. 'why?'; *'cə-waxt* Sk 'when?' contains an ancient interrogative *cə* < *čit.*

yan 'other'.— < *anya-.*

yamān Kl. 'one another' is possibly derived from **(y)anān* < **anya-anya* Cf. § 85. *(h)alamān* L. id. < **anyam-anya-?*

[1] *wuz acet xūnen nieštem* 'I went out of this house'

[2] Cf. *cān* L 'from there'

Use of the Cases and Prepositions

127. The subject of a transitive verb in a past tense is put in the nominative in my texts Thus *you nān x̌at* X 'his mother said'; *wuz x̌eč-em yıtkem* Y 'I have eaten bread', *ayou nāgde nıkā kerk* X 'he arranged the wedding at night'. But note *uz-uḿ x̌inak* X 'I have said' Acc to Kl., p 98, a pronominal subject is put in the obl case in such phrases· *māẓ x̌attəı* 'I said', etc

128. Regarding the special accusative form of nouns v § 111. The object, when a personal pronoun, is usually put in the acc.-obl. Thus *tu čīzır mаž dī?* Y 'why dost thou beat me?'; *sak sāv dīnen* Y 'we beat you', *sāuṣ čīzır mаž dīef?* Y 'why do you beat me?', *wuz tau* (or *tī ?ı*) *dīməm* X 'I beat thee'; *wuz sab dīmım* X 'I beat you' —*čīzəv sāyıš wīndəv?* Sk 'what (things) do you see?' is an example of the obl. pl of an interrogative pronoun

The "accusative" is used in a local or temporal sense in *yupk pıōla katum* X 'I pour water into the cup' (· *wuz yupk ar pīl katem* Y); *ẓāu yūndəm xədōrg* Y 'I carry grain to the mill', and *wūd nāyd* Y 'to-night'

129 Examples of the use of the dative are· *mark ˈmālum ˈne vıt* X 'it was not known to me', *you nānar x̌at* X 'he said to his mother', *yâwər nikā kerk* X 'he made a wedding for her', *tu mar kɪˈtâb rand* Y 'give me a book', *wuz tawar ī rūpīā rāndəm* X 'I give thee one rupee', *wuz tar kıtâb randəm* X 'I give thee a book', *wuz sabar . rāndəm* X 'I give you', *sakar īgōn īgōn rūpīa rande* X 'give us one rupee each', *tu mārek kıtâbe ðetai* Y 'thou gavest me a book', *yımē ðetem tārek* Y 'I give this to thee', *mārək . ˈnə fort* Sk 'I will not' (· 'it doesn't please me'). Note also *tu čız yarkər wəzd* X 'what work didst thou come out for?', *uz kɛnd čılgakar wəzdım* X 'I came out to seek a wife', and *čīzır* 'why?', 'what for?'

A personal object is put in the dat —probably through the influence of Prs —in *wuz targ dıšum* X 'I know thee' (but *wuz aya xalg dıšem* Y 'I know that man'); *tu čīzır-ke marg dīŋg?* X 'why dost

thou beat me?' (but *tu čīzır maž dī* Y), *yašēr ˈpeden guǎ* X 'saddle the horse' (but *yaš ˈpeden guǎt*)

The dative denotes temporal or local relations in *purzɛr* X 'in the evening', *tortɛr* X 'the day after to-morrow' (but *tōrt* Y), *šub'r halak* Sh 'to pass the night', *xōnar rıč* X 'go home', *rešt xōnar-ke* X 'he went home', *ī manzılɛr-ke rešt* X 'he came to a halting-place'

130 Examples of the genitive of pronouns are: *you nān* X 'his mother', *yem žə xūn* Y 'this is my house', *žu xōnan tı xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than my house', *ıspa xōn lup* X 'our house is big'; *tə(?) nūŋg* Sk 'thy name'.

The predicative genitive is used e.g. in *hayem xōn ˈžūnan* X 'this house is mine', *yau xōn ţinʌn* X 'that house is thine', *tınan čıs yark tu?* X 'hast thou any work?', *ayem xōn ıspacan* X 'this house is ours', *yem xūn sāvan* Y 'this house is yours', *ī deyd saban tūet* Y 'you had a daughter', *yem xūn žə ǎūnen* Y 'this house is my own'

131 The ablative, with or without *ce* 'from', is found in (*ce*) *xōnen mešk* X 'he went out of the house', *wuz ce xūnen nıšten* Y 'I went out of the house', *uz aˈyem ˈxōnan* X 'I am from this house', *wuz aˈyēman rūˈpīā dʊrzəm* X 'I take a rupee from this one' In *žau ce wuš ništəm* Y '*γalla az kå barāwurdam*' *ce* is used without the abl. ending.

Note the comparative meaning in *žu xōnan tı xōn lup* X 'thy house is larger than mine', etc

az ayou ǰınīban X 'for this sake, *az barā-ı ū*' is a semi-Prs expression

132 The instrumental, which acc. to Shaw is formed with *da . an*, appears in *pu čâkuwɛn rəstəvəm* Y 'I cut with a knife' Kl, p. 94, gives *xıŋgārən* 'dagger' used as an instrumental, but cf also *pə . . -ən* (p. 100)

On the other hand *da* denotes the locative in *ˈpeden da dâˈlân tū* X 'the saddle is on the veranda', *da amī xōn* 'in this house'

(semi-Prs.) Cf the purely Prs. expression· *dar huzūr-ı pâdšâ* X 'in the presence of the king'.

But *dr-* in *dᵊrəm* 'in this, here', *dra* 'in that, there' appears to be genuine Wkh

Adverbs

133 1. Local· *dərəm* 'here', *dra* 'there'; *tərəm* 'thither'; *tərət* Sk. 'there'; *kumǰei* 'where?', *ce-kūman* 'whence?', 'where?', *ðīr* 'at a distance'; *šuš* (*šiǎn*), *qarīb* 'near'; *wūč* 'up'; *baār, tar-vīč* Sh 'outside'; *tar sıbās* Sh. 'behind'; *prıt* Sh. 'forward, first'

2. Temporal: *nīv* 'now'; *wūdg* 'to day', *yez* 'yesterday'; *tōrt* 'the day after to-morrow, or before yesterday', *cəbrēm* 'three days hence', *wuˈserd, ımsōl* 'this year' (cf the adj *sērdıŋgī* 'belonging to this year', *parðıŋgī* 'belonging to last year'), *tətvārt* 'the year before last', *arˈsōl* 'yearly', *cə-waxt* 'when?'; *awal* 'formerly'; *bād* 'then', *bət* 'further, again'; *ceˈbas* 'again, then', *subdaˈmık* 'in the morning', *pırzər* 'in the evening'; *waxtī* 'once'.

3 Modal, etc. *γaf* 'very'; *čīzır, ˈcerak* 'why?', *cəm-ǰəˈnīb* 'therefore'; *yō—yō, xō—xō* 'either—or', *yān, ˈbale* 'yes'; *xūb* 'well'; *alˈbatt* 'perhaps'; *ət* 'and'

For particulars v. Voc. s.vv.

The Verb

Stems.

134. According to Shaw[1] "every Verb appears, in its various tenses, under four *forms*, which require to be known, in each case, before it can be conjugated. These are: The Infinitive form. The Present form. The Past form. The Perfect form"

To these four 'forms' must be added the 3rd sg. pres., wherever its stem differs from that of the 1st Sg.

[1] P 14

The Verb Substantive.

135 The nominal construction is very common in Wkh Thus, e g : *ha'yem xōn żunan* X 'this house is mine', *uz ayem xōnan* X 'I am from this house', *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than mine', *sak Waxi xalge* X 'we are Wakhis', *sāišt kūi?* Y 'who are you?', *yem xūn žə x̌ūn(ən)* Y 'this house is my own'.

Among the few examples of the auxiliary noted by Sk and myself are *wuz-əm murz vitk* Sk 'I have become hungry', and, in the present, *tu-t kūi?* Y 'who art thou?', *sak-ən X̌ik-ən* Y 'we are Wakhis'.

tei- is used in· *sāk-ən tū* Sk 'we were', *saš kūi tūet* X 'who were (?) you', *čis xabar tēi?* X 'what is the matter?' Note *tūet* X = *tū* 'he, she was' in the Tale

Regarding *vit* and *woc-* v Voc s vv

The Present Stem.

136. The only productive Present formation is the Causative in *-ev-*, *-əv-*, etc.[1] Thus· *pūmecev-* 'to dress somebody else' from *pūmec-*; *nezdəv-* 'to make to sit down' from *nezd-* Wkh *-v-* cannot go back to Ir *-p-*, and the suffix must be of IA origin.[2]—*pšū-* Sh , causative of *pšin-*, *pšēw-* 'to return' and *werxiv-* (from *werxar-* 'to flood') are irregular formations Of *nīv-* 'to extinguish' and some other causatives no simple forms are known

137 A number of verbs have 1 sg pres. in *-ǐ(y)əm*, *-īm*, and 3 sg in *-īt* (*-īd*). Thus: Sk *'ðəviyəm* (*'ðəvīd*) 'I steal'; *'kəmiəm* (*kīmīt*) 'I will'; *'mərīm* (*'mīrīd*) 'I die', *'nəsīm*, Y *nesiam* (*'nīsīd*) 'I lie down', *'wəšīm*, Y *wə'šiyəm* (*'wišīd*) 'I am afraid', *'wəzīm*, Y *wəziəm* (*wīzīt*, Y *wizit*) 'I come', Sh *ramiam* (*rīmit*) 'I command', Kl *porviyəm* (*pērvit*) 'I attain' These forms must go back to ancient presents in *-ăya-*, *-iya-*: **dabaya-*, **kamaya-*, **m²riya-*, **n saya-*, **wi-sriya-* (??), **uz-aya-* (??),

[1] Sk. *pīcəwəm.*

[2] Cf also Yd —Mj § 229 and the corresponding Psht and Par forms.

**fra-māya-*, **parɪ-apaya-* (anc lw. ?) Also Sk. *ɣɪ̄yəm* (*ɣɪ̄yd*) 'I copulate', *ɟōyəm* (*ɟōyd*) 'I read', *sədūyd* 'it appears', *sətɪyəm* (*sətɪyd*) 'I send', *sɪyəm* (*sɪyd*) 'I rub'. Cf. also Sh *wuśūyam* 'I untie',[1] *pütmɪɪam* 'I mimic', *zwāyam* 'I roll up', *wuzdɪam*, Y *wuzdɪem* 'I wash';[2] *kšuɪam*, Y *kšuyəm* 'I hear' (< **gušaya-?*), and, probably, Sk *šăyəm*, Y *šāyəm* (*šĭtt*[3]) 'I kill' belong to this group Wkh. *-ɪy-*, *-ūy-*, *-uy-* goes back to **-āya-*, but the distribution between forms in *-āya-* and *-aya-* has apparently in some cases been troubled

But cf also *pūmec-* 'to dress' and *nɪs-* 'to lose', with apparent loss of *-aya-*

138 Presents in *-ya-* are preserved in *dɪš-* 'to know', *poč-* 'to cook' (intr), *tòš-* 'to empty out' (denom), *nāš-* 'to be lost', *poδmoš-* 'to ferment' (if < **pati-dmasya-*), *tač-* 'to go, move' (?), *muš-* 'to conceal', *ramuš-* 'to forget', and *wasēr-* 'to become cold'.

139 Ancient Presents in *-sa-* are chiefly found in connection with *f*, *v*, e g, *wərəfs-* 'to stand', *gafs-* 'to run', *naδefs-* 'to stick' (Sh. *naδevs-* 'to affect, stain'), etc Cf also *šʌxs-* 'to pass through' In *pʊrs-* 'to ask' the suffix is of pre-Ir date The derivation of *kās-* 'to thresh' < **xad* + *sa-* is uncertain.

140. Ancient Presents in *-nă-* are *varīn-* 'to shear', *pazdan-* 'to recognize', *wɪtrin-* 'to sky', and, possibly, *pšɪn-* (= *pšēw-*) 'to return'

An infixed *-n-* probably appears in *rānd-* 'to give' (cf also *pūɪnd-* 'to sell', *ɪārand-* 'to abuse'?), *yūnd-* 'to carry away', *nūnd-* 'to plant', *šk*ə*nd(ɪv)-* 'to break', and in some other verbs in *-nd-*

141 Remains of other Present formations are *nezd* 'to sit down' (**nɪ-hazda-*); *pōv-* 'to drink' (**pɪba-*), *car-* 'to do' (Aor *čara-?*) In *wōc-* 'to become', and *čāw-* 'to go' the Presents differ from the Past Stems (*vɪt*, *tāɣd*[4])

Irregular are *dīm-* (and *dē-*) 'to beat'; *zübut-* Sh, trans of *zubeδ-*

[1] But note Sh. *wušam* 'I loose'

[2] With inflexion influenced by *dē-*, v Voc s v

[3] With secondary 3rd sg

[4] Sh has *čau- tayd* 'to go', but *toč- točt* 'to move' V Voc. s.vv.

'to burst' *pɪðɪŋg* is probably the perf of **piðīn-* 'to flame up' (< **patɪ-dagna-?*), cf. *pīcev-* Y, *pīðīsev-* L. 'to kindle a fire' (< **patɪ-daxsa-??*). V. Voc. s.vv.

Present

142.

		Y	Y	Y	X	
		'I eat'	'I drink'	'I beat'	'I eat'	
1	Sg	*ˈyāwum*	*pōɪən*	*dīməm*	*ˈyawum*	
2	»		*pōvī*	*dī*	*ˈyawɪ(-â)*	
3	»	*yīt*	*pīt*		*yawet*	
1	Pl	*yāɪwʌn*	*pōvʌn*	*dīnen*	*ˈyawan*	
2	»	*yāɪvov*	*pōvəv*	*dīef*	*ˈyawɪt*	
3	»	*yāwʌn*	*pōvʌn*		*ˈyawan*	

		Sk	Sk	Sk	Sk	Kl
		'I drink'	'I put'	'I die'	'I steal'	
1	Sg	*ˈpūvəm*	*kātəm*	*ˈməɪīm*	*ˈðəɪɪyəm*	*-əm*
2	»	*ˈpūɪī*	*kātī*		*ˈðəɪɪyī*	—
3	»	*ˈpīt*	*kāɪt*	*ˈmīrīd*	*ˈðəvīd*	*-t, -d*
1	Pl	*pūvɔn*	*kātən*	*ˈməɪīn*	*ðəˈɪɪyən*	*-ən*
2	»	*ˈpūɪəv*	*kārtəv*(!)	*ˈmərīv*		*-ɪt, -əv*
3	»	*pūvɔn*	*kātən*	(*mərīn?*)		*-ən*

143 As mentioned above[1] the 2nd pl ends in *-t* in Eastern Wakhan, but in *-v* in Western Wakhan. This latter form is probably borrowed from Ishk, as *-dwam* would not result in Wkh. *-v*.

Owing to early contractions the 3rd sg presents some irregularities The secondary contact between the final consonant of the root and the suffix results in various assimilations. Thus· *wōst* 'becomes' (*wōcəm*), *rəšt* 'goes' (*raǰəm*), *wərəšt* 'remains' (*wərəǰəm*), *wɪtrɪðt* Sh. 'shies' (*wɪtrɪnam*), *rasaðt* Sh 'breaks' (*raseðam*); *kārt* 'puts' (*kātəm*); *wūzənd* 'brings' (*wūzəmən*). But *rapact* Sh. 'loses the way', *pācc* Sk 'cooks' Verbs ending in *nd* have no visible suffix. Thus· *vand* 'binds', *kānd* 'laughs', *nūnd* 'plants', with *-nd* < **nd-d*.

[1] § 16

Quite irregular is the inflexion of *dīməm* Y (v above), *dēm*, 3 sg *dēšt* Sk , *dēməm*, 3 sg *dəɪt*, 1, 3 pl *dēnən* Kl., *dehəm-əm*, *de*, *det*, *dehen-ən*, *dehen-əv*, *dehen-ən* Hj This verb has to some extent influenced the inflexion of *ɯuzdɪ-* 'to wash' *təɪ* 'is' (1 sg. *təyəm* Sk) is perhaps of pronominal origin, cf Psht. *daɪ*

Regarding the 3rd sg in *īt* cf above § 137 In a number of verbs, chiefly in *-āw-* and *-ăy-*, the vocalism is changed into *-ī-* in the 3rd sg [1] Thus, e g , *yīt* 'eats' (*yāw-*), *čĭt* 'goes' (*čāw-*), *drīt* 'reaps' (*drāw-*), *ϑīt* 'burns' (*ϑāw-*), *šītt* 'kills' (*šāy-*). Note also *pīt* 'drinks' (**pɪvt* < **pɪbatɪ* [2])

The 1st pl. in *-n* agrees with some dialects of Sgl.—Ishk , etc.[2]

In some cases Sk. gives a compound form in the 3rd sg Thus, e g *vūl cart* 'smells', but *ˈvūləm* (abstract), *ˈvūl-carəm* (concrete), *qēw cart* 'calls' (*qēwem*)

Imperative

144 The Imper 2 sg. is identical with the Present Stem Thus, e.g , Sk *u̯īn* 'see', *pūc* 'cook', *təɪ* 'be'; *x̌ān* 'say', *xaš* 'pull', *u̯ərəč* 'remain', etc. V. Voc passim

The Past Stem.

145. The formation of the Past Stem has been subject to numerous levelling innovations, and only a comparatively small number of verbs or root-types have preserved preterites which may go back direct to Old Ir forms.

Thus we find **-āta-* in *ramatt* Sh 'commanded' (*ramɪ-*), *statt* Sh , *stətt* Sk 'sent' (*sᵊtɪy-*), **-ata-* in *x̌ăt(t)* 'said' (*x̌ăn-*), *sat* 'rose' (*san-*), *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kūn-*), *y̌ăt(t)* 'arrived' (*y̌āt-*), **-ĭta-* in *pīt(t)* 'drank' (*pōv-*), *varɪtt* 'shore' (*varīn-*), *šīt*, *šītt* 'killed' (*šāy-*), *zwett* 'wound' (*zwāy-*), *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsī-*),[3] possibly also in *bott* 'over-

[1] Cf. § 99.

[2] Cf Sgl —Ishk., § 124, and 132

[3] With syncope in a disyllabic stem

threw' (*bŭt-*) from **ham-patıta-* (?), *nŭtt* 'planted' (*nūnd-*) from **nı-hādıta-* (?), and in *ðet(t)* 'gave' (*rānd-*) from **dıta-*; **-ŭta-* in *vīt*, *vıt(t)* 'became', *yīt*, *yĕt* 'ate' (*yāw-*)

I always heard Y *-t* (e g *ăxat*, but X *ăxatt*) L has *pīt* and *pšet* (Sh *pītt*, *pšett*). Sh and Sk in most cases have *tt*, but note Sh. *yīt*, *parvet* (Z *porvott*, but Kl. *pŏrvətə̨*), *vāıāt* (Sk *vāratt*), and Sk. *yēt*, *vīt*, *ðet* (Sh. *yīt*, *ıtt*, *ðett*) Kl. regularly gives *pıt*, *ăxat*, but *pıttə̨*, *ăxattə̨* Note, however, Kl *ğatə̨*, *pšətə̨*, *pōrōtə̨*, *yıtə̨* (but *yıttūų*) —The variation between *tt* and *t* does not appear to have any phonological significance and may partly be due to inexact observation, partly to difference of dialect It is, perhaps, possible that *tt* originally belongs to stems of the type *nūtt* < **nıhādıta-*, and has been generalized.

146 Ir **-ṛta-* is represented by *kert* 'did' (*ɖar-*) and *mərt* 'died' (*mərī-*); **-ržda-* by *dežd* 'held' (*durz-*), *-asta-* by *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd-*) and *xərōst* Kl 'snored' (*xərıw̆-*),[1] **-ašta-*, *-ıšta-* by *wāšt* 'fell' (*wāz-*), *nāšt* 'lost' (*nāš-*), *tâšt* 'shaved' (*tuš-*),[2] and *ıvıšt* '(the sun) set' (*ıvīs-*)[3]

Ir. **-afta-*, **-ifta-* occur in *čavd* 'gathered' (*čıp-*), *naðevd* 'stuck' (*naðefs-*), **-axta-* in *tayd*, *rəyd* 'went' (*čāw-*, *rəč-*)[4]

Also *rasen-* 'broke' (*rased-*), *neın-* 'sat down', *zubon* 'burst' (*zŭbeð-*), *wərəyn* 'remained' (*wərəč-*), and *ăxogn* 'filled' (*ăxonz-*) may be of Ir origin and go back to forms in **-ıdna-*, **-ıxna-*, etc Cf Skr., *nısanṇa-*, *bhinna-*, *bhagna-*,[5] etc.

147 Considered from the point of view of the modern Wkh system the Past Stems may be arranged in the following groups·

Regular Past Stems.

To this group belong verbs whose final consonant is not changed before the suffix *t*, *d*.

[1] If not a recent formation with *ðt* > *st*

[2] More probably a secondary formations in *š* + *t*.

[3] Cf § 73

[4] Cf infin *tukan*

[5] Cf. Sgl —Ishk. § 138, VI.

In some cases it seems doubtful whether an assimilative change is phonological or merely phonetical It may be that *wɪtrɪθt* (*wɪtrɪn*), *məθt* (*məð-*), *wōzōnd* (*wuzem-*), *čāld-* (*čālg-*), and *škūrd* (*škūrg-*) ought to be considered as regular forms. But it is of course impossible to try to solve this point without possessing more than a superficial knowledge of the language

148. I. Regular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in a vowel: *ramatt* 'commanded' (*ramɪ-*),[1] *kəmətt* 'agreed' (*kəmi-*); *tanet* 'folded sheep'; *neɪt* 'went out' (*nɪi-*); *parvet* 'attained' (*parve(y)-*), etc. (v above).

From roots in *t: gōtt* 'found', *ɣātt* 'arrived', *zubott* 'burst' (*zubɪt-*), *bott* 'overthrew' (*but-*), *ɣortt* 'collected'. From roots in *ð*. *yåðt* 'piled up', *žoðt* 'sowed'; *loðt* 'rammed in' (*luð-*); *məθt* 'curdled' (**mōð-*). Cf. *wɪtrɪθt* 'shied' (*wɪtrɪn-*).

From roots in *p, k, č, c: roxopt* 'slept' (*rexup-*); *dropt* 'scratched' (*drup-*), *tapt* 'quaked', *šilāpt* 'splashed', *cərōpt* Kl 'pinched' (*cərup-*), *čukt* 'beat', *čākt* 'dripped', *wāqt* 'barked'; *tɔ̀čt* 'moved', *čɔ̀čt* 'pinched', *gāčt* 'tottered', *pāct* (*pacd*) 'cooked', etc.

From roots in *f, x, x̌: âft, woft* 'plaited' (*ūf-*), *parwåft* 'netted' (*parwuf-*), *štroft* 'sneezed', *skʌft* 'tripped', *pačraxt* 'arrested', *ferxt* 'sneezed' Note the secondary formation *wərəxt* 'remained' (*wəry-*) L.; *sox̌t* 'smeared' (*sux̌-*), *gox̌t* 'did', *ðôx̌t* 'crushed' (*ðux̌-*), *čəx̌t* 'killed', etc.

From roots in *s, š: kāst* 'threshed', *nōst* 'lost' (*nus-*), *strūst* 'splashed', *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsī-*); *gafst* 'ran', *naðefst* 'stuck', *wərəfst* 'stood'; *xofst* 'felt sleepy'; *pʊrst* 'asked'; *bārst* 'closed the eyes', *šɔ́xst* 'passed', *dīšt* 'knew'; *mōšt* 'concealed' (*mùš-*); *nāšt* 'was lost'; *niwɪšt* 'wrote'; *poðmošt* 'fermented', *tôšt* 'emptied'; *tâšt* 'cut' (*tuš-*), *xāšt* 'pulled'; *varešt* 'fried'; *yākšt* 'boiled'.

From roots in *r kert*, (secondary form: *cārt*) 'did' (*car-*), *mərt* 'died' (*mərī-*); *wasērt* 'cooled'; *naspart* 'tread down', *werxart* 'flooded'. Cf. also *kart* 'threw into' (*kat*), with *tt* > *rt*.

[1] The Present Stem is only given wherever it differs in vocalism from the Past Stem.

149 II Regular Past Stems in *d* Most roots in voiced consonants and semivowels belong to this class But the existence of preterites of the type *žoδt* and *mərt* shows that *d* is not a mere phonetic variant of *t*

From roots in *ı, y. sədōid* 'appeared' (*sədūy-*); *δovoıd* 'stole' (*δəviy-*); *ǰōid* 'read' (*ǰōy-*), *wōzdōid* Sk (but *wōzdošt* Y) 'washed' (*wīzdey-, wuzdı-*).

From roots in *u, w: nōwd* 'wept' (*nīw-*), *porōd* 'rinsed' (*puru-*); *stod* Sh (*staudı-* L.) 'praised' (*sto-, sitao-*); *wərōd* L 'irrigated' (*wərəw-*)

From roots in *v: līvd* 'slipped', *tovd* 'twisted', *vīšovd* 'swept' (*vīšəv-*), *d'rɛvd* 'sewed', and the numerous causatives of the type *rəstōvd* 'broke' (*rəstəv-*); *pīcovd* (but Sk. *pīcŏwd*) 'kindled a fire' (*pīcev-, pīcəw-*), *dīšŏvd* Sk. 'showed' (*dīsəv-*, v s v *δīsiv-*); *nīovd* 'extinguished' (*nīv-*), etc Note *gəfsəvt* Sk. 'galloped' With Sk. *pīcŏwd* cf. Sh. *vīšıowd* 'swept' (*vīšıūw-*); *pšaud* 'turned' (*pšū-*) In these cases *w* is probably due to inexact notation.

From roots in *ǰ: deδiǰd* 'looked', *degd* 'brought up' Note *čāld* 'wished' (*čālg-*), *škūrd* 'sought' (*škūr-*).

From roots in *z, ž, ǰ: rozd* 'ripped up' (*rīz-*), *rəwəzd* 'flew' (but *wāšt* from *wāz-*); *wozd* 'came' (*wəzī-*); *nawāzd* 'sounded'; *gəzd* 'rose' (*gīz-*); *yāžd* 'bore', *rīžd* 'felt pain', *trānǰd* 'tightened' Note *pātrāz* Sh. 'leant' (*putrūz-*), with *-z* for *-zd'*

From roots in *r, l. wōδŏrd* 'grasped' (*wīdər-*), *ǰīrd* 'turned round'; *nežyard* 'swallowed', *šārd* 'slandered'; *škūrd* Sh 'sought', *yaward* 'chose' (*yawer-*), *āld* 'stayed', *frīld* 'crumbled', *namīld* 'hemmed', etc. The Past stems in *rd* are of a more recent date than those in *rt*.

From roots in *n, m· bōnd* 'winnowed' (*būn-*), *wīnd* 'saw', *pazdand* 'recognized'; *tond* 'kneaded' (*tun-*), *škònd* 'quenched the thirst' (v. s v. *škəndiv-*); *brāmd* 'babbled', *patramd, potrombd* 'arrested' (*putrum(b)-*), *vızamd* 'rubbed', *wīzəmd* Sk 'brought', *ǰāmd* 'descended'

150 III Irregular Past Stems in *t*

From roots in *n* *x̌ăt* 'said'; *varıtt* 'shore', *sat* 'rose', *spʌt* 'filled (a river)', *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kīn-*), *pšett-* 'returned' (*pšın-*)

From roots in *nd: yūt(t)* 'carried' (*yūnd-*), *nūtt* 'planted' (*nūnd-*), *pūrıt* 'sold' (*pūrind-*), *ratt* 'gave' (*răn̆d-*), *vāratt* 'scolded', *škott* 'broke', *nix̌ıt* 'expelled' (*nx̌ınd-*). As for the origin of this formation cf. § 145 But *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd-*), *zırest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd-*). Note *xərōst* Kl (*xərıʊ̄-*)

From roots in *ıv* *ʊ̄ı/et* 'burned' (*ʊ̄āw-*), *yī/ēt* 'ate' (*yāw-*); *drətt* 'reaped' (*drāw-*), *vıʊ̄ett* 'rode' (*vıʊ̄āw-*), *gòtt* 'covered' (*gaw-*), *pšet* 'returned' (*pišɛw-*), *c̆ıt* X 'went' (*c̆āw-*) The origin of this type are participles in *-ŭ̌ta*, e.g. **yūta-*, **druta-*

From *pōv-* 'to drink' · *pītt*

From some roots in *z* · *wāšt* 'fell', *nēšt* 'went out' (*mwız-*). Cf *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wīs-*), *pòšt* 'cooked' (*póč-*), *košt* 'cultivated' (*kuır-*);[1] *wəšt* 'feared' (*wəšıy-*), *dēx̌t* 'beat' (*dē-*),[2] *wōzdošt* 'washed' (*wuzdı-*)

151 IV. Irregular Past Stems in *d*.

From roots in *k, č: tāy̆d* 'went' (*c̆āw-*, cf inf *tukan*), *rəɣd* 'went' (*rəč-*)

From roots in *p: žovd* 'span' (*žıup-*); *čavd* 'picked' (*čip-*) Cf. *naδevd* 'affected', etc. (*naδevs-*, *naδefs-*) But, acc to Y, *nəδafst* 'embraced' (*nəδavn-*).

Quite irregular are: *šɛvd* L 'beat wool' (*šɛm-*), *cərɛmd* 'pinched' (*cɛrɛv-*),[3] *širānd* Sh. 'told beads' (*širāw-*)

As for *dežd* 'seized' (*durz-*), cf. § 82.

According to Sh. some roots in *nd* have Past Stems in *nd(d)ı: kandı-* (but Sk. *kānd*) 'laughed' (*kăn̆d*); *šānddı-* 'rubbed up'; *mānddı-* 'shampoed', *žumānddı-* 'wrung' I am unable to explain the derivation of this form.[4] Cf. *staudı-* L. 'praised' (*stau-*) —*šandid* Sh 'compounded' (*šand-*) is influenced by Prs.

[1] Prs. lw.
[2] Kl *dēm- dəıt.*
[3] Kl *cərup- cərōpt*
[4] *-nddı* < **-ndıd*

152 V. Past Stems in *n*.

From roots in *δ* *ne-zn-* 'sat down' (*nezd-*), *rənn* 'fled' (*rəd-*), *rasen* 'broke' (*rasedˇ-*, v. s v *rəstəv-*); *zubon* 'burst' (*zubedˇ-*), *pɛtərnə* 'sprung from one seed' (*pɛtərdˇ-*)

From roots in an ancient velar *pamagn* 'dressed' (*pamec-*), *rapagn* 'lost the way' (*rapɪc-*), *δog(ə)n* 'milked' (*δɪc-*), *wərəyn* 'stayed' (*wərəč-*),[1] *ǎogn* 'filled into' (*ǎonz-*), *varδegn* 'pressed down' (*varδenz-*), *žɪrogn* 'hung from a peg' (*žɪrov-*).[2] Cf. also s v *pɪδn-* Kl. 'caught fire' (*pɪδɪc-*), v s v. *pɪδɪyg*

From some roots in *y: waśan* Sh. 'untied' (*wušūy-*),[3] *pīn* L 'guarded' (*pūy-*), *kšən* 'heard' (*kšuy-*)[4]

Note Sh (and Kl) *čern* 'entered' (*čerm-*), but Sk *čərəmd* (*čərəm-*)

153. VI. Suppletive Past Stems.

The Past Stems of *čāɪw-* 'to go', *wōc-* 'to become', *car-* 'to do', *rand-* 'to give' are *tāy̆d*, *tayd* Sk, Sh (*rōy̆d* Kl), *vīt*; *kərt*, *δet*. From the point of view of Wkh also *ǎat*, *x(š)ɛt* L 'did' from *goǎ-* (cf. perf. (*g(o)ǎetk* Sk) is a suppletive formation X gave the regular forms *cɪt* 'went', and *guǎt* besides *ǎat*, cf. also Sk *ratt* 'gave', and Sh. *rātt*, Kl *rətt*, besides *δett*, *δətt*.

Note also *tū* 'was' (*teɪ-*)

Preterite

154. The material at my disposal is not sufficient for establishing a complete paradigm, but in the main the personal suffixes agree with those given by Sh. and Kl[5]

1st Sg *δet-em* Y 'I gave', *roǎopt-əm* Y 'I slept', *tāy̆dəm* Sk 'I went', *tū(m)* Sk 'I was'

The transitive ending **maɪ*, and the intransitive *ahmɪ* have coalesced.

[1] From *wərəyn* L. has formed a new present *wəry*, with Past Stem *wərɛǎt*

[2] Sh, but cf also Kl *žərov-* (*žərəy̆ak* inf.) *žəroy̆n* 'to be stuck'

[3] And *wašɪn-* 'loosed' (*wuš-*)

[4] As for variants of this verb, v Voc s v

[5] Kl *-əm*, *-ət*, —, *-ən*, *-əv*, *-ən*

In the Perfect I heard Y *-ən*, X *-īn* in *aletk-ən* 'I am standing', *nɪetk-ən* 'I have gone out', *wunetk-īn* 'I have seen', *wɪzdɪk-īn* 'I have washed', *nɪeŋg-īn* 'I am sitting' But Y *nɪeŋg-əm* 'I am sitting', *yitk-em* 'I have eaten'; *wurufsatk-əm* 'I am standing', X *vandetk-im* 'I have bound'.

The suffix is still detachable from the root Thus Y *wūz-um roxŏopt-eɪ* 'I slept' (= *roxŏopt-əm*), *yez-əm rəyd-eɪ* 'I went yesterday', *yūmǰ-um goxŏt-eɪ* 'I prepared flour', *nīv-um ne ɪn-eɪ* 'now I sat down'; Sk *ˈyark-ᵑɲ ˈkr̥t-ī* 'I worked', *yurpk-əm dēxt-ī* 'I poured out water', *wuz-əm murz vɪtk* 'I have become hungry' (cf Y *mərz-əm vīt-eɪ* — No suffix occurs in Y *wuz ī xālg šīt-ɑɪ* 'I killed a man'.

The particle *-ei*, *-ɑɪ* probably originally belonged to the 3rd Sg. of trans verbs (< **haɪ*)

2nd Sg. I heard X *yɪtk-et* 'thou hast eaten', (or 'you have eaten?'), but also *tu δet-ɑɪ* 'thou gavest', X *nɪvdī* 'thou didst weep', *tu wəzd* 'thou camest', Sk *tu-t na wəzdɪ* 'thou didst not come', *tū(t)* 'thou wast'.

3rd Sg. Y *rəxnīg ϑət-eɪ* 'the fire burned', *roxŭpt* 'he fell asleep'; *nəδafst-eɪ* 'he embraced', etc, without any distinctive personal suffix —Note X *tūet* 'he, she was'.[1]

1st Pl. The only example available is Sk *sāk-ən tu* 'we were'

2nd Pl Sk. *čīz-əv sāyiš wīnd-əv?* 'what have you seen?' But X *saš kūɪ tūet?* 'who are (were?) you?'.

3rd Pl Acc to Sk *tăŭd-ī* means 'they went', but it appears to be a sg form

Note the extensive use of the Perfect for the Preterite in the tale told by X

The Perfect Stem

155 The Perfect Stem is formed.

I By adding *-k* (< **-aka-*) to the Past Stem Before this *k* preceding groups of consonants are usually simplified. This formation is used with Past Stems in *t(t)*, *n*, *vd* (causatives excepted), with some roots in *z*, and a few other verbs

[1] Or 'is'?

Thus· Sh , Sk *pītk* 'drunk', *ɪɪtk* 'been', X, Kl *yitk* 'eaten', Kl *dətk* 'given', Sk., Kl *šītk* 'killed', *yűtk* 'carried', Sk *drətk* 'reaped', Kl. *purūtk* 'sold', *rattk* 'gɪven', Sh. *ċofk* 'picked', *žofk* 'spun', *gȯžg*, X *gɛzge* 'risen', *wāšk*, Kl *wašk* 'fallen', *rəžk*, Kl *rəžk* 'gone', *dožg*, X *dèžg*, Kl *dōžg* 'seized', *mešk*, Y, X *mešk*, Kl *nəyəšk* 'gone out', *wazg*, X *wuzg*, Kl *wozg* 'come',[1] *təžk* 'gone', *košk* 'cultivated', *kerk*, X *kerk*, Sk , Kl *kərk* 'done', Sk *mərtk* 'dead', *tūtk* 'been', Kl. *dəraſk* 'sewn', Sh. *žȯtk*, Kl. *žətk* 'done'. These forms have arisen from **gozdg*, **wāštk*, **rəžtk*, **kertk*, **dəraftk*, etc.

From Past Stems in *n* we find. Kl. *kšōŋg*, X *kɪšɪŋg* 'heard', Sh , Y, X *nɪ eŋg*, Kl *nəˈyəŋg* 'sat down', Sh. *ɪong* 'fled', *raseng* 'broken', Kl. *čərəŋg* 'entered', *pəðɪŋg*, X *pɪðɪŋg* 'lighted', *ṣkong* 'broken' (Past Stem *ṣkond*), Sh. *pamažk*, Kl *pəmažk* 'dressed', Sh *ðožk* 'mɪlked' < **pamaž̌(n)k*, **ðož̌(n)k*, Kl. *žərəžk* 'hung'.

Sh *wɪtring* 'shied' has been formed from the Present Stem.

156 II. By adding the stressed suffix *-etk*, *-ətk* to the Infinitive Stem. This is the more regular, "weak", formation, and in Sk s dialect it has largely encroached upon the ancient group of "strong" Perfects Thus, e g , Sk *šəyətk* 'killed', besides *šītk*, *yōwətk* 'eaten', *rattətk* 'given', *gīzətk* 'risen', *wəzətk* 'fallen', *durzətk* 'seized', *nɪwɪzətk* 'gone out', *dərəvətk* 'sewn', *g(o)žetk* 'done', *kəšənətk* 'heard' Besides *tūtk* Sk gives *təyətk* 'been', cf Kl *tūwətk* Sk. *rəžˈdətk* 'gone' and *wərəžˈnətk* 'remained' are based upon the Past Stem I do not know whether X *čɪtətk* 'gone' is a correct Wkh. form

This form of the Perfect Stem ɪs used with all causatives, and with a great number of other verbs. Thus, e.g , Sk *škəndəˈvətk* 'broken', Sh *gɪzüvetk* 'aroused', Y *aletk*, *wuruſsatk* 'standing', *nɪetk* 'gone out', X *wunetk* 'seen'; *vandetk* 'bound', *kɪtetk*, Sh. *ǰatetk* 'arrived'; Sk *čəˈžətk* 'slaughtered', *čəlˈgətk* 'sought for', *žəˈnətk* 'said',[2] *pəˈcətk* 'boiled'; Sh *suduyetk* 'appeared' (but Sk *sədōɪˈdətk* from the Past Stem) With syncope Sk *ɪətk* 'fled' (< **rədətk*)

[1] X *wəzqet* < **wəzdek*?

[2] X *žɪˈnak*?

This formation goes back to **-ɪtaka-*,[1] cf Sk *kəndətk* 'laughed' Psht. *xandələɪ* [2]

Regarding the inflexion of the Perfect, v. § 154

Infinitive

157 In the dialect described by Sk. the infinitive is always formed from the Present Stem by the addition of *-ăk* (< **-áka-*) An *ă* or *ī* of the root is usually shortened into *ə*, *u* Thus, e g , *gīˈzak* 'to rise', *vənˈdak* 'to bind' (*vand-*), *čəlˈgak* 'to ask for' (*čālg-*), *ʒəˈwăk* 'to burn' (*ʒāw-*), *pəˈcāk* 'to cook' (*pāc-*); *dr̥ˈwak* (and *dərəˈvak* [2]) 'to reap' (*drāw-*),[3] *ruxʷˈpăk* 'to fall asleep' (*rɪxʷp-*), *yōˈwăk* (!) 'to eat' (*yāw-*), etc Note *kšəˈyak* 'to hear', from the original Present Stem, besides *kšəˈnak* (*kəˈšən-*). With contraction *dēny* (and *dəˈyăk*) 'to beat', but *wĭnak* 'to see'

Also Kl has *-ăk* in most verbs.[4] But in Sh.'s dialect *-āk* is found only in a limited number of verbs. Among those are most stems in *nd* and *t* *kandāk* 'to laugh', *mandāk* 'to shampoo'; *vandāk* 'to bind', *varendāk* 'to abuse', *yōndak* 'to take away', *gotāk* 'to find', *ǰatāk* 'to arrive', *katāk* 'to pound' But *ɜumāndan* 'to wring', *butan* 'to throw down', *ziubut-uv-n*(!) 'to burst'. Other examples are *ʒauāk* 'to burn', *cerāk*, *x̌āk* 'to do', *x̌amāk* 'to descend', *x̌ašāk* 'to cut'; *čɪlgāk* 'to desire', *našāk* 'to be lost', *x̌anāk* 'to say', *hālāk* 'to stay', *wɪzduk* 'to wash'.

According to Sh the majority of verbs in *-n* have contracted Infinitives in *-ng* (< *'*-aka-*) Thus, *wɪng* 'to see', *dɪng* 'to beat' (from Pres Stem *dēm-*), *varɪng* 'to shear', *nɪx̌ɪng* 'to expel'; *kung* 'to draw a sword', *pɪδing* 'to flame', *pɪrɪn*(*g*) 'to sell'

158. But by far the most common infinitive ending in Sh 's list is *-*(*a*)*n*, which is absorbed into the final root-consonant in *pazdan* 'to know', *witrɪn* 'to sky'. Thus, e.g , *trànǰan* 'to press', *drovn* 'to sew', etc.

[1] Cf. Geiger, Pamir Dial. § 38

[2] Cf Yd —Mj. § 238 But Yd. *xadī* 'laughed' < **-īta-*, v § 235

[3] Cf *dərəˈvak* 'to sew'

[4] For exceptions v below

After a Present Stem ending in a vowel the suffix is *-ɪn*, e.g *rame-ɪn* 'to command', *mara-ɪn* 'to die', *kšu-in* 'to hear'.

Irregular formations are *drūn* 'to reap' (*drāw-*), *gīn* 'to cover' (*gaw-*), *viδe-in* 'to ride' (*viδāw-*), *zɪru-ɪn* 'to turn ɪn a lathe' (*zɪrānd-*), *wašuk-an* 'to fear' (*waši-*), *yītn* 'to eat' and *pītn* 'to drink' (*yāw-*, *pov-*) are formed from the Past Base, cf Kl *yɪtn*, *pɪtn*, but Sk *yō'wak*, *pŭ'vak* *nuδu* 'to sit' is derived from **nɪ-haδana-* (*nezd-*). *raδån* 'to gıve' scarcely goes back to **frɪ a-dāna-* (v Voc. s v) *humūɪn* 'to be' (*tei-*) and *tukn* 'to go' (*čau-*) are formed from special stems, but note Sk, Kl *tə'yăk*, Kl. *čə'wak* (*ɕāw-*).[1]

159 An Infinitive suffix in *-k* is common to many Ir dialects, but *-n* < **-anaɪ*, is peculiar to Wkh.[2] Kl, p 92, mentions the infinitives *'šətōr-ər* '(ɪn order) to kıll', and *ləδ-ōu̯* 'to give' The first form is a dative of some verbal noun which may in itself originally be a dative The second cannot, with Kl, be compared direct with the Shgh form in *-t/dōu*, but it may also go back to a case-form of an ancient base in *-(t)u-*.[3]

Note the use of the Dative in *uz kɛnd čɪlgakar wəzdɪm* X 'I came to seek a wife'.[4]

Interrogative Particle.

160 Wkh. possesses an interrogative particle *-a*, related to that found in the neighbouring languages.[5] For examples v Voc s v

[1] But *rəɕn*, *rə'čak*, *tukn* from *rəč*

[2] V. Benvenıste, Les ınfinıtıfs avestıques p. 111.

[3] Benvenıste's derıvatıon of the Shgh ınfınıtıve from a *k*-suffix, ıs phonetıcally impossıble.

[4] Cf. Kl. p. 99

[5] Cf Yd.—Mj § 258

TEXT AND TRANSLATION

X.

1. A'wal Sul'tân-i Māmūd ǰi'nak 'pâdšâ tu'et. 2 Dar 'wâda-i Sul'tân 'Māmūd 'yeū 'tate noŋg Subukta'gin tu 3 'Wâda-i 'yayōr[1] pâdšâ 'dıgar tū. 4 'Waxtī (a'you) 'pâdšâ 'sail ni'eṣk 5 A'you 'pâdšâra sa'lâm guǰt[2] 6 'Pâdšâ 'yawark pur'sān-um[3] kerk "Sul'tân-i Mā'mūd, tu 'čis 'yarkər wəzd?" 7 "Uz 'k'ɛnd čilgakar 'wəzdım" 8 Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'ǰat ki "'Tinan 'čis 'yark tu?" 9. "A'yem ǰu'wâb mark 'mālum 'ne vit" 10 "'Žūnen ǰu'wâb 'Tinɛn i 'degde 'tūet[4] Az a'you ǰi'nībʌn 'wuz-um 'wəzget[5] Ī 'deγd 'saban[6] 'tūet.

---

1. Once there was a kıng called Sultan Mahmud 2. In Sultan Mahmud's tıme hıs father's name was Sabuktagın 3. In his(?) time there was another king 4. Once (that) kıng went out for a walk 5 He[7] salamed that kıng. 6. The kıng asked hım· "Sultan Mahmud, what work have you come for?"[8] 7. (He answered:) "I have come to seek a wıfe" 8. Sultan Mahmud (went on and) saıd· "What ıs[9] your work?" 9. (The other kıng saıd?): "The answer to thıs[10] has not become known to me" 10. (Sultan Mahmud said) "My answer ıs: You have a daughter. I have arrıved for her sake.[11] ‹You have a

[1] Uncertain case
[2] Or *ǰat*
[3] The meanıng of *-um* ıs unknown to me.
[4] Cf. § 135.
[5] For **uəzdek* (Perf)?
[6] Note the pl
[7] Sultan Mahmud?
[8] *Barā ı čī kār āmadī?*
[9] Lıterally "was" (*tu*)
[10] Lit. ' thıs answer"
[11] *J̌uwāb ı mā yak duxtaı šumā hast Az baıā-i duxtar āmadam*

11. ˈAkram ˈpâdšâ ˈxat kē· Yem yark ceˈbas reč, ˈuz ˈtawar-ke ruxˈsat ˈguxum. 12. ˈXōnar ˈrıč, ceˈbas ˈwəze 13 ˈYān, ˈtark ceˈbas ˈkâγaz ˈgoxum Yān ˈwəze

14. Ceˈbas ˈyowan ˈkâγaz rešt 15 Sulˈtân-i ˈMāmūd ˈkâγaz dast-i xat deˈxidᵉ,[1] ǰōidᵉ, bisˈyâr ˈniwde. 16 "Afˈsōs" xat ⟨ki⟩, you ˈnānar xat. 17. ˈNān aˈyomɛn purˈsân-um kerk. "ˈČi(s) saˈbab ke ˈnivdī?" 18 "ˈĒi ˈnān," xat kē "Žu piˈzū ˈtīwde" 19 You ˈnān ˈxāt· "ˈYān, ˈne reˈčā"

20. You mīrâˈxūr ˈtū. 21 ˈYowar ˈxatt "ˈYašēr ˈpeden ˈguxˇ" 22 Ce ˈxōnɛn mīrâˈxūr niˈešk 23 ˈPeden da dâˈlân tū 24. ˈDast-e xatt dežge, niˈešk 25. ˈYaš ˈpeden guxt, ceˈbas ˈrexˇt 26. Sulˈtân-i Māˈmūdar xat. 27 Sulˈtân-i Māˈmūd ˈkipči ˈxōnɛn niˈešk, saˈwâr vīt 28 Ī manziler ke rexˇt pâdšâ keˈšiŋgat. 29 Xalg pīšiwâzar-ke

---

daughter⟩" 11. King Aqram[2] said· "Go back to[3] this work, I give you leave. 12 Go home, and come back. 13 Indeed, I shall send you a letter back (or later). (Then) come, indeed."

14. A letter went back from him (to S. M.) 15 Sultan Mahmud seized it with his own hand, read it, and wept much. 16. "Alas," he said, to his mother he said (so).[4] 17. His mother asked him· "What is the reason that you were weeping?" 18. "O mother," he said, "my heart burned."[5] 19. His mother said: "Don't go, indeed."[6]

20. There was a horse-groom. 21. He[7] said to him. "Saddle a horse." 22. The groom went out of the house. 23. The saddle was in the veranda. 24. He seized it with his hands and went out. 25 He saddled the horse and went back. 26. He told Sultan Mahmud 27. (The groom and) Sultan Mahmud both of them[8] went out of the house and mounted. 28 When they had gone one stage, the (other) king heard (about their departure). 29. People were sent[9] to the presence (of

[1] Prob = *dežd.*
[2] The other king
[3] Or "go after, follow"? *Ī kār pas burı*
[4] *Ba mâdar-ı xud guft.*
[5] For longing
[6] Or "do you not go?" *na-mēraıcy-a.*
[7] Sultan Mahmud
[8] *har-dū-š.*
[9] Lit. "went".—*ādam pīšıwāz ı S. M raftan*

rexť. 30. ˈPurjar Sulˈtân-i Māmūd kiˈtetk 31 Mīmânˈxâna-i ˈpâdšâ xalg xaˈbar bīt. 32. Īu ˈxalg dar huˈzūr-i ˈpâdšâ rešt 33. ˈPâdšâ purˈsân-um kerk "Jŭ maˈrām, čis ˈxabar tēi?" 34. Maˈramxăttkeˑ "Sulˈtân-i Māmūd ˈwezge." 35 "Xūb," xăttke "ˈPurzɛr ˈyâwər ˈyark ˈguxum" 36. ˈPurjɛr ˈyâwɛr niˈkā kɛrk 37. Sulˈtân-i Māmūd ˈgɛzge, dast-i ˈpâdšâ ˈbâm kerk 38 Aˈyouˈnāgdeniˈkā kerk 39 ˈTafčı xušˈwaxt bit 40 Subˈdamidˈpâdšâˈyâwɛr ˌruxˈsat kerk 41 Ceˈbūrˈyašˈyōwɛr taˈwīl vīt[1] 42 Sulˈtân-i Māmūd γa(f) ˈxoš bīt. 43 Sulˈtân-i Māmūd ˈpâdšân duˈā dežge, ruxˈsat vīt 44 Rešťˈxōnarkeˑ 45 ˈYōwə ˈnān ˈxōnan niˈešk baˈār. 46 Dast-i isˈtex dežge ˈMūbarak ˈbōm kerk.[2]

S M.). 30 Sultan Mahmud arrived in the evening. 31. In the king's guest-house people became aware of it. 32. One man went before the king. 33. The king asked him "My servant, what is the matter?" 34. The servant answered: "Sultan Mahmud has arrived." 35 "Well," (the king) said, "to-night I shall arrange his affair"[3] 36 In the evening he made his wedding. 37 Sultan Mahmud rose, and kissed the king's hand 38. That night he[4] arranged the wedding. 39. He[5] was very happy. 40. The next morning the king gave him leave. 41. Four horses became his stable. 42. Sultan Mahmud was very pleased. 43. Sultan Mahmud made a prayer for the king, and took leave 44. He went homeˑ 45. His mother came out of the house 46. She seized her daughter-in law's hand, and kissed it for good luck.

[1] Or *bīt*

[2] I am giving this tale, which was the only one which I was able to get hold of, as an example of the broken Wkh of which X was certainly not the only speaker Note his preference for the perfect

[3] *Kār-ı ūra mēkunım.*

[4] King Aqram.

[5] Sultan Mahmud

VOCABULARY

Abbreviations As for Y, X, W, N, v § 2 —Be(llew), Bl(ddulph), Cap(us), H(ayward), Hj(uleı), Kl(imchıtskıy), L(ormer), Ol(nfsen), Sh(aw), Sk(old), St(eın), Z(arubın)

All words gıven by my ınformants are ıncluded, although a large number of those gıven by X, W and N are eıther doubtful, or evıdent lw s They gıve, however, some ımpressıon of the labılity of vocabulary ın Wakhan. Verbal forms taken from Sk are usually arranged ın the followıng way. Pres 1 sg , 3 sg , Imper 2 sg , Preter 1 sg , Infin , Perf.

Vowels.

-a Y ınterrogatıve partıcle — *aˈyen xōn safan-a?* ıs thıs house yours? *saš xeč yawıt-a?* do you eat bread? — Cf Yd *-a,* v. § 160

ēı X, O! — *ēı nān* O, mother — Prs

ı X ızafet — Prs V § 113.

ĭu Y, X, N, *ī* Y, X, *(h)ī* W, *(y)īw* Sk, etc one, a(n) — *wuz ī xālg ĕāyem* Y I kıll a man — Cf. Yd *yū* V §§ 109, 116

ōe Y, ın *ōe pūˈd-kaf* ınstep

abˈlă °a Sk stupıd. — Ar -Prs.

abr X, N cloud — Prs

abˈrīšum Y, *brıˈšum* X, *abˈıēšım* Sk, *vrīšum* Zar, *ıaıšum* Sh *sılk* — Prs., but borr. at dıfferent perıods

ōbī-səˈnōč X ınflated skın for crossıng a rıver, mussuck — *Prs Cf. Shgh *zenăc* '*sanāč*', Lentz *zəˈnōc* ﺯﻧﻮﺯ, Taj. (Semenov) *san(g)ōč.* V. *yāzn*

acet Y from thıs —*wuz a° xūnen nieštem* I went out of thıs house (here). Cf. § 125 sq

(h)ıčwaxt Sk never — Ar -Prs

aˈdo Sk torn — *spō skīdıš a° tū* our caps are torn. —

(h)adab Sk courtesy. — Ar.-Prs

ādl Sk justıce — Ar Prs

ōdıl Sk. just — Ar -Prs

ūf- âft- Y, *ʷof- wōft* Z, to weave, *wuf- uōft* Sh. to plaıt. — *ūfəm, âftəm.* — Cf. Yd *wāf-*, Sgl *īf-*.

fˈsōs X alas — Prs.

afˈtōb N sun — Prs V *yīr*

īgōn īgōn X, *īγån īγån* Sh. one each — *uuz sabaı ī° ī° rūpīā rāndem* I gıve

you one rupee each, *sakaɪ ī° ī° ɪ ūpīa ɪande* give us one rupee each

aˈɣel X cow-house, *aɣīl* B court — Turk Prs

ahˈmaq Sk stupid. — Ar-Prs

wˈqōb X, *a°* Sk eagle — Ar-Prs

aq să Sk sneezing — Ar.-Prs.

āl- āld Sk to wait, *aˈletk* Y standing — *wūd nāɣd adərəm aleˈthən* this night I am staying here — *ˈāləm, āld, ālˈ ˈāldəm, ăˈlak, ăˈləth* Sk — Cf Sgl *al-*

alˈbatt Sk perhaps — Ar-Prs

alˈqūm Y, Sh, *halq* X, *alq* Sk throat, *halkūm* Be gullet — Ar.-Prs. *halq, hulqūm*

ˈallō Sk O!

allō nəɪ Sk but

alaˈlaš ˈcāɪ- Sk to mix — Cf Ishk id.

almasˈte Sk. demon — Cf Ishk *almasˈtɪ*

alaˈša X, *aɣlaˈžă* W, *ala(x)šā* St chin, jaw — Cf Sgl *alaˈše*

aˈmī X, *homīn* Bi this — *uuz dʌ a° xōn nieɳˈgīn* I am living in this house — Prs

īm N snow. — Scarcely correct, cf Khow. *hīm* — V *zem*

amˈbōɣ Y, *°āɣ* W cowife — Prs

amˈbŏ̊r Sk tongs — Prs

aˈmēd Sk hope — Prs.

amēdˈvōr Sk hopeful — Prs

amnā (or *°ō?*) Sk but — Ar-Prs

ˈəmɻ Sk life — Ar-Prs

ɪmˈsōl Sk. this year — Prs

âīn, v *yīšn*

ˈaīna X mirror — Prs

andag m, *indɪgunǰ* f. Sh slave. — Cf. Yd *hade, ɪda*, (and Kharoshti *amtagˈɪ*, Burrow, BSOS, VII, 779?)

andak X little, *kam* — Prs.

andav Sh. fever. — Cf Yd *īdou*.

ɪnˈsōf Sk justice — Ar Prs

Anɪərč L sister-in-law — It is tempting to derive this word from **yantɻ-* < **ɻenətɻ-*, but the loss of *y-* would be irregular There are, however, many phonetic irregularities to be found in the development of the various IE words denoting brother- and sister-in-law

aɳˈgūɪ Y, X, N, B *°īr* Sk grape — Prs

aɳˈgɪšt N, *°ušt* Sk. live coal — Prs

aɳgušlaˈɪa X finger-ring — Prs

apˈčūn X winnowing fork, *kūčī* — Cf Sgl id

aɪ Y. In *wuz yupk aɪ pīl kaṭem* I pour water into the cup Or *yupkar*, with dative for acc ?

ɪɣaˈlī Y, X felt rolls placed under the saddle — Cf Or *yurɣăˈla* (Lentz) — Turk

aɪˈqă Sk back (between the shoulders) — Turki

aˈraq Y, N, X, W, Sk perspiration. — Ar-Prs.

ōˈrīnǰ N elbow — Prs

aˈrār Y a tall tree with round leaves

ˌōˈɪɪs Sk bride — Ar-Prs

aɪˈsōl Sk. yearly — Prs

ˈar ˈxēl Sk multicoloured — Prs. 'of every kind'

arˈzan X, *°ən* N millet — Prs

arˈzōn Sk cheap — Prs

aˈsōɪ Y, *°āɪ* Sh. walking stick — Ar Prs

ɪˈsâb Y calculation — *ɪ° caɪem* I reckon — Ar Prs

aˈsad X n. of a month — Ar-Prs

"usdûn" (= *uzdūn?*) Olufsen, Through the Unknown Pamirs, p. 83, loop-holed tower < **uzdāna-?*

ɪskaˈcusk Y, X top of the shoulder, *bālā-ɪ šāna*.

ıskaˈkut X roof — Cf Yazgh *sᵊkād*, Yd *ıšcīy*, etc, Av *uskāṯ* above + Wkh *kūt* (q v)

aˈsal X, Sk, °*āl* N honey — Ar -Prs.

osˈmån Y, *asˈmōn* X, *ˌŏsˈmōn* Sk sky — Prs

ıspa, v *sak*

ustōˈdək Sk spider — Prs, cf. Yd. *ustada*

ˈstīn, v (*ᵊ*)*st-*

ıstīnd- L to yawn — Pres *ıstīn* < **us-(s)tanya-*ʔ

ustuxōn Ṅ bone — Prs

ōš Sk porridge — Prs

ıškamba ı-pâ N, *əx̌kamba* W calf of the leg — Prs, cf Par *ıškamˈbek-ı-pāı*.

əšˈtīr Y, *ˈštūr* X, *štər* W, *štır* Sk, *uštur* Sh, *štər* Z, etc camel — Prs, cf Yd *ˈšk ır rō*

ušˈyōr Sk wise — Prs

ət, *et* Kl and — < *uta*.

âtᵊˈšak Y, *ātaˈšī* X, *ōtaˈšək* Sk lightning — Prs., cf. Shgh, etc. (Sk)

ət Sk., *hot* Sh open — Cf. Sgl *hət*

ət-kərˈkīn Sk. honest.

aˈvārt Y, °*art* Sh., Gr span — Tomaschek compares Pıs *āwaıd* 'collatio, congresses' (??)

a ual X formerly, *awˈual* Sk beginning — Ar -Prs

aıˈɯōn Sk animal — Ar -Prs

ĭˈuar X husband's brother — Badakhshi-Prs

ō xeı Sk end — Ar Prs

axta xāna X stable — Prs

aˈyāu Y, *ayou* X, *ha-ya* Sh that (emphatic). — Y *aˈyāu xūn* that very house, *wuz aya xalg dıšem* I know that (very) man, X *az ayou ǰınıban* (v. s v. *az*), *aˈyou pâdšâra salâm guxt* he saluted that king, *ayou nāgde nıkā kerk* he arranged for the wedding that very night — Cf *yau* V. § 124 sq

īyam, *ıyem* Y, (*h*)*ayem* X this (very) — Y *īyam xalg yupk pīt* this man drinks water, *īyəm xalg nīv ıəx̌upt* this man fell asleep, X (*h*)*aˈyem ˈxōn ˈžunʌn* this house is mine, *aˈyem ǰuˈwâb mark mālum ne vīt* this answer was not known to me, *ayem xalg* this man, these men, *uz ayem xōnan* I am from this house; *ayem*(*ıš*) *xōn* their house, *wuz aˈyēman rūˈpīa ˈdurzəm* I take a rupee from him, *nān aˈyōmıen pursân um kerk* his mother asked him — Cf *yem* V § 124 sq

aˈyōs Sk autumn- or winter wind

az X from. Only in *az ayou ǰınıban* for that reason — Prs

aˈzīz Sk friend. — Ar -Prs.

uˈžāk Y (E Wkh), *ū*° Be, *wa*° Sh adze — Cf Khow *wāž*

B

bā Sk, *bhah* Ol kiss — *tu maž cārī bāl* kiss me! — Cf. Yd *boh*. V *bām*.

be X, *bə* Sk a hortative verbal particle Russ бы — X *tu be ɯuzum* bring thou, *ayem xalq be x̌eč yawan* these people shall (?) eat bread, Sk *ˈləcər yau bə ˈɯīzıt* let him come; *uuz xōˈyıš ˈcāıəm kı ˈyau bə ˈɯīzīt* I want him to come, *tu bə ˈx̌ātət* ты бы сказал (but *tu x̌ātət* ты сказал)

bâı Sh cave — Cf *Zardılâı* 'Yellow cave' in Shingshal (Cockerill), Ishk. *ambi* (Gr.)

bōı Sk rich — Tuıkı

būz Y, X, W, N, Sk two — Cf. § 116.
būz X smell — Prs
bēbī'dī Sk double edged sword — Cf Yd *maxmudıyo*
'bībuk X cuckoo — Cf Yd *bubuka*, Kurd (Soane) *pepūk*, *kepū* V. *kıpok* Cf Lorimer, Corr ad Bur Voc 60 II
bəč Y, Sk., *bûč* Sk, *bač* Sh. paternal uncle.
buč(ak) Y, *buć* Sk., *buč* Z, Sh. he goat. — Prs
bəč'ðəǰd Sk. female cousin — V. *bəč*
bıč'kã Y, *buč'kʰām* Sk. tail, *bečkam* Sh horse-tail
bād Sk then — Ar-Prs.
bēd Y, X, W willow. — Prs.
ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar-Prs
bedr X edible pine, *ǰılγōza* — Cf Prs *bidla* n. of a tree??
bəı'dōq Sk widow, *bedok* Be widower — *buıdōq-əm təı* I am unmarried — Cf. Ishk *baıdōq*, Bajui *būı'dōk*
badxa'ıak X n. of a bird — Cf. Prs. *xāı* starling?
baf Y, X, *b'af*, *bāf* Sk, *bāf* Sh. good, *bă'fək* Sk. nice, *bă'ftər* Sk. better.
ba'fikγ Sk wise — Prs
bēfirš'tă Sk healthy and fat person. — — Prs id 'without an angel (of death?)'!
ˌbēgu'nō Sk. innocent. — Prs.
bōγ Sk garden — Prs
bō'γē Sk. cousin.
ba'γal X, W armpit — Prs
bə'γət Sk. a miser — For *bəγəl*, cf Ar-Prs *baxīl*?
bəγz cār- Sk. to hate. — Ar.-Prs
baʰa'dab Sk corteous. — Ar.-Prs.
bēha'dab Sk. discorteous. — Ar. Prs
ba'hōr Sk spring — Prs.
be'hušt Sk heaven. — Prs
bāǰ Sk, Sh, Be, *bəð* Hj. thick — Cf Sgl. *vəzōk*?
bō'ja Sk brother-in-law — Cf Rosh (Sk) id, Ishk, *bōja*, Mj *bâǰa*
bu'qă Sk bull — Turki.
baku'la Y, *baq'la* N, *boq'lă* Sk. horse-bean — Ar-Prs
be-'k'ənd Sk widow (prob 'widower')
ba'kar X n of a bird, *bulbul-ı āwī* — Prs *baqr* lapwing, hud-hud
ba'kōr Sk necessary — *mārək b°* I need — Prs.
bakš Y husband's brother. — V § 60
bakš kənd Y husband's brother's wife
'bale Sk yes — Prs.
bâl W wing. — Prs
bēl Sk spade — Prs
bulbul X bulbul, cuckoo — Prs
bılfak X n of a bird, *bılfuk* — *Prs ?
bōle'qă Sk hammer — Prs
'bullī X birch, *burūž* — < Khow *burı*?
bı'land Y, *bl°* Sk. high, tall — Prs
bām, *bōm* X a kiss — *b° kerk* she kissed — V *bā*
būm X owl. — Prs
bumbə'rıš X thunder. — Khow
ˌbē'mōr Sk ill, *ˌbēmŏ'rī* illness — Prs
bōın[1]) X main beam of a roof, *tīr-ı kalān*. — Shina *bōı*
bōın[2]) X armlet. — IA, cf. Kshm *bahi*, Sindhi *bāhī*, etc
būn Y winnowing fork Cf
būn-ām bōnd-ım Y, *bun- bond-* Sh to winnow (and Sh to throw away) — Cf Yd. *lə'bān-*.
band-ı-dast Y, X, Be., °*dest* W, *band* N wrist — Prs
band-ı pūd X instep, ankle — Prs + Ishk
baṇḍ X walking stick. — Khow *bōṇt* round rafter?

bap Y, Sh, *bāp* Sk, female breast
bar W breast — Prs
ba'ār X outside, *bīrūn* — *niešk baāɪ* she went out — IA.
bār Y, X, Sk, Sh, Z door — Cf Yd. *l^{ə}vor*
būr X grey. — Prs
bur Sk angry
brōbar'nāẙd Sk. midnight — Prs + Wkh
barf N snow — Prs
brām- Sh to babble — Cf. Saka *brrem-* to wail, cry? — But v Bailey, BSOS, IX 73
bə'rīn Y, Sk, *bɪ'ɪnš*(?) X, *bɪīn* Sh, Hj, *barɪn* Be., *barīn, birɪn* Bi knee, *brine* Cap 'jambe' — **dwarɪθna-*, with dissim. < Av. *dvarɪθra-* leg??
bō'rōn X, N, Sk rain — Prs.
bə'rɪnǰ Y, X, W, *bə'ɪənǰ* Sk rice. — Prs.
bɪ'šš-cārum X I cut, *mēburam.* — V. *rəstəv-*
bə'řšt Y, *bu'rut* X, W, *brut* N, *brī/ūt* Sk moustache — Prs
bɪ'utča'par Sk. large moustaches
bu'rɪt/t Y, *bə'ɪət* Sk., *boret* Sh, *bə'ɪuṭ* St. elbow — < **ham byšti-*?? Cf Skr. *bhṛṣṭi-* corner
brūtyaɪč Y, °*ya*(ɪ)*č* X collarbone — Cf *yarč, bu'rɪt*
bispur Sh, St eagle Unknown to Sk 's informant — Cf. Khow. *bɪz'bār*
bīst N, Sk, *bist* W twenty — Prs V *wist*
'bās-wə'zī-m Sk to be able — Cf Prs *bas āmadan* V *wəzi-*
bɪsyâr X much — Prs.
'bâša Y, W falcon. — Prs.
bət Kl further, again (*dıgar, borɪ dıgar*) < **dwiṫ(y)a-* — Cf § 117.
bɪt X roof-board. — Khow.
but B clothes — < **ham puš-tɪ-*? V § 73
but- bott-, bott Sh to throw down overthrow (a wall, etc.) — < **ham-pataya-*, cf Sar *ɪmbat-*. But v. *zubut-*
baɪ'tal X mare — Turkı.
bēwa Y, °*wā* Sk., *bewa zan* Be widow — Prs
bo'ɯɪž X falcon — Cf Khow *sayūn č/ž*, and Shina *bayōš* hawk
bēx Y, X, W, Sk root. — Prs
baxš cer- Sh, *bax sar-* Y to divide — *bax sarəm* — Prs
bɪz Y female ibex, *bəz* W, *buz* X goat — Prs
buz'mūɪ X goat's hair. — Prs

C

cə from V § 131
cə'būr Y, X, W, N, *cɪ'bur* Sk., *sʌbūr* L four — Cf Yd. *čšīr* V § 116.
cə'brēm Y, *cpɪèmər* L three days hence, *cebrɪmɛr* X the day after to-morrow, *cebeɪām* Cap week(!) — < **čaθ-waraɪma-*. Cf. Yd *pčūrma*
ce'bas X, *cɪbās* Sh back, again, then, *cə'bāz* Sk back, *cə'bas* Kl behind — c° *reč* go back, c° *reẋt*, c° *'yowan kâyaz ɪeẋt* the letter went back to him, *c° kâyaz goẋum* — Cf Yd *špāč*, Ishk. *čpōšt.* V *sɪbās.*
ce'küman X. In. *safan dɪ'ōr c° 'deh-ɪ šumā kudām ast'* — Originally *ce-kūman* 'from which?'
cum X, *cūm* Sk, *cūmər* L how many? — *saš cum nafar wezg?* X *'šumā čand nafar āmadīd?' cūm 'pīl tīnən (tūi)* Sk how much money hast thou? — Cf. § 126.
cəm-jə'nīb Sk therefore — Wkh -Prs
ce'mīs X eyebrow(?) — V *vərau.*
cān L from there. Cf § 125

car- kerk X, *cār- kərt* Sk. to do. — Sk. *qaˈrōr car* be silent, *kuˈmak-cār* helpˈ *ˈyark-ɣ ˈkɻtī* I worked, *īr cəˈɪ ax-kərtɪ* the sun has risen Cf *ɪsâb, bā(ɪ), dɪrau, gān, kanda, le, nɪkā, nɪvɪšta, pursān, taxsīm, xaɪīd car-, cārəm, cart, čărɪ ˈkəɪtəm, cəˈrak, kərk* Sk — < **čara-* (cf Av aor *čθɪəṯ*) *kɻta-* V. *goǎ-*

cår Sh kite — Cf § 81.

cuˈcun X the end of a tail

ˈ*cerak* Y, *cəˈɪek*, °*ək* Sk why? — *sāɪš c° xəć yāvov* Y why do you eat bread? ˈ*cərəka tut na ˈwəzdɪ* Sk why didst thou not come? — Cf. § 133

cərup- cəɪōpt Kl to pinch, *ceˈɪev-cəɪɛmd* L to pinch, tweak, string.

cəˈrax Sk. spark — Cf. s.v. *īr*. — Cf Yd *cəˈrox*

cāɪzɣ Sk, °*zn* Z, °*z* Sh. awl. — Cf. Shgh *cōž*, Sar *cårz* < **qel-ǧ(h)o-*, cf WP, II, 435?

ˈ*cə-waxt* Sk, *coyd* L, Sh. when? — Wkh. + Aɪ-Prs

cɪtr L, *cutr* Sh spindle — Prob. a Iw. from IA, cf Skr *cāttɪa-* Cf Mj *čēša*, Psht *cāšaɪ*

Č (Č)

čəbaxt W heel(?).

čɪˈča Y, *čuˈčĭ* X, Sk chicken — Prs.

čɪˈgăs Y (also Grammophone) collar bone

čey Y, *čēg* X, *čəў* Sk, *čoy* Sh, St, *čɪy* Be. kid.

čūў Sk multicoloured. — Properly a Shgh form, cf Yd *kaš*, Sgl. *čōl*

čāyeˈlī X crow, *karyā* — Khow. *čāylī* chough

čâkū Y, X, ˈ*čā*° W knife — *pu čākuwɛn rəstəvəm* I cut with a knife. — Prs

čăk- čŭkt Sk to beat — Cf. Sar *čak-*, Sgl *čuk-*, Khow. *čok-* to beat

ˈ*čakka* Y temples. — Taj-Prs

čkər Y, Sk, *črˈkrɪ* X, *čkor* Sh partridge — IA, cf Hind *čɪkōr*, etc

čauˈlī Y, X small falcon

čălg- Y, X, Sk. *cāld* Sk to search for, ask for — *čalgam* Y, *wuz čɪzī čălgəm*, *uz kɛnd čɪlgakar* wəzdɪm X I went out to search for a wife, Sk *čālgəm, čālgd, čālgɪ čāldəm, čəlˈgak, čəlˈgəṭk*

ˈ*čɪlɪm xaš-* Sk. to smoke — Prs

čɪˈnâɪ W chenar — Prs.

čaŋg Y, X claw — Prs.

čap Y, X, Sk left (hand) — Prs

čɪp-am čavd-am Y, *čɪp um* X to pick, gather, *čup-* Sh. to gather (one by one), but *ćup* to cut, mince. — Cf Yd. *čū(v)*

čŭp Y, X small hawk

čpān Sk cloak. — Turk-Prs

čɪxpīš L young goat. — Prs

čĕr X rope fastening the plough-pole to the yoke.

čərˈmŭ Sk., *čəɪm* L, *čarm* Sh canal, small water course — < **čarman-* < **čaɪman-*? But Av. *kan-* never has *č-*.

čeˈrām Y, *čə*° Sk, *čəɪāmɪn* L threshing ground, *čɪramn* Sh reaped corn, heaped up for threshing — Cf. Yd *xuˈrom*

čərm-: *čərəmd* Sk, *čeɪm- čern-*, *čiramn*, Sh to enter. — ˈ*čərəməm*, *čərəmt čəɪəmɪ čərəmdəm*, etc — **aṭɪ-ɪam-*?

čōrˈmāyz X, N, *čār*° W walnut — Prs

čărˈpåya Y bed — Prs

čəˈrīɪ Sk, *čɪ*° Sh thornbush

čarˈvī Y, °*bī* X fat (noun). — Prs

čaɪx Y, X, *čāɪx* Sh spinning wheel. — Prs

čarˈxa X avalanche of stones — *č° waˈzīt* — *Prs, cf Yd *čarxo*

čašma X hot spring, *čᵊšmă* Sk spring — Prs

čtă-ˈləŋg Sk ankle-knuckle

čat X, N, *čăt* Sk, *čaʦ* Sh, *cʌt* L horned cattle — *čaʦ dıc* Sk milk the cow — Cf. Sar *čat*

čut car- Sk to tear asunder, *čot-* L to be torn — IA Cf Sgl. *čət*

ˈ*čōvkı* X chair. — Prs < IA

čāɯum čıt-em X, *čāv- tāγd* Sk, *čāɯ-ˈıðγd* Kl, *čau tayd* Sh to go, walk, *raftan*, *čaɯuɯ-* Sh to remove. — *čıtetk* X pret ptc, Sk *čāvi* thou walkest, *tāγdəm* I went, *tāγdī* they went, Sh *čıt* he goes, *tukan* ruf, *taχk* pret ptc. — < **čyaɯ* **taχta*, cf s vv *rəč-*, *tač-*

čuˈɯān Y, W, Sk, *čuˈɯōn* (not °*īn*) Sk, *čuˈɯīn* X (= Ishk), *čɯān* Sh. apricot — Cf. Sgl *čuˈɯēl*

čəχ- čəχt Sk to kill, slaughter, *čoχ-* Sh to skin — Cf Sar *kəıg- kaχt* to skin Relation with Prs *kuštan* is not clear — Possibly < **kuš* + **čauš-*. Cf Yazgh. *kuχ* hide, skin.

čīz Y, X, Sk, *čıs* X what? *čı xabar tēı* X '*čı xabaı ast?*' *tınan čıs yark tu?* X what work hast thou to do? *tu čıs yarkəı wəzd?* X what didst thou come for? *čī[s] sabab ke nıvdī* X why didst thou weep? *tə nūŋg čīz?* Sk. what is thy name? ˈ*čīzəv* ˈ*sāyıš* ˈ*wīndəv?* Sk. what did you see? *tu čīzıı saheı dīŋg* X why dost thou beat us? *tu čīzır maž dī* Y — Prs *čīz*, cf Sgl *čīz* V § 126

čīzī Y, X something — Prs.

čʌžm Y, ˈ*čejᵘm* X, *čožm* N, (*čōm* W), *čəžm* Sk, *čožm* Sh, *čōžm* Kl., *čažm* Be, *čozm* St, *kızm* Bı eye — *čejuma yupk* X tear (*āb-ı-dīda*) — Cf Yd. *čam*

D

da X in, on — ˈ*peden da dâˈlân tu* the saddle is on the veranda, *wuz dʌ amī xōn nıeŋgīn* I am living in this house — Bad -Prs.

daˈī W female breast — Prs *dāya?*

dē- dēχt Sk. to beat, hammer (a nail), *dī-. dıχt* Sh, *dīšt* N to strike. — Sk *dēm*, *dēšt*, *dē! dēχtum*, *dəˈyāk* (*dēŋg*), *dētk*, Sh. *dī(a)m*, *dıχt*, —, *dıχtam*, *dīın* (*dıŋg*), *dıetk*, Sk. *maž sɯı dētk* I caught a cold, *sɯı dēšt*, *yupk-əm dēxt ī* I poured out water, X *tu dīŋg*(?), N *maž dēštı arak* I am sweating — Cf Sgl *deh-*, and v s v *dēm-*

dıuā X prayer — Ar.-Prs

deδıγ- deδīγd Sk, *dīδγ dīδīγd* Kl to look at, *dīdıg-* Sh. to look (after) — Sk ˈ*deδıγəm*, °*īγd*, °*īγ*, °*ıγdəm*, °*ıγak*, °*ıγətk*, *čīz dedıγəv?* what do you see? ˈ*mārək* ˈ*təı-tau* ˈ*nə foıt dədıˈγāk* I hate thee (I will not look at thee) — Cf Av *dıδay-* to look at?

deg-. degd Sh to bring up

dīg Y, *dēg* X kettle — Prs

dıgˈdân, v *dilduŋg.*

ˈ*dəgeı* Y (°*gēr* Gramm), *doˈgəı* N, *dəˈγəı* Sk, *rıγɯδ*, *ɯεδ* L, *dγor* Sh, *digger* Bı, *hındıger* Cap finger-nail — Khow (lw) *doˈγur* < **ng-* < **nk-* < **n(a)-xar-??* Cf § 47 Cf Sgl *narɯōk*, Sar *našaur* < **naxōr*

dıgaı X other, another — Prs

doqdoq Sk trotting — Cf. Sgl *dəqᵊdəq*

dıl N heart — Prs

dılˈduŋg Y, X, *dıldoŋg* Sk, Sh (*dıgˈdân* W) fireplace Corrupted from Prs *dēgdān*, cf. Sar *dıldung* a kind of fuel

dō'lōn X veranda. — Prs

di'lēr Sk courageous — Prs

dilŏvār, °*va'rī* Sk. courage(ous) — Prs

dām Sk. back (of human beings) — Cf. Ishk. *dam*.

də'ma Y, *'dʌma* X, *damā* Sh wind *dmā* Sk. east-wind — Prs.

dīm- Y, X, *dēm-* Kl, *dehəm-* Hj to beat — Y *wuz tau dīməm* (1 sg), *tu čizır maž dī?* (2 sg), *sak sāv dīnen* (1 pl.) *sāuš čizır maž dīef?* (2 pl), Kl pres *dēməm*, —, *dəit*, *dēnən*, —, *dēnən*, Hj *dehəməm, de, det, dehenən, dehenəv, dehenən* Apparently *dīm*, *dehəm* (v. s.v *dē-*) for some unknown reason was enlarged with a second personal ending into *dēm-əm*, likewise *dēn* into *dēnən* (2 pl. **dēn-əv* for **dēv-əv*) V § 141

dumb X, *dəmb* W tail — Prs.

dâ'mâd Y, Sh, *du'mâd* X, N, *dū'mōd* Sk son-in-law — Prs

damfâje X yawn — *d° guxum* — Prs, cf Sgl. *damfāžek*

'dendik Y, °*uk* Cap, LSI, *'dinduk* X, *dən'dək* N, °*uk* Z, *dun'duk* Sk, Sh, °*uk* St. tooth — Cf Yaghn *dındak'*, Sgl *dānd*

dəŋg vitən Sk to beat eachother, to fight — *děŋg wōcəm*, etc. — Cf *dē-dra* Y there Cf § 124.

dar X in (in *dar hauā, dar kuzūr-ı pâdšâ*) — Prs

¡dâ'rē Sk gunpowder — Prs

dırau X reaping — *d° carəm* — Prs.

di'ōr Y, X, *dīār* Sh village — Prs

dūr Y, X, Sk, Sh, etc belly, *dor* B abdomen (*ward* stomach) — Cf. Sar *daur*. Sgl *dēr*

dārč Sh, L thread of hemp or hair — < **darzč*?

dērf X hair of the pubes

drr'gå Y veranda, *dālān*, "*dargha*" Ol. men's room. — Prs.

dᵘrūγ Sk lie. — Prs

dᵘrūγgū'yī Sk liar. — Prs

dᵘrukš X, *'dıukuš* X, *dᵊruxk* W, *drukš* N, Sk., Sh, etc bull. — < **društk* < **dγždaka-*, cf Wan. Psht. *lēždaʔ*? But cf. *dəžg, dežg*, s v *durz-* Cf § 60

dᵊrəm, adᵊ'rəm Y, *də'rəm* Sk., (*ha*)*dram* Sh here — *wūd nāyd adərəm aletkən* to night I am staying here, *dᵊ'rəm wə'zai* come here Y, *δai d° tū* Sk the man is here — Cf. § 124

drup- dropt Sh, *dərup- dərōpt* Kl. to scratch — Cf Serb. *drápati* to scratch, tear, etc (v Walde-Pokorny, I, 801)

dᵊrepč Y, *drepč* X, *drapič* B broom — **repč* (cf Yaghn *rōpč* from *raup-*) + *drup-*?

dıost Sh, *drēst* L sleeve

di'rišt X rough. — Prs.

dᵊıev- dᵊrevd- Y, *də'rəv- dəıəvd-* Sk, *drıp-*(?) X, *drov- drāvd-* Sh to sew. — Cf. Par. *andarf-*, Shgh *incāv*, Kurd *dıun*, etc

dıāw- drətt- Sk, *drett* Sh. to reap — *drāwəm, drīt, drāw! 'dıəttəm, dγwak* (*dərə'vak*), *drətk* — Cf. Prs *durūdan*, Shgh. *câw*

dᵃraxt Y, W, *da'raxt* X, Sh., *draxt* Sk tree — Prs.

draxt 'pīst Sk bark of a tree

dər'yō Y, *dar'yå* X, Sk river — Prs

daryā lab X bank of a river — Prs

durz- dežd Y, *durzım* pf *dežg* X, *durz- dəžd* Sk to take, seize — X *wuz a'yēman rū'pīa durzəm* I take a rupee from them, *dast-ı ıstex dežge* she (has) seized his daughter-in-law's hand, *dežgem, dežıde*, Sk *durzəm, dırzd, durz, 'dəždəm, dur'zak, dur-*

zətk, pf *dŏžg* — **han-dɣz-*, Av *darəz-*, cf Par *deɣz-*. Cf § 155

das-nab W nineteen

dast Y, X, N, *dāst* Sk., Sh arm, hand, armlet Y. — Prs

dŭst Sk friend. — *dūst-tuɪəm* I love, *d° bōrdum* — Prs

dīš- Y, X, *dīš- dīšt* Sk, Sh to know, learn — *wuz aya xalg dišem* Y I know this man, *wuz targ dišum* X < **han dɪsya-* cf Yd *dīš-*, Av *handaēs* to instruct, teach

dəš'man Sk. *enemy* — Prs.

dašt X open space, steppe, *dāšt* Sk valley — Prs

dut (Cockerill) rope-bridge — *Dut-ɪ-dur*

dētəɪ Sk memory, *yād*

doṭ'kī (*wušk*) X calf, one year old

dɪ'wōl X, *dĕ°* Sk wall — Prs

duzd Sk thief — Prs.

dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs.

Δ

δăɪ Y, Sk husband, *δāɪ*, *δa'yək* Sk, *dāɪ* W man, X youth (*xūb ǰuuān*), *δāɪ* Sh vir, hero — Cf. Saka *daha-* (v Bailey, BSOS, VI, 81)

δuɪ L, *dūɻ* Kl stack, *da'ī* N heap of corn — Cf Skt. *dhāya-* layer, stratum, Psht *dalaī* 'stack of corn'.

δɪc- δogən- Y, *dɪc-* X, *δīc- δogn-* Sh to milk. — *ǰɪu δɪcəm* Y, *čat dɪc* X — Cf Yd *lūž-*

δŏck Sk., Sh. a skin used as a bag, mussuck — Cf. Yd *laxčīo*

δĭɣ Y, N, *δɪg* X, *δɪǰ* Sk thick milk, *dūɣ* — Cf Prs *dōɣ* (cf Prs *pu-lūɣ* milking).

δəɣd Y, N, *degde* X, *dɪɣd* W, *dəǰd* Sk, *daǰd* Sh. "*zaght*" Be, "*thurght*" Bl., "*dghogɪt, dzogɪt*" Cap. daughter — *tmɛn ī 'degde tūet* X you had a daughter, *ī deɣd saban tūet* W you had a daughter. — Cf Yd *luɣdo*

δung Sh springe, snare — Cf. Mj. *lōmago*

δəŋg Kl seed, *dōna, tuxm.* — < **dānaka-*

δɪr Y, X, Sh. far, distant. — Cf Yd *lūro*

δōr L valley — Cf Prs. *darra*

**δur-*, cf s.v *dŭst*

δard Sh, *δɛrd* L parti-coloured Cf Skr *dadrŭ-* leprosy, etc

δɛrd cər- L to carve wood — Cf Prs *darrīdan*, etc.

δɪrs Y, Z, *δɪrs* L, *δurs* Sh goat's hair — Cf Yd *lɪrs*, Sar *δors*

δərt L, *δart* Z, Be manure, dust-heap. — Cf Yd *p°skedɪī* (and, e g, O. Engl *tord* dung)

δas Y, N, Sk., Sh, etc, *das* X, W, *las*(!) H ten — Cf Yd *los*

δɪs Y, L dough.

δus Y, *δōs* Sh. wasp — Cf. Skr. *daṃśa-* a stinging insect, Kalasha *dac* mosquito, Phl *dasta* (Nyberg, JA, 1929, 272).

δas-'ɪu N, Sk *das-ɪu* X, *das-hī* W eleven

δɪsɪv- Y, *dīsəv dɪsŏvd-* Sk, *vɪsuv-*(!) Sh to show — Av *daēs-*

δɛš L, *δoš* Sh late — Cf. Sgl *dəš*

δɪt Y, Sk, Sh., *dɪd* X, *dīt* N, *dūd* W smoke — Cf Yd *lūɪ*

δɛtk L brick — **δɪštɪk* (from which Shina lw *lɪṣṭɪk*) < **dɪštɪ-ka* Cf §§ 12, 73.

δɪtr Y, *dɪtur* X, *δetr* N, **δAtɪ* ("*zutr*") Be. sickle — Cf. Yd. *l°ru'yus*

δəvɪɣ- δovoɪd Sk., *δuvɪ- δovoɪd-* Sh. to steal — Pres. *'δəvɪyəm, 'δəvɪyī, 'δəvīd, 'δəvɪyən*, pret *'δovoɪdəm, 'δəvɪyak, δəvɪ'ətk* Cf Oss *davɪn* to steal, Av *dab-* to deceive, Yd *lō-* V. *naδəvs-*

δiǎ- δŏǎt- Y to crush, *mēšakam, δuǎ- δoǎt-* Sh to powder, macerate —

Cf. *δɛšɛn* grindstone — Cf Skr. *duṣaya-*??

δīz L wall — Cf Av *daēza*, Yd *lɪzo*

F

fī X spade — Sgl.

foi W much, many — *foɪ xân* — Sgl.

fauǰ Sk army. — Ar-Prs.

ˈfīak Y, *°ek* X, *°ˈak* N, *fī* W blade, shoulder, *fayak* B scapula — Cf. Sgl *fiˈūk*.

fikr Sk. thought — *f³ car-* to think. — Ar-Prs

fuks Y, Sk, Sh, St, *vuks* N, *fūgz* Hj snake — Cf Sgl. *ɯoxs*

falenz Sh egg, L dove(?)

for Sk. In *mārək . . . nə fort* I don't want to — Prs., cf Sgl. *befārɯ*

fərˈyəmč Y female calf, one year old, *fɯˈyɯmč* X id., two y old — Cf Sgl. *fəryəm*, Yd *fraɣɪŋgo*

frīl- frīld- Sh, *fᵊrīl-* L to crumble — Ishk form with *fr-* and *l* < š, cf Sar. *war-farɛɪg- war-fɪ ăžt.*

fraɯ Sk a long way — Prs *farāɯ* wide

ferɯ- Sh to sneeze, snort. — Sar. id, cf Khow *frīžē-* to sniff

frazbīz Y, *faraǎbīz* Sh. sieve — But *fɪaɯbīz xašəm* Y I winnow(?). — Cf Yd *fraɣbīl*, etc

fuɪz Y, Sh. birch — Cf. Yd. *zevɪrɣo*

fasɻ Sk season — Ar-Prs

faut Sk. death — Ar.-Prs

G

qī Y, Z, *gū* X, W *gɪ* Sh, *gɪh* Be excrement — Prs, with adaptation in Y, etc

gē car Sk. to grow — Cf. Sgl *gū kəngač-* Sh. to totter, waver — Cf Sar *ɯakoč-*, Yd. *yožī-*.

gəfs- gəfst- Y, *geps-, gɪps-* X, *gəfs- gəfst-* Sk to run, *mēgurēzam, gofs- gofst* Sh. to gallop (intr.?), *gəfsəv- gəfsəvt* Sk to gallop (caus) — *qəfˈsak* Sk gallop — Cf Sogd *γβs-* to advance But *g-* points to **han k/g-*

guhrū W guts, Ishk. *žaŋgək* — *Prs

gəl Sk flower — Prs

gɪl X clay — Prs

gūl Sk dumb — Cf Sgl. *goḷ*

gləc Sk., *gɪlɪc* B deep, *gɪlec* Sh a pit

qɪlɪmˈbōf X spider — *Prs

qɪlamūī Sk black-pocks (черная оспа) — *Prs

gɪ lōs X, *°ās* W cherry — Prs

gān car- X to winnow — Khow *gān* 'wind'

gap Sk word. — Prs

gār X, in *gār kaṭum* I throw

gūr Sk tomb — *gūr car-* to bury — Prs

ˈgurda X, N kidney — Prs

gorǰ Sh hinge, door-socket — Cf Sar *garɣ*

gerˈδān Y, *garδān* Sh, *garˈdăn* X, Be., *gɣ°, qərˈδān* Sk. neck — Prs.

garɯ Sk hot, *garmī* Sk heat — Prs

gəsˈpaɯl N sheep. — Prs

ˈgūša X corner — Prs.

gušt Y, Sk, Sh, *gūǎt* X, *γīšt* N meat — Prs (N adapted to Wkh.)

gūšˈɯōr X earring — Prs

gōt- gōl- Y, *gʊt-* X to find, obtain, *gōt- gōtt* Sk to find — *gōtəm* Y '*mēyābam, yāftam*', pret ptc *kiˈteth*, X, *qōtəm, gōtt, gōt, gōttəm, gəˈtak gəˈtətk* Sk

gaɯ gott- Sh to cover, close

qawust Be. fist — Cf Skr *gabhasti-* arm, hand??

goǰ- Y, X, *gŭǰ- guǰt, ǰat* X, *gŏǰ-ǰotk* Sh. to do — X *yašēr peden gŭǰ* saddle the horse, *yaš peden guǰt* he saddles the horse, *salâm guǰt, ǰat, yūnǐ-um goǰtei* I have ground the flour, Sk. *ǰāk, g(o)ǰetk*, Lor *ɤ(š)ɛto* had done, *xšetk* having done — *goǰ-* from 3 sg *goǰt* = Shgh *kɪᶻt*, Sar *kašt* < **kuṇatɪ?*

ˈ*gūyək* Y, °ˈ*yak* N hip, anus Cf. *guhrū*

gɪz X, *gəzd-* Y, *gīz gəzd* Sk, *gɪz-gozd-, gozg* Sh to rise — *gɛzge* X he rose, *gīzum, gīzd, gīz,* ˈ*gəzdəm, gīˈzak, gīˈzətk* Sk — < **han-xaɪz-*, or cf Oss *an-qīzɪn, an-yēzun* to yeast?

gŏz Sk meadow —Prs *gāz*, cf Shgh *yōz-zōɪ*.

gɪžˈdɪm Y, *gažˈdum* X, W, Sk scorpion — Prs Cf Sgl *gāz ləmb*

Γ, ǰ

ǰīu Y, *ǰī* W, *gīˈū* X, *ɣū* N (Ishk), *ɣīv* Sk, *ǰū* L, *ǰīw* Zar, *ɣu* Sh, *ɣɪū* St cow — **gāwa-*, cf Sgl *uɣūɪ.*

ɣəˈbâr Y, *ɣuˈbār* X dustcloud, duststorm — Ar.-Prs

ǰūδ Sk, *ɣūδ* Sh, Sk. thief — Cf. Yd. *yal*

ǰūˈdɪ Sk., *ɣūδɪ* Sh theft. — *ɣ° car-* Sk to steal

ǰəˈdīm Y, *gɪˈdɪm* X, *gʌˈdīm* N, *gɪˈδīm* W, *ɣəˈdīm* Sk., *ɣɪdīm* Sh, *ǰeδɪm* Zar, *ɣadīm* Be, *ǰəˈdēm* Kl. wheat. — < **gandūma-*, cf. Yd *gādəm*

ˈ*gɪdɪm-ǰeč* X wheaten bread

ɣaf X, Sh, *ɣā(°)* Sk very — *ɣaf xoš bīt* X he became very glad, ˈ*ǰā-tqā* Sk very much — Cf. *yafči*

yaˈfāɪ X much

ǰɪf L place for putting pots beside and below fireplace.

yafči, yāpšī X much, very, *ǰafč* (*baftəɪ*) Sk still (better) — *zim yāpšī dēt* much snow fell, *ɣafči xušwaxt bɪt* he became very happy — Conn with Sogd *ɣaɪf* much?

yāl X sit down, *bišīn(?)*

yalbīl Y, *ɣɪlˈbēl* X, *yal°* Sk sieve — Ar.-Prs

ˈ*yalla* X grain — Ar.-Prs

yəˈlōm Sk servant — Ar.-Prs

yām Sk sorrow — Ar.-Prs

yumənčək Y scrotum — Cf Yd *yumino* anus

yaˈnī W hair, *yēno* goat's hair. — Prob. lw from Ishk, cf s v *ye nōk*

yənˈdāl N scorpion, "*randāl*" Hj spider — Cf. Shgh *yanˈdāl* spider.

ǰār Y, Sk, *yār* Sh., *gār* X stone, rock. — *lup gār* rock, *ǰār kaṭum* Y I throw a stone — Cf Yd *yar.*

ǰer Y, *ǰēr* X, *ɣəɪ* Sk, *ǰor* Sh wool — Possibly with *ǰ-* < *w-* < Av. *varəna-*? Cf § 50

ǰīr- ǰɪrd- Y, *ǰɪ- ǰɪrd-* Sh, Zar. to turn round (Sh also to cross a pass, — Cf Sar *ɣɪrs-, yerd-*

**yor* (Cockerill) ravine, *kurum.* — "*Ghor jerab*".

yūɪ N, Sk (E Wkh) penis, X, *yɪr* W scrotum — *yur-gāu tuy* Sh buck-goat — Cf Sar *yūr*, Sgl *yōr* penis

yaˈrīb Y, *yᵉ°* X poor — Ar.-Prs

yərōb L yak's wool — Cf *ǰer*

yaˈrāy Sh, ˈ*yaray* St, **yɪrāk* B collar of a garment. — Cf. Sgl s v *yoˈrōk*

yərūnǥ Y, *yᵘruŋg* X heavy. — Cf Sogd *yrān*, Khow (lw) *yrānu* pregnant

yərˈŭ Sk. bud — Prs *yurra* new moon?

ǰurt ǰortt Sh to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves — < **gaɪt* to roll.

ɣ̂aš Y, *gǎš* X, *ɣaš* N, St, *ɣāx̌* W, *ɣāš* Sk., Sh mouth — Cf. Yazgh *ɣaš* < **gaštra-*, cf. EVP s v *ɣāš* tooth (< **gašta-*, not **gastra*).

ɣəš Y, *ɣex̣t* W, *ǰəš*, *ɣoš* Sk, *ɣoš* Sh male — *ɣəš-ˈpɪ̄k*, *-pīš*, *-ɣaš* Sk — With *ɣ-* < *w-*, cf. § 50? Or ancient lw. from *qušn*?

ɣəš-kˈeˈla Y, *ɣəš-kəˈlă* Sk, *ǰoš kala* Sh ram — V *kˈaˈla*.

ɣəšɪ-yāŋgəl Y, *ɣoš yaŋgl* Sh. thumb — Cf Prs *naɪ-angušt*

ǰīš Y, *gɪš* X, *ɣīš* N, *ǰ͡uš* Sk, *ǰīš* Zar, *ɣɪš* Sh. ear — Cf. Yd. *gū*.

ɣīšt N meat. — V. *gušt*

ǰat Y, *ǰāt-* *ǰātt* Sh., *ǰat-* *ǰat-* Kl to arrive. — *ˈgatəvum*, *kɪˈtetʰem* X *'mērasam*(?), *rasīdam'*, *kɪˈtetk* (Sh *ǰatetk*) he has arrived — From *gata-*? But cf. s v *got-*

ǰūv Sk hollow where grain is stored, *ɣōv* Be cornbin, store-room for food — Cf Sgl *ɣōv*

ǰ͡uy *ǰoɪd-* Sk to copulate. — *ǰ͡uˈ/əyəm*, *ǰəɪd*, *ǰəɪl*, *ǰoɪdəm*, *ǰ͡iˈyak*, *ǰ͡iˈyətk* Sk Cf Prs. *gāidan*, etc

ǰūz Y, Sk, Zar., *gūz* X firewood, bramble, *pūš*. — Cf *ǰūz vor* Sh. a fuel-fetcher — Cf Sgl *yōz*

ɣžerf, *ɣərf* L fireplace. — Prob with *ɣž* = *ǰ* as also in other words in L's material. — Cf. *ǰɪfˀ* < Av. *gufra-* deep?

H

hūb (*hŏəb* Grammophone) Y, *hūb* X, *ūb* N, *hībˀδ*(!) W, *ūb*, *ɪ̄b* Sk, *hūb* St, Zar, *hub* Sh, etc seven — Cf Yd *ovdə*

hɪ̄b-vəˈrɪ̄ǰ Sk. Charles' Wain (the Seven Brothers)

halq X, v *alˈqūm*

(h)alamān L one another — < **anyam-anyah*? But cf *yamān* Kl id. V § 126

humu- Sh to be. — *humuam* I may be — Cf Saka *hama*, Sogd *māt* was Gauthiot, JA, 1916, p 254

hʌnǰūɪ L pit for storing butter.

ˈharet X span, *arat* St cubit. — <**araθni-*?

hešt X ploughpole. V *wəšp*.

hat Y, Zar, Kl, Be, *hāt* X, W, Sh, *at* N, *āt* Sk, *hāǰ* St eight — Cf. Yd *aščo*

haˈwā X, *awâ* Y, °ŏ Sk air — Ar Prs.

hɪˈzūr X presence, majesty. — Ar-Prs

ǰ (cf. Ž)

ǰɪˈdā Y separate. — *ǰ°* *carem*. — Prs

ǰɪˈgār Y, Sk, Sh, °*ar* X, N, W liver. — Prs

*ǰ͡iga*ˈ*rī* X, Sk brown, °*rɪ* Be green — Prs.

ǰaoˈǰ͡ī Sk. pieces [of felt?] placed under the saddle

ǰōn Sk soul — Prs

ǰuāna X male calf, two years old — Cf Sgl *ǰuwāˈɛ̃*.

ǰaˈnūb Sk. south — Ar-Prs

ǰɪˈnīb X cause, reason. — *az ayou ǰnīban* for that reason *ˈcəm ǰəˈnīb* Sk therefore — Ar.-Prs

ǰaŋg Sk war. — *ǰ°* *vɪtɪ* there was a war. Ar. Prs

ˈǰaŋgal X forest. — Prs.

ǰənˈwār Sk female mountain goat. — Prs.

ǰɪˈrāb Y, *ǰe°* X stockings — Prs

ǰurˈyât W sour milk. — Turk-Prs

je'ɔ īv Y mud (?).
jı'rex X, *jirox* Zar, *žerāx̌* Sh knot — Prob borr. from Sar *žereǩ* Cf Yd. *yu'rɛx̌*.
jūš Sk waterfall (in the Panj) — Prs *jūš* boiling, ebullition
ju'wâb X answer — Ar.-Prs
ju'wân Y, °*ān* X, *je'wōn* Sk young — Prs Cf *ju'āna*
jōy- *jōyd* Sk, *jōıdᵉ* X, *jō-ın* Sh to read — *ya'wıš nə'mōz 'jōıd* Sk they read their prayers — Cf NTS., VII 116 sq

K, Q

ke X to, for (postposition with the dat.) — *rešt xōnar ke* he went to the house, *čıs sabab ke nıvdī?* for what reason didst thou weep? *xalg pīšı-wâzar ke rešt 'ādam pīšıwāz-ı ū raftan'*, *ī manzıler ke reẋt* 'he came to a manzil' Cf Hj (p 19) dative in *-rək* (= *-ı-ək*), Sk *žə 'yurm-ək* (or *yurmər*) for my arm — Cf. § 112
kı X that (conj.) — Prs
kū X, W, Sk hill — Prs.
kūı Y, X, Sk. somebody, who? — *tu-t kūı?* Y, *tu 'kuī?* X who art thou? *saš kūı tūet?* X who are you? *kūı šayum* X I kill somebody. — Av *kahyā*. § 126
kə'būn Sk., *kubūn* Sh, *ko°* Hj dish, wooden bowl, cup; *kobun* Olufsen flat wooden dish, *kubūn* L wooden bowl. < **kᵘmbōn* < **xumbāna-*?
qābɣ Sk. tomb — Ar.-Prs.
ka'būt X, W blue. — Prs
kı'bīt Y, Sk, °*ıt* X, Sh, *kıpīt* L, *kobīt* Z pigeon. — Cf Yd. *kovo*.
'kūček X puppy — Prs.
qə'dă Sk parents-in-law
qa'dam Sk pace, step — Ar.-Prs.
kod'nok Sk linen — V *kənaı*.
kədīw Sk. pumpkin — Prs
kaf Y foam, scum — Prs.
kıfč Be, *kīfč* Kl, *kıpčı* X, *har kıfč* Sh both, *kıfčk* Be like —
kaf-ı-dast Y, X, *kaf* W, N palm of the hand. — Ar. Prs
kāfš Sk shoe. — Prs
kaıg X flea — Prs
kâɣaz X letter — *tark k°* *goxum* I write a letter to thee, *k°* *dast-ı-xat deẋıde* he got the letter in hand. — Prs.
kık Sh wild dog, *kīk* L lynx
kık Y, *kvk* X, *kok* Z, Hj., *žkuk* (!) Sh a spring, *kīk* Sk hot spring — < **xāka-* Cf Sar *kauk* (borr from Wkh), Yd *xūyo*. V § 42
kək Sk, Hj eyelid (E Wkh.).
'qakul X n of a bird, *qakul*.
ˌkāka'šōn Sk. the Milky Way — Prs
k'ʌla X ram, *k(ə)lă* Sk sheep (m and f), *kalā* Sb, etc sheep. — Cf. Khow. *'keḷī?*
kɛl- L to itch.
kalı'bən Y, *kalbun* St, *kal'pıpı* N, *kʌl* L, *kal* Sh, "*khál*" Be., "*kull*" Bl armpit. — *kal* would seem to be a Sgl form of *kaš*, but cf Prs (dial.?) *kalk* 'side under the armpit', which may, however, belong to the Sgl group (cf "Prs" *ɣōl* 'ear'). Cf. Sgl *kaš-vıš* (< Prs. *kaš?*), Šemerzod *k'ašbūn*.
qala'mī Sk lined. — Ar.-Prs.
kʌlmuɾɣ X eagle, kite(?), *kalmuɾɣ* Sk kite (bald-headed eagle?). Cf. Khow. *kalmuɾɣ*, Prs *kalmuɾɣ* vulture (v Yd) s v. *waıɣıjın*).
kalan'jğɣ X n of a bird — Prs *kal* bald

kulp X lock — Ar Prs

kəˈlītŏq Y, *kaˈɪɛt* (l) W, *kalıtok* Sh windpipe, *kabıtok* Be larynx (for **kalıtok* ?)

kəlˈvăr Sk. mussuck — Cf Shgh *ˈkalu̯ŏr* (Lentz)

keˈlī Y yoke-peg — Khow *kārı*

kam Y, X little — Prs — But *kamō* L inferior wife < Khow *kuma*

ˈkəmı kəmətt- Sk to will, *kamı- kamat* Sh to agree, consent — *ˈkəmıəm, kīmīt, kəməttəm, kəmıˈyak, kəˈmətk* Sk — Cf Sgl *kəmay-*

kâˈmī W back — Cf Sgl *kaˈmăk*

qīm Y, *kunı* Sh owl — Cf Sar *kum*

kōm, kˈōm Y, X, *kˈōum* N, *kâm* W, *khom* Be palate — Prs

kūm which? — *ce kūman* from whom? — Cf § 126

ˈkumǰeı Sk. where? — V *kūm*

kaıˈmoq X cream — T. Prs

kuˈmak cārı Sk help! — Prs

qɪmˈmat Sk price — Ar.-Prs

kaˈmōn X bow — Prs

kaˈmân-ı-Rusˈtam Y, *kaˈmān°* X, *kaˈmōn-ı-Rusˈtōm* Sk rainbow. — Prs.

kʌmpʌl L blanket — Ancient lw from IA

kampĭˈrak Sk thunder Cf Sk. Mater, 138.

kəˈnaı X cotton, *kınei* Sh. bleached coarse cotton cloth; *knoı* Hj linen — Cf *kodnok*

kūn W anus — Prs.

kīn- kott (*kuˈnak*) Sk, *kun kott-* Sh. to draw a sword, *kun- kott* L to dig out, root out. — Av *kan-*

kōna Y, X old (not new) — Prs.

kīˈnă Sk hate — *k° car-*. — Prs.

kānd- Y, *kand-* X, *kānd- kānd-* Sk, *kand- kandı* Sh to laugh — *kāndəm, kānd, kāndl, kāndəm*, (2 sg *kāndī*), *kənˈdak, kənˈdətk* Sk — Cf. Yd *xo*^{u}*d-kanda* X laughter — *k° caıem* — Adapted from Prs *xanda*

kɛnd Y, X, *kund* W, *kˈənd* Sk. married woman, wife — *uz kˈɛnd čılgakar* ɯəzdɪm X I have come to look for a wife, *bāf həndıš* Sk the women are good. — Acc to Geiger (Gr Ir.Ph) = Skr *kāntā*

kīnd Y, *kund* X blunt. — Prs

kaˈnek X mosquito

qăˈnūn Sk. law — Ar.-Prs

kap Sh camel's hump — Sar *kɪep*, Or *kūp*, cf Yd *kʉɪfo*

kapč Y, Sk, Sh, *kapča* X spoon — Prs *kafč*

ˈkɪpči, v *kɪfč*

ˈkɪpok Y cuckoo — Cf (Ar) Prs. *kabbūk, kapūk*

kar Y, X, *kār* Sk deaf — Prs

qā Sk anger — *ˈɯuz-əm ˈkār cārəm* I become angry, *ˈyāwušt ˈkār-ɳ kɣtī, ˈspăšɪx-ɳ tăɣdī* they got angry and left us — Ar Prs

kūr Y, X, Sk blind — Prs

qaˈrīb Y, X near — Ar.-Prs

karˈbāš Sk lizard — Prs.? Cf Yd *ˈkaıbəsa*

karčeˈyaı Y kite — Cf Shgh *karčiˈyāı*, etc. Turk

kard Sh crooked — Sar. *čeɪd*

karˈyā Y, *qərˈyă* Sk crow — Turk.-Prs.

keɪk Y, X, *kīrk* N, *kərk* Sk, *koɪk* Sh fowl, hen — Cf Yd *kɪɪo*

kɪrˈkʉn X elbow — Khow *kuıˈkun*

kaǰurum (Cockerill) ravine

ˈkūən Y, *ˈkʉrun* X plough — Prob 'ploughing', cf *kur-* Sh. to cultivate, Sgl. *kīrūg* plough, etc

ˈkuɪpa Y bedding — Prs.

kɪrpaˈčā Y mattress. — Prs.

qaˈɪōr Sk. silence — *q° car* be silent — Ar.-Prs

kᵘɪust W bark of a tree, *kəˈɪəst, kɪost* Sk *kaɪast* Sh fur-robe — Cf Sgl *korost*, Yd *kaɪăst*.

kəˈɪoš Y, *kaˈrōš* N pea, *patek*, *kəˈɪōš(ək)* Sk pea, bean — Cf Sgl *karåš*

qəˈrīt Sk cheese (= *tuxp*) — T-Prs

kɪrˈžepč Y, *kižɪpči* X, *karǰopč* Sh, *kərž°* Z magpie, *qulbeq* — Cf Yd *kɣuŋyo*

kās- kāst (*kəˈsak*) Sk, *kʌs- kʌst* L to thresh, *kəsak vand-* Y to thresh (but said to follow *fraxbīz xaš*, and to precede *būn-*) — Prs *kustan* to pound, *kusta* 'rice that has been separated from the husk by pounding, but not cleared from the chaff' have *u*, and are douhtful words

ˈ*kasa-e-sar* W top of the head. — Prs *kāsa-ɪ-sar*

kɪš Y, *kɪš* W, *kəs* X, *kus* N, *kəś* (*kəx*) Sk, *kuš* B vulva, vagina — Cf Sgl *kuš*

kšâd Y, *°ōd* Sk, *kəšōt* X, *kšåδ* Sh. broad, wide Prs, cf Shgh. *kešâδ*, etc

kušˈkór X male oorial — Cf Sgl *kəšˈkâɪ*

kštˈgā Sk field — Prs

kaš Y, *kāš* Sk, *kaš* LSI, *kʌš* L boy, young man, *zamân kaš* B — Av *kasyah-* smaller, cf Psht *kašaɪ* only son

kšuy- kšən Y, *kɪˈšuŋ* (?) *kɪšɪŋg* X, *kəˈšən- kəˈšəŋg* Sk, *kəšuy-, kəšɛn- kəšɛŋg-* L, *kˇuy- kšōn* Kl, *kšon kšoŋg-* Hj, *kšuɪ- kšon-* Sh to hear — *nīv tɪ zɪk kˇuyəm* Y now I hear thy word, *tɪ zɪk uɪuz kuˈˇɪŋum*, *keˈšɪŋgat* X '*šɪnāwīd*', *kəˈšənəm, kəšənt, k(ə)šuyl, kəˈšəŋgəm, kšəˈyak* (*kšəˈnak*), *kəšəˈnətk* Sk — **uš-kᵢn-* > **škən-* > *kšən-* (cf. Bal. *uškun-*), **sruy-* > **šəy-*, contaminated with *kšən-* into *kšəy-*? Or, more prob., < **gušaya-*? *kšən* as a pres stem is secondary, cf Sk inf *kšəˈyak*, besides *kˇənak*

kūt Y, Sk, Z roof, *kut* X ceiling — Cf. Sh. *kat δīt* soot? — < **kāta-*, cf Av *kata*, etc ? V. *iskakut*

kuˈtâb Y hook — Ar. Prs

ktīč Sk hut, *ktɪč* Kl hut on summer-pasture — Cf Ishk *krīč*

kūtk L chaff.

kaṭ- kart- Y, X, *kāt- kārt-* Sh to throw, spread, pour into, *andāxtan*, *kāṭ-kāɪt* Sk to lay, put — *wuz yupk ɑɪ pīl kaṭem* Y, *yupk pɪōla katum* X I pour water into the cup, *ɣār katem* Y I throw a stone, *kātəm, kārt, kāt! kārtəm, kəˈtak, kəṭətk* Sk

qat Y mucus, *kat* Be snot (*lɪšp* mucus).

kət Y, Sk, *kut* X, *kot* Sh short — Cf Sgl *kut*

qətb Sk the Polar Star — Ar-Prs

kuˈtōl W dagger — IA

ˈ*qēw-* Sk to call — *qēwəm, qēwī, qēw cart, qēwən, qēw! qēw kərtəm*, etc — Cf Sgl *qīw*.

kuˈwɛnd L sheep tick — Cf. Psht. *kūnaɪ* (EVP, s v *kōɲ*)?

qōx Sk, *kox* Sh. cough. — Cf Shgh *kēx*, Or *kux*, Prs *kux kux*.

kuxt Sk. every, Sh all, whole — *°tək* Sk all — *kuxt čīz* everything — < **kᵢštɪ-* the world (cf Av *karš-var-*), cf semantically Yd *ža*ˈ*hānd* much < Prs *ǰahān*?

qåˈzī Sk judge — Ar-Prs

qōz Sk goose — T-Prs

kūza X pitcher — Prs

kəž Y, *keš* X, *kəž, kəž* Sk., *kož* Z, Sh, *kēž* L, '*kurcj*' Bɪ knife — Cf. Yd *kɛɾo* V § 80

L

lab W, *lap* N, *low* X lip — Prs V *lafč*.

luδ- loδt Sh to ram in

la cer- X to leave, *ləcər-* Sk. to allow, *la car-* Sh to let go — *ləcər yau bc wīzit* let him come Sk — Cf. Yd *la(k)-*

lafč Y, Sk, Sh. lip — Prs V. *lab.*

lo'γar X bad. — Ar-Prs. *lāγar*

la'ǰōm Sk. bit of a horse. — Prs

lūq Sk rag

lʌmərz L sloping down of a field — **ni marza-*.

lând W tooth — Mj, cf Yd *lad* V *'dendik.*

ləndək Sk. cheese (творог ис сметана)

laŋg Sk lame — Prs.

liŋg Y, *līŋg* X, *ləŋg* Sk calf of the leg (Sk. also of a goat) — Prs

lunǰ Sk cheek. — Prs

lup Y, X, Sh, *lūp* Sk big, large. — *ispa xōn lup* Y our house is big, *žu xōnʌn ti xōn lup* X thy house is bigger than mine, *lup yāŋgį* Sk. (*lup y°* in Sk Materialien, p 141 is due to a misreading) thumb — Cf Tajik *lum(b)* (Trudy Tadž Bazy, III, 55)?

lupča X milk pail, cf *lupt* Olufsen flat earthenware jug for milk and water?

lâst W hand — Cf *Mj-Yd last*

'lâša X lean. — Prs

lšp B mucus — IA

līv- līvd Y, Sh. to ship — Cf. IE **(s)leib-* (Walde-Pok. II, p. 391)? Or **sleub ?* But Or. *ǎirf* slippery < **srifra-*, Psht *šwai* < **srifaka-*, with Ir *s-?*

lu'wârč Y, *lə'wōrč* Sk, *leiwârč* Sh, etc sand

lēw Sk., *līw* Sh demon — Cf Sgl *lēw* from **Mj* ?

'liǎ- Y, *liǎ- liseth* X, *liǎ- liǎt* Sh. to lick — Genuine, or from Prs *lēs- lišt?* But cf Sgl *lēs-*

lazya X trembling — *l°ʻ goǎt* trembles. — Cf Shgh *layya*, from Prs. *larza*

lox Y udder

M

'mai Y, X, W, *māi* Sh, *māy* B sheep, *mai* X, *māi* Sk, *kūr-mai* L female oorial — *Cf* Yd *mūo*

mə Sk., *mâi* Hj. don't. — *'mə pərs, pərs-'mər* don't ask. — Av *mā*

mə'ī Y, N, *mo'ī* X, *mâhe* W, *mâ'ī* Sk. fish. — Prs

mūi X hair on the body — Prs

mīį Sk., *mūi, mui* L month — Cf Prs *māh*, etc

'mūbarak X salutation, gratulation — Ar-Prs.

mič Sh. (double) handful — Cf Sar *muť* V. § 73

mâček Y, *mâč-šač* Be she-dog, *məč* L female — Cf Yd *macīo*

măd Y, X, *maδ* W, Sh, *mād* L, Zar (back of the) waist, back, *mād* Sk back (of an animal). — *žə ˌyāš 'mād 'zāxŋi vitk* Sk the back of my horse was wounded — Cf. Sgl *mēδ* V § 100

'mâda N female — Prs

mai'dōn X plain — T Prs.

mə'dī Y, Sk, *mʌdūr* L, *maδur* Sh., *məδər* Z noon — Cf Sar, Shgh *maδōr* — Av *maiδya-* + *ayara* (cf *fraayara-* fore-noon)

ma'dāǎ Y, *mə'dāǰ* Sk., *maδāy* Sh mare. — From Phl (?) **mādag*

(*mōδ-) *məʊt* (*mōδətk*) L to curdle (milk). — 3 sg. *mōʊt* — Cf Bal *madag*, etc, Sar. *mâd* buttermilk (Be)

mūg Hj stupid, *muq* Sh blunt (Unknown to Sk.'s informant) — Cf. Yd. *mɪkʊ*

mēɣ W cloud. — Prs.

maɣˈrɪb Sk west. — Ar-Prs.

maɣz Y, X, N, W marrow — Prs. — *magž* Be 'brain' may be genuine (cf Be *sirk*, Sh *seɪk* marrow)

maɣˈzī Y, X, N, *maɣˈzək* W arm above the elbow — Cf Sgl. *asta maɣzək*, Yd *mižɪste*.

muˈjāš X eyelashes — Ar-Prs

*māk*ᶜ Sk neck — Cf Shgh id.

mōk Sk. hen — Cf Sgl *mākək*

ˈ*mukuduk* Y, ˈ*muɣdok* X, ˈ*mōkᵊdək* W, ˈ*mukḷok* N, *mukt* Sk, Sh, *mʊkt* L, *moxt* Be frog — Cf Ishk. *mukuduk*, Sgl. *moɣdōk*, Yazgh. *maˈgʊ̂d*

maks Y, X, Sk., L, Sh, etc. fly — Cf Yd *moɣuso*

mʌks L ripple.

ˌ*mūˈlā* Sk donkey-saddle.

mul X stirring pin — Cf Yd. *mūl*

ˈ*mālum* X known. *maɪk mᵒ ne vīt* it was not known to me — Ar-Prs.

*mă*ˌ*lūmˈdōr* Sk honest — Ar-Prs

mʊlaˈɪm X soft. — Ar-Prs

məˈlʊŋg Sk., *malʊŋg* L, *malʊŋg* Sh middle, waist. — Cf Yd. *malane məlʊŋg-yaɪč* Sk shinbone, *malʊŋg-yāɪč* Sh. thigh, "*malúngerch*" Be arm — Cf *yašč*

məlˈteq Y, *mlˈtɪq* X, *mḷˈtēq* Sk. gun — Turk

məˈlax Y, *mɪ*ᵒ Sh grasshopper. — Prs

mūm Y, Sk, Z, *mum* Sh grandmother — Cf Yd. ˈ*māmo*.

mīmânˈxâna X guest-house — Prs

mōˈnō caɪ- Sk to resemble — Prs *mān* resembling

mānd- Y, *mānd-* X, *mʌnd-* L, *mānd-* (*maṇḍāk*) Sh to rub, shampoo. — Cf Yd *magʊ-*, Sgl *māṇḍ-* V *mandɪtl*

ˈ*mōnda* X tired. — Prs

mɪndeˈlɪč Y butterfly(?), bird(?), *mɛndɛlɪč* L swallow

mandɪtk Be leather — Perf of *mānd-* ("rubbed, tanned'?).

ˈ*manǰa* X bed — IA, cf. Yd. *mānǰo*

mɪŋˈgas Y, Sk., St, *ɪŋˈgas* X, *wɪŋˈgās* Sh sparrow — Genuine (v. § 47), or from Kati *məˈŋece*, *mrʼəˈŋec*?

mɪŋˈqōr Y, °*âr* W, °*ōl* X beak — Ar.-Prs

manˈzɪl X a day's journey, halting-place — Ar-Prs

məˈṇū W apple. — Prob Sgl *mẽḷ* V. *mur*

mōṇ W male oorial

māra L store-room on a roof

mɛr L knuckle, joint. — Cf. Skr *marman*?

ˈ*məɪ̄-* *mərt-* Sk, *mɛrt* X, *marɪ-* *mortt* Sh to die — *mərt* Y dead. — ˈ*mərīm*, ˈ*mərī*, ˈ*mīrīd*, ˈ*mərīn*, ˈ*mərīv*, *mərtəm*, *məɪˈyăk*, *mərtk*, *mərt(k)* death Sk — < **mərɪya-*, cf Yd *mər-*.

mōr X, *mâr* W snake. — Prs

mur Y, *mūr* X, N, Be., *mɪr* Sk, *mur* Sh apple — Cf. Yd *ămuno*

mūr Y, Sk., Sh, Z, *mōr* Be cloud. — < **ham-abra-*?

mūr X locust(?) — Cf. Sgl *mūr* centipede.

ˈ*mēraˈbōn* Sk. friend. — Prs

murča X, W ant. — Prs.

ˈ*mərdɪk* W pupil of the eye — Cf Sgl. *čām-mərdɪkōg*.

mərˈdīna Y, *maᵒ* Y man — *Prs., cf. Shgh *mardīna*

mɛrg L female ibex, *marg* Sh fem Ovis Poli, Be wild goat — Av. *mərəγa-*, cf Kafiri *mr'oŋ*, *mraŋ*, etc. fem ibex.

margilam Sh. goat's down — Cf Yd. *murγu'lum*

mə'rīk Y, *ma°* Sh., B, *mrik'* Sk sweet cream — Cf Shgh *maɪōb*, Sar *marēb*, prob < Ar-Prs *muraɯwab* (v Shgh Voc., s v., and Lentz s v), but the Wkh. form is difficult to explain

ma'răm X servant. — *jū ma'ɪām* my servant — Ar.-Prs. *mahɪām* friend

mīr pəɪīč Y, *'mīr-prič* Sk., Sh. ant — *mīr-* prob < **marwi-* (cf Yd *muɪ'yo*), but associated with Ar Prs (*a*)*mīr*, e g in Shgh *mīr-mōšūn* (Sk) 'Rattenkonig'

maɪsī Hj hip Denied by Sk.

mī'ɪōs Sk inheritance — Ar-Prs.

mīrâ'xŭr X stable-boy. — Prs

mərz Y, *merz* X, *morz* Sh, *marz* Sh hungry — *mərz əm vītɛɪ* Y I have become hungry, *nerz em* X, *'wuz-əm murz vitk* Sk — Cf Shgh Voc s v *mažγǎnj* 'hungry' (Old Engl *murc* gnawing hunger, etc).

mōrž L. dew. — < **morgh-s-*, cf Russ *moroz* 'drizzle' etc (v. W-P s v *mereg̑h-*)

mɪs Y, X, Sk., Sh, etc. nose, Sh also point, formerly — Cf Sgl —Ishk. *mīs*

mɪs Sk brass. — Prs.

məs-dīg Y brass-pot — Prs

mūɪ sa'fēd X old (not young) — Prs.

maɬka Y, X, Be (*ruγn* Sh) butter — Prs

mau'sɪm Sk. season — Ar-Prs

məst Y, Sk, *mušt* X, *mvšt* N, *mut* W, *most* Sh., Z, etc. fist — *mušt* Prs, *mut* Sgl, reg *must* (with *st* < *št*, v. § 73) cf. Yd. *mɪšč*, Kurd. *must*, etc — V *mušt*

mɪəš Y, *mə'šū* W ankle (*barīkband* Be). — Cf *mašīn* Sh. leg below knee (Sar. *mišīnlaŋg*)

mūš X mouse — Prs

muš- *mōšt* Sk to conceal, *mvš-* L to conceal, steal (?) — < **mušya-*, cf Skr *muṣ-*

mēšak Y female oorial. — Prs Cf Sgl. *mēš ɪ kiškōr*

mɛšɛn L along with

maš'rɪq Sk east — Ar-Prs

mušt X fist, plough-handle (*gūšek*) — Prs V *məst*.

mō'tōb X moon — Prs

mutr Sh augury, omen — Genuine, < *maθra-*, cf Psht. *marał* charm?

me'wă Sk fruit — Prs

mĭx Y, X, *mēx* Sk nail — Prs.

ma'γnu X starling(?) — Hind *mainā?*

mɪ'yōn X waist — Prs

maza X taste — Prs

mɪz X table — Prs.

mīzg Y, Sk, *mɪzgə* X, *mīzk* Be. urine — *mīzg car-* Sk to make water. — Cf Yd *mīz-*

mu'žɪk X hail. — Cf Sgl *mu'žīk*

N

nā̃u Y, *nāu* X, Sk, *nau* N, Sh, *nāb*(!) W, *nāo* Sh nine — Cf Yd *nau*

ne X, *nə* Sk not. — *mālum ne vɪt* it was not known, *ne ɪcḉā* '*na mērauɑ*' X, *nə—nə* Sk neither—nor. — Av *na.*

nəɪ Sk no

'nīu Y, *nuw* Sh, *nāī* X mill-race — X from Prs Cf Yd *nawo'yo.*

nō'band Y young calf, *nāband* Sh yearling bull calf — Cf. Shgh *nǭbānd*, Or

nōband, etc. Original meaning 'newly bound' (newborn calves are allowed to move about) Cf Or *navzōd*, etc. yearling female calf ('just having born, or going to bear')

nəˈbəs Y, *niˈpes* X, *nʌˈpɛsʌn* L, *naposan* Sh, etc comb. — Cf Oss *sär-vasan*, etc, Yd *nuvāš-* The derivation of Prs *fasan*, *sar-fāhan* is doubtful.

naˈbōt Sk. plant — Ar Prs

nuč̌k Sk, Sh beak — Cf Sar. *nusk*, Khow Iw. *nʌṣk*

nʌˈδun L quiver, *naδun* Sh scabbard — Cf Skr *nidhāna* place for depositing anything, receptacle, Prs. *nihān* hidden

nəδavn- nəδafst- Y to embrace, clasp, *mēčaspam*, Sh *naδevs- naδevd* to affect, stain, profit, *naδefs- naδavd* to be compressed, dented, *naδefs- naδefst-* to stick together, *nɛδɛv-* L to stick to — Two pres formations, one in *n*, and one in *-s*. — Cf Shgh *niδemb* to stick (trans), v. Yd *nailō-*.

nōf Y, N, Sk, *nāf* X, *náf* W navel. — Prs

nafar X person. — *cum n° 'čand nafar'* — Ar-Prs.

nayḍ Y, *nayd* X, N, Sh, *nāy̌d* Sk., Kl night. — *ɪɯūd nāyd* Y to-night; *nāgde nikā kerk* X — Av *naxtar-* (cf Geiger, Gr Ir.Ph I, 2, 303)

nayˈdīn Y, *°in(ak)* Sh dawn — < **naxtaina-*

nayd-ˈyupk Sk. dew

noˈɣordum Y, *nå°* Sh, *ˈna°* St *nəy̌ˈdūm* Sk. bear — It is tempting to compare this noa-name with Yaghn. *rūbǰ-dum* horse (broom-tail, v Junker, Yaghn. Stud I, 125), Or *šuˈtum*, Shgh *šitum* hare (< **xšita-duma-* with lopped tail, cf Bal *šiaɣ* to shear, rub away) — But *noɣor-* (**noɣort-*?)? Cf also Prs *dum burrīda* bear

niˈkā X marriage, wedding — Ar.-Prs

naql car- Sk to tell — Ar-Prs

nəkˈra Y, *ˈnǫkᵘra* X, *nəqˈrǎ* Sk silver — Prs

nauˈkar Sk. servant — Prs

nālčik W reed — *Prs

nəˈlād Y jar, *kūza*

nam X wet. — Prs

nīm Sk half. — *ˈžə-nīm ˈəmǰ vit bāiˈbōd* half my life was spoiled — Prs.

nəˈmuk Y *°ək* Sk, *naˈmak* X salt — Prs

niˈmiḷ- L, *naˈmīl-* Sh to hem < **lamīn-* < **dāmanaya* ??

nɛmɛnǰ- L to dance

nimˈrūz X noon — Prs

namurzg Sh, *lamurzg* L bush-harrow, rake — Cf. Av *nī-marəz-* to sweep down, Sar *namužg*, Kashan dial. Gaz *nimeiˈzūn* rake

nəˈmōz Sk. prayer — Prs

nān Y, X, Sk, *nân* W, Sh mother — *žū nān, you nānar x̌at ēi nān* X he said to his mother oh, mother — Cf. Yd *nīno*

nūnd- nǎtt Sk to plant — Cf Ishk. *nēnd-* < **ni hāndaya-*, Sar *nālenδǎn-* < **ni šǎndaya* (v. Tedesco, BSL, 24, 200).

noŋg X, *nūŋg* Sk, *nuŋg* Sh. name — < **nāmaka-*, cf Sgl *nīm*

nəˈpūs Y, *°us* X, *napus* Sh grandchild. — Early Iw ? Cf. Yd *nowoso*. V *nəvəs*

nar X, N male. — Prs.

nɛˈrau L rainbow.

nir Sk. light (adj. and noun). — Ar-Pis.

nar^{ə}m X soft, crushed — *n° goǰum* I thresh. — Prs

nar-tūγ N he-goat.

nesɪ (am) Y, *nesɪ-(m)* X, *ˈnəsī- ˈnəst-* Sk, *nāsī- nast-* Sh to lie down — *ˈnəsīm, ˈnīsīd, ˈnəsī, ˈnəstum, nəsɪˈyak, nəˈsətk* Sk — Av *sāy-* to lie down, cf. Skr *nɪsˈītha-* night

nɪs- nōst Sk, *nus- nåst* Sh to lose, *nāš- nāšt* Sh to be lost. — Av. **nasaya-, nasya-*

naspar- Sh to tread down. — **nɪ-spar-*, cf. Sar *naǰpor- naǰpuɣ*, Av *spar-* to tread, spurn, Prs *naspār* place where grapes are pressed

nɪšōn X showing. — *n° randəm* I show — Prs

nâšˈpâtī W pear — Prs

nɪšɪrm Y, *°ɪum* X the shady side of a valley. — Cf Sgl *nɪšorm.*

nåˈtuån Sk poor — Prs.

nev- Y, *ˈnɪw- nɪwd, nɪvd* X, *nɪw- nōwd* Sk, *nūw- nāud* Sh to weep, *nʊv-* L to soak. — *cɪs sabab ke nɪvdī?* X why didst thou weep? *bisyâr nɪwde* X he wept much, *nɪwəm, nɪwd, nūw, nōwdəm, nuˈwāk, nuˈwətk* Sk — Cf Shgh *nav-* (or *naw-*) to weep, Yd *nov-*

nǐv Y, Sh, *anīb* X now. — *nīv tɪ zɪk kšuyem* now I hear thy word, *ɪyem xalg nīv ɪəǰupt* this man fell asleep now — Av *nū*, with secondary fricative?

nīv- nīoɪd- Y, *nɪuv- noyōɪd* Sh to extinguish (a fire) — *ɪəxnīgɪ nīvəm* — Cf *nɪu- neɪt-* Sh. to go out (fire), *nɪetkən* Y I have gone out. *nīv-* < **nɪ ɪ-* + caus *v-*. Cf Yd *uuzīw-*

nɪɪuɪr L herd's bread. — **nɪ bhāra-* provision, cf Av *nɪ-bərəθa* storeroom?

nəvəs W grandson — Prs V *nəˈpūs.*

nəvɪš- Y, nɪˈwɪš- nɪwɪšt Sk, *nevɪš* Sh, *novɪš- Z, nɪvɪšta car* X to write — Prs

nɪˈuəq Sk breeze arising when the sun warms up the water.

nəˈwāst Sk it can't be done Cf *wōc-*

ˈnɪwɪz-: nēšt- Sk, *nɪuz- nɪešt-* Sh., *.nɪˈešt, nɪeštem* Y, pf *nɪěšk* Y, X to go out (Sh also 'to go, come up'), cf *nawūz-* Sh to mount? — *wuz cex ūnan nɪeštem* Y I went out of the house, *nēšk* Y *'barāmad', pâdšâ saɪl nɪešk* X the king went out for a walk, *(ce) xōnɛn nɪɛšk* X he went out of the house, *žau ce wuš nɪštəm* Y I took(??) the grain away from the straw, *ˈnɪwɪzəm, ˈnɪwīzd, nɪwīz! wuz-əm nīštˈ(=nēštəm), nɪwɪˈzak, nɪwɪˈzətk* Sk. — Cf Sgl *nēz-*, Yd. *nɪ-*

nux W female(??). — Prob due to some misunderstanding.

naxˈčĭ Y, X, Sk, Sh fox. — Prs (with specialized meaning in Wkh)

noˈxūn X nail — Prs

nɪǰɪnd- nɪǰɪt Sh, *nɪǰn- nɪǰt-* Kl. to expel, bring out, *nɪšīnd-* L to extract

nezd- ne ɪn- Y, *nezd-* X, *nazd- ne ɪn-* (inf *nuδn*) Sh, *nozd- noyn-* Z to sit down — *nɪˈɛŋgəm* Y I have sat down, *uuz dʌ amī xōn mengīn* X I(?) am living in this house, *wuz tawar nezd ǰānum* X I tell thee to sit down — **nɪ-hazd- *nɪ-haδna-* (inf **nɪ haδana-*)

ˈnezdəv- ˈnezdovd Sk. (reg) to place, put, to sit(??), *nuδuv-* Sh to cause to sit down.

nežyar- nežyard- Sk to swallow — **niž gar-*.

nažaxt Sh ill-advised — Cf Sar *nåɣuxt*

nežduɪn L weeding — < **niž-dhāna-*, but Psht *lalūn* < **ni°*?

P

pāɪ Y, Sk, Sh curds, *māst* — Cf Yd *poya*.

pēɪ Sh paddle, shovel — Genuine Wkh form of *fī* (q v), cf Yd *fiyo*, Par *phī* — Burush *būɪ* (< **pūi*) 'shovel, blade' is borr from early Wkh (cf Lorimer, Bur Gramm, § 10)

pɯ Y with — *pɯ čâhuwɛn ɪəstəvəm* I cut with a knife — Av *paiti*

pac- pacd- Y, *pāc pāct* (*pəˈcak*) Sk, *poč- pošt-* Sh to cook, *pacuv- pacovd* Sh to cook (caus), *pɪˈčes guž-* X to cook. — *poč-* < *pačaya-* — V. *pəˈčetk*, *pɛš-*

pec Sh. countenance. — Cf. Shgh *pīc*, Sar. *pec* face, but not Sogd. *p'z*

pīcev- pīcovd Y, *pīcəw- pīčŏwd* Sk, *pɪcv- pɪcōvd-* Kl to kindle a fire — *rəxnīgɪ pīcevəm* Y. — < **piδ(i)c-ev-* — Cf. *pīδīsɪv-* L to light a fire < **pati + dag + s* ? Cf. Saka *pa(m)dīs-* V *pɪδɪŋg-*

ˈ*pēča* Y, W lock, curl. — Prs.

pəˈčetk Y, *pɪ°* X, *po°* Sh. cooked. V *pac-*

pačrax pačraxt L, Sh to arrest — < **pati-raxš-*??

pūˈd Y, *pʿūd* X, *pūd* N, St, *pīd* Sk, *puɛδ* L, *puδ* Sh, *poδ* Z, *poda* Bi, **pūδ* Be, *pu,et* H foot. — Cf Yd. *palo*

ˈ*pâdšâ* X king — Prs

pāδ L ligature on bow, *poδ* Sh foot-track. — Both words prob < Av *paθa-*, cf. Yd. *pol*. But cf Sar. *peδ* foot *and* foot-track

pɛδəmɛš- L to swell, *poδmoš-* Sh to ferment, foam, rise (as dough) — <**pati-dmaṣaya-*, cf. Av *dāδmaiŋya-* 'blowing oneself up', etc, Bi ahui lw *paddām* swelling

ˈ*poδu* Y, ˈ*peden* X, *pədu* Sk, *poδu* Sh, etc saddle — ˈ*yašeɪ p° guž* saddle the horse, *p° da dâlân tu* the saddle is on the veranda X — Cf. Shgh, etc. *bɪdān* Tomaschek (p 805) compares Skr *apɪ-dhāna-*, from which form we should expect Wkh **pəδīn* **apɪd(h)ana-*, on the other hand, is not a probable form V Yd *palan*

pɪδɪŋg- Y, X, Sh, *pɪδɪc- pɪδn-* Kl to flame up, *pɪδīŋg* L flame — Cf *pīδɪ-* L to burn up — *rəxnīg pɪδɪŋg* Y *'åteš dar girift'*, *rəxᵉnī pɪδɪŋgem* X I light(?) a fire. — Cf. Sgl *pəδīn-*, Parth. *pdyn-* to ignite (Henning, BSOS. IX, 86) Possibly *pɪδɪn* < **pati-dagna-*, and *pɪδɪc-* a secondary formation?

ˌ*pēˈyār* Sk crop (of a bird)

pɪūk L onion — Cf Yd *pīy*

pōh car- Sk. to cleanse — Prs

paˈkʰūl Sk cap — Cf Yd. *paˈkoyo*

paˈlū W eyelash — Cf Yd *pelck*. V *patk*.

pīl Y, Sh, *pɪl* Be., *pɪˈōla* X wooden cup. — Prs (*pīl* early lw., cf Yd *pɪloyo*)

pīl Sk money — Prs

palč Y, X, Sh, *pālč* Sk, *paɪč* Be leaf, X also feather, *palč* Sk. forest; *parč* Hj garden — Poss two different words, reg. *palč* leaf v. § 83.

pūˈlōd pu° Sk steel — *p° xɪŋgār*, — Prs

ˈ*puluk* W thumb — Cf Lat *pollex*??

pilek-mˈlek X, *pɪlpɪlak* Sh butterfly — Cf Khow *pulmuḍuk*

palʌn L to fall

pa'lăŋg Y, X, W, N, *plaŋg* Sk leopard. — Prs.

pl̥oŋ'gošt Sk, *pulangušt* Sh finger ring — Cf Yd *pargušće*

pa'lâs Y, *pi'lesk* X, *palās* Sh rug — Prs, cf Bur *palōs*, Khow *pılrsk*, etc.

ˌpāla'wōn Sk hunter — Prs

'pūmec- Y, *po°* X, *pamec-· pameqn-* Sh to dress — Cf Sgl *pənec-*

'pūmecev- Y, *pamecıv-* Sh. to dress somebody else.

pə'nū W butter — Cf Prs *pīnū* cream-cheese

p'ū(ə)n Y, *pūn* Sk., Sh., *phūn* Be palm of the hand — Cf Yd. *pɛno*

pa'nīr Sk. cheese — Prs.

pānz Y, X, *pāns* W, *p'ānz* N, *pānj* Sk, *pānz* Sh, *panj* Z five

pəɲ'ḍək Sk unripe apricot — IA, cf. Lhd *pıɲḍ* ripe dates.

pūp Y, Sk., Sh., Z grandfather — Cf Yd. *pap*

'pıpır X bedding, *'pīpər* Sk., *pīp* Sh., St bed — Cf Prs *pōb* tapestry, carpeting, *ambūb* cushion, mat? *pīpır* original dat. (= loc.)? — But note also Sar *babĕr* bed

parr Y, W, *pār* Sk., *par* Sh, *pūr*(!) Be feather (Sk also wing). — Prs

pur X full — Prs

puru . *porōd* Sh to rinse (a cup, clothes) — Cf. Sar. *paro-* Not < Av *frav-*, but possibly < **parı-fraw-?*

pə'rīč Y, *pi'rıč* X, *prič* Sh. worm — Cf. Sgl *pə'čuk*

pər'čōd Y, Sk, *purčoð* Sh, *pūrčad* Burnes, *pər'čōðək* Kl girl, maid (acc to Sk older than *ðəɣ'd*) — Dissim < **parčar*, cf Skr. *parıčarıkā-* maid?

pārd Y, Sk, *parðe* X, *pard* Sh last year (X also day before yesterday?). — < *parut*, cf. Par *paṛâsuṛ*

parðıŋ'gī X, *pardŭŋg* Sh belonging to last year.

pāıg Y, Sk, Sh, *parg* X, St, *p'āıg* N ashes — Cf Sgl *parık*

pɛrg X necklace, *porg* Sk. small ring (worn on a cord), "*pyrk*" Olufsen stringed kernels of apricots? — **parıka-*, cf Skr *parıkara-* belt, Prs *pargar* collar of precious stones?

prıgīn Sh horse clothing. — Cf. Sar. *parweın* — Cf *gaw-?*

pargoš- Sh to be entangled — < **parı-guš-* < *guz-* + *s?* Cf EVP. s.v *γēž*

parək N rib. — Ishk

purk Y, *pūrk* N, *pārk* W (= Sgl.) *pīrk* Sk, *purk* Sh mouse — Cf. Yd *parɣ*, Sgl. *pōrk.*

parkol- Sh to dig, excavate — Cf Prs *kōlīdan* to dig.

pīrkıt- L to stir.

pərməyūŋg Kl belt, *ızorband* — Wkh + Prs

pɛrmər- L to wither, fade — **parı-mṛya-*, cf Prs *pıžmurdan*

pı'rân X shirt. — Prs

pər'nəc Kl churn, *deg-ı dūɣkašī.* — **parı-nī-čī?*

pa'rında Y, X, Sh, °*'dă* Sk bird — *p° dar hawā uizıt* X — Prs

'pūrınd 'pūrut- Y, *pə'rınd- 'pīrıtt-* Sk (reg.), *purınd- pārātt-* Sh, *frındav-*(!) X to sell — **pară-rand-?* Cf Yd *pəlār-* V. *rand*

purs Y, *pirs* Sk., *purs* Sh. rib, *p'ūrs* X breast — Cf Yd *pərsəɣc.*

pɤrs- pɤrst Y, *pərs pərst* Sk (reg.), *pors- porst-* Sh to ask. — Cf Yd *pɻs-*

pərsīf L wedge — **parı-saıfa-*, cf. Skr *śep(ḥ)a-*, Lat *cuppus?*

pur'sān X question — *p° goxum* I ask, *'pâdšâ p°-um kerk* — Prs

pəɪsəŋ'gəl Sk wrist

poɪš- Sh to sneeze. — Cf Sar *purx-*

prut Sk foreward, *prut* Sh first (adv) — < **parā-tah* Cf Or. *perōd*, etc. forepart

pɛrt L back of an animal — Av *paršti-* Cf s v *pīst.*

parvē(y)- *parvet* Sh, *'porvoy-* *porɪott* Z to attain, strike, touch — *'nə-par'wō* Sk don't touch. — Lw., if < *paɪ-ăp-*. Cf Yd *pᵘɪa-*

parwuf *parwåft* Sh to net, plait — V *ūf*

par'wâna W moth — Prs.

pərwās L rafter (smaller than *was*)

pɪrz Sk, *purz* Sh evening, *'purzɛr*, °*jar* X (dat) this evening, *bīgā* — *p° yōwər yaɪk guxum* this evening I shall tell him his work — **pārz* < **pāzr* < *upa azara-* (cf Av *upa-naxtar-*). Scarcely **purz* < **purr-azar-* < **pɻ na azar-*.

pĭržrp- L to twist — Cf Sgl *yev-*.

pĭs Sk, *pos* Sh ram (E.Wkh), Sh a fat sheep — Av *pasu-*

pos Sh white leopard, ounce. — Cf. Sar. *pīs* id, Prs *pīs* white, leprosy, Av. *paēsa-* (Tomaschek, p 762)

pi'sōn X whet-stone. — Prs.

past X, *pāst* Sk low — Prs.

pĭst Y, N, Sk, *pɪst* X, Sh, *posk* W (= Ishk) skin, hide, Y also bark. — *pīst* Sk back of an animal (for **pīɣt*, cf s v *pɛrt?*) — *pɪst-ɪ dɪraxt* X = *šuŋg-pɪst* Sh, *draxt pīst* Sh — Cf Sgl *pāsk*

post Sh parched grain — Cf. Yd. *pūšč*

pə'ša W, N mosquito — Prs

pēšāu W urine. — Prs

pīš Y, Sk, *pūš* X, W, *pɪš* N, Sh, Be, *peš* Z cat. — Cf. Yd *pɪšho*

pēšu L pear — Bur ?

pēš'bār N breast — Ishk. < Prs.

pəšk Y, *pɪušk* X, B dung of sheep. — Prs

pašm N, *påm* W wool — Pɪs., and Ishk

pəšaɪ-mōn, *pɪš°* Sk regretful — Prs.

pɪ'šōna X, *pe'šånī* W forehead — Pɪs

pēš-i-pâ X instep — Prs (toe).

pušta X slope, hillside — Prs

pɪšɛw- *pšet-* L, *pšɪn-*, *pšēw-* *pšett-* Sh, *pšŏw-* *pšət* Kl to return, turn back, *pšū* *pšaud-* Sh trans — Shaw (p 53) compares Av *apaša* backwards

plšɪwâz X in *xalg plšɪwâzar ke rešt 'ādam plšɪwāz-ɪ Sultân Mahmūd ɪaftan'* — Prs ?

pɪšzə'mān Sk kitten — V. *pīš*

peš- L to ripen — < **pačya-* V *pac-*

pōš'na Y, *pōš°* X, N, *pōš'nŭ* Sk, *pošt* L, *pošt* Sh heel, *påšt* Sh. sole — Prs

pɪt Tomaschek pine — From what source? Tom compares Skr *pɪta-dāɪu-*

pɪtau Y, X the sunny side of a valley — Prs Cf. Yd *pɪtou.*

pătk Y, N, *pātak* St., *tʌpk* L, *tapk* Be, *tappuk* Bɪ eyelash, *patk'* Sk eyelid — Cf Sgl *'pātɪk* V *tapk*

pa'tek X pea, *patek* — Prs Cf. Yd *pateko.*

pītk Sk., *pɪtk* Sh, Z rotten — *pītki wəcəm* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *pīo.*

pat'lūn Sk trousers — Ind < Engl.

putmuɪ- *putmoɪd* Sh. to mimic — Cf. Skr *pratɪ-mā*

pə'tuɪn L repair < **patɪ dāna-?*

pataɪ X rafter. — Cf Yd *patare*

pətɻ Y, Sk, *pətᵘɪ* X, *putr* N, *pətᵊɪ* W, *pɛtɪ* L, *potɪ* Sh, Z son Cf. Yd. *pūr*

pɛtərδ : *pɛtərnə* L to spring from one seed (of several stalks). — **patiṭṛdya-* to be split.

putrum(b)-. *patramd*, *potrombd-* to scare away, to arrest — Cf Skr *pratilambha-* passion, rage, violent abuse, *pratilabh-* to get abused?

putruz- *pātrāz-* Sh to lean against — Cf Sar *padrāz-* Geiger < Av. **paitiraz-*

pɪtˈvāɪ Sk, °*var* Sh small mussuck (kid skin). — **pitu bara-* food-bearer?

putxǎrm Sh., *pɪtxarɪm* B wooden trough — **pati-xwānman-*, cf Prs *xwān* tray?

paṭ[1] X worm, *kɪrm* — Or = *paṭ*[2]? (*kɪrm* misheard for *kīr*)?

pat[2] Y, X, W, *pāṭ* Sk (W.Wkh.) penis

pet Sh round, *put* Sh circular — Cf. Sar. *pet, put*

ptōk Sk bread, small cake — Cf *pet*?

pīθu L, *pθū* Sh., *piˈsɪw* Be. mosquito.

pōv- Y, *pob-* X, *pūv-* *pītt-* Sk, *pɛv/δ-* *pīt-* L, *pov-* *pītt-* Sh. to drink. — *pōvəm, pōvī, īyam xalg yupk pīt, sak yupk pōvʌn, sāiš pōvəv, xalgišt yupk pōvʌn* Y, *ˈpūvəm, ˈpūvī, pīt, ˈpūvən, ˈpūvəv, pūvˈ, ˈpǐttəm, pǐˈvǎk, pītk* Sk — Cf Sgl *pov-*

pəwʌz L driftwood < **upa-waza-*?

paxˈtă Sk cotton. — Prs

pĭx Sh bicstings — Cf Skr. *pīyūṣa-*.

puxt Y, *pūxt* L cattle-shed.

pūy- *pīn-* L to guard, watch over — Av *pā-*.

piˈyaǎ Y poplar. — Cf *yaǎ*?

piˈyōz Sk. onion. — Prs.

pāz Sh an armful

pˈūz Y, *pīz* Sk. (E Wkh), *pūz* Sh. breast — Cf. Sar *puz, poz*, Khow. Iw *pāz*, Yd. *fiz* Perhaps also Oss. *faz* podex, Zaza *pīzɛ* belly, Skr. *pājasya* flanks, *pakṣ-a-*.

pazdan- Sh to recognize. — Cf Sgl. *pəzīn*

ˈ*pezɪn* X, *pīzən* L udder. — < **payazana-*, cf Skr. *payo-dha-*

pəˈzov Y (*puzɪv* Gramm), *piˈzūv* X, *puˈzū* W, *pəˈzīv* N, *pəˈzɪv* Sk., *puzuv* Sh heart — *pəˈzɪv-ˈtaŋg* Sk depressed — Cf. Sgl *ōvˈzuɪ*? — A purely phonetic reconstruction **apa-zābya-* gives no possible etymology.

paɪˈzar Y shoe — Prs

pɪzvāni L, Sh morning-meal

R

rū-ɪ Y on, in. — In the Prs expression *paɪɪnda rū-ɪ awâ rəxt* the bird flies in the air — Prs

rūn Y, X, Sk, *ɪrū* N cheek. — Prs

rōˈbā N fox — Prs

rīcŋ Y, ˈ*rɪcɪn* X, *rɪcn* Sh smoke-hole — Cf Yd *rūžɛn*

rɯcəpc L, *ɪɪcops* Be. cousin

rɛčɛγ L, *rɪčaγ* Sh. a fast — Early Iw, cf Prs *rōza*.

rəč-. *rəγd* Y, *ɪeč* *rəxt*(?) X, *rəč-* *rəγd* Sk, *rəč-* *rəδγd* Kl, *rač-* *ragd* Sh to go, move. — *rəšt* '*mērawad*', *yez əm ɪəγdeɪ* '*raftam*' Y, *yem yark cebas ɪeč* '*ī kār pas burū*', *xōnar rɪč* go home; *ne reˈčā* '*na mērawya*', *kâyaz ɪext* the letter went off, *raft*, *cebas rext*, *daɪ huzūn-ɪ pâdšâ rešt* X, *rəčəm, rəšt, rəčən, (ɪəčənəv*?), *rəč!* ˈ*rəγdəm* (*tāγdəm*), *rəˈčak, rəγˈdətk* Sk. — Cf *wərəč* ?

roˈčom Sk travel(?), is prob pres 1 sg, cf. ˈ*rəxupəm* 'sleep' (!)

ɪəd- *ɪənn* Sk, *ɪoδ-* *ɪon-* Sh to flee —

ˈrədəm, rett, rədl rənnī, roˈdak, rətk — Cf Yd *lūr-*, Yazgh *raδ-*, Prs *rah-*.

ʀūda N, X guts — Prs.

ʀāg Sk vein, tendon — *ʀāgɪ nazm* pulse. — Prs

rēq X sand — Prs.

ʀəgūm Sk., *ʀayūm* Sh heifer, yearling cow-calf. — < **fragāma-* Cf Yd *fərγōmček*

ˈʀegɪš Y, *ʀɪˈgɪš* X, *re°* N, *rəˈɣīš* Sk, *reγɪš* Sh beard — Cf. Khow (lw. from Wkh) *rɤˈgɪʂ* — Sk compares Prs *farγīš* hairs hanging down (*saɪ-furōδ*) from below (*az zēɪ-ɪ*) a fur-coat, a dirty garment with torn hem (Asadī, with quotation from Labībī) < **fra-gaɪsya-*, cf Av. *gaēsa-*

rūγɨ̯ Y, *ʀūγᵘn* X, ˈ*rūɣ̆ən* Sk, *ʀɯγn* Sh (*rēγn* W fr Ishk) clarified butter, *rogun* Sh. fat, grease — Cf. Yd *rūγᵊn*

ʀɔγət, rōγd L young she-goat — < **fra-gatā?* Cf *rəgūm*

rah-ˈzan Sk. robber — Prs

rāuǰ Sh flame.

ruk Y, N, Sk, *rōh, rʊk* L, *ʀūk* Sh forehead — Cf. Prs *ʀux, rōx* cheek < **sraxwa-*, Skr *srakva-*, *sɤkva(n)-* corner of the mouth

ʀɪˈkōb Sk stirrup — Ar.-Prs.

raˌqōˈsɪ/ē car-, rəq° Sk to dance — Ar.-Prs

rakɤ̆ Y grey, *rʌkš* L brown — Prs *ʀaxš.* Prob lw., cf. § 60

ʀam- ʀamatt- Sh to command — Pres, 3 sg *rīmɪt* — Cf. Sar *rāmɪ-· rāmōd*, Prs. *farʀmūdan*

ʀaˈmuš- X, ˈ*rɨ̄muš- ʀɨ̄mošt* (*ʀumušak*) Sk, *rəmɪš-· romšot-* Z to forget — Cf Yd *fərmo-*.

rʌmɛt L, *ramot* Sh. chewing the cud — Poss < **raumaϑa* (Bal *rōmast* < **raumaϑ* + *ta?*), cf Frisk, Goteborgs Hogskolas Årsskrift, 1936 2, 14 The similarity with Santali *remet'* 'third stomach of ruminants' is probably incidental

ʀōn Y, X, N, Sk. thigh — Prs

run Sh shelf — Cf Sar *rūn*, Sgl *fɪ ūn* plank

rand- δet- Y, *rānd-* X, *ʀānd- ratt-* Sk, *rānd- ʀətt-/δətt-* Kl., *rānd- rātt-/δett-* Sh, *δāδ-* (l). *δet-* Hj. to give — *yɪɣh rănd* Y give water, *δetaɪ* you gave, *wuz tar kɪtâb ʀandəm* I give you a book, *tu mar kɪtâb rand, yɪmē δetem tārek* I gave it to you, *tu mārek kɪtâbe δetaɪ* Y, *wuz tawar ī rūpīa ʀāndem* I give you a rupee, *mark ī ʀūpīa ʀande* X, *rāndəm, rānd, rānd!, ˈrattəm* (or *rātum, δəttum*), *rənˈdak, ratˈtəth* Sk, *raδắn* inf Sh, *ləδōw(ak)* inf Kl — *δet-* < **dɪta-*, *ʀaδắ-n* < *fra dā-?* But the Pres. Stem prob < *rad-*, with nasal infix *rand-*, and, with secondary preter., *ratt-*. Not *ʀắt(t)-*, Kl *rət-* < *rā ta-*

ʀɨ̯ˈdāg, ɣnˈdắk Sk. strap, leather belt

raŋg Sk colour — Prs

raŋg Y, X male ibex, *raŋg.* — Prs.

rānǰk Sh light, fast — Cf. Sar. *rĭnj* Geiger (p. 302) compares Av comparative *rənǰyō.*

rīp Y, Sh., St, *ʀɪp* Sk hair on the body, *rɪp* N hair, *ʀīp* L hair of animals. — Sar *reb* from Wkh, or with epenthesis Poss < **ʀaupɪ-*, cf Norse *reyfi* wool torn from sheep, etc (v Walde-Pokorny, II, 354, *reup-* to tear out)

ʀūˈpɨ̆ắ X rupee. — Ind

ʀapɪc- rapagn- Sh. to lose the way,

rapecuv- caus. — Cf Walde-Pokorny, II, p 10, s.v *peig* ?

repk Sh refuse, *ɪapk* sweepings — Cf Yd *rufo*

rɪpk X neck-rope of the yoke — If correct, < **ɪaib/paka-*, cf Engl *rope*, etc ??

rur rord- Sh. to make equal in height, stretch out, extend, offer, present — Cf Sar *rōr- rord* id , Av *frā-ar-* to assign to, to approach, but Tumchuk Saka *ror-* to give < *fra-var*

rus L hole, burrow.

rōst Y, X, Sk right (hand), true. — Prs *rŏstˈgūɪ* Sk truthful — Prs.

rəstəv rəstōvd- Y, *raseδav- raseδovd* Sh , *rəstv* Kl to cut, break, caus of *raseδ- rasen-* Sh to break (of a rope), but note *rasuδ- rasan-* Sh to cut off, *rəsδ- rəsn* Kl. '*burɪdan*' — *pɪɪ čákɪɯɛn rəstəvəm* Y — < **fra-sid*, cf EVP, s v *šlēdəl*. V. Bair, Phl Psalter, p 58, s v *plsn-*

rūš L Ovis Polɪ, Be, male oɔrɪal. — Cf Bur *ɪūš*, but Or *rōs*, Sar. *raos*

rūš Hj anger — Denied by Sk

rōšanaˈī X light, brightness. — Prs

ruˈšān Sk light — Prs

rɛšɪp L, *ɪašɪp* Sh whip — **fra-xšwaɪpa-*, cf Av *xšvaēpa-, xšvaēwa-*, etc ? But cf. § 60

ɪɛšpuk L bobbin, *ɪašpuk* Sh shuttle — Cf Av *fra-spā-* to throw into?

rɪšˈta Y, *raxˈte* W root-fibre — Prs

ɪəˈwâr Y, *rəˈwōr, ruˈōr* Sk, *rwâɪ* Sh , etc. day — *cəˈbūr rəˈwár* Y , *rəwōr* the day Sk — **fra-vahɪa-*, cf. Skr *vasra-* day (Lex)

ˈrəwəz- rəwəzd- Sk , *ɪāwez ɪāwezd-* Sh to fly — Cf Shgh *ɪewāz-*, etc , M Ir N W *frwšt-*, Av *frā vaz-*.

rəx W dung of cows and sheep. — Cf Ishk *yarx*

rux Y, *ruxn* N, *rəšt* W (< Ishk) day-(light), *rūxn* Sh dawn — Cf. Or *rǫxm*, Shgh. *rux*. — Cf

ruxŋ Y, *rūxᵘn, rūx̆ᵘn* Sk, *ruxn* Sh , *rox* H, B white, *ˈruxun* X bright, *ruxᵘm yekta* Sk a white shirt. — Cf. *ɪəxˈnɪg*

rəxˈnīg Y, N, *rɪxeˈnī* X, *rəxˈnī* W, *rəx̆nīy* Sk , *raxnīg* Sh. fire — *ɪəxnīg ϑīt* the fire burns, *rəxnīgɪ pīcevəm* I light a fire Y, *rəx̆ᵊnī pɪδɪŋgam* id X, *rəxenɪg mɛɪt* the fire went out X. — Genuine, or Prs ? V § 60. Cf Sgl *šᵊnaī*

ˈɪex̆up ˈroxopt Y, *ˈrɪx̄up- ɪɪx̄upt-* Sk , *rux̆p- ɪōx̆ōpt-* Sh to sleep. — *wuz nīv ˈrex̆upəm* I am sleeping now, *ˈīyəm ˈxalg nīv ˈroxupt* this man fell asleep now , *ˈroxoptəm, wūz-um ˈroxoptɛɪ 'xau kardam'*, *tər-mɪs ˈroxoptɛi* Y , *rɪ/əx̆upəm, ruxuˈpăk* Sk — Note *ˈrəx̆upəm* Sk sleep (?) < **fra-hwap-*

ruxˈsat X leave — *r° kerk, vɪt, uz tawarke r° guxum* — Ar -Prs

ɪuy- L to bay, howl — Cf. Skr *rāˈyati*.

rɪz- rozd- Sh to rip up a seam — Sar *raoz-* points to ancient **rauz-* < **leuḡ-* (cf Walde Pokorny *leug-* to break ?).

rūz X day. — Prs

rīzaˈbarg X poplar — *Prs

rɛzg L saline efflorescence

rīzəm L soot, *rɪzm* Sh black at the bottom of a kettle — Also in Sar

rūz āˈxur X, *zar-ăxūr* Sh manger — *Prs.?

rʌž, rʌˈžek L sitting dais *răž* Sh. platform, seat of honour — Cf Yd. *raža*

ɪīž- rīžd- Sk , *rɪž-* Sh to feel pain (Sh also to be angry) — *rɪžd* (*ž́* = *ž*?) Sk pain, cf. Sar. *rɪzd* (Be)

S

sī W thirty. — Prs

sɪī Y, *sūɪ* N, *sūɪ* W, *sɪy* Sk, *suɪ* Sh hare. — Cf Yd *sīy*.

sēb small apple — Prs

sub X dawn. — Ar.-Prs

sa'bab X cause, reason. — *čɪ s° ke nɪvdī?* why did you weep? — Ar.-Prs

sub'damɪk X in the morning — *Ar-Prs

sɪ'bɪuk Y, *'sebuk* X light (of weight). — Prs

sɪ'bās Sh back, rear, *taɪ s°* behind — V. *cebas.*

sɪc Y, X, Sh., *sɪj* Sk needle — <*sučɪ-*, cf Sar. *sīc*, Shgh *sej*, Or *sec*, etc

sad Sk, Sh. a hundred. — Prs

sadbarg X centifolium — Prs

sau̯dɔ'gar Sk merchant — Prs

sə'dɪy sədōud Sk, *suδuy- saδoɪd* Sh. to appear — *mārək sədūɪd, sədōɪdɪ, sədōɪdak, °dətk* Sk. I feel, felt, etc., *yāvək(eš) sədūɪd(eš)* he feels, *'sākək sədɪydešt*, or *'sākəkeš sədɪyd* 'we feel' — Av *sad-*, Khow lw *sar-*, etc.

suδy [1]) Sh. smooth — Sar *suδy* Cf *sât.*

suδy [2]) Sh. height-sickness — Sar *suδy*

safi'dōɪ X, *safe'dâr* W poplar. — Prs.

sə'gɪn Y, *sar'gɪn* X, *sɪgɪn* Sh. horse-dung, *skɪn* L yak's dung, *sɪgɪn* B cow-dung — Cf Yd. *yu-skən* (*sargīn* fr Prs)

sa'gâwī Y, *°āwī* X, W otter (Sh. *kamā*). — Prs

sɛyərɪ L rump of horse. — Turk.

sə'yīr Y orphan — Cf. Sgl. *sayēr*

sɪhat Sk in health. — Ar Prs

sak Y, X, N, Sk, etc. we — *sak yāwʌn* we eat, *sak sāv dīnen* we beat you, *yem spa xūn* this is our house Y, *sak Waxī xalge* we are Wakhis, *sakar īgōn īgōn rūpīa rande* give us one rupee each, *tu čīzɪr saker dīŋg?* why do you beat us? *ɪspa xōn lup* our house is big, *ayem xōn ɪspacan* this house is ours, but also *ɪspā Xandutɪ xalg* we are Khandutis (*ɪspa* said to be used lower down — *pāyān*—or in jest—*tōka*) X, *sak yawum* we eat X, *sākən, spō*, etc Sk Cf § 118 sq.

sək Kl on (*skəm* on this, etc). — Av *uska-* V *iska-*

sɪk X, L, *sīk-tahl* Be spleen — Prs *sɪk* vinegar Or, cf Sgl *sūyūk?*

skīd Y, *skīδ* Sh., Hj. (embroidered) skull-cap — < **skauda-*, cf. Lat. *cūdō*, etc (Hubschmann, KZ, 24, 412)

skʌf- skʌft- L to trip — Cf. Prs dial *kaftan* to fall

se'kən Y, *skən* N, *skon* Sh puppy. — Cf Yd *cəke'na.*

səkɣ Y, Sk, *sɪkr* Sk, *sokr* Sh, *su/ərx* X, W red; *sek'r* X white(!) — Cf *Yd surx*

skōrč, v *škōrč*

skōɪd Y, *skŏrd* Sk, Sh., Kl, *ɪškōɪč* (?!) X bridge, *skord* Sh. eyelash (also Sar *yeɪd* bridge, eyelash, cf. semantically Schrijnen, KZ., 50, 144) <**skadra-* *plank, cf W P, s.v *sqed-*?

skurf Y rough.

sekve'det(?) Y in *xalg wuz s° goxum* I send somebody

sāl X, *sål* Sh year — Prs.

saɪl X walk, promenade — Ar-Prs.

salâm X salutation — *s° guxt, xat* — Ar-Prs

sal nɪā X bird-net attached to a stick — Prs

salˈlōt Sk. soldier — Russ.
sulˈtân X king. — Ar.-Prs
sʌm L edge. — Also in Werchikwar
səm W, *sum* Sh, *sumb* Be hoof — *səm*, etc fr. Prs ?
simbuˈlā X n. of a month — Ar.-Prs
səmˈbōnak Y, °*bānak* Sk, *saŋbāˈnak* Hj. pellet-bow — Cf Yd *xəsmānak*.
səmˈvər Y, *samvar* St, *srver* L, *sivar* Sh, *saval* Be yoke. — < **sami-bara-*, cf Yd —Mj *sām*
san- *sat-* Kl. to mount, ascend, *bōlō barōmadan*. — Sogd. *san*. Cf also Bailey, BSOS. IX, 77.
ˈ*sīna*, *sīˈnā* X female breast, *sīˈnă* Sk. (W Wk) breast. — Prs
sʌnˈduq Y, *sun*° X box — Ar-Prs
sinˈdōn X, *sanˈdāl* Sh anvil. — Prs.
səˈnōr[1]) N daughter-in-law — Prs
sənōr[2]) Sk thin, narrow (thing)
saŋgbuˈqă Sk. tortoise — Prs.
sʌŋgurt L, *singurt* Sh beetle — *saŋg* stone + **wart(r)a-* 'armour'?
spa, v *sak*
sup L spider
spɛð/ðh L sole of foot. — ? + *padyaka-*
spʌn- *spʌt* to fill up (of river). — Denom. < **us parnă-*.
sᵊpūndr Y, *sipundᵊr* X, *spūn*° Sk ploughshare, *spundı* Sh plough. — < **spōnr* < **spāıana-*, cf Shgh., Rosh *sepōrn* Z.
sᵊpōr X ploughshare — Prs.
sᵊpərdanǰ Y, *spərˈdənǰ* Sk., *sparδenǰ* Sh flea. — < **spardana-čī-*, cf Av. *spərəd-* eagerness, Old Norse *spraðka* to kick, flounder, etc (cf. Tomaschek, p. 769).
sprəy̆ Sk, *spıay* Sh, *səprðy̆* Kl flower — Cf. Khow lw. *ısprū*, Av. *fra-sparəya-* a shoot, Sogd *sprγ-* to blossom V. *spıɛž-*
sᵊpurz Y spleen — Prs
sprɛž- L to blossom — Cf Khow lw *ısprenž-* to blossom, Sak. *haṣpalγs-* to cause to blossom V *spıəy̆*.
siˈpask Y rafter. — Cf. Shgh *sᵊpāšc*
sar Y, N, *săr* Sk., *sār* Sh, *sōr* X, *sīr* W head — Prs.
sōr L heap of winnowed grain
sī Y, Sk, *sū* Sh., *sūr* St. cold. — Cf Av *sāra stı-* cold fever. — V *wasēr-*
suˈıī Sk cold (noun) — Kl. *sūrēy̆*
sor čibaat W back of the head — V *čebaxt*.
sērdiŋˈgī X of this year — Cf Av. *sarəδa-*, etc V *parδiŋgī*, *wuˈserd*
ˈ*sąıək* Sk to-morrow. — From Ar.-Prs *sahar*.
sarˈmō Sk. cold. — Prs
sērv Sh hole, *sarv* Be. pit — Cf Yd *surv*
svrˈxā X male markhor. — Cf Ishk *suıxā*, and also Sar *rušt γuej* red deer, markhor. — *Prs.
sāiš(t) Y, Sb, *saš* X, *sāyıš* Sk you (pl.) — *sāišt kūı?* who are you? *sāiš čīzır mаž dıef?* why do you beat me? *sāiš cerak x̌əč yāvov?* what kind of food do you eat? *sāiš yıpk pōvəv* you drink water, *sak sāv dınen* we beat you, *yem xūn sāvan* this house is yours Y, *saš kūı tūet?* who are you? *saš x̌eč yawit-a?* do you eat bread? *saš cum nafar wezg?* how many of you have come? *wuz sʌb dīmım* I beat you, *ī deγd sabaı tūet* you had a daughter, *ayem xōn safan-a?* is this house yours? *safan dıˈōr ce ˈkumanᵊ ˈdeh ı šumā kudām astᵊ' wuz sabar . . . rāndəm* I give you. X; cf. L (Bur. Texts, p 341) *sʌbɛ*, W *tumux* (I) is Ishk — Cf § 118 sq

staw staudɨ- L, *sto, sɨtao stod-* Sh. to praise — Cf Sar. *stāu-*, Prs *sɨtūdan*

sât Sh. baking pan, slate. — < **sāta-* flat, smooth? Cf Yd. *sūī* V *suðy*

sō'at Sk hour — Ar.-Prs

satk Y, *setk* L, Sh, *sətk* Kl satisfied — *satk um vitɛɪ* — Ir. **sɨtaka-* supports the transl of *śɨtá-* RV VIII, 23, 13 as 'satisfied'.

'stīn Y, *sɨtɨn* X, *stɨn* W post, pillar. — Cf Sgl *ᵊstīn*.

sɨ'târ Y, °*ōr* X, *ɨstōra* N, *stōr* Sk., *stāɨ* Sh, *sᵊtōr* Z, *'stɨruk* W (Ishk), "*zothroog*" (= **sətrug*) Olufsen star — Prs?

sᵊtrɛɪ Y, *strɔɨ* Sk, *strēɨ* Sh female — *'strɔɨ-pɨrk* Sk she-mouse. — Cf Or *sᵘtrē/ĭj*, Sar *stīr*, Av *stɨrɨ-* — Wkh. (and Or?) point to Ir **stray(ī)*, a form unknown elsewhere. — Hj *-šəč* (in *purk-šəč*) is an Ishk form, and its existence in Wkh is denied by Sk.

s(x)trīn L barren, childless — **staɨ ī nī-* Cf. Skr *starī-*, Prs *astarɨan* (Horn 716)

sɨrʌnǰ L cotton carpet, "durree". — **staranačī-*.

stɨ ās- Sh. to be splashed up — Cf. Sar *zatɨ ās*, **us-tɨ as-* 'to be frightened, stirred up'?

stōrs L plough-share

sᵡ'təx Y, *ɨstex* X, *stəx* Sk, Kl. daughter-in-law, cf *'stakh bɨdganz'* (= **staxʼ vɨtkanj*) Be bride — Cf Yd *zɨnɨo*

sᵊtɨy- stətt- Sk., *stuy- statt* Sh to send. — *stu'yāk, stu'yətk* Sk — Cf Sgl. *āstay-*.

sʌvʌnd cəɨ- L to throw away — **hačadwan* + *ta-*? Cf Ormk *cwan-* to shake.

sāvz Y, *savz* Sh, *săvz šɨy* Sk. blue, *săvz* Sk green — Prs

sūw- sōɨwd Sk, *sây sâmd* Hj to rub — *'sɨɨəm'* (corr from *sɨɨəm*), *sɨɨd, sūw, 'sōʷdəm, su'ɨwak,* °*'ɨwətk* Sk — Cf Yd *sā-*, Sgl *sâmb-*

sa'wâr X horseman — Prs.

suwx- L to rub, *suǎ- soǎt* Sh., *səǎ-* Z to smear, jostle

sə'xan Sk word. — Prs.

sōy- Sk to be unmarried. — *sōyəm, sōy, sōy! sōyəm tū* (not *sōɨdəm*, nor inf. or past. ptc.). — Cf Lith. *šeɪ̯gs* widower, and Oss *sī/ējar*, Kurd *šɨwɨ* orphan, v Henning, Mir. Man III, 61, s.v *sywg*.

'sâya Y, *'saya* X shade — Prs

sauza Y, *sovz* X, *sabza* W, *savʼzǎ* Sk grass — Prs

sūz Sh a cold blast, *soz* cool — Cf Sar *sauz*, fr. Prs *sōz*.

sauz'tūti X n of a bird (green parrot?) — *Prs.

Š

šāɨ Y fat, rich — Av *xšaya-* ruler. Cf. Shgh *šayēn* pl. "khans".

šuɨ St. moraine, place covered with stones — Cf Skr *kṣaya-* waste, decay?

šač Y, W, X, N, Sk, Sh, etc dog — < fem **śuačī*(?), v. § 33.

šād[1]) Y, X, N, Sk, *šāð* W, L, Sh, *šað* Kl., *šal* H six — Cf. § 116.

šād[2]) Sk open enclosure for goats and sheep — If *š*, possibly = Bartangi *x̌ōð* < **sɨ āda-*. But *ā* < **ā*?

ǯīð L uphill, *x̌ɨð* Sh steep, *paǎ°* uphill

šaf'tōlu X peach. — Prs.

šəǰd Kl sort, class, *xēl*

ša'ɣor W hedgehog — Lw? Cf Yd *ša'ɣor*

"šʏɪl" (?) Sk ibex (Swedish "stenget").
šaw'har X, *šawar* Sh husband. — Prs.
šū'ǰɪš X, *šau'žī* W hip — Cf Sgl *šəu'žī*
šak Y, Sk, St, *šāk* Sh bad — Cf Ishk *šakk*
škop L castrated (ox) — IE (*s*)*qop-* (Walde-Pokorny, II, 559) to cut, etc, (cf. especially Slav *skopiti* to castrate)
škūrg- škūrd- Sk (reg), *škūr- škūrd-* Sh. to seek — Cf Ishk *škarr-*, Yd *škōr-*, Sar *x̌kār*
škāv- škāvd- (*škə'vāk*, °'*vətk*) Sk to catch a cold. — *škāfk* fever — Cf Ishk. *škōv-*
šɪlč, *š-* L, *šɪlč* Sh cloven hoof.
šolg Sh piece of brick. — Cf Sar. *x̌alg.*
šɪlāp- Sh to splash, slop, surge — Cf Sar *wašlāb-* — Cf. Brahui *šalāping* to dabble something in water, fr. Bal ??
šɪ'lax Y, *šɪlax̌* Sh naked — Cf Yd *ši'lex*
šolx Y, *šōlč* X, *šolx* Sh, St, *šalx* B but *šâx* W, *šōx* Sk branch. — Prs, but with unexplained *l*
šâm Y evening — Prs
šɛɪd : *šɛɪd* L to beat and clean wool
šām'bāf W spider — *Prs
ša'mōl Sk north, *šə'mōl*, *šɪ°* wind (W.Wkh) — Ar-Prs
šʌmənʌk L branch
'*šəna* X, *šå°* N shoulder — Prs
šănd- šanddɪ- (*šandɪd-* misprint?) Sh to mix, compound, rub up in water
šɛndɪk L a kind of vine, grape
šundr Sk, *šondᵊr* L, *šūndr* Sh, *šundrēɣ* Kl. hot (acc to Sk only about the weather) — Cf. *Shund* (Olufsen) n of a vill, v. § 5 Possibly < **ḱuon-ro-* or **ḱuondh-ro-* (not **ḱwonti o-*, cf s v *mutr*), cf Arm *šand* 'spark, red hot iron' < **kwn̥ti-*??
šundrī Sk heat
šenawa'ɪɪ X, *šəˌnōwa'rē* Sk swimming — Prs
šiɣ L wedge for plough-share.
šāp- Sh to suck the breast — Cf Yd *šuv*
šop Be knife, whey (??)
šūp L night's halt, *šub'r halak* Sh to pass the night (= Sar. *x̌âbar reɪdao*) — Cf Av. *xšap-*, etc Note the distinction between *šūp* and *naɣ̌d.*
špuδk L bare footed — Cf Bal *šafad*, **šawāδ* (Mayer), Brahui (lw) *šapād* But what is *š(a)-*?
šɪpk L twig, *šopk* Sh rod. — Cf Sar *x̌ēɪb* — V s v *rašɪp* — Or cf Skr *kšupaka-* bush, shrub?
špū/un L, *špun* Sh shepherd — Cf Prs *šubān*, etc
šaupa'rak Y, °*ɛk* W, *šapārak* Sh bat — Prs
'*šapt*, v. *šapt*
'*šaptal* X clover — Prs
špaxuv- L to make explode.
šār Sk town. — Prs
šār- Sh to slander — Cf Sar *šōr-*
šēr W tiger (?), Sk. lion — Prs
šɪ̄r, *šɪ̄ᵘr* Y, *šɪ̄ūr* L, *šur* X, *šurum* X cowdung, *šūrm* W horsedung — *šɪ̌r(u)m* fr. Ishk (v s v) *šɪ̄r* < **šāra-* from *šā(y)* (AirWb s v *frašāimna-*), cf formally Skr *kṣārá-* from *kṣā́y ati*
šārm Sk shame — Prs
šarmɪn'da Sk ashamed, *šarmɪndagī* shame — *šarmɪn'da na ˌwocē* shame! — Prs
šɪ'rīn X sweet — Prs
šɪrši'ɪā Y, *šarša'rā* X waterfall, *šerše'ɪă* Sk waterfall in small streams — Prs

šurˈɪâ Y, °ɪcā X, *šərˈvō* Sk soup — Prs

šɪˈrāw- šɪˈrānd- Sh. to tell one's beads — Cf Sar *naširāw-* — < **srāwaya* ?

šɪš Y, X, Sh, Z louse. — Cf Yd *spūo*

šât W honey — Ar.-Prs.

šət, v *šət*

šɔt L early evening meal.

šof Sh. landslip — Skr *kṣati-* destruction? Cf, semant., Khow *hon* inundation < Skr. *hanu-*.

štīk Sk, *štīk* L, *š(e)tīg* Hj. play, joke, *štɪtk* (Olufsen) game played with bone pegs — Cf Khow. *ɪstuk, ɪštuq*

štɪtk Sk. murderer - V *šay-*

štīr v *ɪštīr*

štū Gr. calf. — Cf. Ishk *šutur*.

štref- L, *štrof-* Sh to sneeze.

štrAx- L to knock against, *štrăx-* Sh to trip up, *štɪ ăx-* to impinge, brush against

šatta X sole of the foot

šɪˈvɐn Y, *šɪˈben* X, *šɪvan* Sh, Be rope, *šeˈvun* Sk cord — Fr Khow *šimenɪ*

šuw-. *šāud* L to gnaw — < **xšaw*. Cf Ishk *šāw* to chew (Zar).

šâx W branch, *šōx* X horn — Prs V. *šolx*

šux Y, Z, *šōk* X hard, *šuk̆ x̆āk* Sh to tighten — Cf Sgl *šōx*

šaˈxək Sk hail — V. *šax*.

šxēlān Sh. whistle — Onomatopoetic, cf Prs *šipēl*, etc, Psht *špēlaɪ*.

šAxs- L, *šoxs-* Sh, *šəxs* Kl to pass through — Note *yi sōat ˈšəxsətk* one hour has passed, Kl. p 94. — Cf Sgl *šəxs-*

šay- X, *šāy šīt-* Y, *šăy-*: *šɪtt-* Sk, Kl, *šāy-*: *šītt-* Sh. to kill — *wuz ī xalg šāyem, wuz ī xalg-em šītɐɪ* Y, *kūɪ šayumɪ* I kill somebody X, *ˈšăyəm, šīt(t), šăy! ˈšɪttəm, šəˈyăk, šəˈyətk* (*šītk*) Sk — Cf Av *xšay-* to destroy(?), Bal *šīay* to devour, shear

Š

šəɯ Y, *šū* N, *šau* W, *šəu* Sk, *šao* Sh, *šēw* Z horn. — Cf Sgl *šōu*

šīu Y, X, *šīw* Sk, *šū* L, *šū* Sh, *xūɪ* W black — *šīu jɪtr* X, *šuɪ-čɪrāk* Olufsen torch — Cf Sgl *šūɪ*, Khow *šā*

šačuv- Sh to filter, strain — Derivation *from* **srač*, *cf* Lith *šlaketɪ* '*to drip*', is improbable.

šafš Y, Kl, *šašp* X, *šafč* N, *šāfš* Sk, Sh, *š/šAfš* L hair (acc to Olufsen, p. 71 "*shafch*" are the two long plaits worn by married women). — Cf Prs *šafš*, thin branch, *šɪfša*, id., ringlet, Phl Psalter *špšy* rod — Assim from **šafš*?

šəyd Y, *šəyde* X, *šoy̆d* Sh new — Cf Shgh. (Sk) *šəɪda* the younger?

šAk L, *š/šak* Sk. white frost, dew. — Cf Ishk *šok*, Sar *x̆ok*

škəndɪv-· škət- Y, *ɪškaŋg-* X, *škəndəv-škəndă/əɪd* Sk, *škōndv-* Kl, *škɐnd-* L, *škond-*: *škott* (inf *škoδan*) Sh. to break (tr), *škɐδ-, šken-* L, *škūr-*. *škond-* Sh to break (intr.), *škon- škond-* Sh. to quench one's thirst, caus. *škaδuv-* Sh — *šuŋgɪ škəndivəm* I break a stick Y — Cf. Yd. *skəd-*.

škupɪ Sh sling.

škōɪč Y, Kl, *skōrč* L, *skoɪć* Be burning coal — Cf. Psht *skōr*, etc

šīn Y, *šīŋ* X anus, *tam šīn* Sh, *sak-šīn* St. podex — Cf. Yd *sɪno*

šɐnd L, *šond* Sh raven — Cf Khow (Iw) *ṣənthu*, Oss. *sɪnt*, Saka *ṣṣund-*. *ṣ̌/šɐndɪk* L gums — But cf *šɐndɪk* vine.

šūŋg Y, X, *šŭŋg* N, Sk, L, Sh. wood, stick — Cf Yazgh *x̆aŋg*, Sak *sṣɪmgya-* branch, Skr *śṛṅga*,

Khow (lw) *sruŋg* horn — Cf semantically Prs *šāx*, Par *šī* horn, branch — V. EVP s.v *šōŋgaraı*

šūnǰ Y, *šūnǰ* Sk, L, *šunǰ* Sh, *šoˈınǰ* L hip (Sh. also flank, side) — Cf Prs dial *ša/ınǰ* < **sraonıčī* V *šīn*

šəŋˈgər Y, *šəŋˈgər*, *šıº* Sk, *šıŋˈgɐr* L, *šıŋgar* Be guts — Cf Khow *ʂaŋgūr* (lw ?). — < **straŋg(a)ra-*, cf Engl. *string*, Gr στφαγγάλη string, etc ?

ˈ*šūpıš* Y n of an animal resembling an otter, with valuable fur — ˈ*šū-pıš* = black cat?

šapt, *šāft* X, *šapt* N, Sk., L Sh wolf — Cf Sar. *ǎvθp* Early lw from Khow. *šaˈpīr* < *śapıta-* cursed. Cf §§ 10, 37.

šıš L, *šıǎ* Sh, *šıǎn* Kl near — *spā šıxu* Sk — < **sıśna-* clinging to?

šūš Y, L, *šūš* X, Sk., *šıš* N, *ǎəǎ* W, *šuš* Sh, Z lungs. — Prs.

šǔš-daıd Sk inflammation of the lungs. — Prs.

šıšk Y, X, *šūšk* Sk, *šušk* Sh, Olufsen (p 69), *š/šūš/šk* L high boots made of untanned leather.

šət Y, *ǎet* X, *šet* Sh, St earth, soil, *šət* Sk dust. — Cf Sgl *šət*

šaǎ Y, *šaš* X, *šāǎ* Sh pea, *mušuŋg*, *šax* Sk bean — Cf. Bartangi, etc *ǎāš* Sk bean

T

tu Y, X, Sk, Sh, *tə* W thou — *tu-t kūı?* who art thou? *tu mar kıtâb ıand* give me a book, *ıuz tau dīməm* I beat thee, *yem xūn tīnen* this house is thine, *nīv tı zık kǔuyəm* now I hear thy voice, *ıuz tar kıtâb randəm* I give thee a book, *yimē δetem tārek* I gave it to thee Y, *tu kuī?* who art thou? *tu be ıuzum* bring it, *ıuz tī* (*tau*) *dīməm* I beat thee, *žu xōnan tı xōn lup* thy house is bigger than mine, *yau xōn ʃınʌn* that house is thine, *tınan čıs yaık tu?* was there any work for thee? *tīna rūpīa dʊızəm* I take money from thee, *ıuz tawar ī ıūpīa ıāndəm* I give thee one rupee, *uz tawarke ruxsat guǎum* I give thee leave, *ıuz tarq dıšam* I know thee, *tark cəbas kâyaz goǎum* I give thee a letter back X, *tə nūŋg* thy name Sk., *təfak* thee W (= Ishk) — Cf § 118 sq

teı- tu- X, Sh, *təı- tū* Sk, *theı- tho* (*tınetk*) L to be — *čıš xabar teı?* what is the matter? *noŋg S tu* his name was S, *you mīrâxūr tū* he had a groom, ˈ*pâdšâ tūˈet* there was a king, *tīnen ı degde tūet* you had a daughter, *xūb maza tuˈet* it tasted good (prob. with *tŭˈet* for pf ptc **tūetk*), but *saš kūī tūet?* who are you? (prob with *tūet* 2 pl, cf. § 154) X, *təyəm*, *təı* (there is), *təıl*, *tū(m)*, (2 sg *tūt*, 3 sg *tū*, 1 pl *sāken tū*), *təˈyǎk*, *tūth/təˈyətk* Sk, ˈ*žənən təı* I have Sk — Probably of pronominal origin, cf Psht *daı* he is, etc. V. *humu-*.

tōı Y, X, W, Sk colt — Cf Yd *taya*.

tūı Sk. wedding — Prs

ˌ*tōbaˈlă* Sk grazing ground — *Prs

tablarˈzǎ Sk fever — Prs

tōbə/ısˈtōn Sk. summer — Prs.

tač- Sk to go, *toč- točt* Sh to move, shift — Sk only in *tač* imper 2 sg — **tačya-*, cf Sar *tęj-*, Shgh. *tīz-*, Ishk *tōyd*, and Wkh *tukan*, *taǐd* (v. s v *čāıv*)

tāf Sk, Sh steam — Prs
tuf Y, Sh, *tūf* Sk saliva — Prs
tĭ̄ᵧ Y, N, Sk, Sh, *tūg* X she-goat (Y, X also female ibex) — Cf Par *tōγ* male mountain goat Wkh *γ* disproves immediate connection with Turk Prs *taka* he-goat — V *tux*
tɛγd L, *tayd* Sh sharp — **tıxta-*, Sar *tēid*, cf. E Oss *cıγd* cheese (Miller, p 25), Skr. *tıktá-* bitter
tʌɣum L, *tayṃ* Sh, *taỹm* Z, *tēγm* W (Ishk seed) — V *tuxm* — Cf Yd *tuγᵘm*
tăk Sk. button
təˈkī Y, *tqī* Sh full, much, many — *xalɣı təkī ăxəč yāwan* many people eat bread
tâge Sk cap — Prs.
toˈko X alone — *ıcuz-um t°* — Prs, cf Yd *toko*
tık Sk, *tuk* Sh. willow, *teık* Capus *tuk* Kl tree — Tomaschek (s 791) comp Skr. *toka-* shoot But cf Prs. *tāk* vine, *tāγ* tree, *tōγ* n of a certain wood, Psht *tāga* elm, poplar. V Nyberg, MO, 25 189 Wkh *ī* cannot go back to *au*
təˈqăm Sk. donkey's saddle — Turkı
təkıˈyā Y pillow — Ar.-Prs
ˌtōqatˈdōr Sk patient — Ar.-Prs.
tıˈlâ Y, *°o* X, *tıllå* Sk, Sh gold. — Prs
tılˈpak Y, *°ek* X woollen cap. — Turkı, cf Shgh *talpak*
talx Y bitter — Prs.
təmˈbūn Y, *tamˈbōn* X, *tumbån* Sh trousers, *tumbūn* Olufsen cotton breeches — Prs
taˌmōˈkū Sk. tobacco — Prs
təˈmīs Sk July — Ar.-Prs
tan Sk body — Prs

tanē- Sh to fold (sheep) — Cf Sogd *tyny-* to bring (Reichelt, Stud. Indo-Ir 251 < *aθ-nay-*)?
tʌn tond L to work dough with hands into cakes of bread — < *tan-* to spread out?
tanˈdūn Y, *tʌn dun* Sk, *tungur* Sh thunder — Prs.
tanɣ Y, X, Sk narrow — Prs
tuŋ X, *tunq* Sh hard
tap Y, B, *tīp* X wing — Cf Rosh *tēf* Sk V *tăp-*
tăp- tapt Sh to quake, shake — Prs.
tʌpɛč cər- L to water
tʌpk v *pătk*
tâpık Y forehead
tᵊpūr Y, *tı°* Sh, *tpăr* Sk, *taˈbar* X (Prs.) axe — Cf Yd *tuˈvor*
trūr Y, X, N, Sk, Sh, *tᵊrūr* W three — Cf § 116
taˈrī X very wet — Prs
təˈrăˌ Sk thither, *təˈrət* Sk there — V § 133.
tor Sh net — Prob Prs, but Sar *tur* id seems to be genuine, cf Yd *tūr*
tōr Sk. neck, *tor* St back of the head — Cf Sogd *tār*, Sak. *ttāra-* forehead, Prs *tāra* crown of the head V *tārak*
tōr Y, Sk, *tōr* Sh, *tōr* L walnut
tarˈbız Sk melon. — Prs
tauˈrıč Y roof-board
tıˈrīč L dark. — **taθrıya-čī*?
tīr ī-dast Y, *tīr* X arrow — Prs
ˈtārak W collar-bone — But Prs *tārak* top of the head V. *tōr*
tōˈrīk X, *°ĭk* Sk dark, *tŏrĭˈkĭ* Sk. darkness — Prs
trʌkč L bitter, *trʌčk* B insipid, *truč* St. bitter, bad-tasting, *trāč* Sh. bad-tasting — From IA, cf Khow *troh* bitter?

tə'rəm Sk hither — Cf. § 133
tura'mō Sk autumn. — Prs
tər'mıs Y formerly, before — V *mıs*
trāŋg Sk. girth-strap — Cf Yd. *trok*
triŋ X sour milk — Fr Khow *trīn*
tur'pičıu X n. of a bird, *turpičıu*.
triš Sk sour milk — *pāı truš* — Prs
tarš Y adze — Prs
t'rešp Y, *trɛšp* L, *t'ı'əšp* Z, *trešp* Sh, *t'ruš* X (Prs.) sour, *tuăp* Sk = *q'ərīt* — Cf Yd *trıšp*
tōrt Y the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow, *toıtɛr* X, *tortur* Bı., *tər'terək* Hj. to-morrow, *tort* B the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow. — < **tɣta-* third (not found elsewhere in Ir)? But there is no other instance of Wkh *or* < *ɣ*
turt L, *turt* Sh. ford. — Prob from Khow. *thūrt*
t'rā'zū Y, *tarā'zē* Sk scales. — *t°* *xašəm* Y I weigh. — Prs.
təs'ken W instep
tasma-'kaš W knife. — *Prs ('strap-cutter', cf. Wkh. *ǎaš-* to cut?).
tıš W iron (??) — Cf. Bur *tīš* plough-share < Wkh.?
tīša X adze — Prs
təš Sk, *tɛš/š* L empty; *toš-* Sh, *təš car-* Sk. to empty out — < **tuš(s)ya-* (cf Nyberg, Stud Indo-Ir., 214 sq) — Cf Sgl. *təš-*
tɛš L steam — **tafšya-*?
tiš- tášt- Y, *tūš-* X to shave, *tūš- təšt-* L to fashion with an axe; *tuš- tošt* Sh to cut, whittle. — Cf. Mj *tīž-*.
tat Y, X, *tāt* Sk., Sh, *tōt* W (Ishk) father. — *yeu tate nong* Y his father's name. — Cf Yd. *tat*
tūt Y, X, W, N, *tūt* Sk. mulberry — Prs
tət'vārt Sk., *tɪtɪwəı't* L the year before last. < **tərt-*, v. *tōrt*, °*vārt* < **-par(u)t*?
tīwde, v *ðāw-*
ta'wīl X stable. — *cebār yaš yōwɛr t° vīt* he had four horses in the stable, *t° goǎum*. — Prs.
toxtox X cough. — *t°* *guǎəm*. — V *qōx*
tux Sk ram (W Wkh). — V *tŭy*
tuxŋ Y, *tvx'um* X single grain. — Prs V *tʌɣum*.
təx'muıɣ Y, Sk., *tuxm-ı-muryɣ* N, *tux-muryɣ* St. egg. — Prs
tax'šīm carı- X to divide. — Ar.-Prs. — With *š* from *ðaxš-*?
taǎ Y, *tāx* Sh., *taxm* Sk. thirsty. — *taxm vitk* is thirsty. — **tj šma-*? Cf Yd *təšna*
tīz Y, X sharp — *tēz car-* Sk. to whet — Prs.
tōž- L to remain, continue

⊖

ðīn Y, B, *sīn* X hot. — < **ðån* < **ðafnu-*?
ðerd L spots (of leopard) Cf. *ðard* multicoloured
ðırs L, v *ðərs*
ðŏt L, "*thót*" Be lizard. — **ðatı-* = Prs *dad* wild animal?
ðāw- ðıt Sk., *ðau- ðett* Sh, *·ðɛt-* Y to burn (intr), *ðıuv- ðåwovd* (tr) Sh. — *ðīt* pres. 3 sg, *rəxmīg ðətɛı* the fire burned Y, *žu pızū tīwde* X my heart burned, *ðāwum, ðīt, ðāu! ðıtum, ðə'wăk, ðə'wətk* Sk. (intr.), *ðāuum, ðīwd, ðīw! ðıtum* Sk. (caus) to kindle a fire. — Cf Sar. *ðau ðud.* < *tap-*? V § 27.

V

vōč Y paternal aunt, Sh maternal aunt.

vīč ung Sh. outside, *tar—vīč* outside (adv.). — Cf Sar *vāč-enj*, etc; Sogd *βyky* outside, Av **aiwyač-*, cf. *aiwitarō* outside — Not with Bailey (BSOS 6, 73) with original *w*

vəˈđek Y, *biˈdek* X, *vˈiwɛˈδɛk* L, *vaδak* Sh., *iwaδuk* St, *vəˈdok* Sk, *'dook'* Bi road, path. — Possibly < **abi-taka-*, cf Saka *ēvată(ka)* street Scarcely < **ā-bda ka*, cf Mj *ōvˈiwđ* ford, Av *abda-* not to be trodden (?), Mekr Bal *badūk* impassable place on sea beach

viδāw- viδɛtt- L, Sh to ride. — **abi-daw-*, cf. Prs. *dawīdan*.

vaɣē W long hair (??).

vǎǰđ Sk., *vāyd* Sh nightmare. — Cf Ishk *vāyd*

vūl Sk, Sh smell, *vūl-* Sk to smell — *vūləni, vūli, vūl carɪt, vūləm, vūləv, vūl carɪ vūl kərtəm* to smell (abstract), *ˈvūl carəm, v° cart, v° kərtəm* to smell (concrete) Sk. — From a dialect with *l* < *δ*, cf § 36

ɪōɪn X light, *čirōɣ, voin* Sh light, radiance — Cf Sar. *vōin* < **bāhanī*, cf Saka *b̲āy* ray?

vānd-. vāst- Y, Sh, *vand- vast-* Sk., *vand-* X to bind. — *vandəm, vand, vandɪ vastəm, vənˈdak, vənˈdətk* Sk. — Cf Yd *vad-*

vīr Sk, *vūr* L, Kl burden, *vɪr* Sh load, baggage — Cf Yd. *vīra*.

vərau Y, *vrŭ* X, N, *vɪəu* Sk, *varāo* Sh., *vəˈrɪw* Z, *vəˈcēr(ɪ)* W eyebrow, — < **brāiwa-*, cf. Yd *vrīyo*, Saka *brau-sāra-*.

vˈiwərdɛnz- L to press, *varδenz-. varδegn-* Sh to press down. — < **abi-drañj-*

vəˈrōk Y, Sk, *varok* Sh to-morrow — If < **aparaka* (Tomaschek, p 750) the word must belong to a dialect with *-p* > *-v-*. But cf W Yaghn *fˈwˈrōk* (E Yaghn *fˈrōnta*), Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 126, with **fr-*.

vrokš Sh. male Ovis Poli — Cf *dˈurukš, yuḳš*

varīn- varɪlt Sh to shear — Cf Av. *bray-* (*brīn-*), Prs *burrīdan*, Keshe *brīn-*, etc

ˈvārand- ˈvāralt (*vərənˈdăk*) Sk, *vārāt* Sh to abuse, scold — Cf Sar. *rān-*, Ishk *vrōn-*. — If < **brand-*, cf. Walde-Pokorny II, 216 *bhlendh-*, e g Old Slav. *blędĭ* idle talk, etc

varenǰ Sh pregnant (animal). — Cf Sar *vaɪɪnz* < **barana-čī*.

vareš- vaɪešt- Sh. to fry. — *varešt* < **brišta-* (cf. EVP, s v *wrīt*), with present *š* from the preter. Cf. Sar. *virz- virzd* (with secondary preter), Khow *vrenǰē-* (lw.), Yd *vroč-*.

vəˈrɪt Y, *brūt* X, *vɪrt* N, *vəˈrūt* W (Ishk), *vɪˈit* Sk, *vɪut* Sh, Z, Kl., *'vuroot'* Bi, *varīt* Be., *varut* H, etc brother — Cf. Yd *vrai*

vrɪtkənd Y, *brūtkɛnd* X brother's wife (?), *vrɪtkənd* Sk wife's brother — Cf Prs. *birādar-zan* wife's brother But cf Sgl *vrūδkuč*

vəˈrītpətr̥ Y brother's son

varuy-. varoɪd Sh to howl, bay together. — Cf. Sar. *varau-* < **braw-ya-*, cf. Av *mrav-?* V *ruy-*.

vərz Y, Sk., *verz* X, *vorz* Sh. long. — Cf Sgl *vəždūk*.

vōrz Y, X, *vōɪzɪk* Z pillow — Cf. Sgl *vōzd* Yd. *virzanc*

vašč Y milk pail.

višɪv- višōvd Y, *wɪšū-(əm)* X, *ˈvīšəv-*

vīšovd- (*vīšəˈvak*) Sk, *vīšiv-* L, *višūw-višiowd* Sh to sweep. — < *ˈabi-xšwaiˈ-*?

vĭt, v *wōc*

vez X long hair(?)

vizam- vizamd Sh to rub to powder — Sar *vizāmb-* id, cf Yd *vezb-*. V. *wazem-*.

ˈ*vizizak* N wasp

W

wai Sk O

waˈcī W calf — Scarcely a true Wkh. word. Cf Werchikwar *wec* < IA

uōc- *vit* Sk., *wăc- vitt-* Sh, *vīt* Y, X, N, *bĭt* X to become. — *wōcəm, wōst, wōc, vitk* Sk — *mərzəm* (*satk-əm*) *vītei* Y I have become hungry (*satisfied*), *mālum ne vit* it did not become known, *sawâi rit* he mounted, *xušwaxt bit* X he became happy, *ruxn viti N* it dawned — *vĭt* < *būta-*, but *wōc* ?

wīč Sh. grub, moth

wūč Y, X very high, Sk. up, *wuć* Sh, Kl high, Sk upper (*bālā*), *wučtar* Sk higher. — Cf Ishk *wuč*

wuç L, *wuč* Z, Kl, *uč* Sk, (*w*)*uč* Sh arrow, bullet. — < **ušč* < **išučī-* ??

wâd Y, *wād* X, St, *wōd* Sk., *wåð* Sh. watercourse, canal, *'aryq'*, *wado* Ol minor channel — Sar *uāð* Cf Yd *wolo*

wâda X time, period — *dar w°-i Sultán Mâmūd* — Ar-Prs

wūdg Y, ˈ*wudge* X, *wûdg* Sk, *wuðg* Sh, *ūðg* St, etc to-day — *wūd nāyd* Y, *wûdgnāǰd* Sk to-night —< **adyaka-*?

uīdər- wōdŏrd- (*wudəˈrak*) Sk to have, hold; *wuður- wodord* Sh to grasp, seize. — Cf. Sar. *uaδoi-*, Av. *avadai-* adhibere

waδ L, *uāð* Sh. handle of a tool. — Cf Sar *wiēδ*. — Cf Av. *vaδa-*.

wāðn Sh. root-filament — Poss. Psht. *wula* 'root, fibre' belongs here, and not to Oss *wīdag*.

way Sh price — From Khow. *wāy*? Cf Yd. *hūy*

wāy- L, Sh to bleat — Sar *uåy* id, Shgh *way-* to bellow.

waˈǰab N span. — Ai -Prs

waqt Sk time — ˈ*māiək* ˈ*cūm w°* ˈ*vitik ki* ˈ*wuzəm bēˈmōr* = *wuz-əm* ˈ*yā waqt vitəm, bēˈmōrəm* I have been ill for a long time, *tārək* (*yau*) *cūm w° vitik ki tūt* (*yau*) *bēˈmōr*. — Ar.-Prs — Cf ˈ*eəwaxt*, ˈ*ičwaxt*

wvˈlēt W span — Ishk *wuδīt* (but note ˈ

uŏlč Sh., St *quail* — Cf *Ishk wōic*, Prs. lexx *walč* Cf §§ 48, 80

wvlun- L to shake (apricots) — Cf Skr. *vi-dhunōti* to shake about?

uAltk Y, ˈ*wəltəˈk'* Sk, *wəlk* W, *welk* L, *welk* Sh, *walitk* Be kidney, *wolituk* St. liver — Cf. Yd. *wulya*, Sgl *wolk*.

ˈ*wīn- ˈwīnd* Y, Sk, ˈ*win-* (*wiˈnetk*) X, *wīn- wind* Sh to see — *yīnōt wīndəm* Y, ˈ*wunuk wunetkīn* X I saw (have seen) a dream, *čiz əv sāyiš wīndəv*? what did you see? *uǰˈnāk, uǰˈnətk* Sk. — Cf Yd. *wīn-*.

wŭndr Y, Sk, Sh, *vundur* X field. — Acc. to Benveniste (v Par Voc. s v *yanīr*) < **awa-antarya*

wānǰ X, Sh, *wanǰ* Sk belly. — < **wanīčī*, cf Skr *vanişţhú*, Lat *venter*, etc ?

uīnek Y, *wunˈdek* X, °*ok* Sk marmot, *wundek* — *Ind Prs Cf. Burush. *aunaq* (< Wkh.?)

ɯɔnuk L willow — Cf. Sar *ɯanūǰ*, Shgh. *ɯān*, etc

'*ɯɔnuk* X dream (?).

ɯɪ'ɲɛr Y, *ɯənār* Kl, *ɯanar* Be, '*ɪɔɪnɛɪr*' Cap stable, manger. — Shgh. *venīr*

ɯa'rī W lamb — Ishk, v s.v. *ɯɔɪok*

wār Y, *ɯar* Be male oonal, *kiškār*, L *ɯʌr* ram — Cf *wūrk*

wēra Y, W, '*wēla* X gums — Prs, cf Sgl *ɯē'rɛ̄*

wīr L single-handed (in family), Sh alone — Cf Skr *avīrā-* having no son or husband?

wūr Y, Be, *wīr* (*vūr*?) Sk., *ɯur* Sh rain — Cf Av *vār*

'*wərəč- wərəγn* Sk, to stay, remain, *wərγ- wəɪɛxt* L to remain, *ɯaɪe/ɪč-*. *wareqn-* Sh. to remain, to be tired — '*ɯərəčəm, wərəšt, ɯərəč! wərəγnəm, wə'rəčak, wərəγ'nətk* Sk, *vərəx̌k* Y, *ɯurɪx̌k* X, *wə'rəx̌k* Sk, *warex̌k* Sh tired — **awa raik-*, cf Sgl *fɔrɪs*. Cf § 55

word Sk. tripe, *ɯɛɪd* L, *ɯard* Be belly (of animals) — Cf Av. *varədva-, varədu°* soft, cf German 'Weiche'.

ɯīrdīna L clear (sky, weather) — < **wīdr*, cf Yd s v. *lərɔγo*

ɯɪrdān L mill-wheel — Cf Sogd *wrtn* car, etc

'*wərəfs- ɯaɪəfst-* (*wərə'pāk, °pətk*) Sk. to stand, *ɯuruſsatk-əm* Y I am standing, *ɯarefs ɯaɪefst-* (*warefsetk*) Sh, *vərvəs- vəɪvəšt* L to stand, stop (intr) — Cf Sar *waɪāfs-*, Shgh Voc s v *ɯirūvd*

ɯɪrg L ridge between irrigation plots — < **wāra-ka-*, cf Av *°vāɪa-* protection.

ɯur'ǧeš Y, *°ɪš* X, *waɪgašt* Be, *urgešt* Cap big basket, *kaǰaɪɯa*

wərk L scar

wūrk Y, X, N, St, *ɯəɪk* Sk, *wark* Z lamb — Cf Sgl *ɯɔɪok* V *ɯarī*.

ɯɛrt- L to knead (in washing cloth). — Av. *vaɪt-* to turn

ɯɪ/ʊɪt L mill-stone (in compos). — *xʌδāɪqə w°, səɪe w°* — Cf. Kurd, Prs *bard* stone, Khow *boɪt*, Lhd *vatṭā* stone, etc.

wərəw- wərōd L to water (before ploughing) — Cf Skr *vi-srāvaya*?

werxar- Sh to flood, *werxuv-* Sh to cause to flood, *wərx̌ɪv-* L to scatter

ɯurzg(ə) L right hand — Cf Yd. *urzuy*

was Y, *wās* Sh main *roof* beam, *wās* Sk ceiling — Cf Sar, Shgh. *wx̌s*. Poss related to Skr *vaṃś(y)a-* beam, rafter, v. EVP s v *wēša* V s v. *parwās*

wə'saɪ Y, *wīsəy* Z, *wasē* Sh. cotton thread — Cf. Ishk. *wōsɪ*

wīs-: *ɯišt* Sk, *.ɯišt* N to set (about the sun) — *īr ɯištɪ the sun set* N, '*ɪr* '*wīsɪt*, '*wištɪ, wɪ'šak, wɪ'šətk* Sk. — Prob < **wɪ-ɪsa-*, with secondary preter, cf. Yaghn *wīs* to descend Not < Av. *vaēs-* to enter (Geiger, Gr.Ir.Ph, I, 2, 339, and Air Wb. s v.) — Cf. Yd. *vīš-*

wʌsk, γʌsk L revetting wall.

wəsk Y, Sk, *wesk* Sh, *wusk* Be, *wōšk* Hj dry, *weske* X, *wɛsk* L thirsty — *weske bɪtɪm* I became thirsty X, '*wusk carəm, wəskəm* I dry, *wəsk cart* Sk — Cf Yd *ušk* V. § 73

wos'kāt Sk waistcoat. — Ind. fr Engl.

wasěr- wasěrt Sh to cool, become cold. — < **awa-*, or *wɪ-sārya-*, cf. *sɪr* — Parth *wys'r-*, Henning, BSOS, IX, 87

wu'serd Y, *ʊʊsɛrd* L this year. — V *sērdɪŋgī*.

wɪst Y, *uīst* Sh twenty — Cf Yd. *wɪsto*

ʷustād Sk artisan — Prs

wīstɪ sə L bareheaded. — **a wastɪya-* un-clothed?

wuždōn L barn — Cf. Sgl *uš'tīn*, Yd. *uš'čeno* V *wɪš*

wəšk Y, *wəšk* Sk., *wušk* X, Sh calf — < **wasya-ka-*, cf Sar *uɪšk* calf, Samnānī *vaškā* child Cf. Sgl *wosōk* V *wacī*

wušɪk X key, bolt, *uə'ɪɾɪk* Kl., *šīk* Sh key, *šɪk* Sh padlock — Cf Ishk *ušk*əz?

wušɛŋg L entire (bull). — < *wɻšanaka-?

wəšp Y plough-pole. — Cf. Sgl. *āwišp* — < *wɪ špā*, cf. Av. *spā-* to throw? Cf *rɛšpuk?*

wušūy- wašan- Sh to untie, *wuš- wašɪn-* Sh to loose — < **wɪ-šāy-*, **wɪ-šāna-*, cf. Aɪr Wb s v. *hā(y)-*

wɪš Y, *wuš* X, *wuš/x* Be. straw, *kāh-ɪ safēd*, *ūš* Sk. hay, *wuš* Sh, *wīš* Z grass — Cf Sar. *wuǰ* Sh grass, *'wúkh'* Be. corn straw Cf Yd *wuš.*

wə'šɪy- wešt- Y, *wəšɪm-*(?) *wəš-* X, *'wəšī- wəšt-* Sk. to be afraid — *'wəšīm, uīšīd, (wəšīn), wəšī_' wəštəm, wə'šak, wə'šətk* Sk , *'wəšəv- 'wə'šōvd / weštōvd, wəšə'vak / wəštə'wāk, wəšə-'vətk* trans Sk — < **wɪ srɪya-?* Cf Orm. *γuš-*, *γwašr-*, caus *γušaw-*, *γwašrēw-?*

wɪtɪn- wɪtrɪθt- Sh to shy, trans *wɪtrɪuv-* — < **wɪ tɻh-na-.*

wA'tōx X ram — V. *tŭx*

wūx/š L root — Cf Shgh *wyāš*, etc. V. *yaǰ.*

waxār Sh. ladder. — Cf Khow. *uxār*, lw ?

wax'tī X once, at one time — Ar Prs V *waqt*

ɯɪ'ǰɛn Y, *u'šen* X, N, *ʷu'ǰən* Sk , *wuǰan* Sh blood, *wuš/šɛn* L blood vessel. — < **wahwanɪ-* (cf Barth Mɪr Md , V, p 6) Not with Henning (ZII, 9, p. 227) < **wóhun-*

wɪyaug L pace

wīyīn Sh., *wū'ĭn* H pass, *wuīn* LSI hill — *Wɪyɪno Sar* 'Top of Pass' (in Shimshal). *Zhoewīyīn* 'Lake Pass' Cockerill — Cf Sar *weyawun.* — < **wɪ-ayana-*, cf Av. *ayanǎ-*, Skr. *vyá-yana-* going apart, *vɪ-ɪ-* to go through, traverse (e g RV I, 50, 7, V, 18, 3)

wāz-: wāšt- (*wə'zak*) Sk , *wāz- wāšt* (*wāšk*) Sh to fall — Cf. Sgl *waz-*

wəzī- wozd- Y, *wəze- wəzd-* X, *wəzī- wəzd-* Sk., *wazɪ- wazd* (*wazg*) Sh to come — *dəɾəm wə'zaɪ* come here Y, *ce'bas wəze* come back; *parɪnda dar ha'wā wɪzɪt, wəzdɪm 'āmadam', tu čɪs yarkər wəzd?* for what purpose did you come? *wuzgem* I have come, *wuz-um wəzget* X *'wəzīm, wīzīt, wəzīn, wəzīv, wəzī / wəzdəm, wəzī'yak, wə'zətk* Sk , *'yət δaɪ kɪ 'wuzdəɪ bāf = ť 'δaɪ wuzdəɪ bāf xalg* the man who came is good, *'dədīǰdəm δaɪ 'wuzdeɪ* I saw the man who came Sk. — < **uz-aya-* (but Av. *us-aya-* go out)

wuz Y, X, N, Sk , Sh , *aze* W (= Ishk) I — *wuz tau dīməm* I beat you, *wuz ǰeč-em yɪtk-em* I ate bread, *tu maɪ kɪtâb rand* give me a book, *tu mārek kɪtâbe δetaɪ* you gave me a book, *yem žə xūn* this is my house, *tu čɪzɪr maž dī?* why do you beat me? Y, *'wuz(-um) Wa'xī* I am a Wakhi, *wɪz sab dīmɪm* I beat you, *uz-um ǰmak* I have spoken, *uz .. uəzdɪm* I came, *žu xōnan tu xōn lup* my house is bigger than yours, *mar(k)*

ī rūpīa rande give me a rupee X, *ɯuz x̌əč yaɯum* I eat bread, *žə xūn* my house N, *ɯuz, maž, žə, žənən, mārək* Sk — Cf § 118 sq

ˈ*ɯuzdı wōzdošt-*(?) Y, ˈ*wɪzdı- wɪzdık* (pf) X, *wīzdey- wōzdŏɪd* Sk, *wuzdı-wozdoɪd* Sh to wash — ˈ*wīzdeyum, wīzdeyī, wīzdēšt, wīzdeyən, wīzdeyəv, ɯīzdəvl wōzdŏɪdəm, wīzdeyak, wīzdeyətk* Sk. — Cf Yd *wuzd-, zənay-*. Influenced by *dē-*, q v

ɯɛzɛm- L, *wazem-* Sh to express, squeeze out — V *vızam-*.

ɯɛzūm L big wooden ladle

ˈ*ɯuzem-. wōzōnd-* Y, *wuzem-* X, *wūzəm-wīzəmd* (*wɪzəˈmăk*) Sk (reg), *wuzum wazåmd-* Sh to bring — *ỹīu, kıtâb wūzuməm* Y, *tu be wuzum* bring it X, 3 sg. *wīzənd* Sk — Cf. Turf Phl *z'm-* to send, lead

wɪžīh L ibex (m and f), *važık tuγ* Sh female ibex

wɪž/žɛrk L, *wuǰerk* Sh lucerne — Cf Mj. *ɪrγaga*

X

xō—xō either--or — Prs *xwāh—xwāh*

xūb X good, well — *xūb maza tuet* it tastes good — Prs

ˈ*xabar* X news, aware — *čıs x°* *teı?* *xalg x°* *bīt.* — Ar-Prs.

xeč Sh. bread. — Cf Yd

xuˈdōı Sk. God — Prs

xəˈdōrg Y, *xu°* X, Sk, *xʌδōrg* L, *x̌aδōıg* Sh water-mill. — Prob borr from early Shgh or Ishk. Cf Yd. *xīrγo* — V § 30

xəˈdōrg-ˈỹār Y, *xuˈdōrg bort* X mill-stone — *boɪt* fr. Khow

xūf L, *xuf* Z, Sh, *xep* X foam, froth — Cf Yd *xof*, Saka *khava-*

xīg Sk, *xug* Sh pig — Prs

xŏˈ(h)əš car- Sk. to wish — Prs

ˈ*xōkī* X greenish grey, ˌ*xōˈkĭ* Sk. grey — Prs

xākısˈtār W ashes — Prs

ˈ*xålī* Y, X empty — Ar-Prs

xălg Y, X, Sk, Sh man, person, people — *īyam xalg yupk pīt* this man drinks water, *xalgıšt yupk pōvan* the men drink water, *ɯuz ī xalg šītaı* I killed a man, *xalgı təkī x̌əč yāɯan* all the men eat bread Y, *sak Waxī xalge* we are Wakhis, *ıspā Xandutı xalg* we are Khandutis, *ayem xalg* (*be*) *x̌eč yewet, īu xalg dar huzūr-ı pâdšâ rex̌t* one man went near the king X, *xalg-yāš* the man's horse — Ar-Prs

xalq Sk people, nation (народ) — Ar-Prs, but a more recent lw than *xalg*

xaˈmīr Y, X dough. — Ar. Prs

xūn Y, N, Sk, *xōn* X, W, *xun* Sh. house. — *ce xūnen* from the house Y, (*ce*) *xōnɛn mešk* he emerged from the house, *xōnaı rıč* go home, *rešt xōnar ke* he went home, *žu xōnan tı xōn lup* you house is larger than mine — Prs, early lw

xuˈnuk X cold — Prs

xıŋgār Sk scimitar, *x̌°* Sh sword — Cf. Yd *xugor.*

xūr X other (doubtful word). — *xūr xalg, xūr xōn* — Cf Khow *xūr* (fr. Ir.?).

xūr Y, X, W, N, Sk, *xur* Sh ass — Cf Yd. *xoro*

xaˈrâb Y lean. — Ar.-Prs Cf Yd id

xarˈdopn̥ Sk breakfast

xaˈrīd Y, X buying — *x°* *carəm* Y, *x°* *gŭx̌um* X I buy. — Prs

xarˈgūš X hare — Prs.

xaˈrɛk W span from thumb to index-finger

x°u|rûk Sk food — Prs

xɪrs X, W bear — Prs

x°rɪs Y, *x°ɪɪs* N, *xɪu|ɪūs* X, W, *x°|ɪus* Sk cock — Prs

xərud- *xərōst-* Kl to snore, *xuɪxuɪ kardan* — Cf Skɪ *kɪa(n)d-* to neigh, roar, make a noise, scarcely *krathana-* sudden interruption of breath (Sušr)

xɪrīz L gravel

xarɪ|yōn X, *xərɪyaɪ* Z, *x̌ɪlɪan* Sh, *xaryan* Be nephew — Cf *xaryūn* Be niece — Cf Yd. *xurī* V § 48.

ɪ°sɔɪ N, *xu°* W father-in-law — Prs V. *x̌ūɪs.*

xoš X happy — *ɣaf xoš bɪt.* — Prs.

xušdōman X, *xəš|tōman* N mother-in-law. — Cf. Sgl *xuš|dāuman.* V *x̌aš*

xašč Y, *xaɪšč* Sk, *xaɪč* Sh wet, *xʌšč* L damp — Cf Sar *ɪāst,* Yd *xusto?* V § 73

xošk Y, L soft (L about iron) — Cf Khow (Iw) *xašk*

xušk X dry. — Prs V *wəsk*

x°šrūi Sk beautiful — Prs

xuš|waxt X happy, merry — Ar-Prs

xāš- *xāšt* Y, *xāš-* X, *xaš-* *xašt* Sk, *x̌āš-* *x̌āšt* Sh to pull (Sh also to cut into stripes) — *t°rā|zū xa°ɔm* I weigh, *fraxbīz xašəm* I winnow Y, *|čɪlɪm xašəm,* I smoke, *xašəm, xaštəm, xə|šăk, xə|šətk* Sk — Cf Yd *xoš-.*

xošk X bitter

xɛšt Y, *xɛšt* X brick — Prs

xuyun Sh husband's sister — Sar *xāyūn* id, but cf Skold, 489, s.v Schwager (Bruder der Frau) — Cf. Yd *xāyūn.*

xyār, xɪāɪ Sk, *x̌ɪār* Sh old, aged — *x° k'ənd* Sk — Prs *hušyār* wise

xeyaz, xeyɪsk Be hammer — Cf Yd *xōɪsk*

xūz Sk wind. — Cf Shgh *x̌ūdz̧* Sk? LW?

xəu|zɪt Y, *šabzōd* X a kind of insect, *šabzōd, šauzāt.* — Cf Sgl *šav|zăd,* Shgh id bug — Prs **šab-zād?*

xūžg Y, *xužg* Sh. sweet — Cf Ishk *xažok*

X̌

x̌ūɪ Y, X, N, Be, *x̌uɪ* Sh, *x̌ɪy* Z, *x̌ɪy* Sk, *°xōī* W (= Ishk) sister (X also cowife, husband's brother's sister, Be also sister-in-law) — *žu x̌ūɪ* X — Cf Yd *ɪxō*

x̌ēb- Sk to beat — Cf Lett *svaipīt* 'to whip', (**sɣeip-*), Av *xšwaēwayaṯ-aštra-* (**sɣeib-*), etc ?

x̌eč Y, X, *x̌əč* N, *xəč* Sk, *x̌oč* Sh bread, food. — *wuz x̌eč-em yɪtkem* I have eaten food Y — Cf Yd *xɪsto?* V § 67

x̌ɪl Sh, *xaɪ* St (denied by Sk) perspiration — Cf. Sar. *x̌aɪð,* Yazgh *x̌uɪð,* Khow (Iw) *xēl* — From a dial with *l* < *ð,* but cf Yd *xul*

x̌ām- *x̌āmd* Sh. to descend — Cf Sar *x̌ăvs-* *x̌āvd-,* Yd *xafs-,* Khow *ax(w)am-* (Iw) Cf. also Wkh *xʌm* L bent, *xam dɪng* Sh to bend.

x̌am|x̌ēr W sword — Prs

x̌ān- *x̌at-* Y, *x̌ān-* *x̌att-* (*x̌ɪ|nak*) X, *x̌ān-* *x̌ātt-* (*|x̌ənăk, x̌ə|nətk*) Sk, *x̌ān-* *x̌ātt-* Sh to speak, say — *wuz tauar nezd x̌ānum* I tell you to sit down, *salâm x̌at* he saluted, *uz um x̌ɪ|nak 'guftum', Sultân-ɪ Māmūd x̌ɪ|nak pâdšâ tūet* there was a king called S M — Cf Av *x˘an-,* Saka *hvan-.*

x̌ūnen Y, *°an* X own — *yem xūn žə x̌°*

Y this house is my own, *žū ǰ° xūn* X — Pred gen of *ǰat*, cf Sh. *ǰu*

ǰɛnj- L, *ǰonz- ǰogn-* Sh to fill into a receptacle — Phonetically < **hwanǰ*. Skr *sva(ñ)j-* 'to embrace' [does not suit the meaning, but cf Walde-Pokorny, s v *sŋeng-* (II, 526), e g O H. Germ. *swingan* to fling, etc. 'To throw' and 'to pour into' are semantically related meanings

ǰārɪkɪ X n. of a bird — Prs *šārak* talking-bird.

ǰ^{š}ūɪəm L dust. — If for **šūδəm*, possibly < **xšaudman-* (cf JRAS 1937, p 348), but note different semantic development of Psht *šōmlē* butter-milk

ǰūrs Y, *ǰurs* X, Sh, *xūrs* Sk father-in-law — Cf Yd *x^{u}sur*

ǰərz Y, *ɕūɪj* (?) X n of a bird, *cārda*, *xšɛrz* L ramchikor, *ǰorz* Sh snow-pheasant — Rhyming with Prs *čarz* bustard

ǰasɪrz Sh wife's sister (= Sar *xasɪrz*), but *xaserz* Be wife's husband's brother, sister's husband (= Sar *xasīrj*), Shgh. *xe'sīrc* Sk wife's sister's husband, *xezīrj* (*-s-*?) Morg brother-in-law in general — Prob. < **hwa-sua-zā* 'father in-law's son'.

ǰaš Y, *xaš* N, *xuǰ* W, *xāš* Sk., *xšāš* L, *ǰāš* Sh mother-in-law. — Cf. Yd *x^{u}šo*

ǰăt X, Sh, Kl self — *dast-ɪ-ǰat(t)* his own hand, gen *ǰu* Sh — Av. *x^{v}atō*, cf Yd *xoy* V. *ǰūnen*

ǰat did, v *goǰ-*

ǰūw Sk spring — Av *xā*

Y

yau (*a-yău*) Y, X, Sk. that, he, *yao* Sh he, *yā* that Sh, *ye* X (adj). — *yau xōn tɪnʌn* that house is yours, *ye xalg da ye xōn nɪeŋgīn* those men live in that house, *you nānar ǰat* he said to his mother, *you nān* his mother, *yeū tate noŋg* his father's name, *you mīrâxūr tū, yowar ǰatt* he had a groom, and he said to him, *pâdšâ yōuɛɪ ɪuxsat kerk* the king gave him leave, *pâdšâ 'yawark pursān-um kerk* the king asked him, *ce'bas yōwan kâyaz reǰt* the letter came back from him, *wâda-ɪ yayōr* his (?) wedding, *yāɪwɪš* they X. Cf § 124 sq

yau Sk and(?). — In *ɪəz tu yau* I and you(?).

yō—yō Sk either—or — Prs

yɪb'yǎ Sk very quick ambler — Cf Waz Psht *ābɪyā* amble

yōč Y, Sk, *yoč* X duck. — < **yāϑčī*, cf Yd *yēǰko*, Saka *āce* waterbird (Bailey, BSOS, IX, 70)

yōd Sk memory — *dē tər ž-yōd* I remembered, *ba yād ɪ man zad* — Prs.

yåδ yåδt Sh to pile up, to make up a fire — < *ā dā-?

yɪ'δɛsɛn L crops reaped, lying in hand-fulls on the ground.

yaf'tā Sk. week — Prs.

yūγ Sk yoke — Cf Yd *yūγ* Note *yū-* < **yau-*

yūγəɪɛ γər L anvil — < **ā-gana-* 'striking upon'?

**yoγut* ('*yoghut*') Be groin — < **yoγ^{ə}ḍ*, cf. Av. *haxtɪ-*, Kurd *hĕt* hip, etc

yɪ'ǰīn Y, Z, *ɪ°* X, Sh. felt, *ɪ'žīn* Sk carpet

yūk L dewlap.

yʌkš- L, *yākš-* Sh to boil — Derivation < Av *yaēš-* phonet impossible

yukš Y, *yukš* Sh big male ibex, *raŋg ɪ-kalān* — Cf Sar *yaǰ*. Cf § 60.

yakˈtă Sk shirt — Prs

yem Y this — Cf § 118 sq V *ayem*

yū/ōm L twin. — Cf. Av *yəma-*, etc

yūmǰ Y, Z, Be, *yumǰ* X, Sh flour. — *yūmǰ-um qoxteı* I ground flour Y — < **āmačī-*, cf Saka *hāmaa-* barley meal, Skr *āma-* grain not yet freed from the chaff, unbaked It would be quite natural in the Pamir valleys to designate the ordinary flour as the 'raw' one in order to distinguish it from the widely used parched meal (cf Yazgh *vraẋt* 'flour' < **brištā* 'baked'). The derivation of *yūmǰ* < **āı taka-* (Junker, Cauc. 3, 110) is phonetically untenable

yan Sh, St other. — Cf Sar *yan*, Ishk *an* — *yamān* Kl one another, *yak dıgaı* prob < **yanāu* < **anya-anya-*. *halamān* L id < *anyam anya-*?

yān X yes, indeed, *balī* — *yān, wəze* yes, come! *yān, tark cebas kâyaz goẋum* Yes, I shall write you a letter back

yānd Sh late, recent

yūnd- yūt- Y, *yūnd- yŭtt* Sk, *yōnd- yūtt* Sh to carry (away), *bu ı dan* — *žāu yūndəm xədōrg* I bring grain to the mill Y, *ˈyūndəm, yūnd, yūnd!* *ˈyŭttəm, yŭnˈdăk, yŭtk, ıwəs ˈkʿənd ˈyundəm* I marry Sk — Prob. < **yāt-* with *-n-* infix Cf Yd *īs-*

yīˈnōt Y, *ınōt, vınuk* Sk, *ınåt* Sh., *ıwunuk* X dream (*yunuk* Sh sleep) — *(y)īn-* < **ūn-* < **hufna tā(t)*, or *-ŷā-*

yīp L fat — Cf Khow *ɣɪp* (< Wkh ?)

yīŋg Y, *īŋ* X, *yūŋg* L, *yıŋg* Z raw — *yuŋg* Sh. unripe, uncooked — < **āmaka-*, v *yūmǰ*

yāŋg(ə)l Y, *°gal* X, *yaŋgl* N, *yā°* Sk finger, toe — Cf. Oss. *angulǰ* (with secondary *l*?), Mazand. *engel*, also Psht *mangul* the five fingers (v EVP s v *grut*), Av *zaırımy aŋura-* tortoise (v Benveniste, Stud. Ind Ir., 223)

yıpk Y, W, X, N, Sk, Sh water — < **āpakă-*, cf. Yd *yđuyo*

yēr L sinew, tendon, *yerı* Sh the pulse — Khow

yīr Y, Sh, *īr* X, N, St, *vīr* Sk sun — Cf Av. gen *hūrō*

yōı č Kl open space between hearth and sleeping (sitting) platform, *yāı ıč* Ol square hole in the middle of the hearth-room — **arda-čī*, cf Yd *ārdı*?

yīrgōt L white-headed eagle

yīrˈya Y, *yurya* W pine, *čūb-ı saxt* (not found in Wakhan) — Cf Yd. s v *wılyeyo* Prs

yurˈyă Sk ambler — Cf Sgl id — Prs

yark Y, X, Sk, Sh. (*yarkʿ* Sk) work — *yark guẋum, tu čıs yaı kər uəzd*? *'barā ı čī kār āmadī*?*'* *tınan čıs yark tu*? have you any work? *yōwəı yark guẋum 'kār-ı ūra mēkunım'* X. — Cf Yd *horɣ*

yīrk Y, *yırk* X, St, *īrk* W, N, *yuı k* Sh, *vĭrk* Sk., *yūrk* L, Be barley — Cf Phl *ywrčʿk* (Barth Mir. Mund II, 28)? But Henning, BSOS, IX, 90 reads *yavardāg*

yurm Sk, Sh arm, forearm, *yūrm* Be. cubit — Dat sg. *žə-yurmər/k*, pl *yurmıš-əv* Sk — Cf Yd *yāı me*

yārs Y, *yaı č* X, *yərz* L, *yārz* Sh juniper. — **arza-*, but cf Turk.-Prs *arča.*

yīrzŋ Y, *yərzŋ* Sk. millet — Cf Yd *yuı zʊn*

yısp Y, *vısp* Sk shoulder — < **ā-spă* ?

yaˈsīr Sk prisoner. — Ar.-Prs

yŏst Sb fowl house, shed — Cf Or *yō̆st* cow-house (Lentz), < Skr. *ā sthā-* place of abiding?

yaš Y, X, N, *yăš* Sk, *yāš* W, Sb horse. — *cebūr yaš*, *yašēr peden guӂ* saddle the horse, *yaš peden guӂt* X — Cf Yd. *yasp*

yašč Y, Z, L, *yaɪč* X, *yaɪč* Sk, Sh, *yerč* Be, *yahč* Bi bone — Cf. § 67 < **astɪ-čī*?

yīšn Y, *'išɪn* X, *išn̥* Sk, *išn* Sh, *yišt* Bi., *yīš* Be, *tiš* (!) W (*išn* said to be Ishk !) iron — Cf Yd *rɪs'pen*, Saka *hīšam*.

yišɪr L threshold — In *bəre y°*.

yašk Y, *yašk* Sk, Sh, Z, *yʌšk* L, *wašk* N (Ishk.) tear — Cf Yd *yāšk*

yʌšk L trained, taught, *yɛšk cər-* L, *yeӂk ӂāk* Sh to teach — Cf Sar *ɪxmānd*, *ɪxman* Sh, cf. Yd *yuxs-*.

yī'šək Y plough-handle. — Cf Skr *īsā'* plough-pole, *īsā-daṇḍa* plough-handle, Av. *aēša-* plough

yəšt L hostage, agreement — < Av *āxšti-* peace, not Iw from Prs. *āštī*

yət Kl. this, that — V § 124

yoθ L, Sh., *yōθt* Z, *yōtr* St, *yâθ* Be. nest *yōtr*, if correct, < **ā-hada-θra-*? — Cf Or *yōθ*, Yd *yēӂɪo*

yāɪw- Y, *yaw-*, perf *yɪtk* X, *yau-* N, *yāɪv yĕt-* Sk, *yāw- yīt-* Sh to eat. — *yāɪɪ* imper 2 sg, *yāwum* pres 1 sg., *īyam xalg ӂəč yīt* this man eats bread, *sak yāɪvʌn*, *sāɪš cerak ӂəč yāvov*? why do you eat bread? *xalgɪ təkī xəč yāɪwan* Y; *yawɪ-ā*? do you eat? *ayem xalg ӂeč yawet*, *yawan* 1 pl, *saš ӂeč yawɪt a*? do you eat bread; *ayem xalg be ӂeč yawan* these men eat bread? *yɪtket* you have eaten X, *wuz ӂəč yawum*, *sak yawum*, *yawa!* N, *'yāɪwām*, *yīt*, *yau!* *yĕtəm*, *yō'wak*, *yō'wətk* Sk — Cf Kati *yū-*, Dameli *žū-*, etc to eat (< Skr *yauti* gets hold of?) — Cf. Skr *aśnóti aśnāti!*

yawer- yaward Sh to select, choose out. — < **ā-war-*

yaӂ Sh twig. — Cf Par *žŏx* fire-wood < **yašša-*, cf Av *yaxšti-* twig?

yeӂ Sh grizzled.

yɪӂ Y, Sh, Z, *(ɣ)ĭӂ* Sk, *iš* X ice. — Av *aēxa-*. Also Sar *iš* 'cold', *išɪ* 'coldness' belong here, and not to Av *isu-* as proposed Air Wb 372.

yī'ӂūn Y, *ī'xūn* X, *yɪ'xūn* Sk., *yɪӂån* Sh., *yɪ'xūn* Kl bridle. — Tomaschek (p 805) compares Av *axnah-*, but this is phon. improbable (v. Air.Wb. s v) But *yī'ӂūn* could go back to **axāna-* (*axnah-* influenced by °*aɪɪɪ-δāna-*)

yʌz L ice, glacier — Common in place-names, e g. *Lup yar-yaz* 'Great Stone Glacier' in Shimshal (Cockerill), *Dukuti-Yaz*, etc. — Cf. Khow. *yoz* (Ir Iw ?). < I E *ɟeĝ-* ice (v Walde-Pokorny, I, 206).

yĕz Y, X, Sk, Sh yesterday — *yez-əm rəyder* I went yesterday Y, *'yez-ˌnāyd* Sk — Cf. Yd. *ɪzɪko*.

yāzn̥ Y, *yazn* Z inflated skin *mussuck* — Cf Yd. *īzē*.

yōž- L to bear (of animals), *yåž- yåžd* Y, Sh to bear a child.

yīžg L saliva

Z (J)

zā Sk, *zah* Sh child, infant — Prs.

zēɪ L wave — Cf. Av. *zāy-*, Skr *haya-*, from *hi-* to set in motion?

ɟəi Y, *zī* X (Prs), *ɟ/zēɪ* L bowstring — Cf Psht *žaī* V *ɟēl*.

zuˈbōn X tongue. — Prs V *zīk*.

zʊbut- L, *zubut- zubott* Sh. to burst (trans); *zubeδ- zubon-* Sh to burst (intrans) — Cf Skr *ud-bhidyate, ud-bhinna-* to spring open, to burst forth

zūɣ L cooked fat — Cf Psht *ɣōz*?

ɟuɣ Sh, *zūg* Be, *ɟūɣ* Kl. yak. — Cf Khow *zoɣ*, hybrid yak

zuˈɣōl X coal. — Prs

žīk Y, Sk, *zɪk* N, Sh, *'zɪuck'* Bl., *zevī* W (Ishk) tongue, word — *nīv tɪ zɪk kšuyəm* now I hear your word. — Prob < **hɪzūkă-* Cf Yd *zevīɣ*

zəq Sk tedious, boring (скучно)

zəkaˈlaɪ Y, *zakəˈloi* X, *ɟakˈlaɪ* Sk, *ɟa°* Sh., *ɟəqˈlaɪ* Kl, *cxalāɪ* Be, etc small — *zakˀlāɪ wušk* a new-born calf X. — < **ɟəlkaɪ*? Cf. Shgh *ɟəlɪk*, etc

zəˈkōm Sk head cold, rheum — Ar-Prs

ɟēl Kl string of an instrument, *tor* — Cf. *ɟəɪ*

zəlˈfak W comb — *Prs

zōˈlɪm Sk unjust — Ar-Prs

zulm Sk injustice — Ar-Prs

zulzuˈlā X earthquake — Ar-Prs

zem Y, *zɪm* X, *zəm* Sk, *zam* Sh. snow — Cf Av *zyam-* winter, Sar. *zamån* snow (but Yazgh *zəˈnaɣ̌*, Shgh *žəˈniɣ̌*, etc < **snaɪga-*)

zɪm Be yawn — Sar. *vɪzām*. Cf Yd *zōm-*.

zamˈbūr X, W wasp — Ar-Prs

zamˈbūɪ-ɛ asal X bee — Ar-Prs

zɛˈmān Y, *zᵊ°* Sk, *zəˈmōn* X, *zaman* Sh. child. — Cf Yd *zəˈmōn*.

zaˈmīn Y, X, Sk earth, ground, *zɪmīn* X floor — Prs

zəmāˈnōk W boy — Ishk

zamīnˈžəm Y, *zalanǰum* Be. earthquake. — Prs — Cf Yd *zɪbɪˈǰɪm*

zemisˈtōn Sk winter. — Prs.

zōˈnū N (Prs), *zun* W (prob Ishk) knee.

zɛnd- zɛt- L to take away from. — **uz* + *yānt-* (v s v *yānd-*)? But why not *ž-* < *zɣ*?

ˈ*zɪnda* Y, X alive. — Prs

zɪndəˈqōnī car- L to live — Prs

zaŋg Sk rust — Prs.

zaˈnăx Y, N, Sh, *zəˈnax* Sk chin, jaw — Prs

zāɪ Sk poison — Prs

zūr Sk. strong — Prs

zardōlu N apricot — Prs

zərɛnd- L to scrape, *zɪɪānd-, zɪrest-* (inf *zɪɪun*) Sh to turn in a lathe — **uz-rand-*, cf Skr *ud-* to scrape, scratch

zart Y, X, Z, *zāɪt* Sk, *zard* Sk, *zōl̦* W (Ishk) yellow — *Zartɪyar* n of a place Y, Cockerill — Cf. Yd *zīt*, Sgl *zāl̦*

zeˈvī W tongue, *zevak* Hj language — Ishk — V *zīk*

zɪwāy- zɪwett- Sh to roll up — Cf Sar *zerway-* < **uz-ɪ̯ăy-*, Skr *ud vayati* to weave or fasten up.

zaxm̥ Sk wound — Prs.

žăx̌ Sk, *zax̌* Sh thorn — Cf Khow *ɟ/zox* (lw)? But note Orm *zēš*, *zɣēšr* thorn < **ǰa̯θrī-*

zɔɪya L destruction, ruin — < **zayā-*? Cf Av. *zyā-* to injure (cf *ǰayāɪ*, inf of *ǰyā-* 'to weaken' acc to Barth, but see Benv. Infinitives Avest, p 65) But note phonet difficulties

Ž, Ž

žāu Y, Sh, *žau* L, St, Be, *you* W (Ishk) grain, (provisions Sh). — Cf Ishk *yau*, Yd. *yōu*, Sar *zau* — *ž-* from Khow. *žō*?

žoe ('*zhoe*') Cockerill lake — From Khow ?
žabd Hj stable (unknowu to Sk)
žoδ- *žoδt* Sh to sow seed, *žeδ-* *žəδd* to sprinkle, strew — Cf Sar *yēδ-*, *γɪeϑ-*. — < **wɪ-ā-dā-*?
žâla Y, W, *žō°* N hail — Prs
žəˈmak Y, N, *žəˈmāk* Sk., *ju°* Sh moon — **užmahka-* < **uxšm°*, cf Yd *ɪmoγo* Butcf Benveniste, JA, 1936, 231.
žumānd- Sh to wring. — < *mant* with *hača-*?
žɪmˈda Kl, *žɪmˈdāg* Sh, *zɪndʌg* (*ž*?) L tale, proverb
žẗnan Y, X *mɪne (predic)* — *haˈyem xōn ˈžunan* X — Cf. § 122
žāŋg Sk nit
žip- L, *žup* *žovd* Sh to spin — Cf Yd. *yī-*, Shgh *žīb-* V p. 454, n[4].
žār Y Adam's apple.
žˌžɪrɛv/γ- L to need, lack. — Cf *žɪɪov-* (< to be in need < to be stuck?)
žɪˈrāv Y, *jɛˈrāb* X, *°āw* Sh ravine, valley, *jəˈrāv* Sk brook, *jɪrāw* (Cockerill) a gorge with a stream.
žɪrov- *žɪɪogn* Sh to hang from a peg, *žəɪov* *žəɪoγn* (*žəroˈγak*) Kl to be stuck
žeɪāx Sh knot — Prob from Sar *žereẍ*, etc, cf Yd. *γurɛẍ*.
žārž Y, Sk, Sh., *žārj* N, Be, *jarje* X milk — *žāɪž* Sh foster brother or sister, *ž°* *zamān* foster-child (Sar *žoɪž*, *ž°* *balāh* fr. Wkh), cf. Khow *çhīr-brār*, etc — < **γžaraći-*, cf Av *γžar-* *to stream*, *aɪpɪ-γžaɪ-* to be liquid (about milk), cf semantically Prs *šɪftan* to trickle N.W Ir *šɪft* 'milk', etc — But *ž* < *-ći* (cf § 33,?
žītr Y, *jītr* X, *žutɪ* Sh woollen thread — *čīu-jɪtr* X a black thread — < **yaɪftra-*, cf. *žip-*??

List of Names

Abgač Y n of a vill. *Abgač* Curzon, *Ifkerš* Russ.
Kuˈtal-ɪ-Aŋkura X n of a pass.
Išmərγ Y, *Išmurš* X, *Išmarg* Survey, Curzon, *Išmurg* Russ n of a vill.
Burəˈγul X the Baroghil Pass
Bāzˈgīr X, *Bazgirān* Survey n. of a vill between Ishkashm and Zebak
Čilkand Y, *Čahɪlkand* Survey, *Čexel galˈd* Russ. n of a vill.
ˈ*Darkut* X the Darkot Pass.
Kala-ɪ-Wust Y, *Kala Wust* Survey, *Kala Yust* Curzon, *Ust* Russ n of a vill
Kōrkut Y, *Karkīt* Russ n of a vill
Kišɪn X n. of a vill and cantonment *Ǩišn* Kl, *Langar Kisht* Curzon
Kezgɪt Y, *Kezget* Burhan ud-Din, *Kebkut*(?) Russ., *Kɪpkot* Curzon(?) n. of a vill
Nud X, *Nut* Hj n of a vill. near Ishkashm
Namadˈgūt N, *Namadgut* Survey, *Namatgut* Hj n of a vill
Nɪrs Y, Russ, *Neɪɪs* Curzon n of a vill
Pɪˈgɪš Y, *°ɪš* X, *Pɪgɪš* Survey, *Pɪgaš* Curzon n. of a vill
Pay Y, *Fax* X n of a vill
Paˈkūɪ Y, *Puˈkuɪ* X, *Pokoɪ* Russ, *Paguɪ* Curzon n of a vill.
Panja Y, *Kala-ɪ-Panj* X, *Kala-ɪ-Panč* Hj., *Kala-ɪ Panja* Russ, *Kɪla Panja* Survey n of a vill

Pu'tuš Y, *Patuč* Curzon, *Patus* Russ n. of a vill

Pıt'xar Y, *Pırxar* Russ., Curzon n of a vill

Reǰe'bīk X n of a vill. (in Gaıan?)

'*Rōkuṭ* Y, *Rakot* Survey, Curzon n of a vill

'*Rētxud* Y pass leading to Gāzıkıstān, to the left of the Sad Istraγ, but not passing by Deh Gol(?)

Sa'nīn Y, *Sanın* Russ., Curzon n of a vill

Sarhadd Y, *Sarhad* Survey n. of a vill.

Sast Y, *Sıst* Russ. n of a vill

Sa'wōr X, *Saor* Curzon n of a vill

Šiγı'nōn X Shughnan Cf

Šıkāšm W Ishkashm

Waıh W, *Warg* Survey, Curzon, *Wūrγ*, *Hūrγ* Hj. n. of a vill.

Wuẍ Y Wakhan, *Wa'xē* Sk Wakhi.

Xədārgbərt X, *Xoıa Bhort* Survey n of a pass

'*Xandut* Y, X, Survey, *Kən'dut* Hj n of a vill, *Xandutī* a man from Khandut — Cf § 3 ´

Xōrog X n. of a vill. and cantonment (*čaunī*) in Shughnan

Ẍīk Y, *Wa'xī* X, W Wakhi — *sakən Ẍīkən šık* Sk Wakhi ('*šık zīk* eastern dialect) — < **W(u)ẍīk*

Yamg Y, *Yamk* Hj *Yımek* Russ n of a vill

Ya'mīt Y, '*Yemıt* X, Survey, *Yamıd* Russ, *Yamıt* Hj n. of a vill

Yūr Y, *Yur* Survey, *Yot*(?) Russ n of a vill

Zartı'yar Y, *Zırxar* Curzon n of a vill at the foot of the Baroghil Pass

SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT

(Sentences not given, or not given in full, in Notes on Shughni, NTS, I. Sentences from the dialect of Bashar are marked B)

1. *âdam-um zīt* B I killed a man.
2. *'aɾaɪ ca'vâr mēϑ-om yast, tam t'īm* B I shall stay three or four days, and then go (*se câr ɾūz bâz mērɪm*)
3 *Awal J̌alāla'bâd sâɪwom, tām badēveta*[1] *Peš̌āwar sāwom* B First I shall go to J., and then to P
4 *Haz ude ar Xuẓ̌'nūn cōnd mēϑ pōnd yast?* B How many days road is it from here to Shughnan?
5. *Az čâra šac za'wēd* B Draw water from the well.
6 *Az me yī mūn par'ǰīv* Take an apple from him
7. *Az we* (*de*) *pēšc* Ask him (this one).
8 *Az xūδman a'gā de ke* B Wake him from sleep (*az xau bedâr ku*)
9 *Az yūdande Badaxšūn cūnd mēϑ pōnd* How many day's road is it from here to Badakhshan?
10. *Beyâr-um ɪkme âdam-um wīnt* B I saw this very man yesterday (*dīna hamī ådam dīdam*)
11. *Biyâr-om az we pēšct* B I asked him yesterday.
12 *Biyâr-om wēšt, zâr-um sut* B Yesterday I fell and got bruised (*dīnaɪūz ufťâdum, augar šudam*).
13. *Ca waxt-at-ɪ yat?* B When did you come?

[1] Cf *bāde we ta 'pas az ī'*, Notes, p. 48

14. *Čâk ðāðom* B I bore.
15. *Da mūn yâs, lāk* B Take this apple away, and leave it (*ī sēba bubar, bumån*).
16 *Deˈvē xamˈbēn!—Deˈvēˈmˈwaxtˈxamˈbēnč* B Shut the door!—I have already shut it.
17. *Δenˈdån ˈðāðum* B I chew
18. *Δârg-um veɪūšt* B I broke the stick
19 *Gap-um rɪnūšt* I forgot the word
20 *Garˈðaˈxārɔmˈgarˈða-um xūd* B I eat (ate) bread
21 *Gūšt-um pēxt* I cooked meat
22. *Gūšt xarâb-a, xīdao na bâfᵗ xīdao na varðɪm* B The meat is bad, it is not to be eaten, I cannot eat it
23 *Kˈīmbˈwēðdom, kˈīmb-umˈwēðd* I throw (threw) a stone
24 *Kˈīmbˈmūˈteˈnaˈwēðeˈ* Don't throw a stone at me!
25 *Ku naštōɪdɪm* B I went out (*baɪåmadɪm*) But why *ku?*
26 *Kˈâɪˈumˈčūd* B I worked
27. *Kurtɪˈmˈpenūdˈˈ* B I washed the shirt
28. *Kurtā-x-ščendam*[2] B I tear my shirt (*kurtara burrīdam*)
29. *Kɪtâb-um tur vūd* (*turd-um vūd*) I brought you the book
30 *Kɪtâb mēz te lāk* B Put the book on the table.
31 *Lap kˈēn-ɔm zud*,[3] *šɪš-ta ˈnāvom* B I became very sorry, now I am weeping (*bɪsyâr deq šuda-ɪm, ālī gɪryā mēkunum*)
32. *Ma dâdand-ɪn xåvš puc* My father has six sons
33 *Ma de maˈ* B Don't beat me
34. *Mund sut puc, xu dâdard-me lūɪðum· mɪ pucɪk nūm nēϑ* I got a son I said to my father Give my little son a name.
35. *Murdə må ðâd vârǰə ðâd* My father gave me a horse.
36 *Mu rafiq-at vut, kīvdum tu* B You were my comrade, [therefore] I called you Answer to: *čīr-at mɪ kīvd?* Why did you call me?
37. *Mur vār* B Bring it to me
38 *Nur-um ðar pōnd tūīd* I have walked a long way to-day.

[1] For *kurta-ɪm?*

[2] For *kurta šč°*, with notation of a glide between *a* and *š*

[3] With sonorization in sandhi, for *sut*.

39. *Nūstum nūr yūdand* To-day I sat down there.
40. *Naw-om nūst* B I sat down now
41. *Naw-om šut to âwâz* B Now I heard your voice.
42 *P'ōn tīm, pōnd-um tūid* B I go, I went (*rå mēgardam*).
43 *Ra'wåen sa!* B Get off!
44. *Sa'har t'īm* B I shall go to-morrow
45. *Sa, žīz zewēδ!* Go, and fetch wood
46. *Šıč dīm tō* Now I (shall) beat you.
47 *Šıč-um tūīd* B Now I went.
48. *Šīnt-om, naw-om šīnt* B I laughed (now).
49 *Ṣac ar pı'âla k'e'n, var!* 'Brējom B Pour water into the cup and bring it. I shall drink (*au dar pıâla partau, bıār buxurim*).
50. *Šâč-om δūd, ho gap ma re'nēs* B I was afraid (saying·) Don't forget this word
51 *Šâj δērom, šıš-ta wåš^{w}um az kū te* B I am afraid to fall down now from the hill
52 *Šāpa'rak rə'wāšt* The bat flew (fem.!)
53 *Tu cawax-teyē?* *Ī čand rōz ga tīm* When shall you go? I shall go in a few days
54 *Tam ta vâ tīm* B Then I shall go.
55 *Tu nūm na vzūnum* I don't know your name.
56. *Tar Šērpur 'sāom* B I shall go to Sherpur
57 *Vīsam* B I bınd (*basta mēkunam*).
58. *Vârjə* (*vērj*) *tēr yast* The horse (mare) is black.
59. *Wuz-um bēčâra, nâtu'wån* B I am poor and helpless.
60. *Wuz-əm 'âdam, tu t-m -əs*[1] *âdam* I am a man, and you are also a man (*man âdam-am, tu ham âdam-ī*).
61. *Wuz-am man kıtâb xo verâdard dāx-šut*[2] I gave this book to my brother
62 *Wuz na wzånum, yı čīz wezåne to?* B I don't understand it, do you understand this thing?
63. *Wuz turd δâdom* I gave (it) to you

[1] The meanıng of *əs* ıs unknown to me

[2] Prob *man* = *mam, dāxšut* for *δāk čūd*

64. *Xabarˈdâr, žīr šič-ta wåšt* B Take care, the stone is falling now
65. *Xedârǰan xu yâžǰ narm yan*[1] Grind your flour at the mill
66 *Xūðm-um wīnt* B I had a dream.
67 *Xu ðust zeˈnēam (-um zeˈnâd)* B I wash (washed) my hand.
68. *Xu ðust-om ðıkt* I licked my own hand.
69 *Xu pīc mā-nǰab (= anǰav), wuz-um tō wīnt* Don't be ashamed, that I did see you (*rū-ı xuda na gīr, ke ma tura dīdim*)
70. *Xaš ǰâi we čūžǰ . . . . . (makam (= muḥkam ?) na karda-ī)*
71. *Xu paisa ma beˈnes* B Don't forget your money
72. *Yâ âdam recūst* The man fled.
73. *Yâc peðenum, -um peðet* B I kindle(d) a fire
74. *Yâc-um ðude* B The fire burnt me
75 *Yäm čīd čədåm âdamand?* Which man does this house belong to? (*īn xåna-ı kudåm šaxs-ast?*).
76 *Yı mūn mûrd-um ðâd* I gave this apple to this one(?).
77 *Yı mīð yå âdam xurdə lūıð* One day a man said to himself (*yak rūz yak âdam ba xud guft*)
78 *Yı sowâr wi draxt bunan nūšč* B A horseman was sitting under that tree
79. *Yıða yatam* B I came here
80 *Zemâð-am zedūd* B I swept the floor.
81. *Žindam yâs xedârǰan* B Take the wheat to the mill (*ganduma bubar âsyâ*)
82. *Žənıǰ dap* (= *lap?*) *ðī*[2] Much snow falls(?).

[1] Written *narmıan.*

[2] Cf. Or (Zar) *ðıyan* snowstorm?

Song from Ghund (*Baıt*)

Shughnı Text	Persıan Translation
Ar ˈǰâık ˈsāwe tu Xoˈdâık tāˈwīl, /	*Har ǰâ mērawī, ba Xudâ turā tawīl*[1] *kadım /*
nıoˈrâdık teˈlāb az ˈpâ-ı ˈxâǰā. /	*Duå (murād) bıgīr az pâ-ı Xōǰā /*
Baˈwån, ıaˈwånık tar ˈdēf šāˈlīn /	*Pēš-ı mā raftī, dar mābaın ı maıdån, /*
ˈta sadıˈqık tu bås-sēˈmīn	*satkčawon*[2] . . . . čišm.

[1] تعویل. [2] *Sadq-ıt šawam.*

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

Page.	Line	
16	4	from bottom Add *Hıngan*, cf. p 426
29	8	» » Aspiration is noted in a Shgh vocabulary published in the Annuaire de la Rev de Kabul 1934—35 E g كۆڵ (= *khāl*) head.
73	1	in margin. For *čk* read *šk*
77	5	from bottom Ad *tūga*, cf Voc s v
79	4	Cf also *kınčaka* girl
»	8	Cf also *pəcəg-* 'to break' < **patı-sɣnda-*?
84	5	from bottom Add *yīkv* < **gɣšnuka-*, v. § 117
86	12	For **spīšā-* read **spıšā*
87	7	Cf also § 52.
89	7	Add Ir.
105	19	Add *zᵊvīy* tongue < **hizwāka-*
»	22	Add *lo* with < **hadā*
109	9	For *ıt* > *rd* > *ḍ* read *ıt* > *t* > *ḍ*
114	2	from bottom For § 148 read §§ 149, 163, 175
121	3	» » Add Ysh *šınāmıī* girls
122	7	» » But *pūıe* might go back to **puθraı*, with pronominal ending
149	1	» » Add Cf Voc. s v. *kəˈnī*.
151	3	But v. p 129 ll. 10 sqq, and p 159, ll 2 sqq
155	20	Cf also Par. *mât* killed (*mēr-*) < **mārıta-* (not **marxta-*).
158	9	For 327 read 227.
204	10 and 15	Articles *čatīr* and *čšīr* to change place.
220	20	(s v *ketıu*) Add transl book.
222	12	(s v *ḷuū*). *luū* < **lue*, *rušk* < Ir **δuš(a)k*, cf Yazgh *δəuăk*, Shɣh *δəž* (?) But scarcely Prs. *dala* 'weasel' from a dial. related to Sgl with *l* < *š* —With **dušaka-*, cf. Av *dužaka-* hedgehog? Semantically cf Yaghn *sugur* 'marmot'
224	11	from bottom (s v *lᵊroɣo*). Cf. Wkh. *wīrdīna* clear (sky), Jaunsarı (Indo-Ar) *bıdrı*

Page	Line	
236	7	from bottom (s.v. *pīγ*) Cf Wkh *pūk*
246	5	Insert before *shut* *skapīr* G above
»	22	(s v. *sāl*). Add Y *sālo*, Par *săɣ* < **sardā-*
247	7	from bottom (s.v. *sanǰ*). Cf Bur *sīnč* roof-beam
248	20	(s v. *sarˈγār*) Add Ysh
264	11	from bottom (s.v *wuzīā-*) Cf Parth. *wzyh-* < *uz ī-*, v. Henning, BSOS, IX, 89.
266	11	» » (s v *xōᵃn-*) Cf Saka *ggan-*, v. Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71
274	1	For *ni-yang-* read *ni-yaug-*.
278	1	from bottom. After *žaŋg* add *žiŋgo* Yg n of a bird
305	11	Add Cf E. Yaghn *s* (old *ϑ*), W Yaghn *t* < *ϑ*, v. Junker, Yaγn Stud. I, 128.
330	8	from bottom Cf also *ōrmōzd/rēmuz* sun, v. Voc. s.v
331	9	» » Add: *fəryɛm*, *ɪīv-lav*
»	7	» » Add *durk, purk*
»	6	» » Add § 144
345	13	Ad *tō-bē* add *təm-ba* Sgl. p 3 V Voc s.v *āstay-*
348	4	Add Possibly *kuč-ɪ* his wife, *nes-ɪ la-kuδ* didn't allow him.
349	5	from bottom Add Sk *wˈav* Ag Pl of *awī* (Texts VI)
354	2	Add Final *-ɪ* also in Sgl is *la-kuɣō-mō-ɪ* I have left it (enclitic pronoun?)
355	8	Add· Sk. *nɪst*, Sgl *nes ɪ la-kuδ*.
391	9	from bottom (s v *dos*). Add *das* I
398	3	from bottom Ad *kamak* cf Sar, Shgh *čomǰ* back
419	19	(s.v. *wulmēk*) Add transl. moon
420	26	(s v *wārv-*) For Mj *wurv-* read Yd *urw-*.
422	5	(s.v. *xum*) But cf. § 55
438	1	from bottom Acc to 'Annuaire de la revue de Kabul', 1934—35, p 143 this dialect "used to be spoken in the district of Faizabad on the banks of the Saraghlām river Now it is dead and abandoned (مردہ و متروك)."
442	1	from bottom Add The geographical distribution of *-əv* and *-ɪt* is not clear Kl describes the dialect of Langar Kishn in *Eastern* Wakhan.—Another dialectical variation is that of Y, X, Sh *spa* 'our', and Sk, Kl *spō*, Mj *suˈpđ*.—The Perfect forms given by Sk (v § 156) may also belong to a restricted locality
471	12	in margine For *sp* read *šp*
482	3	from bottom Add *x̌ɛnǰ-* to fill, *vaɪδenz-* to fill < *-aya-*?

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

to the Vocabularies contained in the following publications by the author Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages I, II, Notes on Shughni (NTS, I, 45 sqq), The Wanetsi Dialect of Pashto (NTS, IV, 156 sqq, with reference to page), Supplementary Notes on Ormuri (NTS, V, 10 sqq), An Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto (Skrifter utgitt av det Norske Videnskapsakademi i Oslo, II, Hist.-Filos Klasse 1927 No 3), and to Notes on Prof. Charpentier's Article "Some Remarks on Pashto Etymology" (AO VII, 198 sqq).

The languages are, as a rule, quoted in the following order Wanetsi (*Wn.*), Pashto (*Pš* = Etym Voc Psht, *Pš*[1] = Notes, AO VII), Ormuri of Logar (*O* IIFL, I), Ormuri of Kamguram (*O*[1] Supplementary Notes, NTS, V), Parachi (*P* IIFL, I), Yidgha Munji (*Y* IIFL, II), Sanglechi-Ishkashmi (*S* IIFL, II), Wakhi (*W*. IIFL, II), and Shughni (*Š* NTS, I)

Identical, or nearly identical forms of a word are only given once, and in this manner the order of the dialects has often been deviated from Minor variations of vowels (such as *ā*, *â*, and *å*) have not been taken into account in such cases Thus, e g "Garden *bâγ* O, O[1], S, Š" stands for "*bâγ* O, *bāγ* O[1], *båγ* S, *bâγ* Š" (and, besides, Munji *bâγ* will be found in the Vocabulary s v. Y *baγa*).

Accents are omitted, and uncertain vowel quantities within a single language have not been noted Thus, e g, *a* for *ă* of the Vocabularies, and *o*, *e*, for Psht *ŏ*, *ĕ* Note that in IIFL, II *ʾst*, *tsp-*, etc, will be found under *s-* Verbs are given in the root-form, except in the case of Psht.

Translations have frequently been broadened and modified in order to make the Index more easily surveyable In every case the Iranian word given in the Index must be looked up in the Vocabularies, where the more special meanings will be found. Thus the Index catch-word 'wheat' will include 'summer-' and 'autumn-wheat', 'cap' several kinds of caps, etc —In a few cases obvious mistakes in the earlier translations have been corrected.

Wanetsi forms are given only when they differ from those of Psht. A few words not given in the NTS-article have been included within square brackets. For the sake of ready comparison a few important Psht and Shgh words not found in the above mentioned publications have likewise been added within square brackets The Shgh. forms are taken from Skold's material

Very rarely new etymological suggestions have been added to the Psht forms

A

ability *hoqūf* P.
able, to be *č-* O, *nar-* P, v. *ken-*, *kır* Y, *kōken-* S, *bās wəzī-* W, *var δ-* Š
above *pabēga* O, *-bēža* O[1], *pasmīno*, *vəlyo* Y, *cə-pšūr*, *vərāz* S
abstinent *parīz* P.
abuse *astīo* Y
abuse, to *škanjəl* Pš, *vārand-* W
account *hısâb* P.
accursed *laīn* P, v curse
accustomed *rūžd* Pš
ache, to v pain.
acid food, eaten as a relish *tāndª* O.
acorn *pərgaı* [also Afr etc] Pš
across *pore* Pš.
action *kâr* O.
Adam's apple *yaıaī* (v *yarəl*) Pš, *yurvo-kulwxa*, *tūta* Y, *yālviš* S Cf throat
admirer *gurıagaı* P
advice *nesıyat*, *pand*, *salā* P, *nasıāt* Y
adulterer *yar* Y
adze *taršaj* Pš, *škīnj* O[1], *toško* Y, *užāk*, *tarš*, *tīša* W.
affair *gap*, *sūy* P
afflict, to *blōsēdəl* (v *blōs*) Pš
affliction *tâb* P
Afghan *Paštūn* (v *paštō*) Pš, *kâš* O, *aıyân* P
afraid, to be v fear
after *wrusto* Pš, *bâd* O, *bâdaz*, *peš*, *pešćhan* P, *ćpāć*, *dīδ*, *vəıo*, Y, *bād*, *pası* S, *bâād*, *ga*, *pas* Š
afternoon *jōštaī* O[1], *nəmāzdıgar*, *pēšīn*, (ı)*zıāne* Y, *pešīn* S, *namâz-e dıgar* Š
afterwards *pēc* O, *bâd*, *bâz*, *pēšthēıâ*, *pešte*, *ēka* P, *bād* Y
after that *dəvā* S
again *bıyār* Wn 162, *byā*, *byaıta* Pš, *bē*, *pēc* O, *bâd*, *bıte*, *wapēš*, *dūbâıa* P, *bət*, *cebas* W, *wâ* Š.
age *umr* P, *humr* Š
agitation *šūr* P.
ago *mēn* O[1].
agreeable *xıwaš* (v *xož*) Pš, *xuš* Š
agreeing *fâreš* P, *kābūl* S.
agreement *angūı* Pš, *rezâ* P
aim *murâd*, *maxsa/ūd* P.
air (*h*)*awā* O, P, S, W.
alarm *čīq* P
alas *darīy* Y, *afsōs* W
alive *žwandaı* (v *žwāk*) Pš, *zında* O, S, W, Š, °*o* Y, *zenda*, *janδ* P
all *drast*, *wāya* Pš, *kull* O, P, S, *ar*, *ayēra* O, *hu*, *harći*, *hus(s)* P, *drust*, *pāžı* Y, *hōı* S, *kužt* W, *fuhat* [*-aθ*] Š.
all three *hušše* P
almond *bādām* O[1], P, Y, Š, *bāδām* S, (wild) *kıtaya* Y
alms *wıćārum*, *xudâī* Y
alone *yawājaı* (v. *yau*) Pš, *tanâ* O, *žahī* P, *fhyıyıko* Y, *toko* Y, W, *tāke*, *wulyēka* S Cf single.
along with, v together with
already *waxt* Š
also *mī* Wn 162, [*hum* Pš], *ga(ı)* O, *ham* P, *əm* Y, *am* Š.
always *mudâm* O, P
ambergris *ambar* P
ambler *yıbyă*, *yuryă* W
ambling *yurya* S
ambush *psūnaı* Pš
amir *amīr* P
amorous *âšuqbâz* P
among *mēn* P, *tar* S
amulet, v charm
ancient *gahīna*, *kōna*, *tarıuâl* P, *kūna*, *qadīm* S, *kīna* Š
and [*ō*] Pš, *u* O, P, *wo* P, Y, Š, *awī* S, *ət* W, *at* Š.
angel *malâık* P, *fərašte* S.
Angelica *kurušo* Y

anger *khar*, *šanufart*, *xešem* P, *kyahre* Y, *xafa* S, *k/qār* S, W, *ɪūš* W.
angry *xafa* O, P, Š, *bɪ ōs* Pš, *ɣussamand*, *pērīčân* P, *bur* W.
animal *haɪwān*, *žāndār* Y, *aɪwån*, *čårån* S, *aɪwōn* W.
ankle *linda*, *narai ɣaɣai* (v *ɣarəl*), *šongarai*, *šatgarai* Pš, *kanak* O, *šengeɪai* O[1], *band e pâi* P, *trəboda*, *wuškɪ ostɪa* Y, *band-ɪ pā* S, *band-ɪ-pūd*, *məš* W, *biǰelak-ɪ-pâī* Š
ankle-bone [*pɪ ō'ka* Wn], *waryāɳī* (v *āɣažəl*) Pš, *buǰulak* P, *ušk-maǰɪko*, *pōlə bəl̦ōkə* Y, *čta-ləŋɣ* W, *šuɪ čak* Š
ankle-ring *masī* P
answer *ǰawâb* O, *ǰuwâp* P, *žuāb* Y, *ǰuwāb* S, W, Š.
ant *mērža* Wn 161, *mežai* Pš, *murčū* O, *marcōɪ* O[1], *mūčō*, *murč* P, *mʊryo* Y, *mārcik*, *məɪč* S, *muɪča*, *mīr-prīč* W, *mūrǰ* Š
ant, white *uēna* Pš
antidote *taɪyâk* P
antler *čot* Y
anus *kūna* Pš, *hūn* O, W, *kyūn* O[1], *gūyək*, *šīn* W, *šardīc* Š Cf podex
anvil *putk*, *sandan*, (small) *xōɪsk* Y, *sɪndōn*, *yūɣəne ɣər* W.
any *ēč* O, *hēč* P, *hāč* Y
anyone *kōk* O, *koī* Y, *iško*, *kočɪ* S
anybody *khīn* P
anything (*ē*)*ca* O, *hezâ* P, *hēčɪ* S.
apart *bīgâna* P
apparent *māləm* Y
appear, to *sədīɣ-* W, *nemaɪ* Y
appearance *nemâyân* P.
appearing *paɪdā* P, Y, S
apple *maŋa* Pš, *mlīč* O, *mɪlīz* O[1], *âmar* P, *sēb* [Wn], P, W, *ɑ̊muno* Y, *mēl* S, *mur*, *məŋū* W, *mūn* Š
appointed time *wâda* O
apprenticeship *šâgɪrdī* P
approach, to *gaɪz-* Wn 167
approve, to *kabūl kan-* P
apricot *matat* O, O[1], *zardâlū* O, P, [*zyaɣd*° Wn], *mɪndut* P, *čīre* Y, *zaɪdōlu* S, W, *čuɪwēl* S, *čuɪwān* W, *nâš* (incorr *naš*) Š
apricots (dried) *čīrɣɪšče* Y
apricot (unripe) *čīɣwa* Y, *pəndək* W
apricot-kernel *čɪlyāne* Y
aqueduct *tarnāw* (v *nāwa*) Pš.
archer *kamândâr* P
arghawan, Judas-tree *aɪɣaɪwân* P
arm *bɪzar* O[1], *last* Y, *dōst* S, *dast*, *yuɪrm* W, *bâzə* Š Cf forearm, hand
arm (upper part of) *leča* Pš, *bâzū* P, S, *kâlâǰa* P, *vīzya* Y, *astamayzək* S, *mayzī* W, *fyak* Š
arm, strength of the *bâzūī* P
arm (weapon) *eɪâq* P
armlet, v bracelet
armour *zɣara* Pš, *zɣɪrə* O[1], *parkâla* P
armpit *kucana* Wn 168, *txarg* Pš, O[1], *bayal* O, P, S, W, *banabayal*, *taɪkōl* P, *šafšīyan*, *tākaš* Y, *kašvɪš* S, *kalɪrbən* W, *bzyūž* Š
army *laškar* P, S, *fauǰ* P, W, *paltan* P, *kārun* Y, *askar*, *faužˇ* S
around *daur* P
arranged *ǰōɣ* P
arrangement *wâda* O, *bandubast* P
arrest, to *pačrax-* W.
arrive, to *zay-* O, *z-* O[1], *zah-* P, *ɪos-* Y, *īδ* S, *ʔat-* W, *fərâp-* Š
arrive, to make to *zahēw-* P, *rɪsəd-* Y
arrogant *sōɪ-xaš* S
arrow [*yēsa* Wn], *yəšaɪ* Pš, *tīɪ* O, *yēšaɪ* O[1], *bânō* P, *pīx*, *yufčɪngɪko* Y, *dərnāk*(?), *xastīrek* S, *tīɪ ɪ-dast*, *wʊč* W, *caŋkamānak*, *pâϑ* Š. Cf bullet
arrow, barbed *šataī* Pš
artisan *mōčɪe* Y, *ʷustâd* W

as, v like
ascend, to *lik-* O¹, *san-* W. Cf rise
ascending *bēk* O
ascent *pečūmaɪ* Pš, *pataɪâǰ* Š
as far as *tu-manak* O
ash, mountain *tūr* Y
ashamed *šarmunda* O, °*enda* P, °*ında* S, W, *čemše* P
ashamed, to be *leǰǰ-* P
ashes *aɪč* Wn 159, *īrē* (*ōr*) Pš, *xâkɪstar*, *yānak* O, *yāk* O¹, *bháγ* P, *yaxɪo* Y, *paɪk*, *wutɛɪ* S, *xākᵉstār* S, W, *pārg* W, *ϑīr* Š
ashes, hot *sxwaštan* Pš
as if *laka* Pš
as if, just as *gŭya* Y
ask, to *puštedəl* Pš, *khuǰ(ēw)* P, *pɣs* Y, *fᵊɪōs-* S, *pʊɪs-* W, *pešc-* Š.
ask for, to *žay-* O, *za-* O¹, *čalg-* W
asleep *prōɪɪ* Wn 160, *ūdə* Pš, *mvastak* O¹, *mınduk* S, *šâft* Š.
ass *xar* Pš, O, O¹, Š, *xɪɔ* O¹, *khŏr* P, *xoɪo* Y, *xor* S, *xūr* W, *markāb* Š
ass, wild *γyaɪa* Pš.
ass's load *xɛɪwâr* P
assembled *jam* P, *goḷ* S.
assignment *barât* P.
assistance v. help
assistant *hamɪâ* P
astonished *haɪrân* P.
astringent *staγ*, *zmoxt* Pš
at *pa* Pš, O, O¹, P, *da*, *dâl* P
at last *âxer* P, *pəčuwaxšt* (?) S
at once *mudâ* P, *ugah* Y, *mɪs* Š
attached, to be *awas-* O.
attain, v. find
augury *mutɪ* W
aunt *nandɪār*, *tandor* Pš, *kōko* Y, *vōč* W.
aunt maternal *māšo* Pš, *xâla* O, P, Š.
aunt, paternal *tɪor* (v *trə*) Pš, *amă* O, Š, *trɔ* O¹, *amaǰī* P, *bībī* S
autumn [*ˈmʌna* Wn], *manaɪ* Pš, *me*° O, *mɪnaɪ* O¹, *sâmuɣ* P, *păīz* Y, *tīramā* Y, S, Š, °*mŏ* W, *tamūz* S
avalanche *puma*, *rɛšk* Y, *yārč* S, [*ɪɪšt* Š]
avalanche (of stones) *čaɪxo* Y, °*a* W, Š
avaricious *staγ* Pš
aware *poh* Pš
awake ["*wárɪsh*" Wn], *wīš* Pš, *aŋga(h)*, *usxūbon*, *bıdār*, *bɪvāre* Y, *bē*° S, *agā* Š
awake, to (intr) *wust-(ust-)* O, *čīd-* P, (tr) *čīdew-* P, *aŋgahu-* Y
aware *xabar* Š
away *pū* P
awl *ɪīna* Pš, *durf* P, *lɛrəfšo* Y, *cārzɪ̯* W
axe *tabar* Pš, O, *načɪxaɪ* O¹, *pašŏ*, *tašŏ*, *tawarča*, *weŋgā* P, *tuvor* Y, *tovor* S, *tᵊpār* W, *taf/vār*, *taršak* (?) Š
axe, battle- *tuvɛɪzɪn* Y.

B

babble, to *bɪām-* W
babbler *ūnaɪ* Pš
baby *zolɪkɪk* Š
bachelor *budōq* S
back (adv) *byarta* Pš, *pēc* O, *apešt*, *bite*, *wapēš* P, *cebas*, *vɪspač* Y, *sɪbās* W, *wâ* Š Cf again
back, n. [*pušlēɪ* Wn], *šā* Pš, *pēc*, *pūšt* O, *pešpuṭ*, *pušta*, *puṭ* P, *pɪščō* Y, *aɪqa* S, W, *kamak* S, *dām*, *kâmī*, *mād* W.
back (lower part of) *byân* O
back (of an animal) *dam* S, *pɛɪt* W
back (upper part of) *pat* O, O¹, *taxta* e *putɪka* P, *harko* Y, *arka*, *dām* Š
back (of the head) *pēškalā* P, *sor-čɪbaxt* W
back-tooth *pačagī danân* P, *kām-lad* Y, *kərəsī*, *woždān* S
back-wall *čana* Pš
backwards *čpōšt* S

bad *bad* O, P, S, *yanj* O, *xarāb* O, O¹, P, Š, *ēlāhī*, *bīšī*, *geš*, *kačal*, *wačhanā* P, *līw*, *našhel* Y, *ganda* S, *šak(k)* S, W, *loyaɪ* W, *šake* Š Cf evil, lean, rotten

bad, ill-omened *badkāɪ* P

badness *badī* P

bad smell *wah* S

bag *gōɲiē* O¹, *božaɪ* Y Cf goatskin bag, mussuck

baker *nayŏn-pečāk*, *nayŏnphakŏ* P, *xādem* Y.

bakeɪ, professional woman- *xanadaɪo* Y

bakhsheesh *šīrīnī* P

baking-pan *usīd* S, *sât* W

bald *kal* O, P, S, *kʊel* Y.

band *rišhaī* (v *wrešəl*) Pš

band (of sheaf) *wandanaɪ*, *waɪcdənaɪ* Pš, °*enaɪ* O¹

band (of a shirt) *kaɪtân* P

bank (of a river) *baɪ* P, *daryā lab* W

barber, a *modreb* P

bare-footed *abl* (v *pal*) Pš, *xīr-pul* Y, *špuðk* W

bare-headed *wīstɪ-səɾ* W

bark (of tree) *xwar* Pš, *pāɲɪ*(?) O, *pūst* (-*e bhīnɪka*, °-*e tīka*) P, *pɪsto* Y, *pəstāk* S, *draxt-pīst*, *kuɾust* W, *pōst* Š

bark, birch- *barj* Pš

bark, to *yăp* [Pš], O¹, *jaf-*, *wakar-* P, *rov-* Y, *lav-* S

barking of a dog *yauyau* O.

barley [*arbʌ/əsɪ* Wn], *ōrbūšē* Pš, *ᵃspēk* O, *ɪspēk* O¹, *žō* P, *kosh*, *yɛršɪo* Y, *ɪərvəs* S, *yɪrk* W, *ēūšč* Š.

barley (beardless) *kʊal yaɪšīo* Y.

barley-bread, v. bread

barn, v hay-stack, store room

barren *šaɲd* Pš, *s(r)tɪ ɪn* W

bashful *lejjanâk* P

basket *kaǰāwɔ* O¹, *boɟɪko*, *kūmɪo*, *sāvde* Y, *čumōl* S, *ɪwurgeš* W, *cemūd* Š.

bat (zool) *šauparak* O, P, S, W, *šaɪwurkaɪ* O¹, *mūš-ɪ paɪrān* P, *lə-verzəya ɪūso*, *šabpaɪekɪlaɣ*, *žɪvderaus* Y, *šabgardak*, *šāpaɪak* Š

bath *ammâm* S

bathe, to *ɟamb-* O¹, *zənay-* Y, *šənōwaɪē kən-* S Cf to wash

battle *ǰaŋg* P

battlefield *ǰaŋgǰâɪ* P

baxter *tabaī* (v *taba*) Pš, *novnoɣo* Y

bazar *băzār* P, Y, S

bay, to *ruɣ-* W

be, to *ī* Wn 166, *šta*, *wu*¹, *yam* Pš, *b-* O, *-a*, *-â*, *hâ*, *sī*, *bī*, *ŏst* P, *astvī-* Y, *-ō*, *ast*, *ōsto*, *vəð* S, *humu-*, *teɪ-* W, *vu-*, *yast* Š

beacon *sunya* Y. Cf bonfire

beak *nūl* O, P, S, Š, *mašūkɔ* O¹, *nəvɣo* Y, *mɪŋgōr*, *nučk* W

beam *pəžō* Y.

beam (of floor) *sanǰ* Y. Cf roof-beam

beans *kačeraphŏɾ*, *mâš* P, *mɪɣo* Y, *bālɣē* S, *bakula* W, *maš*(?) Š

bear *yɪrž* Wn 161, *yaž* Pš, *xɪɾs* O, P, W, *yīɪs*, *yižɔ* O¹, *uč*, *ut* P, *xəɪs*, *yarš* Y, *xars* S, *noɣordum* W, *yūrš* Š.

beaɪ, to (a child) *zīy-*, *ažaw-* Y, *yəž-* W

bear, to- (endure) *žarā-* Y.

beard *žīra* Pš[Wn], *aurušt*, *gīš*(?) O, *dhâɾī* P, *yaržo* Y, *rīš*, *vīn* S, *regīš* W, *bōn* Š

beard (of corn) *laša* Pš, *sūg* O, *lēšī* O¹.

beast of burden *bhârgīr* P

beat, to *wul-* Wn 166, *wahəl* Pš, *prī(b)-*, *tɪkaw-*, *zan-* O, *de(h)-* O¹, P, S, *jan-* O¹, *uɾ-*, *ǰan-*, *lag-* P, *dah-* Y, *čuk-*, *x̌ēb-* S, W, *dē-*, *dīm-* W, *ðā-* (*de-*), *zīn-* Š

beat (a drum) *kūb-* P.

beat to (eachother) *dəŋg vɪt-* W

beat and clean wool, to *šɛm-* W

beating *zōk* O
beautiful *kšulaı* (v *kšul*), [*šāyısta*] Pš, *šâsta* O, *šaısta* O[1], *negâr*, *nâzanīn*, *sutra* P, *x[ə]šrūı* W
beauty *kârıgī*, *surat* P.
because *ka* O, *če*, *čâ* P, *ke* Y, *kı* S, W
because of *bâbadī* O
become, to *šwəl* Pš, *b-* O, *s-* O, O[1], *čh-*, *par-* P, *oy-* Y, *š-* S, *wōc-* W, *sāw-* Š
bed *gāī* O[1], *čârpâī* O, P, Š, *kat* P, *čorpoyī*, *mānjo*, *žen* Y, *vrš*, *manǰē* S, *°ǰa*, *čâıpâya* W
bedding *brēstəṇ* Wn 162, *bıastən* Pš, *bistar* O, *lēf* O[1], P, S, *kasāyan*, *wīranō* P, *nivīlo*, *kurpo* Y, *-°ē* S, *kırpa*, *pıpır* W
bee [*aŋgīnmēčā* Wn], *ylawza*, *mačaī* (v *mač*) Pš, *šādzambūr*, *šātıbhambur* P, (*agmın-*)*kurmıkī* Y, *zambūr-ı asal* W.
beehive *ag[u]mīnyěx̌* Y
beetle *čačk* Y, *sʌŋgwıt* W
beetroot *lablabū* S
before *wṛānde* (v *wṛumbaı*) Pš, *šam* O, *pač(etar)*, *paılân*, *pēš*, *pušt*, *tar(ī)*, *tartar* P, *apīr*, *pıro*, *psaro*, *skapīr* (v Addenda ad p 246) Y, *ža* S, *xēz* Š
before, in front of *wulāī* S
beggar *faqīr* O, P
begging *bŏrwânī* P, *gadāī* Y.
beginning *awal* W
behind *wrusto* Pš, *apešt*, *damāı*, *dumbâl*, *peš(te)*, *peščhan* P, *debāl*, *špāč* Y, *čpōšt* S, *zebâ* Š
belief *bāwar*
believing *kābūl* S
bellow, to *naṛəl* Pš, *buy-*, *naṛ-* O[1], *anuv-* Y.
bellowing *bay* O, *ḍŏnas*, *khânas* P, *bayaz* Y, *boyas* S Cf bleating
bellows *gudēı* O[1], *dəm*, *pūıne* Y.
belly [*geḍa*, *xeta* Pš], *nas*, *škamba* O, *ḍīm* O[1], *aštaf*, *xīt* P, *darūn*, *laṇḍık*, *ılīr*, *ūžut* Y, *der*, *ıēč[u]k*, *šıkam* S, *dūr*, *wānj*, *worıd* W, *kē[u]č* Š Cf. guts, intestines.
beloved *yâr*, *zuṛbar* P.
below *kšata* (v *kše*), *kūz* Pš, *jēm* O, O[1], *ta*, *wačhanē* P, *dalen*, *noyosār*, *sāro*, *š[u]tāhan* Y, *pīān*, *vıš* S
belt *psol* (v *psolə*), *walmastanaı* (v *mlā*) Pš, *kamaıband* O, O[1], P, Y, S, *ezârband* P, *lākīn* S
belt, (leather) *suy-mələn* Y, *ıṇdāg* W, *karapči* Š
bend, to *kōža-* O[1]
Berberis *azīto* Y.
berries, a kind of wild, red- *wârwane*
betrothal *kozda* Pš
betrothed *čanyol* Pš
better, is *bīdə(?)* Š
beware *xabaıdâı* Š
beyond *pore* Pš
bier *žınazo* Y.
biestings *wuıžə* Pš, *filla* S, *pīx̌* W
big *loe*, *star* Pš, *[u]stur* O, Y, *stur* O[1], *ghaṇd*, *ferīmân*, *yulū* P, *žəšt* S, *kalān*, *kat(t)a* S, Š, *lup* W, *xədîr* Š.
bile *ıəma* Pš
bind, to *laṛəl* Pš, *taı* O, O[1], *bež-* P, *tıāž-*, *vad-* Y, *vānd-* S, W, *vīnd-* Š
birch *zevıryo* Y, *b[ə]rež* S, *bullī*, *furz* W
birch(-bark) *baıǰ* Pš
bird *maryə* Pš, *paıında* Y, S, W
bird (n of a) *bubıtītu*, *yučı*, *kajīr* O, *dasxār*, *pūı* O[1], *bâdâr*, *xarkau* P, *bubuka*, *caṛoyo*, *tfo*, *waryıǰın*, *xoryū*, *žıŋgo* Y, *pīrmāı* S, *bakar*, *bılfak*, *kalanǰōy*, *qakul*, *turpučı*, *x̌ārıkı* W Cf. water-fowl.
bird-net *salmā* W.
birth *zât* P
bit, horse's *yalamī* O[1], *lajâm* P, *°ōmı* Y, W, *°ūm* Š, *lažām* S, *nuxta* Y, *dāna* S Cf bridle

bitch [*spaī* Pš], *mâdakučôk*, *tâzī* P, *macīo* Y, *māčık* S, *mâček* W, *ked* Š
bite, to *dārəl* Pš, *gas-* P, *noγo-* Y. Cf chew
bitter *trīx* Pš, *tēš* O, *tēšr* O[1], *takku* P, *talx* P, Y, S, W, *tarkш* P, *xošk*, *trʌkč* W, *cıš* Š
black *tor*[1] Pš, *γıās* O, O[1], *paddô* P, *n³roū* Y, *šūı* S, *šīш* W, *tēr* Š
black-pocks *gulamīrī* W
blacksmith *pəš* Pš, *â(h)eŋgar* O, P, *mōčıe* Y, *ustāδ* S.
bladder *spoxz* Pš
blanket *šaŋaī* [< IA] Pš, *kambala* O[1], *pəlās*, *žīl* Y, *kʌmpʌl* W Cf bedding, rug, shawl
bleat, to *weŋger-* P, *yənıl-* Y, *wāy-* W.
bleating *brežan* Pš, *bânas* P, *boγas* S. Cf bellowing
blessing *duwâ* O.
blind *ɣūnd* Pš, *kōr* O, S, Š, *ōnd* O[1], *bīteč*, *kânô*, *kŏr* P, *kuıbəs*, *yāde* Y, *kūı* W, *bezūwǰ* Š
blindfolded *tečpetakâ(ī)* P.
blink, to v wink.
blister *ōwa*, *šınaı* Pš
blood *uīna* Pš, *īn*, *šun* O, *sun* O[1], *hīn* P, *xūn* P, Š, *īno* Y, *wēn* S, *wuxen* W
blood, mixed with water *malob* Pš
blood, dripping with *hīnčakōī* P
blood brotherhood *bıyāδarxândagī* P
blood-fine *baδučâmb* P
blossom, to *sprež-* W
blow *zarb* P.
blow, with closed hands *gurmat* (v *grut*) Pš
blow, to *pəb-*, *puf ken-* S.
blow out v extinguish.
blowing *phī* P
blue *šīn* Pš, O[1], *xıŋgak* O, *kabūt* P, S, W, Š, *sauz* P, *axšın* Y, *sāvz* W, *nīle* Š
bluish grey *xıŋg* S.
blunt *kund* O, Y, S, *kull* P, *mīkv*, *s³mtɛ* Y, *kīnd* W, *gund*, *tund* Š
boar *matə* Pš
board *laıē* O[1].
board, roof- *taxta* S
board (round fireplace) *taxtabande* Y
boat *kištī* O, S, *keštī* P, *xan* Š
bobbin *rešpшk* W Cf spindle
body *ǰân* O, P, *badan* P, S, W, *tön* P, *tono* Y, *bana*(?) S, *tana* S, Š, *tan* W
bog *buštana* (v *buštēdəl*), *tarma* Pš.
boil n *lūna*, *nonkaī*, *šalūna*, *šanza* Pš, *dâna* P, *parəpaţı* Y.
boil, to v i *yašedəl* (v *yašnā*) Pš, *yasvēk* O, *yaıw-* P, *wıw-* Y, *yakš-* W.
boil, to, v t *ǰuš-* O, *yarwēw-* P, *kāky-* Y, *wāıv-* S, *wūrv-* Š
boiling *yašnā* Pš, *ǰōš* O, *yarw* P, *wūıv* Š
bolt, of a door *poruγ* Y.
bolt, hole for the door-b *poruγlan* Y.
bone [*had* Pš], *stoγān* O, *haḍd* P, *yaste* Y, *ostok* S, *yašč*, *ustuxōn* W, *setxån* Š
bonfire *dūna* (v *tod*) Pš, *pшmbaraš* Y
book *kıtāb* O, O[1], P, W, Š, *ketıu* Y, *kıtāv* S
boon *xubī* O
boot *bōt* O, *būt* P, *būţo* Y, *okoıd* S, *šušk* W, *pēx*, *paızâr* Š Cf. shoe.
border of a field *vâzak* Š
born *paıdâ* P, Y, S
born, to be *zowul* Pš, *zay-* O, *zâ-* P, *ažıstaı* Y.
born in the preceding spring *sāmuţī* P
both *dwārə* Wn 162, *dwāţə/a* (v *wāţa*) Pš, *aḍḍugaḍ*, *ardū* O, *huddı(nân)* P, *avɛlı* Y, *kıfč* W
bottom *vən* Y
bottom of a bed (plaited) *yīse* Y.
boulder *xīžaı* Pš
bound *basta* O[1].

bow *linda* Pš, *kamân* O, P, *drūŋg* O¹, *drūn* Y, *kamōn* W, *can* Š

bow (pellet-) *γŭlak* P, Y, *γō°* S, *x²s mānek* Y, *sambōnak* W

bow (for carding cotton) *kamanek* Y

bow, the point of a *suvdiko* Y

bowstring *zīā* Wn 169, *žaī* Pš, *zaī* O¹, *jīr* P, *zē* P, S, *žīo* Y, *dərnāk*(?) S, *jəi* W, *zīl* Š.

bowl, wooden *kuṇḍūk*, *padrčško* Y, *kōlavā* S, *kəbūn* W

box *sanduχ* O, *səndūk* O¹, *sandūq* P, *sʌnduq* Y, W, °*uk* S, *tovūnγo* Y

box (for cheese) *vərkyakye* Y

box (on the ear) *čapilāk* P

boy *weɣkaı* (v. *wuɾ*), *zaŋaı* Pš, *bača*, *klanâk* O, *kᵘlāk* O¹, *bačī*, *bálō*, *leɣē* P, *mardumpūr*, *žunaye* Y, *zəmanōk* S, W, *kaš* W, *γəδā* Š

bracelet *bāhū*, *wašaı* (v. *wandanaı*) Pš, *čurī* P, *palastiko* Y, *pɪēšt* S, *bōɪn* W.

braid *γafδyī* P.

braid, to, v. plait.

brain *māγzə* Pš, *mastəry* O¹, *mayz e sórika* P, *mắγz* Y, Š, *kala-mayzīgo* Y, *moγz-i sor*, *sᵃtxân mayzi* S.

bramble *γana* Pš, *kuɪγudə* Y, *čərīr* W

branch [*cāŋgə* Pš], *šâx* O, P, W, *cāŋgo* O¹, *šī* P, *šāxo* Y, *vəzōk* S, *šolx*, *šʌmōnʌk* W, *šēxčak*, *xēš* Š

brass *ziyaɾ* Pš, *mes* P, *mɪs* Y, S, W, Š, *bɪrinǰ* S.

brass-pot *məs-dīg* W.

bravo *šâbâš* P, *šābaš* Y, *ōfarīn* S

bray *aŋ* O

bray, to *rayəl* Pš

bread *wēl*, [*nəγan*] Wn 169, *nayan* Pš, °*ðn* P, °*ɛn* Y, *ɪxan* O, O¹, *kōk* O¹, *naharī* Y, *gōla*, *xēšte* S, *ptōk*, *χeč* W, *šepik* Š

bread (thin) *pāstēi*, *wɪsɪlyē* [< Pš] O¹

bread (piece of) *xšan* Pš, *nōɪī* O, O¹ (Cf. morsel)

bread (barley) *kōskən* (*nayan*), *aršənɪn* Y.

bread (millet) *arzəmɪn* Y, *kɪleščak* Š

bread (wheaten) *γadmɪn nayan* Y, *gidɪmχeč* W, *garδa* Š

bread (made with curds) *kutaxɪn* Y

bread (made of *muγo*) *mayɪnun* Y.

breadth *psor* Pš, *bar* P

break, to v ɪ. *šledəl* Pš, *mēz*, *syōk* O, *maz-* O¹, *pətišč(e)* Y

break, to v tr *mɪzaɪv-* O, *vrī-* Y, *vrēl-* S, *rəstəv-*, *šk'əndɪv-* W, *šɪčend-*, *vəraž-* Š

breakfast *nāɪai* Pš, *naharī* Y, *xardopp* W

breast *bar* P, S, W, *sīnā* P, S, W, Š, *fiz* Y, *pīš-ɪ-bar*, *pɪɪz* S, *pēšbaɪ*, *p'ūz* W.

breast (female) *yɪalūn* Wn 159, *taɪ* Pš, *cīk* O, *sīz* P, *išcīn* Y, *čɪčī* S, *bap*, *daī* W, *bɪš* Š

breastwork *muɪčal* P

breath *ūda*, *sāh* Pš, *phī* P, *dom* Y, *tom* Š

breeze *nɪwəq* W

briar *axrīo* Y, *gulxůr* S

bribe *māaselī* P

brick *xašta* Pš, *xešt* O, *uštu* Y, *δɛtk*, *šolg*, *xɛšt* W

brick, burnt *sɪlə* O¹

brick, dried *xɪšt* O¹, P, S, Š

bride *nāɪwē* Pš, *ărŭs* O, P, S, °*so* Y, *kenyâla* P, *šābuk* Y, *ōrɪs* W

bridegroom *palasta* Wn 168, *šâ* P, *sābuka*, *šâɪ*, *šābuk* Y

bridge [*pʌl* Wn], *pul* [Pš], O, O¹, S, *hī* P, *yɛya* Y, *yoɪuk* S, *skōrd* W, *yēɪd* Š

bridge, rope *dut* W

bridle *awlūn* Wn 159, *mlūna* Pš, *kaɪza* O, *ǰelaɪ* P, *aɪlān*, *gɪzagī*, *yɪɪɪz* Y, *yīžūn* W Cf bit

bright *rūŋ* Pš, *rūšana* O, *rušāu* P, *ɹoušan*, *siŋnɪ* S, *nɪr* W.
brightness *brēšnā* Pš, *ɪra* P. Cf light.
bring, to *rā-w-* Wn 160/1, *prēw-* Wn 167, (inanim obj) *rā-wɻəl* (v. *wɻəl*) Pš, *war-* O, *âr-* P, *āvər-* Y, *ɪžɪm-* S, *wuzem-* W, *vār-* Š, (anim obj) °*wastəl* Pš, *ēn-*, *zahēw-* P, *avăz-* Y, *nīv-* S, *kutāl-* Š
bring in, to *hēl kan-* P
bring up, to *deg-* W.
broad v wide
broken *māt* Pš, *rhâzōī*, *xâɻ* P, *fᵊrēd* S
brooch *čamō* Y.
brook, v stream
broom *ǰârup* O, *parawak* O[1], *ǰâɪū* P, Y, *parwaxše*, *rufo* Y, *rēf* S, *dᵊrepč* W, *vəδīrəm* (corr. form) Š
brother *wror* Pš, *marzâ* O, O[1], *b(ə)yâ* P, *vraɪ* Y, *vᵊrūδ* S, *vᵊrɪt* W, *vərâd* Š
brother, elder *lâla* P
brother-in-law *bōǰa* W, *xezīrj* Š, (husband's brother) *lewar* Pš, O[1], *hĭwar* P, *xᵘsur*, *yūɪ* Y, *tēu* S, *bakš*, *īwar* W (sister's husband) *dâmâd* O, *zamaɪ* Y, (wife's sister's husband) *bâǰa* Y, (wife's brother) *āxšaɪ* Pš, *xusurbərā* O, *āxšaɪ* O[1], *xasuɪbīɪa* P, *xᵊsərbᵊrō*, *ɪovun* Y, *xusərbəɪē* S
brown *xəɻ* Pš, *xiɻ* O[1], *žɪqaren* Y, *šuraŋgzůrd* S, *ǰĭgarī*, *rahš* W
bruise, to *jabəl* Pš
bruised *augâr* O.
bucket *kuzəlī* O, *bōkɔ* O[1], *aftâwa* P, *ˆōvo* Y, °*āvɛ* S, *laŋgau*, *mašerba* Y, *yudāra* S, *kūza* W, Š, *kuščak* Š Cf. water-vessel
buckle of a belt *pišawɪz* Y
bud *yandal* Pš, *yūtɔ* O[1], *yunča* P, *bučayɛ*, *tūga* Y, *yərrā* W
buffalo *meš* Pš, *mɪš(a)* O[1]
bug *xowɪza* Y, *šavzâd* S, *xəuzɪt* W
bulbul *bulbul* P, W
bulgar leather *buryâl* P.
bull *lēžda* Wn 161, *yuckaɪ*, *ywaɪ*, (v *ywā*) Pš, *nargōī* O, (*nar-*)*gyōī* O[1], *qɪaɣ* Y, *axta*, (*yɣ-*)*kužuk* S, *buqā*, *dᵘɪukš* W, *sɪtōr*, *šĭǰ* Š.
bull, young *ţuṇḍa* O.
bullock *sxuandar* (v *sxaɪ*) Pš, O[1]
bullock, plough- *gažvōī* O, *kâšagū* P
bullet *pəčūn* S. Cf. arrow
burden *bâr* O, P, *bhâr* P, *vīra* Y, *vūɪ* S, *vīr* W, *vīz* (*w-*) Š
burial feast *čâzdânī* P.
buried *šax* Pš
burn, to v.i *swəl* Pš, *bras-* O, *thī-* P, *təv-* S, *θāw-* W, *: θod* Š
burn, to v tr *sejəl* (v. *swəl*) Pš, *braz-* O, *thēw* P, *guv-* Y
burnt *thōī* P.
burrow *ɪus* W
burrow, hare's *sō-yālaɪ* (v. *yālaɪ*) Pš
burst, to *čāud(əl)* Pš, *tăɣ-* P, *zubut-* W
bury, to *dīz-* Y.
bush *tarânī* P
but *balkɪnɪ* O, *xu*, *walē*, *walēkɪn* P, *allo nō* S, °*nəɪ* W, *ammō* S, *ammā* W.
butter *čuk* Wn 162, [*kuč* Pš], *maskă* O, W, Š, °o Y, *pɪsk* O[1], *pənū* W.
butter, clarified, v clarified b
butterfly *šāparak* O, Š, °*ɪk* P, *pɪŋgɣak* O[1], *kautɪa*, *rawa* Y, *parwīnek* S, *mɪndelɪč*, *pɪlek-mɪlek* W
butter-milk *šomle*, *tarwa* (v *trĭw*) Pš, *pɪkăk*, *tōpī* O, O[1], *dōɣ*, *waspē* P, *nɪya* Y, *nīδuk* S, *δĭɣ* W, *dūɣ* Š. Cf curds, milk, whey.
button *tūga* Y, *tukmo/a* Y, S, *tăk* W
build, to *rēz-* P
built *al* P
bustard [*cāɣaɪ* Pš], *caɣoɣo* Y

buy, to *pīraɯdəl* [**parya-*] Pš, *ɛ̌en-* O, *ɛ̌rɪn-* O[1], *gurī-* P, *xōᵃn-* Y, *xərn-* S
buyer *gurɪagar*, *xarīdâr* P
buying *xarīd* W, Š

C

cairn *cəlaɪ* Pš Cf beacon
cake *kulčā* S
cage *kafastūr* Y, *kafas* S
calamity *balâ* P.
calculation *šumâr* P, *ɪsāb* O, O[1], S, W
calf [*sxa* Wn], *sxaɪ* Pš, *γuskak*, *xusī* O, *γɯɔs* O[1], *gūsāla*, *γasō*, *tŏrpī* P, *bakəl*, *šᵘtur*, *wosōk* S, *štūr*, *wəšk*, *dotkī* w°, *wacī*(?) W, *šīg* Š, (he-) *bāraɪ* O[1], *bakɪɳda*, *mušk*ɵ*ya* Y, *jɯāna* Y, W, *bakɛɳdī* S, *nōband* W, (she-) *bārɪē* O[1], *fərγōmček*, *mɪščoγo*, *patežo* Y, *jɯɯāē*, *ɯānīc* S, *fərγəmč*, *rəgūm* W
calf of the leg *γaraɪ* (v *γaɾəl*), *puɳdaī* (v *pūnda*) Pš, °*ɖɪē* O[1], *ɪškambek-ɪ pāɪ*, *baftɯk* P, *ɪlɪɪa*, *lɪŋga*, *nalɪko* Y, *kåxlɪŋk*, *šōt-ɪ pəðf*, *ɯont*, *zūɳgvɪš* S, *ɪškamba ɪ-pâ* W, *lɪŋg* W, Š, *pura ɪ gōšt* Š
call, to *uᵡā-* Y, *qīv ken-* S, *qēw-* W, *kīv-* Š.
calling *kīčɪ* O
call together, to *dhēw-* P.
camel [*wuš* Wn], *uš* Pš, *šutur* O, P *wūš* O[1], *ᵡškrō* Y, *ᵊštər* S, *ᵊštūr* W, *šetuɪ* Š
camel-driver *sârwân* P
can, v able
candle *šam*, *čɪrāγ*, *sᵗyå čᵗråγ* S Cf lamp, light
canter, to *halka kan-* P.
cap *kolaɪ* (v *xol*) Pš, *xōlī* O, O[1], *kulâ*, *kuɾ* P, *xūlo* Y, *kulē*, *talpak* S, *pakʰūl*, *skīd*, *tâqe*, *tɪlpak* W *tâkē* Š
cap, woolen *pakoro* Y
cap, woman's *pakʏɪkʏ* Y.
captain *kēftan* P.
captured *destgīr* P.
caravan *kāfila* Y
caravanserai *sɪâī* O.
card, to (wool) *ţak-* O[1], *ɾlɪb-* Y, *dəmb-* S.
care *eteât*, *paɪwâ* P
carpenter *nažār* S, *ustāt* Y
carpet *daɪyē*, *yalɪcō* O[1].
carpet (cotton) *stɪʌnǰ* W. Cf. coat, rug
carrot *gaǰar* O, *qâzerak* P, *zaɪdak* P, Š, °*ək* S
carry, to *wɪəl* Pš, *g-* O, O[1], *baɪ-* P, *ɪs-*, *vən-* Y, *wus-* S.
carry to (off) *yūnd-* W.
cartilage *tandwaɪ* Pš
cartridge *kortus* Y
cartridges, having *ǰâγɪɯī* P
carve wood, to *δɛrd car-* W
cascade, v waterfall
cash *nāxt* P
cast off, to *ražedəl* Pš
castle *srâī* O, *arg*, *kāsr* P. V fort
castrated *škop* W
cat [*pšī* Wn], *pɪšo* Pš, *pɪšī* O, *bullī*, *pus* O[1], *pɪšak* P, *prško* Y, *pūš* S, *pīš* W, *pūšak* Š
catch, to v seize
catch a cold, to *škōv-* S, *škāv-* W
cattle *mâl* P, Š, *čōɪpâ* P, *čšīr-pâla-f* (v s v *čšīr*), *sᵊtūr* Y, *čārvā* S, *čaţ* W, (small) *psə* Pš, *caɪwōk* O, *čârwoyɪ*, *rīzaγak* Y
cattle-shed *γūǰəl* (v *kəlaɪ*) Pš, *bāɳdɔ*, *škāɯ* O[1], *γɪγɪo*, *pᵊrīvur* Y, *ᵊškōδ* S, *aγel*, *puxt* W, *γejīd* Š Cf. goats' pen
cavalry *resâla* P.
cause *ǰɪnīb*, *sabab* W
cause, to (to be made) *kənī-* Y
cave *cəvda* Pš, *čīɯ* O, *γâr* O, S, *khur* P, *kēn* Y, *bâɪ* W

cavity *gaɻang* Pš
ceiling *čō* O[1], *kŏ, talāf* P, *čof* Y, *wiðūn* Š Cf roof
cellar *wačhanē-yus* P
centfoil *sădbăiɣ* Y, W, Š, *kabūt s°* Š
centipede *šobla, zanza* Pš, *mūr* O, S, *gɪrgɪšo* O[1], *čılpâɪ* P, Š, *saɪbal* P, *hazorčaŋgōlo* Y.
certain *yakīn* P.
certainly *walē* P
chaff *kūtk* W
chain *zanǰīr* P, *žažīɪo* Y
chair *sandalī* O, *kursī* O[1], Y, *kə°* S, *čaukī* P, *°kyē* Š, *mɪndal*(?) S, *čōvki* W
chamber, upper *bâlaxâna* O
channel, v irrigation channel.
charcoal, v. coal
Charles' Wain *hīb vərɪt* W
charm *maraī* Pš, *elm, taɪwīz* P
chatter, to *yaɪedəl* Pš
cheap *arzân* O, P, *°ōn* W.
cheating, v deceit
cheek *yuc/ča* Wn 168, *anaŋgaɪ* Pš [< *ānana-*], *mux* O, P, *boɣur* O[1], *ruxsâla* P, *nišōk, rōxᵊ* Y, *rūɪ* Y, W, *līnǰek, pšūr* S, *lunǰ* W Cf face
cheese *tarwa* (v *trīw*) Pš, *panīr* O, P, Y, W, *pə°* S, *kɪrāɻ, plāc, tarān* Y, *ɪŋgaɪ*(?) S, *ləndək* W, *alyâk* Š. Cf. curds, dried
cheese-box *vərkyakye*
chenar *ćınār* O, Y, S, W, Š, *će°* P, *rīm* Š
cherry *gĭlās* Y, S, *°ŏs* W.
chest v. box.
chew, to *žowul* Pš, *gran-, zay-* O, *ǰâw-* P, *axšōw-, mā , žaf-* Y, *šāw-* S, *yemeš-* S Cf bite, gnaw
chewing the cud *xšān* [*šxwand*] Pš, *rʌmɛt* W

chicken *čɪrgōţaɪ* O[1], *čužıya* Y, *čūčık, (kurčūn) zəmānī* S, *čɪča* W.
chief *rahīs* P.
child *wōɣkaɪ* O, *yuɻ ŏk, ǰura* P, *zəmon(ak)* Y, *tclf* S, *zā, zᵉmān* W Cf boy
children *aulâd* O, *°t* P, *baškač* S
child bearing *zaǎko* Y.
childless *būr* Pš.
chin *kaž* (v *kše*), *zana* Pš, *zınāh* O, *zanɛ̄* O[1], *zanuk* P, *zanax* Y, W, *alāša* W, *zɪŋgūn* Š, (no separate word) S
chip of wood *totanaɪ* (v. *taršaǰ*) Pš, *frōɪ* Y
chisel *cɪvurlaɪ* Pš.
choice *extıyâr* P
choose, to *bōž-* O, *yaɪweɪ-* W.
chosen *ɣwaɪa* Pš
chop, to *waržəl, °žəl* Pš, *tukun-* Y.
chuck into the mouth, to *pīnəl* Pš.
churn *pərnəc* W
churn, to *ušān-* Y
churning *hīmzŏ* P
circle *daur* P
circuit *dūbaɪa, gerde* P
circumcise, to *naɪlō-* Y.
circumcision *yēɪk-skədəm* Y.
clan *xel* Pš, *ulus* P.
clarified butter *ruŋa* Wn 161, *ɣwəɻī* Pš, *rūn* O, O[1], *līwŏn* P, *rūɣ(ᵊ)n* Y, W, *ɪčɣᵒn* S, *zīrð* Š
clasp, to *dəf-* Y, *nəðavn-* W.
claw *mangul* (v *grut*) Pš, *maŋgulaɪ* O[1], *čaŋg* P, W, *panǰâl* P, *ćıgālı* Y, *čɪŋgāl* S, *ćaŋgīn* Š.
clay *gel* O, P, Š, *jer* O, *šū* P, *gɪl* Y, S, W, *xᵊlărɣo, šɪfōn, mılyuz* (red), *mılyo* (white) Y, *loī* S, *šartk, šaðk* Š.
clay-pot *gurcuk* O, *pɪžīn* S
clean *pâkıza* O, *kârī, sâf* P, *pāgzo* Y, *pāyzē* S, *pâɣɣa* Š.

cleanse, to *speɣəl, wīŋɣəl* Pš, *pōk ken-* S, *pōk car-* W, *pâk ken-* Š. Cf wash
clear *barcer* (v *cer*) Pš, *sâf* P, (sky) *ləroɣo* Y, *wīrdīna* W
clearly *čūrṭ, nâteq* P
cleave, to *cır-* O[1], *pəcəg-* Y Cf. cut
clever *kāy* Pš
client *a(s)sâmī* P
cliff, (high) *vənaɣaro* Y
cloak *kač žōɣ, pılamıu, roɣz, šıžoɣun, žōɣ* Y, *wanǰī, čapān, čaɣman* S, *čpān* W Cf coat
clod of earth *yuroı-pīx̌, ɣarbase* Y
close v near
close, to, v shut
closed *dōk* O, *bot, kᵊɻe* Y. Cf locked.
clothes *lōša* Wn 168 [Pš *loxa* = *lōša* bedding], *kâlī* O, °*a* P, *zope* Y, *mus* S, *but* W Cf. dress.
cloud *ɣaṛzə* Wn 168, *ōrə, wryaɣ* Pš, *yēwər* O, *abʌr, wrıēɣ* O[1], *aīr, tam* P, *mīɣ* Y, *ab(ə)ɻ* S, W, Š, *mōı* S, *mēɣ, mūr* W
cloudy *ozgū* P
clover *sabaıgo* Y, *šaftal* S, *šaptal* W, *sēbarga* Š
club *gurz* P.
cluster of grapes *žaŋgūraı* O[1], *ɣōro* Y
coal *skor* Pš, O, *aŋgešt* O, °*ušt* S, *skārə* O[1], *ɣâı* P, *skâvrıo* Y, *zuɣōl* W.
coal, live *skarwata* (v. *skoı*) Pš, *zuɣāl* O, *spōx* O[1], *âžuɾɣo* Y, *žīç* S, *aŋgišt, škōrč* W, *nīžâr* Š
coal, pit- *kemur* S
coal pieces of, charcoal *pēmāna* O[1]
coat *kōṭ* O[1], *kūt* Y, *wanǰī* S. Cf rug
coat, sheepskin, v. posteen.
cobbler *kovzdūz* Y
cock *čırag* Wn 159, *čıɣ* Pš, *pīŋg* O, O[1], *bâšana, xurðs* P, °*ūs* S, *naıkıre* Y, *xᵊrıs* W, *čuš* Š
cock crow *bâŋg* P
cognizance *dərak* Y.
coin *paısā* Y.
coin, gold- *ašerafi* Y.
cold (adj) *soɻ* Pš, *cāk* O, O[1], *eštâwð* P, *axlɛn, yox* Y, *sard, xənək* S, *sīr, xunuk* W, *šetâ*, cf *šečâǰum* Š, (n) *sālᵃ* O, *šūɻıš* P, *(h)ayās* S, *surī, sarmō* W,
cold, a *zᵘkâm* S
cold, to be *škōv-* S
colic *šıvala* (v. *šomle*) Pš
collar *gərıvī* Wn 163, *gīrıbân* P, *hasaîne* Y, *yaıāɣ* W, dog's *yaɻ-wandaı* (v *wandanaı*) Pš
collar-bone *hekī* Wn 161 [< **huška-ka* 'the dry bone'?], *grewa* Pš, *gruıvī* O[1], *fīz-yastı, parayastı,. šuǩko* Y, *brūtıyarč, čıgas, tārak* W
collect, to *ɣēn-* P, *bɻacā-* Y, *ɣuıt-* W, *vīšt ða-* Š
collected *tōl* O, *ǰăm* O, P, *gol* S
collyrium *wazan* O, *surma* P
colonel *kārnaıl* P
colour *raŋg* O, S, W, *rōŋg* P, *rok* Y, (of skin) *yūna* Pš
colt *buyâṇ d)* O, *bıyaṇ* O[1], *kur(ı)a* P, Š, *taya* Y, *tayāk* S, *tōı* W
comb *wžəŋ* Wn 162, *žmaŋ* Pš, *šakk* O[1], *šânâ* P, *šfīn* Y, *āfšūn* S, *nəbəs, zəlfak* W, *vešūǰ* Š, (curry-) *yašō* Pš
comb, to *lmežəl* Pš, *nuvāš-* Y.
come, to *rās- rāɣya* Wn 160/7, *-ɣalaı, ı ā-ǰəm* (v. *šwəl*) Pš, *žē-* P, *as , ðam* (??) Y, *ıs-* S, *wəzī-* W, *yad* Š Cf. arrive.
come out, to *nı-* Y, *nēz-* S.
command *ukᵊm* O, *farmân, gap* P, *hukm* P, Y.
command, to *farmâsī, weseǰ-* P, *band-awā-* Y, *fərmē-* S, *ramı-* W, *rəmâd* Š
commandant *kūmaıdân* P
commission *barât* P

compassion *ʿahm, ʿhammī* P
complaint *zârī* P
completely *bībâkī, hanwâr, puxta, saī* P
comrade *mal* Pš, *rafuq, aṇḍiwâl, hamrâ* P, *rafīq* Š.
conceal, to *ūtaf-* P, *pāš va ken-* (?) S, *muš-* W
concealed *put* O, *buḍ* O[1], *ǰuṭ, pet* P.
conceited *sefla* P
conclusion *ijrâ* P
condition *auhâl, hâl, hawâl, tab* P
conscious (of a crime) *ūbâlī* P
consciousness *huš* P
conscription, military *hažnafaiī* P
consent *rezâ* P
consideration *yaur, parwâ* P
constantly *hanwâr* P
contract, to *kaš kan-* P
conversation *guftıgū, guftâr, xıtâb* P, *gap* S
convert, to *pherēw-* P.
converted into, to be *pher-* P
cook, to [*paxawul* Pš], *bīž-* O, *bız-* O[1], *peč-* P, *hāku-* Y, *pac-* S, W, *pıǰ-* Š
cooked *pox* Pš, *kıkyu* Y, *pxōk* S, *pəčetk* W
cooking-pot *dēglī* O, *dēg* O[1], *âtešī, dastē* P, *tāl* Y, S, *zaxčıdīn* Y, *čᵘdan* S, *dīg* W, *dēk, δīk, mısbâr* Š
cool, to *wašěr-* W.
coquettish *mastâna, nâzuk* P
coquetry *nâz* P
copper *loh, tıla* Y.
copulate, to *yowul* (v *yo*) Pš, *kīn-* O, *gēh-* P, *kun-* Y, *bugāy-, koc-* S, *γīy-* W
copulation *yo* Pš
cord *rištan* P, *rısmōn* S.
corn v grain, ear of corn
corner *γežaı* (v *γwaž*) Pš, *gūša* P, W, *kunǰ* P, Y, Š, *buıž, šuŋgā* Y, *xānbərš* S
corpse *murdā* O, P
correctly *raste* Y
cotton *kaıvasi, purᵘm* Y, *paxtă* S, W, *kənaī* W, *ševīnǰ* Š
cotton cloth *šoe* Pš
cotton thread *ḍiḍanwo, paxtaī, šižoγun, wušūles, wızınga* Y, *ɯōsı* S, *wəsaı* W
cough *zukâm* O, *tuxıē* O[1], *khūfō, surfa* P, *xāpuı* Y, *xōfuk* S, *qōx, toxtox* W, *k'exak* Š
cough, to *tux-* O[1], *khūf-* P, *xof-* Y, *xof-* S, *k'ēx-* Š
count, to *šmerəl* Pš, *ımar-* Y
country *mulk* O, P, *ɯatan* P, S
countryman *watandâr* P
courage *maıdī* P, *ǰᵘwânmaγdī* S.
courageous *dilēr, dilŏvār* W
court *darbâr, dargâ*, (of justice) *kačârī* P
courteous *bāadab* S, *bah°* W.
courtesy *adap* P, (*h*)*adab* S, W.
court-yard *γōlaı* (v *γālai*) Pš, *°aı* O[1]
cousin, male *tərbūr* (v. *tıə*) Pš, O[1], *tıēpīr* O[1], *vraı(mın), baıpur* Y, *bōγē* Y, S, *ʿɯcəpc* W, *petıš* Š, female *tərlə* (v. *trə*) Pš, *°lə* O[1], *baılə γdo* Y, *mumbučınāı wdūў* S, *bəčδəў d* W
cover, to *ūtaf-* P, *gaw-* W. Cf conceal
covered *xašpūš* P
covering *γəlâft* O, *pūš* P
coverlet v bedding.
cow *γıwā* Pš, *gōī* O, *gyōī, šızʌ-gyōī* O[1], *gū, mâdagū* P, *γavŏ* Y, *uγūı* S, *γīɯ* W, *žâw* Š, young *sxwʌndır* O[1] Cf heifer
cowherd [*yabōn* Wn], *γōbə* (v. *-bə*) Pš, *γēıbōn* O[1], *galaıwān* Y.
cowpen, v cattleshed
co-wife *bən* Pš, *wan* O, O[1], *ambōγ* Y, W, *°āγ* S, *souno* Y.
crack *čāwd* Pš
cradle *γâz* O, *šīnā* P, *šuwīn* S.
cramp *brēš* Pš

crane *zāŋa* Pš, *kulaŋg* O, P, *zāŋıē* O¹
cream [*perawaı* Pš], *ras* O¹, *sılyo* Y, *sārek* S, *mərīk* W, *marōb* Š, (sour) *kaimāx* O, °*âk* P, °*ōk* S, °*oq* W, °*ōxč* Š
creator *parvardıgār*
creep, to *cxedəl*, *xwajedəl* Pš, *rukuš-* Y.
creeper *zela* Pš
crest of a cock *tâǰ* P.
crime *ǰurm*, *ūbâl* P.
crippled *zmol* Pš
crocodile *nahāŋg* S
crooked *coɣ* Pš, *kōž* Pš, O¹, *kāǰ* O, *kužo*, *pâṭ* Y, *kard* W Cf curbed
crop of a bird *žəɣūrg* Y, *pēɣār* W
crops *hâsel* P, (reaped) *yıδɛsɛn* W
cross, to *gudar-* P, *šəxs-* S, *šʌxs-* W.
crossing *guzar*, *guzərân* P.
crow *kāryə* Pš, *kṛāɣ* O, O¹, *zāyo* Y, *sīāsar* S, *čāɣelī*, *kaıɣā* W, *akáb* (?), *xūrn* Š Cf. raven
crowd *ḍal* P.
crowing *bāŋg* O¹, *boŋ(g)* S
crumble, to *frīl-* W
crush, to *nəšʳa-* O¹, *kuṭ-* P, *šak-* S, *δıx̌-* W.
crushed *maıda* P
cry *nāra*, *šūr* P.
cry, to *žaɣəl* Pš
cry out, to *naɣəl* Pš
cry, of camel *baɣbaɣ* O
cuckoo *kakūk*, *šayuk* Y, *bībuk*, *kipok* W
cucumber *kadūı* Y
cultivated field, v field
cup *ǰâm* O, *pıyâla* O, P, °*lə* O¹, *čīne* Y, *pǐālē* S, °*a* Š, wooden *lōšaı* O¹, *pıloɣo* Y, *pīl* W, wooden milk- *xšīr-kʋesa* Y
curbed *čaŋg* P Cf crooked
curdle, to *mōδ-* W
curds *māstə*, *matar* Pš, *ǰuɣât* P, W, *poya* Y, *māst* Y, S, *pōı* S, *pǎǐ* W, Š.
curds dried *kuɹūt* P, Y, S, *katex* P, *kutox* Y, S, *qərıt* W. Cf. buttermilk, cheese
curl *wurbal* Pš, *kapčī* O, *zulf*, *kâkul* P, *soɣond* S, *pēča* S, W, *parčđn* Š.
curls, having *kâkulī* P.
curse *šarā* Pš, *šâp* P.
curtain *paṛda* P, *taxt* P, S, *parδā* Š
cushion, v pillow.
custom *doe* Pš
custom-house *bandar* S, -official *xarž-gār* S
cut n *cīra* Pš, *hawâla* P
cut, to *parčaṛ-* O, *kap-* O¹, *kaṭ-*, *mač-*, *thâ-* P, *pəcəg-*, *skəd-*, *tīž-* Y, *bıriš cār-*, *rəstəv-* W Cf chop, cleave.
cut down, to *krɹ-* Y
cut grain, to *dır-* O¹, *durr-* P.
cut into pieces *quṛt* P
cut off, to *pre-kawul* (v *prā-*) Pš, *čuṛt kan-* P
cut out, to *skaštəl* Pš
cut up, to *kūtəl* Pš.
cutting grain, v. reaping
cypress *sārv* Š

D

dagger *kəkʋaro*, *maxmudıyo* Y, *xanǰar* S, *kuṭōl* W Cf sword.
daily bread *ɹūzī* P.
dam **hel* Pš, *band* P.
damage *yīrânī* P
damp *xušt* Pš, *šəlōk* S Cf. wet.
dampness *zyam* (v. *zımaı*) Pš
dance *bâzī* O, *wâyâr* P, *raxs*, *yōba* Y, *raqōsī* W.
dance, to *wâyar-* P, *drūv-* Y, *raqosī/ē ken-* S, *nɛmɛnǰ-* W.
dandelion *talx-kardačī* Y
danger *xatar* P.
dark *târīk* O, P, *tırīč*, *tōrīk* W, (-complexioned) *skāŋ* Pš

darkness *tārə* Wn 159, (*tam*), *tyārə* (v *tor* [1]) Pš, *tōrəšyū* O[1], *târīk* P, *tīro* Y, *tōrık*, *turkī* S.
darn, to *pezəl* Pš.
date (fruit) *xaǰurɔ* O[1]
daughter *lūr* Pš, *dūa*, *dukă* O, *dūɔ* O[1], *dut* P, *luyḍo*, °*dıko* Y, *wuδəyδ* S, *δəyd* W, *yāc*, *rezīn* Š
daughter-in law *nžōr* Pš, O[1], *nıgōr* O, *su*, *sunū* P, *zınɪo* Y, *wuznɛl* S, *sənōr*, *sᴵtɔ̆x* W, *zenaž* Š
dawn *sār* O, *subdamī* P, *jausaren* Y, *rašt* S, *naydīn*, *rux*, *sub* W. Cf morning
day [*wrēz* Wn], *rwaǰ* Pš, *rōž* O, *ryōz* O[1], *dewâs*, *ruč* P, *mıx̆* Y, *dīn*(?), *mēı* S, *rōz* S, Š, *rəwâr*, *rūz* W, *meû* Š
day after to-morrow *bēsār* O, *byē-ıyūz* O[1], *passabā*, *šīruč* P, *məzdıra*, *yāmo* Y, *pərəštem* S, *tōrt* W, *afaž* Š
days, three—hence *sūyyāmo*, *yūyyāmo* Y, *veder* Š; four—hence *pasâveder* Š
day, before yesterday *waım* (v *wɣumbaī*) Pš, *ınǰân* O, *ınzān* O[1], *ašoruč* P, *x̆ırızen* Y, *āɭuzd*, *vōkōɭīn* S, *tōrt* W.
days, three—ago *muš-ınǰân* O, *čašoruč*, *pēšparīruč* P, *čırᵊvīzen*, *čurmō* Y, *āɭuzdēv* S, *peršīb* Š, four—ago *afa bī-nzān* O[1], *pčūrma*, *pānǰəmo* Y
daylight *ručân*, *rhīnē*, *ıušanī* P, *rux* W
dead *məɾ* Pš, *muɾō* P, *mvıo* Y
deaf *koɳ* Pš, *kar*(*r*) O, P, S, W, *kōn* O[1], *bīgū*, *būɣu* P, *kuɳyaste* Y, *čūn* Š
dear *frī* S, (costly) *kīmatī* P.
death *merŏ* P, *faut* W
debt *por* Pš
deceit *ɣulat* Pš, *fərēb* O, *bâzī* P.
deceived, to be *ɣuledəl* Pš
deceiving *mazāk* P.
deep *žawar* Pš, *ɣauč* O, *čaqwɣ* S
deer *ōsaı* Pš, *lakᵃᶍᵃwaı* O, *lakašuwıē* O[1], *âhū* P, *ramūz* Y, *āhūı* S.
defeat *šıkast* P
deficient *zwam* Pš
defile *taɳgī* P, *kūgs* Š Cf. hole.
delay *lāɾya* Pš, *yarya* O, *mūlat*, *mhōlat* P.
delicate *nâzanīn* P
demon *peraı*, *rauaı* Pš, *but* P, *barzəɳge* Y, *almasti* S, °*e*, *lēw* W.
dense *tat* [corr. *tıt*] Pš
deodar *rōɣo* Y.
departing *›âhī* P Cf. starting
dependent, a *a(s)sâmī* P.
derision tâna P
descend, to *tōs-* Wn 167, *nım-* O, *šᵉrım-* O[1], *uzg-* P, *xafs-* Y, *xav-* S, *x̆ām-* W, [*xafc-* Š]
desert *maıra* Pš, *bīābān* O, Y, *sāharo*, *sahro* Y.
deserving *lâyaq* P
design *yaraz* P Cf. aim
desire *hawâ*, *mudâ* P
desolate *gīrân* P, *baɾbād* Y
despatch, to *uesej-* P Cf send
destroyed *barbât* O, *qurt*, *xarâb* P
destroyed, to be *naɾedəl* Pš
destruction *halâk* P, *zoıya* W.
devil *šaıtân* O, S.
dew *parxa* Pš, *purxɔ* O[1], *zamaıīt* P, *nəb*, *pražyār*, *šahlām* Y, *šagnam*, *šak*(?) S, *mōrž*, *nayd-yupk*, *šʌk* W
dewlap *yulek* Y, *yuk* W
diaphragma *šuc* Š
die, to *mɾəl* Pš, *mr-* O, *mer-* P, *məı* Y, *mur-* S, *mərī-* W, *mar-* Š
different *byal* Pš
difficult *rəč*, *zūl* Y, *mošklı* S, *xaš* Š, —crossing *kapra* Pš
difficulty *taɳgī* P
dig, to *kandəl* Pš, *kap-* O, *waxa(y)-* O, O[1], *kında-* O[1], *husēw-* P, *ken-*, *nıkanā-*,

paš- Y, *kan*, *kāw* S, *parkol-* W, *čān-* Š.
dig out, to *hupēɻ-* P
dig up, to *peten-* Š
dinner *mulůk* S.
direction *palau* O, *tarʌf* P
direction, in some or other *kâwun* P.
dirt *raš* Pš, *čirk*, *makân*(?), *matta* P.
dirty *čirk* O, Y, *yark*, *kačal* P, *kržyo*, *yuzyap*, *xatralōy* Y, *k'ăz*, *nāštē* S, *kark*, *xēδen* Š
disaster *balâ* P
disclosing *xwālə* Pš
discorteous bēhadab W.
discourse *skālwa* Pš
discussion *radd o badd* P
disgrace *ruswâ(ī)* P
dish, v. plate.
dishevelled (hair) *yūza* P.
dishonoured *dašwâr* P
dislike, to *yandəl*, *kažəl* Pš
disobedience *bīsarī* P.
disputing *āɻɪya* (*āɻa*) Pš
dissolute *ēlāhī* P.
distant, v. far
distress *xârī* P
distressed *yussamand*, *pēɪīčân*, *ranjŏ*, *saɪgardân*, *xafa*, *xâr* P, *dunayəy* Y. Cf troubled.
distribute, food at a feast, to *baxš-* Y.
distributing *tīt* P.
distribution *weš* (**baxšya-*) Pš.
distributor of food *xādem* Y
ditch *xandak* P
divide, to *baxš car-*, *taxšīm car-* W
dividing *taxsīm* O, P, S, *boxš* Y, *baδak*, *baxš* S
diving *nimekyika* Y
division *weš* Pš, of a field *zgān* O.
do, to *k-* Wn 165, *kɻəl* Pš, *k-* O, O[1], *kan-* P, *ken-* Y, S, Š, *car-*, *goǰ-* W. Cf make
doctor *tabīb* O, °*īp* P, *hakīm* P
dog [*spā* Wn], *spaɪ* Pš, (*ə*)*spuk* O, *spʌk* O[1], *kučuk*, *ᵉspō*, *ᵉspaɣ* P, *yalv* Y, *kuδ* S, *šač* W, *kut/d* Š, (wild) *xurūso* Y, *xrēseg* S, *kɪk* W Cf. bitch
dog-rose *tarânī* P
doing what? *čekâra* P
donkey, v. ass
don't *na* P, S, *mak* O, *čɪ* Y, *mə* W, *ma* Pš, Š Cf not
donkey's foal *tɪya xarak* S.
door *war* Pš, O, *băr* O, O[1], W, *bōɪ* P, *daɪwâza* P, S, *lᵊvoɪ* Y, *vōɪ* S, *derē* Š.
door-frame *daršal* Pš, *čaukāt* O[1], *čape* Y, (upper part of) *yūvərsən* Y.
door hinge *yūnɪko* Y, *gorǰ* W
doorkeeper *qâpčī* P
double *bɣārg* (v. *braɣ*) Pš, *lohɻīnǰ* Y.
dough *patīra* O[1], *âguɳᵍᵘ* Y, *δɪs* W, leavened *xambīra* O[1], *xamīɪ* W, baked *ləvaza* Y, unbaked *xɪsto* Y
dove, v ring-dove, pigeon.
dove-coloured *kabūt* Y.
down *spāhᵊta* Wn 168, *kūz* Pš, *jēm* O, *wačhanē*, *pastŏ* P, *sāro*, *pursōro*, *kalāpo* Y, *-å* S, *-âɪ* Š
down of birds *patt* P, *murɣulum*, *tubut* Y, *təbət* S
drag away, to *hupēɻ-* P.
dragon *aždeɪ* Y.
draught, a *nŏš* P
draw, to *kšəl* Pš, *xoš-* Y, *xaš-* S, *čaž-* Š Cf pull
draw out, to *nawar-* O
draw a sword, to *kɪn-* W
draw water, to *newar-* S
drawing pay *tanxâxūɻ* P
dream *xūb* (*xōb*) Pš, *xau* O, *xwāb* O[1], *xŏm* P, *xūbun* Y, *mɪsūk*, *xōδm* S, *yīnōt* W Cf. sleep

dress *nwaraɪ* Pš, *drēšī* P, *anǰām, pūšāk* Y, female *tawâr* P, *žōγ* Y Cf. clothes.
dress oneself, to *āγustəl* Pš, *paɪγan-ōk* O, *âγun-* P, *ayd-* Y, *pənec-* S, *pūmec-* W, *penɪz-, wēð-* Š
dress somebody else, to *âγɪnēw-* P, *aγdā-* Y, *pūmecev-* W
drıbble, to *tūr-* P
drıed up *hušk* P
drıftwood *pəwʌz* W
drink, to *γōz-* Wn 166, *cašəl* [*šūməl*] Pš, *xɪ-* O, *tr-* O, O[1], *ter-, šup kan-* P, *šam-* Y, *pov-* S, *pōv-* W, *berēz-* Š Cf. sip.
drip, to *cacēdəl* Pš, *pīc-* O, *čak-, tūr-* P, *naxče* Y.
drıpping *čakkak* P, *čakak* Š, (ınside a house) *ustuγnūl* Y, (wıth blood) *hīnčakōī* P Cf drop
drıve away, to *šaɪəl* Pš
drıvel *šāf* Š
drop, a *čak* P, (of drınkable lıquıds) *čakka* P
drought, year of- *ušksāl* Y.
drum *nayâra* P, *dəmāmo, təplāγa* Y, *tambūɪ* Š, of a spınnıng wheel *līra* Y.
dry *spor, wuč* Pš, *tosand* Pš[1], *wōkă* O, *wyōk* O[1], *hušku, oškār* P, *ušk, gard* Y, *xvšk* S, W, *lāk* S, Š, *wəsk* W.
duck *helaī* Pš, *muryâwī* O, Š, *mə°* S, *ēlīē* O[1], *kury-e âwī, muryâwī* P, *axšensɪre, kožvīoko, wūɪo, yeǩko* Y, *yōč* W
dumb *guŋgaɪ* O, O[1], *bībân, dīwâna, guŋ* P, *gūl* Y, W, *guŋgəstə, kūr* Y, *gol* S, *gōl* Š
dung *sară* Pš, *sōro* Y, *yaɪx, wuðɪl* S, *ðərt* W, *ðīd* Š, (cow-) *γɪwasyā* Wn 159, *drabla* (v *dre*), *γōšāk* Pš, *rəx* W, *ᵊskan* O, *skan* O[1], *sayðn* P, *γuskən* Y, *šɪr* W, *žâ-yaϑ* Š, (goat-) *wuðɪl* S, *pašc* Š, (horse) *xaršın* Pš, *lid* O[1], *pārɪ, xaškən* Y, *šuɪm, pōru* S, *saɪgen* Š, (horse- or cattle-) *səgīn* W, (sheep-) *pukē* Wn 161, *pača* Pš, *pıškal* O, *pıčıkaɪ* O[1], *pōrk* P, *pᵊškedrĭ* Y, *pʊšk* S, *pəšk* W
durbar *darbâr* O
dust *xāwra* Pš, *gard* O, P, *čārk* P, *kōrgar, šət* S, *šət* W, *sɻt* Š
dust-storm *γubâr* P, Y, S, Š, *xâkbât, aīr* P, *kundūt* Y, *γəbâr* W
dwarf-palm *mazɪraɪ* O[1]
dwell, to *osedəl, pre-mıštəl* (v. *mešta*) Pš
dye, a kınd of- *čukār* S
dyke *wand* (v *wandanaī*) Pš, *bānd* S, *boda* Y

E

eager *zuṛthŏ* P
eagle *hukâb* P, *ukâb, kvalyereno, karγəz* Y, *aqāb, šūž* S, *bıspuɪ, uqōb, yīrγōt* W, *tazarf* (?), cf. *akâb* Š.
ear *γwaž* Pš, *gōī* O, O[1], *qū, gōš* P, *γū* Y, *γōl* S, *ỹīš* W, *γūž* Š
ear of corn *wažaɪ* Pš, *xūša* O, P, Š, *°o* Y, *wēžai* O[1], *sor, yūya* Y, *sōrox* S, of maize *sōṭaɪ* O[1], of wheat *râužc* Š
ear-rıng *barγwažaɪ* (v. *γwaž*) Pš, *alka* O, *ǰumkī* P, *kadrənə, γūaɪrke* Y, *gušwōr* Y, W.
earth *xāwra* Pš, *xâk* O, *bhây* P, *γuroɪ* Y, *šət* S, *šət* W, *sɻt* Š, the *zmaka* Pš, *bummă* O, *bummə* O[1], *dharam* P, *zəmīn* Y, *za°* S, W, *wəxs* S, *zemāð* [not *â*] Š Cf ground, soıl, dust
earthcoloured *xakī* Y
earthquake *zılzılɔ* O[1], *°a* P, *hanu* P, *šīšo, zıbɪǰɪm* Y, *zrležɛm* S, *zamınžəm* S, W, *zulzulā* W, *zamīnǰumb* Š.
ear-wax *yōɪ-kıžyō* Y.
earwıg *gıŋgutaɪ* O[1]

east *åftåb barâmadam* S, *mašrıq* S, W
easy *ăsān* P, Y, S, *subuk* O, P, *askān* Y
eat, to *xwaɣəl* Pš, *xr-* O, *waŋgēw-* P, *xăr-* P, Š, *xoᵃr-*, *pərxāw-* Y, *xwār-* S, *yāw-* W, *fur-*, *xā* Š
eatable *xaranē* P
eating *xurdan* O, *xūɣð* P
eaves, skirting boards of *prəšū* Y
eclipse *graʰ* Y
edge *mux*, *bıuž* O, *kenâıa* P, *sʌm* W
effect *iǰıâ* P
egg *hōya* Wn 168, *hā* Pš, *supāl*, *wulk* O, *ōlk* O¹, *ēx* P, *ðyurɣ* Y, *ākik*, *tɔxmərg* S, °*ıry*, *falenz* W, *tarmuıx* Š
egg-shell *pučala ı ĕxıka* P
eight *ōtə* Wn 158, *aṫ(ə)* Pš, *āšt* O, *hā̆št* O¹, *ŏšt* P, *ašćo* Y, *(h)oṫ* S, *hat* W, *wašt* Š
eighteen *aštēs* O, O¹, *aštōs*, *hažda* P, *hōtəðōs* S, *ažda* W
eighty *atā* Wn 159, *atıā* Pš, *cârǰīstu* O, *aštāı* O¹, *čŏr yuštak* P, *aštāδ* S
either—or *yå* S, *xō—xŏ*, *yō—yŏ* W.
elbow *cangal* Pš, *ārunǰ* O, P, °*ınǰ* S, °*enǰ* Š, *caŋgʌl* O¹, *razın* Y, *bāndık*, *wıısuk* S, *bᵘrrt*, *kerkɔn*, *ōrīnǰ* W, *wıštyēın* Š.
elder *mašar* Pš, (greater) *xušći* Y
elegant *nâzanīn*, *xērīmân* P
eleven *yaulas* (v *yau*) Pš, *šandas* O, *sʌndʌs* O¹, *ž(u)wǒs* P, *losyū*, *yōzda* Y, *kǫ̆os* S, *ðas-īu* W, *ðīs-at-yīw* Š
ell *gaz* O, P, Y, S, Š.
embankment, field- *šrī mōl* O Cf. dyke.
embers, v. coal, live
embrace [*ɣ(w)už* Wn], *yež* Pš, *yānɣ* O, *bayalkašł*, *čaŋgâu* P, *avɣuš* Y, *kačāk* S
embrace, to *nəðavn-* W.
emerge, to, v. come out.
emprisoned *ptrəmd-o* Y
empty *taš* Pš, *xālī* O, P, S, W, Š, °*e* Y, *tusk* O, *təš* W, *təs* Š
empty, to *na-* Y, *təš kən-* S, *tes-* Š
encouragement *dılâsâ(ī)* P
end *ōxer* S, W.
endurance *tākat* S.
enemy *dušman* O, P, S, °*on* Y, *mudaī* P, *dəšman* W
enemies, possessing *dušmandâr* P
enmity *dušmanī* P.
engaged *mâmūı*, *maŋgīı* P.
engagement *wâda* P
enough *bas* P, S
entangled, to be *pargoš-* W.
enter, to *wīs-* O, *dar žē-* P, *tī-* Y, *dēδ-*, *axtəδ* S, *čərm-* W.
entertainment *mazâk* P
entire (ox) *wušɛŋg* W
entrails *lərar*, *laɾmūn* Pš, *rōda* O, *yīšrı*, *laɾmīn* O¹, *rūdâ* P, *dɪl-ɪ-žıgar* Y, *žānžək* S Cf guts
entreating *arz*, *mınnat* P
entrust, to *pāslawul* Pš, *supâr-* P, *pižam-* Y, *spār-* S.
entrusting *supârıš* P
envy *wıyār* Pš
epilobium, willow-herb *suıuxsāč* Y
equal *sīāl* Pš, *barābar* P, Y, (in weight) *tuʌl* Pš
eructate, to *kaı ken-* S
eructation *aržaı* Pš, O¹, *aı arōɣ* Y, *arək* S
essence *aın* P
even *ga* O
evening *nmāšām* (v *nmūnǰ*) Pš, *mâšâm* O, *šām* P, Y, S, W, *xuftan* Y, *v(u)žēr* S, *pīrz* W, *šūm* Š
eveningstar *ᵘstur-žoyo* Y
every *ar* O, Š, *har* P, Y, S, *hōr* S
every day *rūzī* P
everyone *harkī* P
everywhere *harkū* P.

evil *bad* O.
ewe, v sheep.
exactly *fakat, saī* P
excellence *fazl* P.
except *yaıra* P, *baγaır* O, P, *bēyarı* S.
exchange *badal, sarbadal* P
excited, to be *šūr-* P
excrements, human *γul* Pš, *gūī* O, P, *gūī* O¹, *γoh* Y, *gıh* S, *gī* W, *γaϑ, šāfc* Š. Cf dung
exempted *pəl* Pš
exertion *stam* Pš
excursion *saıl* P
excuse *uzər* P, *nuwāre* Y
exhausted *hâǰes* P
exiled *faı âr* P
existence *hast* P
expanded *uīr* Pš
expel, to *nıx̌ınd-* W.
expense *talaf* O, *xarč* P, S
expensive *kīmatī* P
explanation *bayân* P, *tagbīr* Y
explode, to *špaxıuv-* W
explore, to *šanəl* Pš
extend, to *rur-* W
extended *pan* O.
extinguish, to *gul-* O¹, *wuzıā-* Y, *nīv-* W, *·wızud* Š.
extinguished *aḷvān* Y, *gul* O, P
eye *stərg(a)* Wn 159, *starga* Pš, *cımī* O, *cōm* O¹, *dīda, tečh* P, *čam* Y, *cām* S, *čʌžm* W, *cīm* Š, (of a needle) *swamb* Wn 161, *swam* Pš, *sīm* O¹.
eyeball *lēma/ə* Pš, O¹, *tēıko* Y.
eyebrows *wrūǰe/a* Pš, O¹ *abıū* O, S, °*ð* P, *kāš* P, *vrīγo* Y, *vıīc* S, *cemīs* (?), *vərau* W, *vərūž* Š.
eyelashes *bāṇo* (v *pāna*) Pš, *muǰă* P, S, *pelek, pɛnaxko* Y, *miǰāš, pəlū, păţk* W, *pūfč* Š
eyelid *zezma* Pš, *palkāk* O, *pāţık* S, *kək* W Cf eyelashes

F

face *max* Pš, *mux* O, O¹, P, *rū* P, *rūı* Y, *rō* S, *pec* W, *pīc, pēšānē* Š Cf cheek.
facing *ıux ba* P
fade, to *pɛrmər-* W
faded *mıām* (v. *mıəl*), *spor*, Pš, *māk* O, *ǰıŋgaγ* O¹, *hušk* P.
fair (market) *maıla* P
fairy *parī* O, P, *parīzāt* Y
faithless *bīwesâ* P
faithlessness *bīuafâī* P
falcon *bāša* Pš, *γurzaṇd* O¹, *bāz* P, S, *puze* Y, *bâša* Y, W, Š, *čaulī, bowırž* W, *šâīn* Š, °*nī* P
fall, to *lwedəl, pıe-watəl* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *γūz-* O, *γwaz-* O¹, *čhaγ-* P, *čad-, tıx̌-* Y, *at-* S, *uăz-* S, W, *pʌlʌn-* W, *wâš-* Š, (as leaves) *ražedəl* Pš, *spūcaw-yēk, xūl yēk* O
fall in, to *drabəl* Pš
fallen *prot* Pš
falling *γalt* S
falsehood *palma* Pš
family *kor, koıma* Pš, *ulus, aulât, ayâl, xīš* P, *ažγāl, nəfs* Y
famine *qātī* P, *žondokī* S
famous *manšahūr* P.
fancy *xıyâl* P
far *lıre, wrāya* Pš, *pēc* O, O¹, *duıīn* P, *dīr* S, *ðīr* W, *ðar* Š, distant *prat* Pš, *lūro* Y.
fart *γər* (v. *γara*), *pəs* Pš, *puska, tīz* O¹, *pılγo* Y, *čos* S
fart, to *pıl-* Y, *tor-* S
fast a *rānǰk* W
fast n *roža* Pš, *rūzo* Y, *rɛčɛγ* W
fat (adj) *corb* Pš, *čıxaţ, γuţ* O, *cxaţ* O¹, *čārbī* P, *farbə, γafs, laṇḍık* Y, *māst* S, *γāfc* Š Cf. stout, thick

fat n. *wāzda, ɣwəɾ* Pš, *ɣwēzd* O¹, *ćārbū, ɣāzd* P, *hoç, səbɪīm, wāzd* Y, *ćabrū, farbe, wōst* S, *ćarvī, yīp* W, *ćaɪve, rag* Š. Cf greasy

fat (of the kidneys) *ɣoz* Pš

fat-tailed *dumbī* P.

father *pɪyār* Wn 160, *plār* Pš, *pē* O, *pīē* O¹, *bâw, dâda* P, *tāt* Y, S, W, *pedār* S, *dâd, ped* Š

father and son *bâwehâ* P.

father in-law *sxar* Pš, *xusur* O, Y, Š, *xa°* P, *xsɪr, xōšaī* O¹, *xusər* S, *xə°, ǎūs* W.

fatherless *bībâw* P

fathom *kulač* Y, *kələāč* S

fault *aɪb, ɣalat* P, *aīb, xatāī* Y

favour *maɪasta* Pš

fawn *kablaɪ* Pš

fear *wēra* Pš, *bīm, berkhō, tars, xaɪf* P, *trōs* S, *šâǰ* Š

fear, to *tarhedəl* Pš, *ɣuš-* O, *ḍār-, ɣušr-* O¹, *berkh-* P, *dəro-* Y, *t(ə)rās-* S, *wəšɪy-* W

feast *mēmânī* P, *šǎr* P, Š, *wōtuk* S

feather *bana,* etc. (v *pāŋa*), *paxa* Pš, *parr* O, P, S, W, *puxaɪ*(?) O¹, *pǒn* P, *pūŋa* Y, *pār* Š

feel pain, to *rīž-* W.

fell, to *kəɾ-, xap-* Y.

felt *lamcaɪ* Pš, *lamsaɪ* O¹, *namō, namat* P, *lɪvzīn, nāmyo, yɪston* Y, *nɪmōδ* S, *yɪǰīn* W, *namad* Š.

felt-pad (under the saddle) *dākuša* S, *ɪrγalī, ǰaoǰī* W

female *mâda* P, W, *šɪčak* P, *šīyo* Y, *šəc* S, *sə́tɪɛɪ* W

fester, to *xūyedəl* Pš

festered v inflamed

festival *maɪla* P, *maɪlɪs* Y, *īδ* S Cf. feast.

fetch, to *ɪaɾ-* O

fever *taba* Pš, *tebba* O, *tau* P, *īdou* Y, *tav* S, *tablarzà* S, W, *andav* W, *tābak* Š

fever, to have *leš-* P

fidelity *wafâ* P

field *γanīr, kešta* P, *zaxmo* Y, *zamīn* S, *wǔndr* W, *zemc* Š, cultivated *âbâtī* O, *xaɪ* O¹, *ābādī* Y, *dēkǎnī* S, *kštgā* W, *kɪšt, kašta, sēbc* Š, (open) *puŋgɪē* O¹.

field, section or division of a- *zgān* O

fiery *dam* P

fifteen *pɪnzəlas* Pš, *panǰēs* O, O¹, *paçs* P, *pōnzda* Y, *pōnzədos* S.

fifth *pǒnč/ǰumī* P

fifty *panǰos[t]* Wn, Pš, *panŋāstɪu* O, O¹, *pɪnǰā* P, *pa°* S, *lūwɪstolos* Y, *p'īnsəδīs* Š

fig *īnǰar* Pš, *ɪnǰīr* O¹, *kowɪto* Y

fight *ǰagɪa* O, *šaxa* O¹, *žaŋg* Y, *dēd* S, Cf battle, war

fighting *gēṇḍ* O¹. *balәwā(n)* S

file *šār* Y, *suhân* P

fill into, to *ǎɛnǰ-* W.

fill up, to (of river) *spʌn-* W

film over the eye *pūl* Pš

filter, to *šaćuv-* W

filth *ɪaš* Pš

find, to *mōm-* Wn 158, *mūndəl* Pš, *ɪvaw-* O, *wōɪw-* O¹, *γun-* P, *āwīr-* S, *gōt-, parvē(y)-* W, *vūd, δerɪyam* (for **verɪyam*) Š

find place, to *wuǰ* Y, *wuc-* S.

fine (adj.) *mahīn* P, *maɪda* S, *nâzuk* Š

fine n *ǰurm* P.

finger *nᵊgut* Wn 161, *gūta* Pš, *aŋgušt* O, P, *nᵘŋgušt* O¹, *γušt* P, *panǰâ* P, S, *oguščo* Y, *ɪŋgɪt* S, *yāŋgəl* W, *aŋgɪšt* Š, (index) *ćoromī oguščikō, ćaraŋgušć* Y, little *kɪlkyušt* P, *rīza oguščiko* Y, *zelɪkīk* Š, middle- *mənzaŋgušt* O, *malane oguščigo* Y, the five *mangul* (v *grut*) Pš, space between *grut* Pš

finger-nail v nail
finger ring, v ring,
finally *âxır* O, *âxer* (*ul amr*) P
finished *adât*, *lhâš*, *tamâm* P, *tayār* Y, *xalās* Y, S
fire *auər* Wn 160, (< **ātr-*) *or* Pš, *rūṇ* O, *rōwən* O¹, *âr*, *rhīnē* P, *yūṇ* Y, *š³nāī* S, *rəxnīg* W, *yâc* Š.
fire, to set—to *braz-* O, *daı dalh-* P, *guvəvd-* Y. Cf kindle.
fireplace *uryulā* Wn 160, *or-yālaı* (v. *yālaı*), *borǰal*, *nyaraı*, *dərbalaī* (v *dre*) Pš, *dēgdân* O, *dı°* S, *yrāı*, *nyaraı* O¹, *gapâr* P, *livdɛn* Y, *dıgdān* S, *dılduŋg*, *yžɛrf* W, *kəcârak* Š, board enclosing the- *taxtabande* Y
firewood *largaı*, *daṛa* Pš, *dyūr^a* O, *dyūrə* O¹, *kōr*, *žðx* P, *ızma* Y, *čūb*, *yōz* S, *ỹūz* W, *žīz* Š, pile of *lažīno* Y
first *wṛumbaī* Pš, *aw(u)al* P, Š, *auualīn* P, (adv) *wulākī* S.
first watering *xâkâv* Š
fish *kəžə* Wn 168, *kab* Pš, *māī* O, O¹, *māhī*, *masð* P, *kap* Y, *mōī* S, W, *mâye* Š, uneatable *kərmahī* P, *karyasp* Y
fist *mīt* Wn 168, *mutta(ı)* O, O¹, *mušt* P, W, *mrščˇ* Y, *mət* S, *gawust*, *məst* W, *mut* Š
fit *munâsıb* P
five *pınja* Pš, *pēnc* O, *pēŋ* O¹, *pōnč* P, *pānš* Y, *pōn^z* S, *pānz* W, *p'īns* Š
five braids, with *pōnžbâf* P
flag stone *pıstâū-yar* Y
flame *lambɔ*, *šuylɔ* O¹, *awaı xo* Y, *rauǰ* W.
flame up, to *pıðıŋg-* W Cf kindle
flank *pālū* S Cf. side
flat *čıt*, *sat* Pš, *sam* O¹, *pıstâū* Y, *maıdān* S, *amwâr* Š Cf plain
flattery *žāna* Pš
flavour *maza* P. Cf. taste
flea *wrəža* Pš, *kaık* O, P, S, *šrak* O, O¹, *ruč* P, *frīyo* Y, *kaıg*, *s³pərdanǰ* W
flee, to *paredəl*, *tšəl*, *taštedəl*, *zyāstəl* Pš, *tıš-* O, *aūz-*, *lawak-*, *čaṭak-* P, *lūr-*, *z³yal-* Y, *jıh-* S, *ıəd-* W, *recīd-* Š, to make s o. *tıšaw-ōk* O, *mahmızā-*, *lurō-* Y
flesh, v meat
flight *kâl* P
flint *čumax* Y, *čaxmax* S
flock *yele* Pš, (of lambs) *olə* Pš Cf. herd
flood *niyūz* Pš, *sēl* P, S, *sēlâw* P, *sīl*, *tulısmād*, *yougo* Y, *lâyâv* Š.
flood, to *werxar-* W
floor *nax*, *ārdı* Y, part of *yōrč* W
flour *oṛə* Pš, *mâı* O, *wâṛun* P, *yāṛe* Y, *wuḷōk* S, *yūmǰ* W, *yðužǰ* Š, dried *bōrnə* Pš, mulberry *pīšt* P, *talkān*, *tūi pušky* Y, *tūt-pət* S, *pišt* Š, wheat *dāŋa* O¹, made fr dried apples *pušč* Y.
flow, to *wēh-* P, *zīð-* S, (*naštīy-*) Š
flower *gul* O, O¹, P, Y, Š, *gɛl* S, *gəl*, *sprəỹ* W, full blown *bṛaŋg* O¹, name of a *láltâq* P, *gulsambare*, *mılkoṇḍı*, *nəvyıko*, *xaxālıč* Y, *čūǰ*, *šīnšūð* Š
flower-bed *xıāban* Y.
flute *špelaī* Pš
fly *mēč* Wn 159, *mač* Pš, *maŋgas*, *mašī* O, *mišī* O¹, *mayas* P, *moyuso* Y, *pašē* S, *maks* W, *čaŋgīn* Š
fly, to *wurzedəl*, *°watəl* Pš, *parr* O, *rhâz-* P, *vrōf-*, *wurafs-*, *zəyŭ-* Y, *araz-* S, *rewušt* Š, to make to *mahmızā-* Y
fly up, to *wušky ōı* Y
foal, v colt
foal, donkey's *tıya-xarak* S
foam *kaf* P, W, *xŏf* Y, S, *xūf* W, *xīf* Š
fodder v grass.
fog, v mist.
fold *bray* Pš

fold, to *palašt-* O
fold (sheep), to *tanē-* W
foment, to *tabəl* (v *taba*) Pš
food *nwaɣaī* Pš, *xur(r)āk* P, Y, *tāam* Y, *xůrůk* S, W, *tahām* S, distribution of—at a feast *xādem* Y.
foolish, v stupid
foot *špa* Wn 162, *pša* Pš, *pâī* O, *pāɪī* O[1], *qadam* P, *pâ* P, Š, *palo* Y, *pūδ* S, *pūɪd* W, *pâδ* Š, (of a hill) *dāməne* Y, upper part of *pušt-ɪ pā* S, sole of the *štanan polo* Y
foot-chain *pičauɨɔ* O[1], *zâwlâna* P.
footprint *pal*[1] Pš, *paɪjâl* P, *pol*, *wulɪd* (v. Zar) Y, *laɣat* S, *pāδ* W.
for *kī* O, *kun* P, *nă*, *po* Y, *be* S, *ke* W
for the sake of (*da*)*pāra* Pš, *pârak* O, *peš* P
force *zūr(ī)* P
forcibly *mhākam* P
ford, a *guzar* P, Y, S, *ōvd*, *pɪlf* Y, *tɪɪt* W, *pūd*, *trōke* Š
fore-arm *cangal* Pš, *bazar* O, *dōst* S
fore-hair *kaǰekī* O, *hulbar* P, *paɪčam* Y
fore-head *wučwulai* Pš, *pət* O, *pɪt* O[1], *pīsār*, *pīšânī* P, *pē°* S, *pšāne* Y, *pišōna*, *ruk*, *tâpɪk* W
foreign *begāna* P, Y
fore-leg *yārme* Y
foremost *tarɪwâl* P
forenoon *čâst* P.
forest *jaŋgal* P, S, W, *ž°* Y, *kʸɛsɪna* Y, *jɪŋgāl* Š
forget, to *fərmo-* Y, *fərnɪs-* S, *ramuš-* W, *renēs-* Š
forgetting *šʸamot* O, O[1], *nhâmuɪ*, *farâmuš* P
forget me not *šuvazī* Y.
forgive, to *baxš-* P, *gʸēr-* Y
forgiven *pəl* Pš
forgotten *heɪ* Pš.
fork, v. winnowing-fork
form *sūrat* P
former *gahīna* P
formerly *wrāte* Wn 169, *awal*, *tərmɪs* W.
fort *kala* P, *lɪzo* Y, *qală* Y, S Cf castle
fortunate *mubârak* P
forty *calwešt* Pš, *cāštu* O, O[1], *čel* P, Y, S, *luwɪst* Y.
forward *apače* P, *prut* W
found *paɪdâ* O
fountain v spring
four *calor* Pš, *cār* O, O[1], *čŏr*, *čâr* P, *čšīr* Y, *cəfūr* S, *cəbūɪ* W, *cafōr* Š
four days ago, hence, v day
four-hundred *cūŋ-só* Wn 161/3
fourteen *cwārlas* (v *caloɪ*) Pš, *caɪēs* O, *cəɪes* O[1], *čōrda* Y, *čā°* S
fourth *čŏrum(g)ī* P
fowl, v hen
fox *ləmbaɾ* (v *ləm*), *spalam* Pš, *ɪōbā* O, W, *rawas* O[1], *rŏbâ*, *rūɣasŏk* P, *rūso* Y, *vərɪēs* S, *naxčīr* W, *rupsak* Š
fraud *hīla*, *makɪ*, *rēw* P
free *xalâs* O, P, *yalā* P
free, from sorrow *bīɣam* P
free will *extɪyâr* P
freeze, to *čīy-* Y
fresh *tānda* Pš, *šŭɪ* O, *nŏ*, *nauča*, *tâza* P
Friday *ǰuba* P
friend *mal* Pš, *īmbāī*, *marzâ* O, *dŭst* P, Y, S, W, *handam* P, *yār* P, Y, *azīz*, *merabōn* W, *âšnâ* Š
friendship *selwa* Pš, *âšnâī*, *dŏstī* P
friendliness *mehrabânī*, *xūbī* P
fright *tor*[3] Pš Cf fear
frighten, to *ɣušaw* O, *ɣušɔ̄ē-* O[1], *beɪ khēw-* P, *drawā-* Y
frightened *halapata* P
frog *šlānda* Pš, *yōk* O, S, *maɨɣūɣ* O, *°ōɣ* O[1], *bakâ*, *yūk* P, *azuzyo* Y, *moydōk* S, *mukuduk* W, *šīrbīǰ* Š.

from *la*², *na*², *tar* Pš, *az* P, W, Š, *tar*, *ze* P, *že*, *žo*, *žə* Y, *cə* S, W.
from the presence of *dâlī* P.
from there *cān* W
front-tooth *kalagı danân* P
frost *yəx* S.
frostbitten *pčīo* Y
fruit *mēwa* P, S, W, *phŏr* P, *mīwa*, *vorγ* Y, of briar *axrī-gula* Y, (ripe, soft) *fšīı* Y.
fruits, dried *noql* P
fruit-tree *mıwaye* Y.
fry, to *wrīt-awul* Pš, *vaıeš-* W
frying pan *čımdērıo* Y
full *ḍâk* O, *thaγ* P, *pır* Y, *pur*, *təkī* W, *lap* Š
full-moon *čadŏs* P
funeral *ǰenâsa* P
fur cap *talpak* S
fur-coat *γıška* Y, *ıušt* S
furze *kačŏ* P
furze-gatherer *kačōârak* P
future world, the *āxırat* O.

G

gaıt *čīmŏ* P
gall *raswalaı* Pš
gallop *čāıxaız*, *duqᵘlåč* S
gallop, to *bədəwōn-* S.
game *saıd*, *šekâr* P, *naṭ* S Cf hunting, play
gang of robbers *tāγ* Pš.
gap *wat* Pš, in a dam *darγol* (v. *γālaı*) Pš
garden *bâγ* O, O¹, S, Š, *bâxča* P, *baγa* Y, *bōγ* W, small *baγakɛ* Y.
gardening *bâγwânī* P
garlic ["*moorzha*" Wn], *ūža* Pš, *sēr* O, *sīr* P, S, *bīn* P, *wɛžnu* Y, wild chive *latıək* Y
garment *ǰâma* P
gate *darwāza* S
gathering *ǰalsa* S.
gazelle, v deer
gem *γamaı* Pš
general *ǰarnēl* P.
get, v find.
ghee, v clarified butter.
giddy *žɛnayeın* Y
gift *baxšıš*, *pīškaš*, *sauγât*, *šīrīnī*, *xīraī* P, *weıga* Y, *pâītaxče* Š (wrong transl. Notes Shgh, cf Lentz, Pamir-Dial. 188)
ginger *šuṇḍ* Pš
girdle, round iron- *paste* Y V baxter
girl *čuara* Wn 168, *ǰınaī*, *peγla*, *tūng* Pš, *dukă* O, *dūkə* O¹, *kanīz*, *kašte* P, *šınamıa* Y, *(h)əščāk* S, *pərčōd* W, (small) *kaštēŏk* P, *kınčaka* Y.
girdle *tʌŋg* O¹.
girth *taŋg*, *trok* Y, *tıāŋg* W, *teraŋg* Š
give, to *l-* Wn 167, *ləl*, [*waı-kγəl*], *šandəl* Pš, *baš-*, *šīr-* O, (*šrūk*) O¹, *baxš kan-*, *dah-* P, *dal-* Y, *day-* S, *rand-* W, *δā(δ)-* Š
glacier *šayoz* Y, *yʌz* W.
glance *nazar* P Cf look
glass *šīšo* Y, *ıstakān* S.
glans penis *čula* Y
glide, to *šwahedəl* (v. *šwaı*) Pš, *šmuš-vēk* O Cf slide.
glitter, to *bruš vēk* O
glove *destkaš* P.
glue *šrıšta* O, *sətrīšəm* Y
gnaw, to *žowul* Pš, *šuw-* W
go, to *dγm-* Wn 159, *wıyāγ* Wn 160, *drūmēdəl*, (*lāγəl*), *tləl* Pš, *caw-* O, O¹, *čh-*, *č(h)īm-*, *par-*, *uēh-* P, *oy-*, *šūı* Y, *š-*, *tōγd* S, *čāw*, *rəč-*, *tuk-* W, *sāw-*, *tīz-* Š, (imper) *muž* P
go, to cause to *caw-* O

go away, to *γərz-* Wn 167
go in, to *dēδ-* S
go out, to *ɯatəl* Pš, *nɪs-* O, *nī-* P, *nēz-* S, *nɪɯɪz-* W.
go round, to *ram-* P, *wənīž-* S
goat *wuza* Pš, *bakɣɪ* O, *ɯzɔ* O[1], *buǰ*, *ᵊstūr* P, *vᵊzo* Y, *buz* S, W, *bčâk*, *vəz* S, *tŭγ* W, *vaz* Š, he *ɯuz* Pš, *buz* O, O[1], *narbuǰ* P, *fɛrγāmə*, *narbəz*, *vuza* Y, *čut*, *kata*, *narvəz* S, *buč(ak)*, *nar-tūγ* W, *bučak* Š, young *čɪrpīš* W, young he- *češāɪn* Pš, young she- *rɔγət* W Cf kid
goat (wild) *trowū* Y
goats and sheep *rīzaγak* Y Cf cattle, small.
goat's down *marγɪlam* W
goat's hair *ožγūne* (v *wuz*) Pš, *dāš*, *ɯužγenɔ* O[1], *lɪrs*, *voz-γūnəγ* Y, *šōδx* S, *buzmūn*, *δɪrs* W, *δošɑ* Š
goat's pen *špōl* O[1], *tarγo* Y, *šād* W
goatskin *wžən* (v *wuz*) Pš Cf skin
goatskin bag *γūndaɪ* (v. *γūnde*) Pš, *ɪzē* Y Cf skin, inflated
goat-track *roγ* Y
go-between *rebār* Pš, *dallâl* P.
god *xudāǰ* Pš, O, P, Š, *Allâ* P, *Xədā(i)* Y, *xədā* S, *xudōɪ* W
going *čhō* P, *rawân* Š
goiture *γur* Pš
gold *səɪazar* (v *sūr*), *zɪγaɻ zaɪ* (v *zɪγaɻ*) Pš, *təla* O, *sūɪ-zar* O[1], *zar* P, *suworɔm* Y, *tılă* Y, S, W, Š
golden *tələât* P.
gold coin *ašerafī* Y.
golden oriole *čkalpɪo* Y.
good *šə* Pš, *šɪr(r)* O, *sɪr* O[1], *bakâr*, *kârī* P, *nēk* P, S, *xŭb* P, S, W, *baf*, *γaše* Y, *frī* S, *bašant* Š
goodness *kârɪgī*, *xūbī* P
good, to appear *γwaɪš-vēk* O
goods *māl* O, Y, *asbâb*, *sâmân* P
goose *zāγa* Pš, *mullākəɪ ɪγa* Y, *kāz* S, *qōz* W
gourd *kaδū* S.
governor *âkɪm* O, *hâ°* P, *ākum* S
government service *sarkârī* P
graceful *xērīmân*, *xīrâmânī* P
grain *γallă* O, S, W, *γalɔ* O[1], *bīz* P, *xosto* Y, *yŏu* Y, S, *dūnɪk* S, *žāu* W, (single) *dânâ* O, *phŏɪ* P, *nānoγŏ*, *tuγᵘm* Y, *tᵗēγ(ᵊ)m* S, *tuxm* W, (parched) *nīne* Pš, *talxâ* P, *put* S, *pišt* W, (remaining on threshing floor) *rištalaɪ* Pš, (unthreshed) *paɪxō* Y Cf seed
grain (of wheat) *sepyak* Š
grain-bin *dubul* P, *čāro* Y, *ambār*, *yōv* S, *γŭv* W
grandchild *nɪwəsaɪ* O[1], *nauâ* P, *nəvəs* S, *nəpūs* W
granddaughter *nɪwasaɪ* Pš, *nowoso* Y, *nebēs* Š
grandfather *nīkə* Pš, *zalpyē* O, °*ɪē* O[1], *bâbâ*, *ghaṇd b°*, *kattabāw* P, *pap* Y, *pūp* W, *bâb* Š, (paternal-) *bōbō* S; (great-) *γarnīkə* Pš.
grandmother *anā* Pš, *zalmāwɔ* O[1], *ghaṇd mâčī* P, *māmo* Y, *bībī* S, *mūm* W, Š
grandson *mlēsa* Wn 162, *nwasaɪ* Pš, °*aɪ* O, *nowīsa* Y, *nəvəs* W, *nebâs* Š, (great-) *kaɻwasaɪ* Pš
grant, to *baš-* O
granting *čīn-ē* Š.
grape *mēwă*, *syūγ* O, *syōγ* O[1], *dərâk* P, *aŋgūn* P, Y, S, *agɪdɪo* Y, *aŋgūr* W, *aŋgūrδ* Š, (wild) *kwaɪ* Pš.
grape-juice *buγmoz* Y
grapes, cluster of- *γōro* Y
grasp *gīr* P. Cf seize
grass *ušə* Wn 167, *marγa*, *ɯāšə* Pš, *γwâšī* O, *γɪvāsī* O[1], *gɪhâī* P, *sauza* P, W, *wuš* Y, *giā*, *savza* S, *wɪš* W, *wâš* Š, (a kind of) *sābah* Pš, *alafī* P, *sevurzuk* Y, *alaf* Š.

grasshopper, v locust.
gratis *wiɻīā* Pš
gravel *žyal* Pš, *xuīz* W
graveyard *qabristân* O, P
graze, to *caredəl* (v *caı*), *powul* Pš, *ceıaw-*, *pay-* O, *čarēw-* P, *bıčırōn-*, *loū-* Y, *čarā ken-*, *čarān-* S, (abrade) *blosedəl* Pš.
grazing ground *tōbală* W Cf pasture.
greasy *čarbī* P Cf fat
great, v big.
greater (elder) *xušči* Y
green *šīn* Pš, *šīn* O, *sābz*, *sauz* P, *sâuze* Y, *săvz* S, W, *sauya*, *sāvj* Š. Cf. blue
green plant growing in ponds *obɻaī* Pš Cf. slime
grey *sperə*, *xəɣ* Pš, *yurūıraŋg* Y, *bōr* S, *būr* W, (blueish) *xıŋg* S, (greenish) *xakī* Y, *xōkī* W
griddle *tāvē* S
grief *zawr* Pš, *armân* P
grieve, to *paxsedəl* Pš
grind, to *aɲəl* (*ōɻə*) Pš, *maɻ-* O, *ẽl-* O[1], *yāɲ-* Y, *yūn-* S, [*yăn-* Š]
grindstone *andra* O[1], *yurzuyo* Y. Cf. millstone
grip *gīr* P
grizzled *yeẍ* W.
groan *əkək* Y.
groan, to *kyof-* Y
groin *myāna* Pš, *yoɣut* W
groom *mhētar* P.
ground *bummă* O, *kheɲ*, *dharam* P Cf. earth.
ground (hollow piece of-) *pūwᵃ* O
ground (open) *dašt* S Cf plain.
ground, pte *hınl-vēk* O
ground, to be *sūledəl* Pš
grow, to *waxš-* Y, (intr.) *gūkən-* S, *gē car-* W
guaid *paıra* P.
guard, to *dhaıēw-* P, *pūy-* W. Cf protect, watch.
guardian *paıradâr* P
guest *mēlmūn* Wn 162, *melmə* Pš, *mēmân* O, Š, *mehmān* P, S, *mı°* Y.
guest-house *kŏsxâna* P, *mīmânxâna* W
guilty *nâya* P
guitar *rubâb* P, *tubŭı* Y
gum *šelmək* S
gums *oraī* Pš, *uıīyē* O[1], *yūš-e danânıka*, *pındar*, *penḍar*, *wīrā* P, *°ē* S, *sotke*, *zōmbo* Y, *dān-pəθf* S, *šendık*, *wēra* W, *kōm* Š.
gun *malteɣ* O, *mıltēɣ* O[1], *tofaŋg* P, *tfak* Y, *mıltəq* S, *mə°* W, *can* Š, (European) *faraŋg tfak* Y, (German) *jarmanī* P, (cannon) *tūp* P
gun-powder *dârū* P, S, *dārun* Y, *dârē* W, Š
guts *kulma* Pš, *lıā*, *yīšᵘı*, *wə̃ı* O[1], *rūī* Y, *guhrū*, *rūda*, *šəŋgər* W. Cf entrails
gutter *nāwa* Pš.

H

hail *žalaī* Pš, *°ıē* O[1], *ǰâlī* O, *°a* P, Š, *šeŋgerī* P, *mōɣıkı*, *žīlo*, *žâlabârân* Y, *žāla* S, W, *mužɛk*, *šaxək* W, *mašak* Š
hair *ūšt* Wn 159, *weštə* Pš, *drī* O, *d(ə)rɔ* O[1], *dŏš*, *gīnŏ*, *ǰâl*, *mūı* P, *yunıa*, *kužkɛ* Y, *yenōk* S, *yanī*, *šafš* W, *yūnǰ* Š, (single) *tār* P, *târa* Y, *mūī* Š, (cut) *yŏš* P, (long) *puɣo*, *ᵊstūɣ* Y, (plaited) *ngašaı* Pš, (fringe of) *pal*[4] Pš, (on the body) *yūna*, *zumba* Pš, *mūı*, *rıp* W, (of the pubes) *dērf* W, (woman's) *čuɲī* O[1]. Cf. lock of hair
hair (goat's), v goat's hair.
half *nemaı* Pš, *nīm* P, W, *nesp* P, *anīməf*, *parkand* Y, *kānd* Š

half-full *lomalen, malen, nimkālo, nīmo-pir* Y, *nēmē* S
half rupee *kirân, ihuš* P
halter *kamand* P, *iŋgut* Y.
halting-place *manzil* W
hammer *čukūš* O, *čakēk* O[1], *bâlukā* P, *balәko, kotīne* Y, *balәkē* S, *bōleqa, xeyaz* W, *pulk* Š Cf sledge-hammer
hamstring *šәta-žezikan* Y, *čaŋgīliŋg* S.
hand *lās*, pl *lāstә* Wn 162, *lās* Pš, *dest* O, *dis* O[1], *dōst* P, *last* Y, *dǭst* S, *dast, lâst* W, *δust* Š, (back of) *čamba* Wn 167 (< S1)
handful *mutiai* O, *fairxam, bamča* P, (double) *mič* W
handkerchief *rūimâl, dōsmâl* P
handle *lāstai* (v *lās*) Pš, *destā* O, °*ai, kabzai* P, *dәsto, lasté* Y, *uʌδ* W, *dastā* Š, (of a spinning wheel) *čarxānuk* Y.
hand-mill *mečan* Pš[1], °*in* O[1], *mučin* O, *garāṭ* P, *baŋdux, liŋgōn, yurzuyo* Y, *karksaŋg* S; (small, for salt) *yečio* Y, (wooden, for pounding gun-powder) *baŋdυxčuxo* Y
hang, to *jaredәl, zangәl* Pš, *lala-* O[1]. *žirov-* W
hang up, to *lamēw-* P
hanging *auzân(d)* O, *āwĕzān* P, S, *lamð, tâla* P, *owezōn* Y, *awejân* Š
happiness *xušâlī* O, *xušwaxtī* O, P, *xυšāne* Y.
happy *xūš, xušâl* O, *xušhâl* P, *xušwaxt* P, W, *xυšān* Y, *xoš* W
hard *ney, šax* Pš, *ṭīŋg* O[1], *yâwerī* P, *saxt* P, Y, S, *šax* Y, *kullax, šōx* S, *šux, tuŋ* W, *xaš* Š
hardness *saxtī* P
hare *soe* Pš, *xargōš* O, °*ōš* P, °*ūš* Y, W, *sikak* O, *sʌ*° O[1], *khðrәgū, sahōk* P, *sīy* Y, *sūi* S, *sīī* W, *šitum* [š°] Š.
harlot *kančanī-* O, P, *yar* P, *kumā* Y.
harsh *bōž* Pš.
harvest *dәryōk* S, *câw, kīšt* Š, (wheat) *yadәm lәrovo* Y
hash *kuima* P
hashish *čars* P
haste *bīwairī* P
hat *tōpī* O[1].
hate *kīna* S, °*a* W
hate, to *bәyz kәn-* S, *bәyz cāi-* W
have, to *larәl* Pš, *dar-* O, *dēr-* P, *lar-* Y, *dēi-* S, *wīdәr-* W, *δēr-* Š
haversack *nâxta* Š
hawk *bâšă* O, P, °*ē* S, *bašo, bāz, kirzyal, lumcit* O[1], *šāyĭn, sayūrž* Y, *cācuī* S, *čup* W, *karčapai* Š.
hay *wāšә* Pš, *xēr* P, *yoiǰ* (?) Š
hay-stack *xērdân* P, *uščeno* Y, *uštīn* S, *uυšdōn* W
head *sar* Pš, O, O[1], P, W, *kal, sŏr* P, *pusur* Y, *sŏr* S, *kāl* Š
head, top of v. top.
headman *ausakâl, malek* P, *airbab, čārwәl* Y
headstall *avzāl* S
healthy *ioy* Pš, *bal* O, *ǰōr* O, O[1], *salâmat* P, *tandrust, tāzo* Y, *bēfiršta, sihat* W, *ǰōr* Š
heap *kat* Pš, *rāš* Y, (of grain) *riyāša, wāŋa* Pš Cf stack
heap (of sheaves) *sose* Y.
heap up grain, to *sēr ken-* Š
hear, to *aur-* Wn 167, *ārwedәl* Pš, *amar-* O, O[1], *harw-* P, *nәyuy-* Y, *apaxš-, šud* S, *kšuy-* W, *šen-* Š. Cf listen
heart *zrә* Pš, *zlī* O, O[1], *zur* P, *zil* Y, *ōvzui* S, *dil, pәzov* W, *zârδ* Š
heat *brās, yarma* Pš, *garmi, šundrī* W
heat, to *tâb-* P
heaven *beišt* S, *behišt* W Cf sky.
heavy *drūnd* Pš, *wazmīnd* O, *grān* O[1],

gɪrân P, *yarɣ* Y, *wazmīn* S, *ɣ²rūɲɣ* W, *wazmen* Š
hedge *wāɾā* Pš, (thoɪn-) *paržmī* Y
hedgehog *zɪžgaɪ* (v *zɪž*) Pš, *ǰarya* O, *sɪzgaɪ* O¹, *xarpuštak* P, *šū*, *šaɣur* Y, *šaɣor* S, W, *xaɪpuštak* Š Cf porcupine
heel *pūnda* Pš, °ɔ O¹, *pāšna* O, °no Y, *khurī*, *pēšpâ* P, *paɲɪo* Y, *påšnɛ* S, *pōšna* W, *pēɪnak* Š
heel-rope *pul wāša* Pš
heifer *ɣunāǰī* O, *ɾəgūm* W
height *qadd* P
height-sickness *suδɣ* W
hell *ḍozax* Pš, *dū°* S, W
helmet *taɣ*, *xol* Pš
help *kumak(ī)* P, S, *yāre* Y
help to *kumak cāɾ-* W
helpless *nâɪlâǰ* P, *bɪčâɾa* Y, *bē°* Š
hem *laman*, *maɣzaɪ* Pš, *dāmən* O¹, °*aɪ* S, *avlānd*, *dāməne*, *lamdo*, *madɪɾɪ* Y
hem, to *nɪmɪl-* W
hemp *čars* P
hen *čɪrga* Pš, *kɪrǰī* O, °*zī* O¹, *kurɣ* P, *kɪrɪo* Y, *kuɪčūn*, *mākək* S, *keɪk*, *mōk* W, *čaš* Š, (wild) *kurɣ-e dhârī* P
henchman *ǰellât* P
hence *ɪndawū* O, *mēn* O¹, *ećend*, *enhākī* P
hen-house *yŏst* W
herd *ɾanɪma* O, P, *ɾomo* Y, (of cows) *pâda* O, *čārvā*, *galagāu* S, (of goats) *ɾamē* S, (of horses) *galla* O, P
herd cattle, to *čaɪān-* S
here *dəle*, *rā* Pš, *ɪnda* O, *ēk(enhāk)*, *ekestak*, *enhāk* P, *molo* Y, *mōδ(ak)* S, *dəɾəm* W, *ude*, *yūdand* Š
hermaphrodite *šaɣūnak* (v *šəɣa*) Pš.
hero *maɾanaɪ* Pš, *pālawân* P
heron *tažīa* Y
hiccough *sɪlgɪē* O¹
hidden *yalaɪ* Pš, *yəlē*, *ɣūn(d)* O, *yaɪbī*, *pet* P
hide, to *f²ɫana-* Y, *pāš va ken-* S, (oneself) *ɾaz* P
hide, v. skin
high *hask*, *lwaɫ*, *ućat* Pš, *ćɪg* O, O¹, *pabēga* O, *beland(ī)*, *ɾust*, *wakhē* P, *bɪland* Y, °*and* S, W, *wūć* W, *andēθ(?)* Š
hill *bok*, *tapa* Š Cf mountain
hillside *sasto* Y, *pušta* W, (steep) *paɪfaɪ*, *višćo* Y
himself *xusŏr* P
hinderance *ar* Pš
hindmost, the *peštīna* P
hindpart (of animals) *špačkera* Y.
hinge, of a door v doorhinge
hip *sɪǰī* O, *sunɔ* O¹, *sēbǰī* P, *pēro* Y, *šəužī* S, *gūyək*, *marsī* (?), *šūǰɪš*, *šūnǰ* W, *sēvje*, *šūn* Š
hip-bone *šna* Pš, *hadd-e mēnɪkā* P, *mɪžɪste*, *brok*, *da pščan blok* Y
hire *kerâ* P, *kɪ°* Š
hit *zaɪb* P
hither *ɾā* Pš, *ɾdal* O¹, *mū-bō* S, *təɪəm* W, *yɪθa* Š
hoar-frost *asaī* Pš, *pərx* Y, *šʌk* W
hoe *kašaī*, *saspār* (v *spāɪa*), Pš, *kulaɪɣ* O, P, *kafān* O¹, *šašpāɪ* P, *kaland* S °*do* Y
hold, to *larəl* Pš *ūr-ɯk* O, *dēr-* P, *wɪdər-* W Cf have
hole *kōžak* Wn 168, *sūraɪ* Pš, *kō* O, *thōr* P, *suɪv* Y, *ɪus*, *sēɪv* W, *ćâk*, *kōᵘɣ* Š, (of the ear) *yāɪ* O¹, *ɪsɪōx*, *səmbōk* S
hollow *čīw* O, *gox* Y, (below the sternum) *kafćī* Y
hollow piece of ground *pūwᵃ* Ó
holly oak *banǰ* Y
home *hālə* (v *ləlaɪ*) Pš

honest *muxlıs* S, *ət kəı kīn, mălūmidōr* W,
honey *aŋgīn* Wn 159, *gabīna* Pš, *pīn* O, O^{1}, *xīra ı zambūrıka* P, *agımīn* Y, *šăt* Y, S, W, *asăl* S, W, Š
honey comb *pyāsa* (v *žmanj*) Pš^{1}, *piāco* O^{1}
honour *ezzat* P
hoof *swa* Pš, *sumb* O, P, Y, Š, *kaŋawɔ* O^{1}, *čoguli, šefloč* Y, *səmb* S, *səm* W, (cloven) *šongaraı* Pš, *šilč* W
hook *šaštĕ* Y
hoopoe *denula* S
hope *ămĕd* P, Y, *amēδ/d* S, W
hopeful *bâwar* S, *amēdvōr* W,
hopper of a mill *dŭl* P, Y
horn *šukár* Wn 162, *ᶻkaı* Pš, *šāx* O, P, S, W, *sukaı* O^{1}, *šī* P, *šū* Y, *šōu* S, *šəu* W, *xâš* Š
horse *ās* Pš, *yâsp* O, *yā̃sp* O^{1}, *ōsp* P, *yasp* Y, *vᵊrōk* S, *yaš* W, *vârᵊj* Š, (red) *jērɑn* P Cf. mare, stallion
horse clothing *prıgīn* W
horse dung, v dung
horse s load (half of) *būy* Š
horseman, v. rider
horse-neck *škyuı* Y
horse-race *paga* Y
horseshoe *nâl* O, Š
hospitality *melmastyā* (v. *melmə*) Pš
hostage *yəšt* W
hot *tău* Wn 160, *tod* Pš, *tōh* O, *tōk* O^{1}, *dam, tapö* P, *pıc, suzōn* Y, *garm* Y, S, W, *yōrm* S, *šundr, ϑīn* W, *kaš* Š
hour *sât* O, P, Š, *garī* P, *sōat* W
houri *hūr* P
house *borǰal, koı, mena, mešta, xūna* Pš, *nēr* O, *naı* O^{1}, *yus, lala, xâna* P, *luɛı* Y, *xān* S, *xūn* W, *čīd* Š, (two storied-) *sıŋd* Y
housewife *merman* (v *menə*) Pš, *ceštena* O^{1}
houseowner, position of a *katxudâī* S
how [*cəraŋg* Pš], *caıaŋg* O, *zanēŋg* P, *čamīn* Y, *cənā* S
however *walē* P
how much/many? *cō* Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *čâ, čeka* P, *čand, čamīn* Y, *cəmənd* S, *cum* W, *cūnd* Š
howl, to *varuy-* W
humble-bee *bobuıe* Y, *zəyōloq* S
hump *kwab* Pš, *kŏpân* P, *luɪfo* Y, *kīf* S, *kap* W
hump backed *čŭyaı* Pš
hundred *sī* Wn 160, *sal* Pš, *sō* O, *sū* O^{1}, *pŏnž yuštak, sŏ* P, *sad* P, Y, W, Š, *pānžwist, šōı* Y, *sāδ* S, *īsad* Š
hunger *lwaža* Pš, *gušnagī* O, *yuı čagī* P, *žondokī* S
hungry *wurža* Wn 161, *uažaı* Pš, *xrunuk* O, *xᵘrɑnɑk* O^{1}, *yuıča* P, *wakaraɣ, (w)ušĭyo* Y, *čwondak* S, *məız* W, *mažǰånǰ* Š
hunter *pālawůn* S, *pālawōn* W
hunting *ᵘškâr* O, *šekâı* P, *ᵘšhūn, waīna* Y, *žīw* Š
hurt *angâı, yak* O
hurt, to *mač* P
husband *māɣə* Wn 159, *meıə* (v *maǰanaı*), *caštan* Pš, *ce°* O, *mālī* O, O^{1}, *xâ(ī)* P, *šᵘje* Y, *māl(ōk)* S, *ðăn, šauhar* W, *câı, šūmā(!?)* Š
husks *pokᵠ, sabūstaf* Y
hut (on a mountain pasture) *xaıvo* Y, *ktīč* W, *krīč* S
hyena *kož* Pš

I

I *mā, rā, zə* Pš, *az* O, O^{1}, S, *mun* O, P, *ân* P, *mən, zo* Y, *mak* S, *wuz* W, Š
ibex *uᵘžīl, yukŭ* W, (male) *naxčīr* Y, Š, *ăumûne* Y, *raŋg* W, female) *naxčīr-*

vəzo Y, *buz*, *mɛɪg* W Cf. mountain-goat.
ice *yăx* O, O¹, Š, *karraŋ* O¹, *īx* P, *laxsərə* Y, *yəx* S, *yɪx̌*, *yʌz* W
ice-house *yaxdân* P
idiot *lēw* S
idol *but* P, *bəɪ* S
idol-temple *butxâna* P, *bəd°* S
idolatry *butparastī* P.
if *agar* P, Y, *ka* O, *wahgʌm* Y.
if not *nē če* P
ignoble *bĭsī* P
ignorant *jel* Pš
ill (sick) *nājŏr* O, P, Š, *ɪanǰūr* O¹, *bēstŏ*, *bīmâr* P, *bĕ°* S, Š, *čharŏ* P, *lurve* Y, (from fever) *luft* S
ill-advised *nažaxt* W
illness *lɪovə* Y, *bēmārī*, *kassal* S, *bēmōrī* W
immediately *psāt* Y
immersed *srūp* O
impale, to *čŏrmīx* P
impatient *bīwar* P
impatience *bīwarī* P
impendent *bīlaɣâm* P
impolite *bēadab* S.
impossible *šanda* Pš
imprisoned *bandī* P
in *či* Wn 161, *kʷe* Pš, *nē* O, *tar* P, S, Š. *ba* Y, *da* Y, W, *ma* S, *dar* W
in all *xullas* P
incite, to *ažɪyɪl* Pš
indigestion *aɣēr* Pš
in front of, v before
in order that *tā* Y
in time *baǰâī* P
inch, an *bamča* P
inconsiderate *bīɣauri* P
incrustation *kɾox* Y
indeed *xu* P
independent *xudextɪyâr* P
individual *žawaɪ* Pš, *nəfs* Y
inflamed *xuɾīn* Pš *šūm*, *xɪĭnd* O
inflammation *phuṇdŏ* P, (of the lungs) *šŭš-dard* W. Cf swelling
inflated skin, v mussuck
informed *xabar* O, P, Y
information *xabaɪ* Y
inheritance *mīrōs* S, W
injustice *haɪf* P, *zulmɪ* W
inkhorn *dewet* P
innocent *bēɣaɪb* S, *bēgunâ* S, W
innumerable *askarâɪ*, *bīhɪsâb* P
insect, n of an *wangū* O, *čalkɪrmo* Y, *xəuzɪt* W
inside *zdare* Wn 169, [*danana* Pš], *darūn* P, S, (*n*)*adram* Y, *darūnya* Š.
insipid *škat* Y
instead of *hēwaz* P
instep *rašan*, *šfīna* Y, *pŭband*, *pušt-ɪ pā* S, *ō^e* (*pū'd kaf*), *pēš-ɪ-pâ*, *təsken* W
intelligence *wūš* O, *'aql* P.
intelligent *poh* Pš, *ušyâr* O Cf wise
intention *benâ*, *qast*, *mudâ*, *nɪyat xâtɪr* P
into *kī* O, *dar* P, *darĭn*, *tɪo* Y
intoxication *kaif* P
inundation v flood
investigation *bībâsxâst*, *surâɣ* P
invisible *ɣaɪbī*, *ɣaɪbat* P
invocation *duuâ* P
iron *ōspəndə* Wn 161, *ospīna* Pš, Pš¹, *âɪn* O, *ɪō* O, O¹, *âhen*, *rū* P, *rɪspen* Y, *åhan*, *ªšpōɲ* S, *tiš*(?), *yīšn* W, *sepen* Š, (made of) *âhenī* P, Y, *āhanīn* S.
iris *maɪgas* Y. (of the eye) *cāmmərdikīg* S
irrecognisable *nažan* Y
irrigate, to *čād-* Y, (*vēkɪ*) *deh-* S, *wɔɪəu-* W
irrigated *ɣaɪob* Pš

irrigation *avzino* Y, *vī-diōk* S, (first) *xōkova* Y, *xâkâv* Š, (second) *dūōva, livde* Y, *dâhâv* Š
irrigation-channel *uāla* Pš, *jōī* O, *yuāī* O[1], *trog-welıko, welıko wolo* Y, *jovūn, nār* S, *čərmu, wâd* W, *wēδ* Š Cf stream
irrigation furrow *k'īᵋ* Š
irritate, to *zoıəl* Pš
is, v. be
itch, to *kel-* W
itching *buxâı* O, *gaıg* P, *lyoxe, xuıı, xāıšc* Y, *xuıūš* S

J

jackal *gıdaı* [Pš], O, O[1], *šaɣâl* O, P, *šoɣol* S
jacket *kurtī* O, P, *koıče* Š, (woollen) *mâwar* P
jar *kūza* Y, *kōzē* S, *nəlūd* W, (earthen) *kəlâlī* P, *sofo* Y
jaw *wāca* Wn 169, *zāma* Pš, *alaǩă* O, P, W, *zāmbo* O[1], *kᵛelıko* Y, *alašē* S, *lišâ* Š
jaw-bone *kelıdak* P
jay *menākā* O[1]
joint *mer* W, *bānd* Š
joke *wašta* Pš, *mazāk* P
journey *plā* Pš, *safar* Y
jowar, v maize
joy *šâdgâıī* P Cf merriment
Judas-tree v arghawan
judge *mumaız* P, *qâzı* P, W, *kăzī* S
jujube-tree *səzīyo* Y Cf *Senjet Darıa* P
jump *yər, trap* Pš, *xēz* O, *ţōp* O[1]
jump, to *wrātəl* (v *wurzedəl*) Pš, *xīst kan-* P, *ustušč* Y, *araz-* S
juniper *yovurso* Y, *arča, wəšt* S, *yāıs* W, *hambaᵡc* Š
just *ınsafdar* S, *ōdıl* W
justice *adâlat* P, *ınsăf* S, *ādl, ınsōf* W

K

keep, to *sātəl* Pš, *ūr-* O, *dhaıēw-* P
kernel *zaɲaı*[1] Pš, *mayz* P, Š, *žırmale* Y, (pine-nut) *zuaɣᵑk* O, (rice) *šamâɔ* O
kettle *sofo tāl* Y Cf cooking-pot
kettle (porridge) *kaɲkato* Y
key *kılī* O, *kılıɣâšt* P, *kᵛelēu* Y, *uškəz* S, *uušık* W.
khan *xân, xâuân* P
kick, a *pīšpâī* P
kid *pšarlaı, uaıɣūmaı* Pš *buzɣâlă* O, *gurū* O, O[1], *čeɣ* W, *gīč* Š, (newborn) *čana* Y, *štᵊnōk* S, (one year old) *sēr laı* [Pš], O[1], *takačār, žusaıa* P, *čānoɣo, frayomıy, narčan* Y, *nıžuk, take* S, (female during first year) *ıšten* P, (female, one year old) *frayıŋgo, prenǰīo* Y, *fəryəm* S, (two years old) *dusaıa, taka* P, (three years old) *šusaıa* P
kidney [*baḍōdaı* Wn], *pušta-uarga* Pš, *gurda* O, P, W, *yulkak, zlıkak*(?) O[1], *wulya* Y, *gul, wolk* S, *wʌltk* W, *ūuj* (*wūšč*) Š
kill, to *wezen-* Wn 160/6, *wa-žləl* (v. °*žəl*) Pš, *uźnauu-* O, *wazn-* O[1], *uı-, mēr-* P, *mōz* Y, *kəl-, žan-* S, *čəx-, šay-* W, *kaž-* Š
killed *kušta* P
kiln *wzən* Pš
kind, sort *qısm* S
kindle, to *šılau-* O, *bala, sıl-* O[1], *lagēw-, thēw-* P, *tᵊfōv-* Y, *peδīn-* S, *pīcev-* W, *peδen-* Š
king *bâdšâ* O, *pâdšâ* P, Y, S, W, *mıštor* Y
kingdom *pâdš â(h)ı* P, *məlk* Y
kingfisher *macıxoı* Y
kinsman *ulus, xīš* P, *xēš* S, *xēš* Š
kiss, a *mača* Pš, *pūč* O, *mačī* P, *boh* S, *bā, bām* W

kiss, to *kšul* Pš, *čūš-* P, *boh-, yof-* Y
kite *cǎr, kalmury, karčeyar* W
kitten *prškeze* Y, *pəšbažgī* S, *pišzəmān* W
knead, to *āyažəl*, (*kše*)*mandəl* Pš, *mar-, mušaw-* O, *gūy-* Y, *tum-, uert-* W Cf rub
knee *zūng* Wn 169, *zangūn* Pš, *zanč'ak* (v *zânū*) O, *zânū* O, P, *gēyalī* O[1], *zīk* Y, *zung* S, *b'ərīn, zōnū* W, *zūnə* Š
knee cap *parvaǎrn* Y, *yēnak* Š
kneeling *duzânū* P
knife *čāya* Pš, *čârthar* O, *kâli(yak)* O, O[1] *čākū* O[1], W, *kūčanök, pīškaus* P, *kero* Y, *kī/ēl* S, *kəž, tasma-kaš* W, *čēd* Š
knit, to *jōya-* O[1], *wor* Y
knock, to *braxā-* Y
knock against, to *štrax-* W
knocking at the door *taxtax* O
knot *girıya* O, *yunḍə* O[1], *gerē* P, *q'ərə, yureǎ* Y, *q'ərē* S, *jurex, žerāǎ* W, *gurē* Š
know, to *pazan-* O, *pân-* P, *diš-, v'əzāu-* Y, *wəzūn* Š Cf recognize
know thou *bedân* P
knowing *âgâ* O, *âmuxta, dânunda, hı lata* P
knowledge *elm* P
known *zda* Pš, *mâlūm* O, *ayân* P, *mālām* P, W, *māləm* Y
knuckle *brok, čōte, krox(ī)-yaste* Y, *mer* W
knuckle bone (used in a game) *aryund* Pš
kran (coin) *krân* P

L

labour *kīō* Y
labourer (agricultural) *dulqán* Y
ladder *xarxač* O[1], *sulân, šoy* P, *zīnă* P, S, *afsmyo* Y, *šātūn* S, *uaxār* W, *narvūnd* Š Cf stairs
ladder, rung of a *pokoy* Y.
ladle *avzano, avzanko, narkafčī* Y, *kāfč* S, *wezūm* W Cf spoon
lagging behind *f'ərīnd, partâwī* S Cf left
lake *dand* O, *hăuz* P, S, *haud* Y, *zōr'e* Y, W, *kūl* Š Cf pond
lakh, 100 000 *lak* P
lamb *wrar* Pš, O[1], *lərar* O, *lyērar* O[1], *yarč(ču)a)* P, *narā, wūrk* W, *wārg* Š, new born- *wəryə* Y, female *wērak* S, f one year old *wōryo, wōryko* Y, male *worok* S, m one year old *narworyə, prasılane ware* Y
lame *xūž* Pš, *gut* O, *gudar* [Pš], O[1], *kuṭṭŏ* P, *šut(t)* P, Š, *langg* P, S, W, *šel* Y, *šal* S
lament *feyân* P
lamp *palta* [wick] O, *čerāy, fânūs* P, *čirāy* Y, *čirāydân* S, *cərâw* Š Cf lantern
land, v country, field
landslip *šot* W
lane *čâla* (v *kəlar*) Pš
language *lauz* P *râžən* Y, *zəvūk* S Cf tongue
lap *yēž* Pš, *dâmen* P
lapis lazuli *lāžvər* Y
large, v big
lasso *kamand* P
last *âxir* O, *âxerī* P
last year [*parēša* Wn], *paros* Pš, *prasul* O, *'əl* O[1], *paryâsuy* P, *prasāl* Y, *pərsāl* S, *pārd* W, *pâryâl, pərwâs* Š, belonging to *parðingī* W, -but one *inzəsəl cān* O[1]
late *dēr* O, *năwaxt* [Pš], O, O[1], Y, *yīr* P, *dəš* S, *ðeš* W
later *bē* O, *ga* Š
laugh, to *xandəl* Pš, *xan-* O, *khan* P, *xo[u]d* Y, *xānd-* S, *kānd-* W, *šānd-* Š
laughing *khanðī* P
laughter *xandā* (v *xandəl*) Pš, *xanī* O, O[1], *kanda* W

law *šeriet* Y, *qânūn* W
lawful *rauâ* P, *halāl, halar* Y
lawless *bītamīz* P
lawn *savza* S
lazy *kahal* Y
lead *surup* Pš, *surb* P, *arzīz* Y, *sarb* S
lead, to *rāw-* Wn 166, *kutāl-* Š
lead away, to *bōtləl* Pš
lead down, to *ūn-* P
leaf *pāna, paxa* Pš, *bărg* O, Y, S, Š, *pat, puxa* O[1], *pŏn* P, *pəṇek* Y, *palĕ* W
lean *narar* Pš, *daɣgar* [Pš], O, O[1], *ldyar* P, *dolk* Y, *xarâb* Y, W, Š, °*bē* S, *lâĭa* W
lean against, to *putruz-* W
leaning on *takīa* P
learn, to- *yuxs-* Y, *pəzīn-* S
learned *zda* Pš
learning *hilata* P
leather *žūu* Y, *pūst* S, *mandīth* W Cf skin
leather belt *karapči* Š
leave n *ruxsat(i)* P, Y, W, *rə°* S, *ruxsat* Y
leave, to *ān* Wn 160/1, (*pre-*)*ẍodəl* (v *prā-*) Pš, *g-* O, *ž-* O[1], *wāst-* Y, *la ken-* Y, S, *la cer-* W
leaving *rawân* P, *rahī* Y
leech *žawara* Pš, *šuluk* O
left (hand) *kīn* Pš, *čĕp* O, P, S, W, Š, *cēlᵃ* C, *čīelə* O[1], *čop* Y
left behind *pāte* Pš, *ōzuk* O, *mânda* P
left behind, to be *ūzeh-, daruzeh-* P, *fərɪs-* S Cf. remain
leg *šānga* Pš, *leɣg* P, *liɣg* S, of a bed *ženpaliko* Y
lentil *nask* P
leopard *prāng* Pš, *palăɣg* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *prōng* O[1], *parðɳ* P, *âzâdapəlaɣg* Y, (a kind of) *var-pəlaɣg* Y, white- *pos* W
leprosy *prang* Pš
less *dūs* Š
lesson *sabak* P
lest *bâdâ, bâdâī, nē če* P
let loose *xalâs* O, *ēlā, yalā* P, *haṭe, yalē* S
let loose, to *ān-āret* Wn 160/1, *la ken-* Y Cf leave, release.
letter *xatt* O, P, *kâyaz* P, W
liar *daryal* Pš, *durūygūī* P, °*yī* W, *durōygū* S
liberated, v let loose
lick, to *caṭ-* [Pš], O, *las-vēk* O, *līs-* P, *nerīz-* Y, *lēs-* S, *liž-* W, *ðak* Š
licking *čata* O
lid *baryōlar* Pš, (of wooden trough) *xūno* Y
lie n *darəy* Pš, *drišī* O, *drēšr* O[1], *durūy* P, S, W, *čŏpī, fyɛlr* Y
lie down, to *cemul-* Wn 160, *camlāstəl, yazedəl* Pš, *nuẍ(astak)* O, *dugur-, rhīz-* P, *ləyn, nəlɪv-* Y, *nesr-* W
life *žwāk, žwandūn* Pš, *unr* O, P, *əmɟ* W.
lift up, to *ryawdəl* Pš, *čkōb-* Y, *zenz-* S
ligature on bow *pāð* W
light (adj), v bright
light (not heavy) (?)*spuk* Pš, O, *subuk* O, P, *sa°* Y, S, Š *sr°* W, *aluhar* O[1], *rānǰh* W
light n *runā* Wn 161, *ranā* (v *rūn*) Pš, *nūr* O, P, S *runar* O[1], *rhīnē* P, *årunyo* Y, *rušān(ī)* Y, S, *ẍ°nāī* S, *nūr, rōšanaī, vōrn* W, *mēðen* Š, (lamp) *čirāy* S Cf brightness
light a fire, to v kindle
lightning *brešnā* Pš, *barq* O, Y, S, *brɪuš* O[1], *balk, ǰabalak* P, *velɪwo* Y, *åtašek* S, *âte°* Š, *ât°šak* W
like *yūnde, laka* Pš, *padak* O, *dhīr(aɣg)* P, *-gnɪk* S Cf resembling
like, to *šāyəl* Pš

limb *hadamə* Y
lime *čuṇa* Y
limp, to *ngīšedəl* Pš
line *karša* Pš
lined *qalamī* W
linen *son, zᵊγēr* S, *kodшok* W
linseed *ɪmoγō* Y, *katānək* S
lion *šēr* P, S, W, *šīr* Y, *babɪ* S
lip *sū̃, sūn* Wn 161, *šunḍ*[1] Pš, *lab* O, P, S, W, *suṇḍə* O[1], *lauč* P, *poršik* Y, *ɪīvlav* S, *lafč* W, *šand* Š
list *čhēra* P, of names *pešk* P
listen, to *nγutəl* Pš
little, a *ləž* Pš, *duškī* O, *kop, yīla* Y, *čōv, wokīak* S, *andak, kam* W
little, too *γēso* P
little finger v finger
live, to *zɪndəgōnī kən-* S, *zɪndəgōnī car-* W
livelihood *guzərân* P, *guzarān* Y
liver *yɪna* Pš, *jā̃ɣ* O[1], *jɪgā̆ɪ* P, Y, S, W, Š, *yēγɔn* Y
living, v alive
lizard [*samsara, karboɪaɪ* Pš], *kɪrɯās, latəḥ, šūšmâr* O, *samseɪī* O[1], *karɯaš, šalâṇḍ* P, *kaɪbəsa, šalāku, yančɪlya* Y, *kərvɪšɪk* S, *karbāš, ððt* W, [*carbask* (Sk) Š]
load *bâr* O
load, to *leždl* (v *ležəl*) Pš, *daž-yēk* O, *vɪɪa-* Y
lobe of the ear *kaɳɪk* O[1]
lock *jandra* (v *žaranda*, Pš, *kulf* O, P, Š, *kəlf* Y, S, *kulp* W
lock, of hair *wɪrbal* Pš, *kâkul* P
locked *qīl* O, *šox* S
locust *malax* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *mə°* W, *nīēx* O, O[1], *fusfesīya, yaspa* Y, *mūr(ɪ)* W, *čɪðīsk, žɪd°* Š
log *pəžō* Y
loins *pəšt* S
long *ūžd* Pš, *dɪāɣ* O, O[1], *bīštō* P, *vaɳ* Y, *daɪāz* S, Š, *vəžduk* S, *vərz* W
long way *fɪax* W.
longing *cwab* Pš, *armân, yōra* P
look, to *kas* S, *deðɪš-* W Cf see, regard.
look here *ma* S
looking about *dɪāre* Y
loom *saxt(ərəm)(ᵊ)* Y
loose *yarand, lɔɪ*[2] Pš, *ɯlas* P, Š
loosen, to *aɪatəl* (*aɪal*) Pš, *mōž-* O, *myūz-* O[1], *lasēɯ* P, *wɪɛn-, yuuan-* Y, *wušūy* W
loosened *hate* S, *xalâs* Š.
lose, to *haɪēw-* P, *gɣɪbō-* Y, *apaɪɪs-* S, *nɪs-* W, *benes-* Š
lose the way, to *rapɪc-* W
loss *talaf* O
lost *wɪuḥ* Pš, *barbât, yūn(d), yaɪḥ* O, *gum* P, *gɣɪb* Y, (in gambling) *pəɪ* Pš
lost, to be *haɪ* P, *apī-* S
louse *zγānzɪ* Wn 169, *spaža* (*-ž-*) Pš, *spōī* O, *spūī* O[1], *ɪspō* P, *spūo* Y, *ᵓspəl* S, *šɪš* W, *səpaž* Š, (small, red) *wɪaje* O[1] Cf tick
love *mīna* Pš, *âšuq, ešγ, dōstī, mahabat, meher* P
love, to *bɪlâɪ-* Y
lover *mayan* (v *mīna*) Pš, *âšuq(bâz)* P
low *post* Pš, Y, *landaɪ, tūt* O[1], *ɯačhan, xamba* P, *past* S, W, *nēθ* (?) Š
lower *laɪa* Pš, *toru* Y, *ᵓðīr* Š
lucerne *špešta* Pš, *ɪɪγoγo, pɪtɯo* Y, *γuɪūk* S, *uɪčeɪk* W, *γorǰ*(?) Š
lungs *šəža* Wn 161, *parpūs, səžaɪ* Pš, *šuš* O, *dad* O[1], *papō* P, *pāpəs, šuš* Y, *γōl, šəš* S, *šĭš* W, Š
lupine *šaftal* Y
lying down *mlāst* Wn 162, Pš, *γal, nwastak* O[1]
lying on back *stūn* Pš, *stīnγo* Y

M

m, the letter *mīm* P
mad *leuanaı* (v *leuə*) Pš, *dīwân(a)* O, P, *ţag* P, *dēvonē, lēw* S Cf stupid
madness *mastī* P
magic *ǰâdŭē, seher* P
magpie *kʏuŋgo* Y, *kyēvžāk/g* S, *kıržcpč* W, *kišēbs* Š
maid *peyla* Pš, *ćımıtkeryo* Y Cf girl
maize [*ǰuāı* Pš], *šuta* O, *duǰāı* O¹, *ǰōuâıĭ* O, P, *ǰu°* Y, *zītaī* P, ear of *lūţakī* P, straw of *kuso* Y, beard of *bamboli* Y
majesty *huzūr* W
make, to *rēz-* P, *gax-* S Cf do
make water, to v urinate
male *nar* Pš, P, Y, W, *nerınā* O, *nēıŏk* P, *γəš* W
male child *ǰura* P
malice *γârat, šaıtânī* P
malicious *šaıtân* P
man *saţaı* Pš, O, O¹, *âdam* P, W, Š, *mâneš, mēγ* P, *maıa, mıį* Y, *ādəm, mālōh* S, *ðăı, məıdīna* W, *ma°* Š, *xălg* W, *čâıık, maıdīna* Š
mane *ōuī, wraž* Pš, *yâl* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *čalo* Y
manger *auxuı* O, *ăxŭı* O¹, P, Y, *°oı* S, *rūz āxuı* W, *ıenīr* Š
mangy *paman* (v *pani*) Pš
manner *šān* Pš, *zaıl* P, in this *hēıaŋgī* P, in what *caraŋg* O, *kēraŋgī* P
mantilla, a woman's- *pahol* S
manure, v. dung
many *zut* O, *dal, γalaba* P, *žahānd* Y, *faı* S, *təkī* W, *bāz* Š Cf much
many, how *cūn(d)* O
many, so *ōn* O
marching *kūč* P
mare *aspa* (v *ās*) Pš, *myāndēnı* O¹, *madıâna* P, *mayoγo* Y, *baıtal* S, W, *mădıyăn* S, *madāx* W, *vērj* Š
markhor fem *mâıxōr* O, *būz, cəıougvəzo, mažoγo* Y, male *cəraū* Y, *janıvaı, žuōk* S, *sʊıxā* W. Cf mountain-goat
marmot *dala*(?), *wūn* Y, *wīnek, wundok* W Cf weasel
marriage *nıkâ* O, W, *nekâ* P, *wāda* S, *katxudâī* Š
marriage prosession *wrā* Pš
marriageable age *wāda* S
marrow *māγzə* Pš, *măγz* O¹, Y, W, Š, *moγz* S Cf brain.
marsh *šūra* O¹ Cf bog
marten (pine-), v pine-marten
master *caštan* Pš, *bādâr, čəštan* O, *sâheb, xâwân, xâuand* P, *°und* Y
mastigate, to v chew
match *gūgurd* Y, of a gun *pılta* S
matchless *bīazīmī* P
match maker *rebār* Pš, *dallâl* P
matter *hâl* P, *trīk* Y
matter, v pus
mattock, v hoe
mattress *tŏšak* P, *xaţaŋ* Y, *kırpačā* W, filled with cotton *purum* Y Cf bedding
may be *fərmē* Y
meadow *wuršo* Pš, *tâla, maγyuzâr, ulaŋg* P, *mīryo* Y, *mēry, sarza* S, *gŏz* W Cf pasture
measure (of grain) *ožaı* Pš
measure, to *mā-* Y, *kač-* O¹, (liquids, etc) *pyaməl* Pš
meat [*γwaše*, "*zaráh*" Wn], *γwaša* Pš, *gāka* O, *°ə* O¹, *yŭš* P, Y, *gušt* S, W, *pəðf* S, *γīšt* W, *güš(w)t* Š, roast *kabâp* P, —or fish *ngolaı* Pš
medicine *dawâ* O, *elâǰ* P, *ı°* Y, *dârū* P, *°ū* Y, *darmân, dâuaī* P
meeting *ǰalsa* S

melon *khōrəbuǰ* P, *lāɹū* Y, *xarbəz(a)* Y, S, °*būz* Š
melt, to *fɹo-* Y, **aɯ sāw-* Š
memory *yād* O, Y, *dētəɹ*, *yōd* W
mending *mahalam* Y
merchant *saudâgaɹ* O, P, °*agɛr* Y, °*ogaɹ* S, W, *saudagɛr* Y, *bāzārgān* S.
merriment *xušâlī* O, *mastī*, *xušwaxtī* P, *ɯalɣ* Y Cf feast, joy.
merry *xušwaxt* P. Cf happy.
messenger *astōɣaɹ* (*āstawul*) Pš, *kâset* P
middle *myanǰ* (v *mlā*) Pš, *mənz* O, *nesp* P, *mɯyān(e)*, *nəsm* S, *məlunɣ* W, in the—*makhār* P
midnight *nīmšō* O, *barābaɹ xšovo* Y, *nīmšab*, *nesmešav* S, *bɹōbaɹnāǰd* W
milk *šōə* Wn 160, *paī*, *šaudə* Pš, *pâl* O, *šīpī* O, O¹, *pē* P, *xšīra* Y, *xóm* S, *žārž* W, *šūvd* Š, (sour) *šamže* Wn 169, *troǰp* S, *trɯɲ*, *trɯš* W, *maska* (incorr for butter) Š Cf. buttermilk, curds
milk, to *cēk-* Wn 161, *ɯašəl* Pš, *duš-* O, *dus* O¹, *dūč-* P, *lūž* Y, *dēš-* S, *δɯc* W, *δūɣ-* Š
milk cup, 'wooden' *xšīɹ-kʷɛsa* Y
milk-pail *laɯaɣūna* (v *ɯašəl*) Pš, *kīzaɹē* P, *lɯpča*, *vašč* W
milk-race *čɯrgɯnǰ* Y
"Milky Way" *čaɹxɛ falak*, *wārwan* Y, *kākašōn* W
mill *žaranda* Pš, *āsyâ* O, *jəndɹə* O¹, *xēɹa* P, *xīɹyo* Y, *ɯuδāɹɛ* S, *xədōɹg* W, *xedâɹǰ* Š Cf handmill
mill-broom *fāɹɯ*, *rəfiho* Y
mill-race *tɹōbī* Wn 169, *xəɹāɲē* O¹, *nawoɣǒ* Y, *nəɯōk* S, *nīɯ* W
mill-stone *pal* Pš, O¹, *xēɹagɹr* P, *ɯɯsago* Y, *xədōɹg ɣār*, *wɯt* W
mill wheel *cʌrx* O¹, *wɯrdān* W
millet (Panicum miliaceum) *čždən* Wn 161, *ždan* Pš, *arzan* O, *ažan* O¹, *âɹzən* P, *ɣuɹzon* Y, *ɯuždan* S, *aɹzan*, *yīrzn* W, *pīnǰ* Š, (Panicum italicum) *ɣōšt* (*āɣažəl*) Pš, *gâš* P, *ɣavarso* Y, [*ǰaɯaus* Sk, Š]
mimic, to *putɯnɯ-* W
mind *həš* S
mine *žŭnan* W
minister *ɯazīɹ* P, Y, S
mint (plant) *welanaɹ* Pš
mirror *ăĭna* O, O¹, P, W, *âhēɯa*, *šīša* P, *âɯo*, *šišoɣo* Y, *aɯek* S, looking glass *šīša* S
miser *baxīl* S, *bəɣəl* (?) W
miscarrying *speyāza* Pš
missing *bīǰâ* P
mist *dund*, *laɹa* Pš, *manyâr* P, S, *mɯž aɣɯko* Y, *ar-tagâv yat* ("it came down"?) Š
mistress *bībī* P
mix, to *laɹ-* [Pš], O, *vədāɣ* Y, *alalaš kən-* S, *a° car-*, *šănd-* W
mixed *gat* P, *katī* Y
moat *xandak* P
mockery *tâna* P
mode *zaɯl* P
modesty *hayâ* P
moist, v wet
moisten thoroughly, to *nɯčōd-* Y
moisture *nəb* Y
mole *xâl* P
moment *lāza* P, *fasl* S
money *hūɣ* Y, *paɯsā* Y, Š, *ɣəɹnī*, *pūl* S, *pīl* W
monkey *maɯmūn* S
month *māst* Wn 159, *mɯyāst* Pš, *mâī* O, *mēhī* P, *mŏ*, *mʊx* Y, *mā* S, Š, *mīɻ* W, *mēst* Š
month, a of a *hamal* P, *asad*, *sɯmbulā*, *təmūs* W, *kaus* Š
monthly *mēhīn* P
moon *mɯyāst*, *ɯažmaī* Pš, *spožmaǐ* Pš, O¹, *maɹyōk*, *mātau* O, *mahōk* P, *ɯoɣo* Y,

mâtow, wulmêk S, *mōtōb, žəmak* W, *mēst* Š, the new *hêlâl* P

moonless night *tarožmaī* (v *spožmaī*, Pš, *trōžmar* O[1]

moonlight *rabaṇa* Pš

moraine *âbūya* Y, *ambol* S, *šur* W, heap

more *digarī* S. [of stones *xōrs* Y

moreover *balkun* O

morning *sār* O, P, *saxar* O[1], *ručân* P, *sahar* P, Y, S, *subəliyo, sārpagā, wūšč* Y, *rašt, sub* S, *rux, sārake*, Š, in the- *subdamak* W Cf. dawn

morning-meal *pizvānr* W

morsel *nwaṛaī* Pš, *nōrī* O, *tōk* P

mortar *ōṛur* P

moslem *musulmân* P

mosque *mazdīk* O, *mažīt* Y

mosquito *mēsa* Wn 159, *yumašā* (v *yucā*, *māšar* (v *mač*) Pš, *paša* O, P, *pɔ°* W, *myāsar* O[1], *gyiblenike* Y, *kurpaša* Y, S, *maxše, pašə* Y, *joz* S, *kanek, pīðu* W, *čaŋgīn* Š

moth *parwâna* P, Y, W, *parwanekog* S, *wīč* W

mother *mor* Pš, *mâwă* O, *ɔ* O[1], *aī, mâ(čī), mâma* P, *nīno* Y, *māδ/dar* S, *nān* S, W, Š, *mâd* Š

mother and daughter *mâwehâ* P

mother-in-law *xwāša* Pš, *syūy, xušu* O, *syɔy, xwɔšiē* O[1], *xuš* P, *xᵘšo* Y, *xoš* S, *xušdōman, ǰaᵊ* W, *xīš* Š

motor-car *mōtar* P

mount, to *dak-* P Cf rise

mountain *yar* Pš, Y, *gir, kō* O, *gīr* O[1], *dhâr, khandi* P, *ɣar* Y, *kū* Y, W, Š, *âlax, kūh, šaxa-ye* S, *tār* Š Cf hill

mountain-ash *tūr* Y

mountain-goat *yarcanar* Pš, *āū* O, *yrcanar* O[1], *mēšak, naxčīr* Š, female *sur* P, *jɔnuār* W, male *tōy* P Cf deer, ibex, markhor.

mouse *mažak* Pš, *balūṛ, kawār, danân-narð* P, *pǎry* Y, *mūš* S, W, *pōrk* S *purk* W, *pūrg* Š Cf rat

moustache *bɨt* Wn 159, *bret* [Pš], O[1], *brūt* O, Y, *bu'* P, *bᵊ°* S. *wrəšt* O[1], *vrut* Y, *šābrut* S, *bᵊrīt* W, *brut* Š. large *brutčapar* W

mouth *xūla* Pš, *dán, pōz* O, *pyōz* O[1], *šōṇd* P, *pᵉkore, yurv* Y, *fōc* S, *ɣaš* W, *yēv* Š

mouthful *muda* Pš, *teka* P.

mouthpiece of bellows *bəlūlo* Y

move, to *xwajedəl* Pš, *č(h'īm* P, *muž* Y, *tač-* W

move, to v tr. *čīmēw-, ǰukēw-* P, *muža-* Y

movement *yūn* Pš, *arahat* O, *malak, šūr* P

moving *rawān* S

much *zut* O, *ferīmân, ɣulū, ɣalaba* P, *amboz, boh, ṭipe, žahānd* Y, *far, lip, zrāt* S, *bisyār, foi, ɣafār, yafči* W, *ōn* O, so- *mind, ycnda* Y. complete *binās* Y

mucus *rəma* Pš, *balɣam* Y, *qat, lišp* W, (from nose) *nezyo* Y, *xolm* S, (from mouth) *balɣām* S

mud *gel, maṭṭa* P, *jerīv* (?, W

muddy *xəɣ* Pš, *xatralōy* Y

mulberry *tūra* Wn 160, *tūt* O, O[1], Y, S, W, *tī* P, *mᵊrec, tūr* Y, *tūð* Š

mulberries, dried *maīs* P, *katorī* Y

mulberry-flour *pišt* Š Cf flour

mule *kačar* O[1], *qâter, yabū* P, *kačīr* Y, Š

mulla *mullā* O, P

multicoloured, v piebald

multitude *ɣalabagī, ɣulūgī* P

murderer *âdamkuš* P, *žaduk* S, *šitk* W

murmur *šuršur* P

mushroom *xomba* Pš *cigyere* Y, (a kind of) *pufāneh* Y, (white) *xarpūst* Y

music *sur* P, *maulis* Y, *sâzingē* Š

musk *tâtâr*, *mušk* P
mussuck, v skin, inflated
mutilating *nasak* P
muzzle *fruše* Y
my *jmā* Pš, *manân* P, *mən* Y, S, *žu* W
myself *maxsŏr* P
mystery *ramūz*, *serr* P

N

nail *mēx* O, O[1], P, S, Š, *kūk* P, *mīx* Y, W, wooden *ðârg* Š, (finger-) *nūk* Pš, *taxt ta aŋgušt* O, *naxk* O[1], *nŏrk* P, *anaxno* Y, *nâxĭn* Y, Š, *no°* W, *naɪ-xōk/g* S, *dəyɛr* W.
naked "*oon*" Wu [= *ūn* < **bagna-*], *layaṛ* [*baɪbanḍ*] Pš, *lĭč* O, P, *šilex* Y, *°ax* S, W, *°ak* Š
name *nōm* Wn 158, *nūm* Pš, Š, *nām* O, P, Y, *nĭm* S, *noŋg* W
narrow *naɪaɪ* Pš, O, *taŋg* O, S, W, Š, *tʌŋ* O[1], *činō*, *luŋdu* P, *təgo*, *tɪok* Y, *būrʾk*, *tanʾk* S, -street *taŋgī* P
natural *xudâī* P
nature *šĭn* Pš, condition *ṭab* P
navel *nōv* Wn 159, *nūm* Pš, *nefak* O, *nâf* P, S, Š, *nif* Y, *nōf* W
near *paxe* Wn 168, *zaɪma* Wu 169, *caxa*, *nažđē* Pš, *bōy* O, *bōɪ* O[1], *da*, *dâl* P, *kaɪʾb* P, S, Š *qʾ* Y, *nəzdĭk* P, *na°* Y, *taɪī*, *taɪtar* P, *ʿəlo*, *šut* Y, *šəš* W.
nearest to the village *waɪbŏɪ* Pš
necessary *lâzɪm*, *munâsɪb* O, *wajɪp* P, *zarūr* P, Y, *bakōɪ* S, W, is- *bōya* Pš, *bâyad* Š
necessity *zaɪūɪ* Y
neck *yāɪa* (v. *yaɪəl*) Pš, O, *mayzaɪ* (v *nāyzə*), *waɪmez* Pš, *qaɪdan* O, *malaṇḍaɪ* O[1], *maṇḍŏ* P, *škyuɪ*, *šile* Y, *gardak*, *yoɪōk* S, *geɪdān* W, *māk* W, Š, *tōr* W
necklace *ožaī* Pš, *ghana* P, *gaɪaɪ*, *mədrayc*, *xafabande* Y, *pɛrg* W, silver *mušťi* Y
neckrope of yoke *sabəranj*, *samlasɪko* Y, *rɪpk* W
need, to *žɪrɛvʾɣ-* W.
needle *sunzən* Wn 162, *stən* Pš, *šɪnī* O, *sᵊ* O[1], *sĭčĭn* P, *šɪnjo* Y, *ᵊštən* S, *sɪc* W, *sej* Š, (packing-) *yorsəm* Wn 168, *sparxaɪ* Pš, *tēbana* O, *xaɪšižn*, *jnāldūz* Y, *°ōz* S
needy *šilaɪ* S Cf poor, naked
Negro *habašī* P
neigh, n [*šašnaɪ*, *haṇ* Pš], *ɪŋgas* O, *heŋgas* P
neigh, to *sɪsɪn-* O[1], *ušun-* Y
neighbour *hamsâya* P, *a°* Š, *jâɪ* P, *amsāyo*, *gɪambɛšu* Y, *amāsyē* S
neither-nor *naɪ-naɪ* S
nephew (brother's son) *wɪāɪə* Pš *ɪāʾaɪ* O, *rāšʳī* O[1], *biyāyuṛōk* P, *ɪɪaɪpūr*, *vrēɪ* Y, *vᵊɪūzə man* S, *vᵊrītpəlɪ* W, (sister's son) *xorayaɪ* (v *xor*) Pš, *xīyuɪōk* P, *xurī* Y, *xīr* S, *xaɪɪyōn* W
nerve *pala*, *wuža* Pš
nest *maṇjəlɔ*, *ṭān* O[1], *yĕxɪo* Y, *paɪenda xān*, *yeča* S, *yoθ* W, *yēθ* Š, bee's *šōɪ* Pš.
net *wɪəz* Wn 169, *tor* Pš, *dam* O, P, *alkɛ* S, *toɪ* W, *pēθ* Š Cf snare, trap
nettle *xulxadī* Y
never *heč kala* (*naʾ* v *kala*) Pš, *(h)ĕwaxt* W
new *naɪwaɪ* Pš, *nūw* O, *nyōw* O[1], *nŏ* P, *nowoɣo* Y, *nuuōk* S, *šəɣd* W, *nū* Š
news *xabaɪa* O[1], *auhâl* P, *xabar* P, Y, W, Š, good *zeɪaɪ* Pš
New-Year festival *nauɪōz(ɛ)* S
next year *žâsar* P.
next world, finally *āxeɪat* Y

niece (brother's daughter) *wɪera* (v *wrāɪə*) Pš, *rāšra* O, *rāšrə* O¹, *vrērɪgo* Y, (sister's daughter) *xorja* (v *xoɪ*) Pš, *xwɪīgo* Y

nice, to look *γwaɪš ɣēk* O

night *špa* Pš, *šō* O, *šγōu* O¹, *w(ɪ)γâɪ*, *ʟaɪʟân* P, *xᵊšovo* Y, *fəɪršōu*, *šab* S, *nă̆ɪδ* S, W, *šāb* Š, part of *šūma* Pš, - shalt *šūp* W, this very *wγârauγâɪ* P

nightingale, v bulbul

nightmare *xapasa* Pš, *vă̆γd* S, W

nine *nəh* Pš, *na* O, *nō* O¹, *nŏ* P, *nŏw* Y, S, *nă̆w* W, *nâw* Š

nineteen *nulas* (v *nəh*) Pš, *nēs* O, *ʌnēs* O¹, *namɪs*, *nužda* P, *nūzda* Y, *nowəδ'dos* S, *dasnab* W

ninety *nawe* Pš, *nɪwē* O, *nawāδ* S

nipple, v breast (female)

nit *rɪ̂a* Pš, *rōkə* O¹, *rɪško* Y, *žă̆ɣg* W

no *na* O, *nâ* P, *nəɪ* W, (adj.) *hāʳ* Y

noble *hŏhī* P

nobleman *mɪrzâ* P

noise *čĭγa*, *γaɪw*, *šxwal*, *žaγ*, *zwaž* Pš, *šūr/ɻ* P, *awāz* Y

nook *cəvda* Pš.

noon *γă̆ɪma/ə* Pš, °*ə* O¹, *nĭmɪōž* O, °*ōz* P, °*ūz* W, *mɪ̆xen* Y, *čāšt*, *maɪkēnī* S

noose *paxwandaɪ* Pš.

noon *mədīr* W

north *šamâlī* O, P, °*ōl* W

nose *pĭza* Wn 159, *paza* Pš, °*ak* O, *nīnī* O, O¹, *damâγ*, *nēšt* P, *fᵊsko* Y, *fusɪk*, *nɪc* S, *nĭš* S, W, *neɻ* Š

noseless, etc *būɻaɪ* Pš

nose ring *pezwān* (v *paza*) Pš, *natī* P

nostril *šemžə* Wn 169, *spažma* Pš, *paɪxâna* O, *sužmī* O¹, *bīnīxân*, *damâxal* P, *fᵊskafswɪv* Y, *dɪmâγ*, *fəsōk-poačē* S

not *na* Pš, P, S, Š, *nak* O, *čɪ*, *če*, *čɪ*, *č*, *no*, *nə*, Y, *ne* W, is not *ništa* Pš, *češ* Y, *nest* S, *nīst* Š Cf don't

nothing *čuwa* Y.

nourish, to *nmānɻəl* Pš

now *os* (*osedəl*), *no* (v *naɪ*) [< *noɪ*] Pš, *pēɪ̆ř* O, O¹, *badī*, *yē*, *γâɪɪ* P, *wos* Y, *dɪga*, *ĭŋgē*, *nakšō*, *psāt*, *sō*(?) S, *nĭv* W, *šɪč* Š.

numb *kuɻə* Y

number *šumâr* P, *ɪmāl* Y

nurse *dāya* S

nurturing *parvarĭš* S

O

O¹ *aɪ* O, *â*, *aɪ*, *ŏ*, *âyâ*, *wō*, *yâ* P, *aɪ* Y, *e*, *o*, *wa* S, *allō*, *ēɪ*, *waɪ* W

oak *bālūt* O, Š, *yaɪ* P

oar *fe* Š. *Cf* spade

oath *γwaɪ* O O¹, *kasam* O, *qˢ* P, Y, S, *quɪân* P, *nɔɪ* Y *Cf* swear

oats *jaudaɪ* O¹, *dəšĭn* S, *lɪso* Y

obey, to *nyutəl*, *manəl* Pš

observe, to *thâr-* P

obtain, to v get

object *maxsad* P

occupied *maŋgūl* P

occult knowledge *panjbēd* P

of *ya* Wn 163, *da* Pš, *taɪ* O, *ta* O¹

off, away *badār* Y

officer *hafsaɪ* S

oil *tēl* P

old (living things) *zoɪ* Pš, *zāl* O, O¹, *kaṭṭó* P, *zōr* Y, *xyāɪ* W, *pĭr* Š, (inanimate things) *kŏna* P, *kō*° W, *kuhno*, *telt* Y, (man) *čhaṭadhâɪī* P *mūusafēd* S, W, *safēbân* Š, (woman) *pīrazâl*, *pīrakī*, *zâl* P, *zōɪo* Y, *kam pĭr* S

old age *kaṭṭōī* P.

olive-tree [*šona*, *šauana* Pš], *šōuan* O¹

olive-coloured *spɪšé* Y

on *munde* Wn 163, *bānde*, *pa* Pš, S, *jēɪ*, *saɪ* O,

zaı O[1], *ba* P, *bar* P, Y, *po*, *sko*, *tro* Y, *ıū*, *sōr* S, *da*, *rū-ı*, *sək* W, *pı* Š, at the top of *sŏ(r)* P
once *jal*, *kala* Pš, *waxtī* W
one *yau* Pš, *šē* O, *sə* O[1], *žu* P, *yū* Y, *wok*, *yak* S, *īu* W, *yīw* Š, (of several) *yūyo*, *yukvego* Y
one another *(h)alamān* W
one each *īgōn ıgōn* W
onion *pīāz* O, S, *pī(y)āz*, *tekaī* P, *pīy* Y, *pūk*, *piyōz* W
only *guǰ* O, *fakat* P
oorial *mēš-ı kıškōr* S, (male) *miya*, *naxčīr-pəzaxe* Y, *kuškōı*, *mōŋ*, *wār* W (cf ram), (female) *saža* Pš, *sūšᵃ* O, *mēšak* W
open *arat*, *wıt* [< **wı-šıta*] Pš, *xē* P, *uulaı* Y, *həṭ* S, *ət* W, *yēt* Š
open, to *pı ānatəl*, *spaŋdəl* Pš, *gabdā-* Y, (the eyes) *yaıaw* O
opened *xor*[2] Pš, *yalē* S
or *yă* P, Y, Š, *žī*(?) Y
orange *nāıanǰ* Y
order, to v command
order, in—that *tā* Y
oriole, golden- *čkalpıo* Y
ornament [*anjor* Pš], *fazl* P, *sarfᵊrāže* Y
orphan *yatīm* O *saɣīı* Y, *sə* W, *saɣer* S
other *bī*, *bəl* Wn 160, *bəl*, *noı* [< **an-tāra-*] Pš *bē*, *bēga* O, *bī* O[1], *žâ* P, *dīı* Y, *dıgaı* S, W, *yan* W
otter *saŋglaū* Y, *saglavī* S, *sagâwī*, *šāpıš*(?) W
out *panēšta* O
out of breath *hənadıy* Y
out of place *bījâ* P
outcry *čīq* P
outside *panēšta* O, *nēšta* O[1], *bóı*, *bērūn*, *mabōr* P, *bıavān* S, *baūr*, *vīčuŋg* W, *vaıza* Š
oven *tanūr* O
over *paı* Pš
overflowed *toe* Pš
overturned, to be *parzedəl* Pš
overturning *čapa* S
Ovis Ammon *yâıyalī* Š (v mountain goat)
Ovis Poli *ıūš* W, male *vıokš* W.
owl *lagō* O[1], *bīf* P, *būm* P, W, Š, *bū* Y *qīm* W.
own *xpal* Pš, *xın* O, *xwaı* O[1], *xukân* P, *xoy* Y, *xē* S, *ǰūnen* W, *xu* Š
own, to *daı-* O Cf have
owner *bādâr* O, *sâheb* P Cf master

P

pace *pal*[1] Pš, *wiyaug* W, *gâm*, *qadam* S
pack-saddle, v saddle
pad *nyoıaı*, *namla* (v *lamcaī*) Pš
padlock *jandıa* (v *žaranda*) Pš Cf lock
pain *zauı* Pš, *dard* P, S, Š, *yam*, *tâb* P, in the ribs *brišıēk* O[1]
pain, to *dīm-* O, *bēs-* P
palace *dargâ*, *sarāı* P
palate *kūmaı* Pš, *kām* O, P, Y, S, *kōm* W
pale *ıaŋgzārd* S
palm (of hand) *waɾıouaı* Pš, °*ue*, *talaī* O[1], *kaf* O, P, *kaf-e dōst* P, °*dest* S, °*dast* W, *pɛno* Y, *pʿū(ə)n* W, *bēn* Š
paradise *behešt*, *jannad* P
parched, v grain (parched)
parents-in-law *qədă* W
parrot *tōtī* O[1], *totī* P, *tūtī* S, *sauztūtı* W
partner *šarīk* P
partridge *tanzaıaı*, *zaıka* Pš, *kauk* O, *sāc*(?), *zrəǰ* O[1], *bŏdana*, *žırež* P, *žoıžo* Y, *uužižır* S, *čkər* W, *zarīy* Š
parturition *stam* Pš
party *ferkā* P
pass n *hân* P, *kutal* P, Š, *yaı* Y, *punuk* S, *wīyīn* W

pass, to v cross
passed *ter* Pš, O, O¹
passing *quzai* P
passion *cwab* Pš
pasteboard *novnoɣo* Y
passtime *sâattēi* P
pasture *caɪ* Pš, mountain *qâz* Š, summer- *yēl* Š Cf meadow
patch of cloth *paspōn* Y
patience *sabr* P
patient *sabi* S, *tōɣatdōi* W
path *sīma* Pš Cf road
pay *muzdur(ɪ)*
peas *maruk* P, *čerčɣ(?)*, *kᵊšer*, *pateko*, *xuɪmuɣo* Y, *kaɪâš*, *mužik*, *ɪaxəδ*, *paṭək* S, *kᵊroč*, *patek*, *ᶜaǎ* W Cf beans, lentils
peace *gıāš* Pš, *âštī*, *sulu* P
peach *šaflālū* O, O¹, P, Š, *°le* Y, *°ōlū* S, W, *šadıax* P
peacock *myauɪ* Pš, *myauɪmuɣān* O¹
peak *peza* (v *paza*) Pš *khandi* P
pear *nâk* P, *nâšpātī* P, W, *°e* Š, *ālbıūo*. *ambrōz*, *nərowī čoggō*, *kyoqō*, *naš-poty*, *ṭok* Y, *pēšu* W, *marōd*, *nōk* Š
pearl *maryalara* Pš
pedal (on a loom) *palıko* Y
pedestrian *palaɪ* (v *pal*) Pš, *piyâδa* Š
pedlar, v merchant.
peg *možaɪ*, *sparraɪ* Pš, *mažwaɪ* O¹, *čūr*, *max* Y, *mēx* S, (wooden, on pellet-bow) *zaŋgīāk* S
pellet-bow, v bow
pen *kalam* P
penis *yēṇ* Pš, *ɣēṇd* O, *yīn* O¹, *čōl*, *lāuɪ* P, *ɣǐky* Y, *čūl*, *dŭr* S, *yōr* S, W, *pat* W, *čūlak(?)*, *jus* Š
people *xalag* O, *mardum* P, Š, *xalk* P, S, *maxluk* S, *xalq* W
perfection *kamāl* P.
perfume *xužbūī* P, a kind of *kalânfâɪ* P
perhaps *šāyī* Pš, *maqam* P, *albatt* S, W
perishable *fânī* P
period *mausum* P
period of two years *lohsaxo* Y
peritoneum *spešta* Pš
permission *ruxsat* Y
permit, to *lam dah-* P
perplexed *haɪrân* P
person *žawaɪ* Pš, *nafaɪ* P, W Š, *tan* S, *xălg* W, (a certain) *felâna/ī* P
perspiration *xwala* Pš, *aɪăq* O, Y, S, W, *xōla* O, *xʌlɔ* O¹, *aɪăk* P, Š, *xul* Y, *xaɪr* S, *xĭl* W
pestle *lawar* Pš, *yuɪsaŋg* O, *bayrīč*, *mōlaɪ* O¹
pheasant *pātačūɪ* Y
piece *paɪsa* P
pick, to *bōž-* O, *čū-* Y, *ćeɪ-* S, *čıp-* W
pick up, to *ōɽēw*, *khɛɪčw-* P
pick-axe *kulaŋg* P, *gıžo* Y
picture *negâr* P
piebald *gaž* (v *āyažəl*), *prāŋg* v *pɽang*) Pš, *ablaq* P, *kaš* Y, *čōl*, *raŋgā-ɪ gūnagūn* S, *ar xēl*, *cūy*, *ðard* W
piece *ṭōk* P Cf morsel
pieces, in small *ɪīza* P
pierce, to *kıf-* S
pierced, to be *sūyedəl* Pš
pig *mato*, [*sarkūzaɪ*] Pš, *nâlat* O, *vūg* S, Š, *xīg* W
pigeon *kauntaɪ* Pš, *kaftar* O, *kabūtar* P, *korıo* Y, *kōvīδ* S, *kıbīt* W, *čebūd* Š
pilau *palâu* P, *palau* Y
pillaw (a kind of) *damphōk* P
pile up, to *yåδ-* W, *tâž-* ? Š
pilgrimage *markad* P
pillar, v post
pillow *takyā* O, *bālišt* O¹, *bānapaɪ*, *taɪsórī* P, *taqıo*, *virzane*, *vrazıdıne* Y, *tōk-sarī*, *vōzd* S, *təkıyā*, *vōrz* W, *mutaka*, *vīžjēj* Š

pin (of a spindle) *čɛšo* Y
pincers *ambūr* O, W, Š, *ɯ o* Y, °*ər* S, *cɛpɪo* Y.
pinch *škulak* O[1]
pinch, to *ceb-* Y, *cərup* W
pine cone, edible *zānyezaɪ* (v *zaɲaɪ* Pš
pine *nāzɪyɑ* Y, *dᵊram*, *nāštaɪ* S, *pɪt* °, *yīryɑ* W, edible *bedr* W
pine-marten *ɻuū* Y, *yūnəɻ (prob marmot)* S
pine-nut, kernel of the- *zwayᵘk* O
pistachio *pɪsta* O[1], *pəstă* Y, S
pit *čayul* Y, *qləc* W; 'for storing butter' *hʌnǰūɪ* W
pit-coal *kemur* S
place *yālaɪ*, *ᵓtūn* Pš, *jâɪ* O, P, Y, Š, *jāk* O[1], *žavɑ* Y, *jā* S, (to this) *ēken hāk* P, (in that very) *ŏkân* P, for putting pots) *ɣɪf* W, (where the horse is bound) *pēš āxər* S
place, to (*kše* ' *šodəl* Pš, *g-*, *nīw-* O, *ɣuh*, *lam dah-*, *nhēn* P, *wāst-* Y, *nezdəv-* W, *lā k-* Š Cf put
plain n *audârī* O, *maɪdān* O, O[1], P, S, *ōn* W, *mērɔ*, *samɔ* O[1], *dâk*, *puśta* P, *daśk'* Y, *daśt* S, W, *dāśt medān*, *puśta* Š
plait n *bɪaɣ* Pš
plait, to *tâu-* P, *paɪwuf* W Cf weave
plan *tagbīr* P, Y
plane, oriental v chenar
planet *ɯəxs(ᵊ)* S
plank *frūn*, *taxɪū*, *taɹta* S
plant *buta* P, *nabat* S, *nabōt* W, *cuδm* Š, n of a) *ɯaɣūna* Wn 169, *ōmə*, *xərɣwaž* (v *xaɪ*) Pš, *pɛ̄ɪlī*, *šɪɣɪko*, *šax* Y. Cf. shrub
plant, to *ɲjatəl*, *zanəl* Pš, *nɪɣâ-* Y, *nēnd-* S *nūnd* W
plaster, to *axeɪəl* v *xəɻ* Pš, *šɪft-* Y
plastering *šəgūɪ* S
plate *kāsa* O, *ɛ* S, *šaɣɪ* O, *maǰma* P, *tâδčak* Š
platform *čārsīɪ*, *raža* Y, *ɹež* S, *ɹaž* W
platoon *turp* P
play *loba* Pš, *bâzī* O, °*ē* S, *štəmɪ* O[1] *xɛdɪya* Y, *nat* S, *štīk* W
play, to *nɪɯâz-* Š.
please, to *šāyəl* Pš, *rām-* Y, *befâr-* S
please God *emšalla* P
pleased *xūš* O Cf agreeable.
pleasure *ɹwand* Pš, *ɯubī* O, *aɪš* P, *xušāne* Y
Pleiades ["*panmoɪ*" Wn], *perūne* Pš *bōl(ᵊ)* Y
plenty *ɣalabagī* P Cf much
plough *yaxt(a)* Wn 169, *yaɯē* Pš, *ɪspâɪ*, *yūx* O, *sᵊpārɔ*, *yuɯɛ* O[1], *kulba* P, *kugo*, *kɪšča*, *katā*, *spɔɪɔ* Y, *kəlba*, *kīrūg* S, *kirən* W, *səpâr* Š, (peg in the) *saɾyāɻ* Y, (part of-) *ţakyc* Y Cf ploughing, ploughshare.
plough, to *karəl* Pš, *kâɪ-* O[1], Y, *mēlēɯ* P, *kīr-* S, *ɯīžd* Š
plough-bullock *gažōī* O
plough-handle *hostaganu* Y, *yəlâk* S, *ɣīčək* W
ploughing *kīrɪš* S, *čɛ̄rɪɲ* Š
ploughman *čɛ̄rɪɲgār* Š
plough pole *âɯusp* Y, *ānɪčp* S, *hešt*, *ɯəšp* W
plough-share *spāɪa*, *tɪɣāšə* Pš, *saɪɪspâɪ* O, *kaɪkɪē* O[1], *kando* Y, *spɔɪ* S, *sᵊpūndɪ*, *sᵊpōr*, *stɔ̄rs* W
plough wedge *ačardīne*, *yuvazqo* Y
plug *mūɲaɪ* (not *mūnaɪ*) Pš
plum *ālū* Y
plunder *ulja* P
pocket *ǰībak* P
podex *yaɪa*, *kūna* Pš, *kūn* O, *kunataɪ* O[1], *lunč-e kuţurɪka*, *tŏŋgŏk* P, *yumɪnɔ pɛrɔ*, *šaśkōt* Y, *šēn* S Cf anus

poet *šâher* P
poetry *šâherī* P
point (of a knife) *nūk* O, P, *nēš* P, *nūl* Š
poison *wəš* Pš, *zār* O, P, S, W, Š, *tarhaš* P, *saŋkiyo, zahᵃr, žaro* Y
Polar Star *qətb* W
polish, to *zdoyəl* Pš, *say-* O Cf rub
polite, v courteous
polo-ball *kᵘipo* Y
polo-stick *hālo* Y
pomegranate *anâr* P, Y, *punduk* O¹, *alāno* Y
pommel of a saddle *ngūbar* (v *kuab*) Pš
pond *wasta* (v *wandanar*) Pš, *auz* O, *daŋd* O, O¹, *talāu* O¹, *hauz* P Cf lake
pony *yābū* Y
poor *yarīb* O¹, P, Y, S, W, *sâdaī* P, *âjiz* Y, *bēčōra* S, *nâtuân* W, °*uân* Š
poplar *gulramen, ramano, tarik* Y, *safē/rdōr* S, W, *wurmēk* S, *piyaŕ, rīzabarg* W
porcupine *suŋgūŋ* Wn 162, *škoŋ* Pš, *sukal* O, O¹, *šuyun* P Cf hedgehog
porridge *rōz, xastāŋ* O¹, *atrle* Y, *ōš* Y W, *paŕār, sədik, xašpa* S, *âš, xuŕpa* Š, (barley-) *dailē* S
portion *jurē* O, *baxš* S
possessor *xâuand* P
post *stən* Pš, *sutun* O, *se*° Š, *styōn* O¹, *ustūn* P, *ᵘstuno* Y, *ᵊstīn* S, *ᵗs*° W
posteen *pōstīn* O, Š, *pōstakī* P, *bēṭāk* S
pot *xumb* Š, (large, earthen) *mat* O¹ Cf. cooking pot
pouch (for gunpowder) *kamar, kutiā* Y
pound, thump *tak* O
pound, to *tikaw-* O
pour, to *zᵊvar-* Y, (into) *kat-* W, (out) *sanjəl* Pš, *andâz-, yurzēw-* P, *dir-, na-, zuy-* Y
poverty *yarībī* P
power *hoqūf, jabr, qūwat, tâb, xudrat, zūrī* P, (having this much) *hawekaī* P Cf strength
powerful *jabâr, qūwatdâr, °nâk, mutabar, zūrâwar* P Cf strong
praise, to *stāyəl* Pš, *stau-* W
praising *târif* P
prayer *nmūnj* Pš, *duwâ* O, P, *munâjât, numâž* O, *māz* O¹, *salāt, nemâz* P, *na*° Y, S, *diuā, nəmōz* W
precipice *yuŋp* Y.
pregnant *brālba, warla* Pš, *umīdwār* P, °*varo* Y, *hamâl* P, *amēδvā* S, *varenj* W, (animal) *âuest* P, *vəzaŋo* Y
preparation *zerma* Pš, *sarištu, tayârī* P
prepare, to *rēz* P, *qax* S
prepared *jōŋ* O, *jōr, puxta, râst, tayâr* P
presence *nēla* O
present n, v gift
present (adj) *hâzer* P
press down, to *drabəl* Pš, *wordenz* W
previous *tarwâl* P
price *baya* O, *bhâr, nirx* P, *kīmat* Y, *qrimmat, way* W, (paid for bride *tūyâna* P
prince *šâzâda* O
princess *bēgum, xânem* P
prison *bandixâna* P
prisoner *yasīr* S, W
proclaimed *ayân* P
produce *hâsel* P
produced *paidâ* P
promise *lauz* O, *ād, wâda* P
prop *aram(ai), (ai)* Pš
propel, to *nikiz-yēk* O
proper *munâsib* P
property *mâl* O, P, Y, S, *daulat* O, P, Y, Cf riches
prophet *paiyumbar* O, *pai*° Y
prostrated, to be *parəžedəl* Pš
protect, to *sātəl, zyorəl* Pš Cf guard

protection *parvarīš* S
protector *nıgâwân* P
proud *sarferâz* P
pudenda *šarm* Y.
puerperal *langa, zaryāla* Pš
pull, to *kān-* Wn 161, *kᵉšəl* Pš, *kaš kan-* P, *xoš-* Y, *xaš-* S, *xāš* W; (out) *neɣ-* P, *nig-* Y, (up weeds) *žımež-* Y
pulse (vein) *mežâz* P
pulse (crop) *yāmu* Y, *mašōrǰ* Š
pulverized *hınl-vēk* O.
pumpkin *kədīw* W.
pungent *tekku* P
pupil *šâqırd* P, of the eye [*kasaı*], *toraı* (v *tor*) Pš, *yrâsī* O, *dukɔ* O¹, *šūı* S, *mərdık* W.
puppy *kŭčuk* O, °*ek* W, *gurǰī, kūčuk* P, *cᵊkena, ckənakẽ* Y, *ᵊskoɳok* S, *sᵉken* W, *čaxbuc*(?) Š.
pure *nož* Pš, *pâkıza* O
purpose *madlab, maxsūd, nıyat* P.
pursuing *rūf* P
pus *zawa, ɪaš* Pš, *zū* O¹, *ɪīm* P, *narzū* Y
pustule, v. blister.
put, to *ban-, g-, nīw-* O, *new-* O¹, *ečēw-* P, *fəčınā-* Y, *nūš-, wēd-* S, *ðā-, nēϑ-* Š Cf place, make to sit
put fire to, to, v. kindle.
put on, to, v dress
put to flight, to *tišaw-ōk* O, v flight
puttees *paıtawo* Y

Q

quail *nwaɣaz* Pš, *baṭīēr* O¹, *woıɣo* Y, *worc* S, *wŏlč* W
quarrel *dâwâ, guftugū* P
question *puštana* (v. *puštedəl*) Pš, *pəštan(n)a* O, *puɾsân* P, *pursān* W
quick *zyaɣ* Wn 169, *žıı* Pš, *čabuk* O, *sēr(ɔ)* O¹, *tūnd, zak* P, *jald* S
quickly *dastī, raw, raıw, talwasa* P, *zūt* Š
quiet *ēman* Pš, *karâr, taī* P
quilt *zope* Y Cf clothes
quince *behī* P.
quite *xūb* S
quiver *šwalai* Pš, *nʌðwn* W

R

radish *turb* O, *sārb* Š
rafter, v. roof beam
rag n *yūnǰ* O, *lataī* P, *lūq* W
rain [*wor*], *pašakāl* Pš, *bārān* [Pš], O, O¹, P, Y, S, Š, *auɣār, yâr* P, *nīv, warıyo* Y, *novōk* S, *bōrōn, wūr* W, *dınyâ* (cf Skold *dᵘnya*) Š, (heavy-) *šeba* Pš.
rain, to *uarēž-* Wn 166, *woredəl* Pš, *yōr-* O, *yâr-, wāš* P, *nov-* Y, *bōr-, nav-* S
rainbow [*da buḍaī tāl, sra-u šna* Pš], *kamân-ı Rustam* O, S, W, Š, *sūršınə* O¹, *kamânī, nāxčuɾī, tofaŋg-ı Rustam* P, *mīɪa-avlasto* Y, *nɛraw* W.
rainy *ozgū* P, (season) *pašakāl* Pš
raise, to *ryawdəl* Pš, *wustaw-* O, *uštēw-* P, *škōb-* Y
rake *namurzg* W
ram *maž* Pš, *auraı* O, *kuča, manōk* P, *pəzeẍɪ* Y, *jāndār, kəškâr*(?) S, *yəškᵉela, kᵉʌla, pŭs, tux, wʌtōx* W, *mežīǰ, nīr* Š, sheep, male- *nārk* S
ram in, to *luð-* W.
ramchikor *ẍəɪz* W
ransack, to *šanəl* Pš
rat *maža* (v *mažak*) Pš, *gəlak* O, *gi°* O¹, *gurbamūš* P, *mırmušān* Y
ration *jırē* O
raven *vɪðɣ* [Afr *wrōɣ*] Pš, *xun* Y, *xarn, zūɣ* S, *šɛnd* W
ravine *pal*³, *xwaɣ* Pš, *kurrı* P, *yor, karum, žırāv* W, *darra* Š Cf valley
raw *ōm* Pš, *xāmē* O, *yām* O¹, *hâmō* P, *xăm* P, Y, S, *yīŋg* W.

ray *mārīǰ, paloša* Pš
razor *pâkī* O
reach, to *awas-* O, O[1]
read, to *lwastəl*[1] Pš, *aw-* O, *ɣwɔs, haw-* O[1], *xân-* P, *buxōn-* Y, *belav-* S, *ǰōy-* W, [*x̌ōy-* Sk] Š
ready *hâzer* P, *tayâr* P, Y, S
reap, to *ɪēb-* Wn 167, *rawdəl*[1] Pš, *dır-* O, *lərī-* Y, *deray-* S, *dı āw-* W
reaping *lau* Pš, *drau* O, *lᵊrovo* Y, *dəryōk* S, *dı au* W, *câw* Š
reason *sabap/b* P, S, *šâen* P
recent *yānd* W Cf new, young
recite, to *xân* P
reciter (of tales) *qessaxân* P, (of prayers) *fâtehaxân* P
reckoning *ısāb* O, O[1] Cf calculation
recognize, to [*pēzn-* Wn], (*pe-*)*žandəl* Pš, *pazan-* O, *pazdan-* W Cf know
red *sūr* Pš, *šūš* O, *sūšr* O[1], *hīnčakōī, surkh(ð)* P, *gulgūn, surx* Y, *sərx* S, *səkr* W, *rūšt* Š, light- *vūr* Y
reed *šar-ɣašaı* Pš, *naı* O, P, Y, S, *dumb* P, *nəl, xšılenıyo* Y, *niyōk* S, *nālčık* W, *kırūšt* Š.
reflection *ɣaur* P
refreshed *tâza* P
refutation *ɪadd* P
regard, to (*paɣ-*), *thâr-* P Cf. look
regarding *paɣı, sail* P
regiment *paltan* P
regret *pežmân* P, *pšaımānī* S
regretful *pᵊšaımōn* W.
reject, to *šayəl* Pš
relation, blood- [*xpul, xēš* Pš], *xēš* S, *xēš* Š
release, to *xalāsa* O[1], *hēl kan-* P
released, v let loose
religion *dīn* S
remain, to *ūzek-* P, *fəris-* S, *tōž-, wərəč-* W Cf left behind
remaining *pāte* Pš, *ōzuk* O, *bâkī, mânda* P
remedy *elâǰ, daı mân* P.
remembering *awē* P
repair *adel* P, *pətun* W
reproof *malâmat* P
repulsion *radd* P
request *āɣa* Pš
requesting *dâdxân* P.
resemble, to *mōnō kən-* S, *mōnō car-* W
resembling *mesl, mısâl* P, *-gnik* S Cf like
resin *žāwla* Pš, *šīrxēšt* P, *čırwašk, wăzıya* Y, *šelmək* S
respite *mātal, thāl* P
rest of a matchlock *degazaye* Y
resting *karâr* P.
restless *bīuar* P
retirement *stana* Pš
return *byarž* Pš
return, to *tōs-* Wn 167, *ǰār-watəl* Pš, *čəɣū-* Y, *pišɛw-* W
returned *stūn* (v. *stana*) Pš
revetting wall *wʌsk* W.
revolve, to *šar-* O
reward *muǰıâ* P.
rheum *zᵊkōm* W Cf mucus
rhubarb *čukrī* O, *čugure, šlīko* Y, *ɪūv* S.
rib *puštaī* Pš, *°ıē* O[1], *kabərɣā* O, *°urɣâ* P, *°arɣɛ* S, *haḍḍe kaburɣāīkā* P, *alıxa, pəı səye* Y, *ostok, kamar, wǫlox, parık* S, *°ək, purs* W, *pērs* Š
ribs, the place under and between *sar ɪ-drl* Y
rice *wrıže* Pš, *rezan* O, *rızən* O[1], *beı enǰ* P, S, *rahð* P, *burınǰ* Y, *bᵊ°* W, *bı°* Š, *gᵊrīnǰ* Y, (unhusked) *maı* Pš, *šole* Pš, O[1], *šōl* O, *šēl* P, *šāle* Y, (a small grain of) *mahīn* P, (kernel of) *šamâx* O, (milk—) *čırgrınǰ* Y, (with dhal) *xuško* Y, (with meat) *šulo* Y

rich *dâk* O, *daulatmand, mutabar* P, *akābur, bāı, dauladâr, kuatın* Y, *māldār* S, *bōi* S, W
riches (wordly) *dunyâ* P. Cf property
ride, to *vıδāw-* W.
rider *swoı* Pš, *s(u)ıvâı* O, Y, W, *sō^* P, *sa°* Š, *suvār* S.
riding *suwarī* P
ridge *leraı* (v *loı* [2]) Pš, (between irrigation plots) *wırg* W Cf border, embankment
ridicule *peše* Pš
rifle, v. gun.
rifles, fighting with *tofaŋgǰaŋgī* P
rifleman *tufaŋ(g)dâr* P.
right *durust* O, *adel* P, *râst* P, Š, *ɾawâ* P, *urzuɣ* Y
right (hand) *šīca* Wn 169, *šaı* Pš, *xuaı, xwarınc^a* O, *xurēncə* O[1], *urzuɣ* Y, *rōst* S, W, *wurzg(ə)* W.
rightly *raste* Y.
ring *harkâra* P, *murdık* S; (finger-) *calaı* (v *cəlaı*), *gūta* Pš, *ŋguštrī* O[1], *aŋguštarī* O, P, S, *ɣuštī* P, *pargušče* Y, *čelık, ıŋgıtōk* S, *aŋgušta ı a, plǫŋgošt* W, *čıla* Š
ring dove *paxtak* O, *fâxtaı* P, *fâxtaga, mıgya* Y, *fāxtē* S, *°a* Š
ring-worm *spoŋaı* Pš
rinse, to *puı u-* W
rip up, to *rīz-* W
ripe *pōx* Wn 168, *pox, xuɾīn* Pš, *alzōk, puxōk* O, *kırkyıı, pšaī, šām* Y, *pēx, sēr* Š
ripen, to *pεš-* W.
ripple *mʌks* W
ripped *čīr* P
rise, to *xatəl* Pš, *wust-* O, *ḍak , ušt-, xīst kan* P, *žıb-* Y, *xaz-* S, *gız-* W, *andez-* Š.
rival *sīāl* Pš
river *toe* Pš, *daryā* O, P, Y, Š, *°āb* O[1], *°āı* S, *wǫkxâna* O, *daryāb* O[1], *dəryō* W
rivulet *laštaı* (v. *lašta*) Pš, *žī* P Cf stream.
road *lār* Pš, C, *rāǐ* O, O[1], *panân* P, *pādo* Y, *rā, sarāk, šoval* S, *vədek* W, *pūnd* Š, (steep) *paranyıko* Y
roar, to *arras ǰan-* P
roast, to *alwoyəl, teyəl, wıītawul* (v *wıīt*) Pš, *paɾa-* O[1], *vroč* Y.
roasted *wrīt* Pš.
rob, to *čūr-* P
robber *rahzan* S, *rah-zan* W
rock *parša* Pš, *kamar* O[1], P, S, *yəı* S
rock crystal *belaur, kūtī* S.
rod *šıpk* W
roll, to *laɣaɾ-* O, *wahēw-* P, *ɣaltan-* Y
roll down, to *ryaštəl* (v. *ɣaɾəl*) Pš, *dugur* P
roll together, to *palēw-* P
roll up, to *ɣāıəl* (v *ɣaɾəl*) Pš, *zıuāy-* W
rolling *ɣēl* P
rolling-pin *zıfkyan* Y.
roof *čat* [Pš], O[1], *čīw, pōn* O, *pōn* O[1], *kə̄* P, *ıščīɣ* Y, *kıskūδ* S, *ıskakut, kūt* W, *dıšīt* Š Cf ceiling
roof-beam *baıš* (v *weša*), *weša* Pš, *°ɔ* O[1], *destak* O, *da°* S, *xar, mɔwēšı, tırraı* O[1], *wē* P, *gat, frāspıy, naxdaru, pārse, patare, wār* Y, *tīr, walč, uāl* S, *bōın, pəɾwās, pataɾı, sıpask, uas* W, *sepâ^c, wūs* Š
roof board *mıtxōn* O[1], *destak* P, *ləvoro* Y, *taxta* S, *bıt, taurıć* W
roof-gutter *nâx* P
room *xūna* Pš, *ɣaza* Y
room, to find- *uuc-* S
root *wex* Pš, *bēx* O, W, *myūcan, wulhē* O[1], *bīx, ɣīx, kōrdı* P, *vən* Y, *wēx* S, *uıūx* W, *wrēša*(?), *vıēš* Š

root-fibre *wĭye* Wn 160, *zela*, *wula* Pš, *ɪ išă* P, Y, *woxo* Y, *rəštē* S, *rišta*, *wāδn* W

rope *wandar*, *biyāsta*, *wāš* (v. *uandanaɪ*) Pš, *bēš* O, *bēs*, *pɪɣɪē* O[1], *bâš* P, *tʌnou* Y, *rasan*, *vōš* S, *šɪvɛn* W, *vâš* Š, (fastening plough-pole) *čēr* W, (made of willow-bark) *tīɣo* Y. Cf yoke-rope

rose *gulâb* P, (white) *phul-wāɣaɪ* Pš

rot, to *pu-* S

rotten *sxā*, *wɪost* Pš, *šrī-būk* O, *līu*, *pīo* Y, *pusīda* S, *pītk* W.

rough *zəraž* Wn 159, *laɣe*, *lwāɣ*, *zɪž* Pš, *dīž* O[1], *druščˇ* Y, *dəɪušt* S, *dɪrɪšt*, *skurf* W

round *ɣuɳḍ* Pš, *gɪɣdaɪ* O[1], *gɪrdo* -Y, *pet* W

rub, to *muršen-* Wn 161, *mušəl*, *zdoyəl* Pš, *mušaw*, *say-* O, *muxa-*, *xaž-* O[1], *astar-*, *menth-* P, *ləmōn-*, *măgv-*, *sā-* Y, *māɳḍ-*, *saw-*, *šak* S, *mānd-*, *sīw-*, *swɯx-* W. Cf smear

rub to powder *vɪzam-* W

rubbing (of a new-born child) *waryāɳaɪ* (*āyažəl*) Pš

ruby *lâl* P

rue *spānda* (v. *spalanaɪ*) Pš, (seed of) *spalanaɪ* Pš

rug (knitted) *kâlɪn* P, *palās* P, W, *pe°* S, *kalɪyo*, *qālɪn* Y, *peles* Š, (woven) *gɪlĭm* O, Š, *°ăm* P, S

ruin *ǰazɪr* Y

ruined *pəɾ* Pš, *ɣīrân* P.

rumour *gap* P

rump, of horse *sɛɣərɪ* W

run, to *zɣāstəl*, *paɪedəl* Pš, *daɳg-ōk* O, *dhâw dah*, *hala(i) kan-*, *halka kan-* P, *bədaway*, *yāz-* Y, *araz-*, *yuz-*, *zīδ-* S, *gafs-* W, (*nâstīɣ-*), *žâz-* Š, make to-*dhâuēw-* P, *ɣazavd-* Y

run away, to v flee

rung of a ladder *šuɪ bĭδak* Š

running *trap* O[1].

rupee *rīpē* O, *čhataī*, *rŭpaī* P, *°ayo* Y, *°ē̃* S, *°īā* W, *°ɪya* Š

rust *zaɳgar* Y, *zaɳg* W.

S

sacrifice *qurbân*, *satka* P.

saddle *zīn* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *zīnd* O[1], *palan* Y, *pālɪɳg* S, *poδn̥* W, *bəδān* Š, (donkey-) *koɾɪān* S, *mūlā*, *təqŭm* W, (-cloth) *ǰaləɣ*; *laštokum* Y, *telɪk* Š, (-girth) *trok* Y

safe *salâmat* O, P

safety *amân* P.

saint *buzurg*, *pīr* P.

saline efflorescence *rɛzg* W

saliva *laɾa*, *tūk*, *uužgyē* Pš, *putɪ* O[1], *âwə-ɪ šuɳḍɪka* P, *tuf* P, W, Š, *pɪăoɣo*, *tfə* Y, *təf* S, *yĭžg* W

salt *mālqa* Pš, *nɪmēk* O, *nəmēk*, *mēk* O[1], *namâ* P, *nəmālyo* Y, *nəmēyδ* S, *nə mvk* W, *namak* Š

salutation *salâm* P, Y, W, *salāmat* Y, *mūbaɾak* W

sand *səga* Wn 159, *šəga* Pš, *rēg* O, S, W, Š, *sɪgə* O[1], *rīg*, *seɣa* P, *seɣɪo* Y, *luwârč* W, *šâš* Š, (grain of) *sīstə* Wn 169

sandal *caplī* O[1]

satan, v. devil

satisfied *moɾ* Pš, *ḍak* O[1], *sīr* P, *sēr* S, *satk* W

satisfied, to be *bāɾ* Y

savoury *mazadār* Y

saw n. *arə* O[1], *arra* Y, Š, *gīɪ* Y, *arrē* S

sew, to *gaɳḍ-* O[1]

say, to, v speak.

scab *pam*, *pəx* Pš, *garg* P; (of a wound) *waɾ*, *xež* Pš Cf scar

scabbard *γəlâft* O, *γelâf* P, Š, *hɛno, tupɪγa* Y.
scales *tarāzū* Y, °*zē* S, Š, *tᵊɪâzū* W
scar *dâγ* P, *hoγk* Y, *wərk* W. Cf scab
scare away, to *putrum(b)-* W.
scarf *luŋgī* P.
scatter, to *lwastəl*[2] Pš, *phīš-* P
scissors *ka(ɪ)tī* P, *qačɪo* Y, *qaɪčɪ* S Cf shears
scold, to *huwâš-* P, *vrōn-* S
scorpion *laγam* Pš, O[1], *gaždum* O, P, Š, °*umba* Y, *čayardum* P, *kurmo, škrafla* Y, *gāzdəmb* S, *gɪždɪm, yəndāl* W
scrape, to *skoyəl* Pš, *kawēɪ-* P, *zərɛnd-* W
scratch, to *skoyəl* Pš, *gəraw-* O, *khâ-, kawēɪ-* P, *drup-* W, (oneself) *xūɪ-* S
scream *bayāra* (v. *γaredəl*) Pš, *nāra* P
scream, to *žirīy-* Y.
scrotum [*xoṭa* Pš], *lauγa* O, *xōyâ* P, *ðγuryə* Y, *xāyē* S, *γumənčək* W, *γarīn* Š
scum, v foam.
scurf *xwar* Pš
sea *daryâ* O.
sea-monster *nahāŋg* S
seam *ngīnda, skoe* Pš
search, to *šanəl* Pš, *luɣ-* P, *kōš-* Y, *čalg-* W. Cf seek
searching *talab* P
season *mausom* S, °*ɪm, fasl* W
second (adj) *bəl* Pš, *dīm* O
second irrigation, v irrigation.
secret *râz* P
security *amân* P
see, to *kəs-* Wn 167, *gorəl, katəl, līdəl* Pš, *wīn-* Pš, Y, S, W, Š, *ǰuš-* O, *ǰūn-* O[1], *buč-, dhǒr, tul* P, *kas-* S, *čes-* Š.
seed *toma, zanaɪ*[1] Pš, *tuxm* P, *tᵘēγ(ᵊ)m* S, *ðəŋg, tʌɻam* W, *tōym* Š Cf grain.
seek, to *dhēw-, luɣ-* P, *tela-, wuškuǰ-* Y, *škarr-, təlap-* S, *škūrg-* W, *talāb-* Š Cf. search.
seer (weight) *sīr* P.
seize, to *na* Wn 160, *nīwul* Pš, *nas-* O, *âleš-, gurī-* P, *fāɪ-, ɟxot-, γurv-, ptrəmd-o* Y, *nas-, zenz-* S, *durz-* W, *anǰā-* Š Cf take
select, to, v choose.
self *xpal* (*ɟān*) Pš, *ǰân* O, P, *xuɪ* O, *xwaī* O[1], *xud*, (*xu*)*xu* P, *xoyo* Y, *xadak* (v *xē*) S, *x̌ăt* W, *xu* Š Cf own
selfwilled *xudrūya* P
sell, to *proləl* Pš, *prây-* O, *prāw-* O[1], *phaɪât* P, *plār-* Y, *paɪ ðē-* S, *pūrɪnd-* W, *parðā-* Š
send, to *āstawul, ležəl* Pš, *šɪčaw-* O, *weseǰ-* P, *škōr-, xuzd-* Y, *āstay-* S, *sᵊtīy-* W, *bâz-* Š.
sense *aql* O, *huš* P
separate *byal* Pš, *alâhɪda, ǰudâ, žahī* P, *wōdyo* Y, *ǰudā* W
separate, to *wār-* Y
separation *ǰudâī* P
sepulchre *maɪkad* P
serpent, v snake.
servant *nūkar* O, P, *nauᵒ* S, W, *mazdūr* P, *šadar* Y, *γəlōm, marăm* W
service *xɪzmat* O, P, *xed*° P, *xɪs*° Y, *nūkaɪī* P, *muzdur(ə)* Y
sesamum *kunzala* Pš.
set, to (about the sun) *vīš-* Y, *wīs-* W
settled *taī* P
seven *owə* Pš, *hō* O[1], *wō* O, *hŏt* P, *avdo* Y, *ðvð* S, *hūb* W, *ūvð* Š
seven months, a period of *afmahā* S.
seventeen *awēs* O, O[1], *habda, hattŏs* P, *avda* Y, *ōvðəðos* S.
seventy *awīā* Pš, *awaɪlu* O, *awāɪ* O[1], *šīnīm γuštak* P, (*h*)*aftāð* S.
severe *γâwerī* P
sew, to [*gaŋdəl* Pš], *undəɪəw-* O, *andarf* P, °*ərv-* S, *žŭy-* Y, *dᵊrev-* W, *ancāv-* Š,

(with large needle) *yundr ıēcʌn*(?) O¹. Cf. darn

shabby, tattered *telt* Y

shade *sıyā*, *sōraı* (v *sıyā*) Pš, *sıyâkă* O, °ɔ O¹, *sēγ* P, *sayo* Y, *sâγɛ* S, *sâya* W

shady side of a valley *nısōr* P, *nıćāγ*, *nvsīy* Y, *nıšoım* S, °*ırm* W

shake, to *drabəl*, *šanedəl* Pš, *xultaw-ōk* O, *jukēw*, *jumbēw-* P, °*ēn-* Š, *firšōn-*, *muža-* Y, *tăp-* W, (apricots) *ɯulun-* W, (dust) *cwan-* O, O¹, (the head) *čukēw-* P, (a sieve) *parīč-* P

shaking n *dagas*, *jūlē* P

shallow *ranga*ī Pš, *tunuk* Y

shame *šarəm* O¹, *šarm* P, Y, S, W, *fšarm* Y, *ayâ* S, *šarmundagī* W

shame, to put to *šarmēw-* P

shameless *bīnaŋgō* P

shampoo, to *muta-* O¹.

share *hısâb* P, *asē* S

sharp *teıə* Pš, *tendura* P, *tēz* P, S, Š, *tıγ* Y *tīz* Y, W, *tɛγd* W, *cıš*, *nēza* Š

sharpness *bruž* O

shave, to *tožəl* (v *taršaj*), *xrıyəl* Pš, *rīn-* O, *thâ-* P, *tuγd*, *xırd-* Y, *tūl-* S, *tıš-* W, *tēš-* Š

shawl *šāl* O, P, *saṛıē* O¹ Cf blanket.

sheaf *caṭaı*, *tāŋgaī* O¹, *larze*, *mišća* Y

shear, to *skastəl* Pš, *kurta-* O¹, *fxa-* Y, *varīn-* W

shears *bastıko* Y.

sheath, v. scabbard

sheep *yarə* P, *gəspand* W, *ǰâendâr* Š, (ewe) *mež* (v *maž*) Pš, *mēī* O, *maı* O¹, W, *mo/âγorūk* P, *mūo* Y, *mēl* S, *maž* Š, (fat-tailed) *ghāŋ(d) yarə*, *guspand* P Cf ram

sheep, wild, v. oorial

sheepskin *munyo* Y

sheep pen *špol* Pš, *paržīn* Y Cf goat-pen

sheepskin coat, v posteen

shelf *ɹun* W

shepherd *špə* Pš, *čupân* O, Y, Š, *čə°* S, *šwān* O, *špōn* O¹, *xuwân* P, *xəš(u)-wān* Y, *ǰpūn* W, *šıbōne* Š

shield *kaŋgal* O¹, *sepaı* P, *kɛɹe* Y

shin-bone **wozaı* (v *wāzə*) Pš, *wōzēı* O¹, *nɛlıko* Y, *kâh e lıŋg* Š

shirt *kēš* O, *kēs* O¹ *kâz* P, *pĭrahān*, *yəktaha* Y, *čarī* S, *pırân*, *yaktă* W, *korče*, *kurta* (?) Š

shirtband *gırvān* Y, *kaıtân* P

shivering *paıγaz* Pš Cf tremble

shoe *dīčī* O, *dučē* O¹, *jasta*, *kausaıâ*, *mŏza*, *paızār* P, °*ar* W, *kofše* Y, *kăfš* S, W, *kāvš* Š, (Kafir) *tačıŋge* Y.

shoe string *yursılıko* Y, *bānd* S

shoot, a young *nehâl* P

shoot, to *wıštəl* Pš, *tʾfək daha* Y

shooting, v hunting

shooting-ground *šekârǰâı* P.

shooting star *lıkeyahā* O¹

shop *dukân* P

shopkeeper *dŭkăndâr* O, P, Y

shore, v bank.

short *laṇḍ* [Pš], O, O¹, *γanŏkŏ*, *kŏṭ*, *lundu* P, *kūkya* Y, *kuṭ* S, *kəṭ* W, *kʻut*, *pašt* Š

short breathed *fšaī* Y

shoulder *wužə* Wn 161, *oža* Pš, *dōš* O, *galγ* O, O¹, *šână* O, P, *ɔžɔ*, *wulaī* O¹, *pēšāna* P, *suvdo* Y, *səvδ* S, *šōna*, *yīsp* W, *sīvδ* Š, (-blade) *walaı* Pš, *ɯlyōr*, *yāɹme* Y, *fiūk*, *šōna* S, *fĭak* W, (back of) *fyak* Š, (top of) *ıskacusk* W

shouting *kīčı* O, *žaγıē* O¹, *yaɯγâ* P

shovel, v spade (wooden)

show n *saılə* Y

show, to *wīyāṛ-* Wn 167, *šoıwul* Pš, *nıšān dah-* P, *nıšāž-* Y, *nəmay* S, *δīsıv-* W

showing *šōm* O, *šām* O[1], *nešān* S, *nɪšōn* W
shroud *kafan* O
shrub *buta* P, (n. of a) *balak* P, *ârɪčo, ašasto, bām-sezīo* (jujube?), *l[ə]rīva, vurɣakōndɪ, wulyeɣo, xɪ̄o, yūmenn* Y
shut, to *xambēn-* Š, (one's eye) *numul-* S
shuttle *ɪ ešpuk* W.
sky, to *bugnēdəl* Pš, *x̌urox-* Y, *wɪtɪn-* W
sick, v ill
sickle *lor*[1] Pš, *dâs* O, *dā̆š[ɪ]* O[1], *dēš* P, *l[ə]ruɣus* Y, *dūr* S, *ðɪtr* W, *ðērf* Š
side *zarma* Wn 169, *carma* (v *caɪman*), *loɪ*[2], *xwā* Pš, *palaɪ* O, *dūbara, kenára* P, *pālū* S, (from that) *phârī* P, (from this) *phyâɪī* P, (to that) *pū* P, *vračoɣa* Y, (to this) *pī* P, *mīr čoɣa* Y
sieve *pezna* (v *pezəl*) Pš, *čeɣel* O, *yalbēl* O[1], S, Š, *prazən* O[1], *elak, parīčón* P, *frāɣbɪl, ɣarbɪl, hīlak* Y, *frazbīz, ɣalbīl* W
sieve, to *pərwīž-* Y
sigh [*aswelaɪ* < **ā-s(u)wāhɪta-ka-* Pš], *sā* O[1], *âhū* P, *hāzer* Y
sigh, to *kašēw-* P
sight *nandāɪa* Pš.
sign *išârat, nemâyán, nišân* P
silence *xap* S, *qaɪōɪ* W
silent *ɣalaɪ* Pš, *harâr* O, *čub* P
silk *wrešam* (v *wrešəl*) Pš, *aurušum* O, *pīlə* O[1], *bɪrīšum* P, *vrī°* Y, *abrī°* W, *fəršəme, kač* Y, *arvēšum* S, *abrēšum* Š
silk-worm *kač-kurma* Y
silver [*spīn zar* Pš], *nōkra* O, *nə°* W, *spīu-zar* O[1], *čhaṭaī, nuqra* P, *no°* Š, *sīm* P, *droxum, nukrâ* Y, *nok[ə]rē* S
similar *ceɪ* Pš, *mesl* P
sin *gunā* O, P, Y
sinew *wuža* Pš, *lagge* O[1], *ɪag* S, *yēɪ* W
sinful *geš* P
singing *darkūp*(?) P.
single *wīr* W.
sink, to *gʷɪbō-* Y
sinner *gunagâr* O, P
sip, to *šām* O Cf drink
sister *xor*[1] Pš, *xwār* O, O[1], *xī* P, *ɪxō, ɪxɪko* Y, *yəxōaɪ* S, *x̌ūɪ* W, *yax* Š
sister-in-law *xīǰɪnǰek* P, *Antərč* W, (brother's wife) *wɪandār* Pš, *°ēr* O, O[1], *bɪyāǰɪnǰ* P, *zɪnɪo* Y, *vrūðkuč* S, *vrɪthənd* W, *xīūn* Š, (husband's brother's wife) *yor* Pš, *ja* O[1], *ɪxčoqo, yūɪ wulo, yana* Y, *yūð* S, *bakš-kənd* W, (husband's sister) *nandror* Pš, *xšīnī* O[1], *nanū* P, *dəxtandār*(?) S, *xuyun* W, (wife's husband's sister) *xuyēɣeno* Y, (sister's brother's wife) *xušdāuman* S, (wife's sister) *xošīna* Pš, *bâjâ* O, *xuyēɣeno* Y, *x̌asɪrz* W
sit down, to *čī-n-* Wn 160, *nāstəl* Pš, *spūcaw-* O, *n-* O, O[1], *nhīn-* P, *nɪx̌-* Y, *nīð-* S, *nezd* W, *neð* Š
sit down! *yāl*(?) W
sit down, to make *čīnaw-* Wn 166, *naw-* O, *na* O[1], *nhēn-* P, *naɪlā-* Y, *bəšān-* S
six *špōž* Wn 158, *špaž* Pš, *šū* O, *šō* O[1], *xī* P, *uxšo* Y, *xuāḷ* S, *šād* W, *xâuš* Š
sixteen *špāɣas* (v *špaž*) Pš, *šūlēs* O, *šwalēs* O[1], *šāzda, xudōs* P, *šōnzda* Y, *xuāḷədos* S
sixty *špeta* Pš, *šūštu* O, *šwēštū* O[1], *šɪ ɣuštak* P, *šast* P, S, *x̌ʷroɪwɪst* Y
sixth day *xuɪučīna* P.
skin *carman* Pš, *°ɪn* O[1], *xwaɪ* Pš, *pōst* O, Š, *wzan* O[1], *pūst, pūšt, xâm* P, *karăst* Y, *koɪost, pāsk* S, *pĭst* W Cf goatskin
skin, inflated *žaɪ* Pš, *īz* O[1], *mašk, sandarā* P, *drɪl, maška* Y, *dēcāk, wuznuk, xēčē* S *ðŏck, ōbī-səmōč, kəlvâr, yāzn* W, *zenâc* Š Cf

skin-bag (for flour) *xalʃān* Y, (small) *laxčīo* Y, *kulvâr* S, *pitvâr* W.
skull [*kapaiaī* Pš], *kʏemalyo* Y, *kal, kapāl* S
skull-cap, v cap
sky *āsmān* O, O¹, P, S, *falak* O, *āγēš* P, *asmīno* Y, *osmân* W, *âs°* Š
sky, clear, v clear sky
slander, to *šār-* W.
slate *sūī* Y
slave *mrayai* Pš, *mīg* O, *mreī* O¹, *γulâm* P, *bandɛ, hade, ida* Y, *andag* W Cf servant
slave-girl *wīnja* [**bandačī*] Pš, *wīnzª* O¹, *idiko* Y, *indigunǰ* W.
slaughter, to, v. kill.
sledge hammer *baḷīr* Y Cf. hammer
sleep *xūb* (*xōb*) Pš, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹, *xōm* P, *xūbun* Y, *minduk, misūk, xāb* S, *yunuk* (v *yinōt*) *rəxʉpəm* W, *xâuδ, xūδm* Š
sleep, to *mīn-, mis-* S, *reχʉp-* W
sleep, to go to *nw-astak* O, *rhīz-* P
sleeve *lastūṇai* (v *lās*) Pš, *avlăsto* Y, *zol* S, *drost* W.
slender *narai* Pš, *bârīk(ŏk)* P
slide, to, v slip
slime, green—on standing water *γōbnaduk* S Cf. green plant growing in ponds
sling *mačoγna* Pš, *falaxmān* S, *ṣkupn* W
slip, to *šmuš-γēk* O, *laxš-* P, *sᵘxuy-* Y, *ləxč-* S, *līv-* W, *zenēid* Š
slip, to make to *belišmān-* S
slippery *šwai* Pš, *šwaya* O¹, *lhanδ* P, *riṅ́ga, sᵊxauk* Y Cf smooth
sloe *amaxno* Y
slope *pečūmai, zawaṛ* Pš. Cf hillside
sloping down of a field *lʌmərz* W.
slowly *wro* Pš, *dēr* O, *wrīkye* O¹, *maṛðk* P, *məlāim* Y, *āstia* S
small *konkai, wuṛ* Pš, *zaīī* O, *zērī* O¹, *čīnð* P, *rīza* Y, *čəṭ, čōv, maida, rizyāk* S, *zəkalai* W, *jəlik, katrāik* Š. Cf tiny
small-pox *gul* Y
smear, to *axeṛəl* Pš, *maiʳ, menth-* P, *dā-, labakow-* Y, *mâl-* Š Cf rub
smeared with *yark* P.
smearing *axēṛ* O¹.
smell *būī* O, P, Y, W, Š, *bhâm* P, *vūl* W, (good) *būi* S, *xužbūi* Y, (bad) *gandabūi* P, *wah* S Cf stinking
smile *tabasum* O, *pūsxand, tamassum* P
smoke *dund, lū* Pš, *dūd* O, *lugai* O¹, *dhī* P, *kᵘšūn, lūi* Y, *dīð* S, *ðīt* W, *ðud* Š
smoke, to *cīŋg-* (not *č-!*) Wn 167, *čilim xaš* W, *čaž-* Š
smoke-hole *darwačâ* O, *riṽγ, sāidz* O¹, *rūčōn* P, *rūžɛn* Y, *wurcūn* S, *rīcn* W, *rūz* Š, (covering of) *darxufto* Y
smooth *post* Pš, *riṅ́ga, sᵊxauk* Y, *suδγ* W, *širn* Š Cf. slippery
snake *mangār* Pš, °*ōr* O¹, *mâr* O, *hazdâr, kirm* P, *īž* Y, *woxs* S, *fuks, mōr* W, *devūsk* Š, (black & white) *kapča mâr* O, (slightly poisonous) *šuturmâr* O
snare *lūma* Pš, O¹, *lwīna* [< *mlūna*?], *tor*² Pš, *lōmago, pāš, peǰiko* Y, *alkē* S, *ðung* W, *pēð* Š Cf net, trap.
sneeze *nžai* Pš, *čiya* O¹, *atsa, pan* P, *yənīgo* Y, *axse, sakāu* S, *aqsa* W, *aksan, piršak* Š
sneeze, to *kʏirf-* Y, *təriš-* S, *feix-, porš, štref* W.
snipe *noγuže* Y.
snore, to *xəruð-* W.
snout *wurbūz* Pš
snow *wāwra* Pš, *γōš* O, *γōšr* O¹, *yaip* P, *warfo* Y, *baif* S, W, *warf, īm*(?), *zem* W, *žəniǰ* Š

snow-storm *šūɣɪš'* P
snuff *naswār* Y.
so much *do mɪa* (v. *mra*) Pš, *heqa, hŏweka* P, *alə*(?), *ind, mind* Y, *dunda* S.
soap *sābūn* S
sod, v. clod of earth
soft *post* Pš, *nă̄ɪm* O, S, Š, *nōš*^{r} O^{1}, *maɣŏ* P, *poləm* Y, *məlāɪm, susst* S, *mulaĭm, nar*^{ə}*m, xošk* W, *melâyɪm* Š
softly *maɣŏk* P
soil *kheṇ* P, *šət* S
soldier *supâ* O, *faujˇ, nūkar, sɪpâī* P, *spāhī* Y, *faujɪ* S, *sallōt* S, W, *peltanē* Š
sole of the foot *kaf-e pâ* P, S, *štanan polo* Y, *nūlsōr* S, *šatta* W, *kaf-e-pâð* Š.
some *cə, jəne* (v. *co*) Pš, *cūn*(*d*) O, *čâ, čâwar, khâɪn* P, *čand* Y, S, Š
somebody *kūɪ* W.
something *ca* O, *zâ* P, *čēɪ, ɪštɪva* Y, *čɪzī* S, W.
somewhere *kâwun* P
son *zoe* (v. *zowul*) Pš, *klân* O, *k*^{u}*lān* O^{1}, *puš, zâɣ* P, *pūr* Y, *zōt* S, *pətr* W, *puc* Š, (only-) *kašaɪ* (v *kašɪ*) Pš. Cf step-son.
son-in-law *zōm* Wn 168, *zŭm* Pš, O^{1}, *dâmâd* O, W, Š, *nâsaɪ* O, *zâm* P, *zamai* Y, *dōmōd, zəmūð* S
song *badela* O, °*ɪla* O^{1}, *baɪt* O, P, *fagyɪke, naxš* Y, *sâz-lūf* (imper ?) Š
soot *kaləy* Y, *katðɪt, ɪɪzəm* W
soothing *dulâsâ*(*ī*) P
sorcerer *jâdūgar* P
sorcery *jâdū* P.
sore, v boil.
sore-eyed *ləč* Pš
sorrel *selxɪko* Y
sorrow *nūl, paxsāk* (v *paxsedəl*) Pš, *ɣă̄m* S, W, *k'ʻīn* Š.
sorrow(ful) *ɣamgīn* S
sort *qɪsm* S, *šəǰd* W
soul *jân* P, S, *nəfs* Y, *jōn* W
sound n. *žaɣ* Pš, *awâz* O, *ɣax* P, (of falling water) *ɣaɾɣarā* P
sound (adj), v. health, in
soup *zwamna* Pš, *šɪrwâ* O, *si*° O^{1}, *šu*° P, *šə*° S, *ša*° Š, *pɪawā* P, *šurvāɪ* Y, °*vâ* W.
sour *tərəw* Wn 169, *trīw* Pš, *trūš* O, *təf* O^{1}, *sīt, turš* P, *trɪšp* Y, *tɛɪəš* S, *tʼrešp* W, *tušp* Š.
sour milk, v milk.
south *junūb* O, *jn*° S, *jan*° W
sow, to [*kōr-* Wn], *kaɪəl* Pš, *kar-* O, *nɪkɪz-* O^{1}, *phīš-* P, (*tēym*) *deh-* S, *žoð-* W, *wēð* Š
space (below the ribs) *tɪɪsak* O^{1}, (between fingers) *grut* Pš, *gruft* O^{1}
spade *kɪ ōz* Wn 168 [cf. '*korotung*' to dig], *yūm* Pš, Pš^{1}, *bēl* O, S, W, Š, *kurāžɪ* O^{1}, *pī* P, *bīl, bɪlčo* Y, (wooden) *bhambī* P, *fīa, fīyɪko, kʋarazo, sunɪko* Y, *fī* S, W, *pēɪ* W.
span [*gəṭṭī* Wn], *wlešt* Pš, *jusp* O, *jbasp, zbast* O^{1}, *belīšt, kučŏk* P, *wulēyo, wojou* Y, *wuðīt* S, *wajăb* S, W, *avārt, haret, wulēt, xarɛk* W, *wɪðēd* Š, (from thumb to fore-finger) *gekū* Wn 168 [< Lhd *gokhā*], *wuzaɪ* [*alang, langor* < **ā-ɣanga*] Pš, *guɾbɪzak* O^{1}, *lo*^{h}*o-guščo, pīx* Y, *bəlɪs, čāraŋgešt, pēx* S
spark *skarwaṭa* (v *skor*) Pš, *bacɪraɪ* O^{1}, *cɔɪox* Y, °*ax* W, *trāxnɪk* Y, *čɪɪ ɣazek, ša'la* S
sparkle, to *lapoɪɪ* Y
sparrow *muɪɣaī* (v *maɾyə*) Pš, *gunǰɪšk* O, *gi*° S, *mɪrga* O, °*ɔ* O^{1}, *muɾčē* P, *brayɪko* Y, *məryōk* S, *mɪŋgas* W, *vɪdeč* [*w* l] Š
sparrow-hawk, v hawk

speak, to *wāy- wāī* Wn 160/7, *lawdəl, wayəl* Pš, *γuš* O, *γwɔs-* O[1], *jaɣ-* P, (*gab*) *daha-, ž-* Y, (*gab*) *deh-, γēž-* S, *x̌ān-* W, *lūv-* Š

spear *sāŋg* O[1], *naıza* P, *naızo* Y

special nature *xâsıatân* P

spectacle *saılə* Y, *tamâšâ* Š

spectacles *aınake* P

speech *wrāša* Pš, *lavz* S

spicery *masâla* P.

spider *γaŋa* Pš, *buzwă* O, O[1], *ǰǫlâ* O, °*âk, dīwuɣrūk, γafak* P, *dorzkuɣyuz, ustada, zarıškyo* Y, *ǰılayǒk* S, *ustōdək, sup. šāmbāf* W. *gılımbōf* W, Š, *γəndāl* W, *γa°, tanâbak, tanīzak* Š Cf tarantula

spike (of grain) *laša* Pš, *kıšār* Y

spill, to *haγ kan-* P

spin, to *γaɣəl, wrešəl* Pš, *ras* O, O[1], *muza* O[1], *γī-* Y, *yev* S, *žip-* W.

spindle *cāšaı* Pš, *čarxâ, wahēwalŏ* P, *čarč* Y, *ījč* S, *cıtr* W, *žīb* Š, (pin of the) *čarmak* Y; (wheel of) *duk* Y.

spinning-wheel *čărx* Y, S, W, Š, °*x(ā)* O, *tıs* O[1], (piece of wood on the footboard of-) *pūsura* Y, (side plank of) *zīgakı* Y, (threads on) *tandeneū* Y, (wheel of) *parwăxın* Y —V Ill.

spine *murā ı put* P, *harko yaste* Y, *kamak* S, *pērs* Š

spit n *čamursū* Y, *kabâbsēx* Š

spit, to *fərs-* Y Cf saliva

splash, to *šılāp* W

splashed up, to be *strās-* W.

spleen *toıaı* Pš, *γrās, spužak* O[1], *nınamāšče, spərzə, šıšpāzək*(?) Y, *sıpərz, sūyūk* S, *sık, sıpurz* W

splendid *wakhŏ* P

splendour *ǰalī* O, *ǰulwâ* P

splint in the leg of a horse *oba* Pš

split *daɣa* Pš, *kəɣ čī* O

split, to *čāwul* (v *čāwd*) Pš, *tāɣ-* P Cf burst

spoil *tāɣ* Pš

spoil, to *natəl* Pš.

spoke of a wheel *špıštaı* Pš

spoon *kâšuk* O, *camcɔ* O[1], *čamčâ, duıē* P, *kafčıo* Y, *kapč* W, *čīb* Š Cf ladle

spot (place) *žaya* Y

spots (of leopard) *ðırs* W

spout *cošaī* Pš

spread, to *γwaɣedəl* Pš, (manure) *urīz-* Y

spring (season) *suarla* Wn 159, *psarlaı* Pš, *wōɣaı* O, *ı hayâm* P, *bohor, fsıdro* Y, *baār* S, °*hōr* W, °*hâr* Š, (early) [*cəɣmūŋa* Wn], **caɣmūnaı* Pš, *cıɣmūnaı* O[1], (late) *wōɣaı* O[1], *sombolā* Š

spring (source) *kān, xōzī* Wn 168/9, [*čīna* Pš], *cımī* O, *xākɔ* O[1], *čıšma* P, °*e* S, *tečh* P, *xūyo* Y, *kık, x̌ūw* W, *čašma, šac* Š, (hot) *čašma* W Cf well

spring from one seed, to *pstərð-* W.

sprinkle, to *prusnaıı , pâždaw-* O, *čaı-* Y

sprinkling *pūž* Pš, *aupōšī* O, *čarfandegī* S

squatting *dīzo* Y

squeeze out, to *našteɣəl* Pš, *ˈspılaw-* O, *wezem-* W

squeezed *pendī* P

squirrel *xarpāndaı* O[1]

stab, to *zanəl* Pš

stable *stuı ga* O, *âxur, kamand* P, *aspəlan* Y, *ăxtaxâna* Y, W, °*xūna* Š, *axtxāna* S, *tawīl, wuner, žabd*(?) W, *pasāk* Š Cf manger

stable-boy *mīı âxūr* W

stack [*dalaī* Pš], *yelu* Y, *ðuı* W, *čâšvīs* Š (Notes on Shgh incorr °*wīs*) Cf. heap

staff, v stick

stag (elk) *gauazn* Pš

stair *šəl* Pš, *sulân, šoɣ, zīnā* P Cf ladder

staircase *nəyūl* P

stale *baranaı* (v *parūn*), *spor* Pš
stallion *narāsp* P, *ynaın*, *narasp* S
stand, to *daıedəl* Pš, *ašt-* O, O¹, *daı* O, *fsā(y)-* Y, *ast-*, *wərōfs-* S, *wərəfs-* W, *uırūvd* Š
standing *wəlāɣ* Wn 159, *walāɣ* Pš, *apâ*, *papâ* P, *aletk* (v *āl-*) W
standing, to be *t-* O, *vrīnd-* Y, *al-* S
star *storaı* Pš, *sıtâıa* O, P, °*âr* W, *staɾrak* O¹, *estēč* P, *stāre* Y, *ustərūk* S, *šətērz* Š, (evening-) *ustur žoɣo* Y, (morning-) *karvōnkuš* Y.
starling *maınď* P, Y, *čınuɻyo* Y, *badxarak* (?), *mayun* (?) W
startıng *răhī* P, Y, *rawān* P, S
stature *qadd* P.
stay, to *dhar-* P.
steal, to *tᵊrıf-* Y, *tərəf-* S, *δəvıy-* W
steam *wažm* Pš, *tafta* O, *baɾās*, *tāu* O¹, *tăf* P, S, W, *tux* Y, *təxtxē* (?) S, *tɛš* W, *manyâr* Š.
steel *pōlăd* O, *pū°* Y, *fūlăd* P, S, *pūlōd* W, *kârč* Š
steep *čund* P, *pasmīnaka* Y, *tənd* S, *lašn* (?) Š Cf slippery
stem (of a tree) *mənza* O, *munɖlū* O¹, *gandā* P, *kundē* S, *tana* Š
stench, v smell.
step *yūn* Pš, *qadam* P, W, *kᵘ* Y, *layat* S
steppe, v plain.
step father *plandar* (v. *plāı*) Pš
step mother *maıra* Pš, *mâendar* P
step-son *bən-zaı* (v *bəı*) Pš, *bačandar*, *wınɟōk* O, *wēn kᵘlān* O¹
stick n *largaı*, *lašta* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹, *bhŏnt*, *dōstıkōɾ*, *dezbhŏnt*, *kōɾ* P, *kɻīnsar*, *mōăxe* Y, *asă*, *durk*, *vōnd* S, *asōı*, *baɳɾl* W, *δâıg*, *mâϑ* Š
stick, to *nᵊšel-* Wn 166, *buštēdəl*, *nᵊšatəl* Pš, *časp-*, *lag*, *mač-* P
stiff *zıž* Pš Cf rough
still (adv) *la* Pš, *mēn* O, *dıgarī* S
still more *faı* S
sting *laša* Pš
sting, to *gas-* P
stinking *šrībăk* O, O¹, *waćhanbhâm* P, *būıgən* Y, *badbūl* Š
stir, to *laɾ* O, *kəršav-* Y, *pīıkıt-* W
stirring-stick *tīwanıy* Y, *mŭl* Y, W
stirrup *rəkâb* O, *re°* P, *rı°* S, Š, *krēb* O¹, *čaulıl*, *rıkau* Y, *rıkōb* W
stirrup strap *tasma-rıkâb* Š
stitch *skoe* Pš, v seam
stitch, to *pezəl* Pš
stocks of offenders *kunda* P.
stockings *kufčılıy*, *žıvabe* Y, *jerāb* S, *jı°* W, *jərīb* Š
stolen *yəlē* O
stomach (of kid) *sıyalaı* Pš Cf. belly
stone *sāzə*, *zɣar* Wn 169, *kāɳaı*, *sīāja*, *tīža* Pš, *gap* O, O¹, *gır* P, *yaı*, *kūıko* Y, *soŋg*, *yər* S, *ǰār* W, *kᵘīmb*, *žīı* Š, (crushing-) *yurzuyo* Y.
stonelid (for the *čāro*), *čār-payalyo* Y
stool, to *xaɻəl* (v *xəɾ*) Pš, *fərx-* Y.
stop, to *mān-* Wn 166, *āɻedəl* (*aɾ*) Pš
stopping *band* P, *karār* S.
store room *guδōm* S, *zedūn* Š, (on a roof) *māra* W
stork *laklak* P
story *naql* Y
stout *čâk*, *lāɳɖà* P Cf. fat, thick
straight *sat* Pš, *durust* O, *də°* S, *râst* O, *sīx* O¹, *rōst* S
straight (to be) *daıw-* P
strait, v. narrow
straitness *taŋgī* P
strange *nažan* Y
strap *pīārma* Pš, *tazma* P, *svy* Y, *kasyōk*, *tasma* S, *rɣdāg* W, (of pellet bow) *pukara* Y, (for binding bull to plough) *saralī* O

straw *kaf* O[1], *dɪlmɪl*, *pale*, *xāste* Y, *wuš* S, *wɪš* W, (of maize) *pattɪ* O[1], (of wheat or maize) *ganaske* Y. Cf grass

stream *toe*, *traɪ*, *wāla* Pš, *tāk* O, O[1], *sɪnd* O[1], *žī* P, *baxšɪɣo*, *šōxōv* Y, *šåxåb*, *xarav* S

street *kučīo*, *sūɣ* Y

strength *bram* Pš, *qūwat*, *sɪtam*, *tâb*, *tâɣat* P, (of the arm) *bâzūī* P

stretch, to *ɣazedəl* Pš, *kaš kan-* P, *urzu-* Y, *ɪur-* W, (the warp on the loom) *wār-* Y.

strew, to, v. scatter

strike, to, v beat

string *spaɳsaɪ* Pš, *sarbān* Š, (of an instrument) *jēl* W. Cf. bow string

string, to *pewdəl* Pš, *pɪ-yēk* O

strip *cīra* Pš

striped *naxšīn* S Cf piebald

stroke n *hawâla* P

strong *mazaɪ* Pš, *qābəl* Y, *bāqᵘɪwwat*, *qwatdār* S, *zūr* W Cf powerful

stubble *drūza* Pš, *druɟa* O[1], *ayām* Y

stubble(-field) *ˈstau* Y

stumble, to *blavsedəl* (v *blōs*) Pš, *ɣožī-* Y

stump of a tree *kundē* S Cf stem

stupid *jaban* Pš, *bēaql* O, *bī°*, *nâdân*, *sâda* P, *bɪaqəl* Y, *ablā*, *axmaq* S, *ah°*, *mūg* W

successful *wəɣ* Pš

such *hēkezm* P, *zɪ* S

suck, to *jbešəl*, *raɯdəl*[3] Pš, *lip* O, *fšūv-*, *šuv* Y, *šāp-* W, (trans.) *šɯvā* Y

suddenly *bɪxabar* P

suffer, to *ɣaməl* Pš

suffocation (bleeding from the nose) *aspa* Pš

sugar *qănd* O, P, *šokoɪ* Y

suitable *barâbaɪ* P

sulphur *gūguɪt* Y, *gōgərd* S, *pɪlta*(?) Š

sultan *sultân* O, P

summer *dobaɪ* (v *tod*), *woɽaɪ* Pš, *tamūs*, *tâwɪstân* O, *tāve°* S, *tâbɪ°* S, Š, *xâɽa* P, *tōvɪstōn* Y, *tōbə°* W, *wāɽo* Y

summon, to, v call

summons to prayer *azân* O.

sun *mīr* Wn 162, *ɣarma*, *nwar* Pš, *mēš*, *tǫa* O, *mēšr* O[1], *ɪɪuč* P, *mīra* Y, *oɪmōzd* S, *aftōb*, *yīr* W, *xīr* Š

sunny side of a valley *paɪtowaɪ* Pš, *paratâf* P, *pɪtou* Y, *°āv* S, *°au* W

sun-rise *pələftuk* S Cf dawn.

sunshine *tōɪwɔ* O[1].

supine *stūn* Pš, *stɪnɣo* Y

supper *šūma* Pš, *xšēma* Y, *šɔt* W

surprise *dučâr* P.

surrounding *žɛr* Y.

suspicion *gumân* P

swaddle, to *bleždəl* Pš Cf wrap

swallow *mɪndelɪč* W.

swallow, to *nɣaɾdəl* Pš, *waŋgēw* P, *ɣuɾɪčā-*, *nuɣōz-* Y, *nežɣar-* W

swallow-wort *spalmaɪ* Pš

swear, to *ɣwaž-* O

sweat, v perspiration

sweep, to *rūɣ-* P, *ˈstōr-* Y, *astaɪ-*, *zdār-* S, *višɪv-* W, *zedār-* Š Cf wipe

sweeper(s) *makân-rūyak*(*ân*) P

sweepings *repk* W

sweet *xūž* Wn 161, *xož* Pš, *xwâš* O, *xwašr* O[1], *xīrð* P, *šīrīn* P, S, W, Š, *xᵘšuvd* Y, *xažok* S, *xūžg* W, *xīž* Š

sweetness *xwaᶎraɯī* O[1]

sweets *xīraī* P, *haluâ* P, Y; (given at a feast) *bat* S

swell, to *šus-* O, *pɛðəmɛš-* W

swelling *paɾsob* Pš, *phuɳdŏ* P Cf inflammation.

swollen *xɾīnd* O, *ləmoɪɣa* Y

swift, v quick

swim, to *zənay-* Y.

swimmer n. *aubâz* O
swimming [*lămbō*, v *nūnd* PŠ], *aubâzī* O, P, *āv*° S, *lambō* O[1], *šənōwarē* W, *šenâ*° Š.
swine, v pig
swing, to *zangəl* Pš
sword *teɣ*, *tūra* Pš, °ɔ O[1], *selâba* (?), *talwâr* P, *šamšēr* P, Y, S, *xugor* Y, *xɪŋgār*, *x̆amx̆ēr* W, *šâp* Š, (double-edged) *bēbīdɪ* W Cf dagger
swordsman *šamšērī* P
syrup *zoša* Pš

T

table *mēz* O[1], P, S, Š, *mĭz* Y, W, *mēx* (?) S
tadpole *kauležɪk* S
tail *ləm* Pš, *dumb* O, P, W, *lɪkɪē*, *lakaṇḍɪm* (?) O[1], *dēra* (?), *dōɣund* P, *lʊm* Y, *dəmb* S, *bɪčkā* W, *ðum* Š, (of fat-tailed sheep) *mudɣāl* O, (end of) *curcun* W
take, to *wu-ns-* Wn 167, *āxɪstəl*, *nĭwul* Pš, *wur-* O[1], *nas-* S, *durz-* W, *parǰĭv-*, *zēz-* Š
take away, to *wɣ-* Wn 167, *wɣəl* Pš, *g-* O, *gl-* O[1], *zɛnd-* W, *yâs-* Š
take on one's back, to *deɣz-* P, *zenz-* S
take out, to *nawar-* O, O[1], *nɪs-*, *nəvor-* Y, *zewēδ-* Š.
take care *xabardâr* Š
tale *kɪssɪ* O, *qɪssa*, *naql* P, Y, *suɣɪko* Y, *žɪnda* W, *nakl* Š.
tallow *wōst* S Cf fat
talon, v claw.
tamarisk [*ɣaz* Pš], *henǰu* Y, *gāz* S
tambourine *dāf* Š
tame *watanī* P
tar *ɣānjaɣa* Pš
tarantula *sɪzalɣo* Y
target *nišán* P, *nʊmʊn* Y
taste *xwand* Pš, *mazāī* P, *maza* P, Y, W, *xāl* Y
taste, to *čaš-* P
tasteless *bəlmang* (not *be*°!) (v *mālga*) Pš, *waxān* Y.
tasting *nūš* S.
tasty *mazanâk* P, *mazadār* Y.
taught *ámuxta* P, *yʌšk* W
tea *čâ̆* P, Y, Š
teach, to *šowul* Pš
teacher, religious *xâǰa* Š
tea-kettle *čāɪžuš* Y
tear *oša* Pš, *hĕnčĕī* O, *yĕscak* O[1], *âwə-ɪ dīdaɪka*, *audīda* P, *awe*° Š, *yāšk* Y, *āšĭk* S, *yašk* W, *yūšk* Š
tear, to (v ɪ) *lwaɣedəl*, *wraredəl* Pš, (v tr.) *ray-* O, *cɪr-* O[1], *dalēw-* P, *f(ə)čĭ-*, *pətɪšā-* Y, *kundāɪ ken-* S, *čɪʊt car-* W, *šɪčend-* Š. Cf break.
teat, v breast
tedious *zəq* W
tell, to *naql kən-* S, *naql car-* W, (one's beads) *šɪrāw-* W Cf speak
temperament *mežâz* P
tempest *tufân* O
temple *bədxă̆na* S
temples (anat) *lweganda*, *məɣaī* Pš, *kɪlhāk* O, *ɣɪāsɔ spɪēu* O[1], *čūkī*, *šakɪkata* P, *ɣuɣpakə*, *poxayak*, *šâxek-ɪ-sar* Y, *čakka* W
ten *las* Pš, *das* O, O[1], *dŏs* P, *da*, *los* Y, *dos* S, *ðas* W, *ðīs* Š.
tendon *pala* Pš, *paɪ* S, *rāg* W
tent *kĭždaī* Pš, *xaɪma* O, P, *čatĭr* Y.
tenth *dōsumī* P.
terrace, upper, of a house *pon* O.
terrify, v frighten
test *âzmâĭš* P
test, to *ɪzmaw-* O
tether, horse's *škel* Pš

than *kade* (*az kade*) Š
thanks (to God) *šukur* P
that (*h*)*aya* Wn 194, *haya* Pš, *afō* O, *afa* O[1], *ân*, *hu*, *hŏwī*, *mundē*, *ōkū*, *udē*, *ŏ* P, *yŏ*, *wo* Y, *aδ*(*a*), *ō* S, *ayāu*, *yau* W, *yū* Š, (-very) *hawī*, *mundhēk*, *udhēk*, *ok*(*e*)*wiyak* P; (rel pron) *ka* O
that (conj) *ce* Wn, *či* Pš, *ka* O, *če* P, *ke* Y, Š, *ki* S, W, (not-) *nēče* P
that way, in *howeraŋg* P
theft [*ylā* Pš], *čūrī*, *ǰutī* P, *ǰ̌ūδi* W
then *nō*(*i*) Wn 162, *man* O, *ēka* P, *wos* Y, *bāz*, *duga*, *iŋgē*, *psāt* S, *bād* W, *daδe*, *tam* Š.
thence *učend*, *unhākī* P
there *halta* (v *dəle*) Pš, *uwal* O, *ŏk*, *okčī*, *okistak*, *unhak* P, *huro*, *olo*, *woko* Y, *wōδ* S, *dra* W, *yēmand* Š
therefore *jəka* (v *j*) Pš, *nakma sabab* S, *cəm-ǰənīb* W
thick *lwāṛ*, *tat* Pš, *estŏrŏ* P, *vəzōk* S, *bāj* W Cf fat, stout.
thick milk, v milk
thief *γəl*, *tor* Pš, *γlī* O, *čūr* P, *duzd* Y, W, *γal* Y, *dəzd* S, *ǰ̌ūδ* W, *duzd* Š
thigh *rūn*, *patūn* Pš, *rân* O, P, (*yuʃ*-) *laŋgai* O[1], *muṇdarân* P, *piščan* Y, *potūn* S, *ron* S, W, *bištūn* Š
thigh bone *mižiste* Y
thin *rangai* Pš, *mahīn*, *tunuk* P, *bārik*, *təndār*, *xairâb* Y, *bŭr'k*, *tan'k* S, *sənōr* W, *nâzuk* Š
thing *čīz* O, P, *šai* O, O[1], *zâ* P, *trīk* Y, *čīzī* S
think, to *diš*- Y
third *šīomī* P.
third day of the week *šuručīna* P
thirsty *tərža* Wn 161, *tažai* Pš, *trunuk* O, *trənak* O[1], *tan*(*a*), *thân* P, *kāk*, *trušne* Y, *təšna* S, *taǰ̌* W, *tušna* Š
thirsty, to be *tan*- P, *zəγərγ*- Y
thirteen *darlas* Wn 159, *dyarlas* (v *dre*) Pš, *šēs* O, *šrēs* O[1], *šidōs* P, *sēzda* Y
thirty *deis* Wn, *derš* Pš, *šīstu* O, *šr*° O[1], *šus* P, *yūwistolos* Y, *sī* Y, W, Š, *ivs* S
this *ai*, *indī*, *dā*, *daya* Wn 164/5, *dā* Pš, *a*, *ara* O, *ē*, *edē*, *he*, *hawē*, *mendē* P, *ma* Y, *ī*, *am*(*a*), *amīn*, *īn* S, *amī*, *yem*, *yət* W, *de*, *ho*, *ikme*, *me*, *yam* Š; (from) *acet* W, (very) *ečendhēk*, *edhēk*, *ēkc*, *ekwiyak*, *hewyak*, *mendhēk* P, *amdak* S, *īyam* W
this year *saž* Pš, *asul* O, *asəl cān* O[1], *âsur*, *emsar* P, *asāl* Y, *asāl* S, *imsōl* S, W, *wuserd* W, (of-) *sērdiŋgī* W
this way, in *haweraŋg* P
thistle *xāxo* Y
thither *uwal* O, *iwal* O[1], *wū-bō* S, *təră* W
thorn *ayzai* Pš, *sūg*, *zēš* O, *zyẽšr* O[1], *kačō* P, *akadē* Y, *kandāk* S, *zăǰ̌* W, *šar* Š Cf bramble
thou *de*, *tə* Pš, *tŭ* O, O[1], P, Y, S, W, Š, *-a*, *-au* P, *-t* Y, *fak* S
thought *fikr* O, W, °*ər*, *xiyâl* P, *andiša*, *xiāle* Y, *fekr* S
thousand *zər* Pš, *āzâr* O, *ha*° O[1], P, Y, S, *zār* O[1], *azōr* S
thread *mazai* (< **mazǰa*- cf *mayzai*), *spansai* Pš, *târ* O, O[1], P, *čišaintār*, *rištan* P, *lcso*, *uiž* Y, *rismōn*, *yivδok* S, *dārć*, *žīti* W, *pedyâc*, *wūrž* Š, (cotton) *paxtaī*, *wušūles*, *wizinga* Y, *uōsi* S, (goat's hair-) *γīs* W
threads on spinning-wheel *tandeneū* Y
thread, to *peudəl* Pš
three *dre* Pš, *šō* O, *šrī* O[1], *šī* P, *ǰ̌uroi* Y, *rōi* S, *trūi* W, *airai*, *sē* Š
three days ago, hence, v day.
three hundred *tēr sū* Wn [Pš] 163
thresh, to *xā*- Y, *xūy*- S, *kās*- W

threshing *zuŋga* Wn 169, *yobal* Pš (v *yuā*), O[1], *čuyul* O, *khamðr* P, *xâǰ* Š
threshing-floor *xaɪ manǰâī* O, *šᵊamənd* O[1], *xɪrman-ɪ bībāt*(?), *xurom* Y, *xoɪ mōn* S, *čerām* W
threshing-fork *cāɪyašɪē*, *dyūyašɪē* O[1], *čuano* Y.
threshing-sledge *kulča* O
threshold *pāᵊrī* O[1], (*take*)*alaɪ sɪne* Y, *pəɪ nīč* S, *yīšɪr* W
throat *yaɪaī* (v *yaɪəl*), *maɪaī*, *slūnaɪ* Pš, *gulūn*, *kâkuɪ tak* O, *kuryāɪ*, *marɪē* O[1], *kāhī*, *kamā* P, *ālq*, *ᵘstuya*, *yuɪvo*, *kâyəko* Y, *yāḷ* S, *alqūm*, *kəlītŏq* W, *nâɪ* Š
through (prep) *ze* P, *taɪ* S
throw, to *āč-*, *čī ōst* Wn 166, *āčawul*, *pre-yastəl* (v. *pɪ ā-*), *taɣawul*, *wištəl* Pš, *ban-ǭk*, *g* O, *andáz-*, *ečēw-*, *yūh* P, *čad-*, *wūl-* Y, *nūš-*, *purta*(*ɯ*)- S, (*gār*)*kaṭ-* W, *wēð-* Š
throw away, to *yastəl* Pš, *ləɣan-* Y, *sʌvʌnd cər-* W
throw down, to *nikɪz-* O, *but-* W
throwing *šut* P, *awāle* S
thumb *nᵊgută* Wn 161/8, [*yaṭa gūta* Pš], *yuṭṭa-ŋgušt* O[1], *šast* P, *ᵘsturogušču*, *naraŋgušč* Y, *katta narxåk*, *naraŋgᵊšt*, *šast-ɪŋgɪt* S, *yəšɪyāŋgəl*, *puluk* W, *xedār* Š.
thunder *yarā* (v *yaɪedəl*), *tanā* Pš, *tandar* O, O[1], °*ŭr* Y, S, W, *bumbuɣū*, *yaɣambas* P, *doldoɪ ok* S, *bumbəɪīš*, *kampīrak* W, *tundur* Š.
thunder, to *yɣambəl* Pš, *yoɣomb-* P
thus *daɣal* Wn 160, *dāse* Pš, *guša* O, *hēwezaɪl* P, *malmīn* Y
tick *koṇ*, *wrāja* Pš, *kunaɪ* O[1], *kᵊɪ oɣɪunɪ* Y, *xaməṇḍək* S, *kuɪcend* W
ticking *taxa* Pš
tie, to, v bind
tiger [*ɪŋza'ra* Wn], *mzaraɪ* (cf *mazaɪ* strong) Pš, *šērəzmaɪ aɪ* O, *muzaraɪ* O[1], *šēr* P, S
tighten, to *vezb-* Y
tightening-stick *čaxt* Y.
till *pore* Pš, (now) *yal* Š
time *wār* Pš, *sât* O, *waxt* O, P, S, Š, *gâhī*, *gašt*, *kâl*, *mausum*, *nūbat*, *wɪl* P, *auqât*, *vaɪ* Y, *wâda*, *waqt* W
time, in *sarwaxt* P
timidity *slāra* Pš Cf fear
tinder *xwa* Pš, *šaxeq* Y
tiny *xarmandaɪ* Pš Cf. small.
tired *staɣaɪ*, *stomān* Pš, *stōr* O, *stɪyaɪ* O[1], *mânda* P, *fᵊrīnd*, *yamī*, *partåwī* S, *mōnda* W.
tired, to be- *wuzā-* Y, to get- *pxuf-* Y
to *laᵊ*, *lara*, *ta* Pš, *kī* O, *da*, *kun*, *pa* P, *tar* P, S, Š, *nă* Y, *be* S, Š, *ma* S, *ke* W, *ar*, *be* Š.
tobacco *tamākū* Y, °*ōkū* W
to-day *nan* Pš, *šan* O, *sʌn* O[1], *nī*(*hēk*) P, *dūr* Y, *nēr* S, *wūdg* W, *nur* Š
toe *pale ogūščo* Y, *pu-narxåk*(?) S
together *ǰabla* (v *bəl*) Pš
together with *hum*, *ǰabla* (v *ǰ-*), *sara* Pš, *giḍɪ* O, *gol*, *yōḷ* S, *mešɛn* W. Cf with.
toil *xârī* P
tomb *kab*(*ə*)*r* O, *gūr* P, W, *qabr* P, S, *xåk* S, *qābɣ* W, (of a saint) *mazâr* P
to-morrow *sabā* O, O[1], P, Y, *sahăr* S, Š, *sārək*, *vᵊɪōk* W, *ašīb*, *šumnē* Š, (morning) *pəgē* S
tong, v pincers
tongue *z*(*ɪ*)*bə* Wn 162, *žaba* Pš, *zubān* O, P, *zbān* O[1], *bân* P, *zᵊvīɣ* Y, *zəvūk* S, *žĭk*, *zubōn*, *zevī* W, *zɣv* Š
too little *dūs* Š
tooth *yāš* Pš, *gišī* O, *gas* O[1], *danân* P, *lad* Y, *dānd* S, *dendɪk*, *lând* W, *ðɪndūn* Š. Cf back-tooth

top of the head *tâlâk* O, *kakarē* O[1], *fark* P, *kāka*, *tō-ı-sar* Y, *tå°*, *farx-ı-sur*, *tå-ı-sar* S, *kasa-e-sar* W
top, of a hill *sor* Y
top, of a wall *parčāl* P
torch *rhīnēkōı* P, *dīwčūw*, *ləvaxče*, *pelı-cıo* Y
torn *čir* O, P, *kəṛčī* O, *xâṛ* P. *ado* W Cf tear, to.
torrent, v. stream
tortoise *kašap* Pš, *škautatıē* O[1], *gırbaka*, *kasabaka* P, *sambaka* S, *saŋgbuqă* W
totter, to *γožī-* Y, *gač-* W
touch *blōs* Pš.
towards *zarma* Wn 169, *-wanð*, *ruxba* P
towards that *mahak* P
tower *buṛǰ* P, *burž* Y, (loopholed) *usdûn* W.
town *šâr* O, *šār* P, S, W, *šahər* Y
trace, v. foot print
trading *saudăgarī* O, P.
transform, to *pherēw-* P
trap *pāš*, *tūr* Y Cf snare.
travel *šūm* S, *ročom*(?) W
traveller *musåfer* S
tray *tâθčak* Š, (copper-) *tasa* Y, (wooden-) *pəško* Y.
tread down, to *naspar-* W
treasure *sâmân* P
treasury *xazâna* P
tree *wana* Pš, *d(a)raxt* O, Y, S, W, Š, *wunə* O[1], *bhīn* P, (n of a) *γuštūra*, *xenǰak* P, *sawīr*, *tavdoγo*, *xerišče* Y, *γārī* S, *arār* W, (stem of a-) *kundē* S
trefoil, v. clover
tremble, to *režDedəl*, *šanedəl*, *taredəl* (v *tarhedəl*) Pš, *larz-* P, (to make-) *larzânuk* O, *larzēw-* P, *belarzān-* S
trembling *paryaz* Pš, *larză* O, Y, *lazγa* W, *laγγa* Š, (-fit) *laṛye* Pš
trench *kandraq* Y
tribe *xel* Pš, *ēl*, *kōm* P.
trick *čal*, *rēw* P.
trip, to *skʌf-* W
tripod *caγan* O[1], *šīpâī* P
trotting *dəq²dəq* S, *doqdoq* W.
trouble *zahmat* P
troubled *ranǰð* P Cf distressed
trough *tarnāw* Pš, *γuve* Y, *putxărm* W Cf tray.
troughs, maker of *kārga* Y
trousers *paṛtūk* O, *puṛ°* O[1], *patlūn* O, *bazu*, *γušawal*. *paltūn*, *tambân* P, *woṛo* Y, *šavōl*, *wāl* S, *patlūn*, *təmbūn* W, *šawâlak* Š
trouser string *warwaden* Y, *wəlvōš* S.
true *rištūnaı* Pš, *râst* O, P, *urzuγ*, *mōyāw* Y, *rōst* W
trunk, v. stem
truth *rištıyā* (v. *rištūnaı*) Pš, *râxa* O, *rax* O[1], *haqq*, *tāqīq*, *râstı* P, *rōsk* S
truthful *råstgū* S, *rōstgūı* W
try, to *kwažəl* Pš, *ızmaw-* O
tube *nāwa* Pš
tulip *lâla* P, (-bed) *lâlazâr* P
turban *dustâr* O, *patkaı* O[1], *laŋgōta* P, *čadūr*, *kalpıč* Y, *salā* Š
turn *daur*, *gašt*, *gerde*, *nūbat* P
turn, to *awuštəl* Pš, *gırz-*, *šar-* O, *šar-* O[1], *pheı-*, *rēm-* P, *nēž-* Š Cf transform
turn over, to *uāṛaw-* Wn 166
turn round, to *gord-* Y, *ǰīr-* W
turnip *šalγām* S
tusk *wāranaı* Pš
twelve *dwalas* (v *dwa*) Pš, *dwās* O, O[1], P, *dwâzda* P, *dwō°* Y, *dīδūs* S
twenty *šwī* Wn 160, *šıl* [and *wšel*] Pš, *ǰīstu* O, O[1], *γušt* P, *bīst* Y, W, Š, *ızısto* Y, *wišt* S, *wist* W, *δəδīs* Š; (-one) *səwıǰīstu* O[1], (-two) *dəwišt* S, (-four) *cērwust* Wn 160, *cerǰīstu* O[1],

(-five) *pənǰiǰīstu* O¹, (-six) *šəwiǰīstu* O¹, (-seven) *hʌwiǰīstu* O¹, (-eight) *āštaǰīstu* O¹, (-nine) *newiǰīstu* O¹
tweezers *mūi čino* Y Cf pincers
twig *šāx* S, *yaǩ* W
twigs, dry *dyūrᵃ* O.
twin *brayūnaı* (v *bıay*) Pš, *dūgănī* O, P, *dəgōu*, *luaneke* Y, *ǰuftakī* S, *yūm* W
twist *tāw* Pš.
twist, to *gal-* O¹, *zıye-* Y Cf spin
twisted, to be *măz-yēk* O
two *dwa* Pš, *dō* O, *dyō* O¹, *dī*, *du* P, *loʰ* Y, *dōu* S, *būı* W, *δīōʷn* Š
two-hundred *dwē sū* Wn 163, *loswist* Y, *dəsad* S, *δosad* Š

U

udder *yıwalānz* Wn 159, (*yu*)*lanya* Pš, *pīstan* Y, *pēšten* S, *lox*, *pezīn* W
ugly *bodruı* Y.
ulcer *dâna* P Cf sore
umpire *mumaız* P
unaccustomed *nâwalāt* P
unbridled *bīlayâm* P
uncle *kākā* O, *baı* Y, (paternal) *tıə* Pš, *audur* O, *tā* O¹, *amū*, *petē* P, *amək*, *bəčī* S, *bəč* W, *bâb* Š, (maternal) *nūe* Pš, *māmā*, *nīyāk* O, *nyāk* O¹, *kâkī*, *mâuul* P, *tāǩō*, *xōlək* S, *yaŋga* Š, (father's sister's husband) *bōǰā* S
unconscious *bīdel*, *bīhuš* P
unconsciousness *bīhušī* P, Y
unexpected meeting *dučâr* P.
under *lānde* (v *laı*) Pš, *zēr* P, *šʻtāhan* Y, *bıš* S, *bun* Š Cf below
under-bailiff *nåyəb* S
understand, to *pahēž* Wn 166, [*pohedəl* Pš], *fâm-* P, *pəzīn-* S, *fām-* Š
understanding *pōī* O, *pōē* O¹, *pō* P.
unhappy *zuŋgīr* P.

unirrigated *lalmī* Pš.
united *ǰıft* Y
unjust *zōlım* W
unknown *nâwalāt* P
unless *yaıra*, *magam* P.
unmarried, to be *sōy-* W
unmixed *nož* Pš.
unripe, fruit *wōzak* Wn 169
untie, to, v loosen
until *tâ* P, Y, Š, *zân* P
untimely *bīǰâī* P.
unwell, v ill.
up *wakhē* P, *vəlyo* Y, *wuč* S
uphill *šīδ* W
upon *bānde*, *par* Pš.
upper *bar* Pš, *sirı*, *woru* Y.
uproar *yauyâ* P
upside down *naskoı* Pš
up, to *tu manak* O.
upwards *patarâǰ* Š.
urine *mətıā* Wn 168, *mıtıyāzaı* (v *mītəl*) Pš, *mızī* O, *mižī* O¹, *mīz*, *šâša* P, *čkyūgo*, *mīzyo* Y, *čīš* S, *mīzg*, *pēšāu* W, *mišc* Š
urinate, to *mītəl* Pš, *mīz-* Y, *šōše kən-* S
us, v. we
useful *bakâr* P

V

valley *kōl*, *ıōt* P, *daro* Y, °*ē* S, *koša* Y, *δōr* W, *darra* Š, (small-) *daıgāv* S
value *xeıâǰ* P.
vanity *wıyāŗ* Pš.
vegetable *sābah* Pš, *savzī*, *səwī* Y, (a kind of) *bıləxša*, *kulyo*, *narıau*, *rīv*, *šēıša* Y
veil *paŗūnaı* Pš, *buyra*, *paŗda* P
veiled *ıūpūš* P
vein *răg* O¹, P, S, W, Š, *ıīyo* Y
veranda *muxan* Y, *dālīz* S, *dōlōn*, *dırgå* W, (lattiсed) *hursī* P Cf vestibule.

very ¯*zut* O, P, *ɣulū* P, *fai* S, *ɣaf*, *ɣafčī* W, *lap* Š.
verily *magam* Y
vessel *lošaı* Pš, (wooden-) *kāra* Pš, (large, for grain) *kandū* O, (water-) *ɣudāra* S
vestibule *dâlız* O, *dâlân* P, *astano*, *pıšwōzī* Y, *nɛ̄x*, *pâıga* Š Cf veranda
victorious *bar* Pš.
victory *fata* P
vigorous *čâk* P
village *waguɾa* Wn 169 [= Pš *wugaɪaı* person, people], *kəlaı* Pš, *qrâm* O, *kılaı* O¹, *deât*, *sâɪ̯* P, *lāmo* Y, *qᵘšlâq*, *wulāt* S, *dıōr* W, *kıšlâk* Š.
vine *melawa* Pš, *tâk* P, *šɛndık* W
violence *haıf* P
violent *zūl* Y
violet (n) *benafšā* P, *banafšo* Y.
violin *rabâb* Š
voice *âwâz*, *ɣax* P, *sadâ* P, Š, *(h)âuâz* Š
vomit, to *gırza-* O¹, *kušm-* Y
vomiting *kāŋgem* (corr I vomit) O¹, *bok* S
vulture *kaıgas* P, *šīž* Y, *koryos* S.
vulva *kus* [Pš], O¹, Y, S, *būn*, *dewet* P, *šrno* Y, *kuš* S, *kıš* W, *ɗanı* Š

W

waist *mlā* Pš, *bıɣān* O, O¹, *mēn* P, *məlān* Y, *mēδ* S, *mād*, *məluŋg*, *mıɣōn* W, *mīδ* Š
waist-band ˈ*mēnd* Š Cf. belt
waistcoat *wâskəɫ* O, °*aɫ* P, *woshăt* ˌW.
wait, to *āl-* W.
waitˈ *dhar* P
waiting *udrâk* P, *karār* S
walk, to *ɣərz-* Wn 167, *šar-* O¹, *č(h)īm-*, *ram-* P, *tōɣd* S.
walk about, to *gırz-* O, *gudar-*, *pal-* P, *zəɣă-* Y, *fərɣəɪt-*, *ɣart-*, *wənīž-* S Cf. go, turn
walking *čhō*, *čīmō*, *guzar*, *guzərân* P, *saıl* P, W, *gåm*, *qadam* S.
wall *ǰār* Wn 168, *dīwâl* O, *de°* O¹, S, Š, *dušt* P, *haulɛ*, *xɛɣo* Y, *dıwōl*, *δīz* W. Cf back-wall.
wallow, to *laɣaɾ-* O
walnut *ūɣz* Pš, *čârmâɣs* O, S, *watk* O, O¹, *deže* P, *oɣuzo* Y, *ç̌ōrmāɣz*, *tōr* W, *bâǰak* Š, (-tree) *ɣōz* Š, (-shell) *baɣale* Y
wandering *kūč* P
want, to *xōəš kən-* S, *for-* W, *far-* Š Cf wish
wanting, to be *daruzeh-* P
war *jaŋg¯* O, P, S, W, *žaŋg* Y, *δēd* Š, (belonging to the) *ǰaŋgī* P
ward *kandaı* (v *kandəl*) Pš
warm, v hot
warm, to *tapēw-* P, (the hands) *vedō-* Y
warrior *pālawân* P
wart *kanaɣıko* Y
wash, to *wınzen-* *wā* Wn 160/6, (*pre-*)*wīnɣəl* (v *prā-*), *wləl* Pš, *yušaw-ǭk* O, *ɣıvašr̥-* O¹, *sunī-* P, *wuzd-* Y, *zəmē-* S, *wuzdı-* W, *zenē-* Š.
watch *paıra* P
watch man *kašaı* Pš, *pairadâr* P. V. guardian
wasp *ɣalbuz* Wn, *zambūr* O, P, S, W, *bamburıē*, *dambur* O¹, *bhambur*, *kāftek* P, *yoɪ̯ıbombur*, *wofšĭo* Y, *δus*, *vızvızak* W, *cevīŋ* Š, (red) *suıxbobure* Y
water *obə* Pš, *wōk* O, *wak* O¹, *âuə* P, *yδuyo* Y, *vēk* S, *ɣıɰpk* W, *šac* Š [**xšudrā*]
water, to make, v urinate
watercourse, v irrigation channel
waterfall *ɣaryarā*, *šaıšaıă* P, °*rɛ* S, *šıfčıko* Y, *åbšår* S, *ǰūš*, *šıršırā* W, *ɪɪšūw* Š

water-fowl (n. of a) *waryɪǰɪn, kᵘtāⁿ, ǰīkya* Y.
watering, v irrigation.
water-melon *phyðbuǰ* P, *tarbəz* S, °*ɪz* W, °*ūz* Š
water-mill, v mill
waterpipe *čılım* Y, S, °*em* P
water-pot *gaɽaɪ* O¹ Cf bucket.
way, v road
way (in this) *haweraŋg* P, (in that) *howeraŋg* P.
wave *zēɪ* W.
we *mōš* Wn 164, *mū, mūž* Pš, *māx* O, O¹, *mâ, mâkhân, -an* P, *max* Y, *amax, mič* S, *sak* W, *māš* Š
weak *naza, sâdaī* P
wear, to *psoləl* Pš
weasel *dala* P, *dɛla* S
weave, to *ūdəl* Pš, *gal-* O, *ɣaf-* O, O¹, P, *wāf-* Y, *īf-* S, *ūf-* W, *wâf-* Š
weaver *dūɽ* O¹, *ǰōlā* P, *gılambāf* S, *dorzkuɽɣuz* Y
weaving *dōrz* Y.
web *londa* Pš.
wedding *xudba* Y, *nikā* S, *tūɪ* S, W, *serištā, sūr* Š Cf marriage
wedding guest *wreza* (v *wrā*) Pš
wedge *špešta* Pš, *pərsīf* W, (for plough-share) *šɪŋ* W
Wednesday *čâršambē* P
weeding *lalūn* Pš, °*ān* O¹, *xešâwa* P, *šōv* S, *nεždun* W, *šūč* Š
week *afta* O, S, *aščomɪx̌* Y, *yaftā* W
weep, to *žaɽəl* Pš, *šū-* O, *šrəw-* O¹, *ruh-* P, *xšī-* Y, *šɪð-* S, *nev-* W, *nav-* Š.
weeping *rhīntŏ* P
weigh, to *tal-* O¹
weight *gɪ·âŋgī, tŏl* P.
well (adj) *ɪ·ōɣ* Pš, *ǰōɪ* O, O¹, *wōɽ* O, *yē, ǰōɽ, xaɪr* P, *xŭb* P, S, Š, *ǰōr* Š
well (n) *spaɪ·ya* Pš, *čâ* O, P, Š, *kwᵛaɪ, xākə* O¹, *čukuɪī* P, *sardawo* Y
west *kɪblarɪ* O, *âftâb nɪšastan* S, *mayɪ·ıb* S, W.
wet *nâu* Wn 160, *nūnd, xušt* Pš, *šūr* O, *šūr, tānd* O¹, *phyŏ* P, *xalōu, xusto* Y, *čal* S, *namb* S, Š, *namɪnâk, šəlōk, tar* S, *nam, tarī, xašč* W, *xest* Š
wetch *mɪɣo* Y.
what *ca* Pš, O, *cēn* O, *zanēŋg* [**zanahya kahya*] P, *če* P, Y, *ɪštɪ, ce, cəmɪn, ces* Y, *ce, cecɪ, čīz* S, *čīz* W, *ca-, čī, čīr* Š, (of—kind) *-mɪn* Y, *zanēŋgī* P, (manner in) *kēraŋgī* P
whatever *harči* P, *čes* Y.
wheat *yandəm* Wn 161, *yanəm* Pš, *ganum* O. P, *gu°* O¹, *afsɪrne yādəm, paīzane* Y, *yōndəm* S, *ɣɪdīm* W, *žɪndam* Š.
wheel *arâba* O, *čarxak* Š
when *kala* Pš, *ka, kōn* O, *kabī* P, *kəla* Y, *kɪ, kaðɪ* S, *cə waxt* W
whence *khânǰâɪ, kuǰēnd* P, *žukū* Y
where *čarta* Pš, *guda* O, *khânǰâɪ* P, *kū* P, Y, *kužā* Y, *kunǰā* S, *kumǰeɪ* W, *kᵛā* Š
wherever *harkū* P
whet-stone *psān* Pš, *muzaɪ* O¹, *afsɛno* Y. *vəsīn* S, *pɪsōn* W
whey *xɪnǰ* S. Cf. buttermilk
which *kam* Pš, *če, khân, khâɪn* P, *kyɛm* Y, *kuðum* S. Cf who.
while (n) *garī, lāza, wɪl* P
whip *kamčīn* P, *čɪnto, čawuk* Y, *rɛšɪp* W, *kamče* Š.
whip, to *haɪ kan-* P
whirlpool *yɛrnānu* Y.
whirlwind *gulbâd(ᵊk), yərðāv* S
whistle *špelaɪ* Pš, *šxēlān* W.
white *spīn* Pš, *spēw* O, *spīu* O¹, *čhačŏ, čhatŏ* P, *spī* Y, *safēd* S, Š, (ᵉ)*spēð, surxūn* S, *ɪ·uxn* W, (of the eye) *ɪspēwī ta cımī* O, (of an egg) *čhaṭaī ēxɪka* P
whitebeard *čhaṭadhâɽī* P Cf old.

white-muzzled *rūisafēd* S
whittle shavings, to *tāl-* Y.
who *čōk* Wn 161, *cok* Pš, *ka* O, P, *kǭk* O, *kī* P, *kōi* Y, S, *kədī* Y, *kūi* W, *čədâm* Š. Cf which.
whole *tamâm* P
why *wale* Pš, *kyē* O, *čâ, čekun* P, *nakōi* Y, *cē-ba, čǫ bā, kirā* S, *ceiak* W, *čir* Š
wicked, v. bad
wide ["*wurlun*" Wn < **fraθana*?], *aiat, plan, wit* [< **wi-š(i)ta*] Pš, *āiat* O, O[1], *pan* O, *hāšrat* O[1], *paǰoy, wosa* Y, *pām, wasē* S, *kšâd* W, *yulā, kešâð* Š
widow *bēiwa* O, S, W, Š, *bīwo, wosoiwo* Y, *bəidōq* W
widower *bek'ənd* W.
wife *koɾma* (v. *kor*), *šəɟa* Pš, *nāk* O, O[1], *ǰīnč* P, *wulo* Y, *kuč(i), wuzinǰak* S, *kend* W, *žīn* Š.
wild *sōr xaš* S, (animal) *dhâiī* P
willow *wazā* Wn 160, *wala* Pš, *bēd* O, W, *wulə* O[1], *yī* P, *awusto, čilikyǒ, mažnum-bit, wīiya* Y, *bēð, šikâr bēð, šûrmûk bēð, wēd* S, *tīk, wunuk* W, *wēd, wān* Š
willow's bark (strip of) *lenǰu* Y
win, to *bušā-* Y.
wind *wagā* Wn 160, *wo* Pš, *bād* O, O[1], *dhamān, yâ, yâphunē, xunuk* P, *šamāl* S, °*ōl* W, *wūu* Y, *bād(ī)* S, *dəma, xūz* W, *šūǰ* Š, (autumn- or winter) *ayōs* W, (cold blast) *sūz* W
windless *bībāt* Y
winding sheet *kafan* O
windpipe, v throat.
window *ursī* O, *calandure, derbAčo, rīzlᵊvora* Y, *rauzan, vōrok* S, *panǰara, tâk* (niche?) Š
wine *mai, šaiâb* P, *aiaq* Y
wing *wazar* Pš, *bâl* O, P, S, W, *paraɪ* O[1], *varzeɣo* Y, *tap* W
wink, to *zambəl* Pš, *sparaiw vēk* O, *ɟam-, xurta-* O[1], *cipō-* Y
winking *čmak* O, *nəmiz* Y, *camōk* S
winning *waiāna, wəɣ* Pš
winnow, to *liwastəl* Pš, *ləbān-* Y, *dəvīn-* S, *būn-, gān car-* W.
winnowing *farmâl* O, *devēnic* Š
winnowing-fork *xurom-fia* Y, *apčūn* S, W, *būn* W
winter *zimai* Pš, *zemāk* O, *zimak* O[1], *zᵊmâ* P, *zəmistān* Y, *zem°* S, *zemistōn* W, *zemistân* Š, (the coldest part of) *čilē* S.
wipe, to *astar-, menth-* P
wire *sīm* P
wisdom *aql* O, *xirāt* P
wise *âqel, aqlī* P, *dânâ, hušyâr* P, S, *dāna, lānaiwo, ušī(y)ār* Y, *bāql* S, *bafiki, ušyōr* W, *ušyâr* Š
wish *xâeš* P
wish, to *yoštəl* Pš, *xāi-* P, *kəmay-, təlap-, xōəš kən-* S, *kəmi-, xŏlhəš car* W
with *la*[1] Pš, *giḷi, nēla* O, *ba, pen* P, *la, sko, šəlo* Y, *pa* S, *pu* W Cf. together with.
wither(ed), v fade(d)
within *mēn* P
without *bī* P, (-chief) *bīsōr, bītamīz* P, (-fighting) *bīǰang* P, (-head) *bīsŏr* P, (-reward) *bīmuǰrâ* P
witness *šâid* O, *šâhed* P
wolf *lēu* Wn 168, *lewə, šarmaš* Pš, *dâmī* O, *lēiwū* O[1], *yuiɣ* P, *wuiy* Y, *wərk* S, *šapt* W, *wūrǰ* Š.
woman *šəɟa* Pš, *zarkā* O, *ǰarko* O[1], *zaīf* P, *žiŋko, žiŋkiko* Y, *ǰanǰ* S, *kend* W, *žēmk* Š, (married) *maroša* (v *maɪanai*) Pš, *mâlidarī* O, (unmarried) *wasərwo, wosoɾwo* Y

womb *vəzaxo* Y, *rāni* S
wonderful *aǰab* O, P, *aźəp* Y
wood *largaı* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹, *skut* Y, *čūb, durk* S, *šūŋg* W, *δârg* Š, (chip of) *froī* Y
wooden *koŗīn* P
wood-carving *aŗeyevde* Y
woof *wawana* (*üdəl*) Pš
wool *waŗaī* Pš, *pōm* O, O¹, *pŏč* P, *păm* Y, *pām* S, *ŷeı, pašm* W, *wōᵊn* Š, (carded) *mŗkīč* Y, (a kind of) *ŋolās* O, (lambs') *kıąbəıe* Y; (yak's) *ŋərōb* W
woollen jacket, v jacket
word *gā(ı)* Wn 168 [< *gāϑā-*], *kıssı* O, *âıvâz, harf, sūŋ* P, *gap* P, Y, S, W, Š, *lauz, rōı* Y, *lavz* S, *səxan* W
work *čār* Pš, *kār* O, O¹, *ker* P, *horŋ* Y, *arī* S, *yaık* W, *k'âr* Š.
world *dınyâ* O, *âlam* P, S, *dunyâ* P, *dδ°* S, *jehân* P, *jı°* S; (the lower) *tā dumıā* Y, (next-) *āxerat* Y
worm *kırm* O, *kırmāk* P, *pᵊčuk* S, *pᵊrīč, paţ* W, *čīrəm* Š
worry, to *ŋus-* Y
worse *battaı* P
worth *lâŋıq* O.
worthless *bīnaŋgō* P
wound *parhār, zam* Pš, *zaxm* P, Y, S, W
wounded **paraželaı, žobal, xūž* Pš, *jak* O, *zaxmī* O, S, *sâr* P, *zâr* Š
wrap up, to *nyaštəl* (v. *yaštəl*) Pš, *yaı-* O¹, *pəlarz-* Y, *pĕž-* S
wrestling *kuštī* P
wrestling-ground *harkâra* P.
wring, to *ˈspılaw-, palašt-* O, *žumānd-* W.
wrinkles *kalakəŗı* Y.
wrist *maŗwand* Pš, °*mand* O¹, *bănde dōst* P, °*dest* S, Š, °*dast* W, *last-bot, wuški-ostıa* Y, *pərsəŋgəl* W, *lakak* (corr middle finger) Š
write, to *lĭkən-* Wn 166, *pıs-* O, *lik-* O¹, *nuvıš-* Y, *nə°* S, W, *nəwıš-* Š
written *nımišta* O, *nuwišta* P

Y

yak *juŋ* W
yard, v. ell
yarn *ancaī* Pš
yawn [*aswelaı* Pš], *arǰumaı* O¹, *fâza* P, *nıaske* Y, *damfāžek* S, °*je, zım* W, *fâža* Š
yawn, to *kašĕw-* P, *zōm-* Y, (*axse*) *deh-* S, *ıstĭnd-* W
year [*kāl* Pš], *čân*, °*sul* O, *cān* O¹, *sâl* P, Y, S, W, Š, *saŗ* P, (of drought) *ušksāl* Y.
yeaı, last, v last
year, this, v this year
year before last *tətvāıt* W.
year, three—s ago *čurmosāl, ǎırasāl* Y.
year, one—old *yusaxo* Y
years, period of two— *lohsaxo* Y.
yearly *arsōl* S, W
yeast *ŋarvaden* Y
yellow *zıyaŗ* Pš, *zyēŗ* O, O¹, *zītŏ* P, *spišč, zīt* Y, *zāl, zard* S, *zart* W, *zīrd* Š
yes *wōya* O, *hā* P, *ān* S, *balĕ* S, W, *yān* W, *amâ* Š
yesterday [*pāırənd* Wn], *parūn* Pš, *prān* O, O¹, *aze* P, *wuzīr* Y, *karēr, parūzd, wəcərīn* S, *yĕz* W, *beyâr* Š, (evening) *bēgâ* O, *ızıko* Y
yesterday, two days before y°, etc, v. day
yesternight *nēr-fəršōu* S
yet, v. still
yoke *yūŋ-luṇḍa* O, *zıŋ* O¹, *ǰauza, žūŋ* P, *yūŋ* Y, W, *fəryaŋ, yəŋ* S, *səmvər* W
yoke peg *kāŗıak, sām* Y, *keļī* W.

yoke-rope *sar-wāndē* (v *wandanaī*) Pš, *saralī* O, *frāiγo*, *γūelo* Y, *yelγār-band* S.

yolk of egg *zīta ı ēxika* P

you *tās* Wn 164, *tāsu*, *mīū* Pš, *tōs* O, *wâ*, *wâkhân*, *-ō(u)* P, *maf* Y, *təmax* S, *sāišt* W, *tama* Š

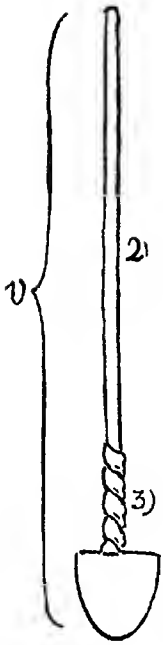
young *woγkai* (v *wuγ*) Pš, *bīlŏ* P, *ǰuwân* P, S, W, *ž°* Y, *nauča* P, (man) *zalmaı* Pš

young of an animal *zāγaı* Pš, *čuča* P.

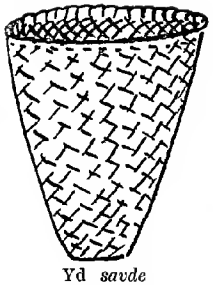
younger *kašr* Pš, *kvamder* Y

youth *ǰuwânī*, *nŏǰuwânī* P

youthful *xišrūī* Š.



Yidgha
1) *ˈfīa*
2) *ˈlaste*
3) *ˈtīyo*

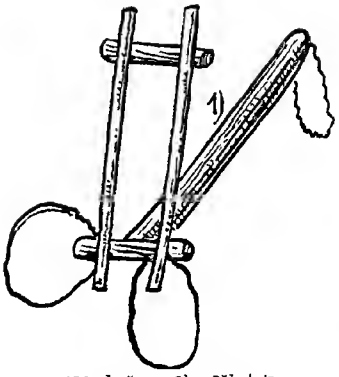


Yd *savde*

Yd *boɣiko*

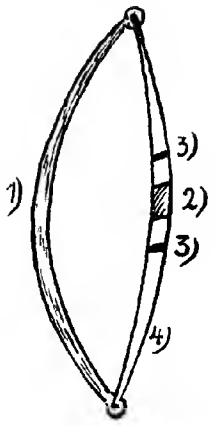
Yd. *ˈnovnoɣo*

Yd *suˈnīko*

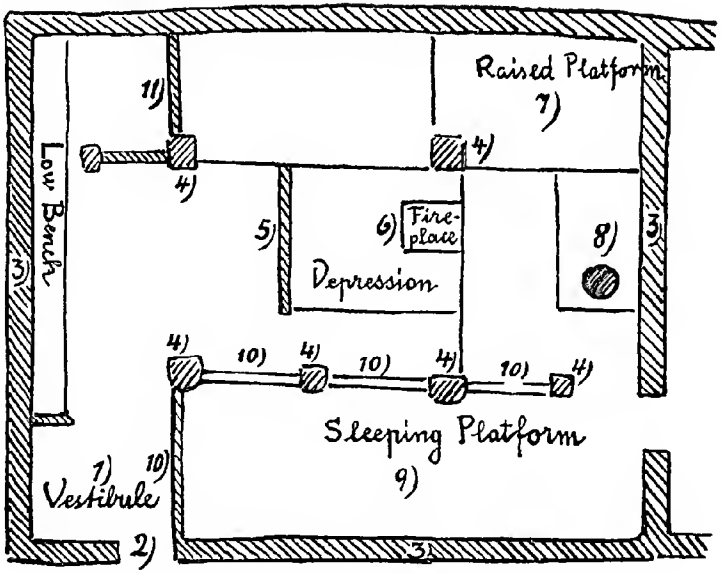


Yd *kušco* 1) *pāškuˈstī*

Yd *narkafˈčī*



Yd
1) *xəsˈmānek* (*səxˈmānek*)
2) *pukaˈra soɣ*
3) *čūr*
4) *žīo*



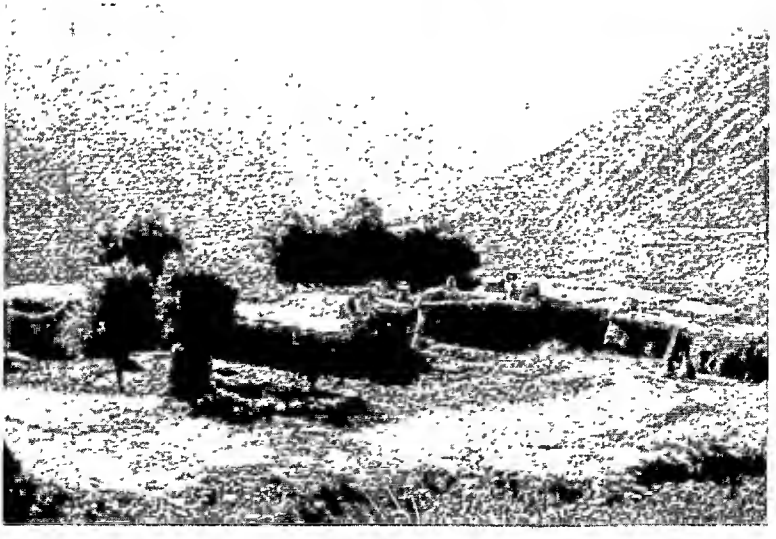
Plan of a Yidgh House from Burbunu

1) *astano*
2) *ləˈvoro*
3) *ˈxɛɣo*
4) *ustuˈno*
5) *taxtaˈbande*
6) *ˈlivden(ɛ)*
7) *ˈčārsīr*
8) *ˈčāro*
9) *žen*
10) *sanˈjā*
11) *Low, wooden partition wall*

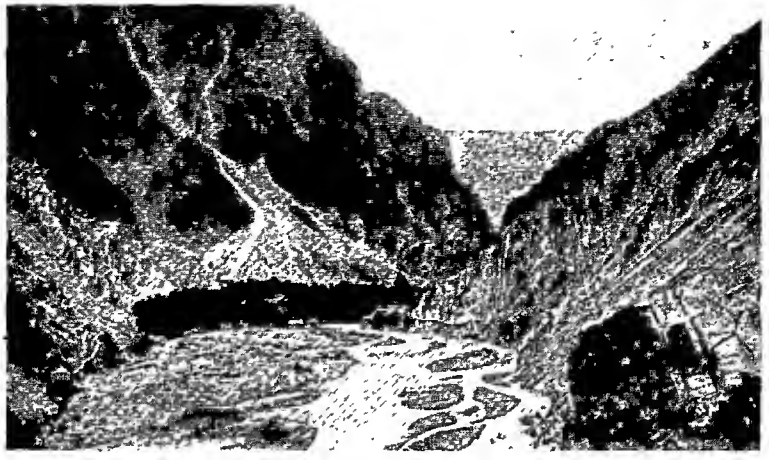
Mahmad from Zhitr in Lutkuh

Yıdgh peasants from Lutkuh

From the Parabek Plain in Lutkuh



Village at the head of the Lutkuh Valley



Cliffs above Shoghor, Lower Lutkuh

On the road from the Dorah Pass